

The Youlden Report

www.CreationismOnline.com

By Geoffery E. Youlden

Contents

01. Lost Cities Of The Dead
02. Wonder Cities Of The Past
03. Secrets In Stone
04. Amazing Discoveries In Israel
05. Fantastic World Of Outer Space
06. Dead Sea Scrolls
07. What Is Coming Next
08. The Unseen Hand In History
09. Gods Last Warning Message
10. Can A Man Be Sure He Is Ready For Heaven
11. The Cursed Chapter Of Daniel
12. The Lords Day
13. Antichrist In Action
14. The Origin Of Christmas, Easter And Lent
15. The Wonderful World Of Nature
16. Ways To Avoid Disease
17. Why Doesn't God Kill The Devil
18. What Happens When A Man Dies
19. Life After Death
20. Where Modern Preachers Go Wrong
21. The Fatal Mistake
22. The Two Covenants
23. What Is Jesus Doing In Heaven Today
24. The Millennium
25. The Seventy Week Prophecy
26. The Image Of Daniel 2
27. Are Modern Prophets And Visions Of God
28. Why Are There So Many Denominations
29. The Oldest Church
30. Is Church Membership Necessary
31. Is Baptism Necessary
32. Saint Peters Religion
33. Washing The Disciples Feet
34. The Sin We Are Afraid To Mention
35. The Unpardonable Sin
36. Daniel 8 And The Sanctuary
37. What Must I Do To Be Saved
38. Can A Man Go So Far Into Sin
39. Will God Save A Man
40. Three Men Who Will Not Go To Heaven
41. The Return Of The Prophet Elijah
42. Why Does God Call People Out Of Babylon
43. The Seven Last Plagues
44. Men Of The Bible Who Followed Satan
45. Why I Am What I Am
46. The Song Of Moses And The Lamb
47. Why Russia Did Not Win
48. Why Does God Allow The Wicked To Prosper
49. What And Where Is Hell
50. Spiritualism
51. Speaking In Tongues

52. Are Other Worlds Inhabited
53. Who Are The Angels
54. What Was Jesus Really Like
55. Why Doesn't God Always Answer Our Prayers
56. Did God Harden Pharaoh's Heart
57. Gideon
58. Paul And His Thorn In The Flesh
59. Saved By A Look - Judas And Peter
60. Faithful Unto Death
61. Come Before Winter
62. Heaven And More Still
63. The Four Beast And 24 Elders
64. The Seven Churches
65. The Seven Seals
66. Antiochus Or Rome
67. America In Bible Prophecy
68. The Coming World Boycott
69. The 144,000
70. The Beast Of The Bottomless Pit
71. The Mighty Angel Proclaiming
72. The Judgment
73. The Biblical Basis Of The Investigative
74. Daniel 8-14 And The Time Of The End
75. Lest We Forget 01
76. Lest We Forget 02
77. Lest We Forget 03
78. Lest We Forget 04
79. Lest We Forget 05
80. Lest We Forget 06
81. Questions And Answers On The Sanctuary
82. Colourful Cosmetics And Jewellery
83. The Trinity
84. Witnessing 01
85. Witnessing 02
86. Witnessing 03
87. Witnessing 04
88. Witnessing 05
89. Witnessing 06
90. Witnessing 07
91. Witnessing 08
92. Witnessing 09
93. Witnessing 10
94. Witnessing 11
95. On Trial For Your Faith

Lost Cities Of The Dead

Archaeology, Establishes the reliability and trustworthiness of the Bible.

Today we are living in an age of travel. More people are seeing the world today than over has been in any other part of this world's history and there are so many wonderful things to see. Every country seems to have its own particular charm. And so far I have had the privilege of visiting over 40 countries of the world including Europe, Asia, America, Russia, around the Mediterranean countries, through the lands of the Middle East and I have been behind the Iron curtain three times. However some of the most fascinating things to be seen are off the beaten track of the tourist. This is certainly true of the lands of the Middle East, mostly the forgotten lands. Of recent years there has been startling discoveries that have been made. The lands of the Middle East are really the cradle of civilization. My studies have taken me through Iran, Iraq, Syria and Jordan. down there to Egypt and Israel.

Over the next two weeks I am going to share with you some of the amazing discoveries that have taken place in these lands. It is impossible in one short lecture to deal with them all.

Egypt is an archaeologist's paradise, you see most of the ancient cultures and cities have disappeared from the face of the earth but not so with Egypt. Its giant monuments can be seen for 30 miles away and its monuments have nearly defied the corroding tooth of time for they still stand, Egypt is fascinating for many reasons. It is the oldest continually inhabited country in the world. It has the longest line of kings of any nation in the world. You see, Egypt was even old in the days of Christ.

I want to take you back in time about 2000 years BC. By the way when we speak of the time BC we mean Before Christ. We're going back 2000 years BC in the land of mystery.

When you think of Egypt you naturally think of pyramids and they have found 70 in Egypt. But what most people don't realize is that there are vastly more pyramids in Mexico than there are in Egypt. They have found something like 19800 in Mexico, and many of them are larger than the Egyptian once. You may remember some years ago Thor Heyerdal in the Kon Tiki Expedition sailed his papyrus boat he called Ra Two because Ra One tailed and got swamped and he started again. Eventually he succeeded in sailing across. He was trying to show that the Mexicans got their religion and their culture and their pyramids and so forth from ancient Egypt. I think, by the way that his thesis is very correct.

Now the largest of the Egyptian pyramids is the pyramid of Khufu Gizeh. It is one of the seven wonders of the ancient world, and by the way it's the only one that's still left. It has been standing there for 4,000 years and covers 13 acres. It is the mightiest structure that has ever been raised by man. It dominates the landscape and fires the imagination. The pyramid is 490 feet tall. It has two million six hundred thousand yellowish lime stone blocks with an average weight of two and a half tons. Do you know that they fit so perfectly together that you can get neither hair nor needle between them. The construction is so accurate that no measurement is out more than an inch.

Today there are big questions that are being asked as to how they built the pyramids and these questions need to be resolved. How were bricks transported to the building site is one question that needs to be answered. How many workmen were involved? And how long did it take to build? Now guess work is really not sufficient to answer these questions.

I remember when I first began to study Egyptology the common idea was that there were quarry inscriptions on some of the blocks. The building was for Pharaoh Cheops, the third dynasty of the old kingdom and since his reign lasted for about 22 years it must have been completed in that time. They employed about a hundred thousand men, and blocks were floated down the Nile and they used wooden sledges and barges to bring them down. Now this is what the historians have been saying for many years.

After all they say, how can you expect men who are only one step away from being cavemen to be any more sophisticated than that? Now I did a little analysis of those figures some time ago. And if there are two million six hundred thousand blocks of stone, and it took 20 years to build that would be seven thousand three hundred actual days. That means that they would have to erect them at the incredible speed of 315 of those blocks each day or 26 per hour per 12 hour day. Even using our most sophisticated equipment in the 20th century with a hundred thousand men that would be impossible to do for us. And add to this the fact that nine months of the year were customarily set aside for planting and for harvesting and for cultivating so the work force will in actual fact have only spent about three months of the year on the construction site. So even if 315 stones could have been erected each day it would still take 80 years to build and manpower in another problem. The 100,000 men employed as mentioned by the historians are really only the transportation crew. You need another 100,000 as stone masons and 100,000 at the pyramid itself. You would want 100,000 architects and planners and supervisors, about 250,000 women to feed the men and about 300,000 to keep all order and law as a police force. So you're talking about a million people which in 2,700 BC was about one third to one half of the total population.

Now the truth is that it didn't take 20 years to build the great pyramid. Evidence has just come to light that the pyramids were built at incredible speeds. Down there at Dashur, 45 kilometers north of Egypt for example, is the pyramid of Sneferu. It is about two thirds of the volume of the great pyramid at Gizeh. An inscription on the north east cornerstone of that pyramid says that it was laid in the 21st year of Sneferu's reign. Half way up the pyramid in another stone which says that they laid that in his 22nd year. In other words, it took about two years to build the pyramid at Sneferu. Now a similar situation may have also occurred with the pyramid of Cheops because it was completed in as little as four years.

Recent excavations at the great Pyramid have uncovered 4,000 workman's huts. And that only adds to the problem because how could you get a hundred thousand men into 4,000 huts? Naturally this puts the historian in a very difficult position for how can you explain the building of the pyramid in only four years by about 4,000 workers if only wooden sledges and barges were used? And that was utilized through a three month period of the year. Yet it was done, and probably in that length of time.

But the builders used construction and engineering skill as known only to them. It was a technological feat beyond comparison in either the ancient or the modern world. The generations after the one that built Cheop's pyramid found themselves in steep decline, both when it comes to technical sophistication and cultural ability. This decline continued until each succeeding generation became a mere shadow of the civilization before it.

The hieroglyphics from the various dynasties showed decided changes from generation to generations both in life style and technology. When you add to this the combination of the funerary text found in the book of "The Dead" it just strongly supports this idea. So the

Egypt that we know from the history books was indeed a more shadow of a highly progressive people who inherited a technical ability beyond our understanding. Let me illustrate that.

In 1898 a small model plane was discovered in a tomb near Saqqara in Egypt. When they discovered this model airplane in 1898 modern aviation was still several years away. So it was not recognized for what it was. So they put it away in the basement of the Cairo Museum. And there it lay until in 1969 Dr. Cummel Mishier, an Egyptologist an archaeologist was cleaning out the basement of the old Cairo Museum. In a storage box he found another box and the box had a name on the outside. It said "bird object." When Dr. Mishier opened the contents of that box he found indeed most of the contents were bird figurines. But one artifact was definitely out of place, possessing characteristics not found in birds, but definitely found in modern aircraft. Dr. Mishier who by the way, was a model aircraft enthusiast immediately recognized what it was. So in December 23, 1979 a committee was formed and a number of aviation experts and historians met together. They were so impressed with what they saw that today, if you go to the Cairo Museum, in the central hall you can see this model of the airplane. Now the model's wings are straight and aerodynamically shaped with a span of 7.2 Inches. The pointed nose is 1.3 inches long and it has a body of 5.6 inches which tapers and terminates in a vertical tail fin.

When asked to analyze the model, several aerodynamic experts, engineers and pilots found a number of remarkable features all indicating a knowledge of aircraft that has taken 100 years for American and European designers to discover. For examples they found aerodynamic shape of the fuselage and the wings and it revealed a compensation for camber with the rise and the curve of the wing. The wing itself was found to be counter dyhedral which provided tremendous lift-off force. As the experts further looked into this model airplane they made a blueprint of it and they found that it was highly accurate in all its proportions and clearly it was no accident and it was no toy. Rather it was the end product of enormous body of computation. As Dr. Mishier noted that the ancient Egyptians always built scale models of what they're going to build. And that's why when you go to the tombs you'll find scale models of temples, obelisks, homes and chariots.

Dr. Mishier wonders whether under the desert sands of Egypt today they are going to discover full-scale models of gliders. Since 1971 they have actually found fourteen other models of airplanes and biologist and zoologist Ivan Sanderson said. He's the head of the society for the investigation of the unexplained made this statement, "The concrete evidence that the ancients knew of flight was forced upon us only a few years ago, Now we have to explain it and when we do we will have to rearrange a great many of our concepts of ancient history." Now the knowledge that the ancient Egyptians had of aircraft and many other things came from the eight survivors. And Menes using that vast knowledge, founded Egypt and brought order out of chaos.

Now the most famous of all the Egyptian monuments is the Sphinx, Sphinxes are very common in Egypt. But one is the largest. It measures 240 feet long and 66 feet from top to bottom and the body in that of a lion being the guarding you see of the underworld. The Sphinxes head represents the human form of the god Arton along with the deadly cobra coiled on its forehead. So no doubt the Sphinx has the face of Khafre, the builder of the second pyramid. Sphinxes with a lion's body and a man's head indicates power and intelligence.

In ancient times when you came to the Sphinxes you approached it along a huge ramp about breast high. Then you went down a flight of about 40 steps between its paws. As the person went down he then looked up at the face of the Sphinx and it just towered above him, gazing up there into space. What the temple priests would do in that they would cause voices to sound and to echo. And when the person looked up and they heard these voices they actually thought that the Sphinx was speaking to them. This naturally helped the priesthood to enslave the people. Now the massive size of the Sphinx is really a great testimony to the skill of ancient man. In 1837 they bored a hole right into the Sphinx and they found that they went through solid rock for 30 feet.

So the story of the Sphinx, like that of the pyramids, tells how ancient man was highly sophisticated. Not ignorant and backward as we have so often been led to believe.

In ancient Egypt they had folding umbrellas just as modern as we have them today, not to keep the rain off of course but to keep the Sun off. But not only did they have folding umbrellas, they had also zip fasteners. Some people think that they're modern but they go back 4,000 years. They had artificial wigs and boomerangs. I meet some people who think that the Australian aborigine was the inventor of the boomerang. No fear. They're pulling boomerangs out of Egyptian tombs.

In upper Egypt I found that the temperature there in the shade gets up to 40 degrees and it practically never rains. That's the reason why things preserve so well. So you can throw down your boot and 200 years later come back and there it's waiting for you. You go down underneath the earth and as you go down the hot air just hits you.

They had paintings on the inside of glass vases. How they did it we don't know. We still can't do it today. They had narrow necked glass vases and beautiful paintings on the inside. They were all there. They had folding beds, something like our camp stretchers 4,000 years ago and they excelled in the arts and the crafts.

You could see there the remains of fine linen with over 500 threads to the inch. Now some time ago I got hold of the best piece of linen I could find here in Australia and I counted out the number of threads to the inch and I counted 175. Now you think about the Egyptians in their manufacture with over 500 threads to the inch and we talk about our superior manufacture.

They were experts in the art of glass blowing and they manufactured artificial jewels that would take an expert to be able to tell the difference. They invented a system of writing of hieroglyphics and numerics and they wrote all over their tombs. This is another reason why we know so much about ancient Egypt we can speak with so much authority. In fact we know more about what happened in Egypt 4,000 years ago than we know what happened in Britain nearly 500 years ago and largely it was the Rosetta Stone and its discovery which has led to the unlocking of the Egyptian hieroglyphic. Now the discoverers presume that it was the same story in three languages. That's quite a common thing in the ancient world to write it up in three languages. There was the Greek language at the bottom, in the middle there was the Egyptian Demotic which is like a cursive form of hieroglyphic and on the top was the hieroglyphics.

And their presumption turned out to be correct for they knew the Greek and they worked from the known to the unknown. Today Egyptologists can read the Egyptian hieroglyphic as well as you and I can read the morning newspaper.

They had surgeons who were experts in the care of the eyes. They could perform brain operations and fill teeth with gold inlays. They had engineers that harnessed the Nile and they built the pyramid.

By the way, if you ever went to do any excavating, any digging over there, there is plenty of scope because they estimate there are still seven million mummies under the sands of Egypt. Now I've seen some of those mummies. In fact one lady of fashion went back about 1300 years BC and she had her hair raised and dyed and that dye was still in her hair. She had it permanently waved and the wave was still in her hair. Now I call that a permanent wave wouldn't you? These women were just like the women of today. They had skin-tight clothing. They had stone vaporizers and emitters for perfume and some of that perfume was still fragrant after 4,000 years. They had little nail scissors and tweezers for plucking their hair. They plucked their eye brows and blackened them and painted their lips. They put rouge on their cheeks and they painted their finger nails and toe nails red. In one tomb they found fifteen different shades of lipsticks for the ladies to use in the afterworld and we think we're modern with them. They're just coming back into fashion.

You see the wealth of Egypt was staggering. Even the Bible speaks about the wealth of Egypt. But in one tomb alone the coffin was worth six million dollars. I've noticed recently perhaps more recently than in the past that there is a lot of talk these days about the cost of living. People, especially the housewives are complaining every time they go to the supermarket. Things are not up just merely one cent these days. but cents. The cost of living seems to be going up and up and with interest rises still as they're predicting its going to go up a lot more. But not only the cost of living in going up but also the cost of dying.

If you get buried in a wooden coffin it is going to cost you a lot of money. But you imagine being buried in a steel coffin. It will cost you an awful lot more. If you got buried in a bronze coffin you'd get such a fright you would sit up. But you imagine being buried in a gold coffin and not only just in a box, but made into the very shape of the person beautifully carved on top. And when they buried those Pharaohs, they buried with them vast treasures. You see the Egyptians believed that just as long as the body was preserved the soul would have somewhere to dwell. So they went to a lot of trouble to preserve the body and then they buried with them vast treasures.

I traveled down there to old Memphis, the once proud capital city of Egypt, 15 miles south of Cairo today, down the Nile River, Memphis was the capital in the days of Abraham and Joseph and Moses.

There also is the giant granite Sphinx of Rameses II. This is actually where Egyptian history began. Memphis was founded by Menes the earliest Egyptian ruler of which we have any record. He was the first one to unite Upper and Lower Egypt into one empire. This city was the greatest of the ancient world and continued to be so for about 500 years.

What amazed me was I asked my guide to take me down to Memphis. I was sitting in the car when suddenly he stopped the car. We were out in the middle of a paddock. I thought the old bomb had broken down because that's being kind in describing them. They seem to be stuck together with chewing gum. That's about all there is to those Egyptian cars. They never looked after them at all. Here we stopped and I explained to him and said that I wanted to go to Memphis. In his broken English he said to me, "This is Memphis." I thought to myself. Surely not. It was just a waste land. Nothing was around. All I could see was a Sphinx and a few broken down old images. I couldn't help remembering what the old Hebrew prophet Jeremiah had said in the long ago. Talking about Memphis he said "Memphis shall become a waste, a ruin without an inhabitant." And then another Hebrew prophet went on to say, talking of Memphis. "I will destroy the idols and put an end to the images of Memphis." I thought to myself. If only every unbeliever could see these broken down images and read the prophet's statement, for you see, Memphis and its desolation is very unique. Other great cities have been destroyed but their ruins remain to be dug up, but not so with Memphis. Here the stones were literally carted down to the building of Cairo. The statue of Rameses II lies today on the site of old Memphis, and that is all that remains of that once proud city.

Outside Memphis in the old cemetery. This is where the famous Step Pyramid is, the oldest pyramid in Egypt and the most famous. It's the first stone building known to be erected by man. It's the tomb of King Zoser, a king of early times. This sacred complex is entered through the Sed temples. And it was erected in honor of the Sed Festival, one of the most important occasions in the life of the king. It was supposedly to have been erected on his 30th year and so there are 30 columns, one to represent each year that he had reigned.

Having entered the sacred compound, we stand amazed at a towering monument for inside they found an alabaster tomb. Unfortunately the mummy had been taken but they found 30,000 vessels of beautiful alabaster. And I thought. What a testimony to the culture and the intelligence of early man!

The startling fact that I have discovered and other archaeologists have noted in this, that the older the ruins and the older the structure, the finer and better in the architecture. That is, the further you go back in history, the more cultured man is. And perhaps nothing today in causing scientists and people who are understanding what is taking place in the field of archaeology to reconsider the theory of man's origins. For many archaeologists today are admitting that the simple story of the Bible which declares that man came from a perfect state with a vast intelligence and lived in a golden age. In the story that is actually supported by the facts.

Now people may tell me. "Why is it that the Egyptians built a pyramid shape? Where did that idea originate?" Well, the answer to that is not difficult. You see the Egyptians like all ancient pagan peoples were Sun worshipers. If you've ever been out and looked up in the sky on a cloudy day and the sunshine breaking through the clouds, you'll notice that the rays come down in a pyramid shape. Like all ancient people, these Egyptians worshiped the Sun. In fact Sun worship runs all through these ancient religions.

I was over there in Britain. I went down to Stonehenge Quarry. I was amazed at what I saw there of how those stone circles are placed perfectly so that the ancients could predict eclipse. They worked out the equinoxes, and they worked out all that we know about the heavens. They even knew about Moon wobble.

However of all places that I have visited in Egypt, none is more exciting than a visit to Luxor and Karnak. At Luxor you can see there the mighty pillars of the temple of Amon, the object of wonder for the last 3,400 years. Soon we're walking breathlessly through the majestic remains. Although they were built by many Pharaohs, one principle Pharaoh, Amenhotep III, stands out. It was under his reign that Egypt really gained its greatest magnificence round about 1398 BC. Frequently in history he's referred to as Amenhotep the Magnificent. Now Amon was the chief god of Thebes and his name was incorporated into the king's names Amenhotep. Amon was a local deity for the Sun. Later he was combined with the Sun god from Heliopolis or the city of the Sun. His name was Ra. So when you read about Thebes or Luxor or Karnak you often see referred to Amon Ra which is simply the combination of the Sun god.

The huge temple of Amon covers a length of 852 feet. At the front you could see the pylons of Rameses II, one of the greatest Pharaohs that ever lived. He reigned for 67 years. Panning through these great pylons we enter the forecourt of Rameses II. And an immense area of 187 feet by 168 feet and there you can see 74 stately papyrus columns. The walls and pylons are lined with statues of Rameses II and adorned with the victories of him over the Hittites and the Syrians.

In the court we paused before the best preserved of the 500 or more statues that Rameses has erected of himself. I think he's history's most egotistical ruler. Everywhere you go there he's got statues of himself.

One of the most famous inscriptions is the battle against the Hittites at Kadesh. His personal heroism in this story on the stone is depicted without modesty. You would almost gain the impression, as you read it, that he gained the victory single-handed, but we know differently because he barely escaped with his life. Eventually he signed a peace-treaty with the Hittites and married the king's daughter and this is the earliest international non-aggression treaty that's known to man. Then returning to the court of Rameses we pass two magnificent limestone groups of Amon and Mut on one side, and then opposite, Tutankhamen and his wife. We pass by the great court of Amenhotep III and Rameses II, and we see these beautiful papyrus columns and beyond that is the hypostyle hall and the holy of holies where they worshiped the Sun god and he was on throne.

Returning to the front end of the great temple, looking northward in the avenue of the Sphinxes, Originally this avenue ran between the temple at Luxor and the temple at Karnak about 3 kilometers away. Now the Karnak temple is the greatest temple that's ever been constructed by man. It encompasses 600 acres and a large portion of the wealth of Egypt was used in the building of this gigantic structure this great temple complex. It took 2,000 years to build. Today it constitutes the greatest ruin that is known to man. To enter it you pass the great pylon into the courtyard of Rameses II. Once again Rameses II erected these statues to perpetuate his own memory. In fact it's rather interesting that in 1881 when they discovered his body, his skin and his hair and his teeth were still perfectly intact.

Do you know that Rameses II had 100 children? Not to the same wife you understand. When they pulled out that mummy from the tomb they wanted to ship it up there to Cairo. They took it down to the railway station. The railway man, when he looked and found it was a mummy, he looked through his book. What was he going to ship it down as and what was he going to charge it as? He had nothing like mummies in his book. So the closest thing that he could come to was dried fish. So the greatest Pharaoh that ever lived was shipped down to Cairo, if you please as dried fish.

One of the largest of all human creations, the hypostyle hall was begun by Rameses I, then added to by Seti I, and completed by Seti's son. Rameses III. The hall is 170 feet wide by 338 feet long. There are twelve large central columns that are 80 feet high, including capitals which are made out of one block of stone, and they are so huge that 100 people could stand on the top.

As you look at the inscriptions that appear all over the columns, scholars for the last 150 years have been endeavoring to decipher these. Now of special interest is one of these on the southern wall of the Karnak Temple. As you have a look at this wall it concerns King Shishak, an Egyptian king who went down and warred against the Jews just after the death of King Solomon in the time of Rehoboam. Returning to Egypt after the defeat of the Jews, he had part of this temple dedicated to his victory. I was rather interested in this and

archaeologists have been interested in this because the Old Testament also records the same story. In fact in 1 Kings it says "In the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt come up against Jerusalem. He took away the treasures of the house of the Lord and the treasures of the king's house. He took away everything. He also took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made."

Here on relief in that Karnak Temple you can see how each city of Palestine is represented by a Hebrew. On his body is inscribed the name of the conquered city. And if you count them all up there's about a hundred. Once again this is giving evidence that the Bible story is indeed reliable and the old Book is true.

Just a hundred yards or so away just going east is the sacred lake used in the worship of the Egyptian gods. However the most spectacular find was made in 1922 when they discovered the tomb of Tutankhamen. The wealth of this tomb literally staggered the world.

I traveled down to Luxor and I traveled across the Nile River to the scorching valley of the kings, a more inhospitable place you would never find anywhere on this earth. It's just dry and hot and bleached stones and the temperature is almost unbearable as the Sun reflects off those dry atones.

It was here that they made that sensational discovery. Howard Carter and Lord Carnarvon in 1922 first opened this tomb. As they dug away the rubble and the stones, they came across a doorway. And Howard Carter was peering into this tomb. Lord Carnarvon had spent a lot of his money supporting Carter over the years to try and find the tomb. He said "Howard can you see anything?" Howard Carter was peering in. He couldn't believe his eyes at all he was seeing. Everything he looked upon had the appearance of gold.

Gradually as his eyes became accustomed to the darkness he saw gold. Gold covered coaches, gold boxes, gold chests. The greatest find of buried treasures that man's eyes have ever looked upon. The first room was filled to overflowing with furniture and objects of every kind. Standing guard over the treasures were two life-sized black and gold statues of the king adorned with bright stones and gold sandals. A mace in his right hand and a staff in his left. Beneath one of the coaches was found the throne chair entirely overlaid with gold with glass and stone inlay. In the back of the throne is the god Aton the Sun disc. No doubt he was influenced by his father-in law Artartan. Then finally they entered the third chamber.

It was February 18, 1923. Again they made a hole in the wall. Howard Carter realized that what they had seen in the previous rooms was a mere nothing to what they were seeing now. For the whole chamber seemed to be filled with one large golden shrine, so huge that it filled the whole room. Then when they got in they found that there were actually four shrines inside one another, all overlaid with gold. And within the fourth was the beautiful stone sarcophagus. Then within this there were three coffins each inside the other. Each shaped in the figure of the king and each showed the king wearing a crown composed of a vulture and a cobra, symbols of Upper and Lower Egypt. While each coffin was overlaid with gold, the third coffin was made entirely of gold and it weighed 242 pounds.

Just imagine what it's worth with the price of gold today! Then just removing that heavy lid was a job in itself. But once they removed that heavy lid they gazed at the death mask. Then they lifted aside the death mask and they peered into the eyes of Tutankhamen, those eyes that hadn't seen for the last 3,000 years. Every provision had been made for the future of the king. Why there were baskets of fruit to feed him. There were feathered fans to cool him. And there were statues of servants to feed him. And all around were the gods.

There was the cow god, Hathor. Then there was the jackal guarding his mummy. Also there was the gold covered shrine that contained the dead king's vital organs. These were guarded by four beautiful goddesses. The heart of the king had been left in his body.

I was rather interested to notice that they found some knives. The blade of one was gold and the other was of iron. The critics of the Old Testament use to laugh at the Bible for talking about iron. They said that's just another reason why you can't trust it historically because we know that the Iron Age wasn't until a lot later than the days of Moses, 1500 years BC. But when they broke into Tutankhamen's tombs there they found that Iron was in a lot of use back in those days. Once again the old Book was shown to be right and the critics were wrong.

You know, it's a very dangerous thing to explore the tombs of the Pharaohs. For as you go down there are tunnels that are blocked off and you think that you entered the passageway. Many people have lost their lives in exploring the tombs of the Pharaohs. In fact, many of them have been afraid of the curse of the Pharaohs for fear that it really works. It is a strange thing that many in the original expedition that took place after, died not so long after. Many feel that it was a result of the curse of the Pharaohs, on some of the tombs you can read. "Death shall come on swift wings to him who enters the tombs of the Pharaohs." When they broke into the tomb of Tutankhamen they found a very fine white dust. It was a poisonous dust. When this was stirred up and a person breathed it in of course it led to inflammation of the lungs and some of the men died of that.

To find these tombs is not very difficult because what you do is that you find the city then go due west and that's where they buried their dead. You see they worshiped the Sun toward the east and they buried their dead toward the west. That's where the expression comes from. "When a man dies he's gone west." They believed that as the sun sank down in the west and hit the horizon that the Sun began its nightly journey through the underworld.

While down there in Cairo I wanted to visit the Cairo Museum for it has 1,700 objects from the tomb of Tutankhamen.

But what interested me immensely was the fact that in front of the Cairo Museum. My guide pointed out to me the papyrus reeds that are growing right in front of the Cairo Museum. I asked him why was this growing. And he explained to me that originally Egypt got its wealth from its trade in the papyrus reed. Now the Egyptians were the first people to make paper and they made it from the papyrus reed. That's where we get our word "paper" from. The best paper that this world has ever had is the Egyptian papyrus reed paper. It is still good after three or four thousand years.

Now it's very interesting that as you go down, I had the privilege of seeing some of this paper made. I went down and they showed me how it was done. They take the flax. They cut the stem down in pieces. Then they stretch it. Then they soak it for a period. After it has been soaked they then place it down on the bench and they pound it with a mallet and they do that for quite awhile. Then they stretch it again. Then they roll it out. They roll it backwards and forwards. Then they take the reed and they lay it down on the absorbent material bit by bit. Gradually they put it crossways both ways. Then they lay again the cloth on the top and that absorbs it as they roll it. Then the very next thing they do after rolling it is that they then place it under some weights. They leave it there for a while and lo and behold they bring out the beet paper that's known in the world, the papyrus paper. It's so good that it's still excellent after 4,000 years. None of our paper would last that long. It would just go into nothing after a few years.

I was impressed as I went down there to Egypt to have my guide explain that the reason why they have this papyrus reed growing in front of the Cairo Museum today is because there must have been millions and millions of these reeds growing along the edge of the Nile River. But today it's gone and you can't find it anywhere except in front of the Cairo Museum. The guide explained to me that this was the way Egypt got its wealth, and it's there to show the tourist. When they come to see the gold inside the museum where they got it from. The uncanny thing today in that you can walk the length and the breadth of Egypt and there's practically not a single reed growing anywhere. And it reminded me once again of the old Hebrew prophet who made a prediction about the papyrus reeds, the paper reeds and predicted 500 years BC that the paper reeds would completely disappear from Egypt. And wonder of wonders his statement has been shown to be true.

Not long after Isaiah wrote that amazing statement. Ezekiel also went on to say about Egypt that never again from about 500 BC would there be an Egyptian prince or king that would sit upon the throne of Egypt. Now Egypt you see, has had the longest line of kings of any nation on the earth. But for the last 2,500 years, as your encyclopedia will point out, every last king that sat upon the throne of Egypt has been a foreigner, even down to King Farouk who was of Albanian descent. General Magees who led out in the revolution was of Arabian descent. President Sadat and even the present president are all foreigners.

You know Cairo is one of the most interesting and yet one of the most crowded cities in the whole world. I found when I was visiting Cairo just recently that there are one thousand newcomers to Cairo every day from the birth rate and also from migration. I found that there were nine people occupying a single room no bigger than our lounge rooms and this naturally puts a tremendous weight on hygiene and hygiene is practically non-existent in that land. Half the children of the Middle East die before they reach the age of six and every year there are three-quarters of a million new mouths to feed in Egypt. Egypt's population is growing one and a half times faster than the world's population.

They wanted me to go down the street and have me have a look at some of the markets. They wanted to sell me some tomatoes. I tell you it makes you feel like a feed of tomatoes when you see that the dog has just been down there a few minutes before. And you wouldn't eat fresh fruits or vegetables in those lands except that you peeled it and dipped it in Dettol because disease is rampant. In fact they wanted to sell me some camel meat, but I was pretty hard to budge and you'll see the reason why. It just about literally moved. And when I saw the chopping block that it was cut on it just about did take off, and hygiene is nil.

There is another Sphinx of interest in Egypt. At the foot is a stone tablet and it tells of Thutmose IV. He was out hunting one day and he laid down under the shade of the Sphinx. He had been asleep and while he was asleep he dreamt that the Sphinx actually spoke to him and the Sphinx told him that he was going to become the next Pharaoh in Egypt. When he woke up and he remembered the dream he thought, Well, that is foolish because Dad is ruling at the moment and when he dies my older brother will become the next Pharaoh. But Thutmose IV was living at the time when the children of Israel were down in Egyptian bondage. You know the story how the ten plagues fell on Egypt and the tenth plague was the slaying of the firstborn. Well, that got rid of big brother. Then you'll also remember that Pharaoh decided to change his mind. After he said that the Jews could go, he then changed his mind and he pursued them out there to the Red Sea. You know the story and how the Red Sea opened up and the Jews went through. Then Pharaoh and his army came after them. They got about half way through and then the waters came and drowned them and that got rid of Dad. He became the next Pharaoh and in gratitude to this Sphinx he had this stone tablet if you please, carved which bears out the simple story that you and I have learned since we've been children.

While talking about the Exodus one thinks of Moses, and you remember how he was hidden in the papyrus reeds in the bulrushes there on the edge of the Nile River because Pharaoh decreed that all the Jewish babies had to be killed. Naturally, Pharaoh's mother didn't want her son to be killed, so she hid him. You know the story how the princess, the king's daughter, came down and discovered him.

Well, we know today that that was Princess Hatshepsut and there in Egypt in her famous temple. one of the most beautiful of all Egyptian temples at the foot of the mountain in three stages. All over this temple you could read about her birth and her life. Hatshepsut

was one of the most remarkable women of history. She ruled Egypt for about 20 years. She carried on one of the largest building programs in Egyptian history. She even had trading expeditions going down to other parts of the world. And her whole reign was really marked by peace and prosperity.

However as often is the case opposition began to arise. Jealousy started to grow up, and the Amon priests, the sun worshipping priests became a little suspicious about Hatshepsut because she was a bit friendly with Moses. So they staged a revolution and as a result they forced her to accept as co-ruler one of the illegitimate sons of her dead husband. Thutmose III. Now he didn't like playing second fiddle to anyone, let alone a woman. But for a long time he wasn't powerful enough to overthrow her. Eventually he did and for a period they were co-rulers. It was possibly at this time that Moses realizing that there was no future in Egypt decided that he was going to throw in his lot with the people of Israel. Very soon afterwards we find that Hatshepsut disappeared from history and also her most powerful supporters were probably killed. Immediately after the disappearance we find Thutmose III had her statues broken up and disfigured. He replaced her name with the name of his father and grandfather.

Now people have often said to me in fact. I've had scores and scores of people say to me. What do you consider to be the contribution that archaeology is making to the scientific world today and to the 20th century?" Well. I believe that the science of archaeology is making two major contributions. One in, it's helping to restore history. Secondly it is helping to restore the credibility of the Bible and its historical reliability.

Perhaps I can illustrate this with archaeology's most famous archaeologist, W. F. Albright. If you know anything about archaeology you've heard and read of W. F. Albright. He died in 1971 and up until then he was the world's foremost archaeologist. Now Dr. Albright had his schooling in the James Hopkin's University. He was educated in the university under the Julian Huxley philosophy and that philosophy was thin. "If you can't prove it, don't believe it." Whatever can't be proved is not to be believed, This was the philosophy that guided and motivated W. F. Albright for years as he began to first dig in those ancient lands.

In 1935 W. F. Albright made this statement. "Practically all of the Old Testament scholars of standing in Europe and America held these or similar views until very recently that is, If you can't prove it don't believe it." You know the doubting skeptical attitude! Now he says. "However the situation is changing with the greatest rapidity since the theory of Julian Huxley will not bear the test of archaeological examination."

Now the next year he said this. "Nothing has been found to disturb a reasonable faith. And nothing has been discovered which can disprove a single theological doctrine."

Then In 1952 he made this interesting statement. "During these 15 years my initially rather skeptical attitude toward the accuracy of the Israeli historical tradition has suffered repeated jolts as discovery after discovery confirm the historicity of the details which might reasonably have been considered legendary."

Then in 1958 he said this "Thanks to modern research we now recognize its substantial historicity. (talking of the Bible). The narratives of the patriarchs of Moses and the Exodus and the conquest of Canaan have all been confirmed and illustrated to an extent that I should have thought impossible 40 years ago."

Then again in 1958 he went on to say. "There is only one way out of the apparent impasse. We must return again to the Bible and draw new strength from the sources of Judeo Christian faith." I must admit that my studies had led me to a similar situation that W. F. Albright arrived at.

As we continue our investigation into these amazing lost cities in the next lecture we are going to travel to Petra, Nineveh, Egypt again and then Ur of the Chaldees to answer some of these questions. Why was Petra the only city in the world that Alexander the Great never conquered? Why were sacred bulls buried thousands of feet underneath the Sahara Desert with treasures fit for a king? How did the Egyptians light their tombs that went thousands of feet underground? Did they have electric light? You're going to be stunned at what we'll reveal on that in the next lecture. Who were the Hittites that are mentioned in the hieroglyphics of Egypt? Now these questions and many, many more we are going to answer next time as we travel over to the Wonder Cities of the Past.

Wonder Cities Of The Past

Archaeology establishes the reliability and trustworthiness of the Bible.

Dead men do tell tales and what thrilling tales for from their dusty tomb is heard the thrilling story as vanished empires speak to this generation. For suddenly in our day has flooded upon us the ceaseless array of evidence of bygone civilisations. Very largely this has been made possible because of two major discoveries.

One, the Rosetta Stone which in 1798 was discovered by Napoleon and his men while they were on a military confrontation with Egypt. Now from a military point of view it was an absolute failure but Napoleon took with him about 120 scholars and artists whose duty it was to search out the land. One of his soldiers discovered this stone, this bit of black basalt measuring two feet four inches by three feet nine inches in length.

You see prior to this discovery no one could read the Egyptian hieroglyphics but this piece of black basalt was the key to the history of the ancient Egyptian language. It was written in three languages. The bottom was the Greek, the middle was the Egyptian Demotic which was like the cursive form of the hieroglyphics, and the top language was the Egyptian hieroglyphic. Scholars, when they found this Rosetta Stone presumed that it was the same story written in three languages. It was the French scholar Jean Francois Champollion who inscribed his name on the pillars of the Karnak Temple that really deciphered this dead language.

The second discovery took place about 20 miles east of Kermansha on the main highway to Tehran of the Behistun Rock. Here 350 feet above the plain, Darius the Great carved in three languages the records of his achievements. You see, travellers for centuries had seen this great rock but no one knew what it was about because they couldn't read the languages, the Persian, the Elamite, and the Babylonian. That was this strange wedged shape cuneiform script which is the oldest writing that's known to man. It survived because it was written on clay tablets and then baked in the oven. Many of those tablets have survived for centuries and today we are able to read them. It was Sir Henry Rawlinson over a period of several years, who even risked his life in trying to decipher this language. So it has been these two discoveries which very largely have opened up the ancient world to us.

So what we discuss now we discuss from a great deal of certainty because dead men, indeed are telling tales and they're telling them in the stones and in the rocks.

As I pass by the old Sphinx of Egypt and I looked up into that gigantic face. I couldn't help but remember some of the history that that Sphinx has looked down upon. Why it was standing there when Joseph and Mary with the baby Jesus was born down there in Bethlehem and was taken to Egypt. It was standing there in the days when the Israelites baked bricks for Pharaoh. It was standing there when Joseph was prime minister of Egypt. It was standing there when Abraham went down into Egypt. It's been there a long, long time.

Another thing that I noticed which is very common in Egypt and that is camels wonderfully suited to their environment. Travel would be very, very difficult over those sandy places if it wasn't for the camel. Its great store for water in its stomach. That hump on its back is a great store of fat. As the old camel goes out into the desert, its fibrous padded feet are perfectly adapted to the desert sands. I walked about half a mile out in the Sahara Desert and became convinced that my feet weren't meant for the Sahara Desert. But they're usually gentle creatures and carry up to about 800 pounds in weight, travel at about eight to ten miles per hour and travel eighteen out of the 24 hours in a day.

About 50 miles south of Cairo I went down underneath the Sahara Desert in the tomb of the sacred bulls. You see, the Egyptians worshiped crocodiles, cats, bulls, beetles, in fact anything that moved the Egyptians worshiped. They cut a shaft down underneath the rock that went down 1,120 feet. There were 27 rooms off that long shaft. It's interesting because every one of them is empty today. The only remains of a sacred bull is over in the Smithsonian Institute in Washington D, C. and I'll tell you why.

A man by the name of Cambyses the Great, the son of Cyrus the Great, in his capture of Babylon, he hated the religion of the Egyptians. So he marched down there in order to overthrow their religion. There the army lined up. On one side was the Egyptian army and on the other side there was the Persian army. By the way when they fought in the Nile Valley they never worried about prisoners escaping because on one side was the Arabian Desert and on the other side was the Sahara Desert and a prisoner died just as surely as if an arrow had gone through his heart if he tried to run away. So these two armies that lined up. The Egyptian army outnumbered the Persians three to one. Just before those two armies charged. Cyrus walked out with a bag full of cats. He upturned them and the cats ran all over the ground. Do you know the Egyptian army laid down their arms, for if they had charged they may have killed one of those cats and the cats were sacred to them.

Now when Cambyses went down into the tomb, he smashed open every one of these stone sarcophagus, But there was one that he couldn't get opened. Fortunately for us today it's stayed there. You see he hated their religion and he wanted to get the treasures that were stored inside the sarcophagus. But this one he couldn't get the lid off. It weighed 72 tons. Its very interesting how they got those great sarcophaguses down underneath the earth. Because what they did. In that they cut a shaft right down underneath the ground. Then they filled it up with sand. Then they lowered the sarcophagus down step by step. We haven't got a chance of ever getting them out today. They're there for good.

But another question that has been causing archaeologists to wonder is How they lit their tombs. Did they use electric light? They have gone underneath the ground and they have carefully noted that there were no signs of soot. They didn't use torches obviously because there would be soot around. On the other hand if they used torches they would have used up the oxygen. So they couldn't work there. Well the question is How did they light their tombs? It is a very Interesting question.

Now a widespread belief is that the Egyptians used a complicated system of mirrors and lenses in order to reflect the Sunlight down underneath the burial chambers. But the trouble with this theory is that there is no evidence that over such a system existed. For example, they've never found any lenses or mirrors in all their excavations. In fact a number of tombs have passageways that are too complex for a mirror system. So the question remains. Did they have electric light?

In 1938 Dr. William Koniggs a German archaeologist employed by the state museum in Baghdad came across a find that was to drastically change all concepts of ancient science. It was a strange box containing 2,000 year old clay tablets and jars. When they looked at these clay jars at first glance there was something unusual about them. They were about six inches high and they housed copper cylinder about five inches high and about one and a half Inches in diameter, Now the edges of the cylinders seems soldered with 60/40 lead tin alloy which in about the same and comparable to our solar in use today. The bottoms of these mysterious cylinders were capped with copper discs and sealed with bitumen and asphalt. When they looked at the rods there was unmistakable evidence of having been corroded by an acid solution long since evaporated. Dr. Konigg was very impressed with this and he immediately recognised that the arrangement of copper and iron and acid was not a chance arrangement but that these clay pots were nothing less than ancient cello. So today this is helping us to unravel the mystery as to how the Egyptians actually Illuminated their tombs.

Now we know for certain as the archaeologist August Mariette discovered, that the Egyptians possessed electricity to electroplate gold jewellery. And they probably used it to illuminate their tombs. Now how sophisticated were the Egyptians in their understanding of electricity?

In room 17 of the Egyptian temple of Dendera, is a mysterious picture on the wall. Now Egyptologists for quite a number of years have been endeavouring to unravel and to explain what this picture is all about. Some have tried to explain it from the idea of a religious picture or mythology or something like that but none of the answers have come to explain the whole of the picture. Now several electronic engineers however, believed that it contains information of a very, very different order. Two peculiar objects look like television picture tubes, an impression that may not be too far away from the truth. Electronics experts M. Zecharias has identified them as Crooks's tubes, the forerunner of the modern television tube. Now the Crooks's tube is not only the forerunner of television, but it is also the forerunner of the fluoroscope, an instrument that uses x-rays for diagnosing internal injuries. While at this stage we don't have absolute certainty that the Egyptians used the fluoroscopes we do have indications that the Hindus and Chinese did.

Contrary to what orthodox historians would like to admit, the ancient ancestors seem to have inherited a sophisticated knowledge of metal hardening techniques that they got from earlier civilisations. For example, not long ago over there in the ancient Peruvian ornaments that they discovered they found that they were using Platinum. Now this possesses a very serious problem because in order to melt Platinum you need to be able to get a temperature up to 1755 Degrees Celsius. And we have no satisfactory answer to the question as to how the ancient Peruvians were able to produce such a heat. Now we know the ancient Palestinians seemed to have specialised in metal-hardening techniques.

Why Professor Clifford Wilson of the Australian Institute of Archaeology made an observation while over in the Middle East recently when he discovered an image of Beal. One of the legs was missing so they commissioned some workers to replace and put a modern leg where this ancient leg had gone. And they were staggered to find that they couldn't duplicate the original bronze. It was so much harder than anything they could make.

While over in India I visited New Delhi. There I saw the Ashoka Pillar, a column of cast iron that weighs about six tone. It's 23 feet 8 inches high, and it has a diameter of 16 inches. Now this pillar poses a real mystery because not only for its size which you can imagine presupposes a sizeable pre casting job, but because of its age. Now a normal piece of Iron under Indian monsoon conditions and tropical heat would have long since corroded away. But do you know, as I investigated and looked carefully at that piece of metal, I found that there was no indications of rust at all. I thought once again. What a testimony to the sophisticated unknown science which the ancients possessed, once again showing us that the further you go back in history the more brilliant is the civilisation.

When you travel through Egypt one of the things that you never get very far away from is the Nile River, for Egypt is the Nile and the Nile is Egypt. If it wasn't for the Nile Egypt would be totally desert. But today only 3% of the whole of Egypt is under cultivation. 97% of the land is practically uninhabited desert. So 3% of Egypt is feeding between twenty and thirty million people. From its mouth to its source the Nile River flows about 6,400 kilometres.

I travelled down the Nile in one of their feluccas which are those swift light-shallow drafted ferries that are used to carry their materials from one part of Egypt to the other. And do you know you could literally put one foot on the desert and one foot on the cultivated area. That's how marked the difference is between where the water is and where the water is not. When you fly up in the aeroplane you can look down along the Nile River and the only cultivation is for that little strip along the Nile. Once you leave that it's just uninhabited desert. Today the Nile has very largely been controlled by the Aswan Dam. You see originally the Nile used to flood every year and put

a top soil over the area. But today that doesn't take place now and Egypt's fertility rate is declining. So with modern discoveries there are some plusses and some minuses.

Among one of the most famous inscriptions that in found on the walls of the temples and the tombs and the palaces of Egypt are those having to do with the exploits of Rameses the Second against the Hittites. You see scholars before the decipherment of the hieroglyphics refused to believe that such a people ever existed.

Although the Hittites are mentioned about 48 times In the Old Testament, there is no other record of them anywhere. Most scholars took the position. Like we noticed in the last lecture that William P. Albright took that whatever cannot be proved in to be doubted. However as they began to read the hieroglyphics they found evidence of the Hittites every where.

Why they saw on the walls of the Amun Temple at Luxor, the Mortuary Temple of Rameses II, the Ramasseum in the valley of the kings, and down there at Abydoss, 350 kilometres south of Cairo and even way down south at Abu Simbel.

An recently as 1871 a classical German encyclopaedia gave only seven lines to its discussion of the Hittites. Not only was this very brief but many of the things that they said about the Hittites were wrong, for they suggested that they were a relatively unimportant Canaanite tribe. Now how the picture has changed! We realise that the Hittites were a great nation extending all over Asia Minor and into northern Syria. They conquered Babylon and fought against the Egyptians. It's an incredible thing that such a mighty nation would have been forgotten and lost so completely. But its amazing discovery in equally fantastic and serves as a remarkable illustration of how the records of the stones today are helping to confirm the historical reliability of the Bible.

I'm sure many of us have been to London. Have been down there on the edge of the Thames, not far from Big Ben and went to Westminster Abbey. And there have seen the great obelisk that they have erected some years ago called Cleopatra's Needle. Now actually it's got nothing to do with Cleopatra at all because it was there long before Cleopatra ever drew a breath. It was really built by Thutmose the Third, the husband of Queen Hatshepsut who was the foster mother of Moses. It was he who was the one that Moses fled from when he fled to Midian. He raised that obelisk and many years ago they took it over to London. He was a ruthlessly cruel king. In fact history records that his name was really Thutmose III the scull-crusher because when his army would go through a place he would follow them. And any of the injured and hurt, he would come along and hit them on the head with his mallet. He was a very brave man as you can see.

All over the walls you can see the beheaded bodies of the victims of the Sun god. The Sun worship was very cruel and a very, very brutal religion.

The giant colossi tells of the wonders of the pasts for the very likeness of the Pharaoh was carved into these colossi at the entrance to the Mortuary Temple of Thutmose IV. They were so high that I had a job to reach the foundation of the statues of Thutmose IV, gigantic statues they were. One of those stood on either side of the entrance to the Mortuary Temple. Now Thutmose IV was the Pharaoh that followed Moses. In other words if Moses had thrown in his lot with the Egyptians rather than the Hebrews, then he would have been this Pharaoh. And the palace of that king was something worth considering.

Do you know that the floor was made of solid silver? The walls were of alabaster and the ceiling was of mother-of-pearl and gold and precious stones were studded right throughout the building. Because of its sheer magnificence you can appreciate that it became a very easy prey to plunderers and to robbers, for they stripped the lot because everything was valuable. Today all that remains in a few crumbling remains of that once beautiful temple.

The word "Moses" is a very interesting name. Many people think that it's a Hebrew name. Actually it's an Egyptian name. If you go back to the 18th dynasty of Egypt's history you'll find that many of the Pharaohs took the name "Moses" as part of their name. You see the Pharaohs or the kings regarded themselves as god-kings. They wore children of the gods. And so you have Kar-Moses which means that he was born of the god Kar, You have Ah-Mose, born or drawn out of the god Ah. Or Thutmose, he came out of the god Thut. Even the famous Rameses II is another name for Ramose and it means born of the Sun god Ra. So it was a very common name to have Moses. Moses' name as far as the Egyptians were concerned was probably Hapimose which means that he was rescued. Hapi was the name of the Nile god. Moses was rescued from the Nile River. And as one understands a little about the glories and the grandeur of ancient Egypt, one can perhaps faintly understand what it meant for Moses to give up the riches and the glories of ancient Egypt and to throw in his lot with the Hebrew people. You see. Moses realised like millions of others since his time, that there is more to life than just our 70 years, that there is a life beyond, and this was only gained by trusting in the true God.

Well the story of archaeological discovery takes us from Egypt right over to the Mesopotamian Valley. The word "Mesopotamia" means, the land between the rivers. There to the north is the Tigris River and to the south you have the Euphrates River. That whole area is about 900 miles long. 300 miles across at its greatest width.

In 1840 Dr. Paul Botta was appointed consular general at Mosul in the Upper Tigris area. For recreation he used to go out and dig in the mounds that were in abundance all through that area. He observed some strange looking mounds that were covered by a black sand of the desert. His curiosity grew and finally without any plan to guide him he began to dig. After Botta had dug for about a year with

rather meagre results a talkative and persuasive Arab suggested that he ought to dig about 10 miles away. He followed this Arab's advise and with great excitement he found richly carved walls. There were many kinds of pictures over the walls. There were reliefs and fierce looking stone animals including some with wings and bearded men. Part of the magnificent palace also came to light and Botta was convinced that he had discovered Nineveh. However he was wrong. What he upturned was Khorsabad which in the suburb of Nineveh about ten miles away from the center of the city where Sargon II reigned. He lived about 722 BC and he had erected there one of the most stately palaces of antiquity. Here were the remains of a culture perhaps even older than the Egyptians that had flourished for about 2,000 years. Then for the next 2,000 years it had been completely forgotten and buried beneath the sands. Here was a debris of a city that was lost from sight that once had been the metropolis of the world. But for the next sixty generations it had been completely forgotten.

A few more extensive excavations were carried out. This time by a man by the name of Austin Henry Layard. Now he was intrigued by the Nimrod Mound. And he considered this to be near the cradle of civilisation. As he began to dig he was rewarded with rich and abundant treasures.

Later he excavated and explored the magnificent palace of Sennacherib, and discovered the famous library of Ashurbanipal with 30,000 clay tablets. Here was assembled the vast knowledge of the ancient world, books on history and astronomy, mathematics, philosophy, poetry and even songs. They shipped these tablets to London and for many years they lay just at the basement of the British Museum until George Smith, a famous bank-noting engraver was given the task of cataloguing all these stone tablets. As he was going through he came across what is now known as the famous Gilgamesh Epic which in recorded the greatest piece of cuneiform writing that has ever been discovered. When he published his find, there was great excitement around the world. There was a great desire among archaeologists to go out there and find the rest of the Gilgamesh Epic because only part of it had been discovered. Now you can appreciate that going out there and looking for a piece of rock is like looking for a needle in a hay stack. But wonder of wonders, Smith actually found the rest of the Gilgamesh Epic. This was of tremendous significance because part of the story is very, very similar to the story of the Biblical flood of Noah's day. It also showed that the ancients had the same belief as the Old Testament writers about a universal flood.

Now the visitors to the mounds and ruins of this once proud city of Nineveh. If they are at all familiar with the Bible records are especially amazed and impressed with what is recognised as a very remarkable fulfilment of prophecy.

For when Nineveh was at the height of its power, Zechariah and Nahum foretold its utter destruction. Zechariah said "He will stretch out His hand against the north and destroy Assyria and will make Nineveh a desolation and dry like a wilderness and flocks shall lie down in the midst of her. All the beasts of the nations."

And the prophet Nahum who wrote shortly after went on to say, "It shall come to pass that all that look upon you shall flee from you and shall say. Nineveh is laid waste," Do you know so complete was the destruction of Nineveh that its very location was soon forgotten. Why when Xenophon and his 10,000 mortals marched along the Tigris 200 years later no one could tell him the name of the ruins where the city lay. So completely were these prophecies fulfilled.

Before we travel down to the lost city of Petra I want to tell you about a very exciting discovery that has just been made recently in northern Syria, I was just over there a few months ago. You see until 1975 Ebla was no more than a shadowy name in the north of Syria. But since 1975 some discoveries have taken place there that have shocked the world. Here they actually found an archive of 159,000 cuneiform tablets which had originally been stacked on wooden shelves on their edges like phonographic records. When the palace was destroyed by fire about 4,000 years ago the shelves were burnt and the tablets fell in heaps to the ground. Some broke as they hit the ground, but fortunately the vast majority have been preserved.

As they began to read these tablets they found that they were written in the Sumerian language, the earliest known language which is reduced to writing. Others they found were written in an early Canaanite language which was adapted by the patriarchs and we know it better as Hebrew.

From these tablets at Ebla was a city which had a population of 260,000, a quarter of a million of which 11,000 were employed as civil servants. Among the names of the tablets that have come to light which shed a tremendous interest on the old record. Is the fact that names like these Abramoo which of course is the equivalent to Abraham, Ishmaeloo which is the equivalent to Ishmael, and then Israeloo which is the equivalent to Israel.

It's curious to find that the name of the third king of the six kings of Ebla whose name we now know to be Ebram the equivalent of the Biblical Eba, also appeared as one of the ancestors to the Biblical Abraham.

Also of interest in the cities of Palestine with which the kings of Ebla were in correspondence were the names of the cities like Razar, Lachish, Megiddo, Gaza, Dor, Sinai, Ashtaroth, Joppa and quite a few others. It is significant that the name "Jerusalem" doesn't appear in its later form like Jerusalem but appears in its early form Salem. In those tablets, the same as it did back in the book of Genesis.

But even other startling discoveries have been made. Why, in the scientific America very recently was recorded this interesting statement, "The listing of the five cities of the plains Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim and Bela. Genesis 14:2 is duplicated in the

Ebla text and the names appear in the same order. That just seems too good to be true. But Dr. Noel Preemen the director of the W. P. Albright Institute of Archaeological Research in Jerusalem, now claims that the king of Gomorrah mentioned in the tablets bears the same name Birsha as the king of Gomorrah in Abraham's day. Much more could be said and no doubt will be said over the next few years as more of these tablets are unearthed and read."

But the finds of Ebla today like we find everywhere around the Middle East simply bears out the old truth that the Book is true. Whoever would have thought that out of the dust heaps of these countries, evidence upon evidence is coming forth almost daily that proves the Bible to be genuine and trustworthy. Indeed, dead men are telling tales and they're telling them In the duet heaps of past civilisations.

Now I went to take you down south of the Dead Sea to the ancient land of the Edomites, a city that very few white men have seen. It was lost from sight for over 1,500 years. Petra you see is the Greek work that means rock, you know when you petrify something. Really that only conveys half the picture because you begin to see the wild fantastic shapes of the hills, the great chasms, the brilliant colours and really everything must be seen to be believed.

A very talkative and persuasive Arab convinced me that I ought to have a ride on one of his horses. When I looked at them I thought to myself I have never seen a more moth eaten motley group of horses than what I was looking at. In fact it reminded me of Mark Twain. He went down into this area and one of the Arabs wanted him to ride on one of his horses. He got on the back of this horse and he called the horse by the name of Baalbek because he said it was a magnificent ruin. As you leave the little village of Wodi Muse, you reach the foot hills of the valley and you get the first glimpse of this wilderness, the strange mountains that really look like nothing on earth. You almost have the idea that you're on another planet.

The only entrance into the city of Petra is through a tiny crack into the rock that they call a Siq. And it is no wider at any spot than 60 feet wide and so narrow in many spots that you can actually put both your hands out and touch the side walls. The sheer cliffs on either side rise higher and higher as you penetrate further and further into the heart of the mountains. There most of it is in perpetual twilight with the occasional glint of the sun streaming through. There's an eerie silence as you go down that siq. The only thing that breaks it in the pebbles under the horses' hooves. On one side you see you have a channel. The channel has been cut out of the side of the mountain. This originally carried the water to the inhabitants of Petra. There is a spring out at the front which is known as the spring of Mones that carries the water into the city. The road twists and turns and seldom can be seen for more than a few yards ahead, and it just seems to be going on forever. Then suddenly at the end of the chasm is seen, and framed in the cleft in the rock facade, a beautiful great tomb. In fact, it is so brilliant that you're almost taken unprepared as your eyes gaze upon it.

But as you stand before this great sculpture, the beauty and perfect proportion hits you. I stood there amazed at the beautiful colourings that I saw. The tomb is called the treasury and the urn at the top in the center carries the marks of many bullets. You see, the Arabs believed that inside this was stored a great treasure. So they have been shooting their guns at it for years. It has been sheltered away from the sun and from the weather and very largely it stands there just as it was thousands of years ago. Beyond the clearing the gorge narrows again with a great tomb on either side and then a little further you face this magnificent theatre that has been cut out of the living rock. Then the hills fall back and on either side they leave a space about a mile long and about three quarters of a mile wide. This is the actual place of the city. There were paved streets and shops and temples and bathes and private homes. This was the great capital of the Nabateans and it was upon this area that the earlier Edomite civilisation first established the city.

Just a few decades ago unbelievers ridiculed the Book that spoke about the Edomites. They said, "You show us a single relic of the Edomites anywhere." Well, there wasn't a person on the earth who could do it. But when they discovered Petra they realised that the critics were wrong once again. While most of the ruins are of Roman or Nabatean times, the best evidence of the earlier civilisation of the Edomites was right up on the mountains. The Arabs call Um el Biyara, the mother of cisterns because of a large number of cisterns that they've made up there to store water. The thrilling time in that it takes about an hour sometimes even on your hands and on your feet that it loads up to the summit. I thought to myself, If any army that could get through that Siq and conquer this city and then climb this great mountain it would be some army indeed. I can better understand now what the prophet Jeremiah meant when he said of the Edomites, "O thou that dwells in the clefts of the rock. That holds the heights of the hill. Though thou should make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring you down." And he predicted that Edom would become a desolation. No words could better describe the favourable location of a rock city. Jeremiah saw that it was an impregnable fortress indeed but it is now a ruin.

Now people say to me "How is it that they discovered this amazing city?" Well while they were excavating over there in Nineveh they turned up a tablet which said that the king of Nineveh had fought against the Edomites. So the British scientific circles sent in an explorer, a Swiss man actually. He heavily disguised himself as an Arab or otherwise he would have been killed. As he went down into that area, he defied some of the Arabs. One of them told him of some amazing ruins that lay in through this great gigantic crack in the rock. So Berkart and his little donkey were leading a goat that he said he would offer on Mount Hor which was sacred to the Arabs. (for they believed that Moses' brother Aaron was buried) went right through that Siq and discovered Petra the rose red city half as old as time.

By the way, it was during the first world war that Lawrence of Arabia retreated in here with a group of Arabs and led some Turks and Germans. When they led them in through that Siq they got up the top and they rolled stones down on to them and they killed the lot. This was the only city that Alexander the Great never conquered. It's the most amazing natural fortress in the world. By the way, if you

get a little tired, you can sleep in the tombs that they have actually carved into the mountain. Some people you know are afraid of the dead. But believe me if you sleep in those tombs you have a good nights sleep, that is if you can put up with the snakes and scorpions, for the place is just crawling with them. In fact in his books Lawrence and Arabia, it tells about one expedition that Lawrence took in about twenty odd Arabs or more. He lost just about all of them in about two days through snake bite. Those boys know how to handle a snake. It will give you some idea of what's inhabited Petra over the years.

Time has eaten away the majority of the buildings because it was a large city, The tooth of time has just about gnawed everything away. Certainly fantastic in shape and beautiful in colour. And again the old prophet went on to say "The cormorant and the bittern shall pounce it. The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion and stones of emptiness." You see Petra has been referred to as the rose red city because of its colours. Whenever you get the rock that has been protected from the brilliant sunlight you begin to see just about every colour in the rainbow. There are reds and browns and purples and yellows and oranges. The pictures of the colours are no exaggeration. In fact the colours often change during the day. For nearly 2,000 years no white man saw the city. It was a lost city of the dead.

Now I want to take you right up to the high place where they use to offer human sacrifices. You can see those obelisks that stand there on the mountain quite different to what we saw in Egypt in the last lecture and earlier in this lecture because the Egyptians actually built their obelisks up but the Edomites cut the rest of the mountain top away and left the obelisks standing and they've been standing there for a long, long time. All this of course is associated with sex worship. We won't go into detail as to what it represents, but it's a very corrupt and evil worship. In fact how they use to worship is illustrated. They would go over and a person would lie down. They would take a young girl and lay her down on an altar. Then the priest would take a sharp knife, take up her heart while it was still beating hold it up to the Sun. As they worshiped the Sun, then they would go up some stairs and place it there in a little round altar the shape of the Sun. The blood of course would trickle out through that area and they would worship the Sun that way. Today you can see the remains of it. You've heard of Baal worship. Well they have found a little Baal and that's what they used to offer human sacrifices to.

Leaving Petra now we go up on the coast of Lebanon to a little city called Biblos, In fact this is the city or the town that gave the Bible its name. Biblos is probably the oldest city in the world, and In the Old Testament you read about it as Gebal. As we noticed in the last lecture the Egyptians were the first people to make paper and they made it from the papyrus reeds. So when the Egyptians conquered the coast of Lebanon they went up and they planted their papyrus reeds up along there. When the Greeks were fighting against the Egyptians their paper supply from Egypt was cut off and so they endeavoured to capture Biblos.

They called the paper by the name of the city. People say to me. "That's a bit strange isn't it? Why would they do that?" Well, it's not so strange, We call China, China because obviously the first bit of crockery come from China. So the Greeks called the paper by the name of the place. But they couldn't pronounce the 'G.' They found it very difficult to call it Gebal and so they called it Bebal, Well eventually Bebal become known as Biblos. So the paper that came from Biblos was called Biblos. Of all the books in the world really there is only one that is called the Biblos, the Bible, the Book and that's the oldest book we have.

In fact, I came across this old poem some time ago and I thought that it expressed it in a very good way, The poet said.

"Last eve I stood before a blacksmith's door
And heard the anvil ring its vesper chime,
Then looking in I saw upon the floor
Old hammers worn with the beating years of time.
How many anvils have you had said I
To wear and batter all these hammers so?
Just one he answered.
Then with twinkling eye
The anvil wears the hammers out you know,
And so the Bible anvil of God's Word For ages sceptic blows have beat upon.
And though the noise of pain Voltaire was heard.
The anvil is unworn, the hammers gone."

How true because from the dust of these cities is rising almost daily evidence that the old Book is true:

As we continue our journey next time into more of these lost cities, as we go over to Babylon and Persia and Greece and Rome we are going over there to answer such questions as. How did the Persians overthrow Babylon, a city that was built to last forever? A most fascinating and interesting story, Could a dream that an ancient king of Babylon had really affect man in the 20th century? Now the answer to that is going to surprise you, And hear about a Hebrew prophet's predictions that the 20th century said far more amazing than Nostradamus ever said, I'm going to answer these questions and many, many more in our program Secrets in Stone that unlock the future,

Secrets In Stone

Archaeology. (Concluded).

Establishes the reliability and trustworthiness of the Bible.

Well, it's certainly a thrill to go through the amazing lands of history. In fact it reminds me of an American and a Canadian who were being shown around London by an Englishman. As they leaned over the precipice of the old tower of London the two men from across the Atlantic became a little sarcastic as to the size of the Thames, and they compared it with the mighty Mississippi and the Saint Lawrence River in Canada. The cockney looked at them as they spoke about the American rivers. He said to them. "The Saint Lawrence River, that's a cold muddy river. The Mississippi is a warm muddy river, but this here the Thames is liquid history." And that's true, but when we get over to the Middle East lands we are in dusty history.

For it's wonderful to be able to walk the streets where the Babylonians walked where the mighty Assyrians lived, where Alexander the Great led his victorious armies, where Darius and the Hittites and the Egyptians lived, where Abraham walked, where Daniel walked, even where Jesus Christ walked. We're going back a long, long time to the land of history. It gives you a strange feeling for you feel that you are leaving behind you the 20th century. And you have stepped back into the olden days.

In this lecture we're taking you back in history way back over 2,000 years BC. One of the greatest nations that ever pressed this Earth, if not the greatest nation was the Babylonian empire. If you have a watch on your wrist you may have wondered where the idea of 60 seconds to the minute and 60 minutes to the hour came from, actually it came from the old Babylonians. They were the ones that discovered this. They were the ones who divided the circle into 360 degrees, their whole system, you see was based on the 60.

We have changed to the decimal system and most of us are finding that so much easier to use. While 10 is divisible by 2 and by 5, when you think about 60 it's divisible by 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6. The Babylonians were the ones that worked all this out thousands of years ago.

Today you can visit the remains of Babylon. It's about 50 miles south of Baghdad in Iraq. This city has been referred to as the golden city. And certainly it was that during the reign of King Nebuchadnezzar. Nabopolassar the father of Nebuchadnezzar was campaigning in the far reaches of the Babylonian empire when suddenly news came through to him that his father had died. So Nebuchadnezzar galloped across the Syrian desert.

You see back in those days when a king died there was always insurrection. And Nebuchadnezzar wanted to establish his claim for the throne. He was successful and for the next 44 years Nebuchadnezzar reigned in prosperity and victory over the surrounding nations. He even invaded Egypt and besieged Tyre for about 13 years. Although he wasn't successful in conquering it he certainly put it to tribute. He conquered Jerusalem and completely destroyed it. The Assyrian power had already been in decline and so Babylon during the reign of Nebuchadnezzar is known in history as the Neo-Babylonian empire had unparalleled prosperity and he built a tremendous city.

You see Nebuchadnezzar had actually built up magnificent palaces and temples and towers. In fact you can find there in Babylon today the remains of dozens of towers built by Nebuchadnezzar. And Babylon became a strong and a prosperous city under his golden reign. Nebuchadnezzar, you see was intent on building a city that would last forever. That was his intention, and he has left some magnificent ruins behind.

The interesting thing I found when I was over there was that there are no reliefs no images or statues of Nebuchadnezzar himself, but he was very intent on leaving behind him a memory of himself. And nearly every brick that you pick up in Babylon today has Nebuchadnezzar's name stamped in cuneiform all over it.

The throne room of Nebuchadnezzar has also been excavated and identified. The Iraqi government of antiquities has reconstructed some of these old temples of Babylon to give the tourist and the visitor to Babylon today some idea of what ancient Babylonian temples were like. Actually artists have done their best to try and reconstruct what ancient Babylon looked like and the temple tower, the Ziggurats and the hanging gardens which were one of the wonders of the ancient world. You see these hanging gardens are attributed to Nebuchadnezzar who had married the daughter of Cyaxeres.

When Nebuchadnezzar's father Nabopolassar conquered Nineveh with Cyaxeres, they did what was often done in those days, they formed a marriage relationship and sealed their alliance by a marriage. The offspring of this marriage married Nebuchadnezzar's Median princess and she came to live in Babylon. Naturally, she would miss in the sands of Babylon, the beautiful hills of Media in that dry thirsty land. She was used to the high lands of Media, and Nebuchadnezzar being the ideal type of husband that he was tried to make his wife very happy. He decided to build her an artificial mountain and beautiful hanging gardens. Now we don't know whether he succeeded in making her happy but we do know that he succeeded in building one of the wonders of the ancient world, the hanging gardens. These have been excavated and the foundations of these gardens have been dug up. You can still see today the conduits which obviously carried the water to water the gardens.

The other interesting thing in Babylon today is the remains of the temple tower. This was practically demolished by Alexander the Great. But from the description that we have, it was a thing of extreme beauty. And Professor Koldewey, the German archaeologist has

helped to reconstruct by his description of what they dug up there in the early part of the century when they were excavating in Babylon. It actually rose in a series of seven stages and the top one contained a shrine, a divine shrine in which the Babylonians worshiped their gods. The side of this tower has been excavated, We know today that it measured 300 feet by 300 feet and it towered up by a distance of about 300 feet. Now that was not quite as tall as the great pyramid at Egypt. Nevertheless it was an imposing structure.

You can visit the Euphrates River today and see there the new channel that the River Euphrates has cut. You see originally the Euphrates River flowed right through the center of old Babylon. As you walk through the ruins of Babylon today you can see the pools where the ancient river used to flow.

What interested me most about Babylon was what the old Hebrew prophet had said in Jeremiah 51:37 "And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, (jackals) an astonishment, and a hissing, without an inhabitant." And you know as you wander through the ruins of Babylon today, a more accurate description you couldn't find anywhere, Who would have imagined it, the golden city, the city that was built by Nebuchadnezzar would become an uninhabited ruin?

A visit to the summer palace of Nebuchadnezzar is very convincing evidence of the fulfillment of this Hebrew prophet's statement. You can stand there on the dry and the dusty ruins and just see where the archaeologist has dug. In fact when I was there I was wandering around the great high mound and I was just coming around from the wide of a mound when all of a sudden staring me in the face was a jackal, like a wild dog. He turned on his heels and he ran off. And that's all that inhabited Babylon over the years. It's interesting that the prophet Jeremiah said over two and a half thousand years ago that it wouldn't be inhabited by human beings except by jackals.

Now Herodotus the Greek historians said that Babylon was a vast city, He said it measured 60 miles in circumference. Now we know today that he was incorrect in making that statement. We know that Babylon's circumference was ten and a half miles, making it the greatest city of antiquity. But what I'm interested in is this, that archaeologists today are showing us that the pen of the historian is often wrong and they're correcting what the historians have been telling us about the places. Many times you find that an archaeologist has dug down they are correcting misconceptions that we have had regarding these ancient cities. But the wonderful thing is that never one statement that's ever been made by any prophet, any Bible writer has ever had to be corrected because what they have said is being verified today by the spade of the archaeologist.

You see around Babylon they had huge walls, Now Herodotus said that the walls towered up to about 200 feet, Now we know today that that was a slight exaggeration because they towered about 60 feet. These walls were not just ordinary walls. They were actually double walls and strong, certainly impregnable from without.

There are stamps which have a copy of the tiles of the Ishtar Gate which are shown in the East Berlin Museum today in the Pergamon Museum in Berlin. The Germans you see were the ones that excavated ancient Babylon and so most of the evidence of ancient Babylon is in the Berlin Museum today. Those stamps have been made to commemorate the diggings of old Babylon.

At Babylon you can find there the excavations of a Greek amphitheatre. You see the Greeks couldn't live in a place without building an amphitheatre and there it still stands among the ruins of old Babylon today.

However the most interesting thing that I found about ancient Babylon was that the king Nebuchadnezzar had a dream. So significant was the dream that this king had that it was recorded by one of the Old Testament prophets by the name of Daniel. It concerns Babylon the city that we've just been looking at. You see, Nebuchadnezzar had built Babylon to last forever and he hoped that his dynasty would never die. As he pondered the future he wondered just what lay in front of the future for his kingdom and he wanted his kingdom to last forever.

One night he fell into a troubled sleep and while he slept he dreamed. In the morning he woke up and he knew that he had a dream, But you know what it's like. Sometimes you wake up in the morning and you know you've dreamed something but you can't remember what it was. Well that was the trouble with poor Nebuchadnezzar. He realized that he had dreamed but he couldn't remember what he dreamed.

So he decided that the only thing that he could do was to call in his advisers, those trusted men of his kingdom who were around him continually to advise him in all matters of foreign affairs and internal matters and things that would help the kingdom. So he called in the wise men and the astrologers and the educated men. He said, "Look men! I've dreamed a dream and I can't remember what it was." "Well," the wise men and the educated men said. "Look, Nebuchadnezzar! You tell us the dream and we'll interpret it for you." You see those wise men could easily work out an interpretation to the dream, but of course the difficulty was that Nebuchadnezzar the king couldn't remember what the dream was. Now the king had a lot of confidence in these advisers that he had around him. And he just thought that they were stalling for time so he offered them great gifts if they were able to make known to him this very troublesome dream. But they couldn't.

When he realized that they couldn't he became very furious, and ordered, if you please, that all the wise men of Babylon be killed including a young Jewish slave by the name of Daniel. Now Daniel had been taken captive when Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem in 586 BC and he took with him some Jewish captives, Among them was a man by the name of Daniel. He had been educated in

Babylon and was considered to be one of the wine men so brilliant was this young Jewish slave.

When Arioch the king's captain went about to carry out the king's decree. Daniel wanted to know what all this was about. So the king's captain Arioch explained to him.

Daniel 2:27-28. "Daniel answered in the presence of the king and said, The secret which the king has demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king: 28. "But there is a God in heaven that reveals secrets and makes known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these."

So Daniel was standing there and he said "Look: The dream that you've dreamed actually. Nebuchadnezzar has to do with the latter days. It's really the whole history of mankind." And Daniel simply asked for a little bit of time and he went away.

Verse 29. "An for thee. O king, thy thoughts come into thy mind upon thy bed what should come to pass hereafter; (in the future) and He that reveals secrets makes known to thee what shall come to pass."

And you can just imagine the breathless king, as he was sitting there listening to the wine man Daniel, waiting for him to relate the dream. And Daniel begins.

Verses 31-35. "You O king. saw and behold a great image. This great image whose brightness was excellent stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32. "This image head was of fine gold. His breast and his arms of silver. His belly and his thighs of brass. 33. "His legs of iron. His feet part of iron and part of clay.

34. "Thou saw till that a stone was cut out without hands, Which smote the image upon his feet that were of Iron and clay and break them to pieces.

35. "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth."

"Now that's what you saw king, a great image. Don't you remember the head was of gold, the breast and arms of silver, the thighs of brass, the legs of Iron and the feet part of iron and part of clay?" And as King Nebuchadnezzar that mighty king of Babylon listened, the whole dream came back to him and he remembered it. And Daniel began to interpret it.

Verses 33-38 "This in the dream; and we will tell the interpretation the before the king.

37. "You O king are a king of kings: for the God of heaven, has given thee a kingdom, power and strength, and glory.

38. "And where so ever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into you hand and has made you ruler over them all. You are this head of gold."

Now that must have been very pleasing to Nebuchadnezzar, for what a beautiful fitting symbol that the kingdom of ancient Babylon in represented by this golden head, the golden city of Babylon. But then came some very, very bad news.

Verse 39. "And after thee (that in, after the Babylonian empire) shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee...."

Just as the prophet predicted before Nebuchadnezzar over 600 years BC Babylon fell in the year 538 BC. An every student of history knows that when Babylon fell the next great power that took over world control was the kingdom of the Medes and the Persians.

You know. It's rather interesting that in that great image that Nebuchadnezzar dreamed that the golden head represented Babylon, then the breast and arms of silver. If you read history you'll find that when the Medes and the Persians went into war they wore silver corsets as a protection, And in 538 BC Babylon fell and Medo-Persia took over.

Well, you say if Babylon was built to last forever, if their walls were impregnable however did the Medes and the Persians conquer ancient Babylon? Well it's a very interesting story. For way back by the prophet Isaiah he predicted that Cyrus the Persian king was going to be the one who was going to conquer Babylon. Over 150 years before Cyrus was born, the prophet Isaiah not only predicted that Cyrus would overthrow Babylon but even named him 150 years before he was born. And Cyrus came down with the Medes and the Persian army. When he came down against the walls of Babylon they were absolutely impregnable.

There was enough food stored in that city. They needed to close the gates. No one needed to go in and out for 15 years. In fact, so unconcerned were they about the Medes and the Persians. The Babylonians knew that they were outside the city but they were having a drunken spree, They knew the Medes and the Persians were outside the wall but they weren't concerned because they knew that their city was impregnable from without.

But what Cyrus did was this. You remember that the Euphrates River flowed right through the center of ancient Babylon. What he did was to divert the water and so the level of the Euphrates River dropped. He had one third of his soldiers go up against the walls, And

as the water level in the Euphrates dropped, because he had diverted it into an artificial lake, then his soldiers went underneath the walls. But even then they would have been caught like rats in a trap had it not been for that night the gates inside the city were left open. Not only were there walls on the outside of the city but there were gates on the inside. Some of those gates were left open because that night they were having a drunken revelry. You can read about that in the fifth chapter of the book of Daniel. It's termed Belshazzar's feast.

So the Medes and the Persians came down and they conquered Babylon. This is the capital this is their city. Decapolis the city of the Medes and the Persians in Iran. You see Decapolis was the chief capital of the ancient kings of Persia, particularly chosen by King Darius, This city was sacked and burned by Alexander the Great about 2,500 years ago. And it's been shaken by uncounted earthquakes and it had rock breaking temperatures but the amazing thing in that this city has been remarkably preserved.

When I was over in Iran a couple of years ago. I went down the main street and I began to talk to some of the folk and I found that opium smoking is a tremendous problem. They have in one city that I visited over 30,000 addicts, And you can see them growing the opium poppy.

But as you approach Decapolis and go up the stairs it's a magnificent city, a beautiful city. You can see there the stairs leading up. You can see there the entrance, the main entrance that you went in as you entered Decapolis. The limestone bulls they have are over 18 feet tall and behind those bulls are giant columns over 60 feet tall. Originally they held the roof of the anti-chamber.

On the Eastern side of Decapolis in the monumental staircase which boarded the reception hall, for the Persians had a reception hall, And no one could go into the king but first they had to wait in the reception hall, On the edges of the walls there is seen the different nations bringing tribute to the Persian kings.

You see the power that overthrew Babylon was a dual power. That's why it's called the kingdom of the Medes and the Persians. Now eventually the Persian empire became much stronger and so generally speaking when we talk about the Medes and the Persians we just talk about the Persians but remember initially it was a dual kingdom.

You can see there the Medes and the Persians. The Medes are those with the round hats and the Persians are those with the square hats. They also have a different dress on the two types of soldiers, The Persians wear robes and the Medes wear dresses.

As I walked up the stairway leading to the reception hall, I saw where Alexander the Great had set fire to Decapolis. I could see that one of the giant pillars had fallen down on the stairs and the stairs have been affected by the burning pillar still standing there today.

There can be seen Darius struggling with a beast. Now the boast there represents evil, and of course Darius the king is seen defeating him. Then is seen Darius being held up by the nations and he ruled there, the lotus flower in his left hand the scepter in his right hand and underneath, row upon row representing the different nations that the Medes and the Persians had conquered. Right up the top in the Sun disc. Darius was the builder of Decapolis.

I walked down some of the streets of Decapolis and I saw there how the original city would have looked. For there you can see the beautiful reflection in the walls. It is a mirror-like reflection. And two and a half thousand years ago in the city you would have been able to ace your face anywhere you walked. This was the ancient city of Cyrus the man who conquered Babylon. And all that's left today are a few columns that are standing and a stork's nest.

I visited the tomb of Cyrus and there you can see the place where he was buried. Not very far away from Cyrus' tomb you can find some of the other great Medo-Persian kings where they're buried. For example you can find there on the rock-face the tomb of Darius and the tomb of Artaxerxes. Beneath one of them is Valerian the Roman emperor whose kneeling before Shapur in submission pleading for his life. Also not very far away in fact, just about half a mile away from these tombs is a Zoroastrian fire altar. Now the Zoroastrians were the early Persians. They didn't worship idols. In fact they worshiped fire and water and air. Do you know I stood at that fire altar and I just merely whispered. And my friend who was travelling with me, I got him to stand about half a mile away out in the paddock. And I just talked in a soft tone, and he could hear me over half a mile away. That's how perfect the acoustics are in that area.

So those Zoroastrian priests would stand there and the thousands of people would come into that area, and that was their temple.

But that's not all because even the kingdom of Medo-Persia wasn't going to last forever because I continue to read Daniel's interpretation of this strange dream, that Nebuchadnezzar had.

Verse 39. "And after you (after Babylon) shall arise another kingdom inferior to you."

That was the kingdom of the Medes and the Persians. Just as silver was inferior to gold so the Medo-Persian power was inferior to the Babylonians. But that's not all,

Verse 39. "And another third kingdom of brass which shall bear rule over all the earth."

In the year 331 BC Meda-Persia was followed by the great Grecian empire of Alexander the Great.

Do you know the early Greeks were the foremost artists of the day. And Greek architecture has set a pattern for nearly every state capital building in the United States and around the world.

In the center of Athens you can see there the steep hill called the Acropolis which rises about 230 feet up into the air right in the center of the city. The Acropolis is dominated by the most perfect and the most magnificent ruin in the world, the Parthenon. Do you know it is built of marble and no mortar was used in its construction. And there's not a single straight line in that building or an absolutely perpendicular line in the entire building. You see the Greek architects used curve lines to counteract optical illusions. And since the eye, when you tend to look you make a thing horizontal and therefore a line in the distance will tend to dip in the center. In order to overcome that perspective fault, the Greeks made the floor line of the Parthenon follow a curve of a circle otherwise it would seem to sag. You could see how the line rises in the center and that is to overcome perspective. The beams on the top of the Doric columns all follow the same principle, The columns all tilt inwards. And if you projected the lines right up they would meet one and a half miles above the Parthenon. You see the eye tends to make straight lines look concave and therefore the Parthenon columns swell two-fifths of the way up in order to look straight. On the corner columns they bend in.

Then there's Mars Hill. This is where the Apostle Paul stood over 2,000 years ago looking down over the Agora or the marketplace. Now the Agora is world-famous because world-famous men walked these streets, men like Pericles, Uripedes, Sophacles, Plato, Aristotle and here, if you please Paul himself argued with the Athenian philosophers.

The Stoa of Atlas has been reconstructed as a museum and was completed in the year 1956 by the American Archaeological Association. At the other end of the Agora from the Stoa of Atlas is the most magnificently preserved temple in Greece. It's the temple of Hystaspes, But even with the brilliance of Greece, Greece wasn't going to last forever because the prophet went on to state.

Verse 40, "And the fourth kingdom shall be strong an iron: for as much an iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: and as iron that breaks all these shall it break in pieces and bruise."

You see Babylon had gone. Medo-Persia had gone. Now Greece fell in the year 168 BC. Taking over from Greece was the iron monarchy of Rome, History simply records that after Babylon followed by Medo- Persia followed by Greece. Rome would then rule the world.

In about the middle of the first century BC two prominent statesmen appeared on the Roman scene. One was by the name of Pompei who conducted some very successful campaigns down in the Middle East. The other man was by the name of Julius Caesar who was very successful in Gaul and in conquering England. These two men together with Crassus formed the first trio government. They would have been able to rule co-jointly had it not been for a political intrigue that developed. And Julius Caesar felt very insecure. So he moved down against Pompei.

In order to put Pompei to the flight, Pompei withdrew and fled down into Egypt and Julius Caesar pursued him. While he was down in Egypt. Julius Caesar's men murdered him. And Caesar installed Cleopatra an ruler of Egypt and the successor of the Ptolemaic empire. Then Caesar went back and he campaigned in Turkey, and it is here that he made those famous words which probably many of us today have heard when he said "I came. I saw. I conquered." Then he returned to Rome but he wasn't destined to rule Rome for very long.

By the way. It was Julius Caesar that brought in the new calendar called the Julian Calendar. One of our months, July, is named after Julius Caesar.

However the Romans couldn't stand his lack of democracy. You see Julius Caesar had been out in the East and he had seen the way the kings out there ruled and he tended to take too much into his own hands. He wanted to proclaim himself more as a king rather than head of the senate. So finally a revolt broke out and Caesar was assassinated in the year 44 BC by the instigation of Brutus.

After Caesar fell there were two main contenders for the ruler ship in Rome. One was Octavian and the other was Anthony. Now Anthony entered into an affair with Cleopatra down in Egypt and finally Octavian and Anthony met in a naval battle of Actium in 31 BC and Anthony and Cleopatra committed suicide.

Then Octavian became head of the Roman empire and he didn't really like the idea of being called the king, like Julius Caesar took upon himself. He called himself emperor, and he accepted the title of Augustus and so he was known in history as Augustus Caesar.

It was during the reign of Augustus Caesar that Jesus Christ was born in Bethlehem as recorded in Luke 2:1, "And it came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed," That's the decree that brought Mary and Joseph, who were living up in Nazareth down to Bethlehem. (I'll show you some wonderful sights of Bethlehem and Nazareth in the next lecture).

Now following Augustus Caesar was Tiberius Caesar. But as time went on Rome's glory too began to fade under the attacks of the Barbarians coming down from the north. They began to attack the borders of Rome. You see history records that there had been four world empires. Babylon followed by Medo-Persia followed by Greece, and then Rome. Symbolized by the head of gold representing Babylon; the breast and arms of silver representing Medo-Persia; the belly and thighs of brass representing Greece and the legs of iron representing Rome.

Now I want you to listen to a statement by Edward Gibbon, about the rise and the decline of the Roman empire. No one would ever suggest that Edward Gibbon was a believer in the Bible or the Old Testament prophets. Not at all. In fact he was sarcastic as far as Christianity was concerned. But I want you to notice the phraseology that Edward Gibbon uses in his book *The Rise and the Decline of the Roman Empire*. This is what he says. "The arms of the republic sometimes vanquished in battle, always victorious in war advance with rapid steps to the Euphrates, the Danube, the Rhine and the Ocean. And the images of gold or silver or brass that might nerve to represent the nations and their kings were successively broken by the iron monarchy of Rome." Think of it! Here Edward Gibbon in the last century uses the very name phraseology an the prophet wrote down 2,500 years earlier, So now you see we're right down in the monarchy of Rome.

I've often thought, as I have thought about this interesting dream that Nebuchadnezzar had, if you had four empires, Babylon followed by Medo-Persia followed by Greece, followed by Rome what naturally would you think"! Well I would naturally think that Rome would be followed by another world dominating power. But the prophet says. No. History he says will not repeat itself. For when Rome went down the Hebrew prophet said. Never again will any single power ever dominate the world.

Verse 41. "And whereas thou saw the feet and toes part of potters' clay and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the Iron, forasmuch as thou saw the iron mixed with miry clay."

You see it's going to be a divided kingdom.

Verse 42. "And an the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken." (partly brittle.)

You see, the prophet predicted that after Rome fell there wouldn't be another world dominating power. Rather, Rome was going to be divided up into some strong kingdoms and some weak ones. It was going to be represented by those ten toes, into ten divisions. Some would be strong and some would be brittle or weak.

In 410 AD the Goths succeeded in attacking Rome under Alaric. Then they were followed by the Huns under Attila who invaded the Roman borders. In 456 AD the Vandals come down from the north of Africa. They sailed across the Mediterranean up the coast of Italy and Genseric attacked Rome. The other Barbarian kingdoms came down. And finally in the year 476 AD the old Roman empire collapsed and it was divided, if you please, into exactly ten divisions. There were the Franks, the Huns, the Burgundians, the Suevi, the Vandals, the Visigoths, the Anglo-Saxons, the Ostrogoths, the Lombards, and the Heruli. In fact that's where we get our Europe from today, from the breakup of the old Roman empire.

Now you think of it: over 2,500 years before a Hebrew prophet had predicted that there would be four universal world empires. Then he said that there wouldn't be a fifth but rather after the fourth, the fourth empire would be divided into ten divisions. Some would be strong out of those ten divisions and some would be weak and all the European powers that we have today have come from the breakup of those ten divisions of Rome. We have the Franks who became the French; the Anglo-Saxons who became Britain; the Huns who became Germany; the Burgundians who became Switzerland; the Suevi who became Portugal; the Vandals who became Africa; the Visigoths who became Spain; and the Ostrogoths, the Lombards and the Heruli who became Italy.

Verse 43. "And whereas thou saw iron mixed with miry clay they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even an iron is not mixed with clay."

Now it says that these divided nations, these ten divisions of the old Roman empire would try intermarriage. They would try to mingle themselves with the seed of men. They would try to use intermarriage in order to bring about unity to weld their empire together.

But even that the prophet said would fail.

Now you take the first world war, Actually the first world war was really a family squabble because all of the rulers of Europe were related. For example they were all children of Christian Nine of Denmark, one son ruled in Denmark; one daughter was the queen of England, the wife of Edward VII; another was the king of Greece; another was the daughter of the Czar of Russia. So the kings of England, Russia, Greece, Norway, Germany, Denmark were all either first cousins or brothers, And the war of 1914 was really nothing more than a family squabble of Queen Victoria's grandchildren.

Verse 43 said that even though they would try to mingle themselves with the seed of men. They would try intermarriage but they shall not cleave or they will not join. Here the prophet, 2,500 years ago said that Europe would always remain separate powers. They'll never

ever weld themselves into one great unified kingdom as in the past.

When I was over there in New York just recently, I went through the headquarters of the United Nations. The Greek girl who was my guide and she was taking me through she took me from assembly room to assembly room and she was showing me the art work that anyone can see there today, that the artist has painted to try and depict world unity. As I looked at these artists' drawings of the depictions of how the artist saw world unity, the United Nations. I couldn't help but think of the old prophet's statement, "They will not cleave." they will not join one to another.

You think of the men down through the ages who have tried to weld Europe together. I think of Charlemagne right back in the 8th century. I think of Charles V in the 16th century. I think of Louis XIV in the 18th century, I think of Napoleon Bonaparte in the 19th century. By the way Napoleon Bonaparte was determined to make Europe one. He was meeting with success after success until someone finally said to him that maybe the gods were against him. Napoleon said that the gods are on the side of the kingdom with the heaviest artillery. He said, "I will be master of the world." And he had a little statue made "Napoleon Bonaparte, master of the world," But Napoleon Bonaparte went into Russia with 500,000 men and crawled out with less than 13,000. Hitler later made the very same mistake as Napoleon made a hundred years before of attacking Russia. Then he went to Waterloo and that was his Waterloo. For the prophecy said. "They will not cleave one to another." Then in the 20th century we have Kaiser William. He was going to build the great German empire and unite the iron and the clay. But he ended up as history recorded sawing wood in Holland, Then more recently came Adolf Hitler, He was going to change the history of the world. He boasted for the next one thousand years to come. He would build the great race that would unite and dominate the globe but today Hitler is dead and gone for the prophet said. "They will not cleave," they will not join on to another.

I want to tell you that those same words hang over Moscow's aims for world domination too. For the prophet said that Russia and all these other countries that think they're going to rule the world. "They will not cleave one to another." they will not hold together.

And suddenly the prophet stops and he says, "Look king: You see that thing that's coming out of the side there?" And the king looks up and he sees a great stone that is cut out without hands. It comes down and hits the image on its feet and the whole image breaks up, And the king watches, for this stone that smites the image on its feet becomes a great mountain and fills the whole earth.

Then Daniel the prophet makes this very interesting statement.

Verses 44.45. "And in the days of these kings (that is in the days when Europe is divided) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall stand for ever.

45. "For as much as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver and the gold; the great God has made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter and the dream is certain and the interpretation thereof sure,"

You and I can rest in that. Just as there has been four universal empires of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome, followed by the division of Europe into ten divisions, just so we can be certain of the next great coming event which is the kingdom of Christ and it's going to rule for ever. I tell you we must be citizens of that.

Next time as we journey across to the land of Israel we are going to explore that very interesting and historic land. And were going to answer questions like these. Why do both the Jews and the Arabs regard Jerusalem as a holy city? Why can't the Jews and the Arabs live in piece together? What lies behind the problems in the Middle East? How have recent excavations in Israel helped to completely change the thinking of scholars and archaeologists around the world? I am going to answer these questions and more next time as we journey over to Amazing Discoveries in the Land of Israel.

Amazing Discoveries In Israel

Old Testament prophecies proving Jesus In Messiah.

I find it very difficult to describe to you the feelings that I had as I crossed the dividing line between Jordan and Israel and traveled up to old Jerusalem for the very first time. It's a night and a memory that I will never forget. This land cannot boast the massive remains of the pyramids and the towers of Egypt or the palaces of Nineveh or Babylon or even the classical remains of Greece. But there is an emotional attachment to the land that is unparalleled anywhere else in the world. It alone can be called the holy land. Here Arabs and Jews and Christians all have their sacred shrines and to the Jews and Christians this land is the land of the Bible, Here literally every stone has a story to tell.

My visit to Palestine might very well begin with Bethlehem and this is the spot where Ruth gleaned in the fields of Boaz and David the shepherd boy tended his sheep, Not very far along side the road is the tomb of Rachel the wife of Jacob.

Bethlehem is best known as the birth place of Jesus who according to Scripture was a direct descendant of Ruth and David. Today you can look down King David's Street and just imagine Mary and Joseph coming on their donkey into Bethlehem for the first time. The Church of the Nativity is located at the end of this street in the square, This church was erected on the presumed sight of the nativity in the early 4th century by Saint Helena the mother of Constantine. The present structure was erected by Justinian in the early 6th century, You see Palestine was destroyed by the Persians around about the year 614 AD and they demolished all the churches that's been erected there except this one. The reason that they didn't touch this was because on the inside there is a Mosaic of the three wise men. And the Persians believed that they were Persians so they didn't touch that church, To get into the church you must stoop very low. The doorway is only about four feet high. One tradition has it that an Englishman tried to drive his team of horses into the church and desecrated it. Another one suggested that the reason why they made the door low in so that everyone that goes into it has to stoop low in reverence. Although on the outside it appears a bit like a grim fortress nevertheless it's one of the most beautiful Byzantine cities in the whole world. There they'll take you inside and show you the spot where Christ was born. They'll even show you the supposed place of the manger.

About a mile or two from the church you can find the shepherds fields where the shepherds were out minding their sheep when it was announced.

What I found most remarkable about my visit to Israel was the fact of the remarkable prophecies that concerned Jesus of Nazareth. Over 500 years before the baby cry of Jesus broke the stillness of the Bethlehem air it was predicted that Christ would be born in Bethlehem, The prophet had said In Micah 5:2, "But thou Bethlehem Ephrathah though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from of old from everlasting,"

Naturally you would expect that seeing Joseph and Mary lived up in Nazareth that that's where Christ would be borne but Christ wasn't born in Nazareth. He was born In Bethlehem. You'll never find that Christ was referred to as Jesus of Nazareth, rather Christ of Bethlehem.

Now when Jesus was born He was born about 70 miles north of the place that Mary and Joseph lived. You see Nazareth was up the north and Bethlehem was down the south.

There's something very remarkable because when the parents of Christ lived up in Nazareth you would naturally conclude that he would be born there. But just before He was born lo and behold a Roman emperor comes onto the scene and he decides that he's going to tax people. Now he didn't think that his taxation idea would catch on very well. You know it's an amazing thing. We've had taxation now for about 2,000 odd years and still it's not popular. Caesar Augustus decided that he was going to tax the people and he thought that there would be a little trouble. So he decided that all the people had to register in the town of their birth. So the parents of Christ who were born in Bethlehem but now living In Nazareth had to travel all the way down to Bethlehem to register, And how remarkable because there were lots and lots of towns like Bethlehem.

You see, there were four districts in Palestine where He could have been born. There was Syria, Galilee, Samaria and Judea, but the prophet said that He would be born in Judea. Then there are thousands of towns in Judea that He could have been born in but the prophet said that He would be born in Bethlehem of Judea.

Then a Roman emperor comes onto the scene and passes a law, a decree that causes the parents of Christ to travel down to Bethlehem, and Jesus is born there.

By the way there's about 300 prophecies relating to Christ, so striking are these prophecies that many have even suggested that they must have been written after the events were fulfilled because they're so accurate.

But there are two major reasons that we know today that these prophecies were not written after the event. First of all there is the Septuagint which is the Greek translation of the Old Testament Scriptures which goes back to about 300 BC. Then secondly there In the Dead Sea Scrolls. We are going to talk about that in two lectures time. They were discovered down there in Qumran down by the Dead Sea. So one would suggest today who understands the facts that these prophecies were written after the event because we have two confirming evidences which clearly show that they were around at least two to three hundred years BC before Christ was born. These prophecies today are really giving the strongest evidence that indeed the Bible in what it claims to be the Word of God.

You see Joseph and Mary were warned in a dream of the danger confronting them if they continued to stay in Bethlehem. So they journeyed down to Egypt,

While I went down in Egypt, they took me to the Virgin's Tree, a short distance out of the city of Heleopolis. My guide assured me that when Joseph and Mary come down here, this was the tree that Joseph and Mary sheltered underneath in their flight to Egypt.

Although it's only a traditional sight, nevertheless it does remind you of the amazing prophecy made in the book of Isaiah in chapter 74.

"Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign, Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call His name Emmanuel."

It would be a sign, something that would be unique. You see the birth of a baby would not be very unique because there are millions of them being born every day. But this prophecy said that there was going to be a sign something that would stand out something that was unique which would be that a virgin would conceive and bear a son and the child's name would be called Emanuel which being interpreted means God with us. God actually born into human flesh, a virgin would conceive.

Now I meet people who have trouble accepting the idea of the virgin birth. I was talking to a man recently, He said "I just find it difficult to believe that a virgin could conceive and bear a son. Why that is an utter impossibility to have a baby born without an earthly father," "Well," I said "Tell me! Is it harder for the God of glory the God of the stars to work a miracle and have a baby born without an earthly father? To me that doesn't seem to be very difficult when you think about hanging the stars in space and making the beautiful things that are in our world today. That doesn't seem to be very difficult to me to have a baby, a seed planted inside a woman and to have that child born without an earthly father. That doesn't seem to be a great problem to me. Tell me: Is it harder to have a baby born that way or is it a harder thing to actually make a statement five to six hundred years before the baby was born that He would be born that way? To my mind it seems a greater miracle to suggest that the prophecy was predicting it hundreds of years before," And surely with the prophet Isaiah there's no doubt that that's what the prophecy said. God gave a sign and a virgin would conceive and His name would be called Emmanuel meaning God with us.

Well, after Joseph and Mary returned from Egypt after the death of Herod, they traveled up and then they got toward the hills of Galilee to a city called Nazareth. You see, Galilee is in the hill country and the city of Nazareth lies on the slopes of the mountain. From here you have a beautiful panoramic view of the whole fertile Esdralon Valley which stretches out before you.

Many of the homes of Nazareth, I believe, just look like what they did 2,000 years ago. Built of mud and brick and stone. On the outside you usually find the stairs which lead to the flat tops of the homes. The streets are narrow with their drainage sometimes flowing right down the center of the streets. The shops open out onto the streets and the goods are stacked high along side on the pavement.

I went to Jacob's well. This is the spot where tradition says that Christ Himself would have come down to draw water for the family. As I walked down those narrow streets I saw the carpenters at work. I couldn't help but think of the young lad who was working there in His father's shop looking not too much different to what the shops look even today.

After leaving Nazareth, a few miles to the northeast lies the Sea of Galilee. A twisting road, the highway leads right down to the City of Tiberius on the edge of the Sea of Galilee. You know, Tiberius has two distinct parts. There's the new city on the hillside and the old city on the shores of the lake. It's actually the present day capital of Galilee and it's one of the foremost cities in the whole of Palestine. There is Jerusalem and Hebron and Saphir and Tiberius. It is the only city that remains of the many that flourish along the shores of the Sea of Galilee.

In the year 20 AD Herod Antipas began to build here on the ruins of an older city and he named it in honor of Tiberius, the Emperor of Rome. During the construction of the city they came across and dug up an old cemetery. Because the Jews regarded this as being an unclean city as they dug up the cemetery, no Jew would live in it until after the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD. Now since that time it's become a place of great learning. Many of the famous sages of present time have lived in this city. There the Mishna was completed in about 200 AD and the Jewish Talmud about 200 years later.

While I was standing there by the edge of the Sea of Galilee, I couldn't help but think and remember the words of the poet as no doubt he himself had walked then name streets and been out on the Sea of Galilee and he penned those words "The Stranger of Galilee,

"In time I stood by the shore one day
Of the beautiful murmuring sea;
I saw the great crowds as they thronged the way
Of the Stranger of Galilee; I saw how the man who was blind from birth,
In a moment was made to see;
The lame was made whole by the matchless skill
Of the Stranger of Galilee,

"His look of compassion. His words of love,
They shall never forgotten be.
When sin sick and helpless He saw me there. This Stranger of Galilee;
He showed me His hand and His riven side. And He whispered it was for thee.
My burden tell off at the pierced feet
Of the Stranger of Galilee,

"I heard Him speak peace to the angry waves. Of that turbulent raging sea;
And lo at His word are the waters stilled, This Stranger of Galilee; A peaceful. a quiet end holy calm. Now and over
abides with me;
He holds my life in His mighty hand This Stranger of Galilee,
"And I felt I could love Him for over So gracious and tender was He!

I claimed Him that day as my Savior This Stranger of Galilee.

"Come you who are driven and tempest-tossed. And His gracious salvation see;
He'll quiet life's storms with His Peace be still This Stranger of Galilee.
He bids me to go and the story tell What He ever to you will be,
If only you let Him with you abide This Stranger of Galilee,
"Oh my friend won't you love Him for ever, So gracious and tender is He:
Accept Him today as your Savior This Stranger of Galilee."

Right on the shores of the Sea of Galilee in the little town of Capernaum. Its ruins are spread out over half a mile along the northern shore of the lake about 10 miles from the City of Tiberias. Anciently this town was on the main road from Damascus right down to Jerusalem. In 1905 archaeologists were able to identify the ruins of the synagogue of Capernaum, While much of the structure dates from the second and third century AD the foundation stones are unquestionably the stones that Christ would have walked on in that synagogue.

Then in 1968 further investigation uncovered the remains of a house dating back to Herod's time and the inscriptions on this house indicate that it was the home of a fisherman And we believe today that this was the home of Saint Peter, for you remember how that Jesus came down to Capernaum and healed Peter's wife's mother.

I then walked back to the top of the mountain, this is where Christ spoke the Beatitudes. You can look down as you stand on that mountain. There below is stretched out the beautiful Lake of Galilee. 13 miles long, 8 miles wide at its widest part and 32 miles in circumference with an average depth of about 160 feet. The magnificent view allows you to see Capernaum to the north-east and south down to Genneserat. And across the Plateau in the trans-Jordan so that you could see in the background which looks like a brown mountain against the blue-jeweled water.

At the southern end of Galilee you can see the spot where the Jordan River actually leaves the Sea of Galilee. You read and hear so much about the Jordan River that you imagine it is a raging river. At its widest it is only about 90 to 100 feet below in width and between 3 and 12 feet in depth. It runs down to the Dead Sea which is about 65 miles away but because it twists and turns so much it covers a distance of about 200 miles. You see, the Sea of Galilee is about 690 feet below sea level and the Dead Sea is about 1,295 feet below sea level. So the dropping in elevation is all the way down and in the wet season it can become a raging torrent.

I went to the Jordan River where John the Baptist was baptizing people who came to him. It was near Aenon the record says and that's where Christ came to be baptized of John. Among the many cities of the Decapolis, one of the most thriving and certainly the best preserved is Jeresh second in size to Damascus among the ten. Now whether Jesus actually visited this city we are not sure, possibly He did. But nevertheless, it is the best preserved of all the Roman cities in Palestine today. I walked down the main street of more than a hundred columns. Actually this street is called The Street of the Columns and crosses the complete length of the town, from the forum in the south right up to the north gate.

At the end of the town in theatre with 32 tiers of seats and sufficient to accommodate between four and five thousand spectators. In 1974 they found two inscriptions that date the building to the reign of Domitian round about 91-92 AD. Not very far away from Jeresh is another old city called Jericho with its palm trees and its gardens watered by the living springs. This city was the center of traffic for Roman officials and soldiers. This is the city of the customs. This is where the tax gatherers lived, where Zaccheus lived here.

As a result it became a very, very well populated place. King Herod, by the way, had a summer residence here.

You see, Jerusalem is very cold. It's only about 15 miles away, but it's elevated above sea level about 2,700 feet. In the winter it even snows there. In fact while it is snowing in Jerusalem you can ripen bananas 15 miles away. While they're all rugged up in Jerusalem they can be wearing shirt sleeves down in Jericho. It's about 800 feet below sea level.

Here in Jericho are the famed Elisha Springs, just opposite the Old Testament city of Jericho. No place in the whole of Palestine has been dug up more than this city has and the well-known archaeologist Kathleen Kenyon was the one responsible for no much work that's been done on Jericho.

From Jericho it's about 15 miles up a steep hill up towards Jerusalem. While I was travelling up there I passed by the inn of the Good Samaritan. You know this is the inn where tradition says that the man was taken and placed after he had been beaten by robbers.

Then in the last step before you arrive at Jerusalem there's a little town of Bethany where Mary, Martha and Lazarus lived.

Today there's been a church that's erected over the site of their home. Although the houses are not exactly the same as they were 2,000 years ago, nevertheless as life is not very different in that little place today.

Palestine is the most fascinating and the most significant area in the whole world and Jerusalem is the most sacred and important of all. No other spot on the whole of the earth is so revered by so many people, Jews, Christians, and Moslems. No other city has seen more

pilgrimages, the subject of more prayers, it is the most Biblical of all cities. And Jerusalem, the very name means Peace.

You know, it has scarcely known peace over the last 2,000 years. In 70 AD the Roman Titus came down with 60,000 trained soldiers, it was the time of the Passover and there were a million people inside the city. The destruction and the slaughter that followed is one of the bloodiest pages of human history.

They tried to spare the temple. At least Titus wanted to spare the temple. But one of his crazed soldiers picked up a lighted torch and throw it inside one of the windows and it caught the place alight and it was burnt down and the entire city was ravaged. Its population was slaughtered. Over a million people died. In fact, so completely was the city destroyed that not one stone was left standing upon another on the temple. In fact, the last statement that Jesus ever made regarding Jerusalem. He said that Jerusalem would be a point of conflict and bloodshed and political turmoil right through until the end of time.

Since the Roman domination, when the Persians took over, and after them in the year 638 AD, the Moslems came down and took over Jerusalem. You see the Moslems regard Jerusalem as the third most holy place in the whole earth after Mecca and Medina.

Today on the site of Solomon's temple you can see the dome of the rock built over the traditional site where Abraham was going to offer Isaac. And the Moslems will tell you. That's where Mohammed left home to heaven from.

You can never understand the political turmoil of the Middle East today unless you understand something of the background of both the Jew and the Arab. The Jews and the Arabs, you see both descend from Abraham. They both have exactly the same father. So the Jew and the Arab are really half brothers. The squabble that is still going on there in the Middle East is really a family squabble of Abraham that's continued over the last three and a half thousand years. The Arabs and the Jews are really the only people who have existed as a distinct race down through the stream of time since the time of Abraham. A way back, about the time when Ishmael, the father of the Arabs was born. The prophet made this very interesting statement. "The angel of the Lord said unto her (unto his mother, Hagar.) I will multiply thy seed exceedingly and it will not be numbered for multitudes." Every one of us today would bear witness to the truthfulness of that amazing prophecy. It was made three and a half thousand years ago that their numbers would not be known for multitudes. There are hundreds of millions of Arabs in the world today. Then the same prophet went on to say, talking of Ishmael her son. "He will be a wild man." That's true. For no nation has ever subjugated and controlled the Arabs. They are a wild people. You only have to travel over to their country for a little while to be convinced that they are a very, very wild people. You know the Arabs have a saying among themselves, and the saying goes like this "We are united on only one thing and that is we'll never be united." And that's the tragedy with the Arabs.

You know, I was over in Egypt when President Sadat was assassinated. You're traveling on the plane and you don't thought of catch up with the news. When I got there I couldn't understand why every person around the airport had a gun in his hand. All the soldiers, the Police they all had their guns drawn. I have been there before on a few occasions and I never noticed it like that before and I just couldn't work it out until I was talking to an American couple that were touring through Cairo and they said, "Have you heard the news?" I said. "What news?" They said. "President Sadat has just been assassinated." "O no!" I said "No wonder they're got guns everywhere." It was an Arab, of course who killed President Sadat. Possibly the most moderate of all Arab leaders was President Sadat.

And the world has lost a man who was at least trying for peace. The Arabs today are very, very disunited. No two agree among themselves. That, of course is a great blessing for little Israel. Because if all the Arabs united together they would be able to squash Israel, but the facts are that they are not united. They just can't agree among themselves.

The prophet went on to say. "His hand will be against every man and every man's hand against him." How true that is: The whole world seems to be against the Arabs. And the Arabs seem to be against other nations.

Then the prophet went on to say. "And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." You know while the Arabs are a nomad people they are a wandering people. They have always wandered within their boundaries. They've never wandered outside that. Today they're still living in that area where they were born. And the prophet said that they will always dwell within the land of their birth. This helps us, perhaps to understand better the nature of the Arab and why there so hard to control.

Jerusalem is really a city that's sitting upon a powder keg, and at any moment someone or something could set it alight. You can go and tune into your radio tomorrow morning and find that there's trouble over there again in the Middle East. You see for the Jews the closest that he can get to the original history of Palestine and his old former glory is down by the temple wall. They call it the western wall or the wailing wall. And for the Jews this is a very, very emotional experience.

I saw there the Orthodox Jews. I noticed their hair coming down the sides of their heads. They are a very, very interesting people. They come up to this wall and you'll see them saying their prayers and reading their Scriptures. There they walk up and down and they do this every day. You see they regard this as the most sacred place in the whole of Palestine because these foundation stones are the very stones that were used to build Solomon's and Herod's temples the only remnant that remains of that time in Palestine and so it is a very, very interesting place to visit.

Along side the edge of the western wall in the south-western side which is where archaeologists have been digging right down and discovering the Jerusalem of Solomon's day and Herod's day. They've even found the entrance that the people in Christ's day would have used to walk up to the temple.

However one of the most interesting places that you can visit while in Jerusalem is down by the Damascus gate. I stood down there in one of the most picturesque of all places to stand. Where narrow street slope downhill into the city. The streets that no doubt Jesus and the people of His day walked many, many times.

Along the sides of the narrow streets of Jerusalem I saw some Arabs smoking their hubble-bubble pipes. These are water pipes. What they do is they suck the smoke through the glass and through the water of their pipes. And the throngs and the sites and the smells and the sounds, the flies and the heat and the narrow shops almost overwhelmed me. But above all was the feeling that this was the city that Jesus lived in.

I walked a little further and I come to the street I had always wanted to visit the Via Dolorosa or the Way of the Cross. This is the street that Jesus walked down on His way to Calvary. It is very dark for the Sun seldom shines into it it's so narrow.

I visited the Lithostroton where just recently they uncovered the very pavement stones where Jesus stood in His trial before Pilate. These massive stones are about a foot in thickness and you can see the pattern that the soldiers had sketched on those stones as they played games with dices as they waited for the verdict to be given against the criminal.

I also visited the home of Caiaphas where Jesus was tried and I walked up those stairs leading to the house and I passed by the place where Saint Peter stood as he denied Christ and heard the cock crow three times.

As I walked down from that house I saw a man leading his sheep along the street. And I thought to myself that that's just the way it would have been back 2,000 years ago. They didn't drive their sheep. They would load them and call them name by name.

Then I saw the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. Tradition associates this with Christ's death. In fact in this church I was shown the stone of unction where tradition says the body of Christ was laid after His death. Then as you go in you can visit the very spot where He was supposed to have died and where He was buried.

However, the thing that didn't impress me very much was the traditionalism and the ceremonialism that was going on. It sought to take away from the whole atmosphere of the place.

However, far more impressive to my mind were the incredible predictions made by the old prophet over 500 years before Christ was born and died and was raised again. For example, one said. "And I said unto them, If ye think good give me My price, If not, forbear. So they weighed for My price thirty pieces of silver." It was predicted that Christ would be sold for thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said unto me Cast it unto the potter a goodly price that I was priced of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord." Here it was predicted that the thirty pieces of silver that was used to betray Christ to pay Judas would then be used to buy a potter's field.

You can never say that the Jews concocted these prophecies because they concoct a story which would prove that the One that they rejected was the Messiah. God even uses His enemies to day, the Babylonians, the people of Nineveh, the Egyptians and even the Jews are being used today to prove His book true. For the very Book that they hold in their hands today in the one that establishes the truthfulness of the Messiah.

For when Judas realized what he had done, he took that 30 pieces of silver and he went back and he throw it down at the feet of the priests. Someone suggested that perhaps they would put it in the church treasury. But someone said. No, it's blood money. You can't put it in the church treasury. So they decided that they would use those 30 Pieces of silver to go out and buy a potter's field. Now a potter's field was a field that the Jewish church, the Pharisees bought back in those days in order to bury people who could not afford to bury themselves. Those who were destitute. So hundreds of years before that it would be predicted that He would be sold for 30 pieces of silver and that the money would finally buy a potter's field.

Then it went on to say in Psalms a thousand years before it happened. "Yes, Mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted which did eat of My bread has lifted up his heel against Me." Here it was predicted a thousand years that it was going to be one of the inner circle of Christ's friends that would betray Him. Again in the book of Psalms and remember that this was written a thousand years before Christ "For dogs have encompassed Me. The assembly of the wicked have enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet."

Now that incredible because how did David 1,000 years before, know that Christ was going to be crucified. Because you see the capital form of punishment for the Jews was stoning to death. And the Romans weren't even on the scene at that stage and crucifixion was invented by the Romans. Yet a thousand years before the prophet had predicted that they would use crucifixion. When the Romans crucified a man they always tied him to the cross. They never drove nails in. But such hatred they had for Jesus of Nazareth that they

didn't satisfy themselves by tying Him but they drove those nails. One thousand years, before they said that it would be crucifixion.

That they would pierce His hands and His feet. They didn't know but 1,000 years before they had been fulfilling Bible prophecy.

However, it was my visit to the garden tomb which helped me best to visualize the meaning of that first Easter Sunday. There's still a little dispute among some as to which was the exact site of Christ's death and burial. Just near by is Gordon's Calvary discovered by General Gordon in 1882. There can be seen what looks like a skull. You can see the two eyes and a mouth and he said that this must be Calvary because Calvary in the Greek means "The place of the skull." Not far away he found the tomb and the winepress and it convinced him that this must be the place of Christ's crucifixion.

I visited the rolling stone tomb and I went inside it. You can go in and there on the left in the stone that is rolled across. As you go down you can see that the stone would have been pushed across the entrance. Then when they wanted to bury another member of the family they would have rolled that stone back as you go down into the tomb. It was a very, very interesting experience to go down into that tomb. Although the identification of the true site of the tomb of Christ is disputed, one must come here to really experience the true atmosphere that is appropriate for our Lord's death and His resurrection. As I walked back to the old city of Jerusalem after leaving the garden tomb I had better in mind of what the song writer had meant when he wrote. I walked today where Jesus walked.

"I walked today where Jesus walked
In days of long ago.
I wandered down each path He knew.
With reverent step and slow.
Those little lanes they have not changed.
A sweet peace fills the air.
I walked today where Jesus walked.
And felt His presence there,

"My pathway led through Bethlehem,
Ah! Memories ever sweet.
The little hills of Galilee
That knew those childish feet.
The Mount of Olives hallowed scenes
That Jesus knew before;

I saw the mighty Jordan roll,
An in the days of yore.
I knelt today where Jesus knelt.
Where all alone He prayed. The Garden of Gethsemane
My heart felt unafraid.

I picked my heavy burden up.
And with Him by my side.
I climbed the Hill of Calvary. I climbed the Hill of Calvary
I climbed the Hill of Calvary Where on the cross He died.
I walked today where Jesus walked.
And felt Him close to me.

"He waits for you to give your heart
In full surrender now,
He calls your name. O do you hear.
He longs to keep you near.
Just gaze at Him and then you'll see
Those tears He shed for you.

And as they fell upon the sand.
You'll know to take Him by the hand. And give your life and take your stand
Upon the cross with Him.
Just walk today where Jesus walked.
And feel Him close to you,"

It wasn't just the garden tomb that pressed my feelings. It was every part of Israel.

Following the resurrection, the record says that Jesus spent another 40 days on earth. At the end of those 40 days He led His disciples

up there on top of the Mount of Olives. Many times when you look over Jerusalem you'll see it much as you see it now. However, this was the last time that He would stand there with His disciples on the mount. Today a church has been erected over the supposed spot where Christ last touched His feet on that mount. Along side this little church is a road that leads down to the little town of Bethany.

Somebody asked me recently whether I thought that perhaps some great religious leader may arise in the future who may surpass Jesus Christ. No. Not at all, For no other being will ever surpass Christ because no other human being has ever had his life story told before he was born. No other human being was born of a virgin. Born as God with us. No other rose from the dead. Why, you could go over there to China today and there in ground, they will assure you, where Confucius was buried. You go over to Madeara near the Red Sea and they'll show you the tomb of Mohammed. Go to Thailand in Burma and Rangoon and there they will show you relics of Buddha and they would assure you that Buddha was a good man. I have no doubt that Buddha was a good man. In fact my guide showed me a foot print of Buddha 8 feet long. I said "He must have been a big man," "Yes he was," the guide said. "He lived up to 80 years of age and he was 80 feet tall." I told him that I didn't like the description. I had doubts about that. But that's what he told me. "Well." I said. "Where is Buddha today?" He said. "He's dead."

There's only one Person that has ever broken the bonds of death and the tomb and today you can visit Jerusalem and see there the empty tomb. He is the only religious leader that is alive today. What in more, millions around the world today believe it.

But that is not the end of the story, for as those disciples were up there on the Mount of Olives, Jesus was taken up from them into heaven. And suddenly two angels stood by them and said as it says In Acts 1:9-11. "And when He had spoken these things, while they beheld. He was taken up and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold two men stood by them in white apparel; Which also said, You men of Galilee why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven." Those angels assured the disciples that Christ would come back.

And again Paul wrote "And so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many. And unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation," You see once He come to care for sin, but next time He's coming to take us home where our dreams will come true. I tell you that to miss that would be to miss the most important thing in this life.

Fantastic World Of Outer Space

Latest discoveries in space prove the Bible to be true.

It was on October 4, 1957 that mankind was rocketed into the space age with the launching of a satellite. Since that time gigantic strides have been made in the race into space culminating in man walking on the Moon. Mankind has left his footprints in the sky. This act is the greatest single technological achievement of mankind and certainly is an enduring monument to the scientific achievements of the 20th century. Now this historic enduring monument, this launching was the culmination of a tremendous preparation and buildup that really commenced back in 1957.

How well I remember standing under the star-studded sky as I scanned the heavens for that satellite. You may remember doing likewise there as it drifted across the sky. This achievement would have been hailed more readily in the west had it not been for the fact that on the satellite it had a label marked, "Made in Russia." You know one can visit Russia today and see the display of their achievements in space. They are housed in the special building at the exhibition of scientific achievements in Moscow. This in the business-end of one of their rockets, tremendous machines. You see they are designed to break the power of gravity and to thrust the rocket out of the gravitational pull of the earth. On display you can see there the spacecraft. Also you can see on display in the Russian museum the spy satellites and the weather satellites. the communication satellites that are continually circling the earth. Outside the building the Russians have a monument erected to their space achievements. It consists of 200 tons of titanium. I photographed it while I was there. This was built to memorialize to the world their victory in the race into space. They also have on display there the "Freedom" which was the first American craft to make its journey into space with men aboard just four months after Russia had done the same thing. Since that time the United States has put over forty men into space and they have met with success after success with only one tragic accident and that was on the Apollo One program where three men were burnt to death even before they got off the ground. I visited the graves of two of these men in the Arlington cemetery in America Roger Shaffie and Virgil Grissom, The third man is buried in his home town.

The Saturn Five Rockets which launched the Apollo missions stand 363 feet high. Now that's the height of a 36 story-building. They weigh 3900 tons and they have three million working parts. And it's a wonder to me with all those parts and with all that weight that these things ever get off the ground but they do. Thousands of people have helped to make it work. The launching have been made possible because of the intelligence and the technological skill that has been programmed. I might also add a tremendous amount of money. Twenty-four billion dollars have so far been spent and many more billions of dollars are going to be spent in the future.

Now of course the men who journey in these rockets need food to eat. They have a new process called "freeze dehydration" in which moisture is removed instantly from the food and dehydrated to become smaller.

Now there's a lot of problems in space. One of them is weightlessness. You see one crumb of a sandwich, if it is allowed to escape could float around in the craft and foul up one of the instruments.

In Moscow they have on display the concept of a spacewalk. Now a spacewalk is when an astronaut is outside the spacecraft and up to date they've only been able to do this by being connected to the mother craft with an umbilical cord. I'm told that Aldrin is the world's best spacewalker. He spent five and a half hours outside the mother craft and in that time he walked around the earth three times! That's quite a journey isn't it? During a recent Sky Lab experiment they carried out some plans whereby they opened the future to be able to maneuver in space outside the craft without being connected to the mother craft by this umbilical cord. They hope to be able to use free flight and then fire an engine and be able to catch the craft up again. Now with the mission completed, re-entry into the Earth's atmosphere is a very hazardous affair. You see if the craft comes in on too steep an angle, the friction of Earth's atmosphere, passing over the craft will burn it up, much like a shooting star or a meteorite. However if the craft comes in too flat an angle it will bounce off the surface of the atmosphere, much like a stone bounces on a pond. Even when the module comes in correctly, the leading edge gets up to a temperature of about 5900 degrees and the men of course, that are inside are insulated to survive such a heat.

While I was up in Darwin I witnessed the results of cyclone Tracey. But when the space cameras are turned in space, they can actually photograph the circular motion of the clouds that are caused by a cyclone and there today we can have prior notice and prior warning of when a cyclone is coming.

Then turning their cameras around in facing them out into space, they have been able to take some beautiful pictures of the Moon. You see there's no atmosphere around the Moon and therefore the Moon's craters and the surface of the Moon come up very, very well. Because there's no atmosphere around the Moon the meteorites, as they come within the gravitational pull of the Moon, have nothing to burn them up. So they all hit the Moon and that's why very largely the Moon's surface is pock-marked as you are familiar when you see pictures of the Moon. You know one thing they have discovered in going to the Moon in this, that there is no life on the Moon at all. No vegetation, no germs, no Moon-bugs of any kind. A whole generation has been born since the launching of the Apollo 11 and men have walked on the Moon. Our young people have never known a time when men haven't walked on the Moon. To my mind it's an amazing achievement that man able to launch a rocket and finally walk on the Moon. And they made it on July 1969.

You know even Biblical prophets that lived thousands of years ago wrote down how that in the last days, just before Jesus returns, there's going to be a tremendous increase in knowledge.

In the last decade or so we have witnessed some tremendous leaps forward in knowledge. Not only was man able to walk on the Moon, but we were able to watch it on television as it happened. I remembered witting before television awestruck as men took that first step on the Moon, I guess you may remember very vividly those first steps that were taken on the Moon. Not only did we see it but we actually heard it, it was the Parkes Radio Telescope over in New South Wales which very largely helped the communications. We are in a very excellent situation as far as the Earth is concerned for beaming back the communications and so we heard it very largely because of the Park's Radio Telescope.

The three men who made it possible were Armstrong, Aldrin and Collins. Collins was the one who sat in the mother craft and it circled the Moon while the other two were down on the Moon. Now since that time five or six more expeditions have gone to the Moon. In fact the Apollo 15 circled the Moon in July 1971 and they mapped a beautiful picture of earthrise. In fact they took over ten thousand photographs. And for a few moments I just want to share a few of these with you. One photograph was a landing slide of the Apollo 15 which they called the "Stinking Swamp," Along side was Hadli Rill which is a long snaky- gully. They took some Dune Buggies with them and they named them the Lunar Rover Vehicles, One of the men. Irwin, was pictured standing along side one of these, loading rocks onto them before they started off their track across the Moon's surface. By the way these machines are very, very sophisticated automobiles. Eighty millions dollars each they cost and they have left three of them on the surface of the Moon. The Valley of Hadli Rill is about a mile wide, a thousand feet deep and seventy miles long. We know that these gullies have been caused by some seismic disturbance, great channels or cracks that have been caused in the Moon's surface over the years. Many of them have been filled in. It's remarkable the great mountain seen in the background which is over 15,000 feet high. Vastly higher than any mountain we've got in Australia and that's some of the large mountains that we on the surface of the Moon.

Now the Apollo men brought back some 840 pounds of rock and these will keep scientists busy for many years as they probe and investigate. They found that the rock on the surface of the Moon is of basalt or igneous origin coming obviously from some volcanic action. So there must have been volcanic action on the Moon's surface at some period in the past. The Moon's rock is very rich in manganese and Iron ore and other minerals. And perhaps nothing has interested scientists more than to learn that the rock, the material on the Moon is very different to the rock on the earth. This has established now beyond all question, that the Moon did not fly off the earth as many scientists once believed. Scientists who have been associated with the space probe admit today that they are at a loss to explain the origin of the Moon. They certainly know that it didn't fly off the earth. Now they're asking the question. Where did the Moon come from? Well you know, in view of what they're finding since those space probes, I went to suggest to you that the Biblical account of how God created the earth, the Moon and the stars doesn't sound so ridiculous and unscientific after all.

Botanists have taken soil that they brought back from the Moon's surface and they have planted seeds in it. Along side they have taken soil from the Earth's surface and they have planted weeds in that and they have submitted both to the same moisture, humidity and

temperature. And they have found that the weeds that were placed in the Moon soil grow four times bigger and better than that which grow in earth soil. So all you have to do is to take water up to the Moon's surface and you'll have a perfect market garden. You know it bears out the old saying that the Biblical prophets made millenniums ago when they said that the earth is waxing old like a garment. One of the things that interested me most about the journey home of those Apollo 11 men was how they were influenced by what they had seen. You can imagine the impression of going to the Moon and coming back to the earth. Some things must go through your mind. So mission control at Houston beamed out to those men as they were journeying back at 25,000 miles per hour to the earth, they said: "Tell us: What are your impressions of what you saw?" Do you know the world was stunned when Armstrong said "My feelings can best be summed up in the words of the Psalmist when he said, 'When I consider Thy heaven, the work of Thy fingers, the Moon and the stars which You have ordained, what is man that You are mindful of him and the Son of man that You visit him?'" You see, like millions of others, as you study the stars men's minds turn to the Infinite. Our world of course is just one tiny speck in the great universe that is filled with stars and other worlds.

Here is a poem that was written during the last war by an American soldier just a few hours before he was killed on the Anzio Beach over there in Rome in Italy. If you ever go over there. It's a tragic place right along the edge of the water. For you just look along as far as you can see it, and there's nothing but white crosses. Thousands lie buried there at the allies. They were killed during the last war. One of those men, just before he died wrote this poem:

"Lord God I have never spoken to You But now I want to say How do You do?
You see God they told me You didn't exist, And like a fool I believed all this.
Last night from a shell-hole I saw Your sky. I figured right then they had told me a lie.
Had I taken time to see the things you have made. I'd have known they weren't calling a spade a spade.
I wonder God if You'll take my hand. Somehow I feel that You'll understand,
Funny I had to come to this hellish place Before I had time to see Your face.
Well I guess there isn't much more to say. But I'm sure glad. God I met You today.
I guess zero-hour will soon be here! But I am not afraid since I know you're near.
The signal! Well God I'll have to go, I like You lots
I went You to know. Look now: This will be a horrible fight,
Who knows I may come to Your house tonight,
Though I wasn't friendly to You before, I wonder God if You wait at Your door.
Look! I'm crying. Me shedding tears!
I wish I'd known You then many years. Well, I'll have to go now God,
Goodbye! Strange now since I met You. I'm not afraid to die."

And like millions of others, that young man found God by studying the stars. For the starry heavens are a wonder. In fact the very designs and shapes and colors are staggering. You know you go out to your garden. You've seen the colors designs and shapes and we are intrigued and amazed and thrilled with what we see. You'll find all those are rivaled in the heavens for all are different in color, in shape, in design. The distances are so vast that it's very difficult to photograph especially in color but the telescopes reveal the wonders of the heavens and the indescribable glories. Today as they peer into the heavens with still larger and larger telescopes, they are struck with silent wonder at the awesome majesty of the heavens above. For example there's Mount Palomar which has the largest telescope in North America. The 200 inch lens. It is 40,000 times more powerful than the human eye, that is if you were to focus on something three miles away it would appear as though it was only ten inches away from your eyes. The mirror alone on that giant lens weighs 200 tons. It is seventeen feet across. In New South Wales we are fortunate to have the second largest telescope in the Southern Hemisphere world at Coonabarabran, It is 150 inches.

So they're studying today the great constellations and whirling worlds, and they're photographing stars that are over thousands and thousands of light years away. Now a light year is the distance that light travels in one year, By the way, light travels at 186,000 miles [300,000 kilometers] per second. So you want to get the distance of a light year you multiply 186,000 miles by the number of seconds in one year and that would give you in miles the distance that light travels in one year. Now you think of it. If you can imagine, they are photographing stars that are thousands and thousands of light years away. The spiral nebulae, the Milky Way systems right out there on the edge of the universe have different designs and shapes. There's an awful lot that scientists still don't know about the universe because the distances are so vast. The Orion constellation is by far the most glorious and most wonderful part of the heavens.

In this lecture I'm going to take you on a celestial journey right through star-land. We'll start with the very smallest of objects, the most common that is commonly called a falling star or a meteorite. There are a hundred thousand of these that hit the earth's atmosphere every day. The earth is increasing in weight, they estimate by about five tons every day by those that strike it. Most fortunately they are burnt up in the Earth's atmosphere and we call them shooting stars. If it wasn't for the atmosphere that surrounds our earth we would be continually bombarded by these meteorites. The largest that has been recovered is found in the Hadyn Planetarium in New York. It weighs thirty-six and a half tons. Others vastly bigger than that have hit the earth's surface. For example out in Arizona, that giant crater has been pushed out of solid sandstone and limestone that is over 600 feet deep and a mile across. Out in central Australia you may have seen some giant craters.

Moving onto the Sun. It would take over a million earths to equal the size of the Sun. If you were to heat a ten cent coin to the temperature

of the Sun. It would kill all life within a one thousand mile radius. Often you'll see dark parts on the Sun's surface. They are known what is termed as Sunspots. Now they're not really black at all, but they appear black because they're less bright than the rest of the Sun's surface.

Like the earth, the Sun spins around on its axis. But it spins slower than the earth because it takes about a month for the Sun to spin on its axis to make one rotation. On February 26, 1979 a total eclipse of the Sun took place over there In North America. Now this is a very unique experience. Most of us will only ever see one total eclipse in our life. So naturally when a total eclipse takes place scientists get very excited and they travel from all round the world to witness. As the Moon travels across the surface of the Sun, there is a black portion, as you can't see the Moon because of the brightness of the Sun, but it's blocking off the surface of the Sun. As the Moon completely travels across the surface of the Sun it hides it and the Sun's atmosphere becomes visible for the first time. The Sun is surrounded by what appears to be a mist. We call this a corona. It's a mass of gas. Very much thinner than the air which we're breathing. There are red patches which look like flames jumping out from the surface of the Sun. They're not really flames at all, but scientists refer to these because they're hot gases as "prominences." As soon as the Moon moves away and uncovers the first part of the Sun, the corona in the prominences disappear. There's no doubt that an eclipse of the Sun is probably one of the most beautiful things that you can see in the heavens. The sky becomes so dark that you can actually see the stars and the birds go to sleep thinking it's dark.

The closest of the planets to the Sun is Mercury. You can't often see Mercury easily without a telescope. But if it stays very close to the Sun just after sunset you can often see it and just before sunrise. If you see it, it looks like a rather bright star. Mercury is so small, about the size of our Moon, that no telescope has been able, thus far to give us very good pictures of Mercury. It wasn't until 1974 when they sent out the rocket that we got the first good pictures of the surface of Mercury. We found that it was very similar to the surface of the Moon. Now Mercury is so hot that if you put a tin kettle in the sunlight of Mercury it would melt.

The second planet to the Sun is Venus, named after the goddess of beauty. Venus is certainly the most beautiful of the planets viewed without a telescope. Because of Venus's thick, cloudy atmosphere it wasn't once again, until the rockets went there that we got our real view of the surface of Venus. Today we know what it's really like. The American and Russian probes to Venus have allowed us to realize that the surface of Venus is very, very hot. The atmosphere is not the same as ours. It is made up of heavy gas which shields and keeps in the Sun's rays a bit like a hot-house effect, and it acts like a hot-house in keeping the heat in. So the temperature on Venus reaches over a thousand degrees, making it hotter than Mercury.

Now here's an interesting problem that scientists have been battling with over the last few years. Venus actually rotates backwards to all the other planets. The question that is causing scientists a lot of problems is Why does Venus an inner planet, rotate backwards? And scientists are battling to explain such an anomaly. In fact, irregularities like this are called by scientists "anomalies."

I noticed that Professor Whipple in his book Earth, Moon and Planets page 204 makes this statement about the backward motion of Venus. He says. "In any case, the slow retrograde rotation is firmly established and theories of planetary evolution must hence forth allow or account for this anomaly in planetary motion. Previous theories for the evolution of our solar system were developed in ignorance of Venus's backward motion." So he said that in future we'll have to take this into account. Some have tried to explain this anomaly by saying, "Well maybe a comet or something else came very close to Venus's surface at one stage in the long distant past and caused it to rotate backwards." However, the statistical evidence against such an occurrence defies imagination. I've thought to myself Wouldn't it be more logical to accept the simple explanation that Venus was created that way by an all-powerful God? The first such an anomaly, by the way, was discovered way back in 1898 when scientists discovered Phoebe, one of the moons of Saturn and one of Neptune's to be revolving in a backward motion. No theory has yet been able to explain this strange phenomena. How much easier it would be to believe that these moons and planets were placed that way in the beginning by the Creator:

Then in January, 1977 Voyager was launched to fly by Jupiter and Saturn. Voyager I was arriving at Jupiter in March 5, 1979 and Voyager II arrived in July 9, 1979. The spacecraft weighs 795 kilograms and on board were 113 kilograms of scientific equipment and they sent with it a copper message record of earth's greetings, sights and sounds in case someone else out in the universe picks it up. The cameras have given us some beautiful pictures of Jupiter and her moons. There have been pictures taken twenty-two million miles away from the surface of Jupiter. There is a great red spot which covers a portion on the planet of Jupiter which is over three times the size of our earth. Astronomers once believed this to be a kind of island of floating gas. Now they feel it to be probably the top of a tall stream of gas coming up from deep inside Jupiter. Now Jupiter has four planet-sized moons called Galilean satellites. They have discovered some startling new discoveries about these Galilean moons. Actually there are fourteen moons altogether on Jupiter, four of them are the larger ones that rotate around Jupiter.

Outside the path of Jupiter is Saturn, Now Saturn is not as big as Jupiter, but is much larger than the earth. Because of its rings it is the most beautiful of all the planets. Its surface is made up of a gas which is less dense than water so that if you were able to get water large enough to put Saturn in. Saturn would float.

Saturn's cloud-belts can be seen and there are spots, but nothing like the great red spot on Jupiter. Even with binoculars you can see that the shape of Saturn changes. If you have a telescope you could easily see these rings. They are made up really of small pieces of rock or ice, all moving around Saturn, so small and close together that when you look at them from the earth it seems like solid rings around Saturn. Sometimes these rings appear to us from the earth as though they are edge on.

The interesting thing about comets is that they always keep their tail away from the sun. Sometimes they even travel tail first. However some comets do not have any tail at all. There are just so many interesting mysteries about the universe. And in the years to come we'll probably find out some more things about these interesting phenomena.

Our solar system with its moons and its planets is part of the great Milky Way system. As we look out at the heavens we are struck with silent wonder at the awesome majesty of the heavens.

One of the big questions that has been plaguing scientists over the years is How many stars are there altogether? You know scientists have speculated for many years as to the number of the stars. By the way some of the old Biblical prophets said that it would take an Infinite God to number the stars. But a way back in 300 BC, a Greek astronomer by the name of Aristarchus made the statement that there were 1,022 stars because he had counted the lot and he was sure of it. You know I meet quite a lot of people who think that they can see millions and millions of stars. No fear you can't. If you have very good eye sight you can see possibly two or three thousand stars if you get away in a dark area. Even with both hemispheres you'd only see between four and five thousand stars. And Aristarchus had counted the lot. The following year another Greek astronomer came along by the name of Ptolemy. He counted three more. He said Aristarchus you're wrong. There are 1,259 and he was positive that that was all the stars there were. However when they began to build those telescopes and they began to look out into the universe they were struck with the number of the stars.

If anyone thinks that the Bible is wrong when it says that no man can number the stars. No human being, the prophet said 2,500 years ago could number the stars. You see the prophets have always been ahead of science and when scientists boo-hoed the Bible for making some of these statements you know the scientists have been shown to be wrong and the Bible is right. Today we know that the number of the stars is beyond the power of human computation. In fact Sir James Jeans says that probably the number of the stars is like the grains of the sand of all the sea shores around the world. That's probably getting somewhere near it. For what appears to be one star, when you put the telescope on it becomes thousands and thousands and the bigger they build the telescopes the more they see. Not only are there billions of stars but they are finding that there are thousands of billions of Milky Way galaxy systems right out there on the edge of the universe and the bigger the telescopes the more galaxies and island universes they're finding.

In fact all Greek astronomers believed years ago that the world was held up on the back of a man by the name of Atlas. But of course they didn't tell you what Atlas was standing on. But do you know, while the scientists of the world, and they were all agreed on that, that Atlas held the world up, the Hebrews prophets said otherwise.

In 1500 year BC Job wrote this down. "He stretches out the north over the empty place and hangs the earth upon nothing." 1500 years BC before there was even a Greek empire, the prophet said that the earth is suspended in space. Then again in Isaiah 40:22 "It is he that sits upon the circle of the earth." The Hebrew word by the way for the word "circle" is "sphere." Here, 600 years BC the prophet Isaiah wrote down that the earth wasn't flat. It was spherical. It was round. It wasn't until comparatively recently that scientists came to believe that.

Today as scientists begin to study the origin of the universe, there are two great theories that have been believed by astronomers and scientists as to the origin of the universe. Generally scientists have accepted one of these two theories. The two theories are known as the Big bang theory and the Steady State theory, In essence the Steady State theory believes this, and this was held by the vast majority of astronomers that the universe has had no beginning. It is eternal. It's always been. However there are very few scientists today who believe in the Steady State theory. The reason being in that just recently some startling new evidence has come to light which has led to the abandonment of the Steady State theory to the acceptance of the Big Bang theory.

You see scientists for the last 50 years have believed that we live in an expanding universe in which the galaxies all around us are moving apart from us at incredible speeds. Scientists say that if we retrace the motions of these outward moving galaxies that when we retrace them in, then they would come together some twenty billion years ago. There is now a large amount of material on the internet refuting the Big Bang theory:

Some years ago an astronomer by the name of Charles Berkholter who was in charge of the Lick Observatory in California gave some lectures on the radio about Orion and other stars. A listener wrote to him and said. "I'd like you to study the 38th chapter of Job because I think you will find that the statements made in the book of Job are very interesting in the light of what you have said in your talks over the radio." After some time, Berkholter made this statement after studying the 38th chapter of the prophet Job. "The study of the book of Job and its comparison with the latest scientific discoveries has brought me to the matured conviction that the Bible in an inspired book and was written by the One who made the stars." Now you can imagine that that was like a bombshell in the circles of astronomy to have such a world-renowned scientist to make that statement after studying the 38th chapter of Job.

These are some of the statements that he found when he read through that chapter. For example, in verse 31 the prophet was asked. "Can you bind the chains of the Pleiades?" Now the Pleiades are that open cluster of stars that appear as a hazy patch of light in the summer sky. You can easily see five or six of the generally accepted seven stars that are seen there. The name "Pleiades" is of an ancient origin probably from the Greek word meaning "full or many" and indeed they have found that the Pleiades consists of hundreds of stars which cover an area in the sky 30 light years in diameter. Here the prophet Job wrote down that they were bound together like a chain, and modern astronomy simply boasts out the fact that the Pleiades are speeding on their course as a unit.

Then again in verse 32 the prophet Job wrote down "Can you guide Arcturus with his son's." Now Arcturus is a giant Sun. You can see it in the northern sky. Even at midnight you can see it getting up. It is known as a runaway star, one of the fastest traveling stars that we know of. Do you know it is licking through space at 257 miles per second? Every time your heart beats Arcturus has gone another 257 miles and it appears out of control. Now just to get some idea of a comparison, our Sun is traveling through the Milky Way at twelve and a half miles per second. Arcturus is going 257 miles per second. A bullet leaves a gun at about 25 miles per minute. Arcturus in the same time would travel fifteen and a half thousand miles.

But the part of the heavens that I find myself continually looking at is the great constellation of Orion. For this group of stars just seems to dominate the heavens. It's generally known as the saucerpan. The ancients you see imagined that this group of stars had the shape of a giant man who raised a menacing club in his hand and he wore a belt around his waist and from his belt hung a sword. This many-sided figure has four bright stars marking the main corners of the outline. Two of these are Betelgeuse and Rigel. Now to give you some idea how large Betelgeuse is, if you place that star where our Sun is its diameter would stretch out almost to the orbit of Mars. It will give you some idea of the size. To help you visualize just how big that is, let's just compare the size of a man. A man who is six feet on this Earth on the Sun he would be 660 feet tall. On Betelgeuse he would be thirty-seven and a half miles. That will give you some idea of the size of this star. His forefinger would be eleven thousand feet or two miles long. His nose would be one and a half miles long. The iris of his eye would be 550 feet. He would have a chest of 138 thousand feet. The circumference of his forearm would be eight miles. His mouth would be 8,250 feet or one and a half miles wide. His legs would be eighteen and a half miles long. His big toe would be one and a quarter miles. And the calf of his leg would be nine and a half miles in circumference. Can you imagine such a man in existence! The prophet Job went on to say in verse 31 of chapter 38. "Can you bind the chains of the Pleiades or loose the cords of Orion?"

Now as I mentioned the Orion nebulae in the middle star in the saucerpan handle. In the next cloudless night you look up in the western sky and you'll see it. In the early part of the evening in the western sky you will see a distinct saucerpan. Now the middle star on that handle is what they call the nebulae or the cloud cluster of Orion. It is 1600 light years away from us and yet it shines with a brilliance that is glorious. Right in the heart of this nebulae is an opening. It is a giant opening and Proctor, one eminent astronomer said. "The nebulae itself in rightly compared to a gap in the darker heavens." They point out, the astronomers say, that there is a mysterious light that is shining through the back of this giant opening in the nebulae of Orion.

In the book *The Cycle of Celestial Objects* by Smith and Chambers, they say "To attempt even at a guess as to what that light is would be presumptuous. This light that's shining through we couldn't even guess as to what that light is because it's not starlight. It's not sunlight, it's light that is altogether foreign from anything we know," Robert S. Borne in *The Starry Realms*, he says. "The most glorious constellation of stars in the firmament is undoubtedly that of Orion. We cannot regard the nebulae in Orion originating in anything resembling flame. The light with which it glows is not reflected sunlight. The nebulae indeed is indebted to no foreign source for that weird, I had almost said ghost-like radiance which it gives forth. The light comes from the nebulae itself." So you see these men are baffled to try and describe to us what that mysterious light is that is shining forth from the very depths of the cavern in the hole in the heavens. But it's creeping through that very, very beautiful object. Not only in the light shining through but the whole constellation of Orion seems to be lavished with the most beautiful colored stars. If you can just imagine. In this giant opening in the heavens, when you look back into it you will see stars. Not just single stars, but what they call dual stars. You have reds and yellows and purples and every color in the rainbow in those stars. And sometimes not just a single color but many colors grouped together.

As the prophet Amos says in chapter 5, looking down to these last days, the prophet says. "Seek Him who makes the seven stars in the Pleiades and Orion and turns the shadow of death into mourning."

We're told here the prophet Amos encourages us in the last days to seek the God that made Orion,

Here's a statement from the *National Geographical Magazine*, It says "The central portion in the nebulae of Orion is the opening of a colossal cavern in the primordial stellar floor. The nebulae is no longer a flat surface. One peers within cosmic deeps. One looks into a chasm before which all powers of imagination are submerged and feasts the eye with supernal splendors. It is like looking into a door and to the rear of a cave, deep with glittering nebulousity. The chasm in the most beautiful object visible to human sight. Pillars, columns, walls, facades, bulwarks, stalactites and stalagmites are within deeps of deeps. They glow and shine superbly with pearly light."

Professor Larkin who is in charge of the Mount Wilson Observatory has written more on Orion than any other person that's ever lived, said that the proofs of the photographs that he had seen at the observatory of Orion were beyond the power of human imagination. These negatives he said, reveal the opening and interior of a cavern so stupendous that our entire Solar system including the orbit of Neptune would be lost therein. That is, the opening is so large that our solar system, right up to the orbit of Neptune would be lost therein. That will give you some idea of the size of that opening. Then he went on to say "Human speech is impotent. Pen of writer, brush of artist are alike lifeless and inert in any attempt to describe this interior. Mammoth cave glories of Kentucky illuminated by electric lights are so beautiful that words cannot be found for their description. What then should be said of the mighty cavern in the depths of Orion nebulae. Torn, twisted and ribbon masses of shining gas, irregular pillars, columns and stalagmites rising from the mighty floor. The appearance is that of light shining and glowing behind Herculean Walls of ivory and pearl and these studded with millions of diamond pointed shining stars." Then he goes on to describe how the stars around the entrance appears like pavements of starry sands.

Professor Hyde of the university of Southern California after studying the nebulae of Orion and watching that light that mysterious light that in shining through, he made this statement. "It seemed that I was looking through the doorway to Infinity and that the celestial city was not far away." And I must say the more I study this nebulae, the type of what the prophet had said, the more I'm coming around to believe what Professor Hyde said, that it seems as if it might be the doorway to the celestial city.

No wonder the old prophet said "Eye has not seen nor ear heard, neither has entered upon the heart of man the things which God has prepared for them that love Him." 1 Corinthians 2:9

In the next lecture as we go down into the Dead Sea area and witness the greatest archaeological finds of this century. We are going to answer such questions as What was there about those scrolls which has shocked the scholarly world? Who were these people who hid the scrolls in the caves? Are there still more scrolls hidden in the caves? One scroll reveals in detail the hiding place of a fabulous treasure amounting to 200 tons of gold and silver and it tells you where it is. These questions and more we're going to answer next time.

The Dead Sea Scrolls

How the Bible was written and preserved.

Mohammed Adh Mib wan taking his goats across the border down by the Dead Sea. He was no doubt smuggling as was the often done thing down in that area. One of his goats got lost. He couldn't find it and he suspected that it had gone into one of the caves. So he saw an opening and he threw a stone in. As the stone went in he heard something break. Now he was too nervous to go down in there himself, so he went back to his family tent where they were camping there. He got another young fellow to come with him and they crawled down into the opening of this cave. The Khirbet Qumran Cave. When they got in, they were terribly disappointed. All they found were small bits of pottery, some broken, some whole. Inside the earthen ware jars were smelly musty rolls of parchment and decaying leather. And the boys were terribly upset and disappointed. As they examined some of these jars and vessels they could see that there was some strange writing on the parchments. They were actually written in old Hebrew. While they were bitterly disappointed in that they had discovered. It turned out that they had made the greatest discovery of this century when they discovered the Dead Sea Scrolls.

In fact the whole area down there is really an archaeologist's paradise for there they have discovered a complete copy of the book of Isaiah. And these books went back to the days of Christ probably older. The most famous of all they discovered down there in the Dead Sea caves was the complete scroll of Isaiah. I went down to Jerusalem and I spent quite a deal of time examining many of those scrolls. They have found enough manuscripts to keep scholars going for many years. I'm quite convinced that the greatest discoveries in the next few years are not going to be so much down in the dust heaps of these ancient civilizations but rather in the unfolding of the reading of these scrolls.

But of course one of the big questions that archaeologists have been asking as soon as these jars were discovered was, How old are the scrolls? They have used three major methods of Inquiry in order to discover the age. First of all, from prior knowledge archaeologists were able to judge that the earthenware vases were similar to those used 2,000 years ago. Careful examination of the pottery showed similarities.

Secondly linen cloth had been wrapped around the scrolls. At the Nuclear Institute of the University of Chicago a radiocarbon test by using carbon 14 was applied. The dates concluded was between 168 BC and 233 AD.

Finally after thorough investigation and careful study. Hebrew scholars in America and Europe believe that much of the scrolls is at least a thousand years older than any other known Hebrew script of the Old Testament. Although some is written in the script of the first or second centuries BC. It is no wonder that the renowned Dr. William F. Albright of James Hopkins University believed this to be the greatest archaeological discovery of this century. So these scrolls they discovered in 1947 are actually 1,000 years older than the oldest scrolls we had before 1947.

As W. P. Albright, the greatest archaeologist of modern times says "These scrolls are original documents of revolutionary importance for Biblical and related studies. They are all from the first and second centuries B.C. with the possible exception of the fragments of the holiness code which may be earlier." Now after the discovery of these scrolls they got to searching, and they had found more scrolls in the same caves. Today they have found the text or fragments from practically every book of the Old Testament. You see, when the Romans occupied Palestine the biggest problem that the Jews faced back in the days of Christ was the Roman occupation. From time to time there were occasional small scale rebellions that broke out here and there in Palestine. But in the year 66 AD the Jewish revolt flared into open war and for the next four years there was continual fighting. Until finally Roman General Titus in 70 AD conquered Jerusalem, destroyed the temple and expelled most of the survivors from the country.

Now it was during thin time that the Essenes (they were like a sect of the Jews, something like the scribes and the Pharisees and the Sadducces) actually hid these scrolls in the caves. Most of them were killed and thus the memory of the scrolls being hidden in the caves was forgotten and laid there until 1947.

Now one outpost that held out longer than any other place was the Fortress of Massada which is the fortress down south of the Dead Sea. This is where the Romans, led by Silver in 73 AD built a great ramp of stones to reach the defiant Jews on the top of the fortress, However when the Romans did reach the top they found no opposition at all. There was only an eerie silence. The silence of a cemetery. The Romans could hardly believe what they saw because they found freshly slain bodies of the Zealots that they expected to fight, 960 of them altogether. They had committed suicide rather than surrender.

It was in these days that the scrolls were hidden and in these very caves. I believe that God miraculously preserved these scrolls so that they could be discovered in these last days of scholarly unbelief. You see until they discovered the Dead Sea Scrolls, it was widely held that the Isaiah scroll was not written by Isaiah at all. It was written by two or three different writers. But as they began to examine these scrolls they found that there was no indication at all that it was written at a later date. In fact the more closely they have studied the Dead Sea Scrolls the more the scholars have been challenged to change their ideas about the Old Testament and in particular the book of Isaiah.

The opening of these scrolls had posed quite a problem to the archaeologists because of their great age for if they tried to open them ordinarily they would just fall to pieces they're so old. However that they did in that they got a fine saw and they cut the scrolls into small strips. In fact the size of the saw is the sought that they use when they want to place the slit in a fountain pen nib. It will give you some idea of how small the saw is. So they cut them into strips and then laid them side by side and then they were able to read the scrolls. On some the writing had completely disappeared. So they photographed them under infra- red light to bring to view that which was invisible to the naked eye.

Over the last few years they have been classifying and mounting these scrolls between glass, seal them up and spread them out on long tables for observation. Now one of these scrolls told of a vast fortune that has been buried and the instructions are left in the scrolls to where it is located. From the description there were vast quantities of gold and precious stones and pearls, a fabulous fortune. But the trouble is all the land marks that the scrolls give as to where the treasures are hidden has long since disappeared. Nobody knows where they are today. No doubt if it could be found it would be the greatest treasure that man's eyes have ever viewed even as great as Tutankhamen's.

Now the jars that these scrolls were actually placed inside are made of baked pottery, the same material that we make our terracotta tiles from. They placed these scrolls inside the jars and then they seal them over the top with a bitumen material. So they were kept from the humidity and from the elements and have been remarkably preserved over the years.

Do you know every line is bearing authority and authenticity to this dear old Book, the Bible as the Psalmist said in Psalm 119:105 "Thy Word in a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path."

While I was down in the area of the Dead Sea I had a swim down there In the Dead Sea. Actually you can't really swim in it at all. In fact when you get down into the water, the water is so buoyant that it pushes you up and you wouldn't dare over put your face under the water. For a person who can it swim it gives you a good feeling because you just can't drown in the water. You never would want to get your face or your eyes in the water. Any sores or cuts that you got on your body you'll know all about it when you get into that water. It's just so thick. It is almost like soup. And the smell of it is something which is nauseating as you go down by the edge of the Dead Sea. When you come up out of the water you feel as if you've got a new skin as you're just coated in salt. It doesn't take you long to have a desire for a shower to get it off. I was there in the middle of winter and it can be snowing up there in Jerusalem and they can be ripening bananas 15 miles away down by the Dead Sea. That's how warm it is.

One of the big questions that archaeologists have been concerned with is How did the Dead Sea Scrolls compare to the Bible that we have today? Do you know that they have found that the scrolls that they discovered down there by the Dead Sea in that they compared them with the Bible that we have today which are almost word for word? You see this Book has come down to us practically unchanged. Sometimes I hear people say that the Bible is full of mistakes. Why it's been translated over and over again. Now that statement really is a statement from someone who does not understand the facts because the Bible was translated from the original languages. In the front of every Bible it says that the Holy Bible was translated out of the original tongues. That is, it took the Hebrew of the Old Testament and the Greek of the New Testament. So if you hear of people who say that the Bible is a translation of a translation of a translation then they are not stating the facts. The Bible has actually come down to us unchanged since at least the time of Christ.

You see back in those days they didn't have printing machines like we have them today. They actually had to copy out the scrolls by hand. They would take a copy of the Bible and they would write it out. And the scribes were so particular that before they wrote a book say take the book of Genesis they would go through and they would count every word in the book. They would literally count every letter in the book. When they made their copy they would go through and count the words in the copy and the letters in the copy. If they

didn't match up perfectly they would go through and find the mistake. They would destroy the copy and start all over again. When they came to the word "God" those scribes would go out and dip their pen in new ink. When they wrote the name "Jehovah" so sacredly did they regard that name that the scribes would not only dip their pen in new ink but they would go out and take a bath themselves. So you can see that when men were almost fanatical in their regard for the copying of the Bible, a mistake was almost an impossibility. When you consider the fact that there were thousands of copies made it a mistake did creep in. then it would be very easy to locate the mistakes.

To illustrate, if I gave you a sheet of a copy and we all copied exactly the same sheet. It may be true to say that every one of us would make a mistake somewhere. Maybe someone might make a spelling mistake. Someone else may leave out a line. And so it is that maybe all of us would make a mistake somewhere, some grammatical, some punctuation and so forth. But it would almost be impossible that two of us would make the same mistake in the same place. The likelihood of that is almost an impossibility. So if I made a mistake in my copy, say if I left out a line, even if we lost the original that was then destroyed, it would then be very easy for us to work out what the original said because none of us would make the name mistake that I made. So by comparing all the other copies with the mistake it was very easy to work out which was the mistake in the section and which was the true. So even if a mistake did creep in with all the copies that were made it became very obvious very soon which was the one that was in error.

That the message of the Bible has not been lost or destroyed is remarkable; but even more astonishing in the fact that it is not a single book but maybe likened to a library; with 66 books authored by at least 40 different writers. These people were neither similar in occupation nor did they all live at a particular period in history. Instead their lives are spread over 1950 years. But here is the wonder of it all! When the 39 books of the Old Testament and the 27 books of the New Testament with their 1189 chapters made up of 31,173 verses are brought together there in perfect harmony and no contradiction. The Bible is one perfect whole one book. One mind planned it all and that mind is the mind of God. The Holy Scriptures is God's Word. This wonderful unity proves that the Bible is a true book.

So today the Dead Sea Scrolls have given to us a certainty as to what the Hebrew prophets wrote down that indeed what they wrote is the Word of God. You and I today, unquestionably can rest our confidence in the reliability and the authority of what is contained in the Bible, that indeed it is the Word of God. The tragedy is that while we have all this evidence that has come to light very, very, very few people understand the Bible. You know we have it in our homes don't we? We pay lip service to it but really very few people read it and fewer ever study it. Yet the Bible outlines for us the rules of how to study it so that we can understand it. Even if I find that people who do study the Bible, perhaps in Bible classes and so forth they do not really study it the right way. Therefore they're not able to really understand the great message that the Book has.

The purpose of us in these lectures is to actually help you to understand the Bible better. I have thought of a plan which, by the way, we have used now right around Australia and it has proved very, very popular wherever I have used this plan. I'm going to show you just how to study and understand the Bible.

Now I want to make something very clear right at the outset of these lectures that I am not here to give you the opinion of some church or to preach denominationalism. And you can relax about that because I'm not interested in what churches teach and what denominations teach. I believe that we ought to be interested solely in what the Bible says.

You may not have understood much in the past about the Bible. But if you will be patient over the next few weeks or so I will promise and guarantee to outline to you such a simple method of Bible study that will make the most skeptical so glad.

In fact I had a man say to me "I have learnt more in the last six lectures about the Bible than I have in my going to church for 45 years so far." And he was very grateful for the understanding that he had gained in the lectures I said "If you're happy about what you heard in the last six weeks you would like to hear the next six lectures because we have only just begun. We've set the surface."

Right now we are going to get into something which is even more interesting and wonderful. If you like to take your Bible now there are two sections to the Bible. What is termed the Old Testament which is in front of the Bible and toward the back of the Bible in what we call the New Testament.

1 Corinthians 2:13. "Which things also we speak not in the words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Ghost teaches."

Now the first thing that you will be glad about is the fact that when it comes to the study of the Bible it does not depend upon your intellect or your education. Those who have not had much education are not at a disadvantage over those who have had a lot of education. To understand the Bible it does not depend upon your intellect or your education as the verse says. It's not a matter of what man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Ghost teaches. In other words the basis of whether a person is ever going to be able to understand the Bible is not dependent upon outside influences such as education and intellect. But it depends upon whether we'll allow the Holy Spirit to teach us to understand.

Verse 13. "Comparing spiritual things with spiritual."

That is, we allow the Bible to be its own interpreter. We compare spiritual things with spiritual. The Bible in Its own interpreter. We don't interpret it, we allow the Bible to explain itself.

Verse 14. "But the natural man (the unconverted man) receives not the things of the Spirit of Gods for they are foolishness unto him."

You may have seen this illustrated already. You tell a person that you study the Bible every day and some of your friends will say "What? They've gone a bit simple in the head, They have gone a bit around the bend." You are not to be surprised when people say that because that's exactly what the Bible says that some people would say. Those who don't love God those who don't understand much about God will think that you're foolish! They think that you've gone around the bend, but don't worry about that. Don't be surprised if some of your friends or relatives or family even say that because that's to be expected.

Verse 14. "Neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned."

That is the things of God not depending upon your education but they are discerned. The word "discerned" means that they're understood by the Holy Spirit, He's our Teacher. He's the One that guides us to understand. That's why we should study the Bible with prayer. So it's not a matter of your education. It's not a matter of your Intellect. It's a matter of whether you and I will allow the Holy Spirit to be our Teacher. He can teach us remember more in half an hour than the world's wisest men that can over teach us in a life time.

Now I'm going to give you some illustrations on just how simply the Bible is to study and understand.

Daniel 8:16. "And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai. which called, and said Gabriel make this man to understand the vision."

Now you and I could speculate as to who Gabriel is. Someone may say "I think Gabriel in so and so." Someone else say "No you are wrong, I am sure Gabriel is such and such." And someone else says "You're both wrong, I'm sure Gabriel in so and so", and so we have three different views as to who Gabriel is. That is the way churches are formed. We have the church who suggests that Gabriel is this and we have the church that says Gabriel is so and so and finally we have the church that says that Gabriel is such and such. So we have three different churches formed. By the way that's just about the way churches are formed today unfortunately.

But when it comes to understanding who Gabriel is there's only one way to find out and that is to go to the Bible and let the Bible explain itself.

Luke 1:26. "And In the sixth month the angel Gabriel."

So the Bible makes it very clear that Gabriel is an angel. I don't care if a thousand people say otherwise, I know that Gabriel is an angel because the Bible says it so that Gabriel is an angel. You see we haven't put our own interpretation upon it. We have compared spiritual things with spiritual. We've allowed the Bible to explain itself. Can you get the idea?

Let me give you another illustration.

1 Thessalonians 4:16. "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first."

Now you and I again could speculate as to what Christ is going to shout. Why is He going to shout? What effect will that shout have upon everyone when He comes? But we don't need to speculate because the Bible tells us.

John 7:28. "Marvel not at this: for the hour in coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice."

Now why then is Christ going to shout? What in that shout going to do? Awaken the dead.

Verse 29. "And shall come forth: They that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation,"

So everyone in going to come forth from the graves. When Christ comes back He's coming with a shout and that shout in going to awaken the dead. Now would you like to know the exact words that Christ in going to call as He comes back to awaken the dead?

Isaiah 26:19. "Thy dead men shall live together with My dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing you that dwell in dust for thy dew is as the dew of herbs and the earth shall cast out the dead."

So there you have the very words that Jesus in going to shout when He returns "Awake and sing you that dwell in dust." And the Bible

says that the earth is going to cast out the dead. You see Thessalonians says that Christ is going to come with a shout. Jesus says in the book of John that this shout is going to awaken the dead. Isaiah tells us the very words that He's going to shout that is going to awaken the dead. "Awake and sing you that dwell in the dust."

You know in the Bible there are something like 1,000 references to the second coming of Christ. If I take those 1,000 references I have the whole of God's truth on that subject. Before I came along here to lecture I have made sure that I have gone through every text in the Bible on that subject. Of course in a lecture we haven't got time to turn them all up. But I have made sure that I have gone through so that what I am teaching is in line with what the Bible says on that subject. That's why I'm not concerned about anyone contradicting what I'm saying because I have gone through to make sure that what I'm teaching is in harmony with what the Bible says.

For example, if I was to drive a stake into the ground that stake could face in any one of a thousand different directions depending on what direction I said it was facing. But if I put a thousand stakes in one line, only point in one direction. So it is with the Bible. You take one text out of the Bible and you can almost make it say anything you like. But if you take all that the Bible says on that subject and put it together then you have God's complete truth on that subject and know then that's what you're believing in Biblically true because you've made sure it's in harmony with all that God says.

Let me give you another illustration.

Psalm 50:3. "Our God shall come and shall not keep silence."

Does that agree with what we have read so far that when Jesus comes He's not going to keep silent? Sure it does. He's coming with a shout with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God. He's not going to keep silent.

Verse 3. "A fire shall devour before Him and it shall be very tempestuous round about Him."

You know the Bible says that when Christ comes He's not coming silently and He's not coming secretly. He's going to come with a great noise. Our God shall come and shall not keep silent. Nothing silent, nothing secret about Christ's coming. In fact the Bible says that when He comes He's going to come with all the holy angels. Ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands, more than the population of the earth. Another text says that when He comes He comes not only coming in His own glory but He is coming in the glory of all the holy angels with Him. You just imagine the glory and the grandeur that's going to be associated with the coming of Jesus! Why the very Sun itself will pale into insignificance.

Let me give you another illustration.

Isaiah 66:15. "For behold the Lord will come with fire, and with His chariots like a whirlwind to render His anger with fury and His rebuke with flames of fire."

The Bible says that when Jesus comes. He's coming back with His chariots. Now we can speculate as to what these chariots are all about. Someone says "I think that those chariots are made of ivory," Someone else says "No I don't believe that at all, I believe that the chariots will be made of gold like the golden streets." Someone else says "You're both wrong. Neither." So we have three churches again. We have the ivory church, the gold church and the one that's not sure. People follow beside whatever their preconceived ideas tell them. They'll fit behind the ivory one if they like that one because it appeals to them. Others find the gold is better so they fit in behind that. And the ones that aren't too sure will all follow that church. That's about the way churches are formed. But once again as we have noticed, that is not the way to study the Bible. The way to study the Bible is to compare spiritual things with spiritual to allow the Bible to be its own interpreter.

Psalm 68:17. "The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels."

So what are the chariots of God? They're the angels. I'll guarantee that if you gave that text to an artist about the chariots and ask him to draw you a picture of the coming of Christ he would give you a very wrong conception of the coming of Christ because they're not literal chariots. The Bible says that Elijah went to heaven in a chariot. It wasn't a literal chariot. It was the angels. The chariot is a means of transport. And when Jesus comes back He's coming with His angels to transport us home to glory.

The Bible explains itself by comparing spiritual things with spiritual and allowing the Bible to be its own interpreter. Then we are certain that what we're believing is true and is right. I want to suggest to you that when you follow this method of Bible study you are not following some church's interpretation. You don't have to go through a lot of musty old commentators to find out what is truth. You see when you follow this method of comparing spiritual things with spiritual you haven't got a Baptist's interpretation. You haven't got an Anglican interpretation, you haven't got the United Church's interpretation, you haven't got an Adventist interpretation, nor a Catholic interpretation. You've got God's interpretation. That's what we want. It's what God says that counts. You are comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

I've had people say to me, "It just sounds so simple that I never realized that the Bible was so simple to understand." In fact, I had a man say to me. "Tell me honestly. Is the Bible that simple to understand? It's the first time I've really understood the Bible." I said. "Friend the Bible is just that simple to understand on every subject."

People have said to me. "Where did you get this idea of studying the Bible? Who taught you this method?" Well. I'll tell you who taught me. And the reason it's so good is because I've got it from Someone who is an expert when it comes to Bible study, Jesus Himself. To give you the background of the following verse. Jesus had just died the disciples are downcast, their legs almost dragging on the ground. They're discouraged. They're walking down to Emmaus. And suddenly behind them Christ comes up. They didn't realize He was raised from the dead, He comes along and He begins to give them a little bit of a Bible study. Notice what He does.

Luke 24:27. "And beginning at Moses and all the prophets,, He expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself."

When Jesus gave those sorrowing disciples a Bible study, who did He begin with? Moses. And who was Moses? Moses was the writer of the first five books of the Bible, Genesis. Exodus, Leviticus. Numbers. Deuteronomy. In other words, He began right back there in the book of Genesis. But He wasn't satisfied with just Moses writings. He went on with all the prophets. He went to Ezekiel, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Zechariah, Malachi, all the prophets. He lifted out of all those books the things concerning His death and His resurrection. If you read on in this chapter a little more you'll find that the disciples, as they listened to what Jesus was saying, do you know what the Bible says their hearts did? They literally burned within them. They were so thrilled with what they heard. They were so delighted with what they heard.

I want to suggest to you that if you and I will follow this method of Bible study your heart too will rejoice with so much confidence and surety about what you believe and you'll know what you'll believe. You won't have to go to this church or that church. To this minister or to that minister, or read this commentary or that commentary. You will be able to work it out for yourself because you have compared spiritual things with spiritual and you've allowed the Bible to be its own Interpreter. It works just as simply as that.

I remember I visited a home not so long ago. The folk had invited me to come in and we were having a little Bible study together. I began to open up the Bible like Jesus did with Moses right toward the beginning. And the man saw me going to the beginning of the Bible, He said "I hope you're taking all your doctrines and all your teachings from the New Testament," I said. "Alright," and so I turned over to the text that I just like to read you now.

2 Timothy 3:16 "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrines for reproofs for correction for instruction in righteousness: 17. "That the man of God may be perfectly furnished unto all good works."

So what Jesus said is like what Paul said. "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God. And remember, as I pointed out to that man that when Paul wrote that statement the New Testament wasn't written! He was primarily referring to the Old Testament, and he said "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine." I would suggest that we be very careful of any church or any individual who would suggest to you that some parts of the Bible are not necessary for doctrine. You know, I've heard people say "We don't need the Old Testament. We're now living in the new testament times." That idea is both deadly and dangerous because the Bible says that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God and it is there to help us to understand the great truths of God, You'll never understand the New Testament unless you have the Old Testament and you'll never understand the Old Testament unless you've got the New Testament. They fit together like hand in glove. We are going to see that in future lectures as we go through. You know mere human speculation is a very, very poor diet. It will leave you terribly empty inside.

I was over there in Western Australia running some lectures. While I was over there I heard of a bushman. He was up the north of Western Australia. He was a lumberman and he was cutting down the trees. The axe slipped and he hurt himself very badly. He was taken to hospital in one of those timber lorries. When he got into hospital a nurse put a thermometer in his mouth. There he was with the thermometer in his mouth. About half an hour later the doctor came around. He said to the bushman, "Have they given you any food?" He said. "The only thing that they have put in my mouth since I've been in here is this glass thermometer. I'm terribly hungry."

I want to eat that mere human speculation and human ideas is a very, very poor diet. The only thing that matters is what the Bible says. You and I need to know the truth because the Bible says that only those who know and obey the truth will be going into the glory land. Well look: I've shown you how to study the Bible briefly. I want to show you one text of how not to study the Bible.

2 Peter 1:20. "Knowing this first. that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation."

You know a lot of people come along to me and they say What's your opinion on so and so? And they want me to express what my ideas are. I hear other people talking together and they say my opinion on this is so and so. And another person says I think it's this and this and so and so. They talk on. Without casting any disrespect for any of us can I suggest that my opinion on the things of God doesn't

matter that much? Really in due respects to all of us, your opinion is not the important thing when it comes to these issues. The important thing to find out is what God says. Not what some human beings say. If I came along and I read a text and then I put the Bible down and for the next 20 minutes or so I theorize and speculate around wouldn't that come pretty close to putting my interpretation upon the verse?

I don't wish to be critical because that's just not my plan and purpose in running these lectures. But can I say that that's just about what happens these days when you go along to church to stand up in front and just hear human speculation. That's why most of us having been to church for many, many years don't have much more idea of the Bible after going there for 40 years then when we first started because we haven't learnt to study the Bible as the Bible says that it ought to be studied. This in the purpose of our programs. That's the reason why we are running these lectures to help us to understand the great themes of the Bible. Not preaching denominationalism but opening up the themes of the Bible so that you can arrive at truth as you compare scripture with scripture.

Like a little girl who once said. "If the Bible doesn't mean what it says why doesn't it say what it means?" Well, I'm happy to tell you that it does. My desire is to help you, and if we run into a passage that's difficult here we'll find another passage somewhere else that explains that difficult passage when we compare scripture with scripture. Day by day you'll be built up into this grand old Book the Bible. You don't have to feel discouraged.

I know probably the thought that's in your mind at this present moment If I can read your mind and read your thinking is this "It's all very well for you down there, You seem to know where these verses are. But I just don't have any idea. How can I compare scripture with scripture if I do not know where to start?" Well look, don't be discouraged because we all start that way.

It wasn't that many years ago it you asked me to turn up the book of Genesis I would be looking over there to Revelation. But day by day the purpose of these lectures is to show you where these texts are. It is true that when it comes to understanding the Word of God you can't expect that after one day you know everything. It takes time. But I promise you that after another seven or eight subjects you will be absolutely amazed at the amount of Bible knowledge that you have and how many verses that you will be able to remember. People often say to me "How is it that you can remember where all these verses are?" Well you will find that you will be able to do the same thing.

Sometimes when you're reading the Bible through even through this series of lectures, you'll come across something that seems to cut right across through your ideas of the past. You may have been brought up to think a certain thing is right. Do you know what's the temptation of some people when they find something in this Book that is different to what they've been brought up to believe? No more. Now that is the temptation that you'll face some time in the future. I want to appeal to you, don't give in to that temptation because you need every one of us has to learn many things and all of us have to unlearn some things too. We've all been brought up to believe false things, God not only has to teach us some things. He also has to unteach us some things too. We have to unlearn them. That's always a difficult process. But if we will be patient God will open these things to us.

You know if you took up the Bible and read this verse where it says "For the wages of sin is death," if you stop reading there and close the Book up you'll be terribly discouraged because we've all made mistakes and therefore we're all subject to death. But the rest of the verse goes on to say "but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." In other words there is a hope. While you might read things that might cut across our path, yet God provides a way out. And so day by day, week by week we're going to open up these wonderful things, and you're going to be thrilled as I am sure as we go through.

Next time as we again go into Jerusalem we are going to investigate some amazing prophecies made over 2,000 years ago by a prophet who spoke of the future and mentioned this very century and the events that surround it. What did He say about the problems that mankind is facing in the 20th century like war and racism and strikes and hatred and tragedy? Did He offer any hope for mankind? Well in our next program, What is Coming Next? We will clearly outline to you this amazing prophecy.

What Is Coming Next?

Signs of Christ's Second Coming.

Interest in the heavens has never been greater than it is at this present moment. You know one and a half million people in Australia are devoted to belief in astrology. Now astrology is the belief that you can predict what's going to happen to you by reading the stars, the conjunction of the planets and so forth. You take just about every daily newspaper that's printed in Australia has a page devoted to your luck in the stars. And the idea is taking into account where you were born, and the time that you were born, you can they say predict what is going to happen. I've been amazed at how uncritically millions of people accept their luck in the stars, their future in the stars. Even France's former president, George Pompidou made a statement to the press conference some years ago, he said "I would never make an important political decision but I first consult my star chart." And how foolish to think that because Queen Elizabeth and Adolf Hitler had their birthdays on the same day that they have lots in common. But that's about how foolish some of the beliefs are in this business of

astrology. The reason why people are interested in astrology today is simply because there has never been a greater desire among human beings to understand the future than there is today. And astrology has been shown to be wrong. For example, you may remember in the 1983 state elections in Queensland and I remember picking up the newspaper. I was up in Townsville at the time. I was running some lectures there, and in one evening's newspaper it had splurged right across the front line "Astrologer predicts labor landslide." Well it didn't turn out to be a labor landslide at all. They were wrong. They were wrong if you remember reading about what they said about Charles and Dianne too. They were wrong what they said about President Reagan. In fact practically all the things that they say are wrong. You take note of the predictions that are made and see how often they're wrong. Why even a good educated guess you've got to be right some of the time haven't you? I mean you've got a fifty-fifty chance, if Charles and Diana were going to have a baby and it is going to be a girl. Well I've got to have a fifty-fifty chance of being right. Isn't that right? But more often than not you'll notice that they're wrong.

But listen! I hold in my hand a book that guarantees it can read the future. In fact the God who wrote this Book guarantees that His whole credibility is based on the fact that He can read the future. He's not only set it, but He's actually written it in this Book so that as we live today we can see statements that were made two and a half thousand years ago to see them being fulfilled, I think that's the greatest evidence that this Book is not written by any human being but it's written by God. Why it claims to be written by God. It gives prophecy or predicting the future as to be the acid test of whether this Book is divine or whether it's just a human concoction. That's why I've been interested over the years in studying prophecy. This is why I want to unveil to you some of the amazing prophecies that this Book deals with in relationship to the last days, that is, our day.

Matthew 16:1-3. "The Pharisees also with the Sadducees come and tempting desired Him that He would show them a sign from heaven. 2. "He answered and said unto them, When it in evening you say it will be fair weathers for the sky is red. 3. "And in the morning. It will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowering. O you hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky: but can you not discern the signs of the times?"

Jesus calls these men hypocrites because they should have known the signs of the times but they didn't. And I wonder how many Christian's today, if Jesus was here physically as He was 2,000 years ago, would come under that same condemnation because they don't understand the signs of the times? But Jesus said we should.

Matthew 24:3. "And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

Now in the minds of the disciples, Jesus' coming and the end of the world were the same events. And the disciples said "Look: Please tell us what is going to be the sign of Thy coming and of the end of the world? How will we know when the end of the world and Your coming in about to take place." Now it's very interesting that if you go through this chapter you'll find sign after sign that Jesus gave in answer to the disciples question as to how they would know when His coming and the end of the world would take place. For example, if you read in verse 6. "You shall hear of wars and rumors of wars," or another translation saying "You shall hear of wars and revolutions." That word "revolution," by the way is a word that is only understood in our day.

When I was in America I found that in America they're not so concerned about an invasion from Russia or China, although that's always a possibility. The greatest concern of America (As I believe that it's also our greatest concern because it's certainly growing that way as we're just a few years behind than America) is the fact of invasion, Not from outside from Russia or China, but the breakup of law and order from within. We talk about such things as juvenile delinquency, but that is only a small section of it. In fact I notice that one of the ideologies, the Maxims of Marxism, is they say, that communism cannot succeed in any country until it succeeds in all countries. So the aims of Marx and the aims of communism today around the world in to exploit revolution and to try to break down the law and the order in society. They attack the law of society. They try and do away with the laws of society, henceforth is anarchy. That's their aim, And of course, you see it today with the terrorists. They are the prime example of those who try to exploit communism and the Maxims of Marxism, Now Jesus said in the last days that one of the great characteristics of the world just before He comes, not only will there be wars but there'll also be revolutions and certainly that's true today. So it's only in the context of the last days that Jesus used that statement.

In fact if you go back to the Duke of Edenborough, someone wrote to him and said. "Please tell us what you consider to be the greatest challenging question that is facing us in the 20th century." This is what he said "It seems to me that man's obsession with material benefits to the exclusion of all other considerations is leading him into a dead end and the struggle to get out again is going to be violent." Now whether the Duke was making that statement upon the basis of Bible prophecy or whether he was just making it on the basis of a personal valuation I don't know. But what he said is very interesting. He said that because of materialism we've packed ourselves in a corner, and now we're in there and the only way that we're going to be able to get out is through violence. And you just think of the violence today in the world. You don't need to be reminded of it. But let me just jog your mind. When you think of terrorists you think of the IRA, you think of the red brigade in Italy, the PLO in the Middle East, you think of Central America, South America where they're exploiting revolution. And Jesus said that one of the characteristics of the last days is that thereto going to be wars and revolutions.

A western security man has just made a statement in Time Magazine, it is a frightening statement what he says when you think about it. "I have no doubt that they (talking of the terrorists) have by now also acquired the theoretical know-how for the making of a simple atomic explosive device which in turn can lead to cases of international atomic blackmail. Can you imagine the planting of an atomic bomb in the United Nations secretariat? I can. And how about terrorist occupation of atomic plants and kidnapping of officers and technicians specializing in nuclear warfare. The world has become one armed camp and the arms are no longer merely in the hands of the governments of the Nuclear powers." Can you see what they're saying and why they're so concerned? They're saying Look, We're not so concerned over whether America or Russia are going to act off the first nuclear bomb. It's these terrorists who could take captive or kidnap some important scientist. And under the pressure they could force a nuclear explosion. And this is what's concerning our leaders today. Not so much what the big powers will do. It is what the smaller powers might do. And you can imagine, as they're suggesting in a few more years the Arabs and some of these other nations are going to have control of nuclear power. Can you just imagine what could happen?

Imagine if the IRA got hold of some nuclear bomb. And that's the frightening world in which we live. No good saying that it's not a possibility. It's a possibility alright. This is why it's interesting to read what Jesus said would happen in the last days. Just before He comes He said you look out there's going to be wars and revolutions.

Verse 7. "For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and pestilence and earthquakes in divers places."

I don't need to remind you about the famines in the world. You've seen the children! You've seen the pitiful cases on the television. Tragic: You're aware of those things. You know that when you have your next meal and go to bed, two-thirds of the world's population go to bed starving every night. That's impossible for you and I to understand really. No wonder there's revolution. No wonder when you have two-thirds of the world's population looking at one-third that has everything and they have nothing. Can you understand why they feel that the only hope is to exploit revolutions to blow everything up? They say "We can't be worse off than we are now." And it's this desperation that can lead to tragic consequences.

That word "pestilences" in the previous text is where we get our word "pest" from. Say, about the farmers, those who have a garden are they spraying for things today that they wouldn't have sprayed for a few years ago? Sure. We all know. I was just reading in the farm magazine recently, an agricultural magazine. It was pointing out that some of the doses of the insecticides have to be about 200 times stronger now than they were just a matter of a few years ago in order to do the same thing, and the bugs and the germs seem to be getting stronger and stronger. It seems to be that while the doctors have been going to college, the bugs and germs have been going to university and they're growing. And Jesus said that that will be a great sign. So the farmers will recognize that that's a great sign of the last days.

Verse 15. "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet stand in the holy place, (whoso reads let him understand)."

It's interesting that Jesus, in connection with the last days said that Christians ought to study the book of Daniel. Now most people have never studied the book of Daniel. And I find that most Christians seem to know nothing about the book of Daniel. Maybe they've heard about Daniel in the lion's den but they certainly know nothing about Daniel the great prophet. Daniel in one of the most amazing prophets of all the 9 Hebrew prophets because he wrote primarily for the last days. That's why Jesus said here that Christians living in the last days should study and understand the book of Daniel.

Daniel 12:4 "But you O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book even to the time of the end."

Now the time of the end is different to the end of time, the time when Jesus returns. The time of the end is a period of time just before the end of time. And the book of Daniel was going to be sealed until the time of the end. Now how do we know when the time of the end begins?

Verse 4. "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

One of the great signs of the times of the end will be a marvelous increase of knowledge. Say is that true today that there's been a knowledge explosion? Do we live in an age when knowledge is exploding? Sure! No one has to be a believer to accept that. Look! If you were to step back in the life times of some of the older people maybe 70 or 80 years some will remember that there were no motor cars, no television, no radios, no electric lights. They would go to bed with a candle. Why is it, I ask, that all these things that we take for granted, refrigerators, and so on, why is it that they've all been discovered in one person's life time? Well there's only one reason and that is the Bible predicted that just before Jesus comes there's going to be an explosion in knowledge. And that's the reason why this generation is a generation that has discovered everything.

Now look! You take one discovery that is absolutely revolutionizing our world today scientists say is the greatest discovery ever, computers. In fact in one magazine they point out that if you can't handle computers in a few years you would be as a person who today

is illiterate. If you don't learn to handle a computer in a few years time you are going to be like a person today who can't read or write. That's how computers are going to affect our daily lives in just a few years time. You're going to do your shopping by your computer and everything is going to change in the next few years. We live in a very changing world and remember that this change is an indication of where we were living. That's why I draw your attention to it now. But we're living in the time of the end. One of the great outstanding signs in the last days is that knowledge will be wonderfully increased.

You know what they're suggesting is what they call a 'microchip,' which is as big as your thumb nail. On a microchip that big they can today put over a million words. In a few years time instead of going to the doctor and saying that you've got a pain here and he says that I think you might have something, he will simply get out his computer. The computer will read the electrical signals from your body because the body gives off electrical signals. The computers will be so made so that when you go to the doctor he will simply plug you into the computer and the computer will tell you what's wrong with you. You won't have to tell the doctor.

Amazing the world in which we live. Another great discovery is airplanes. Prior to 1907 the word "airplane" did not appear in the dictionary or encyclopedia. In fact just before the first world war they were flying at the awful speed of 67 kilometers per hour. In 1945 they got up to 973 kilometers per hour. In 1958 they got up to 2950 kilometers per hour. Then it jumped up to 3,500 kilometers per hour. Today they can fly it up to 6,500 kilometers per hour and they're getting faster and faster.

Wherever our world is going today. It's going there fast. And remember this, that the Bible says through the prophet Daniel, one of the great characteristics of the end of time will be that knowledge will be increased and you don't have to be a believer to accept what we are saying. We see it with our own two eyes. And that's what I like about the Bible,

People say to me "You've got to accept the Bible on blind faith and just hope it is no." That is not true. The Bible gives evidence after evidence that God foresaw the future and He's written it all down.

Now people say to me. "These prophets they must have been pretty smart men to be able to write all those things down. Actually they weren't a bit smarter than you and I. Let me read it to you.

Verse 8. "And I heard but I understood not."

Daniel wasn't a smart man in a sense that he had a great intellect and saw these things himself. He was no smarter than you or I. He simply wrote what God told him and this is what makes this Book unique. This is what makes this Book God's Book. God simply told Daniel what to write and Daniel wrote it down. That's why this Book is as up to date as your morning newspaper because it's dealing with the things that are taking place in the world right before our eyes. Let me give you another illustration.

James 5:1, "Go to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you."

Now that's strange language. We usually don't think of rich men weeping and howling do we because we have favorites of fortunes and so forth to describe the rich don't we? Let's now notice why the rich are going to weep.

Verses 2-3. "Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth eaten. 3. "Your gold and silver is cankered and the rust of them shall be a witness against you and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days."

You see something is going to happen to those who have heaped together treasures for the last days. What do we call the people who have heaped together treasures? What do we usually refer to the people who have a fair amount of wealth? The capitalist, the person whose putting money aside. The Bible is not condemning the capitalist. But what the Bible is going to say now is interesting.

Verse 4. "Behold the hire of the laborers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cries: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth."

The Bible says that in the last days you're going to have the capitalist on the one hand *hose going to be weeping because his treasures are going to become worthless inflation. They're going to be eaten away. They're not going to be worth what he thought they were going to be worth. On the other hand you have the laborer or the unionists who have reaped down this capitalist field and the capitalist has not always been honest with him and fair and he cried out against the bad treatment that he receives. I find it absolutely amazing that James predicted that in the last days you're going to have two groups of people, the laborer and the capitalist. Now I find that absolutely astounding because when James wrote his book what was the condition of the laborer then? He was a Roman slave. Yet James picks it up and says "Look. In the last days it's going to be that the laborer and the capitalist are going to be locked in together," Say in that true now? Like almost every day you pick up the newspaper you read about it in strikes. I'm pointing out that in the last days the Bible predicts that you're going to have strikes. It's one of the great signs of the last days. In fact let me read that to you.

Verse 5. "Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth and been wanton."

One of the reasons why communism has taken on the world is simply because one group in the world are living in absolute extravagance. There are many who spend more on their pets in feeding them and caring for them than some people have for food in twelve months. And this is what's causing the unrest in the world.

Verse 7. "Be patient therefore brethren unto the coming of the Lord."

You be patient recognizing that these things are going to take place.

Verse 8, "Be ye also patient: establish your hearts for the coming of the Lord draws nigh."

We can take courage now when you read perhaps tomorrow that there's going to be another strike on. You say. Well that's another indication that the end is drawing near, that Jesus is about to return.

Matthew 24:36. "But of that day and hour knows no man no, not the angels of heaven, but My Father only,"

How many people in the world today know exactly the date when Jesus is going to return? Does anyone? No. No one knows that. But Jesus said. You can know something.

Verses 32, 33 "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is nigh. 33. "So likewise you when ye shall see all these things know that it is near, even at the doors."

Jesus says "Look! When ye shall see all these things taking place you know that My coming is even at the door." Look, you'll know that it is very close.

Verses 37-39. "But as the days of Noah were so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark. 39. "And knew not until the flood came and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."

Jesus said. "It you want to know what conditions are going to be like just before I return you have a look at what they were just before the flood." Because the conditions are going to be absolutely parallel to the conditions that were before the flood. Would you like to find out what they were just before the flood?

Genesis 6:1. "And it came to pass when men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them."

Just before the flood there was a great upsurge in the population. Say, is that a parallel with the world today? The greatest problem today is not bombs as it is babies. They're being born at so fast a rate that it's frightening to think how people are going to be fed in a few year time. Just before the flood, Jesus points out that there was a great upsurge in the population. And you remember He says. "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it also be in the days of the coming of the Son of man."

Verse 5. "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."

Is that a parallel today, that people act wrong today because they think wrong? You know you only have to go down into any newsagent and see the type of literature that obviously lots of people read and buy. No wonder people think wrong today. They're being fed wrong. No wonder women are being raped in such an alarming number today, when continually they're being fed in the magazines are things to excite such base passions. And that's the way it was before the flood.

Verse 11, "The earth also was corrupt before God and the earth was filled with violence."

"The earth was corrupt before God." Do you think that word is overstating our world today "corrupt"? You know we even have it in our politicians don't we unfortunately? Even in our leaders who we think ought to be above that. But we always find corruption. Someone's being paid out to the back of a hip pocket. In a responsible position where he should be above that.

And then what does it say in the last part of verse 11? "The earth was filled with violence." In that a parallel? Sure it is. With women for example there would not be a woman that would walk on her own down the street of some city at night. In some places it is not even safe for a man to walk on his own. And Jesus said that the earth was filled with violence. What do we hear on the news today? One time in Sydney there was a family feud, five killed. What's going wrong with us? And this is not just an odd occurrence. This is occurring over and over and over again. In fact we become oblivious and we say. "Poor people" and we just shrug our shoulders and we just say

what else in new?" Jesus said. "As it was then so it shall be now" and we're seeing again another parallel. You don't have to be a believer to accept that. We can see it. We can hear it and read about it in the newspapers every day.

Luke 21:25 "And there shall be signs in the Sun and in the Moon and in the stars and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity."

Perplexity describes the way our leaders today are facing gigantic problems. Let me just tell you about one problem.

After the first world war, when the world became aware of the terrible conditions of millions of Indians, the starvation, the old United Nations, the League of Nations sent in millions of dollars of aid to try to help the poor Indians. And they did such a good job that in a matter of ten years they raised the life expectancy of the Indians by ten years. So instead of dying, say at 20 or 30 years they had another ten years longer. They did a marvelous job. But do you know in ten years time the problem was worse than when they began because it gave those Indians another ten years to live which gave them another ten years to breed which meant that there were far more babies at the end of the period than there were at the beginning. Can you see the problem?

I'm sure all of our hearts go out when we see these poor starving children. But the more you help them the more they breed. The worse off they get. I am not suggesting that we ought not to help them. All I'm saying is that there are problems today that are being faced by the world that have no solution. That's why the Bible tells us that the only solution to the problems in this world is not education. The only solution is the return of Jesus. That's why the Bible over a thousand times refers to the coming of Jesus. It's the world's only hope. And it is your hope and mine and that's why it's important to have our lives linked up with Christ and to be ready for His soon return.

Verse 26. "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth for the powers of heaven shall be shaken."

What's the Number 1 killer? Heart disease. And Jesus says that man's hearts would fail, and fear is one of the great contributing causes to heart disease.

Verses 27, 28, "And then shall they see the Son of men coming in a cloud in power and great glory, 28. "And when these things begin to come to pass."

What are we to do? Are we to be discouraged and to be downhearted and to get all fearful? No! What does it say?

Verse 28 "Then look up and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws nigh."

And I want to ask the question now "When Jesus comes, is it going to be my redemption. Is it going to be yours? What a tragedy to know all these things and still not be ready for the coming of Jesus. And that's why the first business of every person is to make sure we are ready. It maybe coming sooner than we care to think but it is coming and God wants us to be ready. That's why He's sending a special message in these last days to get people ready for that wonderful day.

The Unseen Hand In History

Is there definite design and purpose behind human history? Or is history a meaningless series of random events? Many have wondered. Is history simply an arbitrary succession of events, a meaningless patchwork of random incidents, devoid of purpose?

Or is there some sort of overall design or recurring pattern in history? The rise and fall of empires and nations is a dominant feature of history. One power rises to prominence, only to decline and eventually be supplanted by another. Why? For centuries, historians and philosophers have pondered this inexorable progression of civilizations. What does it all mean? One after Another

To illustrate, consider the fall of ancient Babylon. In October, 539 BC, Babylon - the greatest city of the ancient world - fell to a Medo-Persian army under Cyrus the Great. Less than half a century earlier, the famed city had reached the height of its power and splendor under King Nebuchadnezzar, builder of the magnificent Ishtar Gate and the world-renowned Hanging Gardens, one of the seven wonders of the ancient world.

After Nebuchadnezzar's death, Babylonian power declined rapidly. By 539 BC, the stage was set for collapse. Greek historians Herodotus and Xenophon record that Cyrus achieved entry into the heavily fortified capital by cleverly diverting the waters of the Euphrates River, which flowed under the city's huge brass gates and through the length of the metropolis.

Upstream, according to the account, Cyrus' army dug a channel to lead off the water into a huge abandoned reservoir near the river. The level of the river soon began to sink. Cyrus' army, under cover of darkness, slipped quietly down into the now knee-deep water and waded under the gates into the unsuspecting city. The Babylonians were taken by surprise, and the city fell with little bloodshed.

The fall of Babylon was one of the decisive events of antiquity, marking the end of an era. What did it mean? The once-great Babylonian realm was absorbed into the Persian Empire, which soon included all of the Near East from the Aegean Sea to the Indus River. Eventually, however, the great Persian Empire followed in the footsteps of its predecessor, failing to the armies of Alexander the Great some 200 years later.

And likewise, the legions of Rome ultimately swallowed up the one-time domains of Alexander. Again, what did it all mean? The ancients themselves pondered this recurring pattern through history. The Greek historian Polybius recounts how the great Roman commander Scipio the Younger, while watching the city of Carthage going up in flames in 146 BC, remarked to him: "A glorious moment, Polybius; but I have a dread foreboding that some day the same doom will be pronounced upon my own country . . . [For thus it had] happened to Illium and to the empires of Assyria, Media and Persia, the greatest of their time." Scipio the Younger was right. History did repeat. Why?

The belief that it is possible to discern in the course of human history some all-encompassing pattern or general scheme is very old. Many widely varying theories have been advanced attempting to give meaning to the events of history. Oswald Spengler, the early 20th-Century German philosopher, drew an analogy between the life cycles of civilizations and those of biological organisms. He maintained that all civilizations pass inevitably through a four-period life cycle of birth, maturity, decay and death.

Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels -the fathers of communism saw an endless class struggle between the oppressed and the oppressors as the mainspring and primary motive force of history.

Thomas Carlyle, the 19th-century Scottish essayist and historian, contended it was the actions of a few outstanding figures such as Alexander the Great, Caesar, Genghis Khan and Napoleon that - above all other factors - shaped the course of history. "The history of the world," he wrote, "is but the biography of great men."

The eminent English historian Arnold Toynbee - based on his analysis of 26 civilizations throughout history - drew a different conclusion.

That the growth and continuance of civilizations is the direct result of their responding successfully to challenges, under the leadership of creative minorities. Once a civilization fails to respond successfully, it disintegrates. Unlike Spengler, however, Toynbee did not regard the death of a civilization as inevitable.

Others have pursued various religious or metaphysical interpretations of history, such as Augustine in his magnum opus *The City of God* (AD 426). In it he conceives history as the drama of the redemption of man. Some historians, however, find no overall pattern at all, stressing the overriding role of the unexpected and the accidental in history.

Most historians today draw upon elements of each school of thought in analyzing and explaining history. Rather than attempting to discern some type of grand design, they limit themselves to exploring the numerous and varied causative factors and influences on the course of history.

Most modern historians have overlooked one major factor in the rise and fall of nations and empires. In their reconstruction and interpretation of history, the vast majority have rejected the notion that the course of history has been directly influenced and guided by providential intervention.

Yet, when the evidence is examined, the conclusion that history in its broad outlines is providentially governed is inescapably apparent. Many of the actual makers of history great statesmen and military leaders at the helms of nations and armies - have come to that very conclusion.

Winston Churchill clearly perceived God's hand in history. In an address before the U.S. Congress December 26, 1941, the British prime minister asserted that "he must indeed have a blind soul who cannot see that some great purpose and design is being worked out here below." On another occasion in Britain some 10 months later, the war-time leader further expounded his belief in divine intervention, observing: "I sometimes have a feeling of interference I have a feeling sometimes that some Guiding Hand has interfered."

Benjamin Franklin held a similar conviction. Speaking at the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in June, 1787, Franklin asserted: "The longer I live the more convincing proofs I see that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice [a reference to Matthew 10:29], is it probable that an empire can rise without his aid?"

Historical evidence to support such a conclusion is abundant. Strange, inexplicable and miraculous circumstances at certain crucial junctures in the stories of nations and empires seem to point unmistakably to the guiding hand of God. Some examples that may surprise you:

In his quest for domination of the sea, King Philip II of Spain sent his "invincible" 124-ship Armada against England in July, 1588. After about a week of fighting against the English, who were led by Sir Francis Drake, the Armada crossed the English Channel and anchored at Calais. On the night of July 28, Drake sent blazing fire ships adrift among the anchored Spanish fleet, causing the Spaniards to cut cable and put out to sea in confusion.

The Armada fled northward, pursued hotly by Drake. The hardest fighting of the entire naval campaign followed, and the Spanish lost heavily. But before Drake could deliver the knockout punch, the English ran

out of ammunition! As the Spanish attempted to escape and return home to Spain by way of the North Sea, however, unprecedented gale-force winds arose and drove many of the ships to their doom on the rocky shores of Ireland and Scotland.

For many days, fragments of Spanish vessels were cast by every tide upon the northern coasts of the isles. The tattered ships that escaped disaster limped home to Spain. Many were so badly battered by the severe storms that they were unfit for further service.

In commemoration of the Spanish defeat, Queen Elizabeth I aware of the real source of the victory -ordered the striking of a silver commemorative medal, bearing the inscription: "God blew, and they were scattered." Also, in a song of thanksgiving composed shortly after the Armada's defeat, Elizabeth declared, "He made the winds and waters rise. To scatter all mine enemies"

The Battle of Tours, fought in central France in October, AD 732, was described by 19th-century German historian Leopold von Ranke as "one of the most important epochs in the history of the world." The great victory of Charles Martel and the Franks over the invading Saracens halted forever Moslem expansion into Europe.

The turning point in the fierce day-long battle came when a false rumor of unknown origin spread through the Moslem ranks just as the Moslem cavalry was finally beginning to break through the close-knit ranks of Frankish infantry. The unfounded rumor was that some of the Franks were plundering the Moslem camp, where much spoil was stored in the tents. Fearful of losing their valuable booty, several squadrons of Moslem horsemen galloped off to protect it. Their fellow Moslems, however, thought the horsemen were fleeing from the Franks, and the whole Moslem host fell into confusion. As Abd-er Rahman, the Saracen leader, strove to lead his men back into battle, the Franks succeeded in surrounding and spearing him to death. Leaderless, the Moslem host fled in defeat.

The future of Europe hung on that day. Had an unknown Moslem warrior not been struck by a false and unfounded notion, the future of all Europe would have taken a radically different path.

The crucial battle of Hastings on October 14, 1066 - in which the English succumbed to the Norman William the Conqueror - has been described as "one of those battles which at rare intervals, have decided the fate of nations."

In the late afternoon Harold - last of the Anglo-Saxon kings and commander of the English army - was killed in battle shortly after being struck in the right eye by a Norman arrow shot into the air at random. As evening neared, the news of his death spread throughout the English ranks. Leaderless and demoralized, the English were unable to rally and reform, and they fled the field of battle. The Norman conquest of England was assured, laying the foundation for the emergence of a united England as a major world power.

Napoleon's dramatic victory over the combined armies of Russia and Austria at Austerlitz on December 2, 1805, established his dominance over the European continent. But his victory cannot be attributed solely to his tactical brilliance. December 2 began with thick fog and mist. The Russians and Austrians could have wished for nothing better. Under its cover they hoped, the Austro-Russian armies would be able to complete their maneuvers without the French seeing what they were doing.

But suddenly, as one historian describes it, the sun with uncommon brightness came through the mist, the sun of Austerlitz. It was in this blazing sun that Napoleon at once sent a huge cavalry force under Marshal Soult into the gap left between the center and the left of the Austro-Russian battlefield." This was the break Napoleon needed. His victory was sealed.

Napoleon became the master of Europe, sweeping away the decadent and largely ceremonial medieval Holy Roman Empire and establishing in its place a "revived" version - a short-lived Roman-European civilization dominated by France.

Napoleon's attempted come-back from exile was foiled at Waterloo in 1815 by a combined British-Prussian army under the Duke of Wellington and General Gebhard von Blucher. Napoleon's defeat, however, was due in part to a timely pouring rain.

M.A. Arnault and C.L.F. Panckoucke, in their *Life and Campaigns of Napoleon Bonaparte*, observe: "The night of the 17th (of June 1815) was dreadful, and seemed to presage the calamities of the day. The violent and incessant rain did not allow a moment's rest to the (French) army. The bad state of the roads hindered the arrival of provisions, and most of the soldiers were without food."

At dawn on the 18th, the rain was still coming down. The weather cleared somewhat at 8 o'clock, but the mud forced Napoleon to postpone his attack lest his cavalry and artillery become bogged down. By the time Napoleon ordered the attack at 11:30, some drying had taken place, but the condition of the ground nevertheless favored the troops on the defensive, namely the British and Prussians.

French author Victor Hugo (1802-1885) observed that "the shadow of a mighty right hand is cast over Waterloo; it is the day of destiny, and the force which is above man produced that day." Further elaborating on the source of the French defeat, he asserted: "If it had not rained the night between the 17th and 18th of June, the future of Europe would have been changed." Providence required only a little rain, and a cloud crossing the sky at a season when rain was not expected. That was sufficient to overthrow an empire.

During the spectacular evacuation of more than 300,000 British troops from Dunkirk (May 26 -June 3, 1940), the waters of the English Channel were unusually smooth, calm and placid. This permitted even the tiniest boats to go back and forth between Britain and France in safety on their emergency rescue runs. Many seamen knowledgeable of the Channel remarked at the strangeness of the calm at that critical time. Furthermore, bad weather to the east grounded the German Luftwaffe during part of the evacuation, permitting the British to get away in safety until the Germans were once again able to get their planes airborne. Little wonder the episode has commonly come to be called "The Miracle of Dunkirk."

The Allied landing on the beaches of Normandy on D-Day (June 6, 1944) is still another example. June 5 - the day originally chosen for Operation Overlord (the code name for the invasion) - was a weatherman's nightmare. General Eisenhower wrote that on the morning of that day his camp near Portsmouth in southern England was "shaking and shuddering under a wind of almost hurricane violence, and the rain traveled in horizontal streaks." Continued high winds and stormy seas were predicted - the best allies Hitler could have. For Eisenhower to have mounted his offensive under those conditions would have spelled disaster.

Then, suddenly, the weather experts predicted a lull in the storm - a short one, to be sure, but long enough to permit a Channel crossing. So General Eisenhower made his "final and irrevocable decision" to proceed with the invasion early the next morning - Tuesday, June 6. Shielded by low clouds, the invasion fleet took the Germans by surprise. Furthermore, because of the storm, the German coastal guards had relaxed their vigilance. The weather, in all respects, had suddenly allied itself with the Allies!

Reminiscing about the critical period just prior to the D-Day invasion, General Eisenhower noted years later: "If there were nothing else in my life to prove the existence of an almighty and merciful God, the events of the next 24 hours did it.... The greatest break in a terrible outlay of weather occurred the next day and allowed that great invasion to proceed, with losses far below those we had anticipated" (Time, June 16, 1952).

Space does not permit the recounting of similarly unusual circumstances at many other critical junctures in history. Whether or not miraculous circumstances are readily apparent at all crucial turning points in history, the Bible repeatedly assures us that God is in complete control of events.

The prophet Daniel declares that "God removes kings and sets up kings" (Daniel 2:21, RSV). To King Nebuchadnezzar of ancient Babylon, Daniel affirmed that "the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power and strength and glory" (Daniel 2:37). The seven years punishment of Nebuchadnezzar (Daniel 4)

was for the purpose that the living may know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomsoever he will and sets up over it the basest of men" (Daniel 4:17).

The prophet Isaiah says it is God who "brings the princes to nothing" (Isaiah 40:23). King David of ancient Israel declares that "God is the judge; he puts down one, and sets up another." (Psalm 75:7).

It is important to understand that God's intervention in events is not of a capricious play-it-by-ear nature. Millennia ago, God - who knows the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46:10) - set forth a definite scheme of history, as revealed in the ancient prophecies of the Bible.

At certain times, it has been necessary for God to directly intervene to influence events to conform with the timetable of that overall master plan.

In this regard, Victor Hugo - writing with unusual insight in his description of Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo - declared, "it was time for this vast man to fall. . . ."

Few realize that the Bible is nearly one-third prophecy. Prophecy is simply history told in advance. James A. Garfield, 20th President of the United States put it succinctly: "History is but the unrolled scroll of prophecy." Centuries in advance of their actual fulfillment, the inspired prophecies of the Bible outlined a definite, unmistakable progression of world empires, beginning with the Babylonian and continuing through the subsequent Medo-Persian, Greco-Macedonian and Roman empires and beyond. Additional prophecies foretold the fates of numerous other major cities and nations. In all cases, the pages of history have confirmed the unerring accuracy of these prophecies.

The eighth chapter of Daniel - written some 200 years before the time of Alexander the Great - is a remarkable illustrative example of prophecy become history. In it, Daniel describes a struggle - then two centuries distant - between the Medo-Persian empire and Greece, predicting two great Grecian victories (Alexander's triumphs at Issus - 333 BC - and at Gaugamela - 331 BC), the final collapse of Persia, the untimely death of Alexander and the division of his kingdom among his four generals - all of which later came to pass exactly as foretold!

Moreover, Alexander himself - at one of those rare, fateful moments in history - may have actually seen those very predictions as he was in the process of fulfilling them! The first century A.D. Jewish historian Josephus records in his Antiquities of the Jews (X, Volume 5) that in 332 B.C. Alexander the Great, on a campaign through Palestine, met personally with Jaddua, the Jewish high priest. "And when the book of Daniel was showed him, wherein Daniel declared that one of the Greeks should destroy the empire of the Persians, he (Alexander) supposed that himself was the person intended, and ... he was glad."

Josephus also records that Cyrus the Great - whose conquest of Babylon was foretold by the prophet Isaiah nearly 200 years before it happened - may likewise have read the prophecy regarding his role in rebuilding the temple in Jerusalem (Isaiah 44:28).

Interestingly, the Bible records an example of an actual conference at God's throne in heaven at which was discussed the best manner of influencing a crucial historical event!

Undoubtedly, similar conferences have been held frequently throughout history. The question at hand (1 Kings 22) was how to influence Ahab the most wicked of all the kings of ancient Israel - to go to battle against the Syrians, a battle in which he would surely be killed. With a host of angels gathered around him, God, according to this account, asked for advice: "Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said I will persuade him. And the Lord said unto him, Where with? And he said, I will go forth and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets" (1 Kings 22:20-22). So God allowed the evil angel to influence Ahab's pagan prophets to falsely assure Ahab that he would be victorious in the war.

On the day of battle, however, the powerful Syrian army - as God intended - easily defeated the Israelites. During the fighting, someone shot an arrow at random and it struck King Ahab between the joints of his armor (verse 34) - similar to the account of Harold's death at the fateful Battle of Hastings some 2,000 years later.

The Bible also records other supernatural circumstances used frequently throughout history, such as God's destroying the ships of Tarshish with an east wind (Psalm 48:7) and His sending a great storm to rout the Philistine armies preparing for battle against the Israelites (1 Samuel 7:10).

But is God still directing the affairs of nations today? Staggering events are very soon to erupt. It is time to awake to the real meaning behind current events. We can know what lies ahead. If you would like to know more of what is just ahead why not write for a free prophecy guide. It provides a fascinating look at what the Bible says lies in store for the world - and the good news beyond that!

God's Last Warning Message

The Three Angels Messages.

Prior to World War II, the little Island of Guam which is 350 square kilometers was controlled by the United States. However Japan attacked it on December 7, 1941, and five days later controlled it. Then on July 21, 1944 the Americans landed on Guam and recaptured it. Hundreds of Japanese soldiers refusing to surrender hid in the caves and in the rocks and in the jungle areas. For months after, Japanese soldiers were being found and taken prisoner, only to be not free at the end of the war. In 1960 that is fifteen years after the war ended, a Guamanian was walking through the jungle and he came across an activity. He looked up in the tree end there he saw an old tattered man. He saw some bushes move in the distance and he felt that he had seen another one. So he went to the authorities and they captured these two individuals. They were Japanese soldiers who had been hiding in the jungle for fifteen years. When they captured these two men, they had long matted hair, tattered clothing and skin scars and disease ridden bodies. They had been in the jungle for fifteen years not realizing that the second world war was over, that peace was declared.

These two Japanese soldiers, with ulcers over their skin and so forth couldn't believe, and they wouldn't be persuaded that the war was ended. When they were brought in by the authorities, they thought that this was some torture that they were going to be sent to. They fed them and they cleaned them up, but the soldiers wouldn't believe that the war was over. Finally the authorities found out that one of the men had a sister alive in Tokyo. So they got her on the telephone and they got them to speak together, but the Japanese soldier wouldn't believe it was his sister. So finally the officials put them both on an airplane and landed them back in Tokyo. When they got off the airplane there were their friends and relatives to meet them and they were overwhelmed. They saw Tokyo as they had never seen and they couldn't believe it.

I've often thought about these two men and I can just imagine them getting home that day. I can imagine the feelings of regret that they must have had in their hearts as they realized that for fifteen years they spent in that mosquito infested jungle were wasted years, when all that time they could have been living comfortably at home.

When I began to think about that story, I thought. Well, that's an illustration of mankind today. When you think of the multitudes that are wandering around these jungles of sin in horrible conditions, not realizing that peace has been declared between God and man, through Jesus. Not realizing the message of salvation. Not realizing the victory that is possible through Jesus Christ today. Not realizing that Jesus is about to return very soon. Not realizing that God has a message in these last days, a message that is to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people to get the world ready for the return of Jesus. You know, God never has a great calamity happen to this world, but first He warns about it.

I want you to notice this great message of warning that is to go to the world to get the world ready for the coming of Jesus, God never has a great happening but first He warns and prepares men and women for it. Just before Jesus returns, the Bible says there's going to be a great message of warning which is going to go clear around the world and get the world ready for the coming of Jesus.

Revelation 14:6. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

The symbols used to carry the message are angels, for you see, literal angels don't preach generally speaking. That work has been committed to mankind, but under the figure of an angel. God here has a message. The word "angel" in the Greek simply means Messenger or Message. God here has a message, and that message is to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, clear round the world, and the message is, the everlasting gospel, the gospel that has always been true. Not just some now-fangled idea that's been concocted up in the last days but the everlasting gospel.

Verse 7. "Saying with a loud voice. Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come and worship Him that made heaven and earth and the sea, and the fountains of waters."

That's the message of the first angel.

Verse 8. "And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

The second message concerns the fall of Babylon.

Verses 9-12. "And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand, 10. "The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lambs 11. And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image and whosoever receives the mark of his name. 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

This is the third message. As soon as these three messages go to the world, notice what happens next.

Verses 13-15, "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me. Write. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yes, said the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them. 14. "And I looked, and behold a white cloud and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. 15. "And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in Thy sickle, and reap for the time is come for Thee to reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe."

Now here we have pictured three mighty messages which go to the world and then John saw the harvest of the earth. These three messages go to the world, and the culmination, as a result of these messages is that the harvest of the earth is ripe.

Now we have noticed before, when it comes to the study of the Bible, when we meet a symbol like the harvest, and we went to understand what it represents, we don't theorize and put our own ideas upon it. What do we do? We compare scripture with scripture and we go back to the Bible and allow it to explain itself. We'll now notice how the Bible explains what the harvest represents.

Matthew 13:38-39. "The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one: 39. "The enemy that sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world."

Jesus uses the symbol here of the harvest, and He says the harvest represents the end of the world. So you see, these three messages that are mentioned in Revelation 14, as those messages go to the world. The Bible says the next great event is the return of Jesus or the harvest of the earth. The purpose of these three messages is to warn the world, to get the world ready for the return of Jesus. So the Bible says, the harvest represents the return of our Lord as He returns in the clouds of heaven.

You see at the first coming of Christ, when Jesus came to this earth as a babe. God had His messenger to prepare the way for the coming of Jesus the first time. But in these last days, when Jesus is going to come back the second time, He's not just merely coming to Palestine. But He's coming to the whole world. God doesn't have one message. He has three.

Notice now in Malachi 3 a great prophecy that was made 400 years before it was fulfilled.

Malachi 3:1. "Behold, I will send MY messenger, and he shall prepare way before Me."

Here was a prophecy where God predicted that His messenger would prepare the way for the coming of the Lord.

Matthew 11:10. "For this is he of whom it is written. Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee."

Where's Matthew quoting from? Malachi. We just read it back in Malachi. The prophecy was given in Malachi. Matthew picks up that prophecy and says it's now fulfilled. God was going to send His messenger. And who was the messenger that God sent to prepare the way for the coming of Jesus the first time?

Verse 11. "Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of Women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist."

So John the Baptist was God's messenger to prepare the world that then was for the coming of Jesus the first time. I believe that that's the reason why God has allowed this generation to invent such marvelous inventions not because we've got superior intellect. I noticed that archaeologists are quite convinced that the further you go back in history the more brilliant becomes the civilization, The only reason that God has allowed this generation to discover such amazing things as television and computers and the Internet, and all the other marvelous things that we have in our world is so that this message, God's last warning message to a perishing world, can be taken to the earth's remotest corners, to every nation. Kindred, tongues and peoples and get the world ready for the coming of Jesus.

Well let's notice these messages in detail as we go through.

Revelation 14:6. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

So the purpose of these three messages, you see, that are outlined here in the book of Revelation, under the figure of three angels, is to get the world ready for the coming of Jesus. As these messages go forth, then they prepare the world they get the world ready, for the coming of Jesus.

Verse 7. "Saying with a loud voice. Fear God, and give glory to Him; For the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."

You see the first message concerns the everlasting gospels the gospel that has always been true, not some new-fangled idea that has been concocted by some strange queer sect in the last days. It is the everlasting gospel, the gospel that has always been true, and the Bible says that they'll be emphasizing the hour of God's judgment is come. Not is going to come in the future, but is come when the messengers give this message. The judgment is in session. The people will be able to explain it to people. Then thereto an emphasis on the fact that God is the Creator.

You know, all through the Bible, if you'll pick up the Old Testament some time and read through, you'll find that God, the true God, is distinguished by the fact that he is the One that made the earth. All the other god's the looser gods, didn't create the heavens and the earth, The Bible says that the great distinguishing mark of the true God is the fact that He is the Creator. He made the heavens and the

earth and in these last days there is going to be an emphasis by the first message on the fact that God is the Creator. Evidently the theory of evolution which teaches that man began in the mud and the slime, and evolved over millions of years, has no part in God's last message. Because God says that thereto going to be an emphasis to worship Him that made the heavens and the earths and the sea and the fountains of waters.

It you'll notice in Revelation 16, there's a very interesting statement.

Revelation 16:13. "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."

When you think of a prophecy you immediately think of worship and religion. The Bible says here that in the last days there's going to come a false prophet. Thereto going to come an emphasis that in going to detract from the true worship. This false prophet to going to set up a religious system in the world, a

false system that in going to attract millions of people. In fact, so serious is it that what does it go on to say in the next verse?

Verse 14. "For they are the spirits of devils working miracles. Which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

You see there's going to be an emphasis on this false religious worship which is going to exist in the last days. There's going to be a great emphasis on miracles. The Bible says that this in going to cause to go forth to the kings of the earth and the whole world, to gather them to that battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Verses 15, 16. "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed in he that watches and keeps his garments lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16. "And He gathered them together into a place called In the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

This great false religious movement that is instigated by this false prophet in going to be the means of gathering millions around the world by this false worship by this false religion, and it's finally going to lead millions around the world into the great battle of Armageddon.

That's why God has given us three mighty messages and the purposes of these messages in to show us the difference between the false worship that 's instigated by the false prophet, compared with the true worship that instigated by God. Because you see, in the book of Revelation there are two worships. There are two religions. There's the true and the false. The false prophet instigates the false, and part of the false prophets religious worship concerns Babylon.

Revelation 14:8. "And there followed another angel saying Babylon is fallen, is fallen that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

Here the second message, concerns the fall of Babylon. The religious system of Babylon is all tied up with thin false prophet.

Babylon right back at the beginning the tower of Babel was built in defiance of God. God said. "Go out and populate the whole earth," but the builders of the tower of Babel said, No, were going to build a big city. And while they were in the midst of building the tower of Babel God confused their language, and that's where the name "Babel" or "Babylon" comes from. It means confusion. When God points up the religious system in the last days that is characterized by this false prophet God calls it "Babylon" or "confusion." I want to suggest to you that there's not yet a better name for the religious confusion, the conflicting voices, that are crying out in this sunset hour of earth's civilization when it comes to religion. One says I am right and another says I am right and another says, I am right and another says follow me.

There are over 200 different denominations in Australia at this present time all claiming to be right, all claiming to be true. God said the best way to describe the religious confusion that in characterized by this false prophet in the last days is to call it "confusion" or Babylon," God says. "Babylon is fallen, is fallen" because you see there's been a great departure from the teaching the simplicity of the teachings of this Book, the Bible.

Verses 9-11. "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his Image, and receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand 10. "The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which in poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the lamb." 11. "And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever end ever: and they have no rest day nor night who worship the beast and his image and whosoever receives the mark of his name."

Listen! Whatever the mark of the beast is one thing is very certain that if you end I get the mark of the beast, we are lost. And lost eternally. Words couldn't be plainer. In fact if you picked up this Book and read it through from Genesis to Revelation you will not find a more severe warning given anywhere in the Bible except here regarding the mark of the beast. It is the most dreadful warning. God warns here about the mark of the beast and He says that there's going to be a great departure from the true. A warning against

Babylon and the beast and his image. The tragedy is that you ere go along to the average church for fifty years and never hear a sermon on the mark of the beast and these things. Isn't that true?

I am not wishing to be critical. In fact I've had people come along to me and say. No one on earth knows what the mark of the beast is. Well now, listen! If that is true that no one known what the mark of the beast is, then God's a monster. And I'll tell you why. God has put this dreadful warning In the Bible and He told us that if we get the mark of the beast you're lost and lost eternally. Those same people are saying that God has covered the whole thing over, so none can even possibly know what it is and even work out what it is.

Then, if God has given us that dreadful warning, then covers it all over so that no one can understand it, He would be like a father saying to his son, "Now listen son, There's a certain something that if you do it I'll give you a thrashing with an inch of your life." And the boy says, "Dad, if you tell me what it is I won't do it." "Ah," says the father, "that's the trick about the whole thing. I'm not going to tell you what it is. There's no way that you're going to find out what it is but if you dare do it I'll give you a thrashing with an inch of your life." Would a father talk like that? Of course not. We would say he's a monster if he did. And yet Christians accuse God of that of putting this dreadful warning in the Bible and then covering the whole thing over so that no one can ever work out what it is.

Well I want to tell you. God has not only warned us about it, he clearly explains what the mark of the beast is. And no one who wants to follow God will ever get the mark of the beast.

Verse 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

Now what is a saint? You know, most of us, when we come to the thinking of saints we have the idea of a church stained glass windows. Men who lived thousands of years ago, and almost lived unnatural lives. They're saints. Now that is a very wrong conception of what a saint is. That is not the Biblical meaning of the word "saint" at all. The Biblical meaning of the word "saint" is someone who has accepted Jesus. As soon as you and I accept Christ as our personal Savior. God regards us as saints, That's wonderful, isn't it?

That's why as you read through the New Testament, you'll find that Paul addresses the saints at Corinth or the saints at Ephesus. The saints were the church members who were all called saints. Saints are not just some glass windows in a church. God says here in Revelation 14:12, "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." These people will love Jesus supremely but they'll also have the commandments of God.

You know I have been saddened of recent times, not only saddened, but very upset as I have talked to many Christians, and they have said to me, "Don't talk to me about keeping the commandments because I do not believe that any Christian in the New Testament is obligated to keep the Ten Commandments any longer." I thought to myself. I hope that that person doesn't live next door to me when I leave my house unlocked. If he doesn't believe in keeping the commandments.

I have had Christians say to me. "Don't you understand that since Jesus died on the cross He nailed those commandments to the cross. And now we're free from the law, O happy condition. Don't you understand that we're not under the law, but we're under grace." You know, whenever I hear people tell me that, I say. Well, no thank you. I know that you don't have God's message for these last days. Because as I read here in the Word of God. God points out His people in the last days, as those who keep the commandments of God, and they have the faith of Jesus, the very faith of Jesus. The love of Jesus so motivates them that they want to keep the commandments. Not in order to be saved. God forbid. Salvation is a gift that is given to us by grace but when we are saved, we love Jesus. Our hearts respond in obedience and we want to do what God asks us to do. Jesus said, "When you love me, you will keep My commandments." According to Revelation, according to the last message which is to go to the whole world just before Jesus returns, a great sign of God's people in the last days, is that they'll keep the commandments of God, and they'll have the faith, the very teachings of Jesus. They'll love Jesus supremely.

Well, the question that you would ask at this stage will be, well then, who is preaching this message?" That's the question. When Jesus came the first time did the established church accept the teachings of Christ? Did the church of Christ's day accept Christ with open arms and say we're so glad You've come? Not at all. That's why God had to lay aside the established church, and He raised up the disciples and John the Baptist. And it won't be much different in these last days.

You see, this great message that we've been outlining here, has not been preached in the past. Now I have studied the writings of such men as Martin Luther, John Knox, John Wesley. John Calvin. All those saints of God, the great reformers. I have read their works and I have studied their works. But do you know. I have never found one of them that has emphasized this message. I have looked through their writings and they have just not emphasized this teaching. Do you know why? Why didn't Martin Luther and John Knox and John

Calvin and John Wesley and Charles Wesley emphasize this great message? Why didn't they talk about it? I'll tell you why. Because it wasn't yet due. Look! If Martin Luther had taught that Jesus was coming soon would that have been true 450 years ago? Of course not. If Wesley had taught it, if John Knox had taught it, if John Calvin had taught it, it wouldn't have been true. It is not because they were dull men or couldn't understand the things of God. They were wonderful saints of God and I believe that we'll meet them in heaven. Wonderful men: But you see, the message wasn't yet due for Jesus wasn't about to return in their day but He is about to return now. That is why this message is going to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. That's why you won't find these other churches that have been based on these men, teaching this because the message, when they lived wasn't yet due, but now in these last days it is.

Let me ask you another question. Are the churches of the world teaching this message? Are they emphasizing these things that we've noticed from the book of Revelation? Well. I have just about looked into every church that know, every faith, and no one just seems to have the burden of this message. That's why God has raised up this special message as He raised up John the Baptist when the established churches didn't accept the message in his day.

Perhaps I can illustrate it: A friend of mine some years ago was running some meetings down there in Tasmania. Just before he commenced his series of lectures, he decided he would call on the homes, inviting the people to come along. He knocked on one door, and a lovely Christian lady answered the door. She wanted to know why he was there and he explained that he was running some meetings based on the Bible and he was inviting the people to come along. "Well," she said. "Look! Surely you would have noticed by this that we have some very, very fine churches in the city. I belong to a very fine church myself and a very up-to-date preacher. I am perfectly satisfied with what I have and I don't plan to come along to attend your meetings." My friend didn't want to argue with the lady because she was a nice lady and a kind person. But he said, "Would you mind if I asked you just a question or two? Are you absolutely certain that your preacher is up with the times, and preaching God's message for these last days?" "Yes," the lady said, "I'm entirely satisfied with what help saying." He said, "Has your preacher then pointed out the great message of Revelation 14:6-12. And he began to go through the message, as we've been outlining in this lecture. He said "What does it mean, the hour of God's judgment is come as outlined in the first message?" Well, the lady said, "I must confess I've never heard about it." "Well!" my preacher friend said, "That is at least one sermon I'll have to preach while I'm in your city." Then he said, "What about this matter of Babylon? Who in Babylon and what is Babylon?" And the lady said, "I must confess I've never even heard a sermon on that. I don't know." And he said, "That means I have to preach two sermons." "Well," he said, "I'm sure you will be clear on the last point. This point is a matter of life and death. To fail up here, could jeopardize your whole eternal life." And he explained to her and read to her about the mark of the beast, and he said, "Tell me! What is the mark of the beast?" The lady once again had to confess that she had never heard much about it. Those who had heard just talk about it, never really explained it to her or made it clear to her. She said, "It does seem as if you've got something to teach, something that I need to hear about. You know, all my life I must confess I've always wanted to understand the books of Daniel and Revelation. No one seems to be able to explain it to me. Perhaps, this is God giving me an opportunity to understand the truth that He has for these last days." And she thanked him for calling and giving her the invitation.

I want to tell you this, that nothing on this earth will stop this message. The bamboo curtain won't stop it. The iron curtain won't stop it. The purple curtain won't stop it. This message is going. And if you and I aren't faithful in the giving of the message, and the accepting of the message, God will lay us aside. He gives us the opportunity to hear the message but if you and I don't accept it and get our lives in harmony with this message. He will lay us aside and He will raise up other people to do it and to accept it.

Jesus was riding into Jerusalem on palm Sunday on the back of a donkey, and the children began to call out, "Hosanna, Hosanna, in the Highest." The disciples got disturbed with the children making so much noise, and they said to Jesus. "Shut the children up." Jesus kindly pointed out to the disciples, and He said, "If the children do not cry it out the very stones themselves will cry out." Because, you see it had been predicted back in the Old Testament, that when Jesus rode Into Jerusalem on the back of a donkey, the

people would cry out. "Hosanna. Hosanna in the Highest." If you and I are not faithful in the accepting and the giving, of this message, then God will lay us aside and then He will raise others, from the stones, as it were, to accept and to preach this message because this message is going to go, and furthermore, it is going.

You can't go to a spot on God's Milky Way, travel the earth from north to south, east and west and you'll find this message of the three angels is already there before you get there. It's going "from Greenland's icy mountains to India's coral strand." this message is going. And if God spare's me day by day, it is my purpose to go through this message step by step and explain to you in crystal clearness, the meaning of the hour of God's judgment is come. What does it mean to worship God as the Creator? What is Babylon? Why has Babylon fallen? What is the beast? What is the number of his name? What is the mark of the beast? Why does God lay emphasis on the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus? All these points we're going to go through them in simplicity and clearness, and make it so clear that even the children will be able to understand.

"Well." you say. "Will this message that is to go to the world, convert the world?" Let us find the answer to this question.

Revelation 12:17. "And the dragon."

Now whose this dragon that's mentioned?

Verse 9. "And the great dragon was cast out that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan"

So who is the dragon? Satan,

Verse 17 "Was wroth (angry) with the woman."

A woman in Bible prophecy represents the church. So it says here that the devil was angry with the church.

Verse 17 "And went to make war with the remnant of her seed."

Tomorrow, let's say you go down to a remnant sale. What part of the cloth is the remnant? Isn't it the last on the role? And the Bible says here that the devil is going to be angry with the church. And he's going to make war with what part of the church? The remnant or the last part. That part, that church which is living just down here before Jesus returns, the remnant church, the last church. He's going to be angry with it. He is going to be at war against it. That people that church.

Verse 17 "Which keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

Once again God lays emphasis on those commandments, and He says, If you're looking for God's people, you look around for the people who are keeping the commandments of God and uplifting the commandments. You will find that the devil will be angry against them, and against you.

Do you know, as soon as you begin to hear about God's message for these last days, you know what the devil will do. He will do every thing in his power to stop you from listening to this message. He's even give you the flu to keep you away from hearing this message at these meetings. He will bring opposition from family. He will bring opposition from friends, from neighbors. He'll bring a thousand reasons why you shouldn't be listening and studying this message because he knows that this message is God's message and it you accept this message you are delivered from his grasp and he knows that. That's why he'll do everything in his power to stop you from accepting it.

You see, when God outlines truth, he makes it so clear, and the devil gets angry. You remember this that whenever it comes to truth, truth has always been opposed and always will be opposed. You will never find in any time of your life that if you step out for God and it you step out for truth that you'll do it unopposed. Because the devil will make sure, he will make war, he hates the remnant, he hates the people that are living on the earth just prior to the coming of Jesus, those who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus. He is at war against them, and he will stop you and he will do everything in his power to stop you from hearing this message.

You know, John Wesley the great Methodist leader back there in England, when he stepped out for truth, he established church in England. Within six weeks of Wesley beginning to preach they put out 323 tracts against Wesley, Wesley had the truth for that hour and Satan opposed it. He even used the Christian church, the established church in England to oppose him. Truth has always been opposed and always will be opposed and it is no different today than it was in the days of Christ or the days of John Wesley.

The greatest danger that you and I face is found over in the book of Acts.

Acts 13:40-41. "Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41 "Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe I though a man declare it unto you."

Now that's the danger that you and I face. Look! Human nature is such that we're always willing to follow the prophets and the leaders of the past. You go back to the days of Moses. Why, the people of Moses' day were going to stone him to death. But when you go down to Elijah's day, O Moses was the great leader. They revered Moses. He was the man. They would follow Moses. But Elijah, they wouldn't listen to Elijah at all.

Come down to the days of Christ. Moses and Elijah they were the men to follow, wonderful men but when Christ came they crucified Him. Come down a little further in time. People would accept Moses, People would accept Elijah, People would accept the teachings of Christ when it suited them. But when it comes to these last days, and God has a message for these last days. People say, "Well, I'm not going to listen. I'm not going to see it. I'm going to shake my head against this truth. I'm willing to accept the ones of the past, but I'm not willing to accept present truth." Now that's the danger, that's the problem that every man and woman faces today. Human nature rebels against God's truth for this present hour. It's always been that way and your heart and mind are not much different to the Jews of old.

Our great danger, the Bible warns, is that God wants to work a work in our day, a work that we would hardly believe though a man declare it unto us. Truth has always been opposed and it's going to be opposed in these last days. You and I are going to make a decision before we're through, against truth and error.

You see the book of Revelation pictures two systems of religion. One is true the other is false. One is represented by the false prophet, the error. The other is represented by God's three-fold message in these last days. Were either going to serve one or the other. But this message is going to triumph.

You may say, How do I know? The following text will show that this message will triumph.

Revelation 15:2. "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast and over his image, and over his mark and over the number of his name stand on the sea of glass having the harps of God."

Listen! Could you get the victory over the beast, and over his images and over the number of his name, unless you knew what it is? Absolutely impossible. How can you get the victory over the mark of the beast and over the number of his name, unless you knew what it is? That's why God has raised up this message, so that the saints of God that are saved in the last days, stand together on the sea of glass with Jesus as their Redeemer. They have gotten the victory over the number of his name, they've gotten the victory over his image and the beast, and they stand there victorious.

Woodrow Wilson, the great president of the United States some years ago, said, "I would rather perish in a movement that I knew would triumph, than triumph in a movement that knew would perish." And so would I. I know that this message is going to triumph because Revelation 15 says that those who are saved in the last days are those who don't get the mark of the beast, who get the victory over the beast and his image and over the number of his names and they stand there victorious. John is standing there looking down the dark page of history and he sees all these things happening down through the ages. And he sees the saints of God standing on the sea of glass, victorious. And he sees them that have gotten the victory over the beast, and over his images and over the number of his name. The only message that's showing that is this message of Revelation 14:6-12.

Sir William Russell was just about going to be executed there in England. And as he was standing there on the scaffold his doctor was standing with him as they put the rope around his neck. Just before the

trap door was pulled, he had on his vest. They use to wear the watch with a chain on it in the pocket, and he took out his watch and he handed it to his doctor, standing along side him and he said. "Doctor you can have my watch for I'm just about finished with time and I'm facing now eternity." And you and I are just about finished with time because Jesus is about to return and were facing eternity. God is in deadly earnest about this matter, and He has given us this warning in love, because He loves us, and He cares for us, and He wants us to be saved he whispers to us down the stream of time. "If you love Me. you will keep My commandments."

May God help us to determine in our hearts that we're going to stand with truth against error. And an the truth is unfolded to us through these lectures that we're going to take our stand with what God wants us to do.

CAN A MAN BE SURE HE'S READY FOR HEAVEN?

Justification and Christian assurance.

Can Anyone Know He Is Saved?

If today were your last day on earth, would you be sure of a future eternal life in heaven? If you think that you would be saved, on what would you base your confidence? Would you expect to be saved because you have been a good citizen, honest in your business and have treated others as you wished them to treat you? If you expect salvation because of doing good, you will be disappointed. No one will ever be in heaven because he was a good citizen, honest in his business and followed the golden rule. These things one ought to do, but they are not sufficient to save one.

Perhaps another person is basing his hope of salvation on the fact that he has been baptized and belongs to the church.

Anyone who expects to be saved because he has been baptized and joined the church is also doomed to disappointment. Baptism and church membership will never save anybody. Every person should belong to a church and every person should be baptized, but salvation does not come because of these things.

Another person may feel confident of salvation because he is trying to keep all of God's commandments. A person would be as successful in making a trip to the moon by airplane as he would be saved by keeping God's commandments. No one can be saved by keeping the commandments because nobody except Jesus has ever been successful in keeping all of them. "For there is not a just man upon earth, that does good, and sins not." Ecclesiastes 7:20.

Someone else may depend on being saved through being as good as he can, keeping God's commandments as perfectly as he can, joining a church, following the golden rule, and wherein he fails to attain the perfection desired, expects God to make up for his shortcomings. Even this plan is not sufficient to save a person. It is the duty of every person whether Christian or non-Christian to do everything that is right, to keep God's commandments, to observe the golden rule, and to assist in the good work of the church organization, but anyone who trusts in anything that he does as a means of salvation will be disappointed. Salvation is not a reward for doing things that are good, but is a free gift from God.

A man once dreamed he was constructing a ladder from earth to heaven. Every time he did a good deed he built an additional step on his ladder. At the close of this man's life his ladder was so tall that it reached beyond the clouds, even to the very gate of heaven.

He was rejoicing in the thought that soon, by doing extra good deeds, he could add the last step to his ladder, and then walk off into heaven. Suddenly a voice thundered from the skies saying, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." John 10:1,9. The man, in his dream, came tumbling down to the earth again. There are many people who are going to be sadly disappointed when they awaken too late to the fact that salvation does not come through human effort, but comes only through Jesus Christ, who is the door to heaven.

There are other people who believe they are not ready now to be saved because they are not good enough. These people hope some day to gain the victory over every besetment and finally become so sinless that God will grant them eternal life. This sounds like a noble determination, but what if Christ should come before they have attained such perfection? These people do not enjoy their Christian lives for they always feel condemned because of their shortcomings. They are sad and despondent, always hoping some time to be good enough to be saved. They always live in fear that death may come unexpectedly before they are ready. These people may pray earnestly, but are never sure their prayers are answered because of sin in their lives.

God wants a person to have confidence that he is fully accepted now, and, if he should die at this very moment, he would have the complete assurance of eternal life in heaven. The apostle Paul had this experience and because of it he boldly stated, "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed. For I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." 2 Timothy 1:12. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the lord, the righteous judge, shall give at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." 2 Timothy 4:8. There was no question about Paul's experience. He was confident about his relationship to God and knew there was a crown waiting for him.

Dear reader, how much would you give to have that same assurance? Would it not bring you greater joy and satisfaction than anything else you have ever possessed? This privilege is yours, and, if you will read this article carefully and prayerfully, the door to eternal life will be revealed to you.

Let us read of the experience of the Christians in the Apostolic Church. "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." 1 Corinthians 1:18. "Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you which also you have received, and wherein you stand; By which you are saved, if you keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless you have believed in vain." 1 Corinthians 15:1,2. "But after that the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." Titus 1:4,5.

We do not have to wait until some future time to find the day of salvation. "For he said, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now is the accepted day of salvation." 2 Corinthians 6:2. This promise is not to saints but to sinners. Salvation can not come to one who is saved, but only to one who is unsaved. The sinner may find salvation without waiting a single hour.

One day Jesus visited in the home of Zacchaeus, a sinner, to whom He explained the plan of salvation. This sinner accepted God's plan, and immediately received assurance of salvation. "And Jesus said unto him, this day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham." Luke 19:9.

Enoch, the holy man of old, found this door of salvation; passed through the door with the assurance that God had accepted him even before his translation. "By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God." Hebrew 11:5.

I do not believe anybody will be saved until he first has the assurance that he pleases God. If today were your last, and you did not know you pleased God, then you would be lost. With this thought in mind, how many professed Christians do you think would be saved if Christ should come today? It is a frightful thing to contemplate. There are so many people who hope and desire to be saved, but who are not ready because they do not believe. It is a privilege of every Christian to know that salvation is a past experience.

How does salvation come? In Ephesians 2:1-9 we have a very clear outline of the plan of salvation. I am quoting from Dr. Weymouth's translation. "To you Gentiles also, who were dead through your offenses and sins, which were once habitual to you while you walked in the ways of this world and obeyed

the Prince of the powers of the air. The spirits that are now at work in the hearts of the sons of disobedience-to you God has given life." Ephesians 2:12.

You will notice from the reading of these two verses that those who were dead because of sins were given life. Anyone who commits sin forfeits his right to eternal life. No amount of good living will ever atone for even one sin. When the first sin is committed, God passes a death sentence, and that death sentence is not removed until the condemned person receives a pardon from the King of the universe. "But God, being rich in mercy, because of the intense love which He bestowed on us, caused us, dead though we were through our offenses, to live with Christ-it is by grace that you have been saved-raised us with Him from the dead, and enthroned us with Him in heavenly realms as being in Christ Jesus, in order that, by His goodness to us in Christ Jesus, He might display in the ages to come the transcendent riches of His grace." Ephesians 1:4-7 (Weymouth).

At the very time one is condemned to death because of his sins, he is accorded the right to live because of grace. The tense of the verb, "have been saved," shows completion. There is nothing more to do. Even the resurrection is a completed act, and the enthronement of the individual in heaven is spoken of as in the past tense.

Why was the past tense used? When one accepts God's promise of salvation, resurrection and enthronement, the contract is signed and sealed, and he can speak of the provisions of the contract as having been executed, knowing that God will not fail in bringing to pass that which He promised to do.

To illustrate: A person goes to the city and purchases a motor car. He pays cash for the car and receives in exchange a bill of sale and a written title to the car. With these papers in his possession, he returns to his home leaving the automobile in the garage. On the way he meets a friend, saying to him, "My friend, I just bought a new car. It sure seems good to own one of the latest models." The friend looks about, he does not see the car and says, "I don't see your motor car. I don't believe you have any." "Why I do have a car. It is mine. Nobody can take it away from me," says the proud owner. How can he lay claim to the automobile when he does not have it with him? He claims the car because it is paid for and he has the written title in his possession.

Likewise, the sinner may go to the Bible and there discover the promise of the free gift of eternal life. He finds that this most important possession is not for sale, not to be earned, but is to be given away, so by accepting this gift and believing he receives title to eternal life and has full authority to say he has received the gift of eternal life, the gift of resurrection from the dead, and the gift of enthronement in heaven. He does not have these in his immediate possession, but he does have the title to them and will claim them at the proper time. This is the reason Paul uses the past tense in speaking of salvation, resurrection and enthronement in heavenly realms.

If possession of a piece of paper, entitling one to the ownership of a new car, should make a person proud and happy, how much more delighted should one be who possesses title to eternal life.

Enoch did not please God just because he lived a good life, but because he believed God. "But without faith it is impossible to please him." Hebrews 11:6. A person does not receive title to eternal life because he has lived a good life, but because he believes. "For it is by grace that you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves. It is God's gift and is not on the ground of merit-so that it may be impossible for anyone to boast." Ephesians 2:8,9 (Weymouth). God has chosen to make eternal life available as a free gift and not to be earned, it is to be received by faith. "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16.

God does not want us to go through life unsatisfied in our Christian experience. He wants us to have a deep satisfaction and joy. "Blessed are they which do not hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Matthew 5:6. "And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that comes to me shall never hunger; and he that believes on me shall never thirst." John 6:35. If you have not experienced

the satisfying, filling presence of Jesus in your life, then you have not believed His promises. If you had believed, He certainly would have fulfilled His promises to you.

Now we come to the crucial part of this question of salvation and fundamental basis on which eternal life is given to me. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." 1 John 5:11,12. To illustrate these verses I am asking you at this moment to take a book or magazine and a piece of paper, one in each hand. For the purpose of illustration think of the book representing Jesus and the piece of paper as representing eternal life. Now, place, inside the book, the piece of paper with a portion of it extending out so you can see it by the book containing the paper on the table near you, contemplating the thought that eternal life is in Jesus Christ just like the piece of paper is in the book. Next, in our illustration, I want you to think that the book, containing the piece of paper, belongs to me, and that it is not yours as long as it lays upon the table. I wish now to present the book containing the piece of paper to you as a gift. I am not giving it to you because you have paid me for it, nor because you have worked for me and earned it. I want to give it to you as a free gift. The book will do you no good until you reach out and take it. So reach out and pick up the book from the table. As you hold it in your hands, can you say with all confidence that you have the book? Can you say that you have the piece of paper which is in the book? You do not doubt that you possess the book nor the paper. Thus eternal life becomes a reality to those who accept Jesus. "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may believe on the name of the Son of God." 1 John 5:13.

It is a serious thing for one to not claim eternal life after he has believed in Jesus. "He that believes on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believes not God hath made him a liar; because he believes not the record that God gave of his Son." 1 John 5:10. How would you feel, if after you told a friend something which you knew to be true, he would say, "I don't believe a word of it"? I have seen people who would get "fighting mad" over such a statement. How do you suppose God feels when you do not believe His testimony, and you say, "I don't believe a word of it"? in other words you would be saying, "God you are a liar. You do not tell the truth."

I have seen people who do not believe that they possess eternal life even after they have believed in Jesus. They are actually calling God a liar.

God paid the penalty for all your sins when He gave Jesus to die, upon the cross. Through this matchless gift He is able to cancel the record of all the sins that you have ever committed. When the record of sin is cancelled from the book, they will no longer be charged to you.

Suppose you had a grocery bill which finally became so large you could not pay it. A friend of yours, learning of your predicament, went to the store and paid your account in full. The moment your account was paid the store keeper could no longer hold you for the bill. You are free of all obligation to the storekeeper.

Now let us suppose after you have received the receipted bill you should arise one morning and worry about the bill at the store. You felt as though it was not paid. Would the fact that you felt that the bill wasn't paid make any difference? It would not be a matter of feeling, but a matter of fact. You possess the receipt. The bill is cancelled, and whether you feel happy or sad that bill is settled.

Some people do not claim salvation because they feel that they are not saved. Feeling has nothing to do with it. Salvation comes because your account is settled on God's record book. The sins you have committed have been cancelled and atoned for by Jesus. He was a substitute for you. When God strikes the record of your sins from the book in heaven, you will never be charged with them again.

You perhaps want to know more specifically how you can believe on Jesus; how you may receive this cancellation of your sins and be free from condemnation in God's sight, and also how to receive His life as well as His death. We must endeavor to live as Jesus lived, to believe as He believed. As a result, we will put away, as far as we are able, every known sin from our lives. We will endeavor to live according to the instructions of Jesus. We will ask Christ to forgive every sin we have committed, and then we will believe

that Christ fulfills the promise "if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness and that God now considers us righteous and perfect in His sight. Forgiveness, righteousness, perfection and salvation are yours and mine as a free gift from God. What joy comes to the human heart when we believe this.

The Cursed Chapters Of Daniel The Prophet

Daniel 8 and 9 explains 70 weeks and 2300 years.

Revelation 14:6-7 "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation and kindred, and tongue, and people. 7. "Saying with a loud voice. Fear God and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come."

This is where we dealt with the three messages in a previous lecture. Here is a prediction where God says “the hour of God’s judgment is come.” This is very different to the statements that you read in other parts of the Bible where it says that judgment is going to come. Paul preached before Felix in Acts 17 of the judgment that was to come. But when this message is given the announcement is made. “Behold the hour of God’s judgment is.” It has come. It has arrived.

This is a part of the first message that’s to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. So people are living on this earth and they hear about the message, the hour of God’s judgment is come. So this announcement is made while people are living on the earth and it’s part of the everlasting gospel. It’s to go to every person, not just to the Jews. It to go to every nation, every kindred, every tongue and every people. It’s the everlasting gospel announcing that the hour of God’s judgment is come.

In Matthew 24 Jesus is talking of the signs that will take place on the earth just prior to His return. He said there’ll be famines, wars and so on. Now is the middle of this discussion in verse 15, He says this:

Matthew 24:15. “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, whoso reads, let him understand.”

Now Jesus is talking about the events of the last days, said that Christians ought to study the book of Daniel, and particularly that section which concerns the abomination of desolation. I would go no far as to say and I don’t want to sound critical in saying this, but the average Christian knows practically nothing about the book of Daniel. Especially when it comes to the time prophecies of the book of Daniel. And I think you will see this when I deal with two chapters in the book of Daniel that deals with the longest time prophecy in the Bible. The average Christian has hardly even heard about it, let alone understand it. The average Christian, all he known about Daniel perhaps is about Daniel in the lions den; and Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the fiery furnace. That’s all he known about Daniel. He certainly doesn’t know anything about the time prophecies. And isn’t it strange that Jesus said that Christians in the last days should study? Not only should study but should understand the book of Daniel. Well seeing Jesus said that, let’s go to the book of Daniel.

Daniel 12:4. “But you, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book even to the time of the end.”

Now the book of Daniel was going to be sealed up until the time of the end. Now the time of the end is not the end of time which is the second coming of Jesus. The book of Daniel was going to be sealed up until the time of the end, in other words the book of Daniel wasn’t going to be understood until the time of the end because it was going to be sealed up. That’s why Christians who have lived way back past ages before the time of the end, wonderful Christians as they were, never understood the time prophecies of the book of Daniel.

Those churches that have been formed before the time of the end began don’t emphasize these things simply because it wasn’t yet due for the book of Daniel to be unsealed. I am not being critical. We are just pointing out why there’s such an ignorance of the book of Daniel and its time prophecies in Christendom today. And Jesus said that we ought to study it. And not only should we study it but we must understand it.

In the following verse we’ll notice a prophecy which deals with the time of the end.

Daniel 8:17. So he came near where I stood and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me Understand, O son of man for at the time of the end shall be the vision.”

So the vision of Daniel 8 applies to what particular period? The time of the end in fact. It is this prophecy that we’re going to notice that it’s going to give us the very date when the time of the end began. It brings us down to the time of the end that’s why I love to study the book of Daniel because its prophecies are so specific. They’re not just airy-fairy, but they’re absolutely specific. Let’s have a look at what this prophecy is all about seeing it’s relating to the time of the end.

Verse 4. “I saw the ram pushing westward and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will and became great.”

So Daniel in vision sees a ram. Notice in the next verse he sees another strange animal.

Verse 5. “And as I was considering, behold a he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.”

So after the ram you have the he goat. Now that’s rather strange imagery. What does all that mean? Well, what I like about the Bible and its prophecies and in particular the books of Daniel and the Revelation, is that the Bible always explains itself. In the next verse it tells you who the ram and who the he goat are.

Verse 20. “The ram which thou saw having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.” So who in the ram? Medo-Persia.

Verse 21. And the rough goat (he goat) is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.”

So you and I don't have to speculate as to who these animals represent.

By the way, in Bible prophecy were going to notice this in Daniel and Revelation that God cartoons history. You know, with a cartoon when you pick up the newspaper and you see a lion batting with a bat in his hand and a kangaroo running is. What do you know in the news? Well, you're not thinking that the newspaper editor is trying to suggest that kangaroos and lions play cricket together.

We know immediately that the kangaroo represents Australia and the lion represents Britain. So the idea of using animals to represent nations did not originate with the cartoonist. He has copied it from the Bible. The Bible was the first book to us animals to represent nations. And here we have the ram representing Medo-Persia, and then the he goat representing Greece.

When I was over in Istanbul just a few years ago, I went to the museum there in Turkey. And there they have the stone sarcophagus of Alexander the Great and all over it if you please is stamped the goat head because the goat was the symbol of ancient Greece. And here we have it in this interesting prophecy. So God explains what this means.

If you read the next verse the Bible now begins to describe another power. After Greece, was going to come another power.

Verses 11-12. “Yes, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host and by HIM the daily sacrifice was taken away and the place of His sanctuary was cast down 12. And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.”

Now you would say, surely a power that was literally going to tread down God's sanctuary and it's going to literally tread down God's truth, couldn't practice and prosper. It wouldn't be allowed to. God wouldn't allow it. But the Bible says yes. God is going to allow this power to practice and prosper. And this power exists for one purpose and for one purpose only, and that is, to tread down the truth, to tread it under foot, to trample down God's truth, and is particular to trample down God's sanctuary, by this truth opposing power.

Now the angels were very concerned about this power.

Verse 13. “Then I heard one saint speaking and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke. How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the transgression of desolation to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?”

In other words they're saying. “How long Lord, is this power that's going to rise alter the Grecian empire, be allowed to tread down Your truth, and to tread down the sanctuary like this? How long is it going to be allowed to do that?” Well, the next verse gives you the answer.

Verse 14. “And he said unto see Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.”

In other words what the prophet is saying is that this power was going to be allowed to continue treading down God's truth, treading down God's sanctuary for 2300 days.

Now obviously Daniel was interested in the meaning of this.

Verse 15. “And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.”

Gabriel comes and explains now the vision to Daniel. He starts right away and he says “The ram represents Medo-Persia, the goat represents Greece.” Then he goes on to explain about this truth opposing power that's going to exist for one purpose, and that is to tread down God's sanctuary and to tread down the truth, and it's going to last for 2300 days.

Now there is one key that we need to remember when we come to study Bible prophecy and that is, in Bible prophecy, a day represents something, as seen in the following verse that shows the key which unlocks Bible prophecy.

Ezekiel 4:6. “And when thou hast accomplished them lie again on thy right side and thou shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed the each day for a year.”

Now in Bible prophecy, a day represents a year. That doesn't mean to say that every time you read the word “day” in the Bible that it means a year. That's not what the Bible is saying. What it's saying, is that in the prophecies where you have animals representing nations,

where you have symbols used, a day is symbolic of a year. Not everywhere is the Bible does a day represent a year, only in the prophetic areas.

Now this couldn't be 2300 literal days because how many years would that be if you took it as literal days? Just over six years. So that wouldn't bring you down to the time of the end, would it? And remember this prophecy, as Daniel said, has to do with the time of the end. That was what Gabriel was explaining to Daniel. That's why were studying this because this is actually going to bring us right down to the time of the end. And so, in Bible prophecy a day represents a year. So it's actually 2300 years.

But at this stage we are still not much further advanced because until we can get the starting point we still can't get the ending point. But don't be discouraged because the Bible gives that to us as you read on, as the Bible explains itself.

Gabriel comes to Daniel and Daniel says, "Look, Lord!, You tell me the meaning of this vision," And Gabriel says, "The ram represents Medo-Persia. The he goat represents Greece." Then he begins to explain about this truth-opposing power. And he's about to explain about the 2300 prophetic days or years, when, notice what happened to poor Daniel.

Verses 26-27 "And the vision of the evening and the morning (that's the 2300 days) which was told is true, wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many days (or for many prophetic days or many literal years), 27. "And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days."

In other words, Gabriel is about to explain to him about this time period because this is the only period that's not yet explained is the vision. The animals have been explained but the time period has not yet been explained. And Gabriel was about to explain it when Daniel gets sick. I'll tell you what happened to poor Daniel. When Daniel heard about the 2,300 days he thought it was going to be an extension to their captivity because when Daniel wrote the book of Daniel he was in Babylonian captivity by the Babylonians. He was thinking that the seventy year period that had been predicted, that they were going to be in captivity was actually going to be extended for another 2,300 days and Daniel said, "I can't bear it," and it so upset him that he was sick and Gabriel had to cease his explanation.

Daniel 9:3. And I set my face unto the Lord GOD, to seek by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes."

In other words, Daniel now is concerned to find out the meaning and Gabriel is sent, after Daniel prayed in the ninth chapter. It's a beautiful prayer. You might like to read the prayer yourself from your own Bible.

Verse 21. "Yes while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel whom I had seen is the vision at the beginning."

What vision had Daniel seen Gabriel in? The vision of Daniel 8.

Verses 21-23. "Being caused to fly swiftly touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22. And he informed me and talked with me and said O Daniel I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23. "At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth and I am come to show thee; for thou art greatly beloved therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision."

Now listen! If Daniel didn't have the time period explained to him, and that was the only period that yet wasn't explained to him in the vision where would you expect Gabriel to start explaining? What would you think he would deal with first? Was it the ram, the he goat or the time period? The time period because that in the last section of the prophecy the one section that hasn't yet been explained because Daniel became sick.

Verse 24. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy Holy city to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy."

The word "determined" comes from a Hebrew word which means to cut off. Cut off from what? Obviously Daniel is being told that the 70 weeks is cut off from the 2,300 and is given to thy people. Who would that be? Who would Daniel's people be? The Jews.

Daniel was a Jew. "Seventy weeks are given Daniel to your people. Now once again we're still not much further advanced at this moment, simply because at this stage we don't have a starting point. Now if there are seven days in a week, how many days would 70 weeks be then? 490. Seventy weeks would be 70 x 7 which is 490. A day in Bible prophecy represents a year, so this was actually 490 years are given as a

probation, as a last opportunity to the Jews and in that period to finish the transgression, to bring an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity. "Seventy weeks Daniel, is given to your people."

As I said at this stage we're still not much further advanced because no far we still haven't got a starting point.

Verse 25 "Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince (Christ) shall be seven weeks and three score and two weeks."

How many weeks is that altogether? How many is a score? Twenty. How many in threescore, two, and seven? Sixty-nine which, by the way, is just one short of the seventy. This is 69 weeks or 483 years. And where does this bring us down to, the Bible says? 69 weeks. Three score, two, and seven is going to bring you down to the coming of whom? Messiah the Prince.

Now, listen! I'm going to prove to you conclusively from this prophecy that Jesus is the Messiah because the Bible predicted way back is Daniel's day, 463 years yet is the future, the exact year when Messiah the Prince would come and this is an absolutely watertight prophecy because we can check it along the way because history can confirm these dates. Here's the prophecy, and the prophecy says, you add 69 weeks or 483 years into the future and it will bring you down to the time of Messiah the Prince.

Now still at this stage we're no further advanced because we haven't got a starting point. But did you notice is verse 25, the first part of the verse. It gives you the clue?

When Daniel wrote his book what was the condition of Jerusalem at that stage? Was it a vibrant city or was it in ruins? It was in ruins. The Babylonians, under Nebuchadnezzar had come down and simply raised the city. Daniel had been taken captive and the rest of the city was sacked and Jerusalem was in ruins. God said "Now listen, Daniel, if you want to know when the Messiah the Prince is to come, then when the commandment goes forth to restore and to build Jerusalem, you add 483 years on to that, and it will bring you down to the exact year when Messiah the Prince would come.

In order to find out thin date we need to go back to a little book is the Bible called Ezra, which gives us the year when the commandment went forth to rebuild Jerusalem after the Babylonian captivity.

Ezra 7:7. And there went up some of the children of Israel and of the priests, and the Levites and the singers, and the porters and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king."

Now in the little book of Ezra there are three decrees. The first one is by Cyrus which went forth is 536 BC as outlined in chapter 19 and he passed a decree that the temple was to be rebuilt. But remember that that's not sufficient because the prophecy said, Jerusalem. The second deer is by Darius as outlined in chapter 6, and he simply re-affirmed what Cyrus had earlier said that the temple was to be rebuilt. But when you get down to the seventh year of Artaxerxes, as outlined is chapter 7, he not only passed a decree that the temple be finished, but he passed a decree that the whole city was to be rebuilt and the Jews ware to have complete autonomy as a nation. Just read that is the next verse.

Verse 26. "And whosoever will not do the law of thy God and the law of the king let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death or to banishments or to confiscation of goods or to imprisonment."

Now no subservient nation could over issue the death decree. To illustrate. You take the days of Jesus. When the Jews wanted to get rid of Jesus, could they have killed Christ? Why couldn't the Jews crucify or kill Christ? Because they were under the Romans. Roman law was invoked. They had to appeal to the Romans whom they were subservient to.

Now here Artaxerxes is verse 26 is saying. "Look! Your law is now sufficient. If someone doesn't obey your law they could be put to death." is other words, they wore now a self-sufficient nation. If you've got a Bible with dates on the top of the page, on the top of chapter 7 it says 457 BC because that's when the

decree was issued, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes. This date, by the way, is about the easiest date in the Bible to check up on. You can prove it from astronomy. You con prove it from history. You can prove it from the Bible. And you con prove it from archaeology. It's about the surest date is all the Bible is 457 BC, and that's when the decree went forth.

Now once you have that date, the rest of it will just slip is place. Remember, the Bible says, from that decree add 69 weeks, and it will bring you down to Messiah the Prince. Let's work out the very year when Messiah the Prince was to come, when Jesus was to come. Lets check up all the way to see whether we're following through correctly.

It was given in 457 BC and if we add 483 years onto this we will have the very year in which the Messiah was to appear. Beginning a BC date of course, we work back, and this gives us the year 26 AD. However as we cross the BC/AD line we must always add or subtract a year, depending on the way we are going to allow for the fact that there is no year O. This then will give us the year 27 AD. Another thing we need to remember is dealing with these dates is that when the decree was given is 457, it was actually given in the autumn of that year which means that it you add 453 from the autumn of that year, it will take you into the autumn of the next year. So you've got

483 complete years which will take you into 26 plus the autumn of the next year which is really what we call 27 AD. Let me say it again. The decree was issued not on January 1 of 457 BC. It was actually issued in the autumn of that year. Therefore, to take 483, it would take you into the autumn of the next year which is what we term 27 AD and that was going to bring us down to the coming of Messiah the Prince.

I tell you our faith is not based on some whip-of-a-fancy idea. It is based on the our word of prophecy. Let to now go into the New Testament to find out the year that Jesus became the Messiah.

Luke 3:21-22, "Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized and praying, the heaven was opened. 22, And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon Him and a voice came from heaven which said. Thou art My beloved Son; in Thee I am well pleased."

Now Jesus became the anointed one or the Messiah, at His baptism. You see, Jesus wasn't in actual fact the Messiah until He was anointed by the Holy Spirit. That's why Jesus never preached a sermon, He never healed anyone. He never performed anything miraculous. He never spoke a word as far as the kingdom of God was concerned, until His baptism, because it was at His baptism that He became the anointed One or the Messiah. And the word "Messiah" is Hebrew for the anointed Ones or the Greek words Christ which means, the anointed One, the same thing. Jesus the Christ, Jesus the anointed One. The "Messiah" is the Hebrew word which means, the anointed One, and He became anointed at His baptism. That's why His ministry began from that time onwards.

Now what year was Jesus baptized? What year was He anointed? What year did He become the Messiah? Let us find out whether the prophecy is correct and our dates are correct.

Verse 1. "Now is the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar. Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis and Lynaias the tetrarch of Abilene."

Now you may have wondered, Why does the Bible give all those irrelevant details? I tell you, they're not irrelevant at all. What God is doing is giving you the very year when the events of Jesus baptism took place. He's saying, Phillip is tetrarch here and so forth. Then men were all reigning over that particular period so that you and I can check up on history because the Bible is based on the sure word of prophecy, and Jesus came to fulfill Bible prophecy. The surest evidence of the Messiahship of Jesus and the fact that He has come is this great time prophecy which gave us the very year that it was to take place.

Now what year did Tiberius Caesar come to the throne? That is very easy to check up on. Just get your history book out and you'll find that Tiberius Caesar came to the throne in the year 12 AD. So if this was his fifteenth year, what year was it? 27 AD, the very year that prophecy had said hundreds and hundreds of

years before. Isn't that wonderful? That is why you and I can have tremendous confidence, that we're not following some cunningly devised idea, this prophecy is absolutely infallible and it's water-tight and it can't be gainsayed because history simply bears it out. The very fact that it all works out so wonderfully, it establishes the year-day principle, too. It proves that that principle is being used correctly. But, you see, so far we have only discussed 69 of the 70 weeks.

As soon as Jesus had been baptized and He had been anointed by the Holy Spirit, notice as soon as He comes up out of the water what does He say? It says in the very first words of the following text,

Mark 1:15. "And saying. The time is fulfilled."

What time is He referring to? He's referring to this time prophecy, and He's saying, "My ministry now is about to begin," because here is the prophecy and those Jews know what He was referring to, as they had studied these time prophecies.

Some years ago over in Russia, there was a debate between the Jews and the Christians as to whether Jesus was the Messiah. For three nights it went backwards and forwards as they debated. On the final night, the third night, the Christians brought out their trump cards to prove that Jesus was the Messiah, and do you know what it was? It was this time prophecy of Daniel 8 and 9. And the Jews had passed a law that no Jew is allowed to study the time prophecies of the book of Daniel. No Jew is allowed to do it. I have spoken to hundreds of Jews and I have said to them very often, "Gentlemen what do you do with the time prophecies of the book of Daniel?" They say, "We do nothing." And that's true, in fact, their sacred writings, the Talmud, forbids any Jew to study the time prophecies of the book of Daniel. You can see the reason why, can't you? Because they prove that Jesus is the Messiah and give you the very year, the dates, that He was to come. That's why, under penalty of excommunication, no Jew would ever read or study these time prophecies. The Jewish Talmud warns. May the fingers and bones of the hands decay and decompose of him who seeks to know the time from the book of Daniel."

But so far, as I was saying, we have accounted for only 69 of then 70 weeks. Thereto till one week left, Let's go back to Daniel to find out. Daniel gives us a clue as to what it is all about.

Daniel 9:27. "And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one Week (this is now dealing with this one week that's left) and in the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease."

In the ministry of Jesus as the Messiah the Prince, what great event caused the sacrificial system and the oblation to cease? It was the crucifixion because, you see, when Jesus died on the cross, the sacrificial system had come to an end. That's why we don't offer any bleeding sacrifices any longer. That's why you read in Matthew 27 that the temple veil was rent is twain from the top to the bottom, indicating that the sacrificial system, the Jewish system, had come to an end. That's why we don't do that now because as the prophecy had predicted, it had come to an end. The sacrifice end the oblation was caused to cease.

As you know, the ministry of Jesus lasted three and a half years which brings us down to the year 31 AD is the middle of the week He died. He died for you and for me. That bleeding sacrificial system that had permeated right throughout the Old Testament had now come to an end, it was finished.

But there is still three and a half years left. This will bring us down to the Year 34 AD. What happened in the year 34 AD?

Acts 7:51. "You stiff necked and uncircumcised is heart and ears, you do always resist the Holy Ghost an your fathers did, so do you."

This was Stephen preaching. As you remember, he was the first Christian martyr. You can appreciate that when a man speaks like that, as it says in the text he does not win a lot of friends, and Stephen didn't win any friends as a result of that. In fact, they picked up stones and they stoned him to death.

Acts 8:1-4. "And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria except the apostles. 2. "And devout men carried Stephen to his burial; and made great lamentation over him. 3. "As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. 4. "Therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the Word."

This talks about Saul there, who later became known as Paul the Apostle. You see, up until the stoning of Stephen, the gospel had only been preached to the Jews. But from the moment that the Jews killed Stephen, they killed Christ. But God still gave them another three and a half years to repent. They still didn't repent. They started then to kill the Christian leaders and they started with Stephen. From that moment onwards we find the gospel now, not only being preached to the Jews, but now going out to be preached to the Gentiles. And Paul becomes the great champion of the Gentile cause. It was the result of this experience that Saul became a converted men on the way to Damascus. It was this experience of seeing Stephen stoned to death that made an indelible impression upon his mind, and this was the turning point in the Christian church.

In the Bibles that have dates in them, the date of chapter 8 of Acts is 34 AD. The very year that prophecy said. Seventy weeks are determined or given to your people, the Jews. 70 weeks = 490 years. And from that moment onwards we find the New Testament now saying, There's no Jew, there's no Greek. We're all one in Christ. Because the gospel now is no longer was confined to the Jews. It goes out to every body, and that 9s exactly what the prophecy says. Isn't that wonderful? It all fits in, and that's why God, in the Bible, gives all these chronological details. And some people say, "Well, that seems irrelevant. Why does God give all that?" Well now, you can begin to see why. God has a very good reason why. Because He's establishing the credentials of the Bible and its prophetic utterance.

Well, so far, of this 2300 we have dealt with 490 years, which leaves how many left? From 2300 to 490, there is another 1810 years and it is going to bring us down to the time of the end. You add 34 to 1810 and it brings you down to 1844. That is not very long ago, is it?

You see, this date must be correct because we've been able to check these back. And the Bible says, this prophecy is dealing with the time of the end. This is the surest prophecy in the Bible that gives you the very year when the time of the end was to begin.

Every person that's living in the world today is living in the period in which the Bible refers to as the time of the end. It's been stretching like a rubber band for many years. How much longer it is going to stretch, I don't know.

And remember, in Daniel 8, this truth-opposing power was going to tread down the truth of God. What else was it going to tread down? What particular aspect of the truth? The sanctuary. The sanctuary and the truth were going to be trodden down by this power through this period. In other words, what the Bible prophecy is saying is through all these years, truth has been trampled down. It's been opposed, and in particular the sanctuary truth has been trodden down. How has it been trodden down? How has it been cast down? I'll tell you how it has been cast down.

The vast majority of Christians know absolutely nothing about the sanctuary. But do you know, in the New Testament, there is as much on the sanctuary as there is on any other subject, the book of Hebrews, the book of Revelation, and in the Old Testament. It is just saturated through. And what the Bible is saying is, that the sanctuary truth was going to be trodden down. Truth itself was going to be trodden down. But in the year 1844 God was going to raise up a special message in these last days which was going to lift truth back to its position that it had before it was trampled down by this truth opposing tower, and God is going to right truth.

God is going to bring truth back, and that is why these messages of Revelation 14:6-12 are so important because it gives the very year that they began to be preached. That is why God has a message which is belting the globe, every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, and He's calling people to accept this message

and to understand the great truth of the sanctuary. Do you know, the Bible tells us that in the heavenly sanctuary in heaven above, there is Jesus who is ministering as your Mediator and mine.

If you want to read something that will thrill you, read the books of Hebrews and Revelation through, and you'll be absolutely elated as you read about the worship that is going on in the heavenly sanctuary above. At the same time, as a message was going to be raised up on this earth, God was going to begin the last work of working out who is going to be saved and who is not because, you see, not all who profess to be followers of Christ are Christ's.

You remember, in the parable of the ten virgins, five were wise and five were foolish. They all professed to be virgins. They all professed to be followers of God. But it's the result of the judgment that determines who is going to be saved and who is not.

While this message is belting the globe of telling people about the issues in the last days, and drawing attention to the sanctuary, (and were going to talk a lot about the sanctuary in future lectures), the most thrilling subject that you've ever heard is what is going on in heaven today, in the heavenly sanctuary. It's absolutely marvelous and wonderful. It will thrill you.

Jesus said, Not only study it, but understand it because it's significant for those of us in these last days in the time of the end.

The issues that are going to be faced in the Christian world all have to do with the sanctuary. That's the great issue that's going to be taught in the last days. Were going to see why when we study the sanctuary. It has the clue there. It has been trodden down all through these years, and God said that we must study it.

Jesus said that we must understand the book of Daniel because in that book is the key for those of you living in the last days in the time of the end. What a strange and sad thing that most Christians hardly know anything about Daniel, let alone the issues of the sanctuary! You can begin to see now why God has raised up a special message, can't you, in these last days? You can understand now the reason why God has a message in this last period of earth's history. God is getting a people ready, and He's getting you and me ready for the day when He is about to return.

I trust that every one of us is going to determine in our hearts that we're going to be ready for that wonderful and glorious day.

The Lord's Day

The Sabbath traced from Eden to Eden.

There are three things mentioned in the Bible that God never wants us to forget. And because of that He has given three memorials in the Bible so that we will constantly remember these three most important events.

The first event that God never wants us to forget in the crucifixion. Now without the crucifixion there would be no Christianity. I mean, the crucifixion in the basis of the whole Christian message. If Jesus didn't die on the cross there's no hope for any of us. So that we will never forget the crucifixion God has given us a memorial.

Luke 22:1 20. "And He took bread and gave thanks, and broke it and gave unto them saying. This in My body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of Me, 20. "Likewise also the cup after supper, saying. This cup is the new testament in My blood which is shed for you."

So this is the communion service or the Lord's Supper to memorialize the crucifixion. Every time we celebrate the communion service it is there to remind us of the fact that Jesus died for us. That bread and that wine is a symbol, an emblem of Jesus body and His blood. So we celebrate the crucifixion every time we convene the communion service or the Lord's Supper, a beautiful service.

Now the other important event in fact, the crucifixion would have no validity if it wasn't for the resurrection. After all, as Paul said "If Christ is not raised then is our faith in vain." Meaning that if Jesus is still dead in the tomb like all the other great men that had lived in the past such as Buddha and Mohammed and Zoroaster and all these other great men. If Jesus is still dead with them, then what in our hope? But the Bible says. No. Jesus is not dead. He's alive and the resurrection validates the crucifixion. Now God has given us a memorial that we will never forget the resurrection.

Colossians 2:12. "Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with Him-through the faith of the operation of God who has raised Him from the dead,"

The symbol of the resurrection is baptism. You see every time a person is baptized, then that is saying that they publicly are accepting the fact that Jesus died, was buried and rose again for them.

Now I have met some Christians who feel that the keeping of the first day of the week is the memorial of the resurrection, Listen!

You'll never read that in the Bible. But God is not interested in the memorial that we only celebrate once a week to remember the resurrection. God wants a memorial seven days a week twenty four hours a day in the changed life of the believer. And so baptism symbolizes the new life, the changed life when we accept Jesus as our Savior and it in the resurrection that validates our experience.

Now there's one other great event in the Bible that gives the foundation for both the crucifixion and the resurrection and that is creation. You see it if wasn't for creation then there would be no crucifixion and there would be no resurrection. And these three great events in the Bible God has given us memorials so that we will never forget. Mankind has a great tendency to forget. What happens on every Anzac Day? The

words you see everywhere "Lest we forget," You see we have a great tendency to forget as human beings. And God doesn't want us to forget. That's why He has given us these memorials.

Isaiah 45:12. "I have made the earth, and created man upon It: I even My hands have stretched out the heavens and all their host have I commanded."

Now when the Lord says that He has created the heavens and mankind upon it, who is that? Is that God the Father or God the Son or God the Holy Spirit?

Verse 22. "'Look unto Me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God and there is none else."

Whose that referring to? Whose the one we look at to be saved? Christ Jesus, the second member of the Godhead. Do you know that the Bible teaches in both Old and New Testaments that the Creator was Jesus Christ. The same Jesus that walked the dusty streets of Palestine in the same Jesus that actually hung our world in space and made us. Let me just show you that from the New Testament.

John 1:1. "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God."

Who is that Word, spelt with a capital "W"? If you read the next verse it explains who it is very clearly,

Verse 14. "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us."

Whose that referring to? Who was the one who came down on this earth and took upon Himself flesh? Jesus. So when it says "in the beginning was the Word," this is talking about Christ, the One who became flesh.

Verses 2-3. "The name was in the beginning with God. 3. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made."

So you see, Jesus not only was the one who died for us. Jesus not only was the one who was baptized as an example for us and was resurrected. But He was our Creator. And this can help you to understand better why the cross is so near the heart of Jesus because Jesus is likened to a mother. You know how a mother is with a son or a daughter. That mother is eternally wrapped with that child of hers. You know the greatest love in the world is mother's love. Nothing stronger than that in the world. God has given us a faint representation, a faint illustration of the love that God has for us. And when we remember that it was Jesus who created us, no wonder He was so concerned to redeem us to give us another opportunity to win us back again. And Jesus was the Creator. He was the One who died for us. And He was the one who was resurrected for us.

Now God has given us a memorial of the creation so that we'll never forget It.

Exodus 20:8-11. "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. 9. "Six days shall you labor and do all thy work: 10. "But the seventh day in the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: In it you shall not do any work, you, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11. "For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: Wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it."

This is the middle of the Ten Commandments. God has given to us the Sabbath so that we will never forget creation. And you see as we celebrate the Sabbath week by week, it is there to remind us so that we never forget that God created it. We'll never forget our roots where we came from because you see once we understand where we come from it helps us to understand where we're going. It's because mankind very largely has lost his concept of his roots and where he came from that's why he's very unsure about where he's going, And the Sabbath in to both point back to where we came from as well as to remind us of where we're going. That's why creation is so important and creation links together the beginning and the end.

Psalm 111:3-4. "His work is honorable and glorious: and His righteousness endures for ever. 4. He has made His wonderful works to be remembered."

God wants us never to forget His wonderful works. That's why He has given us the memorial of the Sabbath to continually remind us of His wonderful works.

Say, what in the first word in the fourth commandment that we just read a few moments ago? How does it start? By saying "remember." Remember the Sabbath day. God knows that we would likely to forget, that's why He says. "Remember," And the tragedy is that mankind has forgotten. It's because mankind has forgotten the Sabbath that He has forgotten creation. That's why evolution has not only gained acceptance in the heathen world, but it's also gaining acceptance in the Christian world. Because once you do away with the memorial it's not long before you forget the event. That's why we have Anzac Day. For those who brought the idea recognizes that it they didn't have a continual reminder. The new generation growing up would soon forget. And God knew that. That's why He gave us the Sabbath so that we would not forget our origins and our roots. And the fact is that mankind has forgotten. So evolution has gained a tremendous foothold in the world.

Now I want to talk to you for awhile on this third memorial, the Sabbath, one of the most thrilling subjects there is in the Bible,

Genesis 2:1-3. "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished and all the host of them, 2. "And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. 3, "And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made."

In other words God did something on the seventh day that He didn't do on any other day of the week. Now the Bible says that God rested on the seventh day. He never rested on the other days of the week. He only rested on the seventh day. But that's not all that God did according to verse 3.

What did He do after He had rested? He blessed the day. After resting and blessing that day, what did He do next? God sanctified the day. You see. God did three things on this day that He never did on any other day. He never rested, blessed or sanctified any of those other days, but He did do it to the Sabbath.

The Bible says that the Sabbath is a delight. You see the Sabbath is altogether different from any other day of the week because God did three things on this day that He never did on any other day of the week. That's what makes the Sabbath different. For God rested on that day. He blessed that day and He sanctified it.

In verse 2 the first thing it says that God rested. That word "rest" is a very interesting word because that's the word that we get our Sabbath from. God's Sabbath on the seventh day or He rested on the seventh day. Do you know that as long as facts are facts, you can never change the fact that God rested on that day. Because if that is a fact that God rested on the seventh day, you cannot change the fact that the seventh day in God's Sabbath. You can't alter it because as long as facts are facts Jesus only rested on that day. He didn't rest on the first, second, third, fourth, fifth or sixth day. The only day He rested on was the seventh day.

You know during the last war there was a lady over there in Glasgow up in Scotland. She woke up one morning with the realization that she was born on the exact same day as Adolf Hitler, and she was anti-Nazi. So she went to the authorities and she said. "I can't have it that I was born on the same day as that monster, I want you to change my birthday." And they said. "Madam, were sorry, We can't change your birthday." She wasn't satisfied with that. She wrote to the British government in London and she said "You've got to change my birthday." And they wrote back a very courteous and nice letter and they said "Dear Madam, we cannot. No one can change your birthday."

Listen! I say it with all the reverence that I can muster. God Himself can't change the Sabbath because that's the day He rested. And as long as facts are facts Jesus rested on the seventh day, and you can't change a fact that happened. That's why the Sabbath is still the rest day of Jesus. But listen! Not only does the

Bible say that Jesus rested on that day. After resting on the seventh day He blessed that day, Jesus put His own special blessing into that day. You know the blessing of Jesus is worth something, isn't it! You know an Christians don't we pray that Christ will bless us? And the blessing of Jesus counts for something. 12

You know, everywhere I go I have Christians come along to me and they say. What are you getting excited about. One day is as good as another." Now listen! Any person who says that, what are they doing to the blessing of Jesus? If a person says to you that one day is as good as another, what are they treating the blessing of Christ as worth? They're saying that it Jesus blesses a day, that makes the day no different to a day that Jesus doesn't bless. Isn't that what they're saying when they say that one day is as good as another? You see one day is not as good as another because one day has the blessing of God in it. The other six days have no blessing of God in it. Now it is true that one day during the week is as good as another, but not the Sabbath. The Sabbath is altogether different from any other day of the week because this day has the blessing of Jesus in it. And for a person to say that the blessing of God is not different to His not blessing a day, to my mind it is almost blasphemy. It's saying that your blessing Jesus doesn't count that much. That's why the Sabbath is altogether different from all the other days of the week. Jesus blessed that day. He poured His own special blessing into the day.

Maybe I can illustrate it this way! I hold in my hand we'll say two books. They both have black covers. Both have white pages with black printing in them. Very similar, Now if I threw the ordinary book on the ground and walked on it no one will get very concerned about it. But what if I threw the Bible down and I throw it over in the corner or kicked it over in the corner, you'd be horrified, wouldn't you? And I say to you "What are you getting excited about? One book is as good as another" What would you say to me if I said that? You'd say, No. One book is not as good as another. Why? Why is not one book as good as another? What makes the Bible different from any other ordinary book? What makes the difference? Well. It's got the blessing of Jesus, that's what makes the difference. One book is not as good as another any more than one day is not as good as another day because the Sabbath day has the blessing of Jesus in it. The Bible has the blessing of God on it. And that's what makes them different. That's why we need to be very careful about some of the statements that we make, lest we blaspheme the name of Jesus and we treat His blessing as worth nothing.

The blessing of Jesus is worth something, We pray for it.

In the story of Jacob and Esau, Jacob was wrestling with the angel one night. And he really thought it was Esau. When he realized finally that it was an angel, what did he say? "I won't let You go except You bless me." The blessing of Jesus counts for something. We continually pray for it, and the Bible says that in the special Sabbath day is the blessing of God. That's why we can be so blessed and we keep the Sabbath.

I find that there is no evidence anywhere, where Jesus ever blessed Sunday nor even asked anyone to keep it. But I have found abundant evidence both from the Old and New Testament where Jesus rested on the Sabbath and He blessed that day. He invites you and me to enter into that experience, I've had hundreds and hundreds of people come along and have taken me by the hand and they say. "Why is it that since we stepped out to keep the Sabbath that we're getting a blessing in keeping the day?" I say. "It's very easy to understand that because the blessing is already in the day.

And when you and I keep the day, then we get that blessing." That's why this is the only day that's blessed. You see, the blessing of God is not in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth or sixth days, I don't care how well you keep these other days the blessing of God is not in those days. The blessing of God is only in the seventh day. As you and I keep that day we gain the blessing, and it's a wonderful experience. I know from keeping both days, but it's that special blessing in the Sabbath. It's a joy to behold and to experience.

As I was studying this question for myself. I found that Jesus never kept Sunday, never but He did keep the Sabbath. As a Christian I have a very deep desire to be like Jesus just like you do. And Christianity in its essence is following Jesus. That's why I stepped out to keep the Sabbath. Why. I have, over the years seen literally hundreds and hundreds of people who have stepped out to honor and to keep the Sabbath.

But listen! Not only did Jesus rest on that day and bless the day. What did He do next in verse 3? He sanctified that day. What does the word "sanctity" mean? Made holy. You see after Jesus rested on that day, then He poured His blessing into the day. Then the Bible says. He set it aside or He sanctified it. He set it aside for a holy use. He blessed it. He rested on that day. That's why the commandment says. "Remember the Sabbath day to make it holy." Is that what it says? No. the commandment says. "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy" because the day is already holy. God made it holy by sanctifying it at the beginning and He invites you and He invites me to continue to keep it holy by observing the day. That's the way we keep it holy.

Perhaps I can illustrate it this way: I decide for convenience for me to keep Wednesday as the best day for me to keep because Saturday happens to be a very busy day business-wise. Sunday is a sports day for me. So Wednesday is my best day. I decide that I keep

Wednesday for Bible study and prayer, I'll spend the whole of the day in Bible study and prayer. Say, does that make Wednesday a holy day? What if I spend it all in Bible study and prayer, does that make it holy? No, Why doesn't it? It's not holy to begin with. Can you see the point? I can't make anything holy if it's not holy to begin with. I cannot make it holy no matter how I keep it. Can you see the point? The only day that I can keep holy in the day that has already been made holy by God.

That's why the Sabbath commandment says. Remember the Sabbath day to continue to keep it holy. We're invited to enter into a relationship with Jesus and to continue to keep it holy. And Jesus our beloved Savior kept the Sabbath Himself.

I believe that when we understand that the Sabbath is the Sabbath of Jesus. I tell you that we become excited about it when we love the Lord. Because if it is the Sabbath of Jesus, I want to be associated with it, as I want to be like Jesus.

Philo the philosopher, said that the birthday of the world was the Sabbath. Now our mother is that from which we were brought out of. Man was made from the dust of the ground. He was made from the earth. So Adam's mother would be mother-earth and the birthday of mother-earth in the seventh-day Sabbath.

To get rid of the Sabbath people have gone into all intellectual gymnastics in order to get around the simple statement of the Bible that God made the world in six days and rested on the seventh. And they say "We'll get rid of the whole week," so they no longer believe in the creation week.

The Encyclopedia Britannica points out that if you deny that God made the world in six days and rested on the seventh day, you have no logical explanation of where the seven-day week comes from. Let me explain what they're saying. The Encyclopedia Britannica points out that we get our day by the Earth's rotation on its axle. We get our year by the earth in revolution around the Sun. We get our month by the moon. Tell me, Where did we get our seven-day week from? If you deny that God made the world in six days and rested on the seventh day you have no explanation for the origin of the seven-day week. And the interesting thing is that every country in the earth observes the seven day week. They all start on the same day and they all end the week on the same day. Some thing so universal must have had a common origin and it did as the Bible said that it came from creation. That's why every country in the world still today observes the seven-day week. They might have different names for the day, and it's interesting that 90 languages today in our world still call Saturday as the Sabbath. And some of those countries aren't even Christian.

Now everywhere I go I have people come along and they say "Well the Sabbath in Jewish, Why do you want us to go back to those old Jewish ways?"

Mark 2:27. "And He said unto them The Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath."

Do you know how many people have read that verse? "The Sabbath was made for the Jew," You see the Sabbath was made 2,500 years before there was a Jew on the earth. That was a longer period of time from creation to Abraham, the father of the Jews then from the cross to our day, the Sabbath was kept. A Jew never drew a breath and I don't think that anyone would suggest that Adam was a Jew. Yet it was kept and kept faithfully down through those years. And Jesus said that the Sabbath was made for man.

It's rather interesting that the Bible says in another place that the woman was made for men. You know, I've never over had a man or any person suggest that that word "men" there really means that the woman was made for the Jew.

You see, there are two love gifts that come to us from the Garden of Eden. One in marriage and the other is the Sabbath. And both are being disregarded by man today. Isn't that right? Now you think how marriage is being trampled down today and think how the Sabbath is being trampled down. The very gift that God gave is a pure earth where there was no sin are the two gifts that mankind today are throwing back at God and say. "We want to have nothing to do with it." Rather strange. Isn't it?

People may to me "If you can show me which was the seventh day then I will keep it. But haven't all the days been all mixed up? How can we be certain of which is the seventh day? Well now listen! The Bible doesn't leave such an important question up in the air. The Bible gives us the answer,

Luke 23:52-54. "This man went unto Pilate and begged the body of Jesus 53, "And he took it down and wrapped it in linen and laid it in a sepulcher that was hewn in stone wherein never man before was laid. 54. "And that day was the preparation and the Sabbath drew on."

What days according to the Bible was Jesus crucified on? The preparation day.

Verses 55-56. "And the women also which came with him from Galilee followed after and beheld the sepulcher and how His body was laid, 56. "And they returned and prepared spices and ointments: and rested the Sabbath days according to the commandment."

So the day after the preparation day in the Sabbath days according to the Ten Commandments.

Luke 24:1, "Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they come unto the sepulcher bringing the spices which they had prepared and certain others with them."

In other words they came down on the first day of the week to anoint the body of Jesus. Now here we have three days. We have the day that Jesus was crucified on. That's the preparation day. Then the day that the holy women, the blessed Virgin Mary and Saint Peter and all the other blessed apostles, the day that they rested was the Sabbath day in accordance to the Ten Commandments. Then they came down to do the work that they wouldn't do on the Sabbath. They came down to do it on the first day of the week. And when they got there they found that Jesus was raised already.

Now when it comes to working out which days are which here the whole religious world is united on this. Tell me: What day was Jesus crucified on? What do we call it? Good Friday. What was the day that Jesus rose again from the dead? What do we call that? Easter Sunday. The whole religious worlds Catholics, Protestant, wherever you go are agreed on Easter Sunday.

Well now if you and I are looking at all honesty that the Sabbath day is according to the Ten Commandments. It is the day in between Friday end Sunday. Is that hard to work out? That's the Sabbath day according to the Ten Commandments. It's the day in between the day on which Jesus died and the day Jesus rose. And as I say, the whole religious world is agreed. This in not a matter of dispute. In fact the whole religious world is agreed on these days. Let me prove that to you.

IF you go over to Mohammedan countries and there are about five hundred million of them in the world, what day is holy to them? The sixth day of the week which is Friday. There are thirteen million Jews in the world who all believe that Saturday is the Sabbath. And there are about a thousand million Christians of both Catholic and Protestant who all way that Sunday is the day that Christ rose from the dead. So you see the whole world is agreed on the day. So there's no dispute on the days of the week. And if you want to know the seventh day of the Ten Commandments. It's the day in between Friday end Sunday, that day what we call Saturday. That's the holy day of God. It is as simple as that.

In fact I have the New English Bible with me, I was very interested to notice in the front that it was translated under the auspice of the Baptist Church, the Church of England the Church of Scotland, the Congregational, the Union of England and Wales, the Methodist Church, the Presbyterian Church and the British and Foreign Bible Society. They are all the signatories to this translation. It's a very interesting translation. Let me read it how they translate Luke 23:52 to 24:1. Listen to the way they express it here.

This man now approached Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Taking it down from the cross he wrapped it in a linen sheet and laid it in a tomb cut out of the rock in which no one had been laid before. It was Friday and the Sabbath was about to begin. The women who had accompanied him from Galilee followed. They took note of the tomb and observed how His body was laid. Then they went home, prepared spices and perfumes and on the Sabbath they rested in obedience to the commandment. But on the Sunday morning very early they came to the tomb, bringing the spices they had prepared. Could you want anything clearer than that? There it is. And that's not some Sabbath-keeping book. That is the Bible translated by all of those churches.

If you go over to Greece today they still call the sixth day, the preparation day because the Greek was the translation of the New Testament as you understand, And they still use exactly the same word for Friday back there and they're still using it today. Preparation for what I ask? Why does the Bible call Friday the preparation day? So that we will be prepared when the Sabbath comes. We are to do all our work to get ready for the coming of the Sabbath, for that beautiful day.

That is what God's Word says about Saturday, the Bible Sabbath. How could so many modern Christians forget about the day God said was the day for rest and worship? No wonder when God wrote out the Ten Commandments He began the fourth commandment by saying: "Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy!" This week will you remember?

Now let's consider what the Bible has to say about Sunday. And as you read these thirty Bible facts about Sunday ask yourself: Is Sunday the Bible Sabbath? Did Jesus set an example for us by worshipping on the first day of the week? Was the Bible Sabbath changed from Saturday to Sunday? What Bible authority do modern Christians have for keeping Sunday holy? Thirty Bible facts about Sunday

Matthew 28:1

States that the two Marys came to Christ's tomb "after the Sabbath at dawn on the first day of the week (Sunday)." This text is clear that the Bible Sabbath is not the first day of the week. Nothing is said here about changing the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday.

Mark 16:2

Agrees that the two Marys went to Jesus' tomb early on the first day of the week. Comparing with verse 1, again we see that the Bible Sabbath is not the first day of the week. Jesus had been raised from the dead before the women arrived, but there is no command here for us to keep Sunday holy. Instead, even after His resurrection, Saturday is still recognized as the Bible Sabbath.

Mark 16:9

States that Jesus rose from the dead early on the first day of the week. But there is not even a hint He changed the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday.

Luke 24:1

Repeats the fact that the women went to Jesus' tomb early on Sunday morning. But again there is no command making Sunday holy or changing the day of worship. There is simply no Bible evidence for Sunday to replace Saturday as the Sabbath.

John 20:1

States that Mary came to Jesus' tomb before dawn on the first day of the week. A visit to a graveyard on Sunday does not command Christians to go to church and worship on Sunday!

John 20:19

Records the fact that Jesus appeared to His disciples in the upper room on Sunday evening. This text states the disciples had gathered behind locked doors because of they feared persecution from the Jews. This was not a worship service commemorating Christ's resurrection - the disciples did not even know He was alive! It was a perfect opportunity for Jesus to tell His disciples He had changed the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday. But Jesus said nothing! Why? Because He had not changed the day of worship! These Bible records no change of the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday. It never calls Sunday a holy day. It never abolishes Saturday as the Bible Sabbath. There is no Bible precedent for worshipping on Sunday. In the Greek, John 20:26 says Jesus met them there again "after eight days." Eight days after Sunday evening is Monday evening. Does this mean we should worship on Monday? Of course not, God's holy day is Saturday!

Acts 20:7

Records the second and last time in the New Testament that Christians specifically gathered together on a Sunday. Notice that they met for two reasons: (1) to eat together ("break bread"), and (2) to bid Paul farewell. They did not celebrate the Lord's Supper (which requires bread and wine). They did not meet to worship God. They did not meet to read the Bible. They did not meet in a church. They did meet in a private home on Sunday evening, indicating that these Christians had spent the day working at their daily occupations before gathering for this special farewell supper. There is no Bible record that Jesus' disciples or the first Christians ever met to worship on Sunday! But the New Testament does list 84 meetings where Christians gathered for worship on Saturday.

1 Corinthians 16:2

Tells of a special offering Paul requested from Gentile Christians to help Jewish Christians in a time of need.

These facts are clear that not even once in any of these eight texts is there any Bible evidence to support the modern habit of worshipping in church on the first day of the week (Sunday)!

I went to take you a step further.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus."

You see, looking down here to the last days God sees His people, His saints and He says. "Here are they that keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus," Don't you want to be amongst God's

saints? I do. And God points out His people as those who keep the commandments. Listen! Could you and I say, in all honesty that we're keeping the commandments if we're not following the fourth commandment which talks about the Sabbath? Well, we're down in the last days when God points to His people as those who keep the commandments.

Now I'm going to take you a step further again there in the new earth.

Isaiah 66:22-23. "For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me said the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain, 23. "And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before Me said the Lord."

So the Bible says that every person up there is going to keep the Sabbath. Don't you think it would be a good plan to start to get into the habit on this earth? Can you see why God has a special message in these last days that is encouraging people to keep the Sabbath because that's what we're going to do throughout eternity? That's why this message is going to every nation, kindred, tongue and people.

You know. I get about this far in the lecture and someone says to me. "Are you saying that an insignificant group of Sabbath-keepers are right and everyone else is wrong? Is that what you're saying?" Now listen: I'd like you to think of some of the great Sabbath-keepers down through the ages. Look! There's Adam. There's Enoch. There's all the patriarchs, all the prophets, hundreds and thousands and millions of people down through the years have kept the Sabbath. It's a vast multitude. Then in the New Testament I see Jesus. I see the apostles. I see the blessed Virgin Mary, I see all the holy leaders of the Christian church, They all kept the Sabbath.

Every last one of them. I see millions of lay men and women down through the New Testament times who stood for the Sabbath. Millions of them. Some of them even dying for the truth that they believed. Then I look back amongst millions and millions of people who have kept the Sabbath. Do you know who I see towering above them all and He's holding out His nail scarred hands? Who is it? Jesus. Do you know what He's doing? He's beckoning me, He says. "If you love Me you'll keep My commandments,"

And I want to tell you that that settles the question for me because deep down in my heart I want to be like Jesus don't you? I'm sure you do. And that's the simple reason that I believe that Sabbath-keeping is important because Jesus has made it important and He invites me. In love for Him to keep His commandments.

The next lecture is going to be very important. I'm going to show you the reason why millions today have been led to keep Sunday. I'm going to show how the Bible predicted that there was going to come a change in the Sabbath. When you read the next lecture you will be absolutely astounded when we deal with Anti-Christ in Action and we'll reveal to you how God foretold the Sabbath was going to be changed. And I'll show it to you right from the book of Daniel.

Antichrist In Action

Daniel 7:1 This chapter begins the prophetic section of Daniel. The first six chapters are historical. Dreams in these chapters were given to Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel was only the interpreter. Now Daniel receives the revelations. The first six chapters were devoted mainly to Babylon. The last six are devoted to the history of the world.

Daniel 7:2. It is self-evident that symbols are used.

WHY ARE SYMBOLS USED

To hide the fact from those who have rejected truth and thus became the great enemies of the saints. Daniel 12: 10 "None of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand."

John 7:17 "If any man will do His will he shall know". Obedience is the best commentary. Many do not seek to know the truth, but they seek to find an excuse for avoiding unpopular truth. The prophecy of Daniel seven is so plain that both Protestant and Catholic agree. The Douay has the following notes on Daniel 7:3 "Four great beasts. Viz. , the Chaldean, Persian, Grecian and Roman Empire.

Daniel 7:17, 18 These "four" are universal and will rule till the saints take the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom forever".

Daniel 7:4 LION = BABYLON.

Jeremiah 4:7, 13 "The lion is the destroyer of the Gentiles." Habakkuk 1:5- 8

LIONS WINGS WERE PLUCKED

Babylon became slow like a man. Luxury and pride brought decay. Excavated tablets tell of retreat step by step until that great city was taken "without battle".

MEDO-PERSIA

The bear was lop-sided. It pictured a Dual monarchy. As the lion lived on the plains and thus a fit symbol of Babylon, so the bear lived in the mountains. The largest species of bear lived in the mountains of Media. It is slow and ferocious and of great strength. It is still greatly feared in the hills of North India.

THE FOUR BEASTS

“Daniel spoke and said, I saw in my vision by night, and four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.” Daniel 7:2.3.

Xerxes assembled and led the largest army of ancient times.

Daniel 7:5 “Three ribs” - History confirms with the fact that there were just three great powers that had to be broken to gain supremacy: Lydia, Babylon and Egypt.

Daniel 7:6 The leopard is agile and swift. A fit symbol of the speed of Alexander the Great’s lightning conquests. Plutarch, the ancient writer tells how Alexander swept “with incredible swiftness, from the rising to the setting sun”.

Daniel 7:6 “Four heads”. One brief statement from a historian tells of events after Alexander’s sudden death left his four leading generals to divide his empire. “Each one whetted the sword against the other, and the empire went down in a tangle of strife and carnage. With the close of the century and the issue of the battle of Ipsus (301 BC) it had resolved itself into four well ascertained domains.

Wheeler’s “Alexander the Great” page 494.

By 310 BC all of Alexander’s relatives who could lay any claim to the throne were dead. The kingdom of Alexander was divided “toward the four winds of heavens - to the four points of the compass.

Daniel 7:7, 19, 22 “The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth.” Here is the same hard crushing empire that was represented by the iron of the image of Daniel two. “The empire of the Romans filled the world, and when that empire fell into the hands of a single person, the world became a safe and dreary prison for his enemies”. Gibbon’s Roman Empire Volume 1, chapter 3

Daniel 7:8 Again as in the second chapter we see, with Daniel, the division of Rome.

Daniel 7:17,18 An angel explains the meaning. The Bible always explains itself. In a few words the angel describes the whole prophecy. First he tells how the story is to end. And it’s a good ending. “But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever”.

Daniel 7:19-22 Daniel was keen to know the details of this part of this vision. The angel explained and we see the facts of history answer.

Daniel 7:23 Cardinal Manning states “The legions of Rome occupied the circumference of the world. The military roads which sprang from Rome traversed all the earth; the whole world was as it were, held in peace and in tranquility by the universal presence of this mighty heathen empire. It was ‘exceedingly terrible’, according to the prophecies of Daniel it was as it were of iron, beating down and subduing the nations.” “The Temporal Power”, page 122

This fourth beast corresponds with the fourth metal of Daniel 2. The “great iron teeth” points likewise to the iron monarchy of Rome”.

Daniel 7: 24 “The ten horn’s out of this kingdom are ten kings”. This corresponds with the toes of the image. “The kingdom shall be divided”. “The destruction of the Roman Empire in the West by the German barbarians is one of the most momentous events in history. It marks a turning point in the fortunes of mankind”. Myers “General History”. page 315.

The specifications of prophecy were exactly fulfilled. What a wonderful thing is the prophecy of Scripture. We say this again and again. It must be remembered and repeated. Its supernatural certainty. Its uncanny fulfillment gives certainty and confidence in this uncertain time. The Roman Empire was split into just ten smaller kingdoms:

It is not difficult to see in the modern nations of western Europe the posterity of the ten kingdoms into which Rome was divided, Sir Isaac Newton says: “Whatever was their number afterwards, they are still called the Ten Kings from their first number”. “Daniel and the Apocalypse”, Page 189.

THE “LITTLE HORN” AS EXPLAINED BY THE CHURCHES

Daniel 7:24, 25

THE MAN OF SIN

Is Satan the “man of sin”?

Is he the antichrist?

2 Thessalonians 2:3 “That the man of sin be revealed”. The “man of sin” was not revealed in Paul’s day. He was to “be revealed”. Therefore the “man of sin” is not Satan, as Satan had been revealed and had been very active for thousands of years before Paul’s day.

THE “MAN OF SIN” IS NOW REVEALED AND GOD HAS CALLED SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS TO EXPOSE HIS EVIL WAYS.

“The Lord has called His people-to expose the wickedness of the man of sin”. Testimonies to Ministers, page 118. Instead of exposing the “man of sin” some try to confuse it by turning the discussion to the Antichrist. This is merely a smoke screen.

THERE ARE MANY ANTICHRISTS.

1 John 2:18 “Even now there are many antichrists”. Antichrist is therefore a broad term that covers “many”. It should be noted that there were many antichrists in John’s day, but the “man of sin” was still to be revealed. He was still future. Therefore, the man of sin and antichrist are not necessarily one and the same.

1 John 2:22 “He is antichrist that denies the Father and the Son”.

1 John 4:3 “That spirit of Antichrist”.

2 John 7 “Many deceivers. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.”

To say that “Antichrist is an individual to be manifested at the end of time” is to do violence to these clear statements of Scripture. Satan is the great antichrist, and he has many followers, “many antichrists”.

THERE ARE MANY ANTICHRISTS BUT “MAN OF SIN” IS ONLY USED TO DESCRIBE ONE POWER.

“There is one pointed out in prophecy as the man of sin. He is the representative of Satan. Taking the suggestions of Satan concerning the law of God, which is as unchangeable as His throne, this man of sin comes in and represents to the world that he has changed that law, and that the first day of the week instead of the seventh is now the Sabbath. Professing infallibility, he claims the, right to change the law of God to suit his own purposes. By so doing, he exalts himself above God.” Ellen G. White, SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 7, page 910.

“The ‘man of sin’, which is also styled the ‘mystery of iniquity’, the ‘son of perdition’, and ‘that wicked’ represents the Papacy, which, as foretold in prophecy, was to maintain its supremacy for 1260 years. This period ended in 1798. The coming of Christ could not take place before that time. Paul covers with his caution the whole of the Christian dispensation down to the year 1798. It is this side of that time that the message of Christ’s second coming is to be proclaimed.” Great Controversy, page 356.

“God’s Estimate of the Papal Power. - By their treatment of His Word the popes have exalted themselves above the God of Heaven. This is the reason that in prophecy the papal power is specified as the ‘man of sin’. Satan is the originator of sin. The power that he caused to alter any one of God’s holy precepts, is the man of sin. Under Satan’s special direction the papal power has done this very work.” Ellen G. White, SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 7, Page 911.

“The special characteristic of the beast, is the breaking of God’s commandments. Says Daniel of the little horn, the Papacy, ‘He shall think to change the times and the law. And Paul styled the same power the ‘man of sin’, who was to exalt himself above God. One prophecy is a complement of the other. Only by changing God’s law could the Papacy exalt itself above God.” Great Controversy, page 446.

“The representative of Satan - the bishop of Rome.” Great Controversy, page 50.

Where in the Spirit of Prophecy - Christ’s special gift to the Advent people - does it say the “man of sin” is Satan? It clearly states the “man of sin” is “the representative of Satan”; “the little horn”; “professing

infallibility”; “claims the right to change the law of God”; “by so doing, he exalts himself above God”; “Under Satan’s special direction the Papal power has done this very work”.

Oh foolish Adventists, what hath bewitched you. That instead of following your God given instruction to expose the man of sin - the Papacy that you should turn to the gods of Ekron.

2 Thessalonians 2:3 “Let no man deceive you” not even if he be double degreed! Note the clear facts revealed in Scripture. “That the man of sin be revealed”. When these words were written Satan had been revealed for thousands of years. The man of sin is not Satan.

2 Thessalonians 2:8 “That wicked” That this is the Papacy is clearly stated. “The ‘man of sin’, which is also styled the ‘mystery of iniquity’, the ‘son of perdition and ‘that wicked’ represents the Papacy”. Great Controversy, page 356.

Satan shall not be destroyed with the brightness of Christ’s coming. He does not end for another thousand years. The papacy does end here. “That Wicked”, “The man of sin” is the Papacy not Satan.

2 Thessalonians 2:9 “Whose coming is after the working of Satan”. This is not Satan, but one who follows “after the working of Satan”. He follows the manner set by Satan. He is “the representative of Satan”. He is the “man of SIN”. “Our ONLY definition of sin is that given in the word of God; it is the transgression of the law”. Great Controversy, page 493. Are many Adventists becoming hypnotized by the sophistries of Satan, when they prefer the manmade, “scholarly” definitions of sin instead of our only God-given definition???” “Sin is the transgression of the law”. The man of sin is the same one who would “change times and laws” and who would work by “reason of transgression”. This is the Papacy, the representative of Satan. If he follows the ways of Satan, he is not Satan, but Satan’s follower. “The representative of Satan”.

Daniel 8:24 This is the power that of shall destroy the holy people”.

The holy people are those who stood by Christ’s “Holy law”. The law that the Papacy, as Satan’s representative, had changed. Satan’s man of sin then wore out the saints who lived by Christ’s holy law.

2 Thessalonians 2:13 “God hath-chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief in the truth”.

2 Thessalonians 2: 15 Therefore Brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you have been taught.

2 Thessalonians 2:16, 17 Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, establish you in every good word and work.

THE LITTLE HORN

In a symbolic prophecy when a number of specifications or distinguishing points are given, if a few of those specifications are fulfilled you have a fair case. When the majority of them are fulfilled, you have a strong case. When all of them are fulfilled you have an overwhelming case. But when you have all the specifications fulfilled in one power and in that one power only, and in no other, then you have an infallible, irrefutable case. That is what we have in this prophecy. The evidence is complete. Not one link of evidence is missing. No other church, or kingdom in all history fits the prophetic mould, except the Roman Papacy. Notice carefully the specifications:-

2 Sam.12:30 In ancient times the crowns of conquered kings were placed on the head of the conqueror. So the pope is seen wearing a triple crown. Speaking of the little horn power that destroyed the three horns, Bishop Thomas Newton says: “And the pope hath in a manner pointed himself out for the person by wearing the triple crown”. “Dissertations of the Prophecies”. Page 220.

From the time of Constantine to that of Justinian there was a fierce struggle between the two large divisions of the church, the Catholics and the Arians. “The streets of Alexandria and of Constantinople were deluged with blood by the partisans of rival bishops”. History of Christianity. H.H. Milman, Book 3, Chapter 5, page 410. While the emperors counted the help of the popes for political reasons, the popes sought the help of the emperors to destroy the Arians. Most of the barbarian nations into which the Roman Empire was now split had accepted the Catholic faith. But the Heruli, the Vandals, and the Ostrogoths were Arian. Justinian, (Emperor) was a shrewd politician. He wanted the aid of the highly organized Catholic Church in conquering the west. Further the Arians were very wealthy, and if Justinian could conquer them in the name of “the true church” he could confiscate their property.

In 538 AD the last of the three Arian kingdoms, which stood in the way of the papacy, was plucked up through the efforts of Justinian – the faithful son of the church of Rome. In 538 even the papacy itself changed. Prior to this year all popes were called “saints”. From 538 they no longer held that title. They become “men of the state, and then rulers of the state”. “Medieval Europe”. page 120.

In 538 Roman Catholicism was made the state religion and all other religions were forbidden. "Justinian enriched himself with the properties of all heretics, that is non-Catholics, and gave all their churches to the Catholics; published edicts in 538 compelling all to join the Catholic church in ninety days or leave the empire and confiscated all their goods". "History of the Christian Church", page 310, 311. Dr. Summerbell.

Revelation 5:6 Christ is symbolized as a lamb with seven eyes, to indicate His omniscient wisdom. This "little horn" power will be noted for its farseeing vision and diplomacy. "The master piece of the world's wisdom". Christ Object Lessons, page 78.

John 17:11 "Holy Father" was the title given by Jesus to His Father in heaven. Today this is given repeatedly to the pope, and accepted by him.

Matthew 23:9 "Call no man your father upon earth: for one is your father which is in heaven". This is not referring, to ones natural father. We are commanded to 'Honor thy father and thy mother'. This is speaking of religious leaders. Every priest takes that title in a spiritual sense and certainly not in a natural sense.

"The word 'against' has the meaning of to the/ side of, meaning self-exaltation to a place alongside of God". Pulpit Commentary.

1 Corinthians 6:2 "Do you not know that the saints shall judge the world?" This judgment by "the saints", as Christ's great grand jury, will take place during the "thousand years", commonly known as the millennium, which begins with "the first resurrection", (Revelation 20:6) This begins when "the Lord Himself" returns and "the dead in Christ shall rise first". 1 Thessalonians 4:16. Therefore as the little horn power continues "Until the judgment was given to the saints" and that takes place at our Lord's return, the papacy continues to the end of the world.

From "RADIO REPLIES" "Given from the Catholic Broadcasting Station 2SM Sydney, Australia, by The Revelation Dr. Rumble M. S. C." and published by "Pellegrini and Co. Pty. Ltd., The House for all Catholic Goods".

I read a few brief questions and Dr. Rumble's replies. No. "1041 But Pope Pius IX condemned liberty of conscience straight out." A. "He did not. He condemned the proposition that any man is free to embrace any religion he pleases".

"1043 Had Christendom remained Catholic, could we have broadcasted Protestantism?"

Answer. 'No. Why not? Truth has a right to exist. Error of itself has no right to exist. He who would rid the world of all errors would do it a very great service.'

"1044 Would the Catholic church abolish religious liberty in Australia if it had the power?"

Answer. "I am quite sure that we differ in our ideas of what religious liberty means. The Catholic church would give everybody the liberty to be religious. But liberty to propagate any religion at all is another matter. Liberty and freedom are dangerous things".

THE INQUISITION

"The chief instrument in the suppression of the Reformation in these lands was the infamous Inquisition, whose infernal cruelties have made its name a horror to this day. That satanic tribunal! We have seen in Mexico skeletons of victims of the Inquisition in Rome; have seen its prisons, and conversed with its Inquisitors. Cold blooded tribunal! Ne plus ultra of tyranny! Its history, written in tears and blood, fills next to the story of the Crucifixion of Christ, the darkest page in the records of humanity." History Unveiling Prophecy. page 108.

"The Inquisition continued its career of persecution under its forty-four inquisitors-general till 1820, when it was finally suppressed. But as early as the Lateran Council in 1514 the whole of the pre-reformation

witnesses to the gospel in France, Spain, Piedmont, Italy and Bohemia, by means of the sword, the rack and the stake, had been crushed and silenced. In England the Lollards were extinct. None remained to witness to New Testament truth. The orator of the session, ascending the pulpit, addressed to the assembled members of the Lateran Council, the memorable exclamation- of triumph: - "There is an end of resistance to the Papal rule and religion; opponents there exist no more." History Unveiling Prophecy, Page 111.

"On reaching Madrid I went with Mr. William Green to see the newly opened Quemadero. Some workmen employed in cutting a road across the summit of a low hill close to the city had inadvertently dug into a broad bank of ashes, which had been buried for one or two centuries. Mingled with the ashes they had found a large quantity of charred human bones, together with fragments of rusted iron, and

melted lead. The spot was speedily verified as the famous Quemadero, or place of burning, one of twelve place where so called "heretics" were annually burned in Spain, during the reign of the Inquisition. I found the road had been cut through the center of this bank of blackened bones and ashes. The strange stratum displayed seemed about six feet in depth, and covered quite a large are. There, then, exposed to the light of day were the ashes of Spanish martyrs. I stood in silence and looked at the ghastly monument. I had seen before not a little of Romanism on the continent, and in other countries, and had read of the multitude of martyrs who had suffered cruel deaths in past centuries at the hands of Spanish priests and inquisitors, on account of their faith in the pure gospel of the grace of God, and their opposition to Popish superstitions and idolatries. Now, for the first time, I found myself face to face with a terrible demonstration of the truth of these histories. There, lying before me were the bones and ashes of Spanish confessors and martyrs who had suffered death at the stake. I could examine them, and satisfy myself of their character. I could handle them, and did. Reverently I removed some burnt bone s from the general mass, and wrapped them, together with a quantity of ashes, in a Spanish newspaper which I still possess, bearing the date of the day." History Unveiling Prophecy, page 303-394.

"Such was the origin of my interest in the fulfillment of prophecy in papal history. It was that day when standing breast deep in the ashes of Spanish martyrs, that my attention was specially and strongly directed to it; and it was the promulgation the same year of the blasphemous decree of papal infallibility, and the coincident fall of the papal temporal power, which led me to study and write on the subject. "History Unveiling Prophecy, page 396-397.

The most fiendish of the numberless crusades of persecution ever launched by one religion against another was the Inquisition. The following statements are made by Professor of History, University of Sydney, in his "History of Modern Europe".

"According to the Roman Catholic dogma, there was but one thing to do with a heretic who would not repent and return to the church. He must die; and his death must be such a one as to strike terror to the hearts of others." page 69.

The accused "was never allowed to know the identity of his accusers," page 73.

"He faced a court from which there was no appeal. No lawyer to defend him." "Poor creature stood quaking before flint-like faces."

"Made to suffer as much as a warm blooded being ca be made to suffer." page 73.

"There was a time in the history of Christianity when the light almost went out. The flame of Bible truth and liberty-was almost mothered in the terrible blackness of the Roman Catholic Inquisition." Page 68.

CHANGED THE SABBATH

Daniel 7:25 "And think to change times and laws".

This divine prophecy is dealing with the things of the Living God. This "little horn" was to assume authority over the times and laws of the Most High. Note its own claim. "The Pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man but of God". - Ferraris's Ecclesiastical Dictionary. Article on the Pope.

More than any claim, it is what this power has actually "thought" to do that counts. It is the very portion that deals with "time" that the prophecy points out. Note the clear claims of the papacy:-

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ADMITS IT CHANGED

THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY

"Q. Which is the Sabbath Day?

"A Saturday is the Sabbath day.

"Q Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

"A We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday." Peter Guierman, The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine.

"The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her Divine mission, changed the day (of worship) from Saturday to Sunday. The Christian Sabbath is therefore to this day the acknowledged offspring of the Catholic Church, as Spouse of the Holy Ghost, without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world". Editorial, The Catholic Mirror (Baltimore), September 23, 1893.

“The Divine institution of a day of rest from ordinary occupations and of religious worship, transferred by the authority of the (Catholic) Church from the Sabbath, the last day, to Sunday the first day of the week is one of the most patent signs that we are a Christian people. James Cardinal Gibbons, *The Cross and the Flag, Our Church and Country*.

CATHOLIC AUTHORITIES CONFESS THERE IS NO SCRIPTURAL SUPPORT FOR CHANGING GOD IS SABBATH TO SUNDAY.

“Nowhere in the Bible is it stated that worship should be changed from Saturday to Sunday.” Martin J. Scott, *Things Catholics Are Asked About*.

“You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify.” Cardinal Gibbons (for many years head of the Catholic Church in America). *The Faith of Our Father’s*.

“Nowhere in the Bible do we find that Christ or the Apostles ordered that the Sabbath be changed from Saturday to Sunday. We have the commandment of God given to Moses to keep holy the Sabbath Day, that is the 7th day of the week, Saturday. Today most Christians keep Sunday because it has been revealed to us by the (Catholic) Church outside the Bible.” “To Tell You the Truth, *The Catholic Virginian*, 22 (October 3, 1947), 9.

“Q Have you any other way of proving that the (Catholic) Church has power to institute festivals of precept?”

“A Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her; ... she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.” Stephen Keenan, *A Doctrinal Catechism*.

PROTESTANTS WHO KEEP SUNDAY AS A HOLY DAY PAY HOMAGE TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH THAT TURNED SUNDAY INTO A HOLY DAY.

“But the Protestant says: How can I receive the teachings of an apostate Church? How, we ask, have you managed to receive her teachings all your life, in direct opposition to your recognized teacher, the Bible, on the Sabbath question?” *The Christian Sabbath*.

“If Protestants would follow the Bible, they should worship God on the Sabbath Day. In keeping Sunday they are following a law of the Catholic Church. “Albert Smith (Chancellor of the Catholic Archdiocese of Baltimore), replying for the Cardinal in a letter of February 10, 1920.)

“It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ, has transferred this (Sabbath) rest to the Sunday in remembrance of the resurrection of our Lord. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the (Catholic) Church.” Louis Gaston de Segur, *Plain Talk About The Protestantism of Today*, page 225.

CATHOLIC AUTHORITIES CLAIM THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH IS THE ONLY MAJOR PROTESTANT DENOMINATION KEEPING HOLY THE TRUE, BIBLICAL SABBATH.

“The (Catholic) Church changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine, infallible authority given to her by her Founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant, claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday. In this matter the Seventh Day Adventist is the only consistent Protestant.” “The Question Box,” *The Catholic Universe Bulletin*, 69 (August 14, 1942), 4.

“The Israelite respects the authority of the Old Testament only, but the (Seventh-day) Adventist, who is a Christian, accepts the New Testament on the same ground as the Old, viz; an inspired record also. He finds that the Bible, his teacher, is consistent in both parts; that the Redeemer, during His mortal life, never kept any other day than Saturday. The Gospels plainly evince to Him this fact; whilst, in the pages of the Acts of the Apostles, the Epistles and the Apocalypse, not the vestige of an act canceling the Saturday arrangement can be found.” Editorial, *The Catholic Mirror* (Baltimore), September 2, 1893.

“What Bible authority is there for changing the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week? “Who gave the Pope the authority to change a command of God?”

“If the Bible is the only guide for the Christian, then the Seventh Day Adventist is right in observing the Saturday with the Jew.” Bertrand L. Conway, *The Question Box Answers*, page 254

“If you follow the Bible alone there can be no question that you are obliged to keep Saturday holy, since that is the day especially prescribed by Almighty God to be kept holy to the Lord.” F. G. Lentz, The Question Box. page 98.

(All of the above quotations are from Catholic authors and/or published by Catholic publishing houses.

CHANGE TIMES

The Papacy not only changed the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week, but it also changed the very reckoning of time.

Leviticus 23:32 “From even unto even, shall you celebrate your Sabbaths.”

Luke 23:54 “That day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on”. As they laid Christ’s body in the tomb, the sun was setting, thus the Sabbath drew on. The Bible reckoning of time was from “even to even”, from sunset to sunset.

Mark 1: 32 “At even when the sun did set.”

As some objected to Christ healing on the Sabbath, they waited until sunset to bring the sick.

Ephesians 4:26 “Let not the Sun go down on your wrath”.

(The Catholic Encyclopedia - published Robert Appleton & Company, Volume 14, page 336, Article “Sunday”).

“As with the Jewish Sabbath, the observance of the Christian Sunday began with sundown on Saturday and lasted till the same time on Sunday. The method of reckoning Sunday from sunset to sunset continued in some places down to the 17th century but in general since the Middle Ages, the reckoning from midnight to midnight has been followed.

“In the 7th Century, the laws of Whitred, King of Kent, provided that if a servant, contrary to his lord’s command, did servile work between sunset on Saturday evening and sunset on Sunday evening, he should pay a fine to his lord.” - Encyclopedia Britannica, 14th Edition, Volume 21, page 560. NEW YEAR’S EVE, XMAS EVE.

So named because the day began on the evening before.

THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY TESTIFIES

Daniel 7:25

“In the very time in which we live, the Lord has called His people and has given them a message to bear. He has called them to expose the wickedness of the man of sin who has made the Sunday law a distinctive power, who has thought to change times and laws.” Testimonies to Ministers, page 118.

“The observance of Sunday as a Christian institution had its origin in that ‘mystery of lawlessness’ which, even in Paul’s day, had begun its work. Where and when did the Lord adopt this child of the papacy. The special characteristic of the beast, and therefore of his image, is the breaking of God’s commandments. Paul styled the same power the ‘man of sin’, who was to exalt himself above God. One prophecy is a complement of the other. Only by changing God’s law could the papacy exalt itself above God.” The Great Controversy, pages 54, 446.

“The prevailing spirit of our time is one of infidelity and apostasy, a spirit of avowed illumination because of a knowledge of truth, but in reality of the blindest presumption ... Satan tempts men and women to disobey, with the promise that in disobedience they will find liberty and freedom that will make them as gods. There is seen a spirit of opposition to the plain word of God, of idolatrous exaltation of human wisdom above divine revelation. Men have allowed their minds to become so darkened and confused by conformity to worldly customs and influences, that they seem to have lost all power to discriminate between light and darkness, truth and error. In the beginning God gave His law to mankind as a means of attaining happiness and eternal life. Satan’s only hope of thwarting the purpose of God is to lead men and women to disobey this law; and his constant effort has been to misrepresent its teachings and belittle its importance. His master stroke has been an attempt to change the law itself, so as to lead men to violate its precepts while professing to obey it.” Prophets and Kings, page 178.

“To afford converts from heathenism a substitute for the worship of idols, and thus to promote their nominal acceptance of Christianity, the adoration of images and relics was gradually introduced into the Christian worship. Satan tampered with the fourth commandment also, and essayed to set aside the ancient Sabbath, and in its stead to exalt the festival observed by the heathen as ‘the venerable day of the sun’. This change was not at first attempted openly.” The Story of Redemption, page 329.

“The Lord has clearly defined the road to the city of God; but the great apostate has changed the signpost, setting up a false one, a spurious Sabbath. He says: “I will work at cross-purposes with God’s memorial, the seventh-day Sabbath. Thus will I show the world that the day sanctified and blessed by God has been changed. That day shall not live in the minds of the people. I will obliterate the memory of it. I will place in its stead a day bearing not the credentials of heaven, a day that cannot be a sign between God and His people. I will lead the people who accept this day to place upon it the sanctity that God placed upon the seventh day. I will make the observance of the seventh day a sign of disloyalty to the authorities of earth. Human laws shall be made so stringent that men and women will not dare to observe the seventh day Sabbath. For fear of wanting food and clothing, they will join with the world in transgressing God’s law; and the earth will be wholly under my dominion.” ‘The man of sin has instituted a false Sabbath, and the professed Christian world has adopted this child of the papacy, refusing to obey God. Thus Satan leads men and women in a direction opposition to the city of refuge; and by the multitudes who follow him, it is demonstrated that Adam and Eve are not the only ones who have accepted the words of the wily foe. “The enemy of all good has turned the signpost round, so that it points to the path of disobedience as the path of happiness. He has insulted Jehovah by refusing to obey a ‘Thus said the Lord.’ He has thought to change times and laws.” Review and Herald, April 17, 1900.

Daniel 7:27

“All dominions shall serve and obey Him.”

“Said the angel, Satan is the root, his children are the branches. They are now consumed root and branch. They have died an everlasting death. They are never to have a resurrection, and God will have a clean universe. Early Writings, page 295.

“With a holy sadness Jesus comforted cheered the angels and informed them that hereafter those whom He should redeem would be with Him, and that by His death He should ransom many and destroy him who had the power of death. And His Father would give Him the kingdom and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, and He would possess it forever and ever. “Then joy, inexpressible joy, filled heaven.. And the heavenly host sang a song of praise and adoration. Said the angel, ‘Think you that the Father yielded up His dearly beloved Son without a struggle? No, No. It was even a struggle with the God of heaven, whether to let guilty man perish, or to give His beloved Son to die for him. Angels were so interested for man’s salvation that there could be found any among them those who would yield their glory and give their life for perishing man ... The transgression was so great that an angel’s life would not pay the debt. Nothing but the death and intercessions of His Son would pay the debt and save lost man from hopeless sorrow and misery.” The Story of Redemption, pages 44, 45.

Daniel 7:27 “The kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the saints” - Not sinners. “Kingdom is an everlasting kingdom”. Christ taught us to pray - “Thy kingdom come”.

Daniel 7:27 The great counterfeit of God’s kingdom is finished. It sought to “change” the law of the Kingdom and wore out the saints. Now the tables are turned. Only the “saints” receive the Kingdom. The “saints” end in triumph. After the night, comes eternal day.

Daniel 7:27 May we “serve and obey Him” now.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN THE BIBLE

Thou shall have no other gods before Me.

Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image. or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shall not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them : for I the lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me. and keep My commandments.

Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes His name in vain.

Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shall thou labor and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shall not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the lord thy God gives thee.

Thou shall not kill.

Thou shall not commit adultery.

Thou shall not steal.

Thou shall not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

Thou shall not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shall not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's.

AS ORIGINALLY GIVEN BY GOD

(Exodus 20:3-17)

AND TAUGHT, UPHELD, AND MAGNIFIED BY CHRIST

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS CHANGED BY MAN

I am the lord thy God. Thou shall not have strange gods before Me.

Thou shaft not take the name of the lord thy God in vain.

Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath day.

Honor thy father and thy mother.

Thou shall not kill.

Thou shall not commit adultery.

Thou shall not steal.

Thou shall not bear- false witness against thy neighbor.

Thou shall not covet thy neighbor's wife.

Thou shall not covet thy neighbor's goods.

AS COMMONLY ABBREVIATED IN ROMAN CATHOLIC CATECHISMS

Such as Keenan's and Geiermann's

THE YEAR 1798

In the days of Justinian, when the bishop of Rome became the head of the church. This was a Turning Point in History.

So in 1798 we have a Turning Point in History. It is the beginning of the most momentous period in history. God named it "The time of the end". "A time appointed". Chief among the factors that brought about the end of papal tyranny was the revolt of France. The terrible French Revolution broke the papal fetters. Apostasy had led to atheism. Atheism then became the key note of that time. It was a revolt inspired by Catholicism's "failing away" from truth. It was a revolt against the counterfeit rather than the true. It changed Europe. It began modern wars. It brought in conscription. For the reign of the guillotine gave way to the reign of the Sword and the wars of Napoleon, and with them the captivity of the pope, as the French marched on Rome.

In January 15th, 1798 Rome held a vast religious procession to stop the atheistic French. Special holy relics were put on display. Two of which were: 1. A painting of Christ, that was claimed to be painted by Luke and the angels. 2. The chains, that bound St. Peter.

St. Angelo.

3000 French soldiers took possession of this grim historic fortress. On Feb 15th, the anniversary of his election as pope, Pope Pius was taken prisoner in the Sistine Chapel. General Hailer, a Swiss Calvinist broke in and announced that the pope's reign had come to an end. Taken to Valence, France, the pope died on July 28th, 1799.

In 538AD Justinian had the Catholic faith recognized as the only orthodox religion. Church and State were thus legally united.

1798 Brought a complete separation of Church and State. The Holy Catholic Church and the Holy Roman Empire both crashed. The pope a captive, stripped of his wealth, was carried away, by infidels, to a foreign country. Even as he was hurried away from the Sistine Chapel, he was taken through a hall pictured by the scene of the massacre of St. Bartholomew's day. It certainly looked as though the Papacy was dead. In fact, half of Europe, thought "the Papacy was dead". This was 1260 years after the beginning of the reign of the Papacy. In 538 began a new order of popes. They began a new era. Now in 1798 France ended that era. To make it more remarkable, France had been the Papacy's strongest supporter. Now it is used to bring its end 538 was the beginning and 1798 was the terminal.

It was a period foreknown and foretold in Holy Writ. By order of the French government Pope Pius VI was dragged into exile. Rome was declared a republic. The whole papal government was dissolved

"The Papacy was extinct; not a vestige of its existence remained; and among all the Roman Catholic powers not a finger was stirred in its defense. The Eternal City had no longer prince or pontiff; its bishop was a dying captive in foreign lands; and the decree was already announced that no successor would be allowed in his place". Rome and its Papal Rulers, page 440. Canon Trevor. Note an interesting statement in the King James Bible, forward under the words: "To the Most High and Mighty Prince James" etc. The third paragraph, and the fourth line from the bottom of that paragraph state's "which hath given such a blow unto that Man of Sin as will not be healed".

Thus came the termination of the 1260 years of the prophecy, amid world shaking events that gripped the attention of mankind. This was not the end of the Papacy. In the inspired prophecy "the little horn" was to continue until the time came that the saints "possess the kingdom". That power is still at Rome. But the period of its special supremacy over the saints and times and laws of the Most High was ended.

The Origin Of Christmas, Easter And Lent

Shows how Sunday got within the Church.

Matthew 2:1 "Now when Jesus was born In Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there come wise men from the east to Jerusalem."

Now there is no evidence at all that Jesus was ever born on December 25. History does not record the date of Christ's birthday. The Bible is as silent as a tomb on the subject of the birthday of Jesus. I believe that it's very evident that God never wished us to know the date. Because if He did, He would have told us clearly in the Bible what date Jesus was born.

December 25 has been handed down to us from the Catholic Church. It comes from Pope Julius. The Catholics even admit themselves that it's only a traditional date. The Greek Orthodox Church celebrates Christmas on January 6. So we have two great divisions in Christendom today who are divided over the date of Christ's birthday.

In the second chapter of Matthew it says, when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king. Now we know the year that Christ was born, in 4 B. C. By the way, that harmonizes perfectly with the great prophecy that we dealt with before on the great time period of Daniel 9. It brought us right down to the fact that Jesus was born in 4 B.C.

Verses 13-15. "And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy Him.

14. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt. 15. "And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet saying, Out of Egypt have I called My Son."

So you see, Christ was down in Egypt until the death of Herod. Now Herod died in March, 4 B. C., and Jesus was born before that in the year 4 B.C. We can be absolutely certain regarding the year of Christ's birth, but no one knows the exact date within that year that

Christ was born.

There are two reasons that make December 25 a most unlikely date for the birthday of Jesus. In Luke 2:1 It says that Caesar Augustus passed a law that all the world should be taxed. Now he had an idea that the taxation would not take on too well, It's a marvellous thing you know. We've had taxation now for over two thousand years, and still the thing isn't popular.

Augustus passed this decree that everyone had to return to the town of their birth. That's why Mary and Joseph, living up there in Nazareth, had to travel down to Bethlehem, the town of their birth.

December 25, of course, in the Northern Hemisphere is in the middle of winter. No emperor would pass a decree which was impossible to keep because it was impossible to travel in snow at that time of the year.

Another reason that December 25 is the most unlikely date for the birthday of Jesus is the fact that the Bible says that shepherds were out on the fields minding their sheep. Now no shepherds would be out minding their sheep in the middle of winter in the Northern Hemisphere. Some people in Australia, who come from the northern hemisphere, they know what they do to the beasts. They house them. So it's very evident that December 25, of all the dates that have been suggested, could not be the date of Christ's birth.

In fact, Dr. Adam Clark of the Methodist Church, in his commentary, he says, "The cold is so intense in the Middle East in winter, as to kill both men and beast." So December 25 is the most unlikely date that has ever been suggested for the birthday of Christ.

Let me just list to you some of the dates that have been put forth by writers as to be the birthday of Jesus. January 2, May 20, April 18, March 28, January 6. In fact, I checked through and found that 136 different dates have been suggested for the birthday of Jesus. Obviously, no one knows the exact date of Christ's birthday. In Jerusalem alone today, there are fourteen different dates that are celebrated as the birthday of Jesus.

In the days of Oliver Conwell, a decree was passed in England, forbidding the Scotch and the English to celebrate December 25 as the birthday of Christ. The reason they gave, was because they said It came from paganism, through the Catholic Church. They didn't want to have anything to do with paganism, with heathenism. In fact, I don't know whether it is still true today, but I know that up until a few years ago in Scotland they do not celebrate Christmas on December 25. They believe that the origin was from paganism, handed down through Catholicism, and they wanted to have nothing to do with that. So they keep the New Year's day rather than Christmas day.

Then notice the Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume 3, page 724, mentions March 28, April 19, and May 20, as dates that have been advocated by early writers for the birthday of Jesus. Then they say, it was shown that there has been no month in the year to which, respective of authority, have not assigned Christ's birth. So it's evident that no one has any idea as to the exact date of Christ's birthday.

You see, round about the fourth century after Christ, when paganism was starting to infiltrate into the Christian church, the Bible says that there would come a great falling away from the truth. Paul warned about that in 2 Thessalonians chapter 2 that there would come an apostasy, error, which would start to creep within the Christian church and it crept in for two reasons.

The first reason is because the early Christians hated the Jews. Now no one should hate the Jews, but the early Christians did. The reason they hated the Jews was because the Jews crucified Christ. So anything that was Jewish, the early Christians wanted to keep away from. You know, the Jews cost the Romans an awful lot of headaches. You know, when Jerusalem fell in the year 70 A.D., they said, "Hip, Hip, Hooray!" Hip, Hip, Hooray!" You probably have said those words many times at parties, and wondered where they originated. Well, actually, they come from the old Roman days. When Jerusalem fell, they said, "Jerusalem is fallen, Jerusalem is fallen, Hooray, Hip, Hip, Hooray! We still carry on those words even though most of us don't understand what they're all about. It comes from the Anti-Jewish feeling that generated back in the Roman days. So the early Christians wanted to get as far away from the Jews as they possibly could. And anything that the Jews did, they didn't want to do.

You know, it's a very foolish attitude because everything that we have, as far as the Bible is concerned, comes to us from the Jews. Every Bible writer, with a possible exception of Luke, was a Jew. So If you're going to do away with a thing because it is Jewish, the Bible would have to go. Jesus Himself was a Jew. His mother was a Jewess. And every particle of Christianity that we have, has been handed down to us, through the Jews. God entrusted the Jews with the truth of God. They were the depository of all the truth. So we should never hate the Jews because they were God's special chosen people. But the

early Christians, because of what the Jews had done to Christ, they wanted to get away from anything that was Jewish.

The second reasons that error started to creep in, within the Christian church, was because the pagans were living right throughout the Roman empire. The Christians went out and they wanted to win the pagans. In order to win the pagans they began to compromise their stand of truth to make it easier for the pagans to come within the church.

So these two reasons have largely explained why pagan teachings or heathen teachings began to creep within the Christian church. Writers at this time who describe church history, refer to this period of history as nothing more or less than baptized paganism. What

they mean by that is simply this, that pagan ideas that came into the church were given a Christian name, and were adopted and accepted by the Christians. That's why they referred to this period as baptized paganism. This is the period when December 25 was set as the birthday of Jesus.

But I want you to notice what the Encyclopedia Britannica says in the 11th edition, Volume 18, page 622, "December 25 was celebrated as the birthday of the ancient Persian sun god, Mithras, whose religion was a rival of Christianity during the early Christian centuries." So the Encyclopedia Britannica points out that December 25 was actually the birthday of the Persian sun god, Mithras, and they're quite correct.

Genesis 10:8, 9. "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9. "He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord."

Now Nimrod was the first king of the earth. In fact, his name means, rebel. He set up his kingdom in a place called Babel or Babylon. His kingdom was set up in direct opposition to what God had said. God had said, "Go out and fill the earth," after the flood. But Nimrod said, "No." He was going to build up a great empire in Babel or Babylon, and he built it up in direct defiance of what God had said.

Genesis 11:9. "Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth."

So "Babel" means confusion. God confounded the language of those people because they were building up a city in direct opposition to what God had said. All through the Bible, from Genesis clear through to Revelation, you find that God sets aside two cities, Babylon and Jerusalem. Babylon is used in the Bible always as a symbol of that which is the counterfeit to the truth of God, that which is error. On the other hand, Jerusalem stands for the truth of God. Really, the Bible is simply a tale of two cities, Babylon and Jerusalem.

When you get over to the book of Revelation, you'll find once again that Babylon is brought into prominence because Babylon stands for that which is counterfeit. In fact, from Babylon, this sun worshiping paganism spread all around the earth and has brought the counterfeit. That's why Jeremiah says, "Babylon hath made the nations mad."

When the Medo-Persians conquered Babylon, their sun worshiping priest fled down there to a place in Asia Minor called Pergamos. It's interesting that in Revelation chapter two, when the Bible talks about Pergamos, it says, that's where Satan's seat is. Finally when Rome came across and conquered the world, it took the religion of Pergamos, which was in fact the religion of Babylon, and took it over to Rome.

So the religion of Rome was nothing more or less than the religion of ancient Babylon. That's why the book of Revelation doesn't refer to it as Rome, but calls it Babylon, because the same religious counterfeit system, that was established back there in Babylon is found in Rome. From Rome it has infiltrated right around the world, This sun worshiping has spread from Babylon, as Jeremiah says, It has

made the nations mad. Down into Assyria, the Greeks got it from the Phoenicians, and then the Romans got it from the Greeks. It all traces back to ancient Babylon.

When God called His people out of Egypt, I want you to notice the warning that He gave, especially to His people.

Leviticus 18: 3. "After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances."

God made it very clear that His people were not to copy the religion or the ordinances or the ceremonies of the Egyptians. These people were a very, very religious people. But don't copy their religion, God says.

In fact, God further repeated this. We'll read here some more warnings God gave to His people.

Deuteronomy 12: 30, 32. "Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

32. "What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it."

God made it very clear that they were not to copy the religion of the surrounding nations around Israel. They were not to add anything to what God said, and they were not to subtract anything from what God said. Just do exactly what I say, what I've commanded. But the tragedy of Israel was that they did exactly what God said don't do.

Ezekiel 8:13, 14. "He said also unto me. Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14. "Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz."

Now Tammuz was the name of the Babylonian sun god, and the way the Babylonians signified Tammuz was like our '+' or the cross. That was the Babylonian sign of Tammuz. Usually, what they did with the sign of Tammuz is that they put a circle around it. Why do you think they put a circle around it? It was the symbol of the sun. All over their religious houses of worship they would have the cross and the circle, which was the symbol of Tammuz. Here the Bible says that in Israel there were women weeping for Tammuz.

Verses 15, 16. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16. "And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshiped the sun toward the east."

The Bible says here that right in the very church of God there were men who had their backs towards God's church bowing down toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east.

You see, the ancient pagans named the days of the week in honour of their gods. Because the sun was the great male god, the most important god, naturally when it came to naming the week, the first day of the week was named in honour of the sun. That's where the name Sunday comes from, the day of the sun. It was named in honour of Tammuz. The next most important god, as far as the pagans were concerned, was the moon. She was the female, and so the next day was named in honour of the moon. So that day was called Moon's day. Now in English we have shortened this down to become Monday. The rest of the days

of the week were all named in honour of the different planets, right through to Saturday which was really Saturn's day.

In fact, when Satan set up his counterfeit religion, read the following verse.

Isaiah 14:12. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

Some Bibles, which have a margin, it gives you for Lucifer, "day star." What is the only star that you see during the day? The sun. And Lucifer's name means day star or sun.

I'll read you the origin of this counterfeit system because it goes right back to the days of Lucifer himself. When Satan set up his counterfeit religion, he chose the sun to be his symbol, and sun worship is his religion. He set that up in direct opposition to the truth of God. That's why God was so concerned over there in the book of Ezekiel, when women were weeping there for Tammuz, the sun god, bowing down with their backs toward the temple of God, bowing down towards the east, worshiping the sun.

1 Corinthians 10:20. "But I say, that the things, which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils."

Paul is pointing out that pagan worship is nothing more or less than devil worship, for the devil set it up in opposition. It is a religion which has been followed by all pagan religions. It's nothing more or less, as Paul says, than devil worship.

Now listen! When is the sun in the east? In the early morning. So if these people were bowing down and worshiping the sun toward the east, they would be worshiping in the early morning. Remember, Sunday was their big day. Have you ever seen Christian people who get up very

early on Sunday morning, often before breakfast, and they go along to church? If you have a good look on top of their churches, isn't that the very symbol that you'll see on top of their churches? If you go inside their churches, you'll find, right down at the altar, a big round gold disk. Why is it round? Why is it gold? Because gold is the closest symbol that you can get to the sun. Being round, it's the symbol of the sun. What on all the earth has that got to do with Christianity? Nothing. But it has a whole lot to do with sun worship because that's where it originated. When children draw the sun, they draw a circle. It comes from paganism. That's why when a Catholic person goes into his church, and they walk in front of that little red light down in the front, they always bow down, because they believe that it is their god, and they must bow and kneel in front of that god.

Every person who is a Catholic knows very well that the round host, and its always round, that they must never bite the host. You must allow this to dissolve in the mouth. For they believe that if that is bitten, the very blood of Jesus will run out of it. That's why you're not allowed to bite the host. And if you doubt that, over in the Vatican they have there a great picture of someone who bit the host, and the blood of Jesus is supposedly running down his cheeks. You see, they are taught that when the priest says the words over the wine and over the host, that it is not any longer a symbol of the body and blood of Christ, but it is actually the body and blood of Christ.

I noticed that the Catholic Encyclopedia says, that when their churches are built, they must be built, generally speaking, so that when their members kneel, they face the east. Well, listen! The pagans were doing that hundreds of years before Jesus was ever born in Bethlehem. It's rather interesting that the early instruction of the Christians to the pagans, one of the popes said, when he was sending out missionaries to win the pagans, he said, "By all means meet the pagans half

way." What he meant by that was, when you go out to win the pagans, well, if you've got to compromise, you go half way, and you expect him to come half way and have a compromise. That best summarizes the way the early Christian missionaries endeavored to win the pagans. Naturally, paganism came into the church like a Niagara. This was the time when December 25 was chosen.

You see, in the Northern Hemisphere, December 25 is the shortest period of the year. Like it is our longest day, it is their shortest day. On December 21 and 22 it appeared that their sun god had sought of died. But by December 25 it appeared that their sun god had a resurrection, a new birth. So December 25 was chosen by those sun worshiping pagans as the birthday of the sun.

Now when Christianity went out to win the pagans, they said, "You've been worshiping the sun, and you have set aside December 25 as the birthday of the sun in the sky. Well now, because you're becoming Christians, you must now recognize that you can keep the date, December 25, But now it's to be the birthday of the Son of God." and the change was made just as simply as that, from the sun of the sky to the Son of God, the date was kept on. That's how December 25 came into the Christian church.

Listen! What has big dinners and getting drunk got to do with celebrating the birthday of Jesus? Have you ever wondered that? Well, It's got absolutely nothing, but it's got a whole lot to do with paganism. You know, back in those pagan days, you'll find that liquor was tied up very closely with their religious services because alcohol tends to buck you up and make you feel very religious. If you have ever been to a party where there has been a bit of alcohol flowing, and men begin to drink, you'll very often find that the very first things that the men will begin to say, under the influence of liquor, is that they begin to sing hymns. Have you ever noticed that? Because one of the first effects of alcohol is to make you feel very religious. So these pagans always had a big dinner, and the always had alcohol because it made them feel very religious, and they wanted to feel religious at this time. Isn't it strange that coming right into Christianity, the same concept of having big dinners and getting drunk at Christmas and the pagans were doing that hundreds and hundreds of years before Jesus was ever born?

I'll show you something else that God has warned us about.

Jeremiah 10:1, 2. "Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2, "Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven: for the heathen are dismayed at them."

God said, "Don't you copy the way of the heathen, don't be dismayed at the signs of the heavens such as the zodiac." Yet I find that there are millions in the world today who will never start the day without reading their luck in the stars. The heathen worried about astrology and their luck in the star, as the zodiac, and God tells us not to copy them.

Verses 3, 4. "For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4. "They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not,"

Now these pagans, hundreds of years before Jesus was ever born, when it came to celebrating the birthday of the sun, they would go out into the forest and they would cut down an evergreen. Then they would bring it inside, and they would deck it with gold and with silver. They would put a lot of silver tinsel around it. Then on the top of the tree they would always have a round gold disk or a gold star. Have you ever seen Christian people do the same thing? About Christmas time they go out and get an evergreen and they bring it inside their house. Then they deck it with silver and with gold. The very thing that Jeremiah was talking about over five hundred years before Jesus was ever born. Why did they use silver and gold? Well, the gold is very obvious. That would be the symbol of the sun. Why the silver? It's the symbol of the moon. We still talk about the silvery moon. It comes to us from Babylonian sun worship, and they were doing it hundreds and hundreds of years before Jesus was ever born.

I'll read you a little bit more, for not only were they cutting trees down and decorating them with silver and gold, but what else?

Jeremiah 7:17,18. "Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?"

18. "The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven...."

Now if the king of heaven was the sun, who would be the queen of heaven? The moon. And it's interesting that the Babylonians called the sun god, Tammuz, but the moon goddess, her name was Ishtar.

The main entrance into ancient Babylon was through the Ishtar gate. Ishtar was the name of the moon goddess. The same as Tammuz was the name of the sun god. It's very significant that when you translate this Babylonian "Ishtar" into English, it comes out as Easter. That's where we get our name "Easter" from. Ishtar, Easter, it sounds almost the same, doesn't it? Of course, Easter every year, to those Babylonians, moved about on the basis of the moon. Listen! If Easter is supposed to commemorate the death and the resurrection of Christ, then like your birthday, it ought to be the same date every year, isn't that right? But Easter is never on the same date every year. It moves around, if you please, by the moon. Sometimes it can vary up to six weeks from year to year.

Way back here in the book of Jeremiah, the Bible says, they were baking cakes to the queen of heaven. In other words, at Easter time, at Ishtar time, with the Babylonians they would always bake cakes to Easter. When they made them, they always made them round. Then they would always put on them the symbol of Tammuz.

Have you ever heard of hot-cross buns? Well, that's where they originated, right back in Babylonian sun and moon worship. You've never ever seen a square hot-cross bun. They're always round, and they always have the cross which is the symbol of Tammuz. Don't let anyone ever tell you that hot-cross buns originated because of Christ. Nothing doing. They were being baked over five hundred years before the baby cry of Jesus broke the stillness of that Bethlehem air.

Listen! What has Easter eggs got to do with the resurrection of Christ and His death? Have you ever wondered that? They've got nothing. What have bunny rabbits got to do with the death and the resurrection of Christ? Have you wondered that? They've got nothing to do in all the earth with the death and the resurrection of Christ, but they've got a whole lot to do with moon worship and Ishtar worship.

Let me explain to you. You see, in the Northern Hemisphere, Ishtar worship or Easter always comes at spring. In our Southern Hemisphere it comes at autumn. But it's always spring in the Northern Hemisphere. And spring is the time when life is generated, especially in the animal world. It's interesting that Easter is approximately nine months before Christmas. You see, Easter stands for conception, whereas Christmas stands for birth, and they're about nine months apart. Easter always came in the spring, and about nine months later the birth took place. You see, the egg is a symbol of fertility, and that's why the egg is associated with Easter. It's a symbol of fertility.

Bless your heart, what on all the earth has bunny rabbits got to do with it? Let me explain it to you. A rabbit is about the most fertile of all animals. You know, if you have a pair of rabbits, it's not long before you've got a lot of rabbits, and it won't take you many weeks either, but about every six weeks or so they breed. So the rabbit was chosen because it was about the most fertile out of all animals.

That's why these things have come down to us down through the ages with nothing at all to do with Christ and His resurrection, but a whole lot to do with the origin of Ishtar worship, where it came from, Babylonian sex worship. For tied up with moon worship was an awful lot of corruption, as far as morality was concerned.

In fact, listen to the Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume 5, page 277. "A great many pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, generated in the Easter." So they admit themselves that there were many pagan ideas that have come down to us through Easter.

The very date that we can be fairly certain of Christ's death and His resurrection, because it was associated with the Jewish pass over, and we can trace that back, is the date that jumps around every year, depending upon the moon. Whereas the date of Christ's birthday, which no one on earth knows, is a fixed day. And the origin of these things in from paganism.

Now you take Lent, forty days before Easter. You show me in the Bible a period of forty days before Easter, the death of Christ. You won't find it. But do you know, these pagans had a forty-day fast before Easter. Then when it came to Easter, they would let all the reins of lust and immorality loose, as Easter, the symbol of fertility, came about.

The Greeks and the Romans called it Venus, and Venus to them became the queen of heaven. They didn't call it Ishtar. They called it Venus. So corrupt was this worship that that's where we get our word "venereal" from. It will give you some idea of the corruption of that worship.

Can you see now how Sunday has come into the Christian church? For the same apostasy which has brought these pagan ideas into the Christian church, is the same paganism that has brought Sunday into the church as a day of Christian worship. We have been brought

up to thinking it's right, the same that we have been brought up to believe in bunny rabbits and Easter eggs, without ever understanding the origin of these things. We've hardly ever questioned them.

That's why when the devil had Jesus crucified, they had Him crucified on a cross because the devil thought he had triumphed in having Jesus crucified on his own symbol, the cross. But the Bible says that when Jesus came forth from the grave, He came forth on Sunday morning, very early, before the sun had got up, to show that He was a triumph over sun worship, the big day of the devil, the day the devil had set up in opposition to the Sabbath of God. Jesus came forth from the tomb a victor, crucified on the devil's own symbol, but rose on the devil's own day, to show that He was a victor over sun worship.

Jesus said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." Every last vestige of paganism and sun worship, Jesus wants us to get it out of our lives. He wants us to come back to the commandments of God and the faith, the teachings of Jesus.

Galatians 4: 8-11. "Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

Paul said, "What are you going back observing all those pagan days now that you've become a Christian." You see, they were going back to observe Good Friday and Easter Sunday and Christmas day and Lent, and all these pagan ideas. But you will read the Bible from

cover to cover, and you'll find that God never asked you to keep those days. These Christians in Galatia were going back to these pagan ideas, but Paul says, "What are you doing observing days, and months, and times, and years."

I was talking to a friend the other day. He said, "I am one of these two-day-a-year churchmen. I don't bother going to church much, but I never fail to go to church on Good Friday and Christmas day. That's two days that I never fail to go to church on." You know, millions are like him. They never miss going to church on those two days, and yet the Bible is as silent as a tomb on the subject of going to church on Good Friday and Christmas day, The Bible never asks you to go to church on those days. I said to him, "You remind me of the man who, for the first time he went to church, they threw water over him. The second time he went to church, they threw confetti over him," And a man said to him, "Be careful. The next time you go to church, they might throw dirt over you." We need to be careful that we're not in that position,

Paul says in the book of Galatians that you observe your days, and months, and times, and years. That's where you get your halos from. You see, the halo goes long way back before Christianity, right back at least five hundred years before Christ.

For they're finding statues over there in Burma, and in Egypt they have the rosary beads. They wear red robes. Their monks and nuns aren't allowed to marry. They have the confessional. They have the candles. They have the holy water. They have the incense. They have the golden images. They have everything. You'll never

read about any of those things in the Bible, but they came down, handed to us from paganism, from heathenism. When Christianity began to get away from the teachings of this dear Book, the Bible, they began to adopt the teachings and the ways of paganism.

The further a church is away from following God's Word, the more inclined they are to follow these pagan ideas. That's what happened. They got away from the Word of God, and they began to adopt the teachings and the ways of paganism. The terrible thing is that this church turned around then, and persecuted and killed those who wanted to stand for the truth of God. Let me read that to you.

Revelation 17: 5, 6. "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."

What's a woman in Bible prophecy? The church. Here was a church drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. "And when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." It doesn't mean that John admired her, but he was staggered that here was a church, supposedly a Christian church, that would go around and persecute God's people. It was drunk with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.

You know, over there in the days of Henry II, there was a taylor in France who was caught working on one of these pagan days, and before the judge, he said, "Sir, I am a very poor man. I have nothing, but the labour of my hands to depend upon. The Bible tells me of no day to keep except the Sabbath, and hence I do not keep them." And do you know, history records that that man was burned at the stake because he wouldn't observe these pagan days. That's why God has a message in these last days.

Revelation 18: 2, 3. "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3. "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."

This false teaching has infiltrated right round to every nation. "And the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her." She's in league with the political leaders of the earth. "And the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." She's tied up in high finance.

Verse 4. "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

Where are God's people, according to that verse? In Babylon, in this religious confusion. That's why the call in the last days for God's people, is to come out of her, My people. Come out of this pagan apostasy. Come back to keep the commandments of God, "That ye be not partakers of her sins."

What in sin? 1 John 3: 4. "Sin is the transgression of the law" "And that ye receive not of her plagues." God in sending a message in these last days to come out of Babylon. Come back to the commandments of God and the faith, the teachings of Jesus.

That's why God is in deadly earnest about these things. This is not a light trifling thing. For the last great issue is going to be over Babylon, transgressing and treading down God's truth, and part of that truth she's trodden down, and these great pagan days.

I find it a marvellous thing, a wonder and an amazement to me, that mankind will observe all these pagan days that God has never asked a man to observe. And yet, the one day that God has asked men to observe, the seventh-day Sabbath, man will do everything almost not to observe it. That is why God has a message to call men and women back to the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

The Wonderful World Of Nature

Son, when you walk through the woods,

I want you to see the floating gold of a bumble bee,

Rivers of sunlight, pools of shade,

Toadstools sleeping in mossy jade,

A cobweb net with a catch of dew,

Tree-top flowers against the blue,

Dancing leaves and bright green flies,

And birds to put rainbows in your eyes.

"When you walk through the woods,

I want you hear a million sounds in your little ear,

A scratch and rattle of wind-tossed trees,

A rush as a timid chipmunk leaves,

A cry of a hawk from a distant sky,

The purr of leaves when a breeze rolls by,

Brooks that mumble, stones that ring,

And birds that teach your heart to sing.

“When you walk through the woods,

I want you to feel that no mere man could make this real,

Could paint the throb of a butterfly’s wing,

Could teach a wood thrush how to sing,

Could give the wonders of earth and sky,

There’s Someone greater than you or I.

When you walk through the woods and the birches nod,

Son, meet a friend of mine named God,”

In the world of outdoor things there is an immense treasure house of natural art and beauty. From rugged mountain peaks to the dueled pebbles in a trickling stream, from lofty trees in their grandeur to the fairyland of toadstools and moss, from the majestic strength of forest beasts to the most fragile of living things there is beauty. There is magic beauty all around us. Though our world has been buffeted and torn by wind and war, yet there is still so many lovely things to see.

We have our own Christmas tree and then the likened moth in its camouflage. The beauty of toad stools, butterflies, the wonders of flowers, wild orchids and cultivated orchids, the beauty of opal stones, the gum tree emperor moth. There are just so many beauties in nature.

I notice that in the book of Revelation, God is sending a message clear round this world in these last days. And these three message of Revelation 14 in calling upon mankind to recognize God as the Creator. In fact, it says in Revelation 14:6, 7, “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

tongue and people. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

In fact, the Bible teaches from the first book to the last book of the Bible that God made the worlds. Although atheists and Skeptic alike may deny that God exists, yet there is evidence oven in nature, abundant evidence. And some of that evidence I want to share with you that proves the Creator God.

You take the human body as an illustration. It demands a Creator. Every part is perfectly formed and fashioned for its use.

Take the eye for example, an absolutely amazing instrument. The pupil expands and contracts automatically to allow just the right amount of light through. It is able to register colours and to judge distances. And because we’re born with our eyes, most often we take them for granted. Evolution is powerless to explain the development of the eye. Only God could have made an eye.

I ask you, why are people so prepared to believe that the eye and all these wonders of nature are a mere product of chance? Does not artistry and design demand a master-artist and a master-designer? Can we have a building without a builder? Can we have art without an artist or a design without a designer? The work of the Master-Artist and Designer can be seen in so many of the wonders of the outdoor world.

The symmetry and beauty in the orange banksias, for example, the perfectly matching row upon row of buds. The delicate spider orchids in their ballerina pose. A pattern of leaves against the sky. Reflected sunlight in ripened oaks. The bewiskered, but duck-like bud of the grevillia bloom. Autumn colours in their radiant reflections. The perfect functions of the insect world, the aerial acrobat of the insect world. And what about the things that taste so good to eat or the engineered perfection of the chambered nautilus shell? Even in the footprints of living things there is beauty. Then there are the graceful curves of the snow-white swan.

Listen! We cannot have art without an artist, or design without a designer. There is a law in nature known as the law of cause and effect which simply states that for every effect there must be a corresponding cause. These are all effects which demand a corresponding cause,

the Master-Artist and Designer, God. The loveliness of God's work in nature is a reflection of the loveliness of the work He longs to accomplish in human lives. You see, nature takes away our selfishness and our evil, and inspires in us the good and the pure.

A young child will pick a flower, not for himself, but for his mother or father, brother or sister. And we cannot look deeply into the heart of a flower without being influenced for the better. Our minds, you see, are elevated above the common ordinary things because in that magic moment, the disagreeable, and the defiling things of this world are forgotten.

One of the most amazing survival tactics in nature is camouflage. It's developed to a very high degree, and it's used extensively in nature. Here are some examples of camouflage.

A young plover in a field of cape weed. You can walk right past this bird and it wouldn't move. Under most conditions you wouldn't even see it. If you're weeding in the backyard some time and you have long grass in the backyard, you'll have preying mantis that is coloured and shaped very much as the grass it hides in.

Then there is the gum tree leaf-hopper. Its wings are marked with the same vein-like markings as you have on the tree leaves itself. Its legs are coloured like the stems of the trees. This is true of so many of the insects of nature.

Then there is the locust that has the colour of the bark or a tree-trunk. It is so camouflaged that it is almost impossible to pick it out.

Then we turn to the sand, the red sand of North Western Australia. On the sand there were seen three pieces of black charcoal made by a fire which passed over that area except that one of the pieces of charcoal is not actually a piece of charcoal. It's the waist-band of a locust. It has its head to the left and its tail to the right, and on either side there are the jumping logs close to its body. Each jumping leg really looks like three grains or sand laid side by side. It's an amazing illustration of camouflage.

Then we have the crysalis of the blue triangle butterfly. The caterpillars of the butterfly feed on the leaves of trees around. And when the sun shines behind, then it's almost impossible to see it. So it doesn't matter which side the bird lands on the leaf, he will probably not see it.

Then we turn to caterpillars. They are masters at the art of camouflage. There was seen a stick which was not a stick at all, but it was a caterpillar, arranged in such a position to just look like a stick of the tree.

Some creatures which do not have camouflage resort to other means of protection. An example is a booby-masked caterpillar. They have markings which look like eyes, but they are not eyes at all. They are markings to fool a would-be predator.

Now some use a different approach again such as the caterpillar of the tail-emperor butterfly that you'll probably find in your currajong tree. It has horns to frighten away would-be predators.

Then there is a caterpillar blended perfectly with the tree. It has dark-like bark areas on the caterpillar so the birds won't notice them.

The question I ask you in this, who taught many of the creatures the skills of camouflage? Who painted their leaf-like wings and their bark-like bodies?

Another amazing process in the insect world is metamorphosis in which the caterpillar becomes a moth. After about a period of a week or so, eating the right kind of food that the caterpillar eats, it grows to become a healthy and a strong looking caterpillar. When finally the time comes, they spin silken anchorage, so that they can hang up side down in this manner. The caterpillar will remain in this position for about two days at which time he begins to jerk and contort, and his skin becomes tight around the bottom. And there he splits, and gradually moves up the body of the creature until the skin drops away, and you have the newly emerged crysalis. Not a very pretty thing at this stage. Very soft, but after about half an hour or so, it soon becomes a beautiful green and gold crysalis, and remains like this for about ten days. By the tenth day, the colours of the butterfly are beginning to show through the casing. The butterfly is just about ready to leave its case. When the butterfly does come out into the new world, its wings are all crumpled up, and it takes awhile for them to fill with wing blood. After they have expanded, they are ready to float away on the first breeze that blows. And again the question is asked, whoever taught these creatures the steps to take from the grub to the butterfly? So great a master-piece demands a master-mind.

The Bible identifies this person as Jesus Christ in Colossians 1: 16, 17, for here it says, "For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him; And He is before all things, and by Him all things consists."

After studying nature and giving careful consideration to the claims of the evolutionist and the atheist alike, I am more than ever convinced that the Bible story is the most reasonable and by far the best account of how all these things happened.

You know, the story is told of two neighbors who were farmers. One man was a Christian and the other man was an atheist. He claimed that he didn't believe in God, and he took every opportunity he could to ridicule his believing neighbor. On one occasion he noticed his Christian neighbor out picking pumpkins and loading them on to his tractor and trailer. So he went over to the fence and he called out, "Say John, don't tell me there's a God in heaven. If He did, why did He put such large fruit on such flimsy vines while here this huge oak tree only grows small acorns?" Just as he was speaking, an acorn fell from the tree and

hit him on the head. And John, the Christian farmer called out, "You see, Bill, my God is not so foolish after all. Supposing that that had been a pumpkin".

The oldest and the largest of living things are trees. There are just so many different varieties. What a universe of universal wonders is the forest! One could spend a life time in just studying its amazing secrets. Think of the thousands of tons of water that are lifted daily by the process of transpiration to the leaves. Then think of the process of photosynthesis whereby the sun shining on the leaves turns water and raw materials from the soil into food for the growth of the tree for the production of flowers and fruit. These wonders are too deep for the hidden mischance of evolution.

You know, trees are very much like human beings. There are those that are neat and tidy and well-groomed. Then there are the untidy ones that never comb their hair and never have it cut. Then you have the fatties and the thinnies. They tell me that when a tree gets tired, it too lies down for a rest. And when they get old their hair grown grey too.

Among the oldest of trees are the olive trees of Palestine and the redwoods of America, and also the bristle cone pine trees. They range from 500 to 2, 000 years of age. Scientists tell us that the bristle cone pine tree is 4, 700 years old.

The largest tree in the world is the saquoia in California which weighs in excess of 2,000 tons. Yet, do you know that that tree grew from a tiny seed so small that 3, 000 seeds together would be needed to make one ounce? I ask you, Who can understand the mystery of life locked away in these seeds? Who can fathom the mystery of growing things from the same soil growing side by side? Seeds produce plants of infinite variety. Each is different in size, each is different in style. There is such a variety of shapes, and such a variety of colours. Here in the wonders of nature is artistry unmatched by that of man. Here is the design of the Master-designer. Here is the building of the Master-builder. These are effects which point unmistakably to a great cause whom we call God.

"No mortal man could ever plan

The wonders I behold,

The things I see inspire me

With reverence untold.

I see God in every scented rose;

I see God in everything that grows;

I see God in gentle falling rain

In the snow that falls upon the plain.

I see God at sunrise every day;

In the smile of children as they play;

High above as birds are on the wing;

I see God our God is everything.

I gaze into the firmament

And there I see His face;

The heavens declare His handy work,

Portray His love and grace.

I see God in every brook that flows; I see God in nature's sweet repose; I see God in every mountain peak, In the breeze caressing every cheek.

I see God in starlit evening sky,

In the love that fills a mother's eyes,

Standing by to help when troubles fall;

I see God, I know that God is all.

I see God in every rain-kissed bud,

And the play of children in the mud;

I see God at sunset every day

As the dust with shadows fades away.

Buds and trees and flowers show His love,

Lightnings flash and thunder rolls above;

All creation answers to His call;

I see God, my God is all in all.

How true! Indeed only a loving caring God could have made things like that. One of the biggest surprises in the natural world is that provided by the lyre bird. He's just a dark, drab common bird.

Then all of a sudden with a flourish of a fan dancer he spreads his exotic tail and gives throat to his glorious song. He mimics the calls of many birds of the forest. There is no sound more welcome than the sound of the songs of the birds. One writer has said this, "Its magic comes bubbling out of the deepest resources of spring time's well-being. It is a song of thanks for life, and all of nature stops to listen and to say, Amen."

Can you see now why the Creator has given to us the holy, Sabbath day and asks us to remember to keep it holy? It is a day in which we can learn of God's two books. Firstly, there is the written Word, the Bible. As we meet together we listen to the preaching of this Book. Then what a wonderful way to spend the rest of the day in sitting at the Creator's feet and learning from God's second book, the book of Nature.

Can you better understand now what Jesus meant when He said, "The Sabbath was made for man?" It was made to be a blessing. How wonderful to be able to leave the cares of the week and to spend time learning from God's two books.

How long is it since you have shown your children a nest of baby birds and told them about God who made them? They have a right to know. In fact, they will be glad to know that their lives are in the hands of such a wonderful Creator God. Baby birds are always hungry. They have tremendous appetites and make it very clear what they want. Do you know why birds never get toothache? Because their parents don't feed them chocolates and lollies. But instead what is good for them, grubs, beetles, and flies.

Any wonder Job, in the twelfth chapter of his book, verses 7-9 said this, "But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and he fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?"

"I walked the ocean shore and saw the wind brushing back the crest of the waves. And I thought of Him who had said to the sea, Hither too shalt thou come and no further. I watched the clouds tracing a path in the sky, balancing themselves upon nothing, and thought of Him who holds them in His hands. I watched the birds setting out on their trackless journey across the south, and knew He who had made them, had taught them the way. I looked through a telescope at a speeding nebulae, and pondered how the Creator had flung it into its precision orbit. I peered through the microscope at a tiny snow flake and knew that the universe was designed by a Master Mathematician. I watched a butterfly and its delicate beauty and I saw a rose unfold. I listened to the song of a bird in the bush, and then

the thunder felled from horizon to horizon and it seemed like the voice of God, asking the question He had asked long ago, Where were you when I made all these?"

There is nothing so calculated to quiet man's boasting, to interrupt the ceaseless parading of his wisdom as the asking of questions that he cannot answer. Questions like that asked of the ancient Job by the Creator Himself, Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth, when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy? Job, He said, where were you when I laid these, the foundations of the earth, when I called it into being, when all creation shouted for joy at the sight of this newly formed earth? Were you there? Did I ask counsel of you? Are you able to understand how I did it? I created the earth by a word and all the morning stars sang as they watched, but where were you?

Another question, Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea or hast thou walked in search of the depths? Job, what do you know about the depths of the sea, and the life I have placed in it? Then, hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow or hast thou seen the treasures of hail? Job, can you explain the snow and the hail?

And turning to the heaven, He asks, Canst thou bind the sweet influence of Pleiades? There are 250 stars in the Pleiades, all drifting through space in a common direction, and God asked Job if he could bind them together. But of Orion He said, Canst thou loose the bands of Orion?

Orion is a different story. At present the three stars in the band of Orion forms an almost perfect straight line, but they are traveling in different directions. Two of them will eventually approach each other and form a naked eye double, while the third is drifting away so that the band will no longer exist.

Another question, Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rocks bring forth? Givest thou goodly wings under the peacock, and feathers under the ostrich?

Charles Darwin once remarked that the eye in the peacock's feather almost gave him nervous frustration. Nothing in his theory of evolution could explain the peacock's feather. The ostrich plume is almost as remarkable.

And then, Hast thou given the horse strength? Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom and stretch her wings toward the south? Doth the eagle mount up at thy command and make her nest on high? Hawks and eagles have a peculiar mode of flight we call "soaring." The hawk finds a locality where a current of air is rising, then he tilts his body forward and starts his glide. The rising current of air offsets his downward motion and the combination of the two forces, his glide which is really a fall, and the upward pressure of the air current helps him to keep moving on a level. If the current is strong enough, it will lift him. The eagle raises its young on the rocky crag. The young have no opportunity to learn to fly as a child learns to walk. They must fly perfectly the first time they leave their lofty nests.

Evidently there are stubborn questions in nature that science cannot simply answer. For instance, the migratory flight of the white-throat, a warbler of central Europe. It flies south-eastward to the eastern end of the Mediterranean and then south to central Africa, and it does it by the stars.

One of these birds called Johnny was kept away from any glimpse of daylight of sky or star until he was grown. When we leashed him in the planetarium with the star pattern as on the outside, he immediately flew south-east. The next night the star pattern was changed to that of Egypt. Johnny flew south as if he was in Egypt. The next night the star-pattern was that of the Russian plains. Again he flew straight toward Egypt. Think of it! What kind of a brain did he have to recognize star patterns the first time he saw them? Science is powerless to explain it.

And then honey bees and the waggle-dance. Honeybees send out scouts to find new fields of flowers. When one is located, the scout bee fills her honey sack with nectar and returns to the hive. Here, says Dr. Harrold Clark, she goes through a peculiar performance after giving samples of the nectar to the other bees and getting them all excited. Then with all of them following her about, she goes through a figure eight across the face of the cone which is set on edge. The angle at which she goes through the figure eight tells the others the direction of the field with respect to the position of the sun. But how far away is it? Bees are shortsighted and they fly high. They could not simply start out and fly until they came to the field.

They might just not know when to come down to earth. So with each movement through the figure eight, the scout executes a waggle dance by waggling her abdomen. The number of waggles in fifteen seconds tells the distance to the field. What do you think about that? But the problem is not so simple as it might appear. For a field that is twice as far away will not be indicated by twice as many waggles. For the

number executed is in reverse ratio to the distance. That is, the farther away, the fewer the waggles. Still more marvelous is the fact that the ratio will be one of not just simple arithmetic, but a log rhythmic number. So the honeybee uses higher mathematics in directing the

workers to the field of flowers. Again I ask you, What type of brain does she have? Can such a performance be explained if there is no Creator? Hardly.

Is it any wonder that Job says, Ask the beasts and they will teach you. The birds of the air and they will tell you. Who among these does not know that the hand of the Lord hath done this? Evidently the God who taught the birds to fly and the honeybee to dance, made this earth just as He said He did.

Listen! "By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth. For He spake, and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast." Psalm 33:6, 9. No wonder David exclaimed, "When I consider thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars which Thou hast ordained, What is man that Thou art mindful of him, or the Son of man that Thou visitest him." What is man! Well, when compared to the universe man is nothing. But when seen along side the cross of Calvary, man is everything. The same Jesus who created our world is the same Jesus who died for us on Calvary to save us from our sins.

Maybe what is written and the things that you see in nature, you have seen the hands of Jesus, those hands that were fashioned and made to die for us on Calvary's cross, those same hands that made our world. And today the Creator lives. All nature knows it. The stars know it. All the universe knows it.

And one day not far in the future, Job, you and I, If we choose, will join in that great Hallelujah Chorus as it echoes from world to world and from star to star.

Ways To Avoid Disease

The Health Message of the Bible

You know, when you look around today and you look at people, their faces, their eyes, their bodies, how many people do you know, who really radiate good health? You know, they're bubbling over with enthusiasm and health. I would suggest very few. The vast majority of people do not enjoy the health that they ought to enjoy. Poor health will not only affect your marriage; it will affect just about everything else you do in life. Yet in this age of great medical knowledge, most people I find are very ignorant when it comes to the basic laws of diet and health. They don't realize that much of their sickness is due to the fact that they don't follow the basic health principles of the Bible.

You know that 90%, doctors tell us of deaths here in Australia, are due to ignorance of the basic laws of health. In other words, 90% of people that they are dying before they should die. They're dying prematurely. Only 4% of people the of old age, 6% of people the violently. So that means that 10% have really no control over their death. For example, heart disease in Australia is killing one in four, and cancer is killing one in seven. And besides the early deaths that many people are going to experience, many of us are suffering from arthritis, migraine headaches, and many other ailments, that it is not necessary to suffer from it we follow the simple Bible health principles. God never intended that we be sick. Let me read that to you.

3 John 1:2. "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers."

Now God is just as interested in our health as well as He is interested in our spiritual well being. Not many people realize that God is just as interested in our physical life, as He is interested in our spiritual. Both are very important.

In fact, I would suggest that if you haven't got good health, life is not worth living. You know, you can have everything else in life. You can be the richest man. But if you haven't got good health to enjoy it, what's the use of it? Very often people never think about their health very much until they begin to lose it, and then often it's too late.

The subject of this lecture is so important that we understand the basic laws of health. In future lectures we're going to provide you with more evidence and more help in this area. Most people I talk to do not know that there are basic laws of diet. I find that so many people are eating incorrectly. They do not drink enough clean, pure water. They neglect exercise and they don't have enough rest. Another important factor for good health is, trust in God. You know, that a person who has trust in God will enjoy better health than a person who doesn't because the anxiety and the worries of life are able to be left aside to the person whose trusting in God.

I was talking to a Christian doctor recently, and he said, Medical science is proving such things as emotions like fear, hatred, can cause between 60 and nearly 100 diseases. Emotional stress can cause high blood pressure, toxic goiter, migraine headaches, arthritis, heart-trouble, ulcers and countless other diseases. As doctors we can prescribe drugs and medicines for the result of these diseases, but we can't treat the underlying cause which is emotional turmoil."

I'm happy to tell you that the Bible gives us the clue as to how to have good health. I'll read you an outstanding promise that God makes.

Exodus 15: 26. "And said, If you wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God and wilt do that which is right in His sight, and wilt give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee."

If you were going to summarize this one verse, as far as the great health law is concerned, what would you reduce it to, if you reduce it to one word? What is God saying here? If you do something, then I will keep you and preserve you from the diseases that are afflicting the Egyptians. Now the Egyptians were the people who lived around the Israelites. If God was saying to us today in this verse, If you do this, then I will keep you from the diseases are afflicting everyone else in society around us, what would you reduce that text to one word?

If you'll be obedient and to keep My commandments then I will protect you and I will preserve you. The diseases that are afflicting others will not afflict you.

That's the first great health law, obedience. If we're going to have good health we need to be obedient and to obey God in all that He asks us to do. God is simply saying, You be obedient and follow what I've asked you to do. Keep My commandments and My statutes. And the diseases that inflict everyone else, will be protected and saved from you.

Let's have a look at the second great health law.

Leviticus 11:46, 47. "This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl and every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that creeps upon the earth:

47. "To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten."

So this is the second great health law, the law of diet. God says that there are some things that you can eat and there are some things that you cannot eat. We're going to notice a little bit about that in just a moment.

Let's now notice the third great health law of the Bible.

Leviticus 14: 8. "And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days."

What would we call that, that a person in order to be clean must cleanse themselves? Hygiene. God said, for you to be clean you must wash yourself. And that's very important. So there's the law in hygiene.

We will notice now the fourth great health law.

Exodus 20: 8-11. "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

So here we have the great health law of labor and rest. You see, the Sabbath was not given to us only as a spiritual rest, for spiritual reasons. True, it has been given to us for spiritual reasons, and that's vital. But that's not the only reason that God gave us the Sabbath. God gave the Sabbath as a physical rest as well. When you get away from the Sabbath and the original reasons that God gave for keeping the Sabbath that it is a memorial of creation and it is a rest, when people have gotten away from that, and they've accepted Sunday, it's not long before in keeping Sunday, all they keep is the hour they go to church.

Most people who keep Sunday, in fact, I don't know how long ago it is since I met someone who really keeps Sunday as the Bible says the Sabbath ought to be kept. That's what happens. But you see, the Sabbath was given as a physical rest as well. God never intended that we work continually for seven days. You can do that for awhile, but you'll eventually use that reserve of energy that God has implanted in our bodies and eventually you'll come to the stage when your body cracks. That's happening to millions in the world today. But the Sabbath is given as a physical rest as well. And God says you're to work for six days and then rest on the seventh. That's a wonderful health law as well as a spiritual law.

We'll read now the fifth great health law.

Verse 14. "Thou shall not commit adultery."

This is the law of morality. There are millions today in the world who ignore that law, and think that they can get away with it and get some kicks in life. But if you ignore that law, it will catch up with you. God has given the law of morality for a very important reason and that's a health law as well as being a spiritual law, too.

Let's now notice the sixth great health law.

Numbers 5:1-4. "And the Lord spoke unto Moses, saying,

What do we call that today when a person has a communicable disease like leprosy, and we separate them from every one else? Quarantine. It wasn't until the Middle Ages that they adopted the law of Quarantine in separating those with leprosy, that leprosy was halted in the Middle Ages.

In fact, I'll ready you a statement here. This is Dr. George Rotham who wrote a book entitled The History of Public Health. He said, "Leprosy cast the greatest blight that threw its shadow over the daily life of medieval humanity. Fear of all other diseases taken together can hardly be compared with the terror spread by leprosy. Not even the Black Death in the forties or the appearance of syphilis toward the end of the 15th century produced a similar state of fright. Early in the Middle Ages during the 6th and 7th centuries it began to spread more widely in Europe and became a serious social and health problem. It was endemic particularly among the poor, and reached a terrifying peak in the 13th and 14th centuries."

If you had leprosy back in those days they believed that it was because you ate hot food or pepper or garlic or maybe the meat of diseased hogs. That was what they suggested. Someone else suggested maybe it was a result of the maligned conjunction of the planets. It wasn't until they finally followed the counsel as outlined here in Leviticus of separating those with a communicable disease like leprosy from every one else that finally leprosy was halted in the Middle Ages.

Now the question that I would like to ask now is simply this, Where did Moses get this advanced information from?

I remember I was studying the Bible with a man who claimed that he was very interested in health, but he didn't believe much in the inspiration of the Bible. I said to him, "Where did Moses get this advanced information from?" as I went through the medical knowledge of the Bible because I knew he was interested in that. "O," he said, "It's easy to explain. Moses copied it when he was training down at the university in Egypt. That's where Moses got this advanced information from." Well now, listen! You think about that for a moment. If Moses copied this from the Egyptian University, my question is, How come that the Egyptians still haven't caught up on this today.

Because the biggest problem that you face when you travel through these countries today is to have food that's not contaminated. It's the biggest problem when you travel through the Middle East. You would never, ever eat any fresh fruits or vegetables in those areas. You wouldn't even eat it on the plane if you knew plane called into those countries. Sometimes I was starving. I would get on the airplane, and they served up a nice salad. Ordinarily I love a salad, but when I saw the tomato and the lettuce. I felt very hungry, but I knew that it was better to feel hungry than to get a stomach wog. In fact, some of those germs over there would kill us.

I don't know whether you would be easily shocked, but if you were to catch an airplane from Brisbane and go to our nearest Asian neighbor, Djakarta, up there in Indonesia, some time you ought to take a trip up there just to have a look. When I was up there some years ago it was my first introduction to countries outside of Australia. I had read about the fresh water canals in Djakarta. So I got up early before sunrise, the first morning I was there, I walked out along the street because through Djakarta there are a lot of these fresh water canals. There I saw the people lining those canals. There they were and they were using them as a toilet. I saw people downstream a little further from them who were washing their teeth in the same water. All the fresh fruits and vegetables that you'd buy in the market was washed in the same water.

That's why I say that the biggest problem when you go to those countries is what you're going to eat. You would never even eat oranges. You'd say you would probably be pretty safe there because they've got a skin on them. But do you know what they do with oranges? In order to increase the weight of the orange so that when it weighs on the scales they get more, they actually put into it water through a syringe to make it heavy. Now it's their water that's the most lethal thing about those countries. You'd think yourself fairly safe. You would never, ever eat anything that you didn't peel and dip in dettol. Even then you might have a problem.

A friend of mine was traveling through Egypt, he was telling me, and there was a lad on the corner of the street selling milk in one of those old milk cans, and he had a ladle. He kept it right down at the bottom of the can. He fished it out finally, milk running off his hand. Then he wanted my friend to realize that this was pure white milk, that there was no added water. You know, if you put water in milk it goes a bit grey color. Well, he wanted to show my friend that this was pure milk. So he ran it down his left arm so that he could see how nice pure white it was. Say, it makes you feel like a drink of milk when you had seen what he had done with his hand and his arm just a few moments before. Hygiene in those countries is practically nil. And to suggest that Moses copied it from the surrounding nations is laughable because they still haven't caught up today.

In fact, just recently as a result of the science of archaeology, they discovered what has been now known and called the Papyrus Ebers which is the advanced medical knowledge of Egypt in 1552 B.C. which, by the way, is about the very time when Moses was down in Egypt. This book has been discovered. And as soon as it was discovered everyone wanted to find out what the medical knowledge of Egypt was in 1500 B.C. These are some of the things they copied out of the book:

If a man had an embedded splinter, the book says, "Apply worms blood and assess dung." Since dung is loaded with tetanus spores, is it any wonder that lockjaw took a heavy toll of cases. Several other remedies include lizard's blood; swine's teeth; putrid meat; stinking fat; moisture from pigs ears, from animals including dogs, cats, humans, and even flies. Here is a cure, "A large beetle, cut off his head and two wings, warm him, put him into fat, and apply him. If you wish to drive it away (that is, the disease away) warm his head and his two wings. Put him into snakes fat, warm it, and let the man drink it." Bless your heart, castor oil doesn't sound so bad after all, does it?

Now that's the training Moses received while he was down in Egypt. Can you imagine how the critics of the Bible would laugh if Moses had been tempted to include one of those "up-to-date" cures in the Bible? But he never did. You don't find any of those foolish remedies included in the Bible, although that was being taught in the Egyptian University. Moses wrote down exactly what God told him. That's why the Bible is over 4,000 years ahead of medical science, and I'm going to demonstrate that to you in just a few moments.

What we're discovering today in the medical world God wrote down over 4,000 years ago and that's another reason why I have absolute confidence in this Book, the Bible. Not only is it true spiritually, not only is it true historically but it's even proven true through medical knowledge.

I'll read you now the seventh, great health law.

Numbers 31: 22, 23, "Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23. "Everything that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abides not the fire ye shall make go through the water."

What do we call that? Sterilization. If it can't go through the fire, then you were to put it through the water. That's sterilization.

Do you know that it was only in 1840 that men realized the truth of that statement where God says we're to wash our hands and to be clean? Up until 1840 no doctor in performing an operation ever washed his hands. I know it sounds unbelievable but it's true, just over 140 years ago.

In fact, in Vienna which was the world's famous medical city, one woman in every six was dying in the maternity ward. They couldn't work out why so many women were dying in the maternity ward. What the doctors did when they came in, in the morning, the very first thing they would do when they got to the hospital, they carried autopsies on the women who died the previous day. And then without washing their hands, without wearing gloves, they would then go up to the maternity ward in the hospital and carry out pelvic examinations. And they never washed their hands. They couldn't work out why disease was being transmitted. One young doctor had the audacity to suggest that the doctors ought to wash their hands. Do you know that he was put out of the medical profession for that? That he would have the audacity to suggest that we should wash our hands, he said. Yet the Bible had that information, there over 4,000 years before.

These are the seven basic health laws that are still recognized today.

Now I'll read you something else. Here we have a discussion in the Bible on the matter of diet. In fact, there's a whole chapter here that deals with what should be eaten and what shouldn't be eaten, a difference between the clean and the unclean.

Leviticus 11: 1-3. "And the Lord, spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

Now in order for a beast to be clean, what must it have, according to Leviticus 11? It must chew the cud and it must divide the hoof like a sheep, goat, and the cattle. It must have both, It's not one or the other, but both.

The following verses give examples.

Verses 4-8. "Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he chews the cud, but divides not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

So the Bible makes a clear distinction now of rule of thumb, that those animals which are clean to have two things. They must divide the hoof and they must chew the cud.

Now when it comes to the fish it's also very simple.

Verses 9, 10. "These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever has fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10. "And all that have not fins and scales in the seas and in the rivers of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you."

So the fish to be clean, it must have two things also. What are they? Fins and scales. In fact, pretty well when it comes to a basic rule here with the fish, those fish which are scavengers are the ones which are unclean. It is fairly close ruled. Those with fins and scales are not the scavenger fish.

When it comes to the birds, they're mentioned individually because there is no rule of thumb for them, but most of the birds that are mentioned are forbidden. I don't think too many of us would be eating them like the owl, the raven, the cuckoo, the vulture, the ostrich, the eagle, the crows, and so forth, they're all unclean. They're all unclean because once again they are the scavenger birds, and God doesn't want us to eat those animals which are scavengers.

Now God doesn't give a lot of reasons. People say, "Why has God said that these things are not to be eaten?" Well, I don't know whether we know the full reasons why God has said these things. I think it's a bit like a parent. Sometimes as parents we don't always give our children reasons why we don't want them to do certain things or want them to do other things. We just expect them to do it because they have confidence that we only want to have the best for them. God is like that, too. Sometimes He does give reasons, but here when it comes to the clean and unclean He gives no reasons at all.

Now medical science has helped to supply us with some reasons today, whether that's the reason why God has said not to eat them, I don't know. But medical science is certainly supporting the classification here in Leviticus 11. In fact, some years ago a German doctor Dr. David Mark carried out some interesting experiments in which he squeezed the juices from 70 different fish and he injected them into mice and into plants. And he found that the juices that were injected into these mice and plants retarded the growth in some and killed others, whereas the juices from others seemed to have little or no effect. In finally concluding his experiment, this is what he said, "There seems to be some scientific basis for the ancient classification of edible and inedible fish, namely those which have scales and those which have not." He found that the juices of those which have scales and fins did not kill or retard the growth of the plants or the mice, whereas the juices which were from the unclean, either killed or retarded the growth. That seems to be rather interesting that medical science is giving us some reasons today why God has forbidden the eating of these things.

Sometimes, you know, I meet people who come along to me and they say, "You're not teaching that those old laws back in the Old Testament are still binding on Christians today, are you?" Well now, listen: Before we throw this one out on diet, are we going to throw this one out on hygiene? Who wants us to get rid of the one on hygiene? Who wants us to get rid of the one on morality or quarantine or sterilization? Why should we want to suggest that the one on diet has to go? They are all part and parcel of God's health for us today.

It was not until 1847 that Joseph Leidy discovered the parasitic worm, *trichinella spiralis*, in pork. It is a worm that is microscopic. We are not told whether or not this is the reason why God forbids the eating of swine's flesh, but certainly modern science has at least one good reason why we should be wary of it. Who wants to be infected by trichina worms? But the fact is, that millions are, and wonder what is wrong with them. Unless pork products are very thoroughly cooked, there is always a dangerous possibility of trichina infection. In fact, so dangerous is this, that the United States Department of Agriculture puts out a leaflet to warn people about the dangers of trichinosis, and it is sent to people upon request. In fact, trichinosis is a very serious disease. Once you get trichinosis there is no cure for you. And many a person who died, for example, on the death certificate it maybe listed heart disease or heart failure. But what has caused the

heart failure is these little worms which get in and attack the muscles of the body. Many a person that suffers from arthritis could have trichinosis. Not all people who suffer from arthritis have trichinosis. But it can cause the joints of the body to break down. It's a very serious problem. In America it's more serious than here in Australia, Nevertheless it is still a problem here in Australia, but to a lesser extent. God has told us that we are not to touch pig meat, pork, bacon, and its products, simply because the pig is the greatest scavenger on this earth. There is no greater scavenger than the pig.

In fact, if you go up to New Guinea and some of these more backward countries you will find that the pig up there is the toilet and it's a rubbish bin. It just about literally eats everything. And if it weren't for the pig, those villages would die out because they don't have any toilet facilities. The pigs live in the villages in the hut, and they just come around and they eat everything. I've often thought that none of us would go down to the pit and get our food. Why would we want to eat the meat in the form of a pig because literally a pig will eat anything? If you know anything about pigs, you know that what I'm saying is true.

I would often suggest to folk that we would never eat a rat. The very idea would cause us to recoil in horror. But do you know that a rat is far cleaner than a pig is? I was brought up on a farm, and I know something about catching rats. I know this, if I wanted to catch a rat; you could never even put your hand on their food. Because if they could smell human intervention, especially in their poison, they won't have anything to do with it. But a pig on the other hand will simply eat anything,

God said that if you want to enjoy the maximum of health, don't get involved with eating these things because they're not good. And you'll find that you'll have premature disease and premature death if you eat those infected animals.

Let me read you something else. And here's a very, very outstanding statement, one that you'll recognize as being extremely up-to-date.

Leviticus 11: 10, 11. "And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eats any manner of blood; I will even set My face against that soul that eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11. "For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your soul: for it is the blood that makes an atonement for the soul."

Now God said back in the beginning when the people were allowed to eat clean meat, and I want to make it very clear that it's not a sin to eat clean meat. I believe that we ought to get rid of the unclean immediately from our refrigerators when we know now that it's wrong. However, the meat that was eaten, even the clean meat that was eaten back in Bible times was not eaten the way we eat meat today because all the blood was taken out of the meat. When you take the blood out of meat, meat has very little taste. And the Bible said that in eating the clean meat, you are not to eat the blood. Now medical science once again has helped us to understand one of the reasons why God has said that.

The blood has two major functions in the animal and in us humans. One is, to take the oxygen to the body, tissues, and muscles; and the other is to take the waste products from the muscles back to the kidneys to be excreted. It's called urea. As it is excreted, of course it becomes urine. That's the two major purposes of the blood stream. Now naturally when the animal is killed, that process of taking the waste products through into the kidneys is stopped, and the urea or the waste products that were going to be excreted had the animal lived is still in the blood stream. This is where the problem begins because, you see, if there is any virus, if there is any germs, if there is any disease in the animal, it will be in the blood stream. God knew that. Now we've only discovered that more recently that God said, Don't touch the blood. And today medical science is showing us that one of the most dangerous things to eat is animal blood simply because of the disease factor.

Now cancer is rising alarmingly among human beings. In fact, I was just reading an article the other day which is stressing that as human beings' cancers are rising in numbers, if you compare the rise of animal cancers they're rising about the same. There is an increase in animal cancers as well as human cancers. There are medical men today who are suggesting that there is some relationship between the animal cancer and the human cancer. I remember when I was a young fellow asking my mother whether I could

catch cancer. I was hearing people dying of cancer, and I wanted to make sure that I wasn't going to catch it. And she replied to me and said, "Son, you can't catch cancer." That was our teaching. That was our thinking years ago. But today that is no longer true. We recognize that there are many forms of cancers that are caught from germs or viruses.

As I said there are a very, very large percentage of the animals which go in for slaughter that have cancerous germs in them, because when the animal is bought and it's opened up and, for example, they find that the animal has a cancerous liver or a cancerous stomach or something else wrong inside, do you think the abattoir throws out the animal? It does not, I can assure you. What happens is that the cancerous section is cut out. That's thrown out as 'chook' food, and the rest of the animal goes through and is eaten and is consumed by those of us who eat meat. What we don't understand in that in the blood stream of that animal is the cancer virus. As I say, if you go to an abattoir some time you check up and find out how many animals are diseased. You'll be absolutely shocked. The minority are the healthy ones. In fact, I know many farmers. When they send their animals to the slaughter, it's usually when they've finished their useful days or when they're showing disease. That's when they go to the abattoirs. We haven't recognized this in the past, but I tell you that medical men are recognizing it now.

I believe that this relationship between the cancers of animals and the cancers of humans is because we are getting it from the animals in the blood of the meat, And God said, Don't eat the blood. How healthier we would be if we laid aside the animal blood. Actually, if you take the blood out of meat, meat loses its taste practically. Very little meat would be eaten if it was taken without the blood because it's the blood that really gives meat its savory taste. Do you know what part of the blood that actually gives meat its taste or gives the blood its taste? It's the urea or the waste products that were going to be excreted in the blood had the animal lived. It sought of makes you feel like a good feast of steak, doesn't it when you realize that? But that's true, It's the blood which becomes lethal if the animal has a disease.

I know many meat inspectors today who have told me that they are vegetarians because, they say, we know what goes on. If you think that I'm exaggerating I would suggest that you go and make some enquiries yourself. I think you will come away with a great revelation and quite a shock because the abattoir does not recognize that there's a relationship between the cancers of animals and humans. Hence, they just get the knife, cut out the diseased sections, and the rest of the animal goes through. What about the animals that come into the abattoirs which haven't got any visible form of cancer yet? The cancer virus is very much in their blood stream, but it hasn't become visible yet. No meat inspector, no matter how honest and upright he is, would be able to pick that animal out. And so it's become a very, very interesting thing.

Let me read you something else that God said we shouldn't eat.

Leviticus 7:23. "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat."

God said, Not only you shouldn't eat the blood of the animals, what else did He say that we shouldn't eat? The fat.

Say, have you heard medical men talk about animal fat? Sure you have. You've heard of cholesterol and heart disease which are related to animal fat. God said 4,000 years ago, Don't eat the fat. Now what animal fat does is simply this, We'll say that here is the artery. So what happens, as you eat animal fat, they begin to deposit around the inside of the arteries, something like an old water pipe. Over the years as we continue to eat animal fat they are being deposited around our arteries. Now as you get older and of course the arteries become less elastic, then they're not able to withstand all this deposit. What can happen is that the blood, of course, still has to get through and that puts a tremendous pressure on the heart to be able to pump the blood now through a very tiny opening when it should be a lot wider. And that causes the life of the heart to be reduced, so that reduces your life span.

What can happen and what does happen very often is that some of this fatty deposit will move under the pressure of the blood and it will perhaps cut off and just leave a very small amount of opening in the

artery. And when a person has that happen, they have heart attack. If it happens near their head we call it a stroke, depending on how much of the blood stream is cut off, depends upon how serious is the heart attack or the stroke. Now very often of course, it will cut it right off completely and stop the blood supply, and that's when a person will suddenly drop down dead. You'll be alive now, five minutes later dead. What's happened is that the blood supply has been cut off by that cholesterol or that fatty deposit that has been put around the inside of the arteries. It's very largely animal fat that does it, combined with a couple of other things which helps it to solidify much quicker.

If you smoke, then that will contribute to the fatty deposits around your arteries much, much quicker. If you have a heavy salt diet, that is, if you are eating a lot of salt in your diet, that too, will help the animal fat to quickly deposit around which is called the hardening of the arteries. So there are other factors, with stress and lack of exercise which all contribute to the depositing of the animal fat. So if you don't have much exercise, you're eating a fair amount of salt, you're eating a lot of animal fat, and you smoke, and you're under a lot of stress, you are absolutely in line for a heart attack. Now if you don't smoke, and you eat animal products, then your chances are reduced quite a bit. But if you are reduced in all of those areas, then your chances of having a heart attack prematurely are almost nil.

Now I was very interested to pick up a Sunday paper. In one article, it says this, "A proper diet helps to slice cancer risk," say doctors, I'm very interested to notice what Queensland doctors are saying. "Queenslanders can help to prevent cancer by avoiding some food," say the state's top cancer doctors. "The anti-cancer diet suggests some massive reduction of fat intake by eating less red meat and dairy products." God said it 4,000 years ago. You have confirmation in your Sunday paper. Let me read on. "And Queenslanders are also urged to cut down on sugar, salt and alcohol." Chairman of the cancer fund scientific and medical committee, Dr. Ken Donald said, "Evidence has been shown of a link between different foods and cancer." Just what we've been saying. Dr. Donald said that an anti-cancer diet was also extremely beneficial in preventing heart disease.

So if you follow the Bible method of diet, not only would you reduce your chances of cancer, but also of heart disease. Then medical science goes on to stress the ways in which you can avoid it. And they list ways to have healthier life, and they all go exactly along with what we've been saying. God said it 4,000 years ago. Medical science is coming to the realization of the truthfulness this today. It simply bears out what the Bible says.

You know, sometimes when you read evidence like this that comes from the medical profession, I just wish that we had enough faith to believe what God said without having to worry about with what the doctors are saying. But it is interesting that when you read what the Bible says, to have it confirmed in the very things that are written on today and say exactly what the Bible says. God is giving us absolute evidence today that this is true and right. I'm just sorry to say that the vast majority of Christians have never even heard about this.

But you see, if God has a complete truth in these last days, you can expect that the health will be part of that message, can't you? That's why it's a very important part of the last message. Because if you are not well physically, have you got any desire, have you got an ability to be able to absorb spiritual things? You haven't, You try studying the Bible when you next feel sick and see how you get along,

Your capacity to appreciate spiritual things is right down low when you're sick. That's why God wants us to have maximum health so that we can enjoy the great spiritual truths that God has in His Word because they're both related. Health just makes good sense.

I have met some men who are more concerned with what they put in their motor car engine than they are with what they put in their bodies. To my mind that sounds to be the most stupid talk imaginable. You can replace your car engine, but you can't replace your health once you're lost it.

Genesis 1: 29, 30 " And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. (food).

30. "And to every beast of the earth and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creeps upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so."

Actually, man's original diet consisted of just three things, fruits, grains, and nuts. The nearer we get back to this diet today in our homes, the healthier we'll be. God's original diet is what we call a vegetarian diet. God allowed the eating of meat because of the hardness of man's hearts. But He then specified, no blood and no fat. Those of us who will continue to eat this heavy meat diet are running tremendous risks, health wise. Certainly we ought to lay aside the unclean meats. But before anyone rushes home to the refrigerator and give it all to the next door neighbor, might I suggest that you take a little caution. I believe that we ought to get rid of all the unclean foods from our refrigerators right a way because that is especially forbidden by God. We should never touch another piece. But of the clean meat I don't think we ought to rush into getting rid of it until we, know how to replace that diet.

I don't think it's a matter of legislation in this area, but it's a matter of education. I think you will be absolutely surprised at the tremendous variety. And not only the variety, but the cheapness of the alternate diet which is not only a Bible diet. It's a more healthier diet and it's a cheaper diet. In every way it's an advantage. So it's very possible to have a healthy diet, have a clear mind, a healthier body, and a sharp intellect. Those men and women in the world today who have the greatest endurance, you'll find are those who are vegetarians. But don't let anyone tell you that you can't do a good day's work on a vegetarian diet. I guarantee that you can do twice as much as the meat-eater can as far as endurance is concerned. As we follow this counsel on diet from the Bible, we will be healthier and happier and above all we'll have that glow of good health that we'll be able to help others to know.

1 Corinthians 6: 19 "What? know ye not, that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost. Which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?"

You see, the Bible teaches me that my body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. We would never consider dragging a bag of rotten potatoes, say, into a church, We would think that that would desecrate the church. And yet how many of us would drag rotten food that is less than the best into our bodies, and think nothing of it. But the Bible says that our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit. We are to be particular about what goes into our bodies.

1 Corinthians 10: 1. "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." We are to do it to God's glory.

1 Corinthians 3: 16, 17. "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?"

17. "If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are."

So God says we're not to defile our temple. That's the reason why I don't smoke. I don't feel that it's possible to not defile my body and smoke at the same time. That's why I don't drink alcohol either. Because once again, every glass of alcohol when a person drinks, do you know that you are destroying brain cells? Alcohol, no matter how moderately you drink, is destroying your body. That's why I believe we ought to lay aside any of these things. The taking of unnecessary drugs and all things that are not beneficial to our bodies we are to lay aside. And God says, Don't defile your body. It's precious and God has given it to us and He wants us to have maximum and optimum health.

May God help us as we begin to study this fascinating subject to become more and more interested in it.

Why Didn't God Kill The Devil?

Problem of sin and suffering clearly answered.

Some time ago there were some people on a street corner. They were lined up along the street watching a car going along the street that had no one sitting behind the steering wheel. When it came to a red light it stopped. When the light changed, it started off. When it came

to another car in the street, it would wind its way around the car. Yet there was no one sitting behind the driving wheel. There was no one in the car. There was no one driving the car. How do you think that all those people that were watching that car thought that the car was doing that itself. Because they all know that behind the scenes there was a mastermind controlling that car and guiding it where it was to go.

And so we can know that behind the scenes, behind the wickedness that we see in the world behind the crimes, there in a super intelligence whose one pledge is to challenge God. Now the Bible calls this being none other than Satan or the Devil.

1 Peter 5:8. "Be sober, be vigilant. Because your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walks about seeking whom he may devour."

Now the Bible likens the Devil to a lion. And just as a lion in real and a personage, so the Devil is a personage and real just as real as a lion is. In fact, the New Testament mentions the Devil 34 times, and mentions Satan 37 times. That is, I found there are 71 direct proofs of the existence of Satan and the Devil. So the man or the woman who doesn't believe in the Devil in the moot deceived person.

Here is a poem about the Devil

"Men don't believe in a Devil now as their fathers use to do.

They've forced the door of the broadest creed to let his majesty thru.

There isn't a print of his cloven hoot or a fiery dart from his bow,

To be found in the earth or air today for the world has voted it no.

But who in mixing the fatal draft that poles his heart and brain.

And loathes the bier of each passing year with 10 hundred thousand slain

Who blights the bloom of the land today with the fiery breath of hell.

If the Devil isn't or never was, won't someone rise and tell.

Who dogs the step of the toiling saint or digs the pit for his feet,

Who sows the tares in the field of time wherever God sows His wheat.

The Devil is voted not to be and of course the thing in true,

But who is doing the work the Devil alone should do?

We are told that he does not go about an a roaring lion now,

But whom shall we hold responsible for the everlasting ruin,

To be heard in home, in church, in state to Earth's remotest bound?

If the Devil by unanimous vote In nowhere to be found,

Won't someone step to the front forth with and make his bow and show,

How the frauds and crimes of a single day spring up we went to know.

The Devil was fairly voted out and of course the Devil in gone.

But simple people would like to know who carries his business on."

And that's the question that's asked, If the Devil isn't or never was, who does carry his business on? Now I've had people say to me, "I've never met the Devil, so he can't exist." Well, I have a simple reply to a person who says that to me. The reason why you have never seen the Devil in because you are going in the same direction as the Devil.

Listen! You make a decision to follow Christ and I'll guarantee that there won't be a single day that will go past when you'll come face to face with the Devil. And if we haven't met the Devil, it's because we were traveling the same way as he's going. Now who is the Devil? Does the Bible teach that the Devil is an abstract spirit, or does the Bible teach that he is a person?

John 8:44. "You are of your father the Devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie he speaks of his own for he is a liar and the father of it."

Now the Bible indicates that the Devil is a liar and a father of lies. The question that I would ask. If the Devil is an Influence like many people believe, that he's not a personage, but a more influence. Can an influence lie?

Now gravity, you see is an influence. The law of gravity, the power of gravity is an Influence, Can gravity lie? No. An influence can't lie. Only a personage can lie. And Jesus called the Devil a liar. And not just a liar but the father of lies. He was the instigator of all lies. So Jesus believed that the Devil was a real person, not just an influence.

James 2:19. "You believe that there is one God: You do well: the Devil also believes, and trembles."

So the Bible teaches that the Devil believes. Now can an abstract idea, can a horse or a cow believe? Can they believe in God? No. No horse, no cow believes in God. They can't understand about God. Only intelligence can believe in God. And yet here the Bible says that "You believe that there is one God, you do well: the Devils also believe and tremble." So the very fact that the Devil believes and believes in God, is indicative that he is a real person, not just a principle. Just as surely as God is personal, and Christ is personal so the Bible teaches that the Devil is a person, a real being, And his aim is to fight against God.

Now the question might arise in your mind in, Who made the Devil? Where did he come from? It may surprise you to realize that the Devil was once a beautiful angel. He hasn't always been a Devil. The Bible indicates that at one time in his experience he was a beautiful angel.

Luke 10:18. "And He said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven."

Now the Bible indicates that once upon a time, Satan inhabited heaven. He lived in heaven. And Jesus said. "I saw him fall from heaven."

In fact the Bible explains that Satan's original name wasn't Satan. It wasn't even the Devil! Come and I'll read you what Satan's original name was,

Isaiah 14:12. "How art thou fallen from heaven O Lucifer."

Now Lucifer was the original name of Satan himself, when he inhabited heaven. And Lucifer means Day Stars as it says in the margin of the Bible. That was his original name but it was changed to Satan which means adversary or Devil which means false accuser or deceiver. In fact, the Bible explains the position that Satan once had in heaven.

Ezekiel 28:13. "Thou has been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the Sardius, Topaz, and diamond. The beryl, the onyx, and the jaspers the sapphires the emerald and the

carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou was created."

You see, here, under the figure of the king of Tyre, as seen in the context. Satan is being described. The Bible teaches that God made Lucifer, and he was perfect.

Verse 14. "Thou art the anointed cherub that covered; and I have set thee so. Thou was upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire."

Now the cherub, the angels, were there in heaven over the ark in heaven, the two covering cherubs or the cherubim being the plural. There they were covering the ark. Right there next to God Himself and Lucifer was that angel, that covering cherub right next to God. So he had a wonderful position. He was the covering cherub. "I have set thee so." God planned it that way. He put him there.

Verse 15. "Thou was perfect in thy ways from the day that thou was created, till iniquity was found in thee."

So you see, when God made Lucifer He made him a perfect angel, the covering cherubs right next to God Himself, but iniquity was found in his heart. Well you say, If Satan sinned, wouldn't God be then responsible for him? God then must be responsible for all the sin that's in the world.

To illustrate: Here is John Smith. And his mother of course would be Mrs. Smith. Now when John was born, he was just as beautiful as any baby that was born, a lovely, bouncing, happy baby. As he began to grow he developed like any other young boy, and into manhood. Finally as he got in his late teens, he began to get into some bad company. He began to visit the hotel very frequently.

And you know how the story is, when a person begins to drink and they begin to drink and drink. And It's not long before they start to deteriorate. And that's what happened to John Smith, until finally he became a drunkard. And there one day you walk down the main street, you find this disheveled, dirty, emaciated man, lying down in gutter. He hasn't had a shave for a week. His clothes look as if he hasn't changed them in months. And there he is just lying there in the gutter. You go along to his mother, and you says "Mrs. Smith, why did you bring such a wretch into the world like your son? Why did you bring a drunkard into the world like your son John?" And what would his mother say? When John was born, he was born the most beautiful baby, with blue eyes, a happy face. But you see, what happened as he went along in life he chose the wrong company, and he went from bad to worse, and made a drunkard out of himself."

You couldn't blame his mother for what John does. He's done that himself. He's had the power of choice, He's an adult. He can choose. And so because the Devil made a Devil of himself you can't blame God for that. Because the Devil, like every other person that's ever been created in the universe has had the power of choice. You have the power of choice. I have the power of choice.

Now God wants people to serve Him because they love Him, not because they're forced to. God created every one of us with the power of choices and we can either choose to serve God or we can choose not to serve Him. If God created us with the power only to serve Him, that wouldn't be free choice. And the Devil, when he was created as Lucifer, was created with the ability to choose wrong as well as to choose right, Now he chose the wrong, and what was the result?

Revelation 12:7-9. "And there was war in heaven: Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels. 6. "And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9. "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

You see, finally it came to open rebellion in heaven and God had to cast out the Devil and his angels. In fact the Bible indicates that one third of the angels chose to go with Satan. Now Satan must have been of a very persuasive character because one-third of the angels sided with him. So not only in Satan in the world today, but he has one-third of the angels. To give you some idea of how many that must be, the Bible says

that there are ten thousand times ten thousand angels and thousands of thousands, which is more than the population of the earth. So a third of those. You can begin to imagine how many angels have actually gone and followed Satan. One-third. It's an awful lot of angels.

Now people say that if God made the Devil knowing that he would sin, and He must have known because He's all-knowing, then isn't God responsible for sin arising if He knew that Satan was going to sin? When Satan did sin finally why didn't God kill him right away and get rid of him, and solve all the problems that we face in the world today!

Well, this is a question which has puzzled millions, and no doubt it has probably troubled you like it has troubled me from time to time. But as we study the Word, we find that God has had a reason for not destroying Satan immediately. I'll tell you the reason.

Satan slipped around and he went amongst the angels, and he said, Look if God says He is a God of love. Don't you believe it. God is not a God of love at all, God's a tyrant. You and I, if we step out of line one little bit out of what God has said, you know. God will strike us down dead, Don't you believe Him. God has been telling us begs love. You can't trust Him. Actually, He's a tyrant."

Now no subtle and so deceiving were the innuendos that were cast by the Devil as he slipped around among all these angels that finally one-third decided to throw in their lot with him.

Now if God had done what people say God should have done, to kill the Devil instantly, what would that have done in the minds of the rest of the angels and to the beings of all the other worlds? They would have said, "Maybe what Satan said was right after all. Maybe God is a tyrant." Now it is true that God would have gotten obedience of the angels. Even in the third that finally sided with Satan would have stepped back into line with God. Here is no doubt about it at all. And all the other beings of all the other worlds would have made sure they didn't step out of line. But they'd be doing it out of fear as Satan said. And throughout the rest of eternity, there always would have been a question in the beings' minds and in the angels' minds that what Satan really said in the beginning was true.

What was the only alternative for God to do, seeing sin was unknown? It was something which no one had ever experienced in the universe, angels, or any other created being. The only thing that God could do was to allow time for to allow Satan's philosophies to develop. That was the only alternative He had. If He would have killed the Devil, then a question would have still remained. So God did the only thing that He could.

“Alright,” God said, “We’ll cast you out of heaven,” and he had access to every other world. This world, the Bible says, was the only world that succumbed to the Devil.

You know, every world has a tree of knowledge of good and evil. And God had warned Adam and Eve about this tree. But they succumbed. And when Adam and Eve sinned, Satan believed that because Adam and Eve were such a lower creation than the angels, God was again going to demonstrate what Satan had said, that He will strike them down. So instead, Jesus said “No. I’m going to come down and give those people another opportunity. I’m going to die in their stead to redeem them.” And that opportunity of course, was given at Calvary.

Now when the universe began to see what Satan’s rebellion led to, they saw death for the very first time. Then that animal that Adam and Eve had to slay and spill the blood which pointed forward to the one day at the time when Jesus would come they saw death for the very first time. It was a horrifying thing, and the rest of the universe looking on began to see over the next 4,000 years the development of sin.

When Jesus finally came on to this earth and they saw what wicked men did to the Savior of mankind they were aghast to think that Satan would do that to Jesus. And that’s why in Hebrews 2:14 the statement is made there and it is a very interesting statement, talking about the cross:

Hebrews 2:14. “In as much then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood. He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the Devil.”

When Jesus died on the Cross, He not only redeemed you and me, wonderful as that is, but He also sealed the doom of the Devil. And that’s why in the book of Job from the time when Jesus died on the cross, Satan has had no excess again into heaven.

Revelation 12:10. “Now is come salvation end strength for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.”

And Satan was cast out of heaven never to return. And that happened at the cross. And this doom is the way, is foretold in Romans 16:20, for it says that Satan to head will be bruised shortly. And the reason that God hasn’t yet killed the Devil is because that time hasn’t yet come, but it is coming very soon.

Every one of us has the opportunity today to either link our lives in with Christ or the Devil. That’s why the issue that is going on in the background, behind the scenes in the great controversy, the great struggle between good on the one hand, God; and evil the Devil on the other. And what Satan is trying to do in trying to prove to God that no one can obey Him, no one can keep those commandments. Now Jesus came down to the earth to prove that mankind could.

As we link our lives with Christ, the victory that He gained in overcoming the Devil, is given to us and as I link my life with Him, that power, that Christ alone has, is given to me. And so I can accomplish all things. All power is given unto us in heaven and earth. That power is given to us through Jesus. As I link my life with Christ I become invincibly all-powerful. I am not in myself, but I am in Christ. On the other hand, as I link my life in with the Devil, I will then suffer the name and that the Devil is going to meet.

Do you know that the fires of hell have not been prepared for one human being? The Devil has so deceived people today to think that hell-fire has been reserved for human beings. It is not reserved for human beings at all. In the last part of the chapter in Matthew 5 it says that the fires of hell are reserved for the Devil and his angels. It’s not reserved for one single human being, but as human beings choose to follow the Devil’s ways, then they’ll have to finish up in the same fire that will destroy the Devil. That is why we have the choice.

God is looking to us to be faithful and to choose Christ, to link our life with Him, to put ourselves on the side of Christ, and to follow His wonderful truth. I trust that day by day as we hear the truth of God, that we are going to follow in the ways of Christ.

Where Are The Dead?

Death And Resurrection.

There is nothing that a man prizes so much as life, and nothing he hates so much as death. Death is the most dreaded event in all human experience. It is like a cruel monster, which creeps in and steals from you all that is worth while. Into the little love nest of the newly married couple it enters and takes captive the bride, leaving a brokenhearted husband. It creeps at night to the crib of the sleeping baby and carries it off beyond the reach of its fond parents, where no human effort can bring it back. The highest honor and glory that can be

showered upon a person in this life can be quickly eradicated when death enters. Calvin Coolidge said that all the honor and glory of the White House faded away when his son was taken from him.

When the dread messenger knocks, a person would give all his possessions if by so doing he might keep him away. The rich will spend thousands of dollars for the greatest doctors and specialists, and will employ the most skilled scientists to aid them. The price of the most costly medicines is not considered if by using them life will last a little longer. The poor will spend the last penny, and even let the children go hungry, in order to give the sick loved one a chance to live.

Yet, with all its horror, death is the most certain event in human experience. There is a straight line drawn from the cradle to the grave. Every baby born into this world sooner or later passes out in death. The rich and poor, the great and small, are all treated alike. No one can miss it. Death is no respecter of persons. As surely as the fact that you are reading this lecture, just so surely will death knock at your door one of these days.

Who may it be? Nobody knows. Riches will not protect you against it. Poverty does not bring a sympathetic glance. Education will not stay it off, and ignorance will not help. It has no respect for old age or youth. Even health does not insure you against the cruel monster. In every series of lectures that I have held, there has been at least one of the audience who has met accidental death during the short period of the series of lectures. You may go to bed tonight in perfect health, with life bright and rosy, and yet never see the light of another day. You may step out upon the street in as perfect health as you would want, yet never again reach your home alive.

There is just a heartbeat between life and death. The little organ misses a count and life is gone. As expressed by one: "We continue in life as if hung by a thread, and God holds the scissors. When He clips the strand, our life is gone."

DEATH! DEATH! The very word makes us shudder. Why is it that we have such a horror in our hearts when we think about it? I believe it is because most folks know so little about it. Every one seems to fear things that he does not understand. The Christian Scientists try to throw the whole matter aside by saying, "There is no death." But Christian Scientists die just like any one else. Mrs. Eddy is not living. She is dead. Theosophists say we have a God within us, therefore we can never die. But all Theosophists die. The unbeliever tries to get by the terror of death by burying his head in the sand, as some folk say an ostrich does, not thinking about the calamity that is approaching.

The death of the unbeliever is the most pitiful. A nurse was once called to care for a man who was not expected to live. Before she accepted the position, she asked the physician in charge, "is the patient an atheist?" Upon being assured that he was not, she replied, "My last patient was an atheist and the horrible

memory of his unhappy death shall haunt me forever. I decided then that I would never again endure the sight of the death of an atheist." The great Catholic Church and the majority of the Protestant churches teach that people do not really die. If they are good, they go directly to heaven, and if bad, to Purgatory, or to hell. But you will find the remains of those who believed such teachings right in the ground where they were buried. There is no difference between them and the unbeliever as to their condition in death.

If people really believed that they would go to heaven as soon as they die, they would be so happy when they came to death's portal that they could not contain themselves. They would be praying continually to die. The reason they have such misgivings is because they are not quite sure that their theories are right.

When it comes to a matter of such great importance and of such uncertainty, we should not trust to the teachings of men or the philosophies of some religious organization, no matter how wonderful the organization, but we should go to the Bible, where we can find the pronouncements of God upon the subject. God is the only one who knows about the condition of man in death. The Bible is the only source of information upon the entire subject.

What Job, David, and Daniel believed, Jesus Christ taught. If you do not believe in the authority of the Old Testament, surely you will believe the teachings of Christ upon the subject. He said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." John 5:28, 29. What would be the necessity of a resurrection if the good people go to heaven when they die and the bad go to hell? If such were true, Christ would have said, "All who are in heaven will hear His voice and come down, and all who are in hell will hear His voice and come up." But that isn't what He said. He said that they should hear His voice from the grave, both the good and the bad. What a farce it would be to bring a man back from hell after three thousand years of roasting, put him into his old body, then tell him he had been brought forth to the resurrection of the damned: or to tell the man over in heaven that he must now go back to earth and get into his old body so they could have a judgment over him to see whether he belonged in heaven or not. God doesn't deal in such foolishness.

All the dead are securely locked in the tomb. One of these days Jesus is coming back to unlock the tomb to take those who loved Him to heaven. "I'll go and prepare a place for you, and I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be

also.” John 14:1-3. Christ is coming back for all of us at one time. We do not cross the mystic river one by one. We will all go to heaven together when He comes back for us.

There is no ascension of the living to heaven before the dead, or of the dead before the living. We will all go together. “This we say unto you by the word of the lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the lord shall not prevent (the word means “go before”) them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17. Then the dead do not precede the living, but all are taken together to heaven at the second coming of Christ.

Is there an intelligent part of man that lives on after death? “The living know that they shall die. but the dead know not anything. Their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished. whatsoever thy hand finds to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goes.” Ecclesiastes 9:5-10.

Can't a person think just a little bit after he is dead? “His breath goes forth, he returns to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.” Psalm 146:4.

It is reasonable to believe that a person knows nothing at all. Under a deep anesthetic on the operating table, a person is entirely unconscious. Is it reasonable to believe that if the doctor should cut an artery, causing death, that he (the patient) would then know everything? Supposing you were run down by a motor cycle and knocked unconscious (I am sure that any one who has been knocked unconscious knows that his

mind is blank at such a time), and then in the unconscious state you would be run over by a truck would it be reasonable to think that the second, tragedy would restore the person to his complete senses by killing him?

You say, “It is horrible to think that all our loved ones are down in the earth and not up in heaven as we supposed.” But, friend, the teaching of the Bible is not half so horrible as the popular teaching of man, that the good go to heaven and the bad go to hell immediately at death. if the popular teaching is true, then nine chances out of ten your loved ones are not in heaven at all, but down, in hell in a terrible fire of torture where they can't get out and they can't die. “Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leads unto life, and few there be that find it,” says Jesus. I would much rather know that all of my loved ones were sleeping peacefully in the grave than to know that even one of them was enduring the terrible tortures of hell.

There is nothing more wonderful than dreamless sleep at night, in which the toil and cares are forgotten and the worry and heartache are all over. There is not an ache nor a pain in the body and never a tear moistens the eye. Sleeping, peacefully sleeping in dreamless slumber. O, God's way is the best way after all.

“But God might lose track of some of the dead,” some one thinks. Did you ever see a mother who forgot all about here little helpless baby? “Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have the compassion on the son of her womb? Yes, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.” Isaiah 49:15. If you think that Christ might forget you, then just remember that nineteen hundred years ago, He came down to this world and suffered the most intense agony of death on the cross, that He might redeem you from the power of the grave. Do you think that after He has paid such an infinite price to bring all out of the grave, He would be so negligent as to forget all about you? Never will He forget you.

A great educator and philosopher who did not believe the Bible, came to death's portal one day. His friends and students were gathered about his bed, waiting for the fast breath. They had heard him scoff at the Bible and the hope of a heaven beyond. They had listened to his learned discourses on the nature of man and the hopelessness of a life beyond the grave. One of them ventured to ask the dying man: “How does death look to you now?” He feebly answered, “it looks like a leap in the dark.” it is like walking along a lonely mountain trail on a very dark night. The traveler lifts his foot in the darkness for the next step, but it treads air and he fails over a precipice.

What a pitiful thing to come to the valley of the shadow of death and find only darkness. My friends, the Bible can make that darkened vale as bright as day. The Bible is a very plain-spoken and understandable book if you take it just as it reads. If you try to make it conform to your preconceived ideas, then it becomes very clouded and hard to understand. I hope that each one will for the moment lay aside all previous ideas about man's condition in death, and with an open mind see what the Bible really teaches upon the subject. I also hope that no one will try to quarrel with me over the conclusions drawn for I did not write the Bible. If there is any quarrel, it must be with the writers of the Bible, for we will establish every point from their teachings.

First, let us ask Job what God instructed him to teach about man's condition in death. “If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I WAIT, till my change come.” Job 14:14. He answers the question by saying, “So man lies down, and rises not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not wake, nor be raised out of their sleep.” Job 14:12.

Thus we see that when a person dies, he is in the condition of sleep and cannot be awakened until the heavens be no more. When will the heavens be no more? "The day of the Lord will come as, a thief in the night; in the which the heavens will pass away with a great noise." 2 Peter 3:10. The dead lie asleep and cannot be awakened until Christ comes as a thief in the night.

What else do you know about death, Job? "I know that my Redeemer lives, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold." Job 19:25-27. Job knew that Christ would come at the end of this world's history, and at that time, even though he had been asleep in the grave for thousands of years and the worms had eaten his flesh, yet Christ would re-create new flesh for him, and he

would be raised from the grave with a new body and he would see God. It is clear that in the resurrection, we will have bodies of flesh rather than immaterial spirits.

Let us ask David what he knew about man's condition in death. "As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness." Psalm 17:15. If he had believed that he would go to heaven when he died, he would have said, "I will be satisfied when I die." But he understood that there would be a time of sleeping, after which he would take on the form of Christ.

When is it that people will take on the material form of Christ? "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is." 1 John 3:1 Christ arose from the grave with a material, physical body. "Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself: handle Me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as you see Me have." Luke 24:39. We shall be fashioned like unto that resurrected body of Christ. It is at the appearance or second coming of Christ that this transformation comes, and not at death.

Let us continue our enquiry by reading what the great prophet Daniel, who was inspired by God, taught about man's condition in death. "Go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shall rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Dan. 12:13. He knew that he would have to go the way of all flesh unto death: that death was a period of resting (not suffering the tortures of hell, or enjoying the bliss of heaven), and that he should receive his inheritance at the end of time, the time of the resurrection when Christ comes the second time. If people go to hell or heaven when they die, the angel would have said: "You will stand in your lot when you die." How marvelously these great prophets of the Old Testament agreed concerning man's condition in death and concerning the time when he would receive his reward.

Then your life is made doubly sure by the preservation of the life principle with God. "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." Ecclesiastes 12:7. This life spark (nobody knows what it is) returns to God from every one, good or bad, also from the beasts and vegetable life. It is undoubtedly the same, in all kinds of life. As electricity, in a light bulb, gives light; in a motor, gives action; in a radio, gives sound, so life, when it enters the vegetable cells, gives vegetable life; into the animal cells, gives animal life. The spirit, or life, when placed in man, makes him perform the acts of man because of the particular form of the cells of his brain.

This life principle is preserved with God. "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory." Colossians 3:3, 4. All that die become totally unconscious until the resurrection day, when Christ comes the second time with the little spark of life to put into the re-created forms of clay. Then all will come forth from the graves with living intelligence, and with the same individualities they had before they died. All are judged at that time and given the reward of eternal life or eternal death.

This is the question that each one must ask himself: "Will I come forth in the resurrection of life or in the resurrection of damnation?"

"How can I be sure to come forth to the resurrection of life?" you ask. "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." Revelation 2:10. To whom must you be faithful? "Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." John 11:25.

The question is not whether you are a good man, pay your bills, treat your neighbors right and the family well; not whether you support the government and are noble, upright citizen; but, Do you believe in Jesus Christ? Without Christ there will be no eternal life for you. "But," you say, I am just as good as the church members and the folks that profess to be Christians, and certainly God won't save them and damn me when I am just as good and maybe a little better." Don't be too certain that you will make heaven on your own reputation.

One time there was a budding sculptor who worked for many months on a statue, putting into it his greatest skill. When it was finished, he invited his fellow artists to view it. That he might get the benefit of their criticisms, he set a screen near the marble statue, and then got behind it where he could hear, but not be

seen. Among those that viewed the work of art was Michelangelo. When this great master saw it, he exclaimed, "It lacks one thing." The young artist was so hurt by the remark that he went to his room and would not eat for several days. Finally, one of his friends went

to Michelangelo and asked him what it lacked. Said the master, "It lacks one thing, and that is life in order to be as perfect as God could make it."

With cunning skill, you may make yourself into the exact image of a faithful Christian, and live up to all the principles that Christ taught, but if you do not have Jesus Christ, the life, in your heart, you will never come forth to the resurrection of eternal life. Christ is the only hope of a dying world.

Life After Death

Heaven as described in the Bible as the home Jesus has gone to prepare.

Life beyond the grave.

All most people know about heaven is that it is up somewhere above us; some place where all our good friends and loved ones go when they die. There they exist as invisible, immaterial spirits. They are wafted about from place to place on silver-tinted clouds, tinkling immaterial harps, and listening to inaudible music. The whole concept is so hazy, shadowy and ghost-like a sort of floating, feathery fiction. No wonder people are very skeptical about the whole subject.

The story has been told of a little girl, looking through a Bible story book. Calling her mother, she said, "Mother, what kind of people are these in the picture?"

"Those are angels," said mother. "And if you are a good little girl, someday you will be an angel and have nice wings with which to fly anywhere you would like to go."

The little girl called her younger sister and told her, "Don't you be very good, or else you will have things like this growing on you."

The idea of such an unreal and visionary place has been discarded by most thinking people. Even the children are becoming skeptical about such a place. Heaven, where the saved will live for eternity, is not a ghost land, nor a spook country. It is as real a spot as any on which you have ever placed your feet, and the people are as real as any you have ever known.

It is my purpose to brush aside the fictitious and uncertain; and to turn our attention to those things which are certain and real.

What does the Bible say about heaven? Surprising as it may seem, there are three heavens mentioned in the Bible. Paul writes that he was "caught up to the third heaven". 2 Corinthians 12:2. If I told you I lived in the third house from the corner, you would know there were at least three houses in the street. If there is a third house, there must be a first and second. So, if there is a third heaven, then there must be a first and a second.

First of all, there is the atmospheric heaven that encircles our earth. In Revelation 19:17 we read of "the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven." The birds do not fly amongst the stars. They fly in the atmospheric heaven. Beyond the atmospheric heaven is the starry heaven. Psalms 191,4 speaks about this heaven. The starry heavens "declare the glory of God". Then, after the starry heavens, the Bible says, comes the Paradise of God. When Jesus was on earth He told His disciples to pray, "Our Father, which art in heaven." He added those familiar words, "Let not your hearts be troubled. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:1-3. So the Bible says that Jesus is away now preparing a place for us. We should all be interested in that place.

What kind of place is Jesus preparing? Hebrews 11:16,10 tells us. "He hath prepared for them a city." What the city is like is outlined in accurate detail in the last two chapters of the Bible. I understand that in Bible

times, a city was measured by obtaining the circumference. The New Jerusalem measures one thousand, five hundred miles. Thus, each side would be three hundred and seventy-five miles long. (Revelation 21:10). The greatest cities of this earth would be mere villages in comparison and fit into a small corner of the new earth. Think of the jasper walls, the golden streets, the crystal palaces. What a magnificent city!

Some day the city is going to come right down to earth. (Revelation 21:2). John said he saw the city of God descending from God out of heaven. You will remember that Jesus said, "The meek shall inherit the earth." (Matthew 5:5). So the day is coming when heaven will be on earth in glorious reality.

Someone may suggest that if man was to be given this earth in its present state, it would be a beggarly gift. No friend, God is not going to give us a world racked by sin, death, sickness and immorality. After a glorious renewal, clearly outlined in the Bible, Jesus restores this earth to His people. (2 Peter 3:10,13).

While this purification by fire takes place, where will the righteous be? "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord". 1 Thessalonians 4:16,17. God will take His people away from this old world for a little time, while He is preparing it for them to occupy. He will bring them back to this earth, where they will live forever. "I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Revelation 21:1,2.

What will people be like on the new earth? 1 John 3:2 states that when Jesus returns we will be "like Him". We shall have bodies like Christ's. What kind of body did He have after His resurrection? "Behold My hands and My feet that it is I Myself: handle Me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as you see Me have." Luke 24:39. Again Philippians 3:21 says, "who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." In the glory land we will have real, tangible bodies with flesh and bones, just like Christ's glorified body, which the disciples saw after the resurrection.

I am so glad we will have literal, visible and material bodies. I never could be very enthusiastic about going to heaven and associating with people who were only ghosts. One of the greatest joys of the new earth will be associating again with those loved ones who had died before. Just to embrace a father or mother, wife or husband, son or daughter, after years of death and separation, will be a glorious experience.

What makes it still more wonderful, is that there will be no tearstained cheeks, or broken hearts. There will be no disappointment in heaven. "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away" Revelation 21:4.

We shall never, then, have to look upon a little child who has been crushed by an accident: we shall never again have to stand by the bed of a loved one with terminal cancer. There will be no more nights spent in tears, or days in sorrow. There will be no more funerals. It will be a happy life, without end.

If it were possible to take out an insurance policy that would actually keep death away, even in the present world conditions, I am sure people would purchase such a policy at once. How much more important it is for people to take out an "insurance" policy for the world to come! There all will have a perfect mind and a perfect body forever.

Some may feel the story of heaven is far too good to be true; and thus shrug their shoulders in unbelief. God knew quite well that people would take that attitude and He put this text in the Bible. "All these words are true and faithful". (Revelation 21:5). Another translation says, "These words are trustworthy and genuine." Our God guarantees that this will happen.

How will we occupy our time? Are we just to sit on clouds tinkling away on a harp? Some would be most anxious to go to heaven if they thought no work was involved. However, heaven is no lazy man's country. "They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them." Isaiah

65:21. It appears that it will be a "back to the soil" movement and an "own your own home" proposition. Why would anyone want to be idle all day, when he isn't tired? Everyone will have abundant vitality. In that perfect world, it will be man's greatest pleasure to work and accomplish his particular goals.

Heaven will never grow tiresome. With a perfect mind in a perfect body, in a perfect world, with no weariness, sorrow or pain, who would not be contented all the time? With our perfect minds and memory, we can study art, music, science and law, always making perfect advancement. With a perfect nature, what a wonderful time we can have, raising gardens, with no insects or weeds to contend.

Here, we only begin to understand life, and death overtakes us. There, we shall never die. Our advancement will be unlimited. Heaven could never grow tiresome even if there were nothing there except Jesus. Our hearts will thrill every time we see and hear Him.

Every time He talks to us, He will tell us something that we never knew before just think of the privilege of visiting all of the other worlds, of which there are billions. No wonder Paul wrote, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." 1 Corinthians 1:9.

Some people do not want to live in this heaven-world if all of their loved ones are not there with them. Even in our world, time heals the wounds made by the loss of a loved one, but God has made better provisions for heaven. "Behold I create new heavens and a new

earth; and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.” Isaiah 65:17. I suppose after we see Jesus, next we shall look around for our loved ones. Not finding some of them, a great sorrow will fill our hearts and tears will begin to flow. Then Jesus will place His beautiful hand upon us and wipe those tears from our eyes. At the same time the memory of those loved ones will be erased from our memory. From that time onwards, we will never again be able to recall anything that would bring sorrow or sadness to our hearts.

Now I am going to tell you the best part of the whole story. The part that thrills me most is not the fact that there will be no more death. It is not the thought of the rolling plains of Eden, or the streets of gold. The best part of the story is - Jesus wants me there.

You remember, just before He went back to the glory-land, He looked into His Father’s face and prayed, “Father, I would that they also would be with me where I am.” (John 17:24). Jesus wants us there, but the great question is, “Who is going home to be with the lord?”

Not all will be there, as there are some people who would not be happy in heaven. Only a certain people will be there. Admission will not be based on financial standing, or intellectual ability, or political accomplishment. Who then, will be there?

In Galatians 3:29 we read, “If you be Christ’s, then are you Abraham’s seed.” God promised Abraham and his seed the whole world (Romans 4:11). All who are Christ’s are heirs of that promise. This great inheritance will be ours, if we are Christ’s. To belong to Christ means more than just being a member of a church and doing what Christians do. Counterfeit Christians will never pass through the pearly gates.

How does a man become Christ’s? Simply by giving himself to Christ. If you give me something, it is mine. If you give your heart to the lord Jesus Christ, then you belong to Him. It is not very hard to accept Christ. Many people often feel discouraged. God is not discouraged with us. If a man feels a long way from God, then Paul wrote a text for such a man. Ephesians 2:13. “Made nigh by the blood of Christ.” No matter how far away we get from God He still loves us, and can save to the uttermost all who come to Him. We do the coming and God will do the saving. It is not our task to win heaven. Our responsibility is to give ourselves to the lord Jesus Christ, and it is His responsibility to get us there. Thank God, He will not only “Keep you from failing,” but “He will present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy.” (Jude 1:24).

Of recent years there has been a lot of speculation over the subject of life after death. Some have even claimed to have died and come back to tell the story again. Of all the thousands of people that I have talked

to I have met very, very few people who want to die. Those of us who have good health, love life and we don’t want to die. But throughout the centuries there has always been a philosophy, a teaching, on the future life.

When I was down in Egypt I went to the valley of the kings. Those Pharaoh’s when they buried them, they buried with them vast treasures. For the idea was that the Pharaoh would be happy in the after-life.

In North America the Indians there believe in an afterlife. And when an Indian-brave died, they buried with him his horse, his bow and arrows and knife and many personal things so that his life in the future would carry on as it was on this earth. They had a belief that eventually in the hunting grounds of the future the Indian-brave would merge and it was their desire that he would be as fully equipped there as he was on the earth.

Now most people have a sought of belief in life beyond the grave. And I want to tell you that without a doubt I too believe in life beyond the grave. I find that this Book the Bible teaches very clearly that there is life beyond the grave. In fact there are over 700 references to it. I want to draw your attention to some of those references in this lecture. I find that most people, all they know about the future life in that it’s up somewhere. And they conclude that good people go there when they die and there they exist as invisible immaterial spirits. And there they picture these disembodied spirits sitting on silver-tinted clouds strumming away at immaterial harps, listening to inaudible music.

No that is about the average person’s conception of the future life. And the whole thing is so unreal that even children today are becoming skeptical about this idea. Like little Jean was overheard telling her sister Mary. You see. Jean had asked her mother as she had been looking through a picture book one day she saw across this picture of an angel. She had never seen one before. And mother explained that if she was a good girl when she grew up she would become an angel. She was over-heard telling her wee sister saying some time later. Mary, whatever you do don’t be a good girl when you grow up or otherwise you’ll have big things sticking out of your back.” And even children are becoming skeptical about such an unreal place. And thinking people are discarding this idea of sitting on a cloud strumming away at a harp. That doesn’t appeal to thinking people. I must say that it doesn’t appeal to me much either. You imagine just floating around on nothing throughout eternity. That doesn’t have much substance and it certainly doesn’t present much hope. Yet I find that it’s the average person’s knowledge about the after-life. It’s my purpose to brush aside these false ideas.

So many ideas that we have about Christianity and about God haven't come to us from the Bible. They have come to us from tradition. They have come to us being passed out as old-wives tales. And I am amazed at how many people really think the Bible teaches many of these things when the Bible doesn't teach them at all. But they have never taken the time to really look into the Bible to find out what the Bible says. It is my purpose in these lectures to brush aside then human ideas and to present to you with what I believe is a very sure and certain hope.

I have found the Bible to be a very scientific book, a very reasonable book. And you may still have some doubt in your mind as to the authenticity and the inspiration of the Bible. Well, I just appeal to you if you will read through this subject. I believe we will lay down a platform of truth that will even convince the most skeptical person. I don't want you to believe what I say, but that you read the Bible for yourself with your own eyes. I want you to realize that as a result of reading this lecture that this is what God says on the subject, And after all that's the important thing, isn't it? Were not going to heaven because of what church we belong to. That is not going to get us into heaven, it's not going to get us into the future-life. That's not important.

Denominationalism is the thing that "bugs" so many Christians today. And it's become a barrier to advancement in knowledge because instead of finding out what God says, we often say, "Who says that?" We often base truth on a matter on who says it, rather than what is said, I think that that is a tragedy. Well let's open our Bibles now and find out what the Bible says as regarding life beyond the grave.

Job 14:14. "If a man die, shall he live again?"

Now that is the question of all questions that is what we want to have answered on this Subject. If a man dies, will he live again? Well I believe the greatest authority on this question in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Let's go over into the New Testament and find out what He believed on the future-life.

John 11:25 "Jesus said unto her. I am the resurrection and the life, he that believes in Me though he were dead yet shall he live."

Now Jesus very clearly teaches here that He believed that He was committed to the after-life. He said "Even though a person dies, that person will live again." So there it is. There's a clear statement of Jesus, Jesus Himself believed in the after-life. That's why I'm so certain about it because I know that Jesus believed it.

John 14:1-2 "Let not your heart be troubled, you believe in God, believe also in Me."

2. "In my Father's house are many mansions: If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you."

Now Jesus didn't say that He has gone to prepare a cloud for us or that He has gone to get a harp ready for us. He didn't say anything like that, He said "I've gone to prepare a place for you."

Verse 3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there you may be also."

So thereto the clear teaching of Jesus. He said, "I'm going away to prepare a place for you. Then I'm going to come back."

I think that that place must be wonderful because it taken nearly 2,000 years to prepare. We'll now notice what kind of a place Jesus is preparing.

Hebrews 11:10. "For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."

This text is talking about Abraham. He wasn't looking for a cloud. He wasn't looking for an Isle of nowhere. He was looking for a city.

Verses 16 "But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God for He has prepared for them a city."

So you see, there the Bible makes it very clear that Jesus has gone home to prepare us a place. And that place Abraham looked forward to, a city among other things, Now if you like you can find a description of the city in a great amount of detail in the last book of the Bible.

Revelation 21:16. "And the city lies foursquare and the length is as large as the width and He measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal."

There you have a clear description of what this city is going to be like. It's a square for a start and it is 12,000 furlongs. How many furlongs to a mile? Eight furlongs to a mile. So how many miles would that be if it is 12,000 furlongs around the city? 1,500 miles. 2,400 kilometers. How many miles each side of that if it is a square? 375 miles each way [600 kilometers]. If you read through chapter 21 you'll read about the jasper walls of the city, the golden streets and so on.

Verse 2. "And I John saw the holy city New Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."

Now John saw this holy city coming down onto this Earth, Well, if the holy city is going to come down to this earth, where is heaven going to be eventually? On this earth. That is why Jesus made the statement in

the beatitudes in Matthew 5:59 "The meek shall inherit the Earth," That perfectly agrees with what Revelation says, that this earth is eventually going to become heaven.

Well, you say. That doesn't sound so good if it is what it is going to be like now. Who wants to live on this earth like it is now with all its hatred and war and all the death and sorrow and heart ache? Ah! God is not going to give us this earth like it is today, We can be thankful about that. If God is going to give us this world like it is now it wouldn't be much of a gift. But God in not going to give us the world like it in now. In fact He's going to clean it up before He gives it to us.

2 Peter 3:10. "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; In the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat. The earth also and the works that or* therein shall be burned up."

This is God's cleanup operation. He's going to clean up the world. Scientists today still tell us that the best antiseptic that we know of is fire, God is going to use fire as an antiseptic to cleanse this earth, to get rid of all the hatred, all the death, the sorrow, the tears, the sickness. Everything in going to go. And before He gives it back to us He going to create a brand new earth.

Verse 13. "Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for a new Heavens and a new Earth wherein dwells righteousness."

So there it is. It's going to be a brand new earth before God gives it to us. Now you say, What's going to happen then to the people. If God is going to cleanse this earth with fire? What is going to happen to us while He cleanses it with fire?" Well that is a very practical question. The Bible answers in for us.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first."

The very first thing that is going to happen when Jesus returns is that the dead in Christ shall be raised. I have often thought to myself as I have driven past a cemetery, a cemetery is going to be a great place to be near when Jesus returns because those old tombs are going to crack open and the dead are going to be raised.

Verse 17. "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them (the dead that have Just been raised) in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so shall we ever be with the Lord."

A whole generation will be alive when Jesus comes, So in this verse it says that the dead who were raised will be caught up with those who are alive. So we are going to live with the Lord for a period while the earth is cleansed and made new again. You know, that's what I like about the Bible. It's so simple, isn't it? And as we go through the Bible, the Bible is simple. It's not a difficult book to understand, it always explains itself.

It's like a little old lady. Her relatives one day suggested to her very tactfully that she ought to make some arrangements with the undertaker and she was rather horrified at the idea. She said "I'm not worrying about any undertaker. I am looking for my Up taker," And I am too unless something very unforeseen happens, I'm not planning on dying. I believe many of us will be alive when Jesus returns. The signs of Christ's coming shows that the Lord's return is very, very imminent and very, very close. Many of us are going to be alive and remain. And were not going to die but be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, Then the Lord in going to cleanse the earth and make it brand new again.

Well you say, what are we going to be like in heaven? In this after life? What are we actually going to be like?

Philippians 2:20-21. "For our conversation (An old Shakespeare word which means s our citizenship or our way, of life) is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; Who shall change our vile body, that It may be fashioned like unto His glorious body."

Now what is our vile body that's going to be changed and made like Christ's glorious body? What down the Bible mean "our vile body?" That is the body we have now. That is the body that got arthritic pains. Some people who read with glasses as a result of a vile body. Some have hearing aide an a result of our vile body. Some of us have wrinkles on our skin which is a result of our vile body, Some have gray hair which In a result of a vile body. You see, after we reach the age of about twenty years were all on the downward slides. Did you know that? Once you get past twenty, your body begins to die.

The Bible says that we are going to be real people in this new life. We are going to have a real body, like Christ's glorious body. But we're not going to have a body that's subject to the aches and pains and difficulties and the limitations that our body has now. We are going to have a glorious body like Christ's body was when He was raised from the dead because He had a real body.

Luke 24:36 And as they thus spoke, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, Peace be unto you.

24:37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

24:38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

24:40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet.

24:41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

24:43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

Wan Jesus real after the resurrection? Yes, He was real! I once had a discussion with a man who maintained that in the after-life we are going to be mere spirits. I said, If we're going to be mere spirits and we are going to eat and drink as the Bible says, It will drop all the way through. I mean, If you are going to be eating and drinking then you must have somewhere to put it. and the Bible says that we are going to be real people in a real place, and we are going to be able to eat and drink.

I am looking forward to the day when I will be able to spend heaven with my family. Those of us who may have lost a mother or father, a brother or a sisters maybe a child or baby you are going to have those loved ones restored In the resurrection. They're going to come back to life again. You're going to see them again. You're going to meet them again. You are, going to converse with them again.

It's a wonderful hope. That is why all through the Bibles the Bible holds up the great hope of the resurrection, and paints: the picture very, very real because it is. In fact, in the new worlds life is going to be far more real then it is here. This life on this earth is very temporary, but up there it is going to be permanent. The most real things that you can ever imagine is going to be up there. Well, you says What happens if maybe some of our loved ones are missing?

Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Does that sound good news to you? Can you imagine a world where there will be no more pains no sorrow? No death, no heartache, no disease and no tears? It is too hard to imagine that, isn't it? Because every thing that we know in this life has all of those things, but the future life that is coming has none of them. God in going to wipe away all tears from our eyes and there's never going to be another tear. There will never be anything that will cause a tear. There will be no parting. There will be no sorrow. This is the reality of the life to come.

When I was down in Melbourne some years ago, a friend of the family's come to visit us. He is a teacher at Monash University in Melbourne and he has two Ph. D's in the field of science and physics. As far as worldly education in concerned he is a very bright man. But he doesn't believe in God and he doesn't believe In the Bible. He is very sarcastic when it comes to those things. He was talking very eloquent one afternoon when he was at our home, I listened to him for awhile and I said. "Listen David! You've been telling me what science does and what science cannot do and what science is going to do, But tell me! Has science conquered death yet because it is no good boasting to me about science and heaven on this earth while ever we've got death, Is that right?"

Look! I have stood beside the open grave too many times to be under any illusion that this life is heaven and it is now. I mean that every thing in the family can be going very well when suddenly a knock on the door and it is a policeman, and he says, "I am sorry but I have got to report to you that your son has just been killed in a road accident. Does that sound like heaven to you? Ah no. This in not heaven. Nothing like it. But in that home where dreams are going to come true, there is going to be no more tears. Never again will a child be

killed in an accident. Never will there be anymore partings in families, Imagine a world where you will never have to visit a hospital and where there will be no funeral directors.

You know, If an insurance agent came and he said, If you pay me a hundred thousand dollars, I will guarantee that you won't die! Now if we really believed that, there wouldn't be a single one of us in our right minds, even if we had nothing like a hundred thousand dollars. We would work our fingers to the bone. In order to get it. Because we all love life and no one wants to die, Death is an enemy. Death is not part of life at all, It was never planned to be part of life. And that is why Jesus said "What will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and lose his soul." If you and I were to live out this life it is nothing compared to the home that He's preparing in heaven in the future after-death life. I don't care if you accumulated all the wealth that it is possible to have to become a multi millionaire for many times over.

What does it profit you haven't got eternal life? If you have that much money, you still die and then what's the use of that wealth. It is left to your family to squabble over. It doesn't do you any good and you shuffle off this sphere, Is that all there in to life?

There is something inside me that tells me that we were made for bigger things than that, The Bible answers it and tells us, there we are going to a vastly better life in heaven than this life and just merely living our life on this earth. That in the preparation for this future life where there is going to be no more death, no more sorrow no more tears.

Well, It will certainly be wonderful when there is no more death. On one occasion Alexander the Great said that he saw Diogenes the Old Greek philosopher searching among a pile of old bones, so he went over and he said, "Well, philosopher, what are you looking for?"

"Well," the old man said, "I am looking for something that I can't find." Alexander the Great said, "What is that?" He said, "I am trying to find the difference between your father's bones and the bones of his servants and I can't find any difference." Alexander's father had been the King of Macedon, but in death he was the same as his servants.

Death has been referred to as the great leveler, for all are equal in the silence of the grave. Their wealth forever ceases to influence.

Position avails nothing, and the color line will be forever washed away in the silence of the dreamless dust.

Death is not only the great leveler, but it is looked on as the most certain event that can come to the sons of men. We talk about a thing being as sure as death. 109,300 people have died today. In the short hour that it will take to read this paper, another 4,500 people will go out into the land of silence.

We all have friends who have crossed the river of death, hence we are anxious to know something about their condition. Where are the dead? What do they know?

Death is not only looked on as the most certain event, but it is certainly the most dreaded experience for nothing is prized more than life, and nothing is dreaded more than death. And regardless of where you go among the heathen or otherwise, death is dreaded. It is a cruel thing and the Bible recognizes It as a cruel enemy for we read in the word of God, that the last enemy that shall- be destroyed is death.

Death is an enemy and let us always remember that. Some people have tried to picture death as a friend. Death isn't a friend. Human beings dread it.

Now why is death so dreaded? One of the main reasons why death is dreaded is because people have such confused ideas regarding death. Many feel that it is like taking a leap into the unknown when they face death. They should not. There is no reason for that, but I find that humanity certainly has confused ideas regarding death. The Roman Catholic believes that the majority of people who die are in purgatory. The vast majority think that when they die they immediately go into terrible suffering. Many expect to go into hell fire where they will stay for all eternity, or if they are not wicked, into purgatory to be there at least for some time. And if what they teach is true there must be a tremendous lot of people tonight in agony. In fact they can only guarantee 1,500 people in heaven. That is their official figure. This is not too good. That is not one a year since the time of Christ. That is all they are sure of. They are positively sure of at least two in hell - Judas Iscariot and Martin Luther. They are certain they are both in hell. After I had preached some time ago, some people came along and they thought there would be a third one there before very long. I had a foggy Idea just who they were driving at too. But I went to bed and slept just as soundly as ever.

The Christian Scientists tell us there is not such a thing as death. They try to get rid of death by denying it. They say there is no pain, but I notice they wriggle just as much in a dentist's chair as anybody else. Denying a fact never shifts a fact, and Christian Scientists can deny death but they die just the same. I stood, not long ago, at the grave of Mrs. Baker Eddy. All through her life she denied the existence of death, and when she died in Boston, her people, couldn't believe that she had died, and they kept her body for a couple of weeks until the Government compelled them to bury her, and they expected her to come to life again. She had denied it all the time. Denying death doesn't shift it. They can deny it but they die just the same as others.

The Theosophist tries to get rid of death by saying that God is in us and hence we cannot die, but they die just the same.

Unbelievers just ignore the thought of death, but that doesn't help them because they die. And I don't know of anything more pathetic than to be at the deathbed of an unbeliever.

Ignoring it doesn't shift it. I find that most churches nowadays, believe that somehow or other we don't really die, that death is not really the termination of life. It is the door to heaven and the next moment after you die you are in heaven. Well now, if that is so, they should be very, very happy to die. If I believed that I would be praying to die. But evidently they must have a lot of misgivings about it for I notice they put off going there just about as long as the doctor can keep them out.

However, friends, when you have summed up all the feelings of humanity there is really only one authority, and that is the One who made man in the beginning and who knows all about man. And the One who came down here and died and rose again, and lives forever, knows exactly the condition of man in death. He knows all about it and He has written it in a book so that we too might know, and the Bible is a very plain spoken, a very frank, and a very understandable book. That is what I like about it. It doesn't beat around the bush - it is very frank and very plainly spoken.

Now, I will take you back, first of all to the oldest statement in the Bible - away back to the book of Job, which is probably the oldest book in the Bible. And away back here in the 14th chapter of Job I read this statement, verse 10, "But man dies and wastes away. Yes man gives up the ghost and where is he?" That is the question. "As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decays and dries up: so man lies down, and rises not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep."

Then God told Job to write down in his book that when men die they will lie down In the grave and they won't rise until the heavens be no more. That leaves you right away down there to the last days when Jesus comes and the heavens part as a scroll, when God is about to make a new earth. "They will lie down and rise not till the heavens be no more." "O that thou would hide me in the grave, that thou would keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou would appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come."

And so God taught Job away back there In the very beginning, that a man would die and he would lie down and he wouldn't rise until the last day when Jesus came back again. And friends, that is the best program too.

I was talking to a young lady some time ago and she said, "Mr. Burnside, I like to think that my grand mother is looking over the portals of heaven seeing me try to live the Christian life down here." "Well," I said, "that would be very nice, or at first glance it would be very nice if the majority of the people today, and the young people of today, were walking the right roads, But", I said, "Tell me, how could mothers in heaven enjoy heaven when they see the way the majority of young people are acting today, probably their own sons and daughters. Would they enjoy heaven?" Never! And God has a far better program for I read in verse 21, "His sons come to honor and he knows it not; and they are brought low, but he perceives it not of them."

The dead, God says, do not know what is happening on this earth.

What else do you know Job? Chapter 19:25, "For I know that my redeemer lives, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall. I see God."

Something else Job knew. He knew that he had a living Redeemer who would come back again to this earth at the last day, and although this body may crumble away to dust he says, "In my flesh I am going to see God." God is coming back again to raise the dead and to make people real and Job said, "In my flesh I am going to see God."

Then Job looked to the resurrection at the-last day. And friends, there will be a resurrection and that is the hope of the dead. That is why all through the Bible the great hope of the Christian is held out as the resurrection, the hope is not in death. You will never read that our hope is in death. The record says that death is an enemy.

Paul says In Corinthians, that if the dead don't rise then those that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished, they are gone. They are not home in heaven, they are not In purgatory, they are not in hell, they are in the grave, and their only hope is a resurrection from the dead, when In our flesh we shall see God.

And I want to tell you, that what Job was taught away back there is the very same thing that Jesus taught when he walked this earth. I am over here now in the gospel of Saint John 5:28,29. Notice how clear and how simple these statements are. "Marvel not at this," Jesus said, "For the hour is coming when all that are in their graves shall hear His voice."

Where are the dead? Jesus said they are in the grave. But the day is coming when they are going to hear His voice and they shall come forth, they that have done good to the resurrection of life and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. So both the good and the evil are in the graves.

People are not suffering hell-fire tonight, they are not sweltering in purgatory. There is not a single soul In purgatory, they are in the grave. They are not sweltering in hell.

God told Peter that He knew how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. You remember Jesus said that when the angels come at the last day they will gather up the righteous and the tares (wicked) will be gathered and burned. And Jesus said, "So shall It be at the last day." For the destruction of the wicked in fire, will be at the last day. They are not welcome in hell tonight.

When we come to a subject like this we ought to be very careful that we do not put the character of our God at stake. We ought to be very careful. You remember Jesus said that few people would find the way of life but the majority would go in the broad road. Isn't that so? Then if the Popular theory is true that when you die you don't really die but you keep on living and you go to purgatory or hell or heaven, then the majority of people are sweltering in hell or purgatory tonight, because Jesus said the majority would be lost. And that puts the character of our God in jeopardy for it would be very, very hard to love a God that could

punish people on and on throughout the ceaseless ages of all eternity. You would dread a God like that. It may make you read the Bible, but it won't make you love God. And the Bible says the first great requirement is to love God, in fact God says if you don't love you can have all the faith and anything else you like but it won't avail you anything.

And you remember Jesus made a very plain statement here in verse 13, and made mention of the fate of the wicked showing that God does not punish people and have them roasting on, and on, and on, throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity. When I stepped down from the box, I remember an old Methodist lay preacher came over and he said, "Hold on brother, hold on a minute, come over here." He said, "What you are preaching is quite right, I know that is right." He said, "That is what the Bible teaches, but don't tell the people that or we won't get them to church." What we need is truth.

The dead haven't been ascending up. Jesus said "No man has ascended up to heaven but he that comes down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven." Jesus came down from heaven and He ascended back. But, Jesus said "Men don't ascend to heaven." So the good people don't go to heaven when they die.

Now of course we do have one or two exceptions clearly stated in the Bible - Moses, Elijah, and Enoch, and a clear exception stated in the Bible does not break the rule. Thus the Bible says, "All die," and then gives you at least two men who did not die. When you have exceptions clearly stated it does not break the rule.

But just as all die, friends, generally speaking, people don't ascend to heaven. And the only way that you will ever get to heaven is when Jesus comes back again and gathers you up and takes you home. This is the way you are going. And if Jesus does not come again and raise the dead, Paul says the dead are perished, they are gone, and you will never get to heaven unless Jesus comes and takes you there. You will not ascend on your own power or any other way. Then friends, that is the experience that runs all through the Bible.

Let us notice David's experience. You remember David, God says, was a man after His own heart. When you come here into the second chapter of Acts, notice how clear it is. Acts 2:34, "For David is not ascended into the heavens:"

Now David was a good man, and David had been dead a thousand years when St. Peter on this occasion made that statement. He said David has not ascended into the heavens. Good people do not go to heaven when they die. David had been dead a thousand years and David said, "I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." That is when Jesus comes again and we will be like Him. David said, "I'll be satisfied on that great day when I awake in the likeness of God." David did not say, "I'll be satisfied with death," but, "when I awake on the resurrection morn in the likeness of Christ."

Now let me read you a plain statement over here in the New Testament and then we will get on and deal with some other very, very interesting phases because it Is an Interesting subject, and friends, every child of God should know about it. We will notice how important this subject is as we go along.

1 Thessalonians 4:14, "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep." apostle Paul is here talking about the dead. You know some fifty-five times in the Bible, death is referred to as a sleep. A mother does not regard her baby as dead when he is sleeping in the next room. Why? Because she can step in and wake the little one whenever she wants. But that baby is totally unconscious. She can pass by and the baby knows nothing at all about the mother. It is totally unconscious, yet the mother can wake it.

And so death is referred to as a sleep because the resurrection Is certain and God will awake people from the dead.

But Paul said, "I would not have you to be ignorant brethren concerning those which are asleep, that you sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." For take away the Christian hope and people have no hope beyond death.

I have just been reading a history of Egypt. I was interested in it because I have been down there in the tombs of those ancient Egyptian people. They went through all the ritual and all the ceremony regarding the burial of their dead and they put them in there into magnificent tombs, the most wonderful tombs the world has ever seen. And they sealed them up for eternity and they never expected them to come out, and there was a lot of lamentation. They sorrowed as those who had no hope.

But we do not need to sorrow today. Why? "Concerning them which are asleep, sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." Why? For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him." He is going to bring them right home. "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up in the clouds and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thessalonians 4:17.

You see, people today have just got it reversed. They get the idea today that dead people get to heaven before the living, but back there they thought that living people would get to heaven a long while before the dead, if the dead got there at all. And so Paul wrote to them. He said that those who have the privilege of being alive and remain into the coming of the Lord will not precede them which are asleep. Why? Listen: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first." The righteous will rise when Jesus comes. "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord." Then we are all going home to glory together. What a wonderful day that will be.

You do not flit off to heaven one by one by the way of the shroud, the undertaker, the grave and weeping eyes. I have often thought as I have stood at the open grave, and I have seen loved ones lowered and I have looked there into the agonized faces and the weeping eyes of loved ones, "If this is the road to heaven it is a very, very sad road." But it is not. Death is an enemy and they do not flit off one by one to heaven. God says when Jesus comes again the dead in Christ shall rise and the living saints will be caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord. And on that wonderful day He will gather up His people whether they are dead or whether they are alive, and sweep them home to glory.

The first thing that will happen will be the resurrection of the dead. People say to me, "But isn't it only the body that dies? Don't we have a soul inside us that can't die?" That is the idea that most people have, so I will read to you the very first statement in the Bible regarding the soul. Genesis 2:7, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the earth, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."

God created man in the beginning and He made man out of clay and there he lay, a clay man and that is perfectly clear. And every human being is made up of the same seventeen elements as in the soil right there.

You take the human brain that can think out such wonderful things. You know the composition of the human brain is as if you took a cup of water and put a pinch of dirt in it and shook it up. This is the composition of the brain.

The Bible says God made man out of the, dust of the ground. "Dust thou art" and because of sin, "unto dust thou shall return," but thank God it also says "From the dust you shall awake, and He will raise His people from the dust." God made man out of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, gave man power to breathe, and man became a living soul.

It did not say God had a soul there and then made a case to go over it. Or He did not make a clay man and then inject a soul into him. He had a clay man and He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul.

I could say there are so many hundred souls in a meeting and that would be correct. You talk about the "Poor old soul" and that is quite correct, not a disembodied thing running around - they are real. And all through the Bible you will find that the word "soul" refers to real people, in fact we just read a text over there in Peter talking about the flood - "Wherein eight souls were saved by water." They were the eight people who went into the ark, they were real people, they were not disembodied souls, you do not have them.

You see a clay man, (the body) plus the breath, equals a living soul. If you take away the breath what have you got? You have only got a clay body that crumbles back to dust.

You say, "Well the soul must be somewhere." Now, you take it this way. You have an electric light. It takes two-things to make that light. You have got a bulb, plus the electricity. Cut off the power and where is the light? You say, "it must be somewhere." Well, you tell me where.

And so it is, our hope is not in some immortal soul that is in us, for the Bible says, "God only has immortality." You and I are not immortal. Immortality, that is the power that never dies, can be conferred only at the coming of Jesus. In the meantime we are mortal,

we are subject to death and the soul can die. Eight times in the Bible it says the soul can die. Here is one In Ezekiel 18:4 “As the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sins, it shall die.”

People say, “But that is only the body, Mr. Burnside, It is only the body that sins.” Is it? If my hand steals something, what is doing the stealing, my hand or my mind? If I chop my hand off it won't make me an honest person. That hand makes no movement unless my brain tells it, isn't that so? It is my brain that does the sinning, the hand only does what it is told and it is the part of you that sins that is the part that will die if you do not repent and turn to Christ and obey Him. “The soul that sins, it shall die.” You are not Immortal and your only hope of Immortality is in Jesus and His return.

You say, “What about animals, do they have souls?” Yes, the Bible says that animals have souls. They have the breath of life. You turn over there in Revelation 16 and it says, “Every living soul in the sea died.” Animals have souls, they are living souls, they have the power to live.

Do not go away and say that I said that human beings are like animals. I do not say that at all. Human beings are on a far higher plane than animals. But as far as a soul is concerned they have a some what similar condition. Bible says they have the breath of life. Everything that had the breath of life we are told, was destroyed in the flood. They went out, they had the power to breathe, they were destroyed.

Do not go away and say that I say that people die like animals, that is not true. Man was made in the image of God. God gave him capabilities far beyond the animals. He gave humans a conscience. He gave them the power to worship Him, that is something evolutionists cannot explain. Where did man get a conscience from? No animals have the power to worship God. Mankind is well above the animals. Mankind has a conscience and that conscience deals with Him.

Some people start to get worried about what they stole and they take it back. You will get dogs that will steal a string of sausages from the butcher's shop, but you never knew a dog that had a troubled conscience and took them back. Man is well above the animals, but in some things we parallel the animals. Isn't that so? God says they have a soul, they have a breath of life.

What is the spirit? You read over there in Job 27:3, “The spirit of man is in his nostrils.” In fact that word “spirit” is the same word that is translated breath and wind. God breathed into man and gave him power to breathe. If he stops breathing he goes back to dust and when the breath is gone he is no more a living soul, he crumbles back to dust. And you and I do not have power to live forever, we do not have anything inside us that can keep on living, that is why death is an enemy.

God says the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

Some time ago when I was over there in New England in America, I was very interested in some of the things they had written on their tombstones. They had a very morbid idea of what to put on tombstones. But here is one that was rather interesting. “Under these trees and beneath this sod, lies the body of Solomon. It is not himself, it is just his pod, it shelled out his soul and has gone up to God. Well, Solomon may have been a good man, but he did not shell out his soul and go up to God, not a bit. When he died, he died completely. “The soul that is in us it shall die.”

Well now, how do the dead spend their time? Turn over to Ecclesiastes. Here is a very plain clear statement and there are many of them in the Bible, and the Bible does not contradict itself. It is the same wonderful truth that runs all the way through whether you turn to the statements of Jesus, or Solomon, or Job, or Paul. It is the same great story all the way through.

Ecclesiastes 9:5, “For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love and their hatred and their envy, is now perished.” They can not love, they can not hate, they can not do anything for they know not anything.

You know a lot of people are terrified of the dead. They think there is some hobgoblin going to come back and haunt them. You never need to be afraid of the dead.

Some people were a bit horrified when I said that I had slept for two nights in an old Edomite tomb over there in Petra. Well, I slept alright. In fact I stayed in the cemetery for some weeks and slept as sound as anything.

You never need to be afraid of the dead. The dead cannot come back and haunt you. The Bible says their love, and their hatred, and their envy is perished. You may need to fear the living sometimes, but you never need to fear the dead. And unless Jesus comes again, well then, there will be nothing to them.

Verse 10: “Whatsoever thy hand finds to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goes.” The dead do not worry about things, they are asleep. In Psalm 146:4 it says, “In that very day,” that is when a man dies, “his thoughts perish.” You can see how logical that is.

People tell me the soul is something that lives and you cannot kill it. I have had scores tell me that. In fact I met a lady not long ago who tried to convince me that this body was only a shell and the real person, the soul or the spirit, she just did not know what it was. I said, "You explain it to me." "Well" she said, "there is George Burnside, his body is only a shell but the real person is there, and when you die the real person just steps out and leaves the shell. And God Himself cannot kill that soul. It is immortal." "Well," I said, "If you get your arm chopped off, where is your real arm? It has gone hasn't it? If God cannot kill it the doctor can."

Tell me, when you 90 in to have an operation you go under anaesthetic, where is your immortal soul? If God cannot kill it the doctor can certainly put it out.

I remember I had an operation some time ago. I had my tonsils out over in a Tasmanian hospital. They wheeled me in there at 8 o'clock in the morning. I had a chat with the doctor and the nurse and they told me to breathe heavily. You know the story. The next moment I was waking up and I looked around and lo and behold, I was back in the bed. It seemed just like a flash. I thought, bother it all, they did not think they were worth taking out. I felt a bit annoyed. And then I swallowed, and yes, they had fixed me alright. I looked up at the clock and it was four hours later.

Time had ceased, and that is the way it will be in death. Time is nothing. You will close your eyes in death and the next moment it will seem it is the coming of Jesus. Just like that.

Have you ever been knocked out? What do you know? When I was younger I used to like to do a bit of boxing. You do not need to be nervous, I never did much damage. The boys said I made a pretty good punch ball and I have been knocked out once or twice. And what happens? Blackness hits you just like that and it is gone. One hit on the head and you know nothing. They tell me if you get an extra big hit on the head you will know everything.

It is not logical friends, it is not reasonable, it is not scientific, and it is not Scriptural. The dead know not anything.

"Well," you say, "Where did this idea come in that you have got an immortal soul that cannot die, where did it come in?" I am going to show you something very, very interesting.

Turn back to Genesis 3, and you remember God had warned our first parents if they sinned what would happen? They would die. Genesis 3:1, "Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field." Here you have the first seance when the devil spoke through another being.

You find out who was the one to speak through the serpent. You read over there In Revelation 12, It says It was the dragon called that old serpent, the devil and Satan. And he came along and "He said unto the woman, yes, has God said, You shall not eat of every tree of the garden. And the woman said unto the serpent, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden God said you shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it lest you die."

It was not a severe test that God gave to man. They were in a land of plenty, fruit in abundance, but God gave them the one test. Do not eat of that tree.

If she had not wandered away from her husband side would not have been tempted anyway, but she got sown there and she tempted the devil to tempt her. "And of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden God has said, You shall not eat of it neither shall you touch it lest you die. And the serpent said unto the woman you shall not surely die."

God said, sin and you will die. The devil said, sin and you will not die. You know the words, "you cannot die, you have got something inside of you that cannot die." Now who told the truth, God or the devil? God said, "you will die." The devil said, "you will not die. You may shuffle off this mortal sphere, but you will keep on living."

And behind that devil's lie is every false religion in the whole world, for you get the truth of the condition of man in death and every false religion in the world goes. Roman Catholicism would dry up over night, for if they have not got fire in purgatory and limbo they are gone.

Paganism - all throughout the South Sea Islands, once they grasp the truth of the condition of man in death, all their paganism and their cannibalism goes like that because it is all tied up. The same with Hinduism and Mohammedanism, Confucianism, Buddhism, Spiritualism and so on.

The artist has illustrated it this way - God said, "You shall surely die." Satan said, "You shall not surely die." In other words, you must have something that cannot die. And from that tree of that Immortal soul theory you have got every false religion in the world, for every last one of them is founded on it.

And do you know the greatest truth we have in the whole Bible today to meet paganism in its myriad forms, is the question of the State of the Dead.

I have baptized scores and scores of Roman Catholics and I never attack Catholicism. I just start away on heaven, and the condition of man in death because they dread the thought of it. They are terrified of it.

So you think, you have got Buddhism, Roman Catholicism, Mohammedanism, Confucianism, Spiritualism, Pantheism eternal torment that has made more atheists than anything else in the world.

People say it will get you to church. It has made millions of atheists, millions. You know Robert Ingersol who was probably the greatest infidel lecturer of recent centuries, the man who spent all his life warring

against Christianity, was reared in a Protestant home. His father was a Presbyterian minister - did you know that? And one night at the age of twelve, Robert Ingersol heard a sermon on eternal torment.

I suppose it was trying to frighten people into heaven. (I saw a man down the street and on the top of his motor car was a notice, "Repent, for a red hot hell is waiting for all the unsaved.") Well, a red hot hell may drive people to their need, it may drive them to church, but it will not drive them to love God will it? And when Robert Ingersol heard that sermon he said, "If that is God, I hate Him," and he went out to war against what he believed Christianity taught. It made an atheist, and a strong atheist out of that young man, and it has produced infidels by the millions. I doubt if it has ever made a single Christian in the world, because the foundation of Christianity is love isn't it? Paul said if you have not got love, you can have all faith but it will not avail you that much, for it is only love that will keep the law of God. Love is the fulfilling of the law.

The devil has brought in these theories. Why? To put a big question mark over the character of our God. And I am sorry to say millions of professed Christians repeat it, isn't that so? I know a lot of Protestants have turned down the truth on it.

You say, "Well, you will not hear them preach on eternal torment," but listen, if the soul is immortal and cannot die then where does it go? That is an awkward question. If it is not in heaven then it is suffering somewhere and you have got eternal suffering you cannot avoid.

But thank God, there is not a verse in the whole Bible that says people have an immortal soul. It says, "God only has immortality." And you and I need to know it for we are facing tremendous issues in these last days. Spiritualism is taking people captive by the millions. There is a power in spiritualism, but it is not the spirits of the dead. The Bible tells you exactly what it is, it is the spirits of devils and it says in the last days they will work miracles as they speak lies in hypocrisy.

We need to understand paganism and so on, the whole story runs all the way through. This wonderful truth is there in crystal clearness and we may die, close our eyes in death, and the next moment it will seem it is the coming of Jesus.

You remember Stephen, that saint of God, when he preached there in the book of Acts 7:55 "But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God." It looked to Stephen as though Jesus had stood up to lift him right home to heaven. "And he said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God." Verse 60. "And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." And to Stephen it would seem as though the next moment Jesus was lifting him home.

Plenty of people on their deathbeds see Jesus. I believe it is true. I have seen some wonderful Christians die and to them they will close their eyes in death, but the next moment it is the coming of Jesus, when He lifts His people home. That is the reason why all through this dear old Book of God, your hope is not in death but in the Second Coming of Christ. If Christ does not come again and raise the dead then those that have fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

And I want you to remember the only way you will receive life is through Christ. I am reading to you now from 1 John 5:11, "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that has the Son has life; and he that has not the Son of God has not life." Then that life is right there in Christ. You and I do not have immortality and the only way we can ever have that life is by having Jesus. We need Him, we must have Him, and the big question is, do you have the Son of God, do you have Christ?

I was over there in Italy some time ago and I saw the wonderful works of Michael Angelo. He was a wonderful artist and a great sculptor. He used to train young men. And on one occasion there was one of his pupils who was a very bright boy, and he carved a statue which to him seemed as though it was perfect. He thought he would like to get Michael Angelo's criticism. And so that he could get the unbiased criticism of

Michael Angelo, he hid behind the curtain. Michael came along and looked at that statue for a few minutes and then turning to the students he said, "It lacks one thing," and walked away. The young man behind the curtain was disappointed. He wondered what his statue lacked. He got his friends to go along and ask Michael just what it was that statue lacked. Michael said, "It lacks one thing all right, it lacks life." And there are a lot of people in this world today who look like Christians and they may be very good, but if they have not got Jesus, they lack life. "He that hath the Son hath life." If you have not got Christ you do not have life. You and I must depend on Christ for life, for time, and for eternity. Let us make sure friends, that we have Christ, for that is the only way we can ever have life, and let us always remember that.

Let us close this meeting with prayer.

"Our Heavenly Father, we thank Thee again tonight, for Thy presence, for Thy love, for the clearness of Thy Truth. Teach us Lord, to be built up in Thy holy faith. May this congregation never be deceived by the arrows of these last days, but may Thy word become more precious to them. May they trust Jesus day by day for time and for eternity. May all their hopes of life and everything else be seated in Him. Teach us Lord, to believe on Thee, to trust Thee, and to depend on Thee every step of the way. Come very near to us now Lord, in this little after meeting. Make it a wonderful meeting. We thank Thee for Thy presence in them in the past. Come very near Lord, and grant that not a single soul will go away that has a need of Thee tonight, but make it a wonderful meeting as we wait upon Thee, for Jesus' sake, Amen."

Where Modern Preachers Go Wrong

Difference between the two Laws.

Ephesians 2:15. "Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances: for to make in Himself of twain one new man, so making peace."

Here in the book of Ephesians Paul says that a law has been abolished, and no Christian is to keep that law. Now I'm going to read to you what appears to be a contradiction.

James 2:10-12. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

Now this seems to be a contradiction because, you see, the book of James is telling us that a law is eternally binding. And every Christian should keep this law. In fact, Jesse goes on to say that we're going to be judged by it. Now Ephesians says that a law has been abolished. On the other hand James says a law is eternally binding and we're going to be judged by it.

Many Christians have never noticed that there are two great laws in the Bible. They have never noticed that there are two distinct laws, one that is eternally binding and the other that has gone. And, you see, if we don't realize that there are two laws in the Bible, then the Bible contradicts itself.

Many Christians make the tragic mistake of not understanding that there are two distinct laws in the Bible, and they read statements that talk about the abolition of the law, the doing away of the law, and yet on the other hand they read statements which says that the law is eternally binding. If you don't understand that there are two distinct laws in the Bible, then we make a tragic mistake in this area.

People often say, "Well, what about Hebrews 7:12?"

Hebrews 7:12. "For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law."

Now here, the writer of Hebrews is saying that when there was a change made in the priesthood, there was a change made in the law. So here is a law dependant upon the priesthood. And when the priesthood was changed from this earth to-the heavenly priesthood of Jesus, there was a change made in the law.

Now why did the priesthood operate in the Old Testament?

Hebrews 5:1. "For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men things pertaining to God, that He may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins."

You see, the priesthood in the Old Testament was continued on to offer sacrifices for sins. When man sinned, the Bible says, that it is the breaking of the Ten Commandments which is sin. When men broke law No. 1, then they brought a sacrifice according to law No. 2.

And this was the law of sacrifices. This was the great sacrificial system of the Jews. And this was represented by the priesthood. When there was a change

made in the priesthood, there was a change made in the law. What Ephesians and many other Bible writers say, is the fact that when Jesus died on the cross, this law was changed. It was done away with. That's why we don't offer bleeding sacrifices any longer because they've been done away with.

They've been abolished. When Jesus died on the cross it was finished. That's why Ephesians says that a law has been done away with. On the other hand James here says that the law is eternally binding because that in the Ten Commandments.

Deuteronomy 33:2. "And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Hebron unto them: he shined forth from Mount Paran, and He came with ten thousands of saints: from His right hand went a fiery law for them."

Now tell me! Which was the law that God gave at Mount Sinai He wrote Himself? That's the Ten Commandments, the law, James says, that we will be judged by. Now the next verse gives you the reason why God gave the Ten Commandments.

Verse 3. "Yes, He loved the people."

And we must never forget the reason why God gave the Ten Commandments is because He loves us. Many Christians believe that the Ten Commandments are a yoke of bondage and burden. But the Bible says that God gave us the Ten Commandments because He loves us.

Verse 4. "Moses commanded us a law."

So the Bible here clearly says that God gave a law, that's the Ten Commandments. But Moses also gave a law, God gives a clear distinction of who gives a law. This distinction is made all through the Bible.

2 Kings 21:8. "Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them."

So here is a very clear distinction between what Moses gave and what God gave. And many Christians have failed to notice that there are two great laws in the Bible: That which God gave, the Ten Commandments, And that which Moses gave was written in a book. In fact, I'm going to read a statement now by Mrs. Booth from the Salvation Army. Catherine Booth was the wife of General Booth who founded the Salvation Army. And I want you to notice what she says in her book *Aggressive Christianity* which is her sermons on the eighth chapter of Romans.

"There has come to be a spirit of antinomianism in the land compared with which the antinomianism of bygone days was innocence itself. [Now antinomianism is the idea that the Ten Commandments are gone, they are abolished, that no Christian has to keep them. And people who are opposed to the Ten Commandments are referred to as antinomians.] Mrs. Booth continues to say, "God helping me, I shall never cease to lift up my voice against it. I frequently find in such writings and Bongo a total misapprehension as to the meaning of the apostle, and a total confounding of the moral and ceremonial laws. Now always mind when you read anything about the law to examine and find out which law is meant, whether it is the great moral law which never has been and never can be abrogated, or the ceremonial law which in Christ confessedly was done away. Hind, for your salvation may depend upon that point. If you make a mistake here, you may be lost through it. Therefore be very careful. Now I may say that people confound these, and consequently there is a perfect hotchpotch of theology in this day that I defy anyone to understand."

Now Mrs. Booth is rightly pointing out that there has come a confusion in the minds of Christians between the moral law, that is, the Ten Commandments because it deals with moral principles of right and wrong, and the ceremonial law, the law of Moses which deals with ceremonies and ordinances. And she says that there has come a confusion because there has come a misunderstanding between what Paul is saying in

Ephesians and what James is saying in the book of James, One law has been done away with, the other is eternally binding.

In fact, I will set out here a little summary of these two laws, and in this summary you have a comparison between the Ten Commandments and the law of Moses. You see, the Ten Commandments, the moral law, was spoken by God to the people. On the other hand, the law of Moses was given through Moses. The Ten Commandments were written by God Himself, whereas the ceremonial law, the law of Moses, was written by Moses. The Ten Commandments were written on tables of stone, whereas the law of Moses was written in a book. The Ten Commandments were placed inside the ark, but on the other hand, the law of Moses was placed in a pocket along side the ark. The Ten Commandments were for ever settled in heaven, whereas the ceremonial law, the law of Moses, was ceased at Christ's death when He caused the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. The Ten Commandments are a summary of all moral duties to

God and to man, but the ceremonial law shows how sins are forgiven and sinners are reconciled to God. The Ten Commandments contain no offerings or anything typical, whereas the whole of the ceremonial law was typical and shadowing. The Ten Commandments contain the seventh day weekly Sabbath, whereas the law of Moses contained the yearly Sabbaths and feasts. The Ten Commandments contain the eternal principles, whereas the law of Moses stood only in ordinances, rights, and ceremonies. All Christians are to keep the Ten Commandments, but no Christian should keep the ceremonial law nailed to the cross. The Bible says that we are going to be judged by the Ten Commandments, but the law of Moses, the Bible says, no one is going to be judged. Paul sums it up by saying that circumcision counts for nothing, obedience to God's commandments, everything. 1 Corinthians 7:19.

So there you have a rough summary of the difference between the two laws. And because there has come a confusion in the minds of so many Christians today, as Mrs. Booth points out, there is a hotchpotch in theology which she defies any to be able to work out, because simply there has come a confusion in the minds of people between what is spoken of in such texts as Ephesians which talks about the ceremonial law, the law of Moses being done away with, and the Ten Commandments which is eternally binding.

By the way, there's nothing new in what I am saying here. In fact, every Anglican person who has been brought up in the Church of England, knows well the Anglican prayer book. You know, this prayer book is a very interesting book. The prayers in this book were written largely by Hugh Lattimer. I was over there in Oxford not so long ago and I saw the cross in the road where he was burnt at the stake because he loved the Bible. There's not too much wrong with the Anglican prayer book. And as every Anglican knows, when the minister reads each one of the Ten Commandments, what do the congregation say in response as that commandment is read? "Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts to keep this law." You see, that's referring to the Ten Commandments. And after each one of the Ten Commandments, that's what the congregation says, "Lord, have mercy upon us incline our hearts to keep this law." But that same Anglican pray book on page 351 makes this statement, "Although the law given from God by Moses as touching ceremonies and rights do not bind Christian men nor the civil precepts thereof, or of necessity to be received in any commonwealth." What that means is simply that the ceremonial law, the law of Moses has no binding on any Christian in the commonwealth. "Yet notwithstanding, no Christian man whatsoever is free from the obedience of the commandments which are called moral."

Now that's very well stated, and as the prayer book points out, every Christian should keep the Ten Commandments, but no Christian is under any obligation to keep the ceremonial law of Moses. Now these statements found in the Anglican prayer book are typical of statements that are found in every church.

Listen to what the Lutheran Church here says in the shorter catechism. The question is asked, "Are we under obligation to keep the moral law? Answer. Yes, because it is founded on the nature of God, and cannot be changed. It is of universal application which was impossible with respect to the ceremonial and civil laws. Christ demands obedience to this law. Question: Are we under obligation to keep the ceremonial or church laws of the Jews? Answer: No. The ordinances which it enjoins were only types and shadows of Christ.

When they were fulfilled by His death, and the distinction between the Jew and the Gentile was removed, the ceremonial law was abolished because it was no longer necessary." Now, how clear that is! And it is a good statement.

The Baptist Church, from the Baptist Church manual says, "We believe that the law of God is the eternal and unchangeable rule of His moral government that is holy, just and good." Now you couldn't get better statements than that.

Every Christian church has believed in the eternal obligation of keeping God's Ten Commandments. But you see, a problem arose. When Sabbath-keepers came to town and they said, "We believe like the Baptists, and the Anglicans, and all the other churches. We believe in the fact that the Ten Commandments are eternally binding. But we believe that if the commandments are binding, the fourth commandment which says that the seventh day is the Sabbath, is just as important as the other nine." You know what happened? Those very churches that were believing and upholding the Ten Commandments, when Sabbath-keepers came to town and put that argument to them, they then immediately began to quote texts which apply to the law of Moses and apply them to the Ten Commandments. And as Mrs. Booth has pointed out, there has come a hotchpotch in theology today which she defies anyone to be able to work out, because simply people are quoting texts which apply to the abolition of the law of Moses and apply that to the Ten Commandments.

Now there is nothing new in this. This has not taken God by surprise. Because you go to Isaiah 30, God predicted that this situation was going to exist in the last days.

Isaiah 30:8. "Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever."

Here God writing through Isaiah says that in the last days, "I want you to write up the situation that is going to exist."

In the Bibles with a margin, next to "for the time to come", it says, "the latter days." This is a last day prophecy. This is a prophecy dealing with the last days. That does God say about the last day people?

Verse 9. "That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD."

Now God writes up Christian people in the last days and calls them a rebellious people, “lying children.” The simple reason is that they don’t want to hear the law of God. And I want to tell you that if you haven’t seen a prophecy fulfilled, you’ve seen it at the present day.

You know, in the place of our lectures, I’ve had people come down to the front with tears in their eyes as I’ve preached on the second coming, and I’ve preached on heaven, and all the wonderful things that Jesus is preparing for us. I’ve had scores and scores of people come right down to the front and say, “We have learnt more in six meetings coming along here, than we’ve learnt in a life-time going to church.” And yet those same people, when I outline from this same Book, the Bible, and read to them about the Ten Commandments, the people stop coming to listen to these lectures as presented from God’s Book.

Because God pointed out and said that in the last days people will not want to hear the law of God. They don’t want to hear sermons on the Sabbath. They don’t want to hear sermons on the law of God because, the Bible says, they’re not interested. They are a rebellious people. They’re lying children, children who will not hear the law of God. And we have seen it fulfilled before our eyes as we have seen people drop away from these lecture meetings once the Sabbath was presented. There’s a fulfillment of Bible prophecy.

Verse 10. “Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits.”

Don’t tell us the truth. Tell us anything but the truth. Tell us deceits. Tell us lies. But don’t tell us the truth. And I’m amazed, people will believe anything and everything, but when it comes to the truth, they’ll turn

their ears away. They don’t want to hear it. They are a rebellious people. They’re liars. Now I don’t call anyone a liar, but God says that the people who want to rebel against God’s truth, who want to rebel against the law of God and the Sabbath, are lying children, rebellious people. God writes this up in the last days, and the disregard of the Ten Commandments is one of the greatest tragedies in the Christian world today.

Just about everywhere you go you find people rebelling against the commandments. In fact, just about everything you hear, ministers say today about the Ten Commandments is that they’re done away with. And if you haven’t yet heard ministers say that, it is because you haven’t talked to them about it. But I’ll guarantee that if you start talking about the Ten Commandments and the necessity of keeping the Sabbath, you’ll be told very quickly that the commandments have been done away with.

Well, listen! If the Ten Commandments have been done away with, then there’s no sin in adultery, there’s no sin in lying, there’s no sin in stealing. What a tragic world ours would be if all those things are done away with, and a person could live just as he wants to without any regard to right and wrong. I want to tell you that the Christian world today needs to uphold the Ten Commandments and lift them high, and let people know that there is right and that there is wrong.

But you see, ceremonialism is gone. And unfortunately these Christian churches today are quoting verses which apply to the law of Moses being done away with, and they are applying that to the Ten Commandments. And there has come a real hotch-potch. You know, if you’ll read the Bible through, you’ll find that God doesn’t lay the problems for the world in the last days at the feet of Communism, brutal as that system is, or atheism. God lays the blame for all the problems that we’re facing in the world today at the feet of apostate Christendom. And in the prophecies of Daniel 8 it shows how God actually outlines and says that the problems in the world are the result of Christians who have gone against God’s law, and rebelled against His law, and here’s a prophecy in Isaiah which says that in the last days people won’t want to hear anything that’s hard. “Preach unto us smooth things. Anything that’s easy. But don’t preach unto us anything that’s hard.”

Galatians 5:1. “Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.”

Now whoever wants to be entangled with a yoke of bondage? Paul here is talking against this yoke of bondage.

Verse 2. “Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.”

Now Paul is not talking here about the Ten Commandments. He’s talking here about the law of circumcision which, by the way, in the symbol of the law of Moses which is called here “circumcision.” This is often in the New Testament, the way the law of Moses is symbolized, by circumcision.

You see, one of the issues in Galatians was that people, right through the Old Testament times had been looking forward to the time of the coming of Christ, and they had been made aware of that by the little lamb and the sacrifices that they had to engage in to confess their sin over the head of the animal. And that animal pointed forward to the time when Jesus was going to come and die for us all. Now

when Christ come, that sacrificial system, which was symbolized by circumcision, was done away with. If a man was still looking to that old sacrificial system, can you see that he was denying Christ?

Because Christ had come. The sacrificial system had come to an end. That's why Paul gets so warmed up here and says to these Galatians that they're going back to circumcision, that they're going back under this yoke of bondage. But don't think that he's dealing here with the Ten Commandments. He's dealing here with circumcision.

Galatians 2:3, 7-8. "But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 7. "But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter: 8. "(For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles."

The word "circumcision" occurs thirteen times in the book of Galatians.

Galatians 5:3, 4. "For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4. "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."

Paul is saying that if you're trusting in circumcision and the sacrificial system, if you're trusting in these things, Christ has been made of no effect. And the burden of the book of Galatians is to show that man is saved by grace, not by the works of the law. Salvation is a gift. It's not earned. And this brings us once again to the text back in the book of Romans chapter 6. Here is a verse that is often so misunderstood on the matter of law and grace.

Romans 6:14. "For sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace."

And how often that verse has been quoted to me because we want to uplift the Ten Commandments and the Sabbath, people say, Don't you realize that you are not under the law, but you're under grace? So many Christians quote that verse suggesting that a Christian now has no obligation to keep the Ten Commandments. Well, nothing is further from the truth. This verse is not saying that at all because listen, when we are saved by grace, nothing will motivate us more than to want to be obedient.

To illustrate: I'm driving home one night along the highway. And I'm not thinking very much about my driving because my mind is thinking on other things. And suddenly a blue flashing light pulls up along side me and beckons me to pull over. The officer says, "Do you realize that you were speeding?" Well, I got to confess that I didn't fully realize that I would have to admit that I was guilty. So he writes me out a little piece of paper and invitee me to meet the judge down in the court. Well, I get down in the court room and the judge looks at my case. He says, "I see you've been speeding." I say, "Sir, I was." "Well," he said, "You plead guilty?" I said.

"Yes. I got to plead guilty. My mind wasn't on what I was doing." And he says, "Well, I've checked your record through and you haven't been before the courts before." "No," I said, "Judge, that's correct. I haven't been convicted of speeding before," "Well," he says, "This morning you know, I feel as if I'm in a bit of a gracious mood. And seeing that your record has been good in the past, I'm going to let you off this time. We're going to extend grace to you and let you off." Well, I say, "Judge, I'm so happy that you've done that," and, you are with me in the court and we're driving home, after the experience with the judge in the court. And you notice that my foot is getting heavier and heavier on the accelerator peddle, and we're going taster and teeter. And you remind me and you say, "Be careful, we don't want to go back there again." "O," I say, "Look! Don't you understand. I've been set free by the judge and I'm not worrying about the law any more because I've been let off. I'm under grace and I can disregard the law all I like."

Tell me: Would we reason that way? Of course not. In fact, I would suggest that when I went home from that court that day that I would be doubly careful that I didn't go over the speed limit. Because I felt an obligation to the judge who was so kind to me and so gracious toward me in letting me off, and so it is with the Christian. Because a men is saved by grace, that doesn't mean to say that he can go out and break the Ten Commandments. In fact, being saved by grace puts us under a double obligation to be obedient because of what Christ has done for us. And we want to do what He wants us to do because we're saved by grace.

In fact, if you notice the first part of verse 14, and by the way this is the part that is never quoted by people who want to suggest that the Ten Commandments are done away with. It says, "For sin shall not have dominion over you." Now that means that when we're saved by grace, sin is no longer going to rule in our life. Why? Because we're not under the condemnation of the law any more. The law doesn't rule our life because we're saved by grace.

Verse 15. "What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid."

No Christian will want to sin, and want to break God's Ten Commandments because they're saved by grace. Not if we love God. Not if we're saved by His grace. And remember this, that if we're going to suggest that one of the Ten Commandments, the Sabbath has been done away with, then you're going to have to recognize that all of the commandments are gone. You can't just pull one out. Either they're all in or they're all out. And if they're all out, then there's no sin in adultery, there's no sin inn stealing, there's no sin in killing.

Look! Suppose today there's a missionary and he's out laboring with the heathen, the worshipers of idols. He goes out and teaches the heathen not to worship idols any more. And he places a Bible in the hands of this heathen man. The heathen man begins to read the Bible, and he's so fascinated by it, He's so thrilled with it. As he's reading the Bible through for the very first time, he comes across Exodus the twentieth chapter. And he reads there in the Ten Commandments the fourth one which says, "The seventh day is the Sabbath." Well, he hasn't read anything so strange as that before. Never heard that the seventh day being the Sabbath. That's not the day that the missionary taught him to keep. So he goes to the missionary and he points out and he says, "Look! The Bible says that the seventh day is the Sabbath." "Ah," the missionary shakes his head. He said, "Friend, don't you understand now that we're not under the law, but we're under grace." Well, the heathen man just cannot understand that fully. But for the next three weeks he doesn't come to church on Sunday at all. So the missionary gets worried about him and so he goes to visit him. When he gets to his little hut, he finds that this heathen man has gone back to his heathenism and he's bowing down in front of his little idol. The missionary was so upset. He said, "Friend, haven't we understood from the Word of God that we don't worship idols, that we don't bow down to them nor serve them, the commandment says." And the heathen man says, "I remember well missionary, what you told me. But you told me that we're no longer under the law, but we're under grace."

Can you see that if that really happened, at least the view point of the heathen man would be more logical than the missionary. Because if we're not under the law but we're under grace, worshiping idols is not wrong, if it means that the Ten Commandments have been done away with. Ah no, the Ten Commandments are eternally binding and today we need to uplift them more and more.

Colossians 2:14. "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way nailing it to His cross."

Here Paul is pointing out in Colossians about this law of ordinances that is against us which was contrary to us and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross. This is the law of ordinances or ceremonies. In the Ten Commandments, are there any laws of ordinances or ceremonies? None whatsoever. But the law of Moses is full of ordinances and ceremonies. In Hebrews 9:10 it says that an ordinance is a ceremony, if you check the margin, the same word, the same thing. And Paul is advocating here that the law of ceremonies or ordinances is done away.

Verses 16.17. "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days: 17. "Which are a shadow of things to come."

How many meats and drinks and new moons are contained in the Ten Commandments? None whatsoever, But what about the law of Moses? Are there any meats and drinks and new moons contained in the law of Moses? Sure. Full of them. And in the subject here in Colossians 2, Paul in dealing with the law of Moses, the ceremonial law.

But you say, doesn't verse 16 mention the Sabbath days? Yes, it does. You see, what we need to understand in, that in the law of Moses there were seven annual Sabbaths, like the Pentecost Sabbath. There was a Day of Atonement Sabbath, the Feast of Unleavened bread Sabbath, Pentecost Sabbath. These fell one day every year like Christmas or Easter. They were to commemorate like the Passover. It was to commemorate the fact that Jesus was to the as our Passover. But they are altogether different from the weekly Sabbath of the Ten Commandments. Now what Colossians chapter 2 is saying, in the fact that the ceremonial Sabbaths are gone. But the Ten Commandment Sabbath, the weekly Sabbath, is eternally binding.

That's the subject of Colossians 2. And in Leviticus 23 you can read about them, seven annual Sabbaths and they're gone. And that's the burden, that's the subject of Colossians 2. In fact, this is the only time in the New Testament where the word "Sabbath" is mentioned that it's not referring to the weekly seventh day Sabbath. It's referring to those annual seven of them together that were in the law of Moses.

And that explains why, as Christians today, we still keep the seventh-day Sabbath. But we don't keep those yearly Sabbaths of the law of Moses because you see, the seventh-day Sabbath was made before man sinned. Therefore when Jesus died on the cross, His death didn't do away with the seventh-day Sabbath because the seventh-day Sabbath was in the world before the death of Jesus was even necessary,

On the other hand, the ceremonial Sabbath, the seven annual Sabbaths, they were brought in after man sinned. And the purpose of these Sabbaths was to point forward to the time when Jesus would come, and every one of them pointed forward to a different facet in the life and the death and the resurrection of Jesus.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep "The commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

God points out His people in the last days as those who keep the commandments of God, and then after writing the book of Revelation, John the Revelator wrote his letter, the epistle of John.

1 John 3:4. "Whosoever commits sin transgresses also the law: for sin is the transgression (or the breaking) of the law."

Perhaps I can illustrate it here. Now the Bible says, it is the breaking of the Ten Commandments which brings in sin. It's because we have sin in the world that we need to have a Savior like Jesus. And because we have Jesus as our Savior, we have the gospel, which is the story of Jesus. And because we have a gospel, we have churches to teach people about that gospel.

Now listen I Let's remember what the Bible says that sin is the transgression or the breaking of the law. Now let's do away with the Ten Commandments, like many Christians say we ought to, and get rid of it. If we get rid of the Ten Commandments and they're abolished, is there any longer such a thing as sin? It sin is the breaking of the Ten Commandments, and we do away with the Ten Commandments, is there any longer sin? No. So we have to get rid of sin. If you do away with sin, is there any need of Jesus then: If there's no such thing as sin, is there need of a Savior? None whatsoever. So that gets rid of Jesus. And if you have no Savior would you have a gospel? Of course not. And if you have no gospel then you won't have a church.

So you see why the devil today is attacking the Ten Commandments: Because he knows that once the Ten Commandments are abolished, no longer is their sin, and no longer is there a Savior, And Jesus is the One that the devil wants to attack. And the gospel has to go and that's why this attack against the law of God is satanic. It is aimed at the very heart of what the Bible is all about, the gospel and the Savior.

People who are suggesting that Christians no longer need the Ten Commandments, that they're done away with, don't realize but they're attacking the very heart of Jesus. They're attacking the very center of the Bible, the gospel. Because if there is no law then there's no sin.

Let me illustrate: A policeman walks in our meeting that we're holding on a Bible lecture, and he says, "You are all under arrest." And he takes us down to the court. The judge says, "Why did you bring all these people to me?" "Well," the policeman says, "I have arrested them because they were all down there listening to a Bible lecture." Well, the judge shakes his head. He says, "Well, what do you mean? There's no law which says that people can't study the Bible and listen to a Bible lecture." "Well," he says, "I'll pardon the lot of you. You're all pardoned." Now we would shake our heads, and say, "Judge, we don't need your pardon." Why don't we need his pardon because no law has been broken. The only time that we need a pardon, that we need forgiveness, is when a law has been broken.

And as the Bible says in Romans, "Where there is no law, there is no transgression." If the law of God has been done away with, there is no sin. If there is no sin, there is no need of Jesus. If there is no Jesus, there is no gospel. If there's no gospel there is no church. And if there's no church, there is no minister to preach the gospel because God has a great message.

1 John 5:3. "For this is the love of God, that we keep His Commandments; and His commandments are not grievous."

You see, if you want a good definition of the love of God, here it is in verse 3.

Verse 2. "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep His commandments."

God points out His people as those who keep the commandments. That is why He says, "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments." God wants us to be obedient. To illustrate: Here's Bill. It's five o'clock. He's just preparing to go home. As he's preparing and packing his bag ready to go home, suddenly the boss comes down and he says, "Bill, I'm sorry. But this parcel must be delivered. I want you to go down to the other side of town and deliver it." Bill thinks to himself, "Just five o'clock. I am just going to knock off and here is the boss." Well, he goes out and he's walking down to the bus stop. And all of a sudden he realizes there's a transport strike on. "O, well," he says, "There is only one alternative. I'll have to go back and get the old bike out from the back shed." It hadn't been ridden for a long time. When he gets there, Lo and behold, the front tire is punctured. Well, he drags it down to the bike shop. But when he gets around there, it's well after five o'clock now, and the shop is shut up. He drags the thing back again and he says, "The only alternative is that I'll have to walk." And it's a hot, humid day, and the sweat is just running down his face and down his back. And he thinks about that boss. In every footstep he gets more tired and more tired, and those feet just get heavier and heavier. Finally he gets there, delivers the parcel, and he's on his way home.

He gets to the front gate of his house, and he can hardly drag one foot after the other. But he can just get enough energy to open the front door, and he flops down into the door. And within a minute or two he's sound asleep. He's only been asleep for about ten minutes when the phone rings. "O, not the phone," he says. He lets it ring and it rings and rings and rings incessantly, Until finally he thinks, "The only way to stop it is to answer it." So he drags himself over to the telephone, and he can hardly lift the receiver up, it's so heavy. He says, "Hello."

It's his girl friend. "Would you like to come round for tea?" she says. "Sure, No worries at all. I don't feel tired at all. Never felt fitter. I will be around in a couple of minutes," he says. It's too miles around his girl friend's home, and it takes him only about ten minutes.

Tell me! What made the difference? A little word spelt L-O-V-E. That's what made the difference. And that is the way it is when it comes to God and His commandments.

You and I don't have a desire in our hearts to keep God's commandments, It's because we haven't got the love of God in our hearts. Because when a man truly loves God, he wants to be obedient. He wants to do what Jesus wants him to do, just like when a man loves a girl. His desire is to please her, and to do those things that make her happy. So with the Christian. It is to please God, and Jesus said, "If you love Me, keep My commandments."

And I trust that every one of us, deep down in our hearts are going to determine to be obedient to God and* to keep all of His commandments.

The Fatal Mistake

The Relationship of Law And Grace.

Some years ago in the town of Albury, New South Wales, I was lecturing on the subject of the Lord's Day. And when I called on a lady's home, following the lecture during the week, the first thing she greeted me with, when I knocked on the door and she opened it, and she saw who it was, she said, "Haven't you ever read Romans 6:14, "For you are not under the law, but under grace." This lady, sincere as she was, felt that I wouldn't preach as I preached, particularly on the Sabbath question if I had read Romans 6:14. "You're not under the law, but you're under grace."

Romans 6:1 "For sin shall not have dominion over you; for you are not under the law, but under grace."

And this lady only quoted half the verse. And I notice that those who talk to me on this subject, only ever quote half the verse. And the half that is quoted, "You are not under the law, but under grace," she couldn't understand why I preached as I did with this verse staring me in the face. Well, I suggested to her that we read the whole verse. We opened up the Bible together, and this is what it says, "For sin shall not have dominion over you."

Now what does the Bible say in 1 John 3:4 that sin is? The transgression or the breaking of the law. So whatever this verse is saying, it is not saying that the commandments are done away with, because sin is the breaking of those Ten Commandments. You can't have sin, but you have the Ten Commandments. It is the breaking of these commandments which is sin. So whatever being not under the law means, it means the very opposite to breaking the Ten Commandments.

To illustrate: On my way to this meeting as I was walking along the street. I was deep in thought about the meeting I was going to conduct. As I was walking along the street, lo and behold, suddenly I heard two revolver shots. And that really jolted me out of my thoughts. And I looked up in the direction where the revolver shots came from. And I noticed up on the other end of the mall, there was a few people gathering. So I hurried my steps up toward where there was this gathering where the shots came from. And to and behold, when I got up there I was horrified to notice that there was a man lying down on the ground, blood streaming out his head, and there was a man standing right along side him with a gun in his hand. It was very obvious that it was a case of cold-blooded murder. By this time quite a crowd was gathering round and suddenly a policeman came through the crowd. He pushed the crowd aside and he grabbed the man with a gun in his hand, and immediately proceeded to arrest him by putting handcuffs around his arms. The man said to the policeman, "What do you think you're doing?" "Well," the policeman said, "As an officer of the law, you have just murdered a man, and I'm here to arrest you."

The man said, "Officer, you don't understand." And with that he dipped into his pocket and he pulled out a piece of white paper. And on the paper was some writing. And the policeman, when he looked at it, read this out, "This man is John Smith. He's been released from jail. He was a prisoner and the governor of the state has pardoned him." "Oh," the officer says, "You're John Smith?" "Yes, that's right," the man says. And the officer says, "And you've been pardoned by the Governor of this state. You've been let out from jail." "Yes," he said, "And officer, I want you to understand that when I was released from jail, I'm having nothing more to do with your law."

Seeing that I have been released and pardoned, I'm finished now with the law of the land." Well, the policeman looks at him, and says, "It's not a matter of grace with you. You're a positive disgrace." And he arrests him and takes him away.

Now listen: Nothing like that so foolish would ever happen in real life. Is that right? No one ever thinks that because they've been released from prison, that that frees them now from ever keeping the law in future. And yet, when it comes to religion I find that some men and women reason just like that. They feel that because they're saved by grace, the wonderful grace of Jesus, that that frees them from any obligation in the future to be obedient to God and to keep His commandments. Their creed is best summed up, "Free from the

law, oh happy condition. Sin all you like, thereto plenty of remission.” And you know, grace is a very, very wonderful thing. It covers all time and spans all history. But a lot of people limit the grace of Jesus.

Titus 2:11. “For the grace of God that brings salvation hath appeared to all men.”

According to the Bible then, how many people have been saved by grace? All. Every person that’s ever been saved is saved by grace. That’s the only way a person could ever be saved. Because listen, if you’ve broken the law, if you’ve murdered a man, no matter how perfectly you live in the future, will never atone for the fact that you’ve broken the law. And so it is with God. Even if it was possible for us to live a perfect life from this moment onwards, whose going to care for our past life? That’s why it is impossible that we get to heaven, but by the grace of Jesus. That’s the only way that we’ll get to heaven. And all the people that’s ever been saved, according to Titus 2:11, have been saved by grace.

Some years ago I was over there in New South Wales at a place called Albury on the border between Now South Wales and Victoria. I was running some meetings there. While I was running the meetings, I was calling out on some farms out in the district. It was a very cold morning. It was quite early in the morning, and I knocked on a farmer’s house. When he came to the door, and he found that I believed in keeping the Sabbath, “O,” he said, “you don’t believe in grace.” I said, “Whoever gave you that idea?” Well, I had a pretty fair idea in my mind what he believed when he began to talk like that. I said, “Look, friend, I think that I can prove that I believe in three times more grace than you do.” “Well,” he said, “how’s that?” I said, “It I get you correctly, you believe that all people who lived in the Old Testament were saved by keeping the law. So you believe in 4,000 years of law.” “Yes,” he said, “I believe that those people that were saved in the Old Testament were saved under a dispensation of law. They were saved by keeping the law.” I said, “If I get you correctly, you believe that in the New Testament men and women who are saved, are saved by grace.” “Yes,” he said, “I believe that.” So I said, “You believe then in 2,000 years of grace.

So you believe in 4,000 years of law and 2,000 years of grace. Now, look? I believe that the Bible clearly teaches that every person that’s ever been saved has only been saved by grace, whether that person lived in the Old Testament or the Now Testament. They’ve only been saved by grace.” So I said, “You believe in 2,000 years of grace. I believe in 6,000 years of grace, which is three times the mount of grace that you believe in. Whoever gave you the idea that I don’t believe in grace?” And by the time we were through he didn’t understand why either. For I find that many, many people limit the grace of Jesus.

Now what is grace? Well, grace is undeserved kindness. It’s unmerited favor. It’s something which is extended to us, even though we don’t deserve it. That’s what grace in. All of us stand in need of grace today because we have all sinned. We’ve all done things that are wrong. Therefore we’ll need grace if we’re going to be saved, undeserved kindness, unmerited favor. All are good definitions of heaven.

Now when we get home to heaven, we’re not going to find, and as we walk down the golden streets, we’re going to meet one brother coming along, and we say, “Brother, how did you get home to heaven?” “O,” he says, “with me it was the fact that I was very rigorous about all the things that I did. I was moat particular, and I lived a spotless, perfect life. And God brought me home here to heaven because of reward, for the way I lived.” Then you walk down the golden streets a bit further and you meet another brother, and you say, “How did you get here, brother?” And he says, “I was saved by the grace of Jesus.” Now you and I are not going to find people like that.

For every person we meet in the glory land are going to be there because they’re saved by grace.

For listen! Once you’ve sinned, how could you ever be saved by the law? These people who talk about a dispensation of law and a dispensation of grace, corrupt and distort and pervert the Word of God. No man

can ever keep the law to be saved, because we’ve all sinned, the Bible says. Therefore our only hope is in the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, as Acts 4:12 says, “There is no other name given among men whereby we must be saved.” That the only way, the grace of Jesus.

In fact, let me read you about the grace in the Old Testament. Same Christians have a lot of trouble in understanding that there is grace in the Old Testament.

Genesis 6:8 “But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.”

So Noah, you see, was saved by grace.

Exodus 33:12-19. “And Moses said unto the LORD, See, Thou said unto me, Bring up this people: and You have not let me know whom Thou wilt send with me. Yet thou has said, I know thee by name, and thou has also found grace in My eight.

13. “Now therefore, I pray Thee, if I have found grace in Thy sight, show me now Thy way, that I may know Thee, that I may find grace in Thy sight.”

19. "And He said, I will make all My goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy."

Exodus 34:6-7. "And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth."

7. "Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin."

And so on. It's grace all the way through, both in old and new testament times, men were only ever saved by grace. You will find that every good man and woman that lived in the Bible times, whether In the Old Testament or the New Testament was a lover of the commandments of God. Not one of them was ever opposed to God's Ten Commandments. Now there's no question about the Old Testament, everyone's agreed that they kept the commandments in the Old Testament, We'll now come over to the New Testament.

Romans 7:12. "Wherefore the law is holy and the commandment holy, and just, and good."

Paul was writing here thirty years after the cross. He doesn't say that the law was once holy years ago. He says that the law is, present tense, holy, just, and good.

Verse 14, "For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin."

Where was the problem according to Paul? With the law or with himself? With himself. There's nothing wrong with the law. The problem is with me. I am carnal. You are carnal, sold under sin. The law is holy, perfect, Just, and good. And doing away with the Ten Commandments is not going to help us. Not at all. A lot of people get the idea that the Ten Commandments got in the road, And because they got in the road, God did away with them, and now we can be happy that the Ten Commandments have been nailed to the cross. Well, now, listen! If you're going to help people to stop sinning, doing away with the Ten Commandments is not going to help.

To illustrate: I've noticed that there's been a lot of talk about shoplifting. They're getting very concerned about it. The rising amount of money that's been lost by the storekeepers every year through shoplifting. So the state decides that it's going to put a stop to shoplifting. So they say, the best way to cure shop-lifting is to do away with the law which says, "Thou shall not steal." Tell me! Will that cure shoplifting, doing away with the law? Of course it won't. That won't stop it at all. What is the only thing that will stop shoplifting? It is to change men and women's hearts so that they won't want to steal anymore. Isn't that right? That's what you've got to do. And doing away with the commandments is not going to solve the problem.

It's our hearts that's got to be changed. That's why Paul says that the law is holy, just, and good. It's spiritual. I am carnal, sold under sin. That's where the problem is, with us. Not with the Ten Commandments.

That's why grace is absolutely necessary because when the grace of Jesus comes into our hearts, it gives us power to be able to do what God wants us to do. That's what the grace of Jesus is all about. That's why I'm such a great believer in the grace of Christ. Because when God's grace comes into my heart, it enables me to do what I don't naturally want to do. It changes my life.

Romans 8:7. "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: For it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."

The carnal mind is the unconverted, the natural heart, the natural heart. We're all born with a carnal nature. The word "enmity" means to be at war with. It hates God.

You see, when you and I are born, we are born with a nature that is directly opposed to God. The carnal mind, the unconverted life, naturally hates God's Ten Commandments. And when you find a man and a woman that is opposed to keeping God's Ten Commandments, you can rest assured that that person is not yet converted. For when we're converted, when we love God, the love of God will lead us to be obedient. It's only the unconverted heart that's opposed to God's law. That's why we've got to be born again.

How any professed Christian could ever oppose God to Ten Commandments with that verse in the Bible, I don't know. Because it clearly says that the carnal mind, it's the unconverted life that's opposed to God's Ten Commandments. No one who loves God will be opposed to the Ten Commandments.

Now there are many reasons why I could give that the Ten Commandments are eternally binding. The first is, Calvary's cross. Then Jesus died on the cross, that was the greatest evidence that the Ten Commandments have not been done away with. Because if God could have abolished the Ten Commandments and wiped out sin that way, then Jesus needed never to die. But it's because He did die which shows that the Ten Commandments are eternally binding.

Perhaps we could think of it this way. The Bible says that the transgression of the Ten Commandments or the transgression of the law, is Sin. Now because we have sin in the world, we need a Savior to save us from our sins. And because we have a Savior, we have the gospel which is simply the good news about how Jesus came to the earth. Because we have a gospel we have ministers to tell people about the gospel. And then we have churches for people to meet together to hear about the gospel.

Now if the Ten Commandments have been done away with, and sin is the breaking of the Ten Commandments, what happens to sin? If the commandments have been done away with, then there's no more sin. If there's no more sin, what about Jesus? We don't need Jesus anymore because the only reason we need Jesus is because we're sinners. The Savior goes, and if the Savior goes, what happens to the Gospel? Is there any such thing as a Savior if there's no gospel! And then there's no ministers, and the churches are abolished.

And that all happens if you do away with the Ten Commandments. Then there's no need of Jesus. That's why the devil has brought in this teaching that the commandments have been done away with. Because what he is aiming to do is to get rid of Jesus. The best way that he can get rid of Jesus is to play down sin in people's minds. If the people say the law is abolished, then we have no need of Jesus, no need of a gospel, no need of anything. It's gone. If there's no law you can't commit sin.

To illustrate: If a policeman came in and he said, "I am arresting the lot of you," and tomorrow morning we all find ourselves in court, and the judge says, "Officer, why have you brought all these people in?" "Well," he says, "I arrested them because they were listening to a Bible lecture." "Well," the judge says, "I don't think there's any law which forbids people to go along to listen to a Bible lecture." Well, the judge says, "Look! I'll pardon the lot of you. You know what I would say, "Judge, I don't need your pardon." Why

not? Why don't I need his pardon? Because there's no law that has been broken. There's nothing which says that it's wrong to come here. The only time when we need the grace or the pardon of the judge is when the law has been broken. Seeing then we haven't broken any law, we don't need grace. Grace is only extended when a law is broken. And as Paul says in Romans, "Where there is no law there is no transgression."

If you do away with the law or the Ten Commandments, then you don't need any of these things. It's because the law is eternally binding that we need grace and we need pardon. That's why we all desperately need Jesus now because we have all sinned, we've all come short of the expectations that God has for us. And because we have sinned, because we have made mistakes, we desperately need grace now.

I notice that when a criminal goes to court, if he could hire a lawyer that can find a loop-hole in the law, he'll pay that lawyer to fight for him. It's only finally when he realizes that his back is against the wall, that there's just no way round the law, that he then appeals to the Judge for grace and pardon and mercy. That's why we need grace now because there's no way round. We have all sinned, the Bible says. We've all come short of the glory of God. Our only hope is in Jesus.

Luke 16:17. "And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail."

That's why Jesus had to die because the law stood there condemning us. Our only hope is in the sacrifice of Jesus, and thank God for that. We can appeal in simple trust to our wonderful Savior who has provided such a wonderful salvation, saved by grace.

You know, some states in the United States today, still, when a man is pardoned from jail, have stamped across his name, "saved by grace." A very beautiful expression. It comes from the Bible, meaning that he has received undeserved kindness, unmerited favor.

Actually, the grace of God, apart from abolishing the law, really puts us under a double obligation to keep it. Let me read that to you.

Romans 3:31. "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yes, we establish the law."

You see, there were some back in Paul's day who were arguing, because we're saved by grace through faith that that does away with our obligation to keep the Ten Commandments. They were arguing that back in Paul's day. And Paul says, do we then make void the law through faith? Do we do away with the Ten Commandments because of faith? What does he say "God forbid; yes, we establish the law." The law is established under a double obligation because of what Jesus has done for us. First of all because the law is binding. Secondly because of the love that Jesus has extended to us.

To illustrate: I'm driving along the road, we'll say, and as I'm driving along the road, a policeman pulls up along side me, for I've been speeding. He pulls me over and he gives me a ticket. I go along to the court, and the magistrate or the judge listens to my case. He says, "Well, look! I see you have never been here before. You've had a perfect record in the past. I'll let you off this time. Instead of fining you, I'll let you off." So I come out of the court. I get into my car. And when I drive along the street this time, I'm doubly careful to make sure that I don't exceed the speed limit. Because I've been let off this time, I know that next time it will be a different matter entirely. I know that next time I will not be let off, but it will be a fine. So that puts me under a double obligation to be careful in the future.

That's the way it is with us as Christians. Because we have been saved by grace, that puts us under a double obligation to be obedient in the future because of what Jesus has done for us. You and I are under a double obligation to keep God's commandments because, first of all, they are eternally binding. But secondly because of love and gratitude for such a Savior that we have who has provided such a wonderful salvation. And no, faith and grace do not do away with the Ten Commandments. They put us under a double obligation to keep them.

Now I have met many Christians who believe they're saved by grace, but they have no intention of keeping God's Ten Commandments. If you and I are not willing to obey God, we are not saved by grace.

To illustrate: I heard of a fellow over there in America a few years ago who was condemned by the courts, and he was going to be placed in the electric chair. The mother of this young man wrote a very appealing letter to the governor of the particular state. The governor was very impressed by the letter. And he thought one day, unannounced, he would wander along and have a talk to the young man concerned who was facing the electric chair. And so he came in.

The young man didn't have the slightest idea who he was. He was dressed in a suit. The man thought that he was some preacher or something like that. When the governor came in, he said, "Tell me, son! If you were released from jail, what would you do?" "Well," he said, "the very first thing I would do after getting out of this filthy hole, is to blow the brains out of the judge who put me here. That's the first thing I'd do." Then he said, "I'd round up every one of those jury." And the governor said, "That's what you'd do?" "Yes," he said, "I'm very certain that's what I would do." Well, the Governor walked out of the door and the cell was closed. One or two hours later, one of the wardens came down to the young man and he said, "What did the governor have to say to you today." And suddenly the young man realized that his last opportunity had been lost.

For you see, where there is no plan on being obedient, grace would never be extended if a man or a woman who is about to be released from jail told the policemen and the judge that he was going to break the law the first opportunity when he got out. He would be put back in jail before he got out. And so it is with us. If you and I are not willing to be obedient to God, the grace of Jesus cannot be extended to us. The grace of God is only extended to a man and woman who plans on being obedient, plans on doing what God wants him to do. Let me read that to you.

1 John 2:4. "He that said, I know Him, and keeps not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."

Now I wouldn't like to call any man or a woman a liar, but God does. The man or woman who says, "I love God," and is not planning on being obedient to God, God says, is a liar and the truth is not in him. Don't you listen to any man or woman who speaks like that and does away with the commandments. Because you can be certain, as God says, the truth is not in him. That's pretty strong talk to call a person a liar.

You know, if after this meeting you are on your way out. And you noticed that my head was under the bonnet of my car. I was trying to fix it. And I was obviously having a lot of difficulty because when you get over there, the air was blue with the language that was coming out from underneath the bonnet. And you're shocked to hear some of the language. And you come over to me and say, "I thought you were a Christian. You make a profession of being a Christian. What's all this bad language coming from you?" I laugh at you and say, "You don't understand. I'm no longer under the law. I'm under grace."

For listen! If being under grace frees me from the obligation to keep the Ten Commandments, you show me in the New Testament where it's wrong to take the name of God in vain. To get that statement you have to go back to the Ten Commandments. You show me where it's wrong in the New Testament to bow down before images. To get that statement once again you'll have to go back to the Old Testament.

Proverbs 28:9. "He that turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination."

That's pretty strong talk again isn't it? God says that if we turn our ears away from listening to what God says in the Ten Commandments, our prayers will be an abomination. There are an awful lot of prayers that are not heard because people are not interested in following the Ten Commandments. This is where thousands of people are going to lose eternal life, because they think they're following God, when in actual fact they're going exactly opposite to what God says. Let me read it to you again.

Hebrews 10:26. "For if we sin willfully (deliberately) after that we have received the knowledge of the truth (that in, after we know that a thing is right), there remains no more sacrifice for sins."

In other words, Jesus death on the cross will not cover those sins. If I deliberately do that which I know to be wrong, willfully, deliberately, then the Bible says, Jesus' sacrifice will not cover that sin. But as it says in the next verse:

Hebrews 10:27. "But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries."

Now a lot of professed Christians who think they're going to heaven, actually, they're headed for hell. For if a Christian deliberately breaks one of the commandments, or any of the commandments, there's no heaven for that person.

You know, when I get this far in the lecture, someone says to me, "Well, it's like this. What you're saying is very clear, but one minister says this and another minister says that. So I've decided to make it a matter of prayer. I know that the seventh day is the Sabbath, according to the Bible. I'm going to ask God for a special sign whether God wants me to keep the commandments." In fact, I just had a couple a few years ago I was studying with. One Friday night I went along. He worked on the Sabbath. And he was looking around for an excuse for not keeping the Sabbath. And he said, "Look! My wife and I have decided that we're going to pray whether God wants us to keep the Sabbath." "Well," I said, "Listen: calling him by name, I said, "If you want to commit the unpardonable sin, that is about the quickest way that I know to do it."

For if God says the seventh day is the Sabbath, He means exactly that. He means nothing less and nothing more. You and I do not have to go down on our knees and ask God to give us a special sign whether He wants us to be obedient anymore than we ought to ask God for a special sign whether He wants us not to steal anymore, or whether He wants us not to swear anymore. Of course God doesn't want us to do those things. He's told us already in His Word not to do them. God's not going to give us a special sign when He has already made it abundantly clear in His Word about what He wants us to do.

"Well," people say, "My trouble is, I can see that the commandments are eternally binding. But my problem is, I'm too weak to keep them. That's my problem. I'm just too weak." Well, now, that's exactly where grace comes in. Because when grace comes into my life, it gives me strength to be able to do what I can't do of myself. That's what grace means.

For example, you take the story of the paralyzed man in the New Testament, recorded there in the Gospels, the man who hadn't walked for thirty-eight years. Jesus one day was walking along and He saw this man laying down. He's been a cripple for thirty-eight years and He said to the man, "Stand up and walk." Now what did the man do? "Look, Lord: I haven't walked for thirty-eight years. How am I going to stand up and walk?" Is that what he said? No. He made an effort to walk. And those efforts you can imagine were pretty feeble. If he was a cripple he couldn't do much about it. But he made an effort to walk. And as soon as he made an effort to walk, what happened? The power of God came into his limbs, and he was able to walk.

That's what the gospel is all about. When you and I make a decision in our hearts to do that which we know to be right, then God's grace comes into our life and enables us to do what we can't do ourselves. That's what grace is.

Now I meet many Christians who think the grace of God is limited to just in forgiving us our sins, to justification. Well I went to tell you that that's only half the truth. That's only half the gospel. The rest of the gospel is that when the grace of God comes into our life, it not only to forgive me for my sins, but it gives me power to live as God wants me to live. That's what grace means. And anything short of that is no grace. It's disgrace. Because grace not only forgives the past, but it gives me power for today and tomorrow and the next day to enable me to do what God wants me to do. And when God says, do this and do that, I cannot do it of my own strength, I'm like that crippled man. I have no power. But when God says to me, do this, when I make the effort to do it, when I make a decision to do it, and I start to do it, God then comes into my life and He gives me the grace and the power to be able to do it. And that's what Christianity is all about.

Romans 8:3. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin, in the flesh."

So this verse says, the law couldn't save us, but Jesus came down and condemned sin. He lived a perfect life, thus we have salvation as we accept His perfect life. How beautifully Jesus paid the debt for us.

Galatians 2:20. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me, and gave Himself for me."

Christ lives in me. What I can't do of my self, Christ comes into my life, and He enables me to do the impossible. That's what Christianity is. When the Bible says that we're not under the law, but we're under grace, what Romans 6:14 is saying is that when we accept Christ, we are no longer under the condemnation of the law because we're under grace, because I'm saved by grace. I'm no longer under the Condemnation of the law because Jesus has forgiven me my sins. Jesus has taken care of those things, and I'm no longer under the law's condemnation. I am saved by grace. What a precious truth:

Some years ago over in Chicago, a man wandered into a shop. And just as he entered the front door, the proprietor of the shop was counting out the day's takings, and there was a thousand dollars sitting on the counter. Just as this man came through the door and when he came the telephone rang. The proprietor went and answered the telephone, then his heart nearly froze. He realized what he had done,

that he had left the thousand dollars on the shelf. And there was a man standing there. And he thought to himself, My, I'm a lucky man that this man is an honest man. What the proprietor of the shop never realized was that, that man that came into his shop had spent more time in jail than out of jail for stealing. In fact, telling his own story he said that we as criminals used to steal inside the jail as well as outside. At Christmas time when they brought the chickens in, we would stuff them down our shirts, he said. We would steal both inside and outside. And when he had finished his term in one jail, the police would be after him in another state for things that he had done there. And that's the way he'd lived his life. Till one day, wandering along the street, he heard some singing. And he went inside and they were having an evangelistic meeting. The preacher of the night made a call for men and women to give their lives to Jesus, to receive a new power in their life, and to enable them to live as God wanted them to live. And the man thought to himself, If ever a man needed a new power in his life, it is me. So he came down and gave his heart to Jesus. He walked out of the meeting a new man, born again, changed by the grace of Jesus. So when he wandered into that shop, he could see a thousand dollars in front of him, and he wasn't even tempted to take it because there was a change in his heart. He was born again.

And I want to tell you now what we need in new power, as Jude 1:24 says. That beautiful verse.

Jude 1:24. "Now unto Him that is able to keep us from falling and to present us faultless before His throne with exceeding joy."

God will keep us from falling. God's commands are His enabling. What ever God commands us to do, He gives us power to do. All God wants us to do is to make our decision. When we make our decision, God then gives us the grace and the power to do what He wants us to do.

The Two Covenants

When Sunday came three days too late.

Clearly eats forth difference between old and new covenants.

Ephesians 2:11. "Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past gentiles in the flesh."

You see, Paul is writing to the Ephesians and he says, you were once Gentiles. You were once heathen in the flesh.

Verses 11-12. "Who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12. "That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world."

That is, when they were Gentiles in the flesh, there was no hope for them. They were without God.

Verse 13. "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."

Now I have met some people who are very proud that they're Gentiles. I like to remind people who are proud that they're Gentiles that the only way we will be saved is that we've got to become a Jew, an Israelite. The only people who are going to be saved are Israelites.

We're not saved as Gentiles. If we're going to heaven, we need to belong to the true Israel of God. Paul says that at that time "You were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise." You see, the only way that we can have the covenants is when we become an Israelite. If we are Gentiles we are strangers from the covenants.

Now you'll notice that the covenants of the Bible are only for Israel. So we need to belong to the true Israel of God. The first point that we're going to make on our discussion of the covenants is the fact that to be a member of the covenants, to be in the covenant relationship with God, we have to be an Israelite. Now how do we become an Israelite?

Galatians 3:29. "And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Once we accept Christ, all of us become the spiritual Jews. We become Israelites. Now what about the covenants? In the Bible there are two covenants spoken of. And you might ask, What are these covenants?

Perhaps I can illustrate it this way. Maybe you have become financially embarrassed. In fact, so financially destitute are you become, that a friend hears about your problem, and he says, "Look! I'm going to buy this property, and I know that you're financially

embarrassed. But I'm going to make a suggestion. You go bankrupt and become entirely insolvent. And when you are bankrupt, I will come along and make a present of the titled deeds of the property to you. I'll make a gift of the whole thing to you."

Now I've never known that to happen in real life. But while it doesn't happen among humanity, that is exactly what God has done with the covenants of the Bible. The truth of the covenants has been terribly corrupted by the devil himself. Like most of the great truths of the Bible, the devil has corrupted and altered and changed the truth on the covenants. You take the grace of Jesus, a wonderful subject. How terribly

corrupted that has become by the devil who has come along and he has encouraged many Christians to believe that because they're saved by grace that that becomes a license for sin.

Now I want you to notice in a simple way what the covenants are all about. You see, in the Bible there are two covenants. The old covenant was made right back at Mount Sinai. At the start we have Eden lost and at the end we have Eden restored, that's the second coming of Christ. The Bible indicates that at Mount Sinai, a covenant was made which is called the old covenant. At the same time, from Eden lost right through to Eden restored, the Bible also says that there is a new or sometimes it is called the everlasting covenant. Now you might say, Well, that is funny.

Why did they call it the old covenant when it was made at Mount Sinai, when they called this one which stretches from Eden lost to Eden restored, the new or the everlasting covenant. I'll tell you why. At the beginning it is called the old or the first covenant because it was sealed with blood first. You see, the blood that sealed this old covenant was the blood of animals, the sacrificial system. The blood that sealed the new covenant was the blood of Jesus. Because the animal sacrifices come into being before the death of Jesus, this is called the old or the first covenant. But the new or everlasting covenant was sealed later. So it's called the second covenant. Now let me read you just a little regarding this first covenant or old covenant.

Exodus 19:3-8. "And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shall thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

That was the old covenant, the agreement. God said, "Look! If you will keep My covenant and do what I've asked you to do, then I'll protect you. I'll care for you. I'll make you a peculiar people. I'll set you above all other nations." And the people said, "Look, Lord! Whatever You may, we will do." And that was the old covenant. Now don't confuse God's covenant with the old covenant. They are two entirely different things. Just let me read you what God's covenant in all about.

Deuteronomy 4:13. "And He declared unto you His covenant, which He commanded you to perform, even Ten Commandments: and He wrote them upon two tables of stone."

Now God's covenant is the Ten Commandments, and that was the basis of the old covenant. You see, God Said, You keep the Ten Commandments and I will do this and this and this for you. And the people said, "Look, Lord; All that You have said we will do and we will be obedient." The old covenant was based on the promises of the people. "All that You have said, Lord, we will do." God promised that if they obeyed the Ten Commandments that He would make them a peculiar people. He would exalt them above the nations and so on.

And the people couldn't get into it quickly enough. They said, "Sure Lord, everything that You have said, we will do."

Do you know that in the old covenant there was no Savior? Because the people didn't think that they needed a Savior. They were convinced that they could do it all themselves. There was no forgiveness unto the old covenant because the people didn't think they needed forgiveness. They were convinced that they could do it all themselves. And they never asked God to forgive them.

They are like a lot of people around today. I talk to them and they say, "Look! Don't talk to me about these things and going to church and so forth. I don't need to go to church. I don't need to become religious. I believe that I'm as good as anyone else. I never do my neighbor a bad turn. And I believe that I'm just as good as anyone else." Have you ever heard people talk like that? You meet them everywhere. Well, any person who talks like that is under the old covenant because they're saying that they don't need Christ to save them. They can do it themselves. And that was the attitude of the people back there in the days of Israel. They were convinced that they could do it all themselves. They didn't need God to help them. That's why you'll find in the old covenant that there was no forgiveness, there was no Savior, there was no salvation in the old covenant. "All that you have said, Lord, we will do." Now God warned them about this.

Exodus 23:20.21. "Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21. "Beware of Him, and obey His voice, provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions: for My name is in him."

God told them that there would be no forgiveness in the old covenant. He said, "Whatever you do, be obedient, don't disobey, or otherwise there would be no forgiveness."

Verse 22. "But it thou shall indeed obey His voice, and do all that speak; then I will be an enemy unto your enemies, and an adversary unto your adversaries."

So God says, there would be no pardon in the old covenant. There was no forgiveness, and the people said, "Fine, that's just what we need. Why, God, You fight for us. You make us a peculiar people and we will do everything that you have asked us to do."

Exodus 24:3-8. "And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do."

So you see, this old covenant was sealed with blood. It was the blood of animals that was entered into. And the people said, "Look! Whatever You have said, we will do and be obedient. You just name it, Lord, and we'll do it." But the tragedy was, that they couldn't keep it.

Now I want you to notice that the old covenant was entered into between God and the people of Israel. That's the first point. The second point was that the object of the old covenant was to keep the Ten Commandments.

The third point was that the old covenant was based on the promises of the people. They said, "All that God has said, we will do and be obedient." And it was sealed or ratified by the blood of animals. That was the relationship of the old covenant. It was entered into between God and Israel. The object of it was to keep the Ten Commandments. It was based on the promises of the people and it was sealed by the blood of animals. The old covenant came to an end, as far as the Bible was concerned. In fact, the tragedy was that it wasn't within six weeks of the people making that promise to God that they were dancing naked around the golden calf. It didn't last six weeks before they broke it. That's the tragedy of the old covenant.

You know, we still have people who are still under the old covenant today, those who think they can get to heaven by living a righteous life, they that think that they can get to heaven by their good works. Any person who believes that, are still under the old covenant. They don't need Christ. They don't need pardon because they think they can do it themselves. And unfortunately there are millions in the world with that wrong thought in their minds.

Now you say, if no one could be saved under the old covenant, that they couldn't get forgiveness under the old covenant, what was the purpose of the old covenant? Let me illustrate it this way. Here's mother, and she is walking along the street carrying a heavy case.

Little four year old Johnny is walking along with her. As they go along the street, the little chap says, "Mummy, let me carry the case."

Mummy says, "Listen, dear: This case is as big as you. You could never lift it." But Johnny is not going to be put off and he insists that he carry the case. Mother explains to him as best she can that it's far too heavy for him to lift. But he's persistent. What's the best way for mother to convince Johnny that he can't lift the case? "Alright," she says, "Johnny." And she puts the case down. "Now you carry it." And the little fellow is hardly big enough to stand against the case, let alone lift it off the ground. The best way for mother to convince little Johnny is to let him try.

And that's the purpose of the old covenant. God knew that no one could be saved under the old covenant. But Israel was so stiff necked, Israel was so proud, Israel was so sure they could do it themselves, that the only way for God to teach them that they couldn't do it themselves, was to let them try. And it lasted six weeks before they broke it all by dancing around that golden calf. That's why all through the Bible, the old covenant is always linked in with the sacrificial system because it's only as one understood that Jesus was going to come that there was forgiveness only in Christ.

Now people often come along to me and they say, "The old covenant was abolished. The old covenant came to an end. Israel couldn't keep the law, therefore God abolished the law." Well, let me illustrate it this way. You have a house, we'll say, and I come over and I decided we'll say that the house you live in is a very nice house, and you want to sell it. I'm very interested in buying it. "Well," you say, "I like to sell it to you, but I don't know whether you can meet the payments. I am wanting \$50,000 for it." I say, "Don't worry about that."

That's a mere detail. "I want to come and live in this house." So we set about to make an agreement and we draw it up. And you decide that we'll make it a small deposit, so much a week, over so many years, to have the place. So I meet the deposit. I give it to you. It's only a small deposit anyway. And I move in. But do you know, I've only been in the house in a matter of a couple of months, and I find that I'm getting behind on my repayments, Every week that goes past, I'm getting a little further behind. I haven't got a hope of meeting those repayments. So you come along and you says "Well, look: We'll burn the house down." Will that solve the problem? Of course not. There's nothing wrong with the house, is there? Where's the problem? With my ability to repay them.

So it in with many people. They feel that God made a covenant with the people. The Ten Commandments were the basis of that covenant, that the people would be obedient to God. Because Israel failed and didn't keep the commandments, people come along and they say, "Well, the Ten Commandments are abolished, and God got rid of the Ten Commandments." Listen! There is nothing wrong with the Ten Commandments. That wasn't where the problem was. The problem was with the people. Doing away with the Ten Commandments doesn't make a dishonest person honest. That is not going to make an impure person pure by doing away with the Ten Commandments. You've got to change a man's heart. So there's no problem with the Ten Commandments.

Now I want you to notice that God brought in the new covenant. And as we read about this new covenant, you'll find that it's the very same object as the old covenant.

Jeremiah 31:31-33. "Behold, the days come said the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32. "Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, said the LORD:

33. "But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, said the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people."

Now you see, the new covenant was made with the very same people as the old covenant that was made. It was made between God and Israel, just as the old covenant had been made. The very same object with the new covenant as was with the old covenant, obedience to the Ten Commandments. Exactly the same as the old covenant. But you'll notice in the third point is the fact that the new covenant is based, not on the promises of the people, but on the promises of God.

God says in verse 33, "After those days, said the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people." You see, the new covenant is based on the promises, not on the people, but on the promises of God, when God promises to do it for us.

Now just in case you may think that the covenant in the book of Jeremiah is not the Now Testament covenant, I'll read you from the book of Hebrews, chapter 8 that Paul here is using exactly the same language. In fact, he in quoting directly from Jeremiah 31.

Hebrews 8:7-10. "For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

Now according to theme verses, where was the problem in the covenants? Is there a problem with the Ten Commandments? Or does the Bible say in Hebrews 8:8, "for finding fault with them?" It was with the people. That's where the problem lay, with the people themselves. So we must never forget that the problem didn't lie with the Ten Commandments. The problem lay with the people. There was something wrong with their own hearts. Their hearts had to be renewed.

So we notice in the new covenant, we have the very same parties, God and Israel, We have the same object, obedience to the Ten Commandments, between the old and new covenants. You see, in the new covenant God is not merely having the Ten Commandments written on stone, but He now wants to write them on our hearts so that we'll be obedient. The big difference between the old covenant and the new covenant, is that the old covenant was based on the promises of the people. The new covenant in based on the promises of God. God promises to write His law on our hearts. He promises to give us the grace and the power to be able to be obedient. In the old covenant the people didn't think they needed any power and grace. They thought they could do it all themselves. But in the new covenant g God says, "I will do it for you. I will give you the strength. I will give you the power to be obedient." And that's the big difference between the old and the new covenant.

Now I'm going to show you something very, very interesting. In fact, I'm going to show you how Sunday came three days too late. And I'll show you how Sunday could never possibly be in the new covenant. You see, I meet many Christians who argue this way. They say, The seventh day Sabbath was in the old covenant. We have Sunday in the new covenant." That's the way millions today think and believe. Well, I'm going to show you how you could never possibly have Sunday in the new covenant.

Matthew 26:26-28. "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and 'blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this in My body.

Now the word "testament" there is the very same word for "covenant." And Jesus was about to seal the new covenant or the new testament for ever, for He was about to die on Calvary's cross for you and for me. Now over in the book of Hebrews, you'll notice the terms of the new covenant.

Hebrews 9:16. "For where a testament (or will) is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator."

Is that true? A will is of no force until the person dies. Any will that is written out, is of no value until the person who wrote the will dies. That's what Paul is saying here.

Verse 17. "For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator lives."

So when a man writes his last will and testament, it doesn't become law until he dies. Paul is using that illustration, and he says that it demands the death of the individual before his last will and testament comes into force. I'll read something else along this line.

Galatians 3:15. "Brethren I speak after the manner of men; (or I'm using a human illustration). Though it be but a men's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannuls, or adds thereto."

Now when a man dies and the will is read, can you add or subtract anything from the will after the man is dead? It can never be changed after he has died. It can be changed before, but not after. And Paul is saying, You can't add anything to a man's will or subtract anything from a man's will once he's dead.

Now when we come down to the crucifixion, we have three days that stand out very clearly. You have the day that Jesus was crucified, called Good Friday; the day He rested in the tomb was the Sabbath day, according to the commandment, (Luke 23:56); and then you have the first day of the week, Sunday, the day that Jesus rose from the dead.

Now the Bible says that a men's will or a testament cannot be changed after he dies. When did Jesus seal or ratify the new covenant or the new testament? When He died on the cross on Friday. Once Jesus died, could you add subtract anything from His will or testament or covenant? You couldn't change it. Any changes that had to be made was to be made before He died. It was too late after He died. So everything that's in the new covenant, has to be in before Jesus died on the cross. You can't put anything in the new covenant after it's been sealed with blood, after Jesus died. It had to come in before He died.

That's why Jesus instituted baptism before He died because that's part of the New Testament. That's why He instituted the Lord's Supper, the communion service, the night before He died, on Thursday night. That was part of the new covenant. It had to come in before He died if it was to be part of the new covenant.

But when did Sunday come in? I notice that practically every single person that defends Sunday as a day of worship, tells me that it came in because Christ rose on Sunday. In fact, I'll defy anyone to trace that Roman Sunday back beyond the Roman fathers. They're the ones that brought Sunday in. But let us grant that Sunday can be traced back to the resurrection morning which, of course, it can't be in the Bible. But let's just grant it. If Sunday come in on the resurrection morning, then it's just three days too late to be in the new covenant. Because if Sunday was going to be in the new covenant, it had to be kept before Jesus died. Is that right? I have never met a single Christian who would trace Sunday back before Jesus died on the cross. They all believe that Sunday came in when Jesus rose from the dead on Sunday morning. Well, then, it was three days too late. Because if Sunday is part of the new covenant, it had to come in before Jesus died, before He sealed the covenant or the last will or testament.

In regards to the new covenant, Jesus Himself said, "Look? I'll come along and I'll live out My life in you and give you the grace and the strength to enable you to be able to keep those Ten Commandments." Let me read it to you.

Psalms 40:7-8. "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of Me,

8. "I delight to do Thy will, O My Gods yea, Thy law is within My heart."

Listen! If the law of God is in the heart of Jesus, and He Comes into my life, where is the law going to be? In our hearts. When Jesus comes into our lives, He brings the Ten Commandments with Him. Words that were once written on stone under the old covenant, are now written in our hearts. That's why the Bible says that the man who professes to follow Christ and doesn't keep the commandments, is a liar, according to 1 John 2:3, 4. It's a contradiction of terms, for all of Christ's commands are His enabling. Whatever Christ has commanded us to do, He enables us to do. Now I have met some people who think that they can keep the Ten Commandments in their own strength.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

You see, the Bible indicates that we keep the commandments, but God gives us the grace and the power and the strength to be able to do it. It doesn't say the faith in Jesus, so much as the faith of Jesus. The very faith that Jesus had is given to us when we determine to keep His commandments.

Paul says, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." But it doesn't finish there because it goes on to say, "For it is God that works in you." It's God that's working out His life in us. And through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we are able to be obedient. We can't be obedient out of ourselves. It's only the power and the strength of Jesus that enables us to be obedient. As we set out to be obedient, the mighty power of God comes into our life and enables us to do what we can't do of ourselves.

Hebrews 10:26, 27. "For if we sin willfully (or deliberately) after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins.

27. "But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries."

A lot of people who go on breaking God's Ten Commandments who think that they're going to heaven, they're not going to heaven at all, "but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation which shall devour the adversaries."

Verses 28-29 "He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under ~two or three witnesses:

29. "Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?"

You see, anyone who at all goes along in sin today in really trampling under foot, the Son of God, Paul says here. He has counted the blood of the covenant as an unholy thing. You see, there's no excuse for us not to be able to keep the Ten Commandments. Because Jesus came down here with the terms of the new covenant, and He died that you and I might live. Today He puts the commandments right in our hearts and He gives us the strength and the power to be able to do it.

If you go on willfully sinning, because you're turning your back upon God, then you have broken the provisions of the new covenant. God says that that's a very, very serious thing. The greatest evidence that a man or a woman is in the new covenant is his desire to be obedient. When you and I have a desire in our hearts to be obedient, that is the evidence that we are under the new covenant. But if people don't keep the Ten Commandments, it's positive proof that they're under the old covenant. So never spurn the Son of God.

To reject the commandments is to reject the Savior of the commandments, the One who has those commandments written in His heart. But if a person chooses sin, they are actually striking against the face of the Lord Jesus Christ. May God help us to determine in our hearts that we're going to yield our lives completely to Jesus and to follow Him step by step, the One who has trodden the way before us, and will lead us right through to the glory land.

What Is Jesus Doing In Heaven Today?

Jesus Ministry in the Heavenly Sanctuary.

Hebrews 7:25. "Wherefore He is able to save to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them."

Every person who is saved in the glory land will be saved by the intercession of a priest. No one will ever get to heaven except through the intercession of a priest. Now the question we will ask is, Does the church need a priest today? Let's notice again our verse,

Verse 25. "Wherefore He is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them."

Yes, every person who is saved will be saved through the intercession of a priest, and the church does need a priest today. No question about that. In fact, the New Testament says that the only road to God is through a priest. If we want to get to God, the only way that we can come to God is through the intercession of a priest. The only priest that counts in the New Testament is the priesthood of Jesus.

There is no earthly priesthood at all. You see, every earthly priest is a counterfeit of the priesthood of Jesus. Now the Bible indicates that the work of Jesus is three-fold. Jesus is Prophet and Priest and King. As Prophet, He taught the way to God; as Priest, He is the way to God; and as King, He is the coming Life-giver to the world. You see, as Prophet He taught on this earth. As Priest He is ministering today in heaven. And as King He is going to return to this earth very, very shortly.

In Christendom today we hear quite a deal about Jesus as Prophet, and I believe that we ought to hear a lot more. We also hear a great deal today especially about Jesus as the coming King back to this earth, His second return. Once again we can do to hear a lot more about that. But in Christendom today we hear practically nothing about the priestly work of Jesus.

I had a minister come to me some time ago when I was down in New South Wales, and he said, "What's this doctrine that you teach on the sanctuary?" "Well," I said, "I'll be happy to outline to you what I believe the Bible teaches on the sanctuary. But first I want you to explain to me what you believe that the Bible says about the sanctuary." Well, he didn't seem to know much about it. And it wasn't long as we got into the subject, and I started to explain to him what I believe the Bible taught. And he become very, very intensely interested and wanted books and literature on it.

It's an amazing thing to me, among Christians that we hear something about the prophetic work of Christ. We hear a little about Christ's work as king. But we practically hear nothing about the work of Jesus as our priest in the heavenly sanctuary. Yet it is one of the most important and basic of all truths.

Hebrews 8:1. "Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens."

Now Paul is saying here that the chief point, the sum, the kernel, is the fact that we have a priest.

Verse 2. "A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man."

Well, is there a sanctuary in heaven then? Sure there is. The Bible says that Jesus is the minister of that true sanctuary, that sanctuary that was not built by any earthly hands, the sanctuary which is in heaven itself.

Actually, God gave to Moses a revelation, a blue print, a picture of what that sanctuary was in heaven. And if you read through the Old Testament you'll find that the Bible describes the sanctuary.

You see, the sanctuary was really the center of the whole of the camp of Israel. All around the sanctuary were the camp. The Israelites were camped on the four sides of the sanctuary. It was like in the middle because the sanctuary service, as we will notice in a short while, actually outlines the whole of the work of Jesus, from His death right through to His coming again.

As we study this great truth on the sanctuary, we're going to notice that the whole of the story of redemption, right from the cross, all the way through is prefigured in the sanctuary. Because it is the center of the story of the Bible, you can appreciate that it there's one truth that the devil wants to counterfeit, if there's one truth that the devil wants to attack, if there's one truth that the devil doesn't want Christians to know anything about, it's the great truth on the sanctuary. I want to say that he has succeeded exceptionally well because there are very, very few Christians today in the world who know anything about the sanctuary. Hardly even have heard it discussed, let alone know anything about it. And yet Paul says, this is the sum, the chief point.

You see, the Bible points out that there are two sanctuaries in the Bible mentioned. There is the sanctuary on earth, the one that was built by Moses, the one that we have here a representation of which the Bible says was a shadow, a representation of the true sanctuary which is in heaven. And this was built as a pattern, a copy, a shadow of the true tabernacle which Jesus Himself ministers into today in heaven itself. The amazing thing is that when the antichrist came along, he has attacked the sanctuary. And because most Christians know nothing about the sanctuary, they have become easy victims to being deceived when it comes to understanding the truth on the sanctuary.

I will now read you what the antichrist is going to do regarding the sanctuary. Daniel writes here in this great prophetic outline of the 2,300 days. You remember that we studied that, which outlines from 457 BC to 1844 AD. Now in discussing this great time prophecy, let's notice what the following text says, in talking about the antichrist.

Daniel 8:11. "Yes, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, (or as the margin says, against the prince of the host), and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down."

The great antichrist was going to attack the sanctuary, and cast it down.

Verse 12. "And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered."

This power, this antichrist was going to attack the sanctuary. And most people would become easy victims to being deceived on the subject of the sanctuary because they know so little about it. You see, the devil knows what to attack. And he's beclouded Christians' minds so that they do not understand the central teaching of the sanctuary. That's why there is such deception when it comes to truth these days.

Verse 12 says, as a result of casting down the sanctuary, it was going to cast down the truth, truth was going to be trampled under foot. And it was going to practice and prosper until millions today around the world do not know the difference between truth and error because the antichrist has attacked the sanctuary truth as the center, the warp, and the woof of the Bible story revolves around the sanctuary. That's why every attack that's ever been made against Christ is always made against the sanctuary. That's why it's vital for you and for me to understand the great truth on the sanctuary.

This is the real answer to the teachings of Catholicism. You can never really help a Roman Catholic until you can understand the great truth on the sanctuary. The devil knows what to attack. He not only attacks Jesus, but he also attacks the truth that surrounds the Sanctuary.

In the New Testament, as you read through, you'll find that the priest that is spoken of in the New Testament, is always singular, never plural. It is never priests. It is always priest. Because there's only one

priest in the New Testament that counts, and that's the Lord Jesus Christ. Every other priest, no matter what church he ministers in, is a counterfeit of the great priestly work of Jesus.

I'm going to read you a statement now, from the book Catholic Doctrine as Defined by the Council of Trent, which is one of their most authoritative works, probably one of the most authentic books published on Roman Catholicism. "It is only necessary to run over the books of the Old Testament, especially Exodus, Leviticus and Deuteronomy, to establish the fact that the Jewish Church, called by the evangelist and apostle the shadow and figure of the Christian Society can be in fact the shadow and figure of the Catholic Church alone."

Can you see what they're saying? They are saying that the sanctuary built by Moses was actually a figure, not of anything in heaven like the Bible teaches, but it's a figure of the Christian Church, namely, the Catholic Church. And so they say that their priests, when they minister in the sanctuary on earth, are ministering under the figure of the sanctuary as built by Moses. They say that their confessional is based on the confession that the person entered into when they confessed their sins over the lamb. Now what the Bible is saying is that that's a counterfeit because the Bible teaches that this sanctuary does not represent anything on this earth. It is representative, it's a shadow of that which is in heaven.

This sanctuary is a type, a shadow of the heavenly sanctuary. And any means to suggest that the earthly sanctuary is a type of the Christian Church is a direct counterfeit of what the Bible says. That's why Daniel says here in verse 11 that he would cast the sanctuary down, and they have literally cast down the sanctuary from heaven to this earth because the average Christian today knows nothing about the sanctuary in heaven. Not only has the devil deceived Roman Catholics, but he has deceived the vast majority of Protestants who know nothing about the heavenly sanctuary.

People today are looking to an earthly church. They're looking to an earthly priesthood, an earthly confessional, instead of having their minds directed to the heavenly sanctuary, the work that Jesus is doing there on your behalf and on mine. So you see, the devil knows where to attack. He knows that people hardly know anything about it. And so he's caused the truth to be cast down.

Listen to what the Catholic Church goes on to say, "In the old law, only in the temple at Jerusalem could a sacrifice be offered to God. That was a figure of the church of Christ."

Now what they're saying is that in the Old Testament sanctuary, the only place that you could carry out a sacrifice was at Jerusalem. By the way, that was true. That's why when the Jews left Jerusalem, they couldn't carry out any sacrificial services because they could only offer a blood sacrifice on the temple mount. Now the Catholic Church argues from that and they say, therefore the only sacrifice that counts today is the sacrifice, the mass, inside our church. And they look upon every other church as being not a representation of the great sacrifice of Christ. You see, that is a direct counterfeit because the Bible says that the earthly sacrificial system back in the Old Testament was a type of the work of Jesus, and that He was going to continue up in heaven. They say, No, it's a type of our church, and therefore the mass, where they actually sacrifice the blood and the body of Christ. Because, you see, in Catholic churches, they don't believe that the wine and the bread is a symbol of Christ. They believe that it is actually Christ. It is actually His blood and actually His flesh, the doctrine of transubstantiation, whereby that wine actually, not a symbol, but actually becomes the blood of Christ. And the bread, not a symbol, but actually becomes the body of Christ.

Now the book of Daniel tells us that that is a direct counterfeit, that they have literally cast down the truth to the ground. Instead of directing men's minds to the heavenly sanctuary, they're directing men and women's minds to an earthly priesthood. And the trouble is, that most Christians know nothing about it and so they become easily deceived on such a vital subject.

Hebrews 8:1, 2. "Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum. We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

2. "A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man."

There are two sanctuaries mentioned in the Bible. There is the sanctuary that Moses built which was a shadow, a type of the great sanctuary in heaven. There is the earthly and there is the heavenly. One was a representation of the other.

The earthly sanctuary ceased when Jesus died, when the great veil in the temple was torn from top to bottom, as Daniel 9:27 says, He'll cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. This sanctuary service came to an end when Jesus died. You see, the shadow had met the reality. Just like it there is one light in a room and I held up my hand, the shadow would be only one. There would be only one behind, especially if the light was in front of it. Every time I move my arm, the shadow would move. Now if you follow the shadow, you eventually come back to my arm because the shadow runs out when it meets the substance.

Just so, the Bible says, the earthly sanctuary was the shadow. It ran out when it met the substance in Jesus. That's why we no longer offer bleeding sacrifices today because the reality, Jesus, has come. So the Old Testament sanctuary service ministry was a type, it was a shadow of the heavenly sanctuary. And every priest that is on the earth today, regardless of the church that he ministers in, whether Catholic or Protestant, is actually a counterfeit of the priesthood of Jesus.

Not only does the book of Hebrews go through this wonderful subject, but if you go over to the book of Revelation you'll find that Revelation deals very much with the subject of the sanctuary. And that's another reason why many Christians will never understand the book of Revelation, simply because they do not understand the sanctuary. The book of Revelation is tied very closely with the great truth of the sanctuary.

Revelation 11:19. "And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament."

John actually looked into heaven and there he saw the great ark of God. In fact, as we go over to the sanctuary and we take the side cover off, we are now looking into the sanctuary to get some idea of what it looked like on the inside.

Actually, the sanctuary was divided into two compartments. There was the Holy Place which had just three articles of furniture in it. There was the seven branched candlesticks, the table of showbread, and the altar of incense which was closest to the next apartment. Then there was a veil which separated the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place. Inside the Most Holy Place was just one article of furniture, the ark of His testament, the ark of the covenant, so called, because inside this ark were the Ten Commandments.

You see, the whole sacrificial system, the whole ritual of the sanctuary was carried on because men broke the Ten Commandments. Man sinned, because breaking these Ten Commandments is sin. What happened in the sanctuary service was simply this, that when a person came to the sanctuary service, they would bring along a bleeding lamb or a goat, and they would confess their sin over the head of that animal. Then they would take the life of the animal, and the blood was sprinkled on the four horns of the altar. No human being was allowed any closer to the sanctuary than the altar of burnt offering. You see, the altar of burnt offering typified Jesus' death on the cross, on Calvary. What God was trying to teach the people was simply, that no one could go past Calvary.

You know, we often sing that song "Calvary Covers It All." Jesus paid the full debt when He died on the cross. The altar of burnt offering is to represent Calvary. Then the priest would take some of the blood, and he would go into the sanctuary into the Holy Place. But before he did, he would wash his hands and his feet in the laver, representing the fact that he would be clean before he went into the Holy places. Then he would enter into the Holy Place and there he would pass those seven branched candlesticks which, of course, represents Jesus as the light of the world. Then he would pass by the table of show bread which represents Jesus as the bread of life. Then he would come up to the altar of incense. The incense which went up represents the prayers of the saints, the ascending up of the sweet incense. Then he would come before the veil and sprinkle the blood. That happened on a daily basis. But once a year the priest would go into the Most Holy Place. This was known as the Day of Atonement or Yom Kippur. There he would sprinkle the blood between the cherubim, the angels, which is known as the mercy seat. And the whole of the ritual of the sanctuary service was conducted because men broke the Ten Commandments.

You know, I have met some people today, in fact, I only received a letter recently from a man who has been attending the lectures, and he said, "I can't believe that any Christian today has to keep the Ten Commandments." I thought to myself, What a tragedy that a person could read the Bible and still believe that it is not necessary to keep the Ten Commandments! There are millions of Christians today in the world who believe that the Ten Commandments have been abolished, they've been nailed to the cross.

Well, if that's the case, even if you can do away with the Ten Commandments on this earth, there's one place where you'll never shift them from, and that's from the heavenly sanctuary, from the Most Holy Place inside the ark of the covenant. You can never shift them.

That's why the Bible says that we will face the commandments in the day of judgment. Every person one day will have to give an account of their life. James 2:10-12 says that we will be judged by the commandments.

Here we have the original Ten Commandments inscribed inside the Most Holy Place. And John in Revelation 11:19 says that when the temple was opened in heaven, there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament. Which part of the sanctuary was John looking into when he saw the ark of His testament? He was looking into the Most Holy Place. And there he saw that one lone article of furniture that's been there and represents the perfect law of God.

The Bible teaches that when Jesus went back to heaven, He actually began His ministry in the first apartment of the heavenly sanctuary. According to this prophecy in 1844 or at the end of the 2300 years, the prophetic days or years of that prophecy, Jesus was going to concentrate His work then in the second apartment of the heavenly sanctuary. Because, you see, He was going to start a work of judgment, of determining who was going to be ready when He comes again. Because the Bible says that when Jesus returns, He brings His reward with Him to give to every man according as his works shall be.

Well, if Jesus is going to bring His reward with Him when He comes the second time, what must have taken place before His return? There must have been a determination, there must have been a judgment that's taken place as to who is worthy of the reward and who is not. The Bible indicates that in 1844 Jesus began that work to determine who is going to receive the reward and who is not.

You know, I meet many people, when it comes to the matter of the judgment, they believe that in the judgment it's a matter of whether your good deeds will outweigh your bad deeds. Then if they do, you have eternal life. On the other hand, if your bad deeds outweigh your good deeds, then I'm afraid, it's the other way. That is not what the Bible teaches. In the judgment, the issue is simply this, Is my life covered by the blood of Jesus? Am I in Christ or not? The purpose of the judgment, the work that Jesus has been determining since 1844 is to find out whether we've accepted Christ and continue to walk in the Christian way. My good deeds or my bad deeds will not determine whether I go to heaven or not, or whether I'm right in the judgment. What determines whether you go to heaven and whether I go to heaven is, whether my life is in Jesus. Is it covered by the blood of Christ? Have I accepted Jesus? Have I accepted Him as my personal Savior? That's the issue in the judgment.

So Jesus has been centering upon that work since 1844, according to this prophecy. And very soon, the Bible says, Jesus is going to step out of the Most Holy Place, throw down the censer and say, It is done. That's when the seven last plagues are going to be poured out. John looked up into the heavenly sanctuary, it says in Revelation 15, and there was no man there because the work of Jesus had finished. The probation's hour will have closed, and it will be for ever too late.

People say to me, "Are you trying to suggest that Jesus has been shut up in a box in heaven all these years?" No. I'm not suggesting that at all. Because when the Bible says that Jesus centers His work in the apartments of the heavenly sanctuary or the phases of Christ's ministry, it is not suggesting that Jesus is locked up in some box at all.

For example, we talk about our queen. We say that she's on the throne. But she's on the throne even when she visits us in Australia, isn't that right? She is still on the throne, although not literally sitting on the throne. But her work of ministry and government centers from the throne.

Just so it is in the work in the heavenly sanctuary. We're not suggesting, and the Bible certainly doesn't suggest that Jesus has been locked up in a box. But His work centers in the sanctuary and He's in the second apartment, although not physically always in there at all. Just as Queen Elizabeth is not physically always on the throne. She can be traveling the world, but is still on the throne. So the Bible says, up until 1844 Jesus' work centered in the first apartment. From 1844 onwards, His work now centers in the work of judgment in the second part of the heavenly sanctuary.

It's an interesting thing that when it comes to the study of the sanctuary, most Christians in the world today have heard of Christ's work on the cross represented by the altar of burnt offering. They are quite clear that one day there's going to be a judgment. But most Christians know absolutely nothing about the daily ministration of Jesus that's going on in the sanctuary above. That's what the book of Hebrews says that Satan was going to counterfeit. He would attack the daily, which was the daily ministration of Christ, until the vast majority of Christians know nothing about the heavenly sanctuary and the work that Jesus is doing. Is that so? He's well-nigh succeeded because so few people seem to know anything about the great work of Christ.

"Well," you say, "How did people find forgiveness back in the Old Testament.

Leviticus 4:27-31. "And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

That's the way a person was forgiven in the Old Testament. They brought along their lamb or their goat, they Confessed their sin, and the blood then was sprinkled on the four horns of the altar. And the Bible says, that man or woman was forgiven. Atonement was made for them, and they were forgiven.

Now in the New Testament since Jesus has come, we don't do that. We don't bring along a little lamb or else we would deny Christ. Rather, we kneel down and confess our sins to our Priest in heaven in the heavenly sanctuary, to Jesus Himself, who says that, "if we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

Hebrews 8:5. "Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, said He, that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount."

The Bible says that this earthly sanctuary service was an example, a shadow, not of anything on this earth, but of heavenly things. It was an example, a shadow of the heavenly sanctuary. The earthly sanctuary service was built on a pattern of the great heavenly original, and Moses was admonished to make everything according to the pattern "that was showed to thee in the mount."

Hebrews 9:11, 12. "But Christ being come a high priest of good things 'Hebrews come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12. "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

You see, when Jesus went into the Holy Place, the sanctuary itself, which is known as the Holy Place, He didn't go in by virtue of the blood of bulls and goats. He went in by virtue of His own blood because He had died for us. You'll notice that the writer of Hebrews explains in detail what Jesus is doing.

When the Bible says that Jesus is pleading in heaven, it's not suggesting that the Father's heart is so hard that Christ is there trying to change the heart of God. No. He's pleading there as a conqueror. He has spilt His blood on the cross. And now He steps forth as conqueror, saying, "My blood, Father, was spilt on behalf of that person."

Hebrews 7:22, 23. "By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23. "And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death."

Why did they have to have many priests back in the Old Testament service according to that verse. Simply because they died, And they grew weary. But in the better testament, the priesthood of Jesus is only needed. He's the only Priest because He never grows tired. He's there all the time.

Verse 24. "But this Man, because He continues ever, has an unchangeable priesthood." (or as the margin says, a priesthood that does not pass from one to another).

There's no apostolic succession in the priesthood of Jesus because it does not pass from one to another. It's an unchangeable priesthood. There's only need of one priest.

Verse 25. "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them."

Jesus today is ministering on our behalf, and there He is saying that He can lift us to the uttermost. Someone has quaintly suggested, that Christ can save from the gutter most and lift us to the uttermost. He ever lives to make intercession for us.

Verse 26. "For such a high priest became us, (He is just the one we need), who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens."

That's why He can Save all that come unto Him because He ever lives. He's the one just like we need. He became one of us. I picked up a little book some time ago entitled Handbook for Converts. It is a catechism put out by the Catholic Church. Talking of the training of the priests, they make this statement, "Because of this partial identification of Jesus Christ with the priest, He is spoken of as another Christ."

You know, I thought that I would never see that in such plain print. But you see, there are millions today who are led to believe that they can never approach God Himself because God is so holy and God is rather harsh, that they must approach God through mediators. That's why an earthly priesthood is being set up. So that we, who are sinful, cannot approach a holy God, therefore we need mediators, we need a man whose in place of Christ. That's why the church refers to the priest as other Christ's.

You know, the New Testament says that many will come claiming to be Christ. Here the Bible warns us about this very thing. And today millions are led to believe that an earthly priesthood is necessary in order to approach God. Let us now notice what the Bible says about our Mediator.

1 Timothy 2:5-6. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus. 6. "Who gave Himself a ransom, for all, to be testified in due time."

According to the Bible, how many mediators are there? Only one. The One that links God on the one hand, and man on the other is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ. He's the only mediator we need. We don't need any earthly priesthood. We don't need any mediator on earth. There's only one person we need and that's the Lord Jesus Christ.

You know, in that wonderful book *The Great Controversy*, it says, "The ascension of the Roman Church to power marked the beginning of the Dark Ages. As the power increased, the darkness deepened. Faith was transferred from Christ, the true foundation, to the pope of Rome. Instead of trusting in God for the forgiveness of sin and for eternal salvation, the people look to the pope, the people and prelates to whom he has delegated authority. They were taught that the pope was their earthly mediator and that none could approach God except through him. And further, he stood in the place of God to them and was therefore to be obeyed."

Do you see how they have counterfeited? Instead of directing men's minds to the one Mediator, Jesus, they are directing men and women to minds to an earthly mediator, the earthly priesthood.

I want to read another statement from their book *Catholic Beliefs*, page 107. "Catholics, however, are all united in one body, holding one faith, everywhere the same, in having the same Savior and sacrifice. And all submitting to the same one visible, universal chief pastor, the Roman pontiffs who is the center of all Catholic union."

You see, for Catholics, the pope is the center of their union. That is a counterfeit because the Bible says that Jesus is the center of our unity. Not some earthly man, sinful man. Christ is the center. They are directing men's minds away from Christ to an earthly sanctuary. They are directing men's minds away from the true confessional, confessing our sin to Christ, to an earthly confessional. They are directing men's minds away from a heavenly priest to an earthly priesthood. There's only one Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus.

The sanctuary truth is so important that, as Daniel 8 says, that they have literally cast down the truth to the ground. When they attack the sanctuary, they always attack the truth. Not only does this power attack the sanctuary, so much so, that even as Protestants we are still affected by their counterfeit because most of us know absolutely nothing about the sanctuary. God says that when the sanctuary was cast down, the truth has been obliterated. It's the same power that's not only attacked the sanctuary, but they've attacked the Sabbath, and they have changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. They've attacked the truth on the state of what happens when a man dies. And instead of believing that a man is sleeping in Jesus until the resurrection day, most of us, including Protestants, have believed the Catholic idea that you go to some other place after death, either to limbo, purgatory, hell, or heaven.

They have counterfeited the great truth on baptism, (as we'll notice in a few weeks time). In fact, there's hardly a single truth in the Book of God that this antichrist power has not counterfeited. That's why in 1844, when Jesus stepped into the second apartment of the heavenly sanctuary, He raised up on this earth a message that was to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, calling men back to the truth.

One of the great truths that this message was going to bring to men and women's attention was the truth of the sanctuary. That truth was recovered in the year 1844 when the work of Jesus in the second apartment of the heavenly sanctuary began. That's why the devil will do everything in his power, not only to stop you from accepting this truth, but he will put every obstacle that you can imagine in your way to stop you from being obedient, and to stop you from following truth, because you see, truth is important.

People say to me, "Well, is it necessary for us to leave our church?" Well, it's not a matter of leaving a church and joining another. That's not the issue. The issue is, Am I going to follow truth? Truth is number one. It's not the church. It's truth.

So many of us today are content with an easy-going religion. Just because we've been brought up that way, we're satisfied, when we know things are wrong about the things that we do, yet we don't seem to have the courage and the back-bone to stand out for truth.

Well, I want to tell you, that before we're through, no one who does not have the courage to stand up for truth, will enter the pearly gates. Jesus told one man that he needed to sell all he had in order to get to heaven because He knew that that was standing in his way. Some of us are allowing things to stand in our way from the full acceptance of this truth.

I've had people tell me, "I know the Sabbath is right, but I've never been brought up that way and it's a bit inconvenient, and I like the social group of my church." I wonder how we will go answering before the judgment bar of God that type of an answer. When God

.has so clearly outlined truth, He wants us to step out because the truth, Jesus said, will make you free. It's the freedom in knowing truth and knowing the wonderful truths of God's Word which liberates your soul and makes you so happy. That's why God, in these last days, has a message that's going to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people right round this world, calling people from everywhere to step out to understand the sanctuary, the Sabbath and all these other wonderful truths.

Hebrews 4:14. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession."

Paul says, Don't give up, Let's hang on.

Verse 15. "For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."

Aren't you glad today that we have a high priest who knows all about our frame, who knows all about our infirmities, that feels with the feelings of our infirmities, that knows all about our weaknesses? Aren't you glad that you've got someone today in the heavenly sanctuary who knows all about us, who can sympathize with the drunkard, with the adulterer, with the person who has a tongue that is not altogether pure, with a person who's got a vile temper? The Bible says that Christ can identify. He was touched with the feelings of our infirmities. Even though He can understand our infirmities, He has never made a mistake.

Verse 16. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need."

The Bible Bays that we con approach God's throne now with boldness. Not being nervous, but with boldness because Jesus has paid the way for us. He has opened to us a new and living way, and today He offers mercy and grace. You see, when Jesus forgives us for our sins, for His death on the cross He has provided us with mercy. Not only does He provide us with mercy, but the Bible says that He provides us with grace to help in time of need. Then we are tempted, when we are led into sin, the Bible says that God can help us in our time of need, and we can be overcomer. Every inherited tendency toward wrong can be overcome because He not only provides us mercy, to forgive, but grace to help in time of need. Vie must never forget that the gospel message is not only forgiveness of the past, but it to also restoration for the present, and help for daily needs.

You know, it's not very often that one man saves another man twice. But Dr. Alexander Flemming saved Winston Churchill's life twice. During the last war, Winston Churchill was seriously ill. And King George called for the best physician in England. He got Alexander Flemming. He said, "Doctor, you must save Churchill's life at all costs," and he did, and he pulled him through. But that wasn't the first time that Flemming had saved Churchill's life. When they were university students together, Flaming was going through a park one day, and he heard a cry coming from the middle of the pond, a lake in the middle of the park. Clothes all on, he dived in. He could see someone who was drowning and he pulled this spluttering person out. And you know who it was? Winston Churchill. So he saved Winston Churchill's life twice.

When I read about that experience, I thought that that's the way it is with Jesus. He not only wants to provide us with grace and salvation from past sins, but He wants to provide us with power today so that we can be overcomer.

I trust today as always, in looking to Christ, that we will look to Him as our Savior. Not only forgiveness of the past, but also power to help us day by day.

The Millennium

Bible teaching on the one thousand years.

The word "millennium" is not used in the Bible, although it is often used by Bible students and it is quite a correct term. It simply means one thousand years, just as the word "decade" means ten years. Although the word "millennium" does not appear in Scripture, there are numerous references to the one thousand year period, and these are all found in one chapter of the book of Revelation.

Revelation 20:1-8. "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

So there you can see that the thousand years is mentioned quite a number of times in those few verses.

There are many theories and ideas relative to the millennium. Some believe it will usher in a time of peace and prosperity and happiness on earth. Another theory is that Christianity will increase in popularity during the millennium, converting the inhabitants of the earth, with Christ reigning on the earth. It is further envisioned by the advocates of this theory that the Jews will accept Christ and become His

last messengers in converting the world. Another group of people believe that the millennium has already started, for they say, Satan was bound in 1914. And so since then, they teach that the millennium is going on. It's obvious that the thousand years is still yet into the future. We are not in the thousand years yet.

Verse 1. "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand."

When I first read that many years ago, this "bottomless pit," I pictured a pit without a bottom. And I thought that if Satan was in a pit without a bottom, he'll drop all the way through. But actually that's not the meaning of the bottomless pit at all. The Greek word that's used here, that's translated "bottomless pit," is the word "Abussos." it's used seven times in the book of Revelation. And in every case that it's used in Revelation, it means, this earth in a condition that is uninhabited, that's desolate, that's barren, either physically or spiritually. In fact, if you come back to Genesis 1, you'll notice here the first time that this word "Abussos" is used, it's translated "bottomless pit" in Revelation 20.

Genesis 1:1, 2. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." "And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep."

Now that expression there "the deep," is the Greek word, "Abussos" which refers to this earth in, a barren, depopulated condition before it was formed, before it was created, before God performed His creation upon it.

And the Bible says in Revelation 20 that the earth in going to be, during the thousand years, in exactly the same condition that it was before the first day of creation, in a barren, depopulated condition. And that's the meaning of the word "Abussos" translated "bottomless pit."

Well, you say, does the Bible teach anywhere that the earth is going to become uninhabited, desolate, empty, without an inhabitant? Yea, it does.

Jeremiah 4:23, "I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light."

We had read that very same situation describing the earth, back in Genesis 1, before God created it, it was without form and void. Well, you say, Maybe it's referring to the earth then. Let's just read on.

Verses 24-26. "I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

This is referring to the coming of Jesus. The Bible says that the cities are going to be broken down, at the presence of the Lord and by His fierce anger.

Verse 2. "For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end."

God is not forever going to destroy this earth. He's going to recreate it again. But the Bible stresses here, Jeremiah says, that the earth is going to become desolate. All the cities were going to be broken down. There was going to be no man. All the birds would flee away.

The earth is in a barren, depopulated "Abussos," the bottomless pit.

Jeremiah 25:32. "Thus said the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth,"

You see, in Bible prophecy "wind" is used to typify strife and war and commotion. And no doubt this is referring to the great battle of Armageddon, the "whirlwind" which is going to be raised up from the coasts of all the earth.

Verse 33. "And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other and of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried: they shall be dung upon the ground."

Why does Jeremiah say that the wicked are going to be like dung upon the ground, that they're not going to be buried? Why are they not going to be buried? There is going to be no one to bury them. As we are going to notice in just a moment, the righteous are all going to be gone, and the wicked are going to be destroyed by the presence of the Lord. And the earth is going to become desolate, barren, depopulated, uninhabited.

Isaiah 24:1. "Behold, the Lord makes the earth empty, and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters abroad the inhabitants thereof."

Now the Bible says that the earth is going to become empty, utterly destroyed.

Verse 3. "The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the' Lord hath spoken this word."

Some people find it very difficult to grasp the concept that the earth is actually going to become desolate, empty, without an inhabitant.

And yet the Bible stresses that the land will be empty, utterly spoiled. For the Lord has spoken this word. God predicts it.

Verse 5. "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant."

Is this true today that the earth is becoming polluted, under the inhabitants thereof? Sure it is. And the Bible says that in the last days, the thing that is going to cause the earth to become empty is the fact that it's going to become defiled under the inhabitants.

Because mankind has changed the laws of God, and we saw in a previous lecture how mankind has actually changed God's Ten Commandments until the vast majority in the world today no longer follow the commandments as given by God, they follow the commandments as given by man. The vast majority of people are brought up to keep Sunday, instead of God's Sabbath, they've changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

Verse 6. "Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left."

And thank God that there will be only a few of us left. I pray to God that every one of us will be among that few, that few that Jesus said will find the narrow road that leads to eternal life. It's only

going to be a few. And thank God that not every one is going to reject God. There are going to be a few who are going to stand true.

Above all things, we must plan to be among that few. But the vast majority of the earth's inhabitants are going to be burned up because they've rejected God. They no longer want to follow God.

Isaiah 2:19-21. "And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake terribly the earth. 20. "In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats:

21. "To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of His majesty, when He arises to shake terribly the earth."

Now the day is coming, the Bible says, when God is actually going to shake the earth.

I don't know whether you have been in much of an earthquake, but they refer to our earth as terra firma. If you have been through a bit of an earthquake, you know there's plenty of terror, but not much firmer. You know, you can almost see the telegraph poles dance along the streets to meet you. The Bible says that in that day, the earth is going to reel to and fro like a drunkard and the inhabitants are going to be destroyed.

So the Bible says that the earth is going to become desolate, depopulated, barren, without an inhabitant. And that's the meaning of the expression in Revelation, "the bottomless pit," and Satan is going to be chained to this earth, during the thousand years.

Now how can you bind his satanic majesty? Well, it must be obvious to us, that you cannot bind a spiritual being with a literal chain. You couldn't do that. He is actually bound by a chain of circumstances.

Perhaps I can illustrate it this way. You might invite me to your home for a meal, but because of a prior engagement I thank you for your invitation. But state that I am tied up that night. If I said that to you, you

wouldn't understand that literally my hands were tied, and I was all tied up. You would understand that circumstances had so arranged themselves that it made it impossible for me to be there that night. And that's the meaning of the expression here, that Satan is chained. It doesn't mean that he is chained with a literal chain, but rather, circumstances had so arranged themselves that during the thousand years he's out of a job. He has no one to tempt.

Well, notice the circumstances that surround Satan that put him out of a job.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17. "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Now here the Bible says that the righteous are going to be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. You see, when Jesus comes, the very first thing that's going to happen is, the wicked is going to be raised, and they're going to be raised from their dusty graves. And then there's going to be a whole generation of people who are going to be alive on the earth when Jesus returns. And they're going to be caught up with the righteous dead that have just been raised to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall they ever be with the Lord.

Well, how many righteous people are going to be living on the earth after Jesus returns? Are there going to be any? All the dead have just been raised. All the living have been caught up with the righteous who were dead to meet the Lord in the air. So there's not going to be one righteous person that's still on the earth.

You see, our age today has been referred to as a golden age. I can tell you, it's a godless age, too, when the vast majority of people care little about God. But very soon this present age is going to come to an end. And the Bible says that when Jesus returns, the very first thing that's going to happen, is the fact that the righteous are going to be raised. Those that have been sleeping in the graves for thousands of years, are going to be resurrected. Those old tombs are going to crack open. And then a whole generation of people, and I believe that many of us are going to be among that group that are going to be alive when Jesus returns. We're going to be caught up to meet the Lord in the air with the righteous dead that have just been raised.

What's going to happen to the wicked?

2 Thessalonians 1:8, 9. "In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. "Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power."

When Jesus returns, the same power that is going to raise the righteous dead and catch up the living righteous, is the same power that is going to destroy the wicked.

You may remember that when the angel came down at Christ's resurrection, one angel, the Bible says, came down. And what happened to those one hundred Roman soldiers that surrounded the tomb? The Bible says, they fell down as dead men. That was just one angel. Can you imagine the glory that is going to be associated with the coming of Jesus when He comes with ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands and thousands of angels in the glory of the angels and in His own glory? The very sun itself will pale into insignificance along side that tremendous glory. It is that glory that is going to strike terror in the hearts of the wicked, and it is going to destroy them.

So how many people are going to be living on the earth then, when Jesus returns, if the righteous have all been caught up to heaven and the wicked are all dead? How many does that leave, living on the earth? None. You see, during the thousand years Satan is going to be out of a job. Not a single person, the

righteous will be in heaven, the wicked will be dead, as Jeremiah said, that their bodies will not be buried, but like dung upon the ground. No one will be left to bury them.

Revelation 20:4. "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."

Now during the thousand years, who lives with whom? It says there in the last part of verse four "the righteous live and reign with Christ." During the thousand years the righteous live with Christ, in other words, we go home to that home that Jesus is preparing for us, like He says in the following text.

John 14:1-3. "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me.

It's during the thousand years that we go home to that home that Jesus is preparing for us.

Revelation 20:5. "But the rest of the dead lived not again until the 'Revelation years were finished. This is the first resurrection."

Who is the rest of the dead that's referred to, if the righteous are all home in heaven? It must be the wicked. You see, during the thousand years Satan is chained to a desolate earth. He's out of a job. The righteous dead and the righteous living have all been caught up to meet the Lord in the air. All the righteous home in heaven. And the wicked have all been destroyed by the presence of the coming of Jesus. And so during the thousand years Satan is able to walk up and down on the earth, contemplating his evil work, the work that has caused the earth to be desolate.

In verse 5, the rest of the dead must mean the wicked, and when it says, "they lived not again," that word "again" implies, that they were alive once, but they're not going to be alive again until the end of the thousand years. The Bible teaches that there is a resurrection on either side of the one thousand years. You see, the wicked are going to be raised at the end of the thousand years. You have the righteous being raised at the beginning of the thousand years, that marks the beginning of the millennium, or the thousand years. Here you have the wicked being raised at the end of the thousand years.

Verse 6. "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years."

You see, the Bible says that the wicked have two deaths. It was not God's plan that the righteous die more than once. Every one of us that the Lord carries with will die the first time, but only the wicked will die twice. That's the second death, that's eternal death, that's forever death. There's no resurrection from the second death. So the Bible clearly points out that there are two resurrections. Well, you say, is there any other place in the Bible where the Bible stresses that there are two resurrections? Yes.

John 5:28-29. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, 29. "And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

So you see, there are clearly two resurrections, the resurrection of life and the resurrection of damnation. Now what John doesn't tell us, but Revelation does is the fact that there are one thousand years between those two resurrections: the resurrection of the righteous at the beginning of the thousand years, and the resurrection of the wicked at the end of the thousand years. All through the Bible, the Bible stresses the fact that there are two resurrections.

People say to me, "How many people are going to be converted during the thousand years?" There are many Christians who think that if you miss out on this life of being converted, during the thousand years you're going to have another opportunity. They get the idea, with the devil all chained up, and the devil not being able to tempt anyone, that it's easy to be a Christian, as it is not to be a Christian now.

Well, how many people are going to be converted during the thousand years? With the righteous all home in heaven, the wicked all dead, not a single person will be converted during the thousand years. Of all the devil's heresies, none is more satanic than the teaching that there's another opportunity during the thousand years, that you can put it off until the thousand years because the devil well knows that it will be too late then. If you and I do not make a decision to serve Christ now, then we'll never do it during the thousand years.

That's why continually all through the Bible, the Bible stresses, "Now is the day of salvation," Don't put it off, because the danger with putting it off until tomorrow is the fact that our hearts starts to harden. It becomes more difficult to make a decision, the longer we put it off. And the devil knows that. That's why he encourages people to keep putting off their decision.

Well, you say, what's going to be the purpose of the millennium? What are we going to do during the millennium.

1 Corinthians 6:2-3. "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?"

3. "Know ye not that we shall Judge angels?"

The saints are actually going to be involved in a work of judgment. And it says in verse 3, "Know ye know that we shall judge angels?" Of course, that refers to the fallen angels, the third of the angels that fell. We're going to be involved in a work of judgment.

You see, when we get home to heaven, we may look around and find none of our friends are missing, and we may wonder why. They made a great profession to follow God, why are they missing? During the thousand years we're going to have the opportunity of looking through the books of heaven. Not because we doubt what God has done. Not at all. But simply to see the reason why God has done what He has done. That's the reason why, the Bible says, that God keeps records. Obviously God doesn't need any records to be kept for Himself. He is omnipotent. He knows everything. But the records are kept, so that you and I, the righteous, are able to look through to see why God has done what He has done. You see, God never planned that anyone ever in the future would ever question God's action.

Right back at the beginning, Satan accused God of being unjust and unfair. God is going out of His way to make sure that everything that's done is open to the gaze of everyone. And so during the thousand years we're going to be engaged in a work of judgment of seeing why God did what He did.

Nahum 1:9. "What do ye imagine against the Lord? He will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time."

So here the Bible says that never again will sin ever rise the second time, simply because no one will have any question in their minds that God has acted justly and fairly in all that He has done. Just and true are Thy ways." Revelation keeps saying that the righteous exclaim about God, "Your ways are just. Your ways are become revealed and manifest. Just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints."

Another reason for the millennium we must never forget, is, you see for 1,000 years mankind has been treading down God's Sabbath. The vast majority of people pay little or no attention in regarding God's Sabbath. For the seven thousandth year, this earth is going to keep her Sabbaths, just like back in Nehemiah, the thirteenth chapter, when King Saul came to the throne right down until the Babylonian captivity, a period of about 490 years. The vast majority of God's people, Israel, neglected and rejected the Sabbath, which was exactly one seventh of the time, as Nehemiah says, "The land kept her Sabbaths," and so during the thousand years, this earth is going to keep her Sabbaths, but in one lot together because they've been neglected.

You know, it's very interesting, in these days, when mankind is getting an interest in space travel. We read a lot today about traveling to other worlds. Space travel for the men in our present condition is going to be very, very limited. But the Bible says, the day is coming very, very soon when we're going to be able to wing our tireless flight from world to world as we travel. As we visit all the other inhabited worlds that God has created, and meet these other beings who have never fallen into sin. As I have often thought, just a trip home to glory, that week, we are told, which is going to take us to get home to heaven. In Revelation 8:1 it says that there was silence in heaven in a space of half an hour, prophet in time, which is about a week.

When we take our flight from this earth to heaven, and Jesus is our Tour-Director, and He takes us from world to world, and shows us His handiwork, I thought to myself, even if that was all the reward for the righteous, what a wonderful reward it will be. Just for that week, will more than repay us for any sacrifice that we have made on this earth.

These are some of the things that God has in store for us. No wonder the Bible says, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither 2uth entered upon the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for those that love Him." 1 Corinthians 2:9.

Revelation 20:7. "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison."

What was it, did we find, that bound Satan? What binds Satan during the thousand years? No one to tempt. Well, if that's what binds Satan, when it says in verse 7, that Satan is going to be loosed, what must happen? He must have people to work on. At the end of the thousand years, what's going to happen? The wicked are going to be raised. So he now has people to work upon. No doubt he roes around to them end tells them that he was the one that raised them from their graves.

Verse 8. "And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the send of the sea."

You know, I think that that's about the saddest verse in all the Bible. You think, of it, those that come up from their graves in this resurrection, in the second resurrection, the Bible says, their number is like the sands of the sea. Just imagine that!

Some people say to me, "Do you mean to say that your insignificant group of Sabbath-keepers are right, end all the vast majority of people are wrong?" Well, if you and I are going to follow the majority, then we'll finish up in this resurrection because that's where the majority are going to be. Their number is like the sands of the sea for multitude. It's always been true that it's only a minority that follows truth, even in the days of Noah there were only eight. In the days of Jesus there was only a small minority. And in these last days it's not going to be any different. Let's never look to the majority. In fact, if the majority proves anything, it proves that they've got the wrong, that they're following the wrong path. And in this last resurrection, in the second resurrection, when the wicked come up, their number, the Bible says, is like the sands of the sea. No doubt the devil goes along to them and says, "Listen! I've raised you. And we can go up and we can attack the city end we can attack God."

It says that they go up to the four corners of the earth. You see, they surround the city, Gog and Magog. That's an expression that's used throughout the Bible to apply to the nations that are opposed to God. You read it first back in Ezekiel 38 end 39 where it talks about the nations that were opposed to God. Israel was referred to as Gog and Magog. So in these last days, the nations that are raised from the grave in the second resurrection are all referred to as Gog and Magog because they're opposed to God.

Verge 9. “And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed he camp of the saints about, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.”

You see, as the wicked are raised and Satan marshals his host, no doubt he gets men like Adolf Hitler, Mussolini, and men like that, and he commissions these generals. He goes out and he lines up all the great leaders of the world that have come up in this resurrection. He says, Look! Look at that city. It is only small

in comparison to us.” That’s true, and by the way you can see right through the walls because they’re made of jasper. “This small group of people that are on the inside,” Satan says, “in comparison to us, they’re nothing. Ours is like the sands of the seashore. Look! Let’s go up and we’ll take the city and we’ll be in control.” As they’re marching up, and as they’re going up to take the city, then fire comes down out of heaven. That’s that fire, which the Bible refers to, as hell fire. And out of that fire God is going to destroy every sinful person, every sinful act, every sinful thought, even Satan himself is going to be destroyed by that fire. Then out of the ashes of this old world, God is going to make a brand new earth again.

In fact, the Bible says, that the earth is going to be, after the one thousand years, in exactly the way it was right back in the beginning when God first made the world. God is going to make a brand new earth and a new heaven, and we’re going to be restored to that Edenic situation.

Verses 14. “And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. “And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.”

That’s eternal death.

Verse 1. “And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

The only way that we’re going to be preserved from this lake of fire is to make sure that our names are written in the Lamb’s book of life, The most important thing for every person today is to make sure that our names are written in the book of life. Don’t you think so? Everything else is insignificant compared to that. Everything that we treasure on this earth is going to pass away. But very soon, what we’re talking of now is going to take place. And if our names are not written in the Lamb’s book of life, what a tragedy!

Revelation 21:1 2. “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea,

2. “And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

You see, that city, when it comes down onto this earth, Zechariah 13 says that’s it’s going to settle on the Mount of Olives. The Mount of Olives is going to open up. And that’s going to be the situation where the New Jerusalem is going to be.

Verse 3. “And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying* Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God,”

You see, during the thousand years, the Bible says, we are going to live with Christ. But after the thousand years, when the New Jerusalem comes down from God out of heaven, verse 3 says that God is going to live with men. God’s tabernacle, God’s city, God’s dwelling place is going to be on this earth after the thousand years.

Verse 4. “And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”

Don’t you think that that’s a beautiful verse? I think that that’s one of the sweetest verses in all the Bible. You imagine a place where there’s going to be no tears, no sorrow, no heartache.

Verses 7, 8. “He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son, 8. “But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”

That’s the type of people that’s going to be outside the city. The fearful. That doesn’t mean to say that a person is scared of something here on this earth. It talks about those who lack the courage to stand out for what they know to be right, those who don’t have enough backbone for when they know a thing is right, to

stand for it. That's the fearful that the Bible is referring to here. And the unbelieving and the abominable and the murderers and the liars are all going to find their place with those outside the city.

Do you know, on that day every person is going to be alive on the earth, right from righteous Abel right through to the last sinner that died. They're either going to be inside the city or outside the city. We're going to be there, whether we like it or not.

Very largely our decision will determine where we're going to be, whether we're going to be inside the city or outside the city. In fact, where we are 1,000 years from now will largely determine our decision where we will be, whether we're going to be inside the city or outside the city.

You see, it is a part of the devil's strategy to continue to get us to putting off our decision. For when we know a thing is right, God wants us to act immediately. That's why He says, "Today if you will harden not your heart. Now is the accepted time." For the devil comes along to us and he says, "Well, don't be in too much of a rush. Don't you understand. You've got a job. Don't be too anxious. Look at your family. Look at your husband or wife. They're not in agreement with you. They're opposed to you. And if you're in too much of a hurry, you could lose too much." Very often some people are tempted to put off until tomorrow what they ought to be doing today. And it's a very, very dangerous thing because I tell you what happens. As we continue to put off what we know we ought to be doing today, our hearts become a little more hardened. The longer we put it off, the harder it then is to decide. Now the devil knows that. He's studied human nature for a long, long time. That's why he anxiously gets people to continue to put off what they ought to be doing today. Where we are one thousand years from now, inside or outside that city is very largely going to be determined by our reaction to Christ today, whether we'll accept Him or whether we'll put Him off.

I don't think that too many of us are rejecting Christ. Not at all. But many of us are neglecting, we're just putting it off until a more convenient season, believing that that convenient season will come soon. We really plan to be saved, but the devil, knowing our natures and knowing our situations, continues to encourage us to put off to tomorrow what we ought to be doing today.

Some years ago, there was a story written about a bushman who was living out there in some heavy timbered area. He built himself a little hut. He didn't have too many of his own things. He just had a few make-shift things here and there, but it was home to him. One day he was away. And while away, a fire raged through the bush and destroyed everything that he had. When he got home he could hardly believe it. It just charred wire and twisted metal. It was all that was left. He went down into the chicken coop where he had a few chickens. In his disgust he was just wandering around, almost beside himself. Everything that he had, had gone. He noticed a clump of charred remains. And in his discouragement he just kicked it, and out ran four little chicks. You see, what had happened was, when that fire had come down, that mother hen had called the chickens.

She'd spread out her wings to cover those little chicks. And the fire had raged over her and killed her, but hadn't been severe enough to actually destroy her completely. And the little chicks underneath had been protected and preserved. And as soon as the charred remains were disturbed, they ran out. That mother hen's love had saved her little chicks.

I thought, when I heard about that experience, of Psalm 91:4 where it says that God spreads out His wings. It says, "Under His wings shall thou trust. His truth shall be thy shield and buckler." God wants to protect us from the fires that are soon going to destroy this earth. God wants every one of us to be saved.

I trust that you and I are going to make our decision inside our own minds and our hearts to yield completely to the Savior who so loved us that He has given all for us.

The Seventy Week Prophecy

Daniel 9:24 Here are listed six results of the cutting off of the Messiah. They are closely related. They come within the "determined" or "marked off" period. The burden of Daniel's prayer was regarding "sins", "transgressions" and the "iniquities" of Israel. This prayer would be more than answered by the Messiah.

FINISH TRANSGRESSION

Daniel 9:11, 12 Israel had been sent into captivity and Jerusalem destroyed because of "transgression". Now another period of probation - a special seventy weeks of years is granted them. In the final week they would fill up their cup of transgressions.

Matthew 23:32-38 This the Jews did in their rejection of the Messiah.

1 Thessalonians 2:15, 16 “To the uttermost”. This final great transgression resulted in a greater desolation of Jerusalem. Calvary also provided the means for finishing of sin in the lives of Christ’s people.

TO MAKE AN END OF SIN

Calvary’s victory would result in the end of the reign of sin in the Messiah’s people and in the Universe.

Colossians 1:20 On man’s part Calvary was man’s greatest crime. On God’s part Calvary was the greatest victory. The greatest sin of man, was overruled by God to provide a complete remedy for the sins of man.

Daniel 9:27 Christ’s death was also the end of sin offerings.

“RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY”

Fifty times in Leviticus the offerings are referred to as an atonement for sin. Iniquity makes man an enemy of God. It brings a separation. Man must be reconciled.

Romans 5:11 “Atonement” = “Reconciliation” (Margin) As a sinner man needs to be justified. As an enemy he needs to be reconciled. Both were accomplished at Calvary. Reconciled at Calvary. Saved by the risen life of Jesus.

Romans 5: 10, 11 Saved by the merit of atoning - reconciling - death of Jesus. “Saved by His life. Acts 1:1 “Jesus began“ on earth what He completes in Heaven.

Hebrews 7:22-25 Jesus can save to the uttermost. From the uttermost to the uttermost because He “ever lives” to intercede. This was the “daily”, “the little horn” took away.

EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS

All who accept the provisions provided at Calvary and by His intercession in the Heavenly Sanctuary can receive “everlasting righteousness”. Restoration of righteousness is the whole purpose of Christ’s salvation.

Romans 1:16-18 Gospel = power = Righteousness. It is “everlasting righteousness”, for like the Bible and its Author, it “endures forever.”

Isaiah 51:6-8 “My salvation shall be forever”. My righteousness shall not be abolished. “You that know righteousness... in whose heart is my law.

Psalms 36:6 “Thy righteousness is like the great mountains” of God.

TO SEAL UP THE VISION AND PROPHECY

“To seal” means to make secure. “To ratify the prophetic vision” Moffatt. The amazing accuracy of the seventy weeks prophecy seals it all, it is secure and certain.

TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY

Daniel 9:26 This could not be the earthly sanctuary for that ends. The heavenly ministry begins as this period ends. It is anointed, by the “Anointed One”. “Anoint a Most holy place”. R.S.V. “Consecrate a most sacred place”. Moffatt. This clearly refers to the heavenly sanctuary. These six glorious results of the “seventy weeks”, were first offered to the Jews, they are now available to us. The 2300 years would cover the times of the Jews, but also reach to Christ’s final Ministry for the Gentiles just before their probation closes, and the “times of the Gentiles” runs out. The two periods each reach a climax. One, the times of the Jews, soon to be followed by the destruction of their city, sanctuary and their nation. The other period covers the “times of the, Gentiles”, soon to be followed by the close of the probation of the nations, and the destruction of their cities.

Revelation 16:19 One period culminates in Christ’s first advent; and the other in the fast message to the world, just prior to His second advent.

Matthew 21:37 “Last of all He sent His Son.” This seventy week period of Daniel covers the final message to the Jews. The second period climaxes with the final message

DOES "HEBREWS" OUTLINE THE SANCTUARY PROGRAMME?

The Hebrew people were clear on the Sanctuary program. The Hebrew people were clear on the two Apartments in the Sanctuary and on the services there. The Hebrew people did not need to have outlined to them the service of the Sanctuary. Therefore the purpose of the book of Hebrews is not to outline the Sanctuary service but

THE PURPOSE OF "HEBREWS"

Is to show that Christ in His ministry is much better than all others, even better than that of the High Priest at his greatest service on the "Day of Atonement."

Hebrews 1:4 Better than the angels.

Hebrews 7:19 "Better hope".

Hebrews 7:22 "Jesus a surety of a better Testament."

Hebrews 9:23 "Better sacrifices."

Hebrews 10:34 "Better and enduring."

Hebrews 11:35 "Better resurrection."

Hebrews is not outlining the Sanctuary program. The Hebrews were well acquainted with the Sanctuary. It is to show Christ's ministry is much "better". To save from apostasy; from turning back. Christ is better than a High Priest on the Greatest day. "Hebrews" uses the "Day of Atonement" language.

"CHRIST ENTERED THE 'HOLIEST' AT HIS ASCENSION"

Before the sanctuary could be used it must be anointed.

Exodus 30:26 "Anoint the tabernacle and Ark of the Testament. First thing mentioned is in the second apartment. The Ark was the most important. The whole service was because of God's broken law.

Exodus 20:27 Then the Candlestick, Altar of incense, Altar of burnt offering, and all.

Exodus 30:32 Not on Man's flesh, not anoint sin.

Exodus 30:33 "Stranger" = "One not a priest". Margin. The priest, both the High priest and the common priest pointed to Jesus, our priest.

John 1:41 Jesus was anointed at His baptism and thus became the "Anointed One". Messiah is Hebrew for "the Anointed". Christ is the same in Greek. Christ did not begin His work as the Messiah, the Anointed One until His baptism. He must be Anointed before He can begin His work.

Daniel 9:25 "Unto Messiah" shall be 69 weeks of years. Christ's anointing took place at His baptism at the exact time.

Daniel 9:24 "Anoint the Most Holy". The Heavenly Sanctuary, as revealed in the type, must also be anointed. Hence Christ the "better" priest entered the "better" tabernacle to anoint it at His ascension, still during the "seventy weeks" as foretold in prophecy. The anointing had to take place before the ministry began first in the "first apartment" and then in the "second". The ministry of Christ, as revealed in the type must begin in the first apartment. This was the daily ministry so clearly revealed in the Old Testament.

Daniel 8:11 This was the ministry, that the "little horn" would try to obscure, when "by him the daily was taken away".

The "daily" was the ministration of Christ in the "first apartment" Christendom has still largely lost this great truth.

Daniel 8:14 This would not be restored until at the "cleansing of the sanctuary" in 1844. This prophecy points to the completion of restoration.

Revelation 14:6-12 Then the Judgment Hour message would go to all the world. It would be the restoration of the “Everlasting Gospel.” It would be the last message for as soon as it goes Jesus returns. Thus the restoration of the sanctuary is the climax of the restoration of truth.

Hebrews 8: 1 “This is the sum “The chief point.” “The main point.” It is the climax of truth. It is the hub, the center of truth. This is the reason that “Satan’s representatives”, “the little horn” attacked this phase of truth. The godly commentator, Dr. Adam Clarke, many years ago referred to Hebrews as “By far the most important and useful of all apostolic writings.” Thank God the sanctuary truth has been restored. May Adventists cherish it more and more and never let it slip. What a Savior! He lives. He ministers for us. What a tragedy that still, even today, Christians know little or nothing about what Jesus is doing in Heaven now.

Hebrews 4:15 “We have not a High Priest which cannot be touched by the feeling of our infirmities.” He was “tempted like as we are.” He has experienced what we experience and won by the same power that is offered to us.

He is Greater than Angels, Moses, Aaron and all high priests even on their greatest day, the day of atonement. Earthly high priests could only pass into the earthly holiest place. But our “High Priest” has passed into the heavenly holiest. On the Day of Atonement, their highest day, the earthly priests disappeared from the people through the veil. Their high priest disappeared through the second veil. So Jesus Christ left the people. He left the disciples. He passed into the presence of God. The earthly High Priest could only go into the Holiest of all. They did it in fear and trembling and certainly “not without blood”. But our “High Priest” passed into the heavenly holy places by His own blood.

Hebrews 7:27 “Offered up Himself,” but “not for Himself.” Note the Contrast. Jesus did it:

Hebrews 7:25 “He is able also to save them to the uttermost (“evermore”) that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them.” He lives. He saves. You do the coming. He will do the saving.

THE GLORIOUS HOLY MOUNTAIN

Of all the cities that have affected humanity, Jerusalem is the smallest. It is a walled city of barely two and a half square miles, yet for Christian, Jew and Moslem, it is the heart of the earth.

Everybody is interested in Jerusalem. Its strange, timeless magnetism still draws. What memories it awakens, what histories it could tell. Jerusalem was ancient when Rome was but a collection of mud huts. There is no other city like it or equal to it, or ever shall be while the world lasts. It is “the glorious holy mountain” mentioned in Daniel 11:45, or “the mountain of delight of holiness,” (margin). This was where the holy temple stood, which in the Jewish mind was the holiest spot on earth. It is of interest to note that the word “sanctuary” was synonymous with “holy.” The Hebrew word “kodesh” which is translated sanctuary, is likewise translated “holy.” “The glorious holy mountain” was the place of God’s holy temple or sanctuary.

It was “the sacred spot which the Eternal, your God chooses for His presence,” Deuteronomy 14:24, (Moffatt) . “For the Lord hath chosen Zion; He hath desired it for His habitation. This is my rest forever, here will I dwell for I have desired it.” Psalms 132:13, 14.

Jerusalem is mentioned in the first book in the Bible and also in the last. It is mentioned 144,000 times in God’s infallible Word. The last time is in Revelation 21:2 where the holy city, comes down to this earth and will rest on the site of old Jerusalem.

This world has seen many cities - great cities that have numbered the inhabitants by the millions, weighed the in treasures by the tons and decked their palaces with the spoils of conquered nations. But no city has had the eminence of Jerusalem. It stands without a rival “Between the seas,” (Daniel 11:45) at 2550 feet above sea level stands Jerusalem. Thirty-two miles to the west lap the waters of the Mediterranean, while eighteen miles to the east is found the world’s deepest rift, the incomparable deep trough in which lie the waters of the “See of Lot” as the Dead Sea is called by the Arabs. Truly Jerusalem is the world’s wonder city. Its history is a mass of contradictions. It is known as “the holy city” yet it is the most desecrated; the most loved, yet the most despised; the most glorious, yet the most dishonored. No city has had such titles of glory and honor and yet none has had such guilt attached to it as is the city that crucified our Lord. Satan hates it. Christ wept over it. The Holy Spirit descended on believers there. There Christ will reign eternally in the New Jerusalem. It will be the center of interest after all the other cities have disappeared. There the red drops of Christ’s blood blackened its soil. No spot on earth is so sacred as Jerusalem.

It was the capital of God’s only earthly kingdom. There tradition states that the garden was located and it was the original center of Adam’s dominion and there he was buried. There, Abraham, honored by Jews, Christians and Mohammedanism - faced his supreme test. There Jacob’s ladder connected heaven and earth. There the temple, called the throne of the Lord, stood. There our Lord lived, died and rose again. There He ascended and there His restored kingdom will be. There, Sabbath by Sabbath, the redeemed will come to worship. These white hot thoughts raced through my mind as I walked across the flat stone area where once stood the temple of Solomon.

Some have taken the position that these closing verses refer to the Papacy. I must confess that for a time this view appealed to me and I tried to preach it but somehow the facts of this wonderful prophecy rebelled and my conscience troubled me. As questions continually pour in and I believe they deserve an answer, I will endeavor to humbly give a few reasons why I had to stop teaching that the Papacy is the power mentioned in the closing verses of Daniel eleven. Some that I greatly respect hold this view and as it is still in the twilight zone of truth, I trust it will be considered in the spirit of Christian charity. President Coolidge is quoted as saying, "Tolerate no belief that you deem false, but arraign no believer. With love for God's Word and a conviction that it is unerring - God's infallible guide, - may we approach its study. Christ, when dealing with the signs of His return said His people should understand the book of Daniel. (Matthew 24:15).

Prayerfully may we open this precious old Book and humbly await our Lord's guidance "into all truth". So important was an understanding of this portion of prophecy that our Lord commissioned an angel to bear the message to the prophet with the words "I will show thee that which is noted in the Scriptures of Truth." Daniel 10:21. And then follows the last great prophecy of Daniel. Perhaps the first reason for rejecting the Papacy as the king of the world is the fact that Uriah Smith in his book "Daniel and the Revelation" rejected this view and taught otherwise. This book is the only one we have in circulation on these two great prophetic books. It is the textbook for our Bible Correspondence Course, and to teach contrary to this brings confusion. To silence discussion on this subject brings doubt and bewilderment to church members. It should also be remembered that the Spirit of Prophecy stated that Uriah Smith's "Daniel and the Revelation" was to be circulated till the close of probation. There in the center of one of the most sacred places to both Jew, Christian, and Moslem, stands a superb mosque with an enormous shimmering blue dome. The lower walls are of grey veined marble and the upper part of green and blue tiles, on which inscribed in Arabic is a passage from the Koran which runs right round the building. Inside the floor is covered with rich Persian carpets of blue and crimson. It has been proclaimed the world's "most beautiful building."

Dove grey pillars of marble rise from the carpeted floor to support the dome on high, which is encrusted with mosaics of blue green and gold. What is found within this enshrined loveliness? Nothing but a huge black monolith, it juts bluntly from the polished floor. Here on this rock Abraham was called to offer his son. Here the altar of sacrifice of the temple stood, and the hole is still to be seen through which the blood of sacrifice was poured. Yes, here Solomon built his temple. Here Nehemiah built his temple and Herod also. Here Constantine built a Christian church with an altar on the rock and here finally, the third great religion, Mohammedanism built its mosque.

This is the oldest Arabic building in the world and the ancestor of all great mosques scattered throughout the Moslem world from Persia to Spain, from India to Africa. This mosque with its companion, the mosque of Al Aksa, both situated on Mt. Moriah, features in one of the greatest last day prophecies of the Bible. "He shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the Glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." Daniel 11:45.

We live in an age of doubt when everything is questioned. The "old paths" are ignored by many. While this prophecy may be regarded as being in the twilight, it certainly should not be ignored. Some have taken the position that these closing verses refer to the Papacy. I must confess that for a time this view appealed to me and I tried to preach it but somehow the facts of this wonderful prophecy rebelled and my conscience troubled me. As questions continually pour in and I believe they deserve an answer, I will endeavor to humbly give a few reasons why I had to stop teaching that the Papacy is the power mentioned in the closing verses of Daniel eleven. Some that I greatly respect hold this view and as it is still in the twilight zone of truth, I trust it will be considered in the spirit of Christian charity. President Coolidge is quoted as saying, "Tolerate no belief that you deem false, but arraign no believer." With love for God's Word and a conviction that it is unerring - God's infallible guide, may we approach its study. Christ, when dealing with the signs of His return said His people should understand the book of Daniel. (Matthew 24:15).

Prayerfully may we open this precious old Book and humbly await our Lord's guidance "into all truth". So important was an understanding of this portion of prophecy that our Lord commissioned an angel to bear the message to the prophet with the words "I will show thee that which is noted in the Scriptures of Truth." Daniel 10:21. And then follows the last great prophecy of Daniel. Perhaps the first reason for rejecting the Papacy as the king of the world is the fact that Uriah Smith in his book "Daniel and the Revelation" rejected this view and taught otherwise. This book is the only one we have in circulation on these two great prophetic books. It is the textbook for our Bible Correspondence Course, and to teach contrary to this brings confusion. To silence discussion on this subject brings doubt and bewilderment to church members. It should also be remembered that the Spirit of Prophecy stated that Uriah Smith's "Daniel and the Revelation" was to be circulated till the close of probation.

Sister White wrote at length concerning Uriah Smith's book "Thoughts on Daniel and the Revelation." This was written from Sunnyside, Cooranbong, N.S.W. in 1899. I quote some interesting portions of this statement.

"Especially should the book Daniel and the Revelation be brought before people as the very book for this time. This book contains the message which all need to read and understand. Translated into many different languages, it will be a power to enlighten the world. This book has had a large sale in Australia and New Zealand. By reading many souls have come to a knowledge of the truth have received many letters expressing appreciation of this book."

“Let our canvassers urge this book upon the attention of all. The Lord has shown me that this book will do a good work in enlightening those who become interested in the truth for this time. Those who embrace the truth now, who have not shared in the experience of those who entered the work in the early history of the message, should study the instruction given in “Daniel and the Revelation,” becoming familiar with the truth it presents.

“God desires the light found in the books of Daniel and the Revelation to be presented in clear lines. It is painful to think of the many cheap theories picked up and presented to the people by ignorant, unprepared teachers. Those who present their human tests and the nonsensical ideas they have concocted in their own minds, show the character of the goods in their treasure-house. They have laid in store shoddy material. Their desire is to make a sensation.

“The truth for this time has been brought out in many books. Let those who have been dealing in cheap sentiments and foolish tests, cease this work, and study “Daniel and the Revelation.” They will then have something to talk about that will help the mind. As they receive the knowledge contained in this book, they will have in the treasure-house of the mind a store from which they can continually draw as they communicate to others the great essential truths of God’s Word. The Interest in “Daniel And the Revelation” is to continue as long as probationary time shall last. God used the author of this book as a channel through which to communicate light to direct minds to the truth. Shall we not appreciate this light, which points us to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, our King.” – Ellen G. White, M.S. 174, 1899.

This great book has led thousands into the light of truth and I would suggest that you take down this book again from your shelf and read it through prayerfully and carefully again.

These guiding principles led me to a fresh investigation of this matchless prophecy and led me back to “the old paths which is the old way.” Jeremiah 6:16.

Secondly, the great majority of our books have taught that “the glorious HOLY Mountain” is Jerusalem and that Mohammedanism led by Turkey was the king of the north. See W.A. Spicer in “Beacon Lights of Prophecy,” S.H. Haskell A in “The Story of Daniel the Prophet,” Emerson “God’s Good News,” Robert Hare and scores of others. These men wrote when the Spirit of Prophecy was active in our midst. No correction was ever given by this spirit guided messenger. These books were the soul winning books and

have been sold to the public by the hundreds of thousands. Hundreds have found their way into God’s truth for today by these writings. People are not won to the truth by error.

The Bible seemed to me to rebel against this new interpretation. For instance in Daniel 11:40 we read “At the time of the end shall the king of the south (Egypt) push at him.” If the “him” is the Papacy, when did the Papacy fight against Egypt? This does not fit into the prophetic mould. The facts of history rebel against this interpretation.

Daniel 11:35. This clear literal prophecy brings us down to “the time of the end.” This was God’s “appointed time.” “The time of the end” began in 1798. Our Bible Commentary declares- “When the Scripture passages are compared with Desire of Ages, page 234, 5 T. page 9, 10 and Great Controversy, page 356, it becomes clear that the year A. D. 1798 marked the beginning of the time of the end.” SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 4, page 875. “The time of the end is an appointed time in God’s program of events.”

“Daniel was bidden to close up and seal his book to the time of the end. Since 1798 the book of Daniel has been unsealed.” Great Controversy, page 356.

The prophetic period of 1260 years of religious intolerance is mentioned seven times in the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation (five times in Daniel alone). God’s “appointed time” for its close was 1798. This was the “time appointed” by God. This should be carefully noted and to this appointed date, 1798, the prophecy brings us. Then “the time of the end” begins. It should also be noted that the expression “the time of the end” did not originate with Daniel, but was given to him by the angel Gabriel. It was a heaven named and a heaven’s appointed time.

L.E. Froom in “Prophetic Faith of our Fathers” Volume 2, page 796, states “The close of the 1260 years was verify the end of the old and the beginning of a new epoch. It changed -the trend of history.”

Daniel 11:36. “And the king shall do according to his will.” In 1798, at God’s “appointed time” the dark ages ended. The Pope was taken prisoner in the castle of St. Angelo by France. France had recently freed herself from the religious domination of the Papacy to do according to his will. The Papacy’s tyranny was broken. - A new power is brought to view in this verse. This is made clear by the fact that three times in this chapter the expression “to do according to his will” is found and in each case a new power is introduced.

“The French Revolution was one of the momentous events in the history, not only of France but of Europe and even the whole world.”

“Truly it was a turning point in modern history.” L.E. Froom, “Prophetic Faith of our Fathers,” Volume 2, page 733.

In 1798 the Papacy did not do according to its will – far from it. But Napoleon did. It was not the Papacy’s will that the Pope be taken prisoner, dethroned and sent into exile in a foreign land, and there to die. It was not the Papacy’s will to receive “a deadly wound.” But it was France’s will to do this and France did it.

In vain did the Pope try to avert the impending doom. Sacred relics were paraded. Three special relics were used, namely the portrait of Christ which was claimed to be painted by supernatural agencies, the sacred picture of the Blessed Virgin and child and the chains that were supposed to have fettered St. Peter. In vain were these exhibited to stop the French, but the invaders came on. The French General ordered the Vatican Palace to be stripped of its valuables and the vestments of the Pope to be burned for the gold and silver in the embroidery.

“The vessels used in the chapel of the Town Hall were sent to the mint, and the altar linen made into shirts for the soldiers. Church books were sold to grocers for wrapping paper; leaden coffins were melted down in the munitions factories, religious images were mutilated and relics burnt.” The French Revolution,” page 443, by J. M. Thompson.

Rings were stripped from the Pope’s fingers, his private library confiscated, his state plundered and even the Papal Arms and insignia everywhere removed. Was this the will of the Papacy? No! In 1798 the Papacy did not do “according to his will.” This prophecy was fulfilled by France.

Daniel 11:40. The king of the south (Egypt) pushed France in 1798. It was Turkey, the king of the north that came against Napoleon’s army “like a whirlwind” and Napoleon was forced to retreat to his own land. W.A. Spicer, President of the General Conference for many years and also Secretary of the General Conference and probably the best loved preacher and writer in the Advent Movement for a score of years, makes this interesting comment. “This time of the end, as we found in verse 35, begins with the ending of the 1260 years of Papal supremacy. It was amid the French Revolution that this period ended, and in 1798 the sword of France gave the Papacy that deadly wound at Rome.

It was in 1798, also, that France, under Napoleon, pushed into Egypt and Syria. With fine irony he appealed for Moslem co-operation on the ground that he had just smitten the Papacy. He proclaimed, “We are true Mussulmans. Is it not we that crushed the Pope, who said that war ought to be waged against the Mohammedans?” “History of the Papacy in the Nineteenth Century.” F. Nielsen, Volume 13, page 224.

But the Moslems of Egypt were not impressed. “Beacon Lights of Prophecy,” page 131. How clearly France fulfils the prophecy. But the Papacy did not fight against Egypt in 1798. This prophecy cannot be applied to the Papacy.

France is brought to view in Revelation eleven. Referring to the eleventh chapter of Revelation, Great Controversy has this clear statement. “This prophecy has received a most exact and striking fulfillment in the history of France.” page 269. Some have scorned the very idea of France being referred to in prophecy but in Revelation eleven, there is no question but that it is referring to France. If it is in Revelation eleven, why not also in Daniel eleven? They are companion books.

Daniel 11:41. The Mohammedan Turks moved down into “the glorious land” - Palestine, Edom, Moab and Ammon (Modern Jordan) became Mohammedan and went with them as believers.

Daniel 11: 42. “The land of Egypt shall not escape,” “Will be occupied.” Tayfor Mohammed Ali captured Egypt and thus the king of the south was swallowed up and they became one power. Mohammedanism united them in a common cause against Christian Europe. Mohammedanism covered all of the Middle East including the Libyans and a large section of Ethiopia as predicted in Daniel 11:43. But again where does the Papacy fit in here? When did that apostate power dominate Egypt and Libya?

Daniel 11:45. “He shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain.” This Mohammedanism has done! For over a thousand years the Dome of the Rock and the Mosque of Al Aksa, has stood defiantly on the temple site. This has happened. History proves prophecy. We dare not ignore the facts of history when they fulfill the prophecies of God’s Word. Matthew Henry, the prince of Bible commentators writes: ”Truth is the daughter of time. Scripture prophecies will be expounded by the accomplishment of them, therefore they are given, and for that explication they are reserved. Therefore they are told before, that when they come to pass we might believe.”

Time is the only infallible interpreter of prophecy. Our Lord stated “Now I tell you before it come that when it come to pass you might believe:” John 13:19. Thus history confirms and proves prophecy. To ignore the fulfillment of the prophetic forecast is to court deception. As you try to focus your camera, your range finder has two images. Neither of them are clear. When the correct focus is found, the two images suggests exactly and clearly. So history and the events in our newspapers give us a picture that is often dark, uncertain and blurred. Divine prophecy also gives us another image. We can see things clearly only as the two pictures emerge. They superimpose.

Thus they are not only proving God's infallible Word, but also they show the true interpretation. Time and time alone is the infallible interpreter of prophecy. It is recorded of the Jewish scholars of Christ's day "they knew it not." Matthew 17:12. Prophecy had been fulfilled, literally fulfilled, but they knew it not. Often prophecy is fulfilled, but preconceived ideas can cloud eye. These men were believers in prophecy, they were scholars and doctors, but "they knew it not."

We do well to heed carefully this sound conclusion of L. Froom: "History is indeed but a record of the completion of prophecy. This is one of the clear characteristics of prophecy - that history is the true and final interpretation of prophecy." Prophetic Faith of our Fathers, Volume 2, page 795.

THE GLORIOUS HOLY MOUNTAIN IS JERUSALEM

Our precious old Guidebook is filled with confirmation. The prophet Daniel has stated:

Daniel 9:16. "Thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain."

Isaiah 65:11. "My holy mountain."

Jeremiah 31:23. "Mountain of holiness."

Obadiah 1:16. "My holy mountain."

Zechariah 8:21. "Jerusalem, the holy mountain."

Psalms 48:1. "The city of our God in the mountain of His holiness."

Who could doubt that Jerusalem is "the glorious holy mountain" in the face of this array of Scripture?

Psalms 48:2. "The sides of the north, the city of the great King." The temple area, where once the glory of God shone forth was the vital spot of the city of the great King. It was situated on the north side, or "the sides of the north." The entrance was on the north side.

Psalms 48:8, 9. "The city of the Lord of hosts. O God, in the midst of Thy Temple." Mt. Moriah is the center of a group of hills, which formed an amphitheatre around it. It was the center of centers. This is where the temple stood. It is where the Moslem Mosques now stand. It is the place above all places, the Zionists desire, but still cannot have. On "the glorious holy mountain" the Moslems have placed their tabernacles and although the Zionists may dominate Jerusalem, they dare not touch those mosques and are forbidden access to this temple area.

Do all the prophecies of Daniel close with Rome? It has been claimed that every prophecy in Daniel closes with the Papacy or Rome, therefore the eleventh chapter must do likewise. But surely the facts again rebel against this claim. For instance chapter nine deals largely with Jerusalem and closes with Jerusalem in preference to Rome. "Seventy weeks are determined unto thy people and upon thy holy city," Daniel 9:24. "To build Jerusalem," Daniel 9: 25.

"The people of the prince that shall come and shall destroy the city and the sanctuary." Daniel 9:26.

"Unto the end, desolations are determined." Daniel 9:26. Jerusalem had crucified the Prince of Peace (Daniel 9:26) and now its days of peace were ended forever.

"Unto the end desolations are determined." A.R.V. "The passage may literally be rendered, unto the end (shall be) war, a determination of ruins." SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 4, page 854. Jerusalem means, the city of peace, but again the facts rebel. Having "cut off" the Only One who could give it peace, its days of peace had ended. This interesting statement is found in Early Writings:

"I also saw that old Jerusalem never would be built up. page 75. History records the fateful history of that city since its rejection and crucifixion of the Prince of Peace.

The famous historian Milman, has aptly said "Jerusalem might almost seem to be a place under a Peculiar curse it has probably witnessed a greater portion of human misery than any other spot under the sun.

"Had Israel as a Nation preserved her allegiance to Heaven Jerusalem would have stood forever; the elect of God." Great Controversy, page 19.

God's plan however will not fail. It will be carried out. The*New Jerusalem on the site of the Old Jerusalem will stand forever. It is called The New Jerusalem because it will never grow old. Likewise the other mighty forecasts of Daniel all end well beyond Rome's fleeting reign. They all terminate in dominion given to the Son of Man and His Kingdom shall never be destroyed. Daniel 9:13, 14. This Kingdom will be centered in the New Jerusalem, which will be located on the site of Old Jerusalem. This is clearly revealed in Zechariah 14:4 and Great Controversy, page 662, 663. Therefore it is more correct to state that, the great prophecies of Daniel reach their climax at Jerusalem, either old or new.

Daniel is no exception. It too closes at "the glorious holy mountain". Jerusalem. When Uriah Smith wrote his memorial "Daniel and the Revelation," Turkey was the head of the Ottoman Empire. It was the head of the Mohammed power. The Sultan of Turkey was chief priest of Mohammedanism. He was both a religious and civil leader of Mohammedanism. As the Pope is both king of the Vatican State and spiritual leader of the Catholic Church, so the Sultan of Turkey was both apolitical and spiritual leader of Mohammedanism. In 1922 the Sultan of Turkey had to flee for his life on board a British dreadnought. The Ottoman Empire had ended. The Sultan of Turkey ceased, but Mohammedanism continued as strong as ever.

Many have referred to England as synonymous with Britain and hence all Britishers were referred to as English, which they are not. So Turkey was used synonymously with Mohammedanism. Thus Uriah Smith wrote of Turkey. Today Turkey does not count as a great power but Mohammedanism certainly does. It is Mohammedanism that has placed her mosques on "the glorious holy mountain." There are two mosques on this mount. The Dome of the Rock and the Mosque of Al Aksa. This prophecy has thus been literally fulfilled. These mosques have stood there for over a thousand years. They stand on the site of Solomon's, Nehemiah's and Herod's temples. This is the coveted place of Zionists, but it is the one spot in Palestine they cannot have. The domes of these two sacred buildings of the Moslem's stand high and reflect the bright sunshine. They are constant reminders that the Mohammedans hold the sacred temple site.

If length of occupancy should decide the future rights, then these mosques outrank any temple of the Jews. The Dome of the Rock was begun In 643 A. D. and the mosque of Al Aksa in 675 A.D. Arnold Olsen, writing in sympathy of the Zionists says of these mosques, "So sacred are these places that the very presence of a Jew could lead to riots and open conflict." "Inside Jerusalem" page 129. If the Zionists dared to take over, or deny access to Arab pilgrims, this would stir up more world resentment. The Zionists would also be revoking the pledges they have made. If they tried to destroy these monuments, they know they would destroy Israel in the attempt, so the mosques remain.

OUR GREATEST CHALLENGE

Mohammedanism constitutes the greatest challenge to the Advent Message. It is easier to win a hundred or even a thousand converts from Catholicism to every one we can lift from the Moslem religion. Surely this anti Christian bulwark against truth would be featured in Prophetic Writ?

Elder Watts, Vice President of the General Conference, at the Eraring Camp, In November 1969, declared "The greatest challenge in the world today to Christianity is Mohammedanism."

C. George Fry, Professor of History at Capital University, Columbus, Ohio, in "Christianity Today," November 7, 1969, wrote "Islam is Christianity's chief rival for the loyalty of mankind." Islam (or Mohammedanism) is a most skilled competitor. It is the only universal religion that claims to have surpassed and superseded Christianity. They have done this, not by a blunt rejection of Jesus Christ, but by a reinterpretation. They teach that as Mohammed was the last of the prophets, he is the greatest. He supersedes Jesus. He is the Comforter promised by our Lord. The Koran, their holy book, is the uncorrupted revelation of the will of God. They accept the Old Testament, but reject the New Testament.

The messages of Jesus were corrupted by Christians, they say, especially Paul, but truth was restored by Mohammed, therefore Mohammed eclipses Jesus as God's last word. To them the Koran corrects the New Testament. The divine Guidebook however, is not silent on this subject. Revelation chapter, tells of the rise and progress of this power that would rise like "smoke out of the pit." In Revelation 9:1, 2 they are likened to "locusts" and are linked with "the great river Euphrates", Revelation 9:11.

This same power is again mentioned in Revelation 16:12 when "the great river Euphrates was dried up." Thus our Lord directs our attention to this champion of evil, this greatest of truth-resisting powers. Surely if Babylon and her daughters are mentioned, this even greater resister of truth should be mentioned. Hundreds are won to the truth from Catholicism and Protestantism for every one from Mohammedanism. If prophecy is to guide us, surely this leader of deception will be mentioned in God's prophetic forecasts.

These Revelation passages have often been linked with the king of the north of Daniel 11, by our great prophetic forefathers. For instance, T. M. French, one of our greatest Bible teachers, writing in the Review and Herald, January 24, 1935, states, "Both the prophet of the Hiddekel (Daniel 11) and the seer of Patmos (Revelation 16:14) predict the disappearance of the king of the north, or the kingdom of the Euphrates. The one says "he will come to his end and none shall help him" and the other represents him as the water of the Euphrates to be dried up.

S.N. Haskell, the pioneer minister to New Zealand and Australia, wrote of Mohammedanism as featured in Revelation 9 thus: "This new work of Satan came in the form of Mohammedanism which today holds about one sixth of the world's population. The new doctrine originated in Arabia from whence it spread like smoke from the bottomless pit." Story of Daniel the Prophet, p. 246.

"The Turks, the boldest advocates of the doctrine of Mohammed." Ibid. page 246.

"Not only in Egypt, but Syria and Turkey in Europe belonged to the Mohammedans and he has entered "the glorious land" and a Moslem mosque occupies the site where once stood the temple of Solomon." Ibid page 247.

Thus our forefathers were clear as to Mohammedanism as the power featured in these prophecies as the King of the north.

"For our understanding of the book of Daniel, Jesus directs our attention to Jerusalem." "Turkey, the modern king of the north, did plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, a term used in Zechariah 8:3, for Jerusalem the Sultan of Turkey as Supreme Caliph of the Mohammedans had charge of the Moslem Holy Places in Jerusalem. At the present time two of the most sacred mosques in the world stand on "the glorious holy mountain - the Dome of the Rock, and the Mosque of Al Aska. These mosques are venerated by all Mohammedans. The Mosque of Omer is built upon the site where, at one time stood the temple of the Jews." L. F. Were, Adelaide Town Hall, March 15, 1942.

The parallel between the Papacy and Mohammedanism is quite striking:

Martin Luther wrote "the pope and the Turk came together. " Many of the reformers linked them both as antichrist. Mohammedanism is certainly a power to be reckoned with. It is dominant over a large proportion of the earth's surface, an area often referred to as the tropical belt, stretching round the earth from the Pillars of Hercules at the entrance to the Mediterranean to eastern Java, with large segments into Africa, Central Asia and China.

"Islam (submission to Allah) is of great significance for Australia," states the Sydney Morning Herald of July 22, 1972. It reminds us that Indonesia is the most populous of the Moslem nations and that most of the World's 370 million Moslems share with us the shores of the Indian Ocean. Of these, 90 Million are Indonesian, 70 million Pakistani, 45 million Indian, 30 million Egyptian, 22 million Iranian, 16 million Arab and 10 million Bangladesh Moslems. Where does this giant power fit into the prophetic picture?

In Revelation 16:13 we have the dragon, the beast and the false prophet, or paganism, the papacy and apostate Protestantism. But where does Mohammedanism fit into the picture? It is not pagan. They accept the one and only God of the Old Testament. They are not Catholics, nor do they belong to Protestantism. Then where do they fit? This fact must be faced. We dare not ignore facts to uphold a pleasing interpretation. Mohammedanism can only fit in where our God has placed them, namely in Revelation

16:12, as stated in Daniel 11:45, where although they have placed their tabernacles in the glorious holy mountain, they come to their end.

GEOGRAPHICALLY FIXED

When the king of the north is first introduced, it is identified by its geographical position and nothing else. Every succeeding reference is in this geographical setting. Why change it in the latter verses? We dare not wrest the Scriptures.

Thus "the king of the north" is geographically located in the early verses of Daniel 11. Jerusalem is the heart or center of the earth. Palestine is the great crossroads of the Nations. It was because of this that God placed Israel at the earth's center to witness to His saving grace.

"The king of the south" was Egypt, Daniel 11:56. "The king of the north" was the power to the north of Palestine, which at times covered most of Turkey and extended to the Indies or the border of India. This area is still the heart and strong-hold of Mohammedanism today. When the Spirit of God so clearly and definitely fixed the territory of the king of the north geographically, what right does any mere mortal have to change it in the same chapter?

Another fact is worthy of note. After Rome has been introduced in the fourteenth verse as the "robbers of thy people," it is significant that the king of the north is still mentioned as the power to the north of Palestine, or Syria. There are over forty references to Rome, either pagan or papal in Daniel 11, surely in all these there is ample opportunity to name it "the king of the north?" Not once does our precious Bible do so. The reason is too apparent. The papacy never was the king of the north. When did the papacy ever rule this territory? The facts rebel, against this popular theory. The papacy never ruled this territory. The papacy therefore never was the king of the north.

A LITERAL PROPHECY

To avoid this Scripture's clear teaching, some have, even tried to make this chapter symbolic. But again the facts rebel. Daniel 11 is a literal prophecy. Its introduction in Daniel 11:2 gives us the key. "Now I will show you the truth." This is but a repetition for emphasis of the angel's assurance in Daniel 10:21. "I will show thee that which is noted in the Scripture of Truth." The angel is now to reveal in plain, literal language what had been revealed in symbols. This has been recognized by our spiritual forefathers.

M.C. Wilcox, for many years the editor of the Review and Herald writes, "Daniel 8 is symbol and general; Daniel 11 is literal and detailed." "The King of the North," p. 14.

Uriah Smith has as a chapter heading on Daniel 11, "A Literal Prophecy," and then writes "We now enter on a prophecy of future events, clothed not in figures and symbols, as in the visions of chapters 2, 7 and 8; but given mostly in plain language." Daniel and the Revelation." p. 247.

W.L. Emmerson, Editor of "Present Truth" writes on Daniel 11 thus, "it will be noted as Gabriel begins this last revelation, that he no longer speaks in symbolic tones, but outlines the highlights of future history in plain language." "God's Good News," p. 226.

Earlier students of prophecy noted the same clear fact. Edward Bickersteth states, "The eleventh chapter is a literal prophecy called the Scripture of Truth, (Daniel 10:21). "The Truth," (Daniel 11:2) in opposition to figures and symbols." A Practical Guide to the Prophecies," 1841, p. 74, 75.

Dr. Adam Clarke, the great Methodist commentator is another unbiased witness on Daniel 11:1, 2. He writes, "This is a continuation of the preceding discourse. Bishop Newton, who is ever judicious and instructing, remarks. It is the usual method of the Holy Spirit to make the latter prophecies explanatory of the former, and thus revelation is a shining light, that shines more and more unto the perfect day."

"The types, figures and symbols of the things are not exhibited in this, as in most other visions and thus expounded by the angel; but it relates the whole and not in the way of vision, but by narration, informs Daniel of that which is noted in the Scripture of Truth."

Many more witnesses likewise testify, for it is so crystal clear that Daniel 11 is in literal non symbolic language. It must further be recognized that in a literal prophecy, no symbol should be introduced without the clearest necessity. Certainly we do not have sufficient reason to change. When the king of the north and the king of the south are mentioned many times in a strictly literal sense and geographically located, why change in the closing verses?

To spiritualize away a literal prophecy to uphold "a private interpretation" can be dangerous, and can lead to deception. For instance some have even claimed, "The glorious holy mountain of Daniel 11:45 is the church of God." If that conclusion were correct and the papacy is the power that plants its tabernacles on the glorious holy mountain, we would be forced to the conclusion that the papacy has entered the Seventh-day Adventist church. But thank God this is a literal prophecy. It is not symbolic - the glorious holy mountain is not the church of God.

The king of the north is Mohammedanism. They have planted their tabernacles in the glorious holy mountain. This is an historic fact: we see it fulfilled. Spiritualizing the prophecy will not alter the fact. As Pastor Froom stated, "This is one of the clear characteristics of prophecy - that history is the true and final interpreter of prophecy." "Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers," Vol. 2. p. 795.

Some years ago consideration was given to this great theme by our Committee of Special Study, and the minutes reveal the personnel and their findings. The Committee of Special Study that considered this subject consisted of the following of our leading Bible students:-

Pastors E. E. Roenfelt, (chair); E.B. Rudge; R.E. Hare; F.G. Rampton; J. Pascoe, J.J. Potter; A. F. J. Kranz; Robert Hare; J.B. Conley; W.E. Battye; A.W. Anderson; L.F. Were; C.H. Pretyman; A. L. King.

This committee met on July 8-11, 1941 and the minutes record their decision:-

"That the expression 'the tabernacles of his palace' (v.45) may have application to the placing of the Mohammedan mosques in Jerusalem."

L.F. Were in the Adelaide Town Hall - March 15, 1942 stated: "Turkey, the modern king of the north did 'plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain (a term used in Zechariah 8:3 for Jerusalem) ; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him' verse 45."

“The Sultan of Turkey as Supreme Caliph of Mohammedanism, had charge of the Moslem Holy Places in Jerusalem. At the present time two of the most sacred mosques in the world stand on ‘the glorious holy mountain’ - the Dome of the Rock, and the At Aska.”

Pastor W. L. Emmerson states. “From the mountains of Palestine he will resist the fierce onslaught, but in vain. The king of the north will fall to rise no more. “God’s Good News,” p. 268.

Commenting on the fact that the kings of the north and south are geographically located in the early verses of Daniel 11, they come into prominence again in the latter verses. Pastor Emmerson writes: “The kings of ‘north’ and ‘south’ did disappear completely for nearly two millenniums, is one of the most striking facts of the history of the Middle East until the seventh century when the great Moslem power came into existence. This new and startling interest in the ‘Eastern question’ coinciding with what the prophetic Word foretold in the ‘time of the end. “ “God’s Good News,” p. 263.

Some have asked, did not Sister White rebuke Uriah Smith for his position on Daniel 11? When Elder Delafield was in this field conducting “Testimony Countdown he stated in the Wahroonga Church that Uriah Smith, in a camp meeting preached on Daniel 11, and stated that the king of the north was Turkey - the head of Mohammedanism. The next day James White preached in the same chapter and applied the king of the north to the papacy. Sister White wrote to James White and rebuked him for doing this and stated that even if he was right, he should not have preached thus.

It is significant that on no occasion did she contradict correct, or rebuke Uriah Smith for his position on Daniel 11. She did say however, that his book “Daniel And the Revelation,” should be circulated to the end of probationary time. That book today is the only one published on these great prophecies and is still the textbook for our correspondence courses.

Others have asked, is not “the holy city” or “Jerusalem” always “the church” in New Testament times? This reminds one of similar reasoning used by futurists who maintain that Babylon always refers to the old city of that name, and as Revelation speaks of Babylon, it must therefore prove that ancient Babylon will be rebuilt. The facts are that the Scriptures deal with both literal Babylon and the religious system referred to as Babylon. Thus the term Babylon can refer to either the literal city of that name or to the false system of religion that originated in ancient Babylon - and that system continues still, although the old city has become but “heaps” of bricks.

Thus Babylon can refer to either the city or the religion. The context alone must decide. This is true of many of our words. For instance the word “fast.” Its meaning can only be decided by the context. Jerusalem has represented the truth throughout the ages, for from there, truth spread to the nations. Babylon likewise became synonymous with error, deception and a counterfeit system. The context must decide in every case. It has been truly said “a text without a context, can be a pretext.

To say that in New Testament times “the holy city” or Jerusalem always refers to the church, could result in grave error. For instance Christ stated “Jerusalem would be trodden down of the Gentiles.” The context in Luke 21 shows clearly that He was speaking of the city and not the church of God. In Early Writings we read, I was shown old Jerusalem would not be built up.” Again the context reveals this to be the city and certainly not the church.

In Zechariah 12:3, “In that day I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling.” Margin, “a cup of poison.” These verses certainly remind one of the United Nations problems over Jerusalem. These latter days predictions certainly are true today. It is “a burdensome stone” for all people, who are represented by the United Nations. This could not refer to the Church. But Jerusalem and its surrounding territory has been violently thrust back on to the trembling stage of world shaping events.

Spiritualizing away the prophecies of God’s Word will not stop their literal fulfillment. The Jews spiritualized away the predictions of the coming Messiah, but He came just the same. He came just as “the Scriptures of truth” had stated. Those prophecies were literally fulfilled. Daniel 11 is today largely fulfilled. It has been literally fulfilled. The Moslem mosques are in “the glorious holy mountain” just as foretold nearly 3,000 years ago.

Jerusalem is precious to the Mohammedans, especially the temple area. Here stands the mosque of AI Aksa. This is claimed to be the farthest spot from Mecca to which Mohammed came (AI Aksa means farthest). There stands the Rock or the Mosque of Omar, in the center of which is found the rock on which the Moslems claim Abraham was called to offer his son Ishmael. Ishmael is the father of the Arabs. It was from this rock that Mohammed on his steed leaped to heaven. I was shown the mark on the rock they claimed, was the imprint of the horse’s hoof.

Big events will yet take place on this coveted spot. There finally our Lord’s feet shall touch the earth again. “Christ descends upon the Mount of Olives, whence after His resurrection, He ascended, and where angels repeated the promise of His return. The New Jerusalem, in its dazzling splendor, comes down out of heaven, it rests upon the place purified and made ready to receive it.” Great Controversy, p. 662 and 663.

JERUSALEM

It has been claimed that every prophecy in Daniel, ends with Rome. It would be much nearer the truth to state that each prophecy in Daniel, like the Bible itself, ends with Jerusalem. The Bible closes with

Jerusalem - the New Jerusalem, which will be eternally situated on the site of old Jerusalem. Why is this? Why does the Word of God focus so much on this part of the earth? Note a few facts regarding Jerusalem both in Scripture and history.

Jerusalem - Its Unique Place.

Of all cities that have strongly effected mankind, Jerusalem is the smallest. The walled area of that old city is barely two and a half square miles. Yet for Christian, Jew and Moslem, it is the heart of the world. It is not only the heart of the world, it is a heart-break. It broke the Savior's heart. Did He not finally cry out

Matthew 23:37,31 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killed the prophets, and stoned them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathers her chicken, under her wings, and you would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate!"

Today this heart-break city is in the news more than any other city. No other city in the world has a history to compare with that of Jerusalem. None has so crucial a future. What a history! Jerusalem's story over the ages has been one of splendor and gloom, prestige and humiliation, exaltation and catastrophe. She has survived her contemporaries - Troy, Thebes, Carthage, Sparta, Nineveh, Babylon, ancient Tyre, Sidon and Tarshish, once centers of commerce and military power, today lie in rubble. Jerusalem stands as the trouble center of today.

A land mine that no one knows how to defuse. More important still is the fact that even a casual reading of the Bible impresses one with the amazing emphasize that is given to the city of Jerusalem. Note a few facts of Scripture.

Jerusalem - The Centre of the Earth.

Psalm 74:12 "For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth." I made a special trip out to the old Hereford Cathedral, England for there is to be seen an ancient map, dating back to the time of the crusades, which shows Jerusalem as the center of the earth.

As Jesus was crucified "in the midst", or in the center of the final week of Jewish opportunity as foretold in the prophecy of Daniel 9:27, so He was crucified "in the midst" of the earth. The word "midst" in this Scripture means "center" or "heart" of the earth. (See "Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible.")

In Jerusalem today they will point out to you the very spot which, has been from time immemorial, regarded as the center of the earth. As the Jews were scattered further a field, they were to pray towards Jerusalem. In Daniel 6: 10 we find Daniel faithfully praying towards Jerusalem.

"Jews in distant lands prayed with faces toward Jerusalem." Prophets and Kings, page 54, Patriarchs and Prophets, page 354.

"It was the center of worship in Israel." Patriarchs and Prophets, page 537, 7 Testimonies, page 53.

In the Sun-Herald of November 16, 1969 under the title "The Role of the Jews: A Rabbi Tells" we find this interesting statement - "Any ten Jewish men can start a synagogue. It is always built facing Jerusalem."

Thus we have a great prayer circle, facing inward towards Jerusalem.

JERUSALEM, IN DANIEL 9

Daniel 9:1-3 The last verse of the eighth chapter finds Daniel engaged in "the King's business". In opening Daniel nine, we find Daniel engaged in better business. He is speaking to God and listening to God speak to him through the Scriptures. We read "I Daniel, understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. "And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes." Daniel was studying the prophecies of Jeremiah. He knew the 70 years of captivity was nearly up.

Jeremiah 25:11, 12 Babylon had just fallen. It was the "First year of Darius, of the Medes". This shows that the seventy years captivity must be reckoned from the first captivity. The one in (Daniel 1:1) which Daniel was taken captive 606 BC.

Note further that although Daniel was a prophet, he was diligent and prayerful student of Scripture. Some claim they have the Spirit of God and therefore do not need the Bible. Daniel was a prophet yet he needed the Scriptures. Daniel had the Spirit of God within, yet he needed the Scriptures. We all need to heed and follow Scriptures. Jeremiah's seventy years of captivity began in 606 BC, eighteen years before the destruction of Jerusalem.

Thus Judah ceased to exist as an independent power. It was then under the sway of Babylon. So the seventy weeks date thirteen years before the rebuilding of Jerusalem. The re-establishment of the Jerusalem began with the third decree in 457 BC with "the going forth of the commandment to restore and rebuild Jerusalem."

The Jews expected that at the end of the seventy years of captivity, the Messiah would come, Jerusalem would become the greatest city on earth and the Jews the conquerors of all their enemies. That is what they wanted and expected but notice what prophecy said.

Daniel 9:24 "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city." "Determined - literally 'cut out'". Pulpit Commentary, Volume 4, p. 435 and J. F. B. p. 435.

Another period of 490 years was "cut off" for the Jews and Jerusalem. It is interesting to note if you take 457 BC and add 33 years for the life of Jesus you have 490; (70 x 7)

DAY - YEAR.

The magnitude of the events here foretold require years. "Seventy weeks" if literal would be far too short a period for the restoration of the city. The acts of the Messiah and the overthrow of the city and nation. Therefore it is clear that this seventy weeks, was "seventy weeks of years". As translated by Moffett.

Daniel 9:26 The Jewish Messiah would come, but He would die. He would be "cut off, but not for Himself." His death would be for others. His would be a vicarious death.

DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY

Daniel 9:26. This is the prediction of divine prophecy. Both Jerusalem and its temple would be destroyed. This is the last thing that the Jews expected or wanted. This prophecy was fulfilled. "The people (Romans) of the prince" (Titus, the son of Emperor Aspasion) would destroy. The Jews filled up their cup of iniquity in their rejection (& crucifixion) of their Messiah. They rejected their only hope and stay. That final act sealed their doom as a nation. It was "the overspreading of abominations". An unholy people against the Holy One. They reached the peak of abominations and drew down desolations.

Daniel 9:26 Margin. "And (the Jews) they shall be no more his people." or, "and the princes (Messiah's) future people." When the Jews crucified the Prince of Peace they crucified the peace of Jerusalem.

Daniel 9:26 "Unto the end shall be war, desolations are determined." ARV. (This is a literal translation of this verse see S.D.A Bible Commentary.) The Spirit of Prophecy adds these significant words: "U saw that old Jerusalem never would be built Early Writings, page 75. What a tragic history has been the lot of Jerusalem. Look at its tragic story.

Matthew 27:25 We read of the Jews' final choice. "Then answered all the people, and said His blood be on us, and on our children."

That prayer of rejection of their Messiah has followed that unhappy people down the ages. Think of the tragedy of the Jews. Think of their troubled city Jerusalem. Notice the facts of history. "The people of the

prince (Romans) that shall come, shall destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary." "He shall make it desolate even until the consummation."

WHY THE TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM WILL NOT BE REBUILT.

Jeremiah 17:25 "Jerusalem shall stand forever." This promise was made of Jerusalem and of no other city. However it must always be remembered that it was conditional.

Jeremiah 18:13-10 All promises are conditional. The "if" indicates conditions. While the Jews as a whole failed and Jerusalem was destroyed, God will have a faithful remnant, who through His grace will meet the conditions and "Jerusalem will stand forever."

Revelation 21:2 “The Holy City, New Jerusalem”. The unholy Jerusalem, shall be buried as we shall discover, but the Holy Jerusalem, inhabited by Christ’s holy people, shall stand forever. That city will be on the same site. That site, must be important in the eyes of our God. Note a few more facts.

Deuteronomy 16:1,2 “Keep the Passover in the place which the Lord shall choose to place His name there.”

Deuteronomy 16:6,11,16 “At the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place His name there.” This is repeated, with slight variations some fifteen times. The permanent place for sacrifices was not to be chosen by Joshua, or any prophet or king. God Himself chose the city, and the place within the city where such sacrifices were to be made.

1 Kings 8:29 “This house (Temple) ... the piece of which Thou hast said, My name shall be there.” 1 Kings 9:3-7 “To put My name there forever.”

WHY DID GOD ALLOW THE TOTAL DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE?

Hebrews 9:28, Hebrews 10:10, 12 “The offering of the body of Jesus once for all.” This ended all sacrifices. It caused the sacrifice and oblation to cease.” It was the sacrifice that would terminate all sacrifices. In AD 70 the temple of Jerusalem was destroyed and the temple area has since been given into the hands of Moslems. Jews are not even allowed to enter that sacred area. This was the only place the sacrifices could be offered. But! Note prophecies infallible, unerring statement.

Luke 21:24 “Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.” “Times” is from the Greek word “Kairos” which refers to the period of opportunity granted to the Gentiles. As Jesus spoke these words the time of opportunity was rapidly running out for the Jews. We are reading them when the time of opportunity for the Gentiles is rapidly running out for the world.

Luke 21:25 Jesus then gives signs when the time of the Gentiles will finish. One of them will be “distress of nations”.

Daniel 9:27 “Until the consummation”.

Jerusalem would have trouble “even until the consummation.” It would be trodden down of the Gentiles until the close of probation. Today thousands of Arabs live in old Jerusalem along with many other nationalities. Truly it is still trodden down of the Gentiles,” trodden down of Gentiles of many nationalities. Although the Jews dominate, they are not allowed on the old temple area. That is their most coveted spot but -they are forbidden to enter there. Moslem mosques are there and Moslem worshippers walk that sacred area, and visitors of many nationalities - any and all except Jews. What an amazing fulfillment of divine prophecy. No mere mortal could have foretold this uncanny situation. We certainly have a sure word of prophecy. The temple and its altars were the place of sacrifice but God has made it impossible for sacrifices to be offered there, for Jesus, the great sacrifice for sin, has caused the sacrifice and oblation to cease. It will be so till “the consummation.”

Philippians 2:5-11 The offering of our Lord, when He became “obedient unto death even the death of the cross”, ended all sacrifices. He was given a “Name above every name. “ The temple was built on the area where God said:

1 Kings 9:3 “My name there forever.”

The temple of Jerusalem is finished – finished forever. The sacrifices of “bulls and goats” are finished. One day the feet of Jesus will again touch the Mount of Olives, overlooking the temple area, and that mount will split in two and on that new soil will rest the New Jerusalem - “that Great City, the holy Jerusalem descending out of heaven from God.” Revelation 21:10

Revelation 21:27 The only ones who will enter that holy city will be those whose names “are written in the Lamb’s book of life.” They belong to Jesus the Lamb of God.

Acts 4:12 “The name of Jesus Christ there is none other name.” No other name, no other sacrifice can be made. No other people but Christ’s people.

Revelation 22:14 “Blessed are they that do HIS commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

THE JEWS CANNOT REBUILD THE TEMPLE

Evidently our God has made it impossible for the Jew to offer further sacrifices for sin or burnt offerings or even to rebuild their temple. The devout Jew gives the reason why they do not now offer sacrifices:

There at Jerusalem, “Messiah the Prince” was “cut off not for Himself. He has been given a name which is above every name”. As we remember this we see the significance of the words: “Thou may not sacrifice but at the place where the Lord thy God shall choose to put His name there.” Deuteronomy 16:5, 6.

Old Jerusalem is buried some 12 to 16 feet, in places up to 40 feet below the present city. The present city of Jerusalem will be buried, but the “place” is significant. There God chose to put His name forever.

One of the main reasons why I write is to confirm your faith in the Holy Scriptures. The Bible speaks so much on Jerusalem and Jerusalem becomes a commentary on these Scriptures. It gives us archaeological and historical proof that the Bible is true. Unbelievers have told us that the Bible is merely a collection of legends that have been accepted by gullible religionists. As I walked the streets of old Jerusalem I saw the Bible was a record of actual events, and dealt with real places and not a vague dream based on forgery. Jerusalem is mentioned in the first book in the Bible and also in the last. From Jerusalem’s Mount of Olives Jesus ascended to the Glory land. This was the last place where the feet of Jesus touched the earth. It will also be the first place where His feet will touch the earth again.

“Christ descends upon the Mount of Olives, whence after His resurrection, He ascended, and where angels repeated the promise of His return. Says the prophet: ‘The Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with Thee. And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof, and there shall be a very great valley. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and His name one.’”

As the New Jerusalem, in its dazzling splendor, comes down out of heaven, it rests upon the place purified and made ready to receive it, and Christ, with His people and the angels, enters the holy city.” Great Controversy, page p. 662, 663

There on the site of old Jerusalem, the New Jerusalem stands. That site which once was the center of the earth, now becomes the center of the New Earth, for there “the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it.” This being so, it will not only be the center of the earth, but also of the universe. There where the cross of Christ stood; there where He broke the bars of death and the grave; there where He ascended; there is soon to be the site of the eternal New Jerusalem. There the saints shall be “joint heirs with Christ” Romans 8 There they share His throne. Did He not promise?

Revelation 3:21 “To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with My Father in His throne.

Daniel 7:27 Then “the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him. What an inheritance! What a reward! What a hope!

“The Jews have a tradition that the place where Noah built his altar was the same in which the altar stood which was built by Adam and used by Cain and Abel, and the same altar on which Abraham afterward offered up his son Isaac. “ Dr. A. Clarke Commentary, Volume 1, p. 77.

Jerusalem is at the center of what archeologists and historians have called the Fertile Crescent. Not only does the Bible close at Jerusalem, but every prophecy in Daniel closes there.

Daniel 11:45 This prophecy closes at “the glorious holy mountain”.

Daniel 9:16 “Thy city Jerusalem, Thy Holy mountain.”

Daniel 9:24 “Seventy weeks are determined upon Thy people and upon Thy holy city.” During this, period of “seventy weeks of years.” (Moffett), they would “build Jerusalem” and also the Romans would “come and destroy the city and the sanctuary.” This is common knowledge that in AD 70 the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and its Temple. There “shall be desolation, even to the consummation”. Thus this great “infidel - converting” prophecy of Daniel 8 and 9 likewise closes at Jerusalem. Both Daniel 2 and 7 close with the Kingdom of Glory.

Daniel 7:27 Daniel 2:44 This Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and His Saints center in the New Jerusalem, certainly not at Rome, which is no more at all.

The Vision Of Daniel Chapter 2

Daniel 2:29 “Thy thoughts of what should come to Pass hereafter.” “You were thinking of the future.” (Moffatt’s Version).

Daniel 2:1 “Dreamed dreams.” The Babylonians attached great importance to dreams, especially when given to a king. He was Pontifex Maximus - the leading priest of the gods of Babylon.

THE TEST OF RELIGIONS

The Babylonians had boasted that their gods were superior. Their victory over Israel had proved this. God had sent Israel to Babylon as a witness for Him.

Daniel 2: 1 “Nebuchadnezzar Troubled.” He had troubled Israel, now God troubles him.

Daniel 2:2, 3 The scholars of the University of Babylon fall. “Mediaeval magic and witchcraft were, in a large part, an unchanged inheritance from Chaldea. Myer’s General History, page 46.

Daniel 2:4 “Syriach.” “In Aramaic.” Fenton. From this verse to the end of chapter seven, Daniel wrote in Aramaic. This prophecy regarding world powers was given in the language of the world power.

2 Kings 18:26 This language was understood by the Jews.

Daniel 2:7.8 The noose tightens. The battle develops between a disillusioned king and the cunning crafty “wise men”. The scholars are caught in a web of their own devices. They were faced with the contest of Truth versus Error. The worldly wise, with their philosophy, had a religion of mere human endeavor.

Daniel 2:10-11 Their forced confession reveals the false claims. “Whose dwelling is not with flesh. Their religion ruled out divine powers and left man helpless.

Daniel 5: 11 “There is a man in whom is the Spirit. They were to hear of a God who does dwell with flesh.

Isaiah 57:15 “With him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit.”

1 Timothy 3:16 God’s dwelling is with flesh.

John 15:4, 5 “Abide in Me and I in you.”

Colossians 1:27 “Christ in you.”

Babylon’s religion is only faith in falsehood. Truth has Christ in the heart and life.

Babylon’s religion, originated with Satan, through Cain, the first sun worshipper and developed by Nimrod.

Genesis 10:8-10 Nimrod was a mighty rebel before the Lord.” Ancient Jewish Commentary. “Nimrod was mighty in sin, lying in wait to catch and overthrow men, and draw them away from the worship of the true God.” Jewish Torgum.

Nimrod, the first king, was deified at his death, and became the “father of gods” and was worshipped under many names. Nimus, Tammus, Bel, Baal, Ammon-Ra, Marduk, Nebo, Jupiter etc. He was linked with the sun and thus the chief god of all pagan times. Heroes at death became lesser gods, and were represented by the planets.

Semiramis, Nimrod’s wife, became the Moon goddess, or “Queen of heaven”, the Great Mother. She too was worshipped- under many names - Ishtar, Ashtoreth.

Acts 19-34 “Diana”, Venus. etc. Babylon built artificial mountains - “high places” and towers. Well known examples are “Tower of Babel”, and the temple of the Moon-goddess of Ur.

Daniel 2:18 Praying friends are good friends.

Daniel 2:19-21 In the darkest hours truth shines the brightest. Note the praise to God that is recorded, but not the prayer. Christ said “Where” are the nine of the ten lepers. May we be thankful.

Daniel 2:28 "There is a God in heaven that makes known. "He reveals secrets." Our religion came by revelation, and not by man's wisdom, it is not of scholars, theologians or this world's wise men. The "wise men's" lives were saved because Daniel was there - He was the salt of the earth."

Isaiah 47:13-15 Astrology failed and will fail. "The astrologers none shall save thee." But God's "revelation" was no sham or forgery.

Daniel 2:31-35 Note Daniel did not ask, but stated "Thou saw. When God reveals it is sure.

THE NEXT EVENT

The image was like the things of the world, the farther it goes the less it's value. Youth is golden, old age is half clay. Many have a head of gold, but feet of clay they know their duty, but do not do it. The Human body illustrates human history. The body deteriorates in value from head to foot. The head is the most valuable and important. It directs and governs all. The second section of the body contains the heart, and lungs, then lower the trunk legs and feet.

The image begins with gold, the king of metals, and ends in miry clay = mire - mud. It is a fit symbol of human history. Here is God's answer to the popular question "is the world getting better?"

Daniel 2:36 "This is the dream." What a breathless silence! The troubled king. The awed soldiers and wise men await in fearful silence of hope or doom. The priests of Babylon's gods stand pale and trembling under the sentence of death. The servant of God alone is calm. Like John the Baptist before Herod, Paul before Felix, Daniel was "Un awed by the human, because he had looked upon the divine. He could stand fearless in the presence of earthly monarchs, because with trembling he had bowed before the King of kings." 8 Testimonies, page 332.

Daniel 2:36 Here in eight short verses is the world's history for 2500 years. In 213 words the history of nations for two and a half millenniums. The form of a man was appropriate. It represented the kingdoms of men. It covered "Man's day." (1 Corinthians 4:3. Margin.)

Daniel 2: 37 "The God of heaven has given thee a kingdom. It was not due to his power or skill, or the favor of his gods. "King of kings" - This title was applied to Nebuchadnezzar as indicated by archaeology.

Daniel 2:38 "Thou art this head of God." The head represents the head or chief part of man. Gold - the king of metals. Babylon was a golden kingdom in a golden age. The Scriptures refer to Babylon as "the glory of kingdoms", "the lady of kingdoms", "the golden city", and "the beauty of the Chaldean's excellence". Babylon was impregnable. It was built to stand forever. Nebuchadnezzar had written in his tablets, now unearthened, "Babylon the city which is the delight of my eyes, and which I have glorified; May it last forever." It was founded by Nimrod 1500 years before and was at its pinnacle of glory and power in the

reign of Nebuchadnezzar. Babylon was the birth place and incubator of idolatry. It was the breeding place of every false and counterfeit doctrine. It took the courage and grace of God to give the truth to a proud king. The message of the true prophet is seldom smooth and pleasing. False prophets please and flatter.

Daniel 2:39 The Rule of Babylon as a universal monarchy lasted for only 70 years. It was the shortest of any world empire. Daniel lived to see the rise, reign and the ruin of Babylon.

"Another Kingdom inferior to thee." This was an unwelcome message. It was contrary to the kings expectations. From a human viewpoint it was impossible that Babylon would be overthrown. The breast and arms of silver was a fit symbol of the Medo-Persian Empire. The scriptures clearly state that the kingdom that followed Babylon was that of the Medes and Persians (See 2 Chronicles 36:20, Jeremiah 51:1, 11) The last king of Babylon was told that "his kingdom was given to the Medes and Persians".

Daniel 5:28 "Silver-chest."

Persians is the language of secular history. Scripture refers in a later prophecy to "the kings of Media and Persia". Daniel 8:20. The Medes revolted first against the rule of Babylon. They became the aggressors in the war. They were joined later by the Persians. The combined armies were under the leadership of Cyrus, the Persian general. Cyrus was the nephew of Darius the Median king. Darius was one year older than Cyrus. They were practically joint-rulers until the death of Darius two years after the fall of Babylon. This left Cyrus the sole ruler of the new world empire.

The Medo-Persian kingdom continued for 200 years, before going down before the Greeks.

THE THIRD KINGDOM OF BRASS

The kingdom that followed Medo-Persia is clearly stated to be Greece. (Daniel 8:20, 21; 10:20; 11:1-3) While the world praises the age of Greece, it is worthy of note that God represents it as an age of brass. "An age of glare and flare, and assigns to it only the briefest place in His holy records." Paul spoke of the days of boasted Greek knowledge as "the times of this ignorance. "The wisdom of the world is foolishness with God."

It is claimed that the early Greek soldiers wore brass armor and were called "the brazen-coated" Greeks.

Daniel 2:40 "The Iron Monarchy of Rome." It is a very easy thing to show the amazing accuracy of Bible Prophecy and to use only infidel writers to show their exact fulfillment. For instance Gibbon, in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire" Volume 111, chapter 38, states: "The arms of the Republic, sometimes vanquished in battle, always victorious in war, advanced with rapid strides to the Euphrates, the Danube and the Rhine and the ocean; and the images of gold or silver or brass that might serve to represent the nations and their kings were successively broken by the iron monarchy of Rome." Like many unbelievers Gibbon uses the same imagery as Scripture. However, no one would accuse Gibbon of writing to prove the Bible true. Truly history proves the Bible true.

It has been well called "His-Story." Prophecy bears witness, sure and certain, that the living and true God speaks in Holy Scripture.

Isaiah 48:5 "Before it came to pass I showed it thee: lest thou should say, mine idol hath done them." Our merciful and loving God desires to save men, and so our Lord has piled evidence upon evidence in His Word to convince our stubborn hearts that we have a living God, who is Author of this Book, and that Jesus of the Bible is the living loving Lord and Savior of men. There is no book like this Book, and there is no other Savior than the One it reveals.

Acts 4:12 "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."

THE LEGS OF IRON

Luke 2:1 "That all the world should be taxed." Caesar Augustus could tax all the world, because all the world was under Rome. In the words of Gibbon "But the empire of the Romans filled the world, and when that empire fell into the hands of a single person, the world became a safe and dreary prison for his enemies. To resist was fatal, and it was impossible to fly." Gibbon's Roman Empire. Volume 1, chapter 3, page 133.

When the Roman armies invaded the British Isles, the Scottish chieftain Galgacus said: "These ravagers of the world, after all the earth has been too narrow for their ambition, have ransacked the sea also. If their enemy is rich, they are covetous; if poor, they are ambitious. The East cannot satiate them - no more can the West. To plunder, to murder, to rob, is their delight. Violence they call dominion: and wherever they can make a dreary solitude they call it peace." Daniel 11:14 The Romans are called "the robbers of the people." They conquered, robbed and crushed the world under their iron heel.

Daniel 2:41, 42 "The Kingdom shall be divided." The nation that broke other nations in pieces, was destined to be broken. This is the unchanging rule among nations and individuals. What they sow they reap. This is not evolution. It is devolution. Beginning with gold, human history and earthly kingdoms end in "miry clay" or mud. "Muddy clay". Moffatt.

THE TEN TOES = TEN KINGDOMS

Daniel 7:24 "The ten horns out of this kingdom, are ten kings that shall arise." Today these kingdoms of divided Rome are the powers of Europe, some strong as iron and some weak as clay. Anglo-Saxons = British. Alemanni = Germans. Franks = French. Sargundians = Swiss. Seuvi = Portugese. Visigoths = Spanish. Lombards = Italian.

Challenge

Daniel 2:43 "They shall intermarry." Moffett. Queen Victoria of England was called The Grandmother of Europe. In 1914 King George V had 40 cousins among the crowned heads of Europe. Force was used to unite Europe by Charlemagne, Charles V, Louis XIV, Napoleon, Kaiser, and Hitler. Napoleon said after his coronation: "There will be no repose in Europe until it is under one head. In five years I shall be master of the world." Taine's "Modern Regime," Volume 1, page 36. Napoleon left 3,000,000 slain. The snowflakes of Russia and the raindrops at Waterloo ended his days a prisoner.

Kaiser "From childhood I have been under the influence of five men, Alexander, Julius Caesar, Theodoric II, Frederick the Great, and Napoleon. Each of these dreamed a dream of world empire they failed. I am dreaming a dream of German world empire - and my mailed fist shall succeed.

THE DREAM IS CERTAIN AND SURE

In 1939 I was in the midst of an evangelistic campaign in the heart of Launceston, Tasmania. When the German army broke through, and France, Belgium, Denmark, and Holland collapsed and the British army was surrounded at Dunkirk. I discarded the handbill I had prepared, and advertised I would speak on "Why Herr Hitler will never march his storm troopers across a conquered Europe - Bible Prophecy Knows. It does not guess. That night, it was not a matter of every seat taken, every square inch was taken. People were standing on every square inch up to the platform, they were on the platform jammed in the isles, doorway and down the stairs, to the street. I preached on Daniel 2. Many said "We hope you are right, but it looks as though prophecy will fail this time. The following months and years proved afresh that "there is a God in Heaven that makes known what shall be." "The dream is certain - and the interpretation thereof sure." God's Tell-a-Vision is sure.

"They shall not cleave" - The Iron Curtain of prophecy.

Daniel 2:44, 45 What Next. Christ cuts the chain of human history. He breaks into the scene in all His glory. Happy the one who knows this coming King as a Savior from sin.

"IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS". - What kings?

The kings of Europe, after they have tried in vain to unite by force of arms, by intermarriage, by diplomacy, and by the common market.

THE SMITING STONE

1 Corinthians 10:4 "That Rock was Christ." 32 times in the Old Testament the "Rock" is applied to Jehovah. 4 times in the New Testament "Rock" is applied to Jesus, never to any man, Peter or any earthly kingdom.

Isaiah 26:4 "The Lord Jehovah is the Rock of Ages." (Margin.)

All others are but sinking sand.

"All others are but sham-rocks.

He was the smitten Rock,

He is the coming smiting Rock,

Take Him as your foundation Rock.

KINGDOM OF GRACE AND GLORY

There is a division of opinions regarding the nature of the kingdom described in Daniel 2. The Gospel is referred to as the Kingdom.

Mark 1:14, 15 "The Gospel of the Kingdom of God."

Matthew 3:1-3 "Repent you: for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

Matthew 4:17 "Repent: for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand." The Gospel is often spoken of as the kingdom of Heaven. Jesus referred to it 62 times (47 in Matthew).

Colossians 1:13 Into this kingdom we can now be translated.

Luke 17:20, 21 This kingdom comes without "outward show".

In it Christ is king of the heart and life.

Hebrews 4: 16 "The throne of grace." "Throne" indicates a kingdom. Now we are in the Kingdom of Grace. Our king today grants "Mercy" and "grace."

Matthew 21:43 "Kingdom is taken from you." "Nation" = those who fall on the Rock.

1 Peter 2:9 “Holy nation” = So called because they are under one King. They are governed by same law. “Holy” = Therefore only children of God are in this nation. Jesus is King of their hearts.

Matthew 25:31, 32 THEN shall He sit on the throne of His GLORY.

The throne of His Glory indicates the Kingdom of Glory.

“Then”, this kingdom begins at the Second Advent.

John 18:36 This kingdom is not of this world.

Luke 19:11-15 Christ shows that this kingdom was future. It would not “immediately appear”.

Matthew 25:19 “After a long time.”

FALSE TEACHING LEADS TO TRAGEDY.

St. Augustine (died 430 AD) taught that the Stone Kingdom was the Roman Catholic Church. This “Stone” of Daniel 2 was the first advent. The smashing of the image was therefore the work of the Roman Catholic Church. Thus Augustine’s writings became “the Bible of the Inquisition”. Augustine favored a forced religion. He also taught that there were many repeated fulfillments. This blurred the original and true fulfillment of prophecy. Thus the Bible was emptied of its significance. The “first resurrection” of Revelation 20 takes place in this life and is spiritual. The “second resurrection” is the resurrection of the body. Augustine greatly influenced Luther and Calvin and they followed him in- the belief of “original sin”, immaculate conception, etc. Augustine has been well called “The founder of the Papacy”, and his false teachings on the Kingdom of God laid the foundation for the persecution of the dark ages.

“Error is never harmless. It never sanctifies, but always brings confusion and dissension. It is always dangerous. The enemy has great power over minds that are not thoroughly fortified by prayer and established in Bible truth.” 5 Testimonies, page 292.

Proverbs 23:23 “Buy the truth and sell it not.” Many sell it for popularity, position, or praise.

Daniel 2:44 This Stone Kingdom cannot be the Kingdom. Of grace set up by the Gospel. It follows the dividing of Rome. It destroys all earthly kingdoms. This was not so of the preaching of the Gospel. The Gospel does not destroy nations.

Daniel 2:35 Here is complete destruction of all earthly kingdoms. So complete that they are likened to “chaff” blown away by the wind.

Genesis 1:26 This kingdom was first given to Adam, who surrendered it to Satan.

Ezekiel 21:25-27 Zedekiah was the last King of Judah. The throne would remain vacant till “He come whose right it is.”

Luke 1:31-33 “Of His Kingdom there shall be no end.” “My Kingdom is not of this world.”

Hebrews 11:13-16 This world is not our home, it is but a highway.”

Micah 2: 10 “This is not your rest: because it is polluted.

Daniel 2:46, 47 “Your God is a revealer of secrets.” What God reveals, we can depend on. It is “Certain” and “Sure.” God does dwell “with flesh”.

Colossians 1:27 “The mystery” is the Gospel. “The riches of the Glory of this mystery.” “It is Christ in you, the hope of Glory”.

Revelation 21:3 The climax of the coming Kingdom is “God is with men and He will dwell with them.”

Daniel 2:11 Babylon’s “scholars” said His “dwelling is not with flesh”. The “Scripture of Truth” says: He will be “With men”, and “all flesh shall come up to worship Him on the Sabbath.

Daniel 2:46 If God’s revelation of the future, before any had been fulfilled had such an effect on a heathen, what effect should it have on us when we have seen it nearly all fulfilled. Surely we too should bow before the God of gods. What a privilege to serve such a God! What a joy to live when the final event will soon be enacted!

THE DOWNFALL OF BABYLON

Isaiah 44:28 One hundred and thirteen years before Cyrus saw the light of day, his name was written in the prophecies of the Bible. It was also predicted that he would become a mighty general; and one hundred and seventy four years before he was born an exact prediction was made of the work he would do when he was sixty one years old. It also revealed the way by which he would accomplish the task. That task, the greatest feat of his life, was the capture of Babylon, the mightiest city of the ancient world.

Babylon was called in the Scriptures “the praise of the whole earth,” “the golden city,” “the glory of kingdoms,” “the lady of kingdoms,” and “the beauty of the Chaldee’s excellence.”

It was surrounded by a series of gigantic walls and a giant moat or trench, so made that it could be flooded from an artificial- lake. The enclosed area of the city covered twenty five square mile s, which provided ample space for gardens and orchards, so that if it were besieged its inhabitants could easily grow sufficient food to amply support them. Yes, Babylon was impregnable! Yet God’s infallible prophecies declared it was doomed to be overthrown and finally to sink into ruin and oblivion.

Five decades before, Jeremiah the prophet foretold in amazing detail the unique method of attack and even the conditions inside the city on Babylon’s fateful night. This prophecy is found in the fiftieth and fifty first chapters of Jeremiah. The very nations that would capture the proud city were also named.

Jeremiah 51:11 “The Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for His device is against Babylon.”

Jeremiah 51:28 “Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes.”

Isaiah 45:11-13 It was foretold that Cyrus the king of Persia would be the general who would lead the armies against Babylon. This prophecy mentions Cyrus by name over a century before he was born. History confirms prophecy! It always does. In the year, 559 BC war broke out between the Babylonians and the Medes. Darius, the king of the Medes, sought the aid of his nephew, Cyrus the Persian king, who laid siege to Babylon. The Babylonians had no fears or concern, as they gathered within the impregnable walls. They had provisions for twenty years, besides land to furnish food for an indefinite period. Well may they scoff at Cyrus and mock his efforts to capture “the golden city”. Cyrus knew that spears, arrows, or battering rams were powerless against this greatest of fortresses.

Cyrus determined to use stratagem for he well knew force was useless. He determined to gain entrance by means of the river Euphrates which flowed diagonally through the city. The river would be his highway for it entered and emerged as it flowed beneath the city walls. The river was diverted into an artificial lake so that the river would be fordable.

Fifty or more years before, the prophecy had foretold that this would be the method the Medes and Persians would adopt in the capture of Babylon.

Jeremiah 50:38 “A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up.

Jeremiah 51:36 “I will make her springs dry.”

When all this preparation was completed for diverting the Euphrates, the attack was made on the night of the annual Babylonian festival. The city would be given over to an orgy of feasting and drunken revelry. The fifth chapter of Daniel describes that night of wine, women and song. Babylon could have known and should have known, for God had sent this warning o them. The Divine prophecies had foretold it all, but I like many modern so-called intellectuals, they were above the old Bible and too big to heed it’s messages.

So Belshazzar, the Babylonian king, made “a great feast to a thousand of his lords”. It was a gay night, but it suddenly became a very gloomy one. If they were too big to be worried by God, they were not too big to be wounded by His judgment. “In the same hour came forth fingers of a man’s hand”, and wrote the final

message of Babylon’s doom on the palace wall. The same fingers that wrote the ten commandments on Sinai flint, now writes it so that all Babylon can see.

In defiance of God they had “worshipped and praised the gods of wood and stone, silver, gold and brass, that see not, nor hear, nor know and” continued God’s spokesman, “the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast not glorified”. Lovers of sin and the ways of transgression, love a god that cannot see, hear or know. But now the time of reckoning had come. Death, judgment and perdition. “That night they slew him on his father is throne, The deed un-noticed and the hand unknown. Powerless and scepterless Belshazzar lay, A robe of purple on a form of clay.”

The most amazing fact of all is that this too was foretold in the “Scriptures of Truth.” One hundred and fifty years before, the prophet had foretold that Babylon would go down (Isaiah 21:9), at the time of feasting and drunkenness. (Isaiah 21:5), by the hand of Elam.

Elam was just to the north of the Persian Gulf and Media. (Isaiah 21:2). The wild, gay time would suddenly turn to terrifying, paralyzing fear. (Isaiah 21:3, 4). Jeremiah also foretold their end in the midst of a drunken stupor. (Jeremiah 51:39, 57). The enemy would crawl like caterpillars, declared the prophecy. (Jeremiah 51:14). The street passages by the river would be sieged first and later the rest of the city. (Jeremiah 51:31, 32).

The drunken revelers would not be able to resist and Babylon would go down. (Jeremiah 51:30, 50: 35-37, 51:58,63,64). On the night of this Babylonian high day, Cyrus, the Persian, divides his army in three companies. The first was to turn the river at a given hour, the second was stationed where the river flowed into the city and the third where the river flowed from beneath the city walls and as soon as the river was fordable they were (in the darkness of night), to enter the city and meet at the palace, kill the guards and capture the city.

In the British Museum there is an ancient inscription written by the priests of Babylon which describes the capture of the haughty city of Babylon. "On the 16th day, Gobrigas Pasha of the land of Gutium, and the troops of Cyrus, without a battle entered Babylon". They did not need to battle, for on that high day of revelry, the river gates were left open, either in carelessness or treachery, so the army of Cyrus just marched in and took possession. Herodotus, in his History gives an interesting account of this capture of Babylon, Book 1, page 97. Thus both history and the unearthed stone tablets of the archaeologist confirms the exact and uncanny fulfillment of the infallible Scriptures. One hundred and seventy five years before, the prophecy had foretold that the gates would not be shut. This was the very way by which Cyrus was enabled to capture this mighty fortress.

Isaiah 45:1 "Thus said the Lord to His anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I have held, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut."

The exact and amazing fulfillment of these and a thousand other prophecies on a myriad of subjects is unrefutable proof of the truthfulness of Scripture. It is true! It is reliable!

John 14:29 "I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, you might believe."

John 20:31 "These are written, that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God: and that believing you might have life through His Name."

The prophecy is "written", so is history, and the stone tablets, so that we might have a sure foundation for our belief in Christ and by believing we may have life.

Isaiah 44:28 It was foretold of Cyrus that he would be used of God to lay the foundation" of the temple. He would commence the work of the restoration and rebuilding of the temple. This he did by his decree. This decree was the first of the three decrees given by Persian kings.

Ezra 1:2, 3 Here we have the amazing statement of Cyrus, a pagan king. This is amazing to have come from a Persian king, because the Persians were fire and sun worshippers and were opposed to the use of

buildings in worship. Yet here is a Persian king giving a decree to restore the temple, for the worship of "the Lord God of heaven". How could this be? Prophecy is the answer!

PROPHECY

Cyrus was shown his own name in the prophecy of Isaiah and the work he would accomplish in the overthrow of Babylon and that he would lay the foundation to restore Jerusalem's temple. Cyrus was amazed! Through this prophecy "the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus, king of Persia, that he made a proclamation." Ezra 1:1. (See Josephus, Book 11, page 228).

Thus it was prophecy that arrested the attention of Cyrus and led to Israel's restoration. God uses the heathen to accomplish His will. In Isaiah 44:8, God calls Cyrus "My shepherd", for God used him through prophecy to lead His people back from Babylonian captivity. In Jeremiah 27:6, Nebuchadnezzar is likewise called "My servant". God used him to punish an apostate Israel. In Jeremiah 51:20 Babylon is called by God "My battle axe". Babylon is the last power addressed in this chapter, so it is evident that He is here addressing Babylon. In Jeremiah 50:23, Babylon is called "the hammer of the whole earth". God used these earthly powers and pagan kings to accomplish His will.

When Jerusalem was taken by the Babylonians they could see that it had happened by the hand of God. Even the captain of the army of Babylon exclaimed to Jeremiah, "The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place." Jeremiah 40:2. The hand of God is often seen in the affairs and tragedies of men.

Josephus bears testimony that when the Roman army captured Jerusalem, Titus, the Roman general acknowledged that God had intervened and enabled them to capture Jerusalem, for this victory was not his doing. (Wars of the Jews, Book 5, page 568). Likewise Cyrus, as we have noticed, acknowledges the intervention of the Lord God of heaven.

THE RAVENOUS MAN FROM THE EAST

Isaiah 44:11 Cyrus is called “a ravenous bird from the east”. He was a ruthless killer. Herodotus, the historian of these bygone years tells of Cyrus anger at the river for the drowning of a favorite horse. He states “Cyrus, enraged at the insolence of the river. Having however, wreaked his vengeance on the Gyndes, by dispersing it through three hundred and sixty channels, marched against Babylon”. Book 1, p. 96. He was finally killed on the field of battle; and of the queen that he was fighting against when he was killed, Herodotus records, “She took a skin and filling it full of human blood, she dipped the head of Cyrus in the gore, saying, as she thus insulted the corpse. “By this I give thee thy fill of blood”. Book 1, p. 108.

He was well named a ravenous bird of prey and died as one. Let every lover of the Lord Jesus Christ hesitate before claiming that Cyrus is a type of Christ, as some have done, to try to uphold a doubtful interpretation of prophecy.

In Revelation 17:17, we have another case of God over-ruling and using the wicked to be His servants in accomplishing His will and fulfilling His prophetic Word, for the Scriptures cannot be broken. Speaking of the downfall of modern Babylon by the powers of earth, we read “For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill His will, until the words of God shall be fulfilled”. So God used Nebuchadnezzar as His “servant”, Titus and Cyrus, “His anointed”, although they were all as ravenous birds of prey.

While it can present many difficulties to try to make Cyrus a type of Christ, a paralleled could be drawn however, between the decree of Cyrus and the first Angel Is message for these last days, when modern Babylon goes down forever and God’s Israel, His God-ruled people, at last are lifted home to glory to be “forever with the Lord”. The parallel is worthy of notice.

THE FOUNDATION

Cyrus laid “the foundation” or began the deliverance of God’s people. His decree, the first of three decrees, is certainly a parallel of the first of the three Angel Is message. Three decrees were given by the Persian

kings. The decree of Cyrus was followed by the decrees of Darius and Artaxerxes and these were followed by the commission of Nehemiah. So in Revelation 14:6-12, we have the messages of the three Angels, followed by “the loud cry” of Revelation 18:1-5. Cyrus could be used as a parallel of the first Angel’s message, but not the Advent of our Lord, as some have thought. Cyrus died a century before the work of restoration was completed and centuries before the complete downfall of Babylon.

The work of restoration was completed under the leadership of Nehemiah and his commission. So the work of God will be finished in the preaching of the three Angel Is messages and the loud cry of Revelation 18:15.

Cyrus, the man from the east, began the work of restoration, and in like manner the angel of Revelation 7 is pictured as ascending or arising from the east. This is a picture of the beginning of God’s last message to the world. The final overthrow was to be accomplished by powers from the “north” This is repeated again and again in Scripture.

Jeremiah 50:1-4

Jeremiah 51:48

While Cyrus began the movement of Israel back to Jerusalem, he also began the destruction of Babylon, but he certainly did not complete that destruction. Our Bible Commentary makes that fact very clear. “Babylon was not destroyed by Cyrus, and its decline came in-slow stages”. SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 4, page 526. Babylon’s destruction was to be final and complete.

THE DOWNFALL OF THE TWO BABYLONS

Jeremiah 50:3 She would be made “desolate”.

Jeremiah 50:13 It was to “be wholly desolate”

Jeremiah 50:3 It was to be complete, for “none shall raise him up”

Isaiah 13:19-20 “it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. “

This was not accomplished by Cyrus, for Babylon was inhabited for centuries after Cyrus was dead and gone. God repeatedly stated that complete destruction was to be accomplished by powers from the north. The Bible Commentary adds these interesting facts of history: "By prophetic foresight Jeremiah looks down through the centuries and beholds the result of a succession of catastrophes that would cause Babylon to become a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

"The predicted desolation came, although not immediately.

"It did not become a wilderness until much later.

"The Mongols, under the grandson of Genghis Khan swept over Western Asia.

"Since that time, the central and southern plains of Mesopotamia have been largely desert." SDA Bible Commentary, Volume 4, p. 526.

Babylon's destruction was finally complete. This final destruction came from the north", as foretold in God's infallible "Scriptures of Truth."

OUT OF THE NORTH

The North has a strange significance in Scripture, and is worthy of note and careful consideration as the following facts reveal. "There was a peculiar mystery attached to the north in the Hebrew mind, as, in fact, the word for "north" in Hebrew (literally the hidden) indicates". Pulpit Commentary, Volume 11, p. 274.

Satan's ambition was to reach "the sides of the North". He wanted the throne of God, for as stated.

Psalms 48:2 "The sides of the north, the city of the great King.

God gave strict instructions that the burnt offering was to be sacrificed on the north side of the altar.

Leviticus 1:11 "He shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord."

The four cherubim are stated to come, out of the north as stated:

Ezekiel 1:4 "I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire in folding itself, and a brightness was about it".

Ancient Babylon's fall was completed by powers out of the north, so modern Babylon will go down to rise no more, by the now "hidden" power of our Christ, who is today preparing a city, the City of the Great King, in the sides of the North. He and He alone, will write "finish" on modern Babylon. So, as Babylon of old was reduced to ruins by powers from the north, so also modern Babylon Decrees will fall by the power from the north. As God used the Moslem powers to punish apostate Christendom, as revealed in Revelation 9, so he used the Mongols from the north to complete the doom of Babylon forever on that once blasphemous and Satan-ruled city.

Isaiah 14:4, 12 God Himself, addressed Lucifer as the king of Babylon. This destruction, although commenced by Cyrus, was completed by the northern powers. Cyrus could not be a type of our Lord and His glorious advent. Babylon's destruction merely "began to be fulfilled in the edict of Cyrus".

Pulpit Commentary, Volume 11, p. 274.

Jeremiah 51:6-9

Note "Her wine". "She is not healed". These pronouns are feminine. A woman in prophecy symbolizes a church. Babylon was and is Satan's church.

Colossians 1:18 As Christ is the unseen Head of the Church, His Church, so Satan was the unseen king of Babylon. This city was the center of a counterfeit system of religion.

Jeremiah 51:45 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, just as Christ told His disciples to flee from Jerusalem when it was surrounded by the armies of Rome. They obeyed Christ's word literally and not a single Christian perished. So here Israel was to flee literally from Babylon.

Also Christians are to flee literally from modern Babylon. Yes literally, not merely a mental or figurative assent, but by a literal channel of life, "a new birth from sin to holiness, to keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus." Revelation 14:12. Not as monks

flee from the world, to hide in silent cloisters, or in far away desert solitudes. This would be a double mistake. For they would neglect their duty to a dying world. Some who think they heed this call become supremely selfish. They seek to save their soul while others can suffer and perish. This is a false "Come out". Remember those who hear and heed Christ's call out of Babylon, will repeat the call:

Revelation 22:17 "Let him that hears say, Come".

Jeremiah 51:9 "We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed". Babylon is beyond help. By the captivity, God planned, not only to bring Israel to repentance but to acquaint Babylon with His truth.

Through men like Daniel and Ezekiel, the people of Babylon were given opportunity to know and follow the truth of the Great Creator, but Babylon's failure to heed was the cause of their downfall and doom.

GOD WARNS BEFORE HE STRIKES

Jeremiah 51:59-62 The warning was read to Babylon.

Jeremiah 51:62, 63 It's downfall was enacted. So is that of modern Babylon.

Revelation 18:21 Evidently this call of mercy fell on deaf ears in of Babylon. They refused the call of God, therefore His truth could afford them no protection. Thus the experience of ancient Babylon is as a lesson-book for us in these days of modern Babylon. Unless we take heed, the Bible will be a witness against us.

1 Corinthians 10:11 These prophecies and historical facts glare written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come".

Thus the two Babylons are linked in warning and appeal.

Are Modern Visions And Prophets Of God?

The gift of prophecy and its restoration.

Some years ago there was a lady who was endeavoring to find truth and she went from church to church looking for truth. As she went from church to church she found glimmers of truth. Then as she studied the Bible a little more she came across some things in the Bible which seemed to contradict with what she had been learning, so she left that church and went along to another. She did this for a number of years until finally, in frustration and disappointment, she came back to the church that she had always been brought up in. And she confessed to her minister the fact that she was unhappy, and that she had been wandering around from church to church. The minister said, "Don't you realize that we are the true church?" The lady said, "Well, it's the best that I have been able to find so far."

Some months later, in her letter box, she found an invitation which invited her along to some meetings. When she received this invitation, her first reaction was to ask God whether this was His leading again to allow her to find truth. She decided that she would go along. Night by night, as she went along to the meetings, as she listened and studied from the word of God, truth started to ring true in her heart. She felt that what she was hearing was indeed the truth of God, and finally she made a decision that she was going to accept what she had heard. She said, "I have found truth at last."

And the question that seems to trouble most people is, How can one be certain among all the different churches that there are in the world today, how can one be certain what is true? Well, I think the present subject is going to help us a little in our research on this very important question.

Ephesians 4:8. "Wherefore he with, When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."

You see, when Jesus went home to heaven He gave certain gifts unto men. Now what are these gifts?

Verse 11. "And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers."

Now verse 12 explains the reason for giving these gifts.

Verse 12. "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."

Now verse 13 explains how long these gifts are going to be given in the church.

Verse 1.2. "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."

Now that obviously refers to when Jesus returns. These gifts that have been placed in the church, the Bible says, are there for the edification, the building up of the church, the body of Christ. They're going to last in the church until Jesus comes, until we are brought into that perfect relationship with Christ.

Now notice some of the gifts.

These five gifts in Ephesians 4:11 are the main gifts of the Spirit.

1 Corinthians 12:1, 2, 4 "Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2. "Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

4. "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit."

So you see, there are different gifts, but they all come from the one Holy Spirit.

Verses 8-11. "For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

You see, the Holy Spirit is the one who does the selecting. The same Holy Spirit is the one who gives us the gifts, but they all come from the one Spirit, and He then selects the gifts that should be given.

Verses 1-18. "For the body is not one member, but many,

You See, Paul is saying that the church is like a body. Just as the body is made up of different members, the ears, the eyes, the hands, the feet, the nose, and mouth and so forth, they are all doing a work in order to make the function of the body work.

Paul is saying that it's like in the church. There are many gifts. The Holy Spirit selects the gifts and gives it to the person for the building up of the body. And we all don't have the same gifts.

Verses 27-30. "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

What's the obvious answer? No. We don't all have the same gifts. The Holy Spirit is the one who does the selecting. In fact, I was talking to a lady not so long ago, and the question she asked me wasp Did I speak in tongues? I explained to her that that wasn't the gift that God has given to me. "Well," she said, "it's obvious that you haven't received the Holy Spirit."

Now before we pace off to a conclusion like that, let's reread with what Paul says, "Are all prophets? Do all speak with tongues?" The answer is, No. Our concern ought not to be with the gifts. Our concern ought to be, whether we have the Holy Spirit or the Holy Spirit has us, whether we have allowed the Holy Spirit to come into our lives. Our prayer is that we ought to ask and to plead and to pray for the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit comes into my life, He will select the gifts that He sees best to give me.

Now suppose we liken the gift of evangelism to the mouth. You see, the evangelist has to do a lot of talking. We liken the gift of apostleship to the brain. What should we liken the gift of prophecy to, in the body? What do you think in the body would closely resemble the gift of prophecy?

1 Samuel 9:9. "Before time in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spoke, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a prophet was beforetime called a Seer."

What part of the body then would we liken the gift of prophecy to? The eyes. What is the condition of a man or a woman that has no eyes or cannot see? They're blind. So you see, any church or any church member who does not have the gift of prophecy available to them is blind. We all don't have that gift ourselves, If we don't have that available to us, we are blind. That's why the gift of prophecy has been given to the church so that the church will be able to see its way. It's there to guide us and direct us.

Proverbs 29:18. "Where there is no vision, the people perish."

That agrees with what we've noticed before. Where there is no vision, where the gift of prophecy is not, the people perish. You know, I have had many people come to me and they say, "Since I have been coming to these meetings. I have learnt so much. I have never

understood the Sabbath before, I have now learnt man's true condition in death. And I understand so many wonderful things that I never understood before." Well, the Bible says, where there is no vision, the people perish. And where the gift of prophecy is not available, then we can get tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine that blows, and how many winds of doctrine are blowing today?

You see, Paul says that the purpose of the gifts of the Spirit is so that we won't be tossed this way and that way by every whim and fancy. There are so many doctrines floating around in the Christian church today.

People say to me, "Why is it then, that as far as the churches are concerned today, the gift of prophecy has practically disappeared?" Well, I'll explain to you why. The following verse helps us to understand a little.

Proverbs 29:18. "Where there is no vision, the people perish; but he that keeps the law, happy is he."

Now the Bible indicates that there are two things that are inseparably linked together. One is, the gift of prophecy, and the other is, the Ten Commandments. You'll find that whenever the Ten Commandments are downgraded, whenever they are not kept, whenever they are neglected, whenever they are trampled underfoot and changed, then the gift of prophecy is removed from that church. It always works that way. You'll notice that it talks about the gift of prophecy in the first part of the verse. Then it mentions, "he that keeps the law, happy is he," because they're linked together.

Ezekiel 7:26. "Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest."

You see, the reason why they can't find a vision from the prophet is because the law has not been taught to them by the priests, by the religious leaders. Once again the gift of prophecy is linked in with the Ten Commandments. When the Ten Commandments are downgraded and forgotten and lost sight of, then the gift of prophecy also is lost.

Lamentations 2:9. "Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; (they have neglected the law), her prophets also find no vision from the LORD."

Because the two are eternally linked together, and the reason why the majority of churches have lost the gift of prophecy is because they have trodden underfoot God's Ten Commandments. About the only thing you'll find in the average Christian today talking about the Ten Commandments, is that they're done away with. They don't have to be kept. No Christian is under any obligation, they say, to keep them anymore. Well, what about in the days of the reformation.

You see, after Christ left, and the apostles died, gradually, as the Bible says, there came a corruption, error, apostasy, a falling away, that came into the church. Over the first five centuries after Christ, we find that just about every truth that Jesus outlined in the word of God was changed, including the Ten Commandments, including the Sabbath. As a result, we find that the gift of prophecy was taken away from the church.

Then you come down to the time of the reformation, people say, "Well, was the gift of prophecy restored in the days of the reformation?" The answer is, No, it wasn't. The reason that it wasn't was simply because, while Luther, Wesley and these other men were wonderful men, godly men, they did not restore the great truth on the commandments. They did many other wonderful things, but they didn't go all the way. As a result, still the gift of prophecy was not restored.

Well, people say to me, "Are you suggesting then, that the gift of prophecy is going to be found in the church in the last days? I always thought that there were no prophets outside the prophets that wrote the Bible books."

Well, it might come as a revelation to many to realize that there are prophets mentioned in the Bible who never wrote a book. I think of the prophet, Agabus. Now you have never read the book of Agabus. It's mentioned in the book of Acts, the prophet Agabus. But you have never read the book of Agabus because Agabus' writings were not included in the Bible. You have heard of the prophet Elijah, but you have never read the prophet Elijah's writings, although the Bible says that there were writings and books of Elijah. But God never put them in the canon of Scripture. Now these men like Agabus, Elijah, Zacharias, Simeon, and even women who had the gift of prophecy in the Bible such as Anna and the daughters of Philip, they all had the gift of prophecy. These people that had the gift of prophecy were just as surely inspired, and were just as surely prophets as the prophets that we find that wrote the Bible. The only difference is, that their writings were for their day only and God never saw fit to preserve them for all mankind because their writings had a particular relevance to their day.

Now I'm going to read you a verse in the book of Acts that is a wonderful verse. It talks about our day, the last days.

Acts 2:16, 17. "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17. “And it shall come to pass in the last days, said God. I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh: and

your sons and your daughters shall prophesy.”

You see, even the women were not going to be excluded from this gift. “Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy.” One of the most conclusive evidences that the gift of prophecy was going to be found in the church, is Jesus warning in Matthew 24, where He says, In the last days there will come false prophets. Now listen! If there are false prophets, there must be the true and the genuine.

To illustrate: Have you ever seen a counterfeit fifteen dollar bill or even heard of one? Why haven't you? Simply because there is no such thing as a genuine fifteen dollar bill. You only have counterfeits when there is a genuine. The very fact that Jesus said that in the last days, be careful, be careful, be on your guard and watch out for false prophets, indicates that there would be the true.

You see, Paul wrote in the book of Thessalonians, the first epistle, the fifth chapter, and verse 20 that we are not to despise prophesying, but to test and prove all things.

Now we are ready to read a verse of scripture in the book of Revelation that we have read before, but it's now going to take on new significance.

Revelation 12:17. “And the dragon (the devil, as it says in verse 9) was wroth (angry) with the woman, (in Bible prophecy a woman represents the church), and went to make war with the remnant of her seed.”

If you go to a remnant sale, what part of the cloth is the remnant? That's the end, the last. So you see, the devil is going to be angry with the church, but in particular the remnant church. That is the last of God's

people who are living on the earth. Now this remnant people, this remnant church, God's remnant people, the Bible says, are going to have two great characteristics that are mentioned in the rest of this verse. What is the first one?

Verse 1 “Which keep the commandments of God.”

The first characteristic of God's people, the remnant people, is that they will keep the commandments of God. Now what is the other characteristic, according to verse 17?

Verse 1 “And have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Now we're very clear I'm sure on the commandments of God. That is this expression “the testimony of Jesus?”

Revelation 19:10. “And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

In other words, we could write down the testimony of Jesus or the spirit of prophecy. In other words, God's people are going to be identified in the last days, His remnant people are going to be identified by two outstanding characteristics. One is, they'll keep the commandments of God, and the other is, they'll have the testimony of Jesus, which is, the Bible says, the spirit of prophecy. That's how you will be able to tell God's people in the last days. You look around for those two outstanding characteristics. When you find a people who have these two characteristics, then you can be certain in your heart that you have found truth.

I want to read one last verse which is to be the test of all those who claim the gift of prophecy.

Isaiah 8:20. “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them.”

You see, if a person who claims that they have the gift of prophecy, or a church claims to be right, this is the test. They must be according to the testimony of Scripture and the law of God. If they don't speak according to this Word, it is simply because there is no light in them at all. It's as simple as that, and that is the test that we must always test anything by. To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to that Word, it is simply because there is no light in them at all.

How then are we to test one who claims this gift? The Scripture gives nine different ways by which we can know whether a prophet is true or false! These tests are divided into physical tests and moral tests. The physical tests concern the condition of the prophet when he is in vision. The moral tests concern the teachings and life and influence of the prophet. They are as follows:

The Physical tests.

The Moral tests.

Now I went to tell you one of the most thrilling stories that is to be told in our generation. I want to take you back to the greatest religious awakening since the days of the reformation. I want you to understand that this religious awakening began among the Baptists, the Presbyterians, the Methodists, the Anglicans, and even some Catholics were involved. There was no magnetic leader really, but it filtered right through North America and across to Europe and down to South America.

As these Presbyterians, and Methodists, and Baptists, and Anglicans, began to study the eighth chapter of Daniel, in particular, they came to the conclusion that in 1844 Jesus was going to come. So these Anglicans and Presbyterians and Baptists and Methodists all set the date for the coming of Jesus, and they said that it was going to be on October 22, 1844. They based it on the great time prophecy of the 2,300 days. So they prepared for the Lord to return.

Now when October 22 in 1844 came and went, and Jesus didn't come back, you can appreciate that there was a bitter disappointment. (By the way, that bitter disappointment is foretold in Revelation 10. In one of these lectures we will be speaking about that). But there was a tremendous disappointment, and you can imagine how acute that disappointment was.

Now there were two reactions among the people. One lot said, "Well, we're finished with God, and the whole lot is a lot of nonsense. Just some wives tales, some fairy tales," and they left it. The other group said, No, we do not believe that the Bible is wrong. We do not believe that God is wrong. It must be our understanding of what we have studied, that is wrong. So they went back to study it again, and they came to exactly the same conclusion, that 1844 was right and October 22 of that year was right. Then suddenly light dawned on their minds. They realized that when the Bible said, "Unto two thousand three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed," the sanctuary wasn't this earth, like they were thinking before, but rather, it had to do with the great work that Jesus was doing in the heavenly sanctuary, as foretold in Revelation and Hebrews.

Well, in this dark time, when so many felt disappointed, when the experience was, as Revelation 10 says, bitter, it was so sweet to begin with, to believe that Jesus was coming, but when it got down it became a bitter experience. God did not leave His church and His people without leadership. So these people, these Baptists, these Methodists, these Presbyterians, these Anglicans, and many others, God appeared to a man by the name of William Foy, during the time when the Advent Movement arose in the 1840's. Through William Foy was the first manifestation of the gift of prophecy. He was reared in the Baptist faith and was preparing for the work of the ministry. He was well educated and an eloquent speaker. In 1842 this man was given two remarkable visions which bore clear evidence of being genuine revelations of the Holy Spirit. He was invited to speak from place to place. In vision he was shown the second advent of Christ and the experiences of God's people to the kingdom, the New Earth, and the glories of the Hereafter.

He created a sensation wherever he went, vast crowds assembled to hear him. As he dwelt on the tender, compassionate love of Christ, he exhorted the unconverted to seek God, and scores responded to his tender entreaties. His work continued until 1844 when he received a third vision. This he did not understand. To him the vision was unexplainable. And even though he was commanded in the vision to describe what he had seen, because he could not explain it, he ceased public speaking. Soon after this, Mr. Foy sickened and died. It was after Foy couldn't relate the vision to the people, that God took those same visions and gave them to another man by the name of Hazen Foss.

Hazen Foss was of fine appearance, pleasing address and well educated. He was given the same two visions as Foy, and finally the same third vision which again was unexplainable. Being of a proud spirit, he refused to relate it. And he was warned in vision that if he still refused, the gift would be taken from him! He again refused and a third vision was given releasing him from his responsibility. This startled the young man, so he decided to relate the vision. Before a large audience he related his experience and the warnings God had given him. And when he came to relate the vision, he stood before the people as one dumb, and exclaimed, "I cannot remember a word of it. God has fulfilled His word and taken the vision from me." In great mental distress, he said, "I am a lost man" and from that time he lost his hope in Christ, and went into a state of despair, and had no further personal interest in religion. In this condition of mind he finally died. Soon after Hazen Foss refused to relate the third vision, God said, "If you don't give it, Hazen Foss, then I will take it from you, and I'll give it to the weakest of the weak."

Now you may wonder why these men refused to relate the visions that God gave to them to relate to the people. Surely if God gave me a vision, I would be nervous about relating it to the people. Well, you must understand something. You see, the devil is a great student of Bible prophecy and he knew. He had come to the same conclusion that something grand was going to happen in 1844 of October of that year. He knew that the gift of prophecy was about to be restored to God's people. So knowing that, what do you think he did? What he did was simply a very smart move, and that is, he got people to get up a few years prior to 1844, all claiming that they had the gift of prophecy. And many of them were absolute fanatics. They brought great derision against the cause of God. And visions were held in dispute. People were regarded as the lowest of the low if they claimed to have a vision. You see how cunningly Satan worked:

So when the genuine came along, these men felt as if they would be ridiculed and laughed at, if they got up, especially if they were trying to relate something that they didn't really understand. So both these men who were Baptists turned down the gift of prophecy in the visions that God had given. God said that He was going to take it from a man and give it to the weakest of the weak.

The third person to whom God gave the gift of prophecy was a humble, but godly young woman. You know, very often when a man turns down God's call, God chooses a woman. Often in the Bible we find that when men did not respond to the call of God, He called a woman to do His bidding. This young woman's name was Ellen G. Harmon, aged 17. She was not well educated as were the two men before her. But nevertheless, because of her humility and dependence on God she accepted the burden that the Lord placed upon her. Sixty people witnessed her first vision.

There was a great power attending it, a solemn sense of eternal interests was constantly upon her. She seemed to be filled with an unspeakable awe that she should be chosen by God to bring instruction to His people. She received the same three visions as the two men before her. But unlike the others, she described the third vision and later the meaning of it was revealed to her. Her physical condition in vision fulfilled to perfection the five physical tests of a true prophet. She was examined minutely by doctors, Christian and non-Christian. When she first received a vision, for about five seconds she seemed to drop down as if in a faint, completely losing her strength. Instantly a superhuman strength would come upon her. Sometimes she walked about the room, sometimes movements were made with her hands. All were done in a graceful manner. In whatever position her hand or arm was placed, it was impossible for anyone to move it. In vision her eyes, were always open, but she did not blink. Her head was raised with an upward look, but not a vacant stare. Her expression was pleasant and she appeared to be looking intently at some distant object.

She did not breathe in vision, yet her pulse beat was regular. Her face retained its natural complexion. Doctor after doctor, after examination, admitted that Ellen Harmon did not breathe while in vision. This baffled them. They confessed that they could not understand it. Her coming out of vision was as marked as her going into it. She drew her first breath deep, long and full, revealing that her lungs must have been entirely empty of air. Several minutes passed before the second breath was taken, which filled the lungs like the first. Then after two minutes, a third breath followed when her breathing became natural.

On one occasion a spirit medium, a doctor of medicine, was invited to examine Ellen Harmon in vision, and on doing so, he turned deathly pale and shook with nervousness. He admitted that she did not breathe, and he rapidly made for the door. This indicated that the power which controlled him as a spirit medium was very foreign to the spirit that controlled Ellen Harmon. There is no question among those who knew her, that Ellen Harmon fulfilled the tests of a true prophet.

At the time that God came to Ellen Harmon and He gave her the visions which were given to the previous two men, it was December of the year 1844, and she was a seventeen year old young girl. At first when she was asked to relate the third vision, she felt that she couldn't do it, simply because she was weak and the fact that she had only small education. She said to God, "I cannot." She didn't say she wouldn't. And there's a very big difference between cannot and wouldn't. But God promised to strengthen her.

Years prior, she and her twin sister were tripping home from school one day when they heard a noise behind them. And they turned round, and some children had thrown a stone just as she turned round and hit young Ellen on the nose, and she fell almost dead beside her twin sister. So of course, she was rushed to the doctor and the doctor examined her and made a statement which proved to be very correct, that is, that she would never go to school again, and she didn't. She finished her education in the third grade of primary school.

She grew up to be a fine Christian. She was brought up to be a Methodist. She was a Methodist when God came to her with these visions. She felt that because of her lack of education and also her weak physical condition, that it was impossible for her to instruct and to relate the visions. But God promised that if she would be obedient, He would strengthen her. And do you know, for seventy years her pen did not cease to instruct and to inspire and to reprove and admonish God's people. They weren't her ideas. They were indeed God's messages as she related them, until she reached the age of 87. She was laid to rest on July, 1915.

Not long after she began her work, she met a young man by the name of James White. And ever after that she has been affectionately known as Ellen G. White. Her husband was a godly gospel minister, and was in time, one of the leaders of the Advent Movement. It is important to state that Ellen White was never the leader or the founder of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. The teachings of the Seventh-day Adventist Church likewise did not originate with Ellen G. White. They came from the Bible only. However, the teachings of the church were later confirmed by the Spirit of Prophecy.

The Scripture indicates that the gift of prophecy is not for unbelievers, but for believers, that is, those within the church. We do not use the writings of the Spirit of Prophecy for the public. They are for the benefit of believers. Now the important question that every person must decide when it comes to whether Ellen White has the spirit of prophecy or the gift of prophecy, is this. Are her writings of God or are they not? You know, if I was to take the books that she has written, and I was to lay them one on top of the other, they would stand exactly six feet high. That's how many books she has written. She wrote over 1,000 letters and 47,000 pages of manuscript. Remember, she had only three grades of primary education.

Now people say sometimes ignorantly. They don't understand when they say this, but they say, "Don't Adventists make of Mrs. White's writings an addition to the Bible or part of the Bible?" Well, nothing is further from the truth because, you see, the canon of Scripture is complete. Nothing needs to be added to the Bible. I can prove to you that we do not use the writings of Ellen White to be another Bible. In these series of lectures, have I ever asked you to listen to a statement of Ellen White in order to prove some point of truth? You know that I have never done that, and I never will because all evidence of doctrine is found in the pages of the Book, the Bible. This is where we get our truth from. We don't need anything else. This is truth, full and complete. But God has given to us a most precious gift for a very important reason.

You know, if you go out tonight and look at the stars, if you've got good eye sight, you'll see between two and three thousand stars. But if you take a telescope and you look up at those same stars, you'll see thousands more. Does the telescope make those stars, or does it simply reveal stars that you couldn't see with your naked eye? Well, it's obvious that the telescope doesn't create anything new. It simply helps us to see what we wouldn't have seen unaided.

And that is the purpose of the gift of prophecy. God has given to us a most precious gift, so that as we study the Bible we will see insights, we will see depths, we will see thoughts that we would never have seen had it not been for the telescope of the Spirit of Prophecy which helps to high-light and to lift out wonderful thoughts and truths from the Bible.

You see, Ellen White's books are like an inspired commentary on the Bible, and they help us to understand the Bible. You take that little book Steps to Christ as an example. You know, this is one of the most marvelous books that has ever been written on the subject of coming to Jesus, Steps to Christ. So beautifully written. It has been translated into nearly eighty languages around the world. It has helped millions and millions and millions of people understand what it is to know Jesus.

Then I think of that favorite book of mine The Desire of Ages. This book is acclaimed by even literary critics as the greatest work that has ever been written on the life of Christ. You know, I have read many book's on the life of Christ, but I have never read anything so wonderful, so clear, in spiritual perception and understanding than this book, The Desire of Ages. If you haven't read this book, you have not read the greatest work that has ever been penned outside the Bible on the life of Christ. You know, you take this book, and as you begin to study it, you'll find that it covers the life of Jesus, the four Gospels. It's actually a commentary on Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Wonderful! As you study the statements in the Bible and then you read this inspired commentary, my, your heart will thrill, as you see thoughts that you just didn't think of yourself. But when they're pointed out, my, you can see them so clearly written there, just like the telescope, you see those stars.

Then I think of that other boos The Great Controversy which deals with the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D., and goes right through the early times when apostasy came into the church, and it deals with the story of the Waldensians up there in the north of Italy, John Wycliffe, the story of the reformation, through the stories of Luther and Huss, Zwingli, and then to the French Revolution, then right down to the revival in the middle of the last century, that I have been talking to you about, and then it deals with our day, and it deals with events that are going to take place right through until Jesus returns. I tell you that there's nothing more thrilling than to read this book.

And when you remember that this book was written nearly a hundred years ago, and it's talking about the very things that are taking place in our day, it's absolutely thrilling. Then I think of that other wonderful book Patriarchs and Prophets. This book deals with the events that take place in the early part of the Bible, the patriarchal period. And my, as you read this book, along side reading those early books of the Bible, how they just come alive! As Ellen White points out the spiritual lessons that God is trying to teach us in telling us those stories and many parts of the Old Testament that you may have felt were rather boring and dry, when you read the commentary along side it, they just almost leap off the page. It's wonderful to be able to read these books which helps us to be able to understand the Bible.

Well, are these books of God or are they of the devil? That is the question. I have often thought to myself, If the devil inspired the writings of the book The Desire of Ages, then I would suggest that he's going out of business pretty fast because there's something about this book as you begin to read it. It just draws you to Jesus. I have found some of the most moving writings that I have ever read there in the chapters in this book that surround the closing scenes of Christ's life, the chapter entitled Gethsemane, another one is called It Is Finished, another one is called, Calvary, beautifully written, and it just melts your heart as you read those chapters, and draws you to Christ.

Ellen Whites, humble as she was, never called herself a prophet. In fact, she referred to herself as the Lord's messenger. Some people have even thought that Mrs. White was the founder of a church or the head of the church. Never was she either a founder or the head.

But it was her writings which has helped to guide an organization around the world, to put a string of medical institutions, health work, printing, around the world, end it's calling a people to get ready for the coming of Jesus. Well, do you want to know her secret? It's simple. Here is one who was guided by the Spirit of God. Some years ago the minister of education from one of the southern European countries, came over to visit in the United States to do his Ph.D. in Petagogue, that's in teaching. So he spent some years in studying at

the university. Finally he produced his thesis, as you have to do if you're going to do your PhD. Then the thesis eventually was printed in a book, and a book was made up. He awarded his Ph.D. The book began to be distributed right throughout southern Europe. One day a copy of it happened to land in the hands of one of our ministers. As he began to read it, he thought, "My, there are some things which sound rather familiar about this book. Suddenly he realized, as he began to study it, that it was actually a word for word translation of Mrs. White's book entitled Education.

Now I thought, How interesting, that the world's highest degree was awarded to a little lady who only had three grades of primary education. For the concepts in this book on Christian education are so far ahead of the ideas in the world, that even today, some of the things are still not caught up on. Many of her concepts today are accepted. They weren't when she wrote them, but many of the concepts are. Some are still not. A wonderful book: Of course it wasn't a very honest thing for the man to do, but it is interesting that he was awarded the world's highest degree.

A friend of mine was conducting some meetings over in New York some years ago. A medical professor from the university attended the lectures. And as he heard the truths night by night, the Sabbath and all these other wonderful truths, he accepted them, and stood out for them. Then the subject that we're dealing with now was presented. And the doctor came along to my evangelist friend and said, "Pastor, have you got anything that Ellen White wrote in my field, in the medical field, for I like to read what she says, because then I'm able to judge her a lot better in the area I am use to working."

Well, my evangelist friend said, "Of course we have because she wrote so much on the subject of health." And he lent him the book Ministry of Healing which is an absolute classic in the area of health. He studied it for about a week. And my friend went around to visit him after about a week, and he said, "How are you getting along with that book." He said, "I'm still reading it." Another week later he went round to visit him and studied with him from the Bible, and the doctor put the book down on the desk and he said, "That finishes it."

Finishes what?" said my friend. He said, "That woman was inspired. There's no question about it at all. For she is dealing in that book with concepts that we are just discovering today." She talks there about cancer being caused by viruses, something which is still just being accepted by many doctors today. You see, what we are dealing with, a most precious gift that God has given, to us, is to give us confidence in these days. Not to take the place of the Bible, not at all, a thousand times No.

But to help us to understand the Bible so that the Bible will become more meaningful to us as we study it and as we read it. We get deeper insights. Thoughts are expressed that help us to appreciate this Book so much more. You know, the New York Independent, at Mrs. White's death in 1915, it was the newspaper. It's always interesting to read what the newspaper reporter has to say. They said this, "Whether she was a prophet or not, is not for us to say, but that she lived the life of a prophet and did the work of a prophet, no one can deny." That's not a bad testimony from a newspaper, is it?

Just six years before she died, at the age of 81 she made her last tour across the United States, and she spoke twenty times en route. The last gathering was in Washington D.C., and there were 4,000 people gathered that day. By the way, there were no microphones then, and she stood up in this great camp meeting of 4,000 people. Then she got up, her voice was thin and feeble as you can imagine as an 81 year old lady's voice to be. But then, as if empowered by the Spirit of God, her voice rang right out through that great meeting and every person heard every word that she said.

After her service she sat down. But then she was compelled to step forward again to the rostrum. And lifting her large bible high in the air, she said, "I commend unto you this Book." Those were the last words that she ever spoken in public, "I commend unto you this Book." And I do, too, for no book would give you a depth of understanding, more than the Bible will. This is the only book that will soften the heart and subdue the hard nature of mankind. And in commending the Bible I would also recommend the writings of the Spirit of Prophecy, the writings of Ellen White, which will help you to understand the greatest of all books. As you read these books, you will be led to say that this indeed fulfills the specifications of the remnant church which keeps the commandments of God and have the Spirit of Prophecy.

As you begin to study these books, as you begin to read them, the more you read them, and the more you study, the more you will exclaim, At last truth has been found.

Why Are There So Many Different Denominations?

Where all major churches came from and why they arose.

One of my evangelist friends some years ago was telling me of an experience that happened to him. He was running some lectures. And a man came down to the front after the lecture and he said,

“Excuse me, Mr. Preacher, I would like to ask you a question. Can you tell me the most popular church?” My friend thought for a moment and he named a certain church that he thought was the most popular. The man said, “Thank you very much.” And was just about to leave, and then my friend said, “You’ve asked me a question. I would like to ask you one. Why did you ask me that question?” The man said, “It’s very simple. I’ve just moved into town a month or two ago and I opened up a business. It seems to me that it would be best for my business if I belonged to the most popular church.” So that’s the reason why he chose to belong to that particular church.

People have all sorts of reasons as to why they belong to a church. Most of us belong to the church that we belong to simply because we were brought up in it. Your mother and father were born in that denomination and you were born into it. That’s the way it is with most of us. Sometimes people never question why they belong to a particular church, Some people belong to a church because it happens to be closest to home. Others belong to a church because they like the preacher or they like the music. There’s all sorts of reasons that people have for belonging to a church. But I find very, very few people belong to a church because they are convinced that that church teaches the truth. After all, I believe that that’s the only reason that we ought to belong to a church, because we are convinced that that church teaches and upholds the truth. I’ll read you what Jesus said about the truth.

John 17:17. “Sanctify them through Thy truths Thy word is truth,”

Now the true church will naturally take the Bible as its base. “Well,” you say, “don’t all churches follow the Bible.” Well, I guess all churches profess to follow the Bible. After all we have something like 300 different denominations in Australia at the moment.

Many folk come to me and they say, “How is it that I can’t choose which is the right church out of all these denominations? They all claim to be going by the Bible. How can I work out what is right and what is wrong?” I’ve got to admit with those people that it is confusing to a person who is sincerely looking for truth. But the Bible says, we must take the Bible as our base, If we take this Book and search this book, it’s the Bible which will give us the evidences, the clues that we’re looking for it we want to find out what is truth.

Right now in our discussion we’re going to relate why there are so many churches and where they came from. And we’re perhaps going to have a better understanding of why there are so many denominations that are in the world than perhaps we’ve ever had before.

Well, first of all, let’s talk about the first church. People say that that must be the Catholic Church. You knows I’m surprised, even the number of Protestants who believe that the first church was the Catholic Church.

.Acts 7:38. “This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spoke to him in the Mount Sinai and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.”

What church was this that Acts is talking about when it talks about the church in the wilderness? That’s the church of Israel. It goes right back to the days of the wilderness at Mount Sinai. Now you’ll notice that this church, the first church that the Bible speaks of was the church of Israel. By the way, this church was in existence for 1,500 years before there was any church in Rome, long before there was even a city of Rome, let alone a church of Rome. God established the first church, the church of Israel.

Now notice that God gave to this church, the church of Israel, something that they were to give to us. What did God say that He gave to them that they were to give unto us? Lively oracles. What are those lively oracles that God gave to the church at Mount Sinai that they were to give unto us? The Ten Commandments. I’d like to remind you that God gave those Ten Commandments, not just for the church of Israel, but as the Bible says, so that they might give them unto us. Remember, this is Now Testament teaching long after the time of Christ. The Bible says that the Ten Commandments were given to Israel so that they would preserve them and keep them. So that they could then pass them on to Christians which is so different, isn’t it from the emphasis that many denominations go on with regarding the commandments? But the trouble is, what did the church of Israel do with those commandments?

Verse 53. “Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.”

Now that was the tragedy with the church of Israel. God gave them the Ten Commandments. God established the church of Israel on the commandments of God, but they didn’t keep the commandments. They turned their backs on the commandments. And finally we’re going to see how, they not only turned their backs upon the commandments, but they actually turned their backs upon the God of the commandments, the Lord Jesus Christ Himself when He came to earth.

Now not only did God found this church upon the commandments of God, but you’ll notice that God also had a great fundamental teaching that the church of Israel was established on. In the first few verses of the tenth chapter of the first epistle to the Corinthians Paul is talking about the church of Israel led by Moses. You can see that in verses 1 and 2, and then in verse 3 it says that they all ate that same spiritual meat.

1 Corinthians 1:1. “Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

So you see, not only was this church founded upon the commandments of God, it was also founded on the faith of Jesus, the very teachings of Jesus. Jesus was the foundation. He was the Rock upon which the church of Israel was founded. They were the great fundamental teachings of the church of Israel upon which it was founded, the commandments of God and the very faith of Jesus. He was the Rock upon which the church was founded. And God did a wonderful work through that church.

You just think how God wonderfully blessed that church as you throw your mind back over how God led them. In the wilderness He led them with the cloud of protection by day and a pillar of fire by night. He fed them with manna. He cared for them all through that long period. How wonderfully God blessed the church of Israel.

It was not only founded on the commandments. It was also founded upon the faith of Jesus. But the trouble was, this church that was once established as the truth of God, when Jesus came onto this earth, what did that church finally do to Christ? I mean, it had gone away so far from the truth as God had revealed it to them that when Jesus Himself came to earth, what did they do to Jesus? They crucified Him.

So this church which was once the truth, fell right away into error, into apostasy. That church which was once God’s true church ceased to be God’s church when it rejected the truth, the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. When it rejected that, it ceased to be God’s true church.

So when Jesus came to the earth, He established another church. That was the church that Jesus established when He was on the earth? The Christian Church. Now remember, we’re talking about where the churches came from. So far now we have two churches. We have the church of Israel which God established which fell away into error. Now we have the Christian Church which Jesus established. In that Christian Church, God did a wonderful work through. And it too was established on the faith of Jesus. Now no one doubts that the Christian Church was built on the Rock, Jesus Christ.

You know, I have met some Christians who come along to me and they say, “I believe that my church was established upon St. Peter, the rock.” I like to point out to them and say, Now listen, The Bible says that the original church, the first church was established upon the Rock, Christ Jesus. Does it seem logical to you that when Jesus established the Christian church that He was going to found it on a rock on a man? It certainly doesn’t to me. The foundation of every church has been Jesus Christ, He is that Rock. Nowhere does it say in the Bible as Peter being the rock. Peter himself said that Jesus was the Rock, in his own epistle. Furthermore he said in another place that the gates of hell shall not prevail against the church and against the foundation of that church. Say, did the gates of hell prevail against Peter? When I was over in Rome they showed me the spot where he was supposedly buried. So the gates of hell had prevailed against Peter. But did the gates of hell prevail against Jesus?

Never. He rose from the grave with the keys of death and hell, and He lives for ever more. So you see, the Christian Church was founded on exactly the same platform of truth as the Jewish church has been founded on the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

Now sometimes people wonder and question whether the Christian Church was founded upon the commandments of God. It seems clearly that the church of Israel was. We’ll notice now that in the New Testament how the Bible stresses that the Christian Church was founded upon the same platform as the church of Israel.

Matthew 15:2. “Why do Thy disciples ‘transgress the tradition of the elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread.”

Once again Jesus was in trouble with the scribes and Pharisees. This washing of the hands had nothing to do with hygiene. It was a ceremonial rubbing of their wrists together. They had to do this in order for their food to be ceremonially clean. Jesus and His disciples weren’t worried about this because it’s not a teaching of the Bible. It was a tradition of the church, the elders, and Jesus brushed it aside.

Verse 3. “But He answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?”

You see, church tradition, just about in every case that I know, cuts right across God’s Ten Commandments. Do you know that the issue that Jesus faced back in His day was the issue over the commandments of God? There was a fight over whether they should follow what the church said as opposed to what the commandments teach. And do you know that that’s the very issue that we are facing in the Christian church today?

Because, you see, the issue is, are we going to follow what the church says or are we going to follow what the commandments say? That becomes a very relevant area of discussion when it comes to say, in the area of the Sabbath because there you have church tradition versus what the Ten Commandments teach.

And that was the issue back in the days of Jesus when the Christian Church was established. There was a big discussion over whether we ought to follow what the church says or whether we ought to follow what the commandments say. So Jesus was clearly establishing that the Christian Church, like the church of Israel, was founded upon the commandments of God and the faith, or the teachings of Jesus. In fact, He sums it up in the next verse.

Verse 9. "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

And Jesus called it vain worship. If you and I follow the traditions of men as opposed to God's Ten Commandments, I don't care what church you're in, if that church leads you to follow the traditions of the church as opposed to God's Ten Commandments, Jesus said, that worship is vain. I don't care what church it's in, it's vain, useless worship because any worship that causes me to break the commandments is opposed to God's teachings because that was the foundation upon which the church of Israel was founded and upon which the Christian Church was founded.

Now I have people come along to me and they say, "Look! I could never leave the church that I was brought up in and join another church. I could never change my denomination." Well, I'd like to remind you of something. If you had been living in the days of Jesus and had been brought up in the church of Israel and you wanted to stay in the truth and you wanted to be true to what the Bible taught and to what Jesus taught, what would you have to do? What did you have to do if you were brought up in this church, and when Jesus came along, what did every sincere person who loved God have to do? They had to change their denomination. You think, every one of those disciples changed their denomination because they were brought up in the church of Israel and they had to join that new church called the Christian Church. Every person that established the Christian Church changed churches. There's nothing wrong with changing our church as long as we're marching and moving with God's truth. If you had stayed in the church of Israel when Jesus came along, would you have stayed in the truth? No. You would have stayed in error because this church that was once the truth became the apostate.

It went into error and that's why Jesus established the Christian Church. So every sincere person who wanted to remain in the truth had to change their denomination from the church that was once God's church. They had to change it to join the new church, the Christian Church.

Remember, we're talking about why so many churches, and so far we are discussing two churches. But the end of the story is not there. I wish I could tell you now that everyone lived happily ever after and they kept in the truth. But the Bible gives some very interesting prophecies of what was going to happen now in the Christian Church. You know, human nature doesn't vary too much.

I'll read you a very sad part of the Christian Church's history. Here Paul is addressing the leaders, the church elders of the church of Ephesus.

Acts 20:28-30. "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers to feed the church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood. 29. "For know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30. "Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them."

Now Paul is saying that they, as the leaders of the church, the apostles, will hardly be dead in their graves when men are going to arise within the church, and they're going to teach perverse and crooked things. And were they going to meet with success? Yes. Because it says that they're going to draw away disciples after them, So here Paul was predicting that error was going to come into the church and that they were going to be successful.

You know, the greatest attacks that's ever been made against the Christian Church has not been attacks that have been made from without. They have always been attacks that have been made from within. And that's still true. And here right back there in the early century men began to arise, speaking perverse and crooked things. And they began to teach error. And they led people into error.

Now if you want to read a little bit more about what this error is all about, just read on. And here it describes in detail exactly what Paul had in mind, what these teachers of error were teaching and leading people to follow.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2. "Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and by our gathering together unto Him.

2. "That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand."

Paul says, "Look! Even if you get a letter signed apparently by me saying that Jesus was going to come back in the first century, don't you believe it." You see, there were people teaching in the Thessalonian church that Christ was going to come back in the first century, and Paul said, "That is not true. Jesus is not going to come back in the first century. Even if you get a letter that is forged by my signature, someone has forged my signature, don't you believe it." Why? What has to happen before Jesus comes back?

Verse 3. "Let no men deceive you by any means: for that day (that is, the coming of Christ) shall not come, except (until) there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."

What was going to happen in the Christian Church, according to this prophecy? That there was going to come a falling away. In other words, just as there had been a falling away in the church of Israel, the Bible predicts that there was going to come a falling away now in the Christian church.

Now in this falling away, who was going to lead out in it? The Bible mentions it. The man of sin. He was going to be responsible. He was going to lead out in this apostasy, in this falling away. By the way, what is sin? Sin is the transgression of the law. 1 John 3:4. In other words, this man of sin was going to lead the people in the church to go to the very opposite of what God founded the church on, namely the Ten Commandments. This man was going to lead the people into breaking the commandments. This was going to be now the very opposite. The landslide was so far away from truth that they were going to be as far away from truth as is midnight is from midday. They were going to be in the very opposite. Now the Bible also refers 'to this man of sin as the son of perdition.

I don't know whether you realize that that statement is only used in one other place in the entire Bible. It's used in the New Testament, and the Bible applies it to Judas Iscariot and calls him the son of perdition. Now what do we see in Judas? We see a man who, on the outside professes to be a follower of Christ. But what about the inside? The inside wasn't a follower of Christ at all. It was a follower of Judas, wasn't it?

In other words, what God is saying here about this man of sin, is that on the outward side it would look good. He would have all the trappings of being a Christian person. But on the inside, a devil. And people are going to be deceived.

Verse 4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."

This man was going to claim to be God on earth, and he was going to sit in the church of God. He was going to demand worship and people were going to worship him. Listen! People don't worship something unless they believe it, is that right? So obviously people are going to believe him and they're going to worship and they're going to believe that he is God on earth. He was going to lead the church into a landslide of error in this falling away from the truth. Until people who didn't follow their Bibles would be led so far away from the truth as midnight is from midday. That's how far away they were going to be in following this man of sin. It is a tragedy. But the Bible nevertheless mentions it so that we can see.

Let's just list. We have gone over some of the errors that came in through this period. That are some of the errors that this man of sin had brought into the Christian church that are not found in the Bible at all. Purgatory. You'll never read about purgatory in the Bible, Sunday observance come in during this period. You'll never read about Sunday keeping in the Bible anywhere, but Sunday was brought in during this falling away period. Idolatry, Mary worship. You'll never read about that in the Bible anywhere. The confession of sins to a priest. Baby baptism instead of adult baptism. That was brought in during this apostate period. You'll never read about baby baptism in the Bible. Saint worship. The infallibility of the pope. The immortality of the soul. The idea that you go on living after you die in some other place either purgatory, limbo, or hell, or heaven. The sign of the cross. Holy water. The mass. The immaculate conception. So we can go on listing, there are just so many. All of these errors came into the Christian church during this falling away. And the Bible predicted that they would happen.

Historians refer to this period as the Dark Ages, and it's well named because it was dark. The light of truth had practically gone out. People often say to me. "Well, why didn't the people object to those teachings, when coming into the church?" You've got to remember that the people didn't have the Bible in their hands like we have it today. The printing press was not invented yet. And it was when the printing press was invented that this church's hold upon the people was exploded. But during this period, the Dark Ages, which lasted over a thousand years, the church just kept the people in absolute ignorance and they didn't have a Bible to check up on. And the priests and the leaders of the church simply said that these things were so. People were taken down into believe these things.

Now if that was where the Bible left the whole story, I would be terribly discouraged and so would you. But the Bible does not leave it there, we can thank God. Come and read a prophecy in the book of Acts where God tells us what is going to happen.

Acts 3:19-21. "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord:

Now what is that verse saying? It's simply this, that Jesus is not going to come back to this earth until something is going to happen, according to this prophecy. The times of restitution of all things which has been spoken of by the mouth of all His holy prophets. In other words, if you go right back to the beginning, right back there to the book of Genesis, all the way through the prophets, all of their

teachings that have been lost and trampled down and buried are going to be restored before Jesus comes back. Christ is not going to come back until those teachings are restored. Isn't that a wonderful prophecy!

There was a man, a Roman Catholic monk who was in a monastery one day in a library. He was searching through the books. And he came across a Bible that was chained to the monastery wall. He opened up the covers of this Book and he began to thumb it through. And suddenly his eyes lighted on a verse, and the verse said, "The just shall live by faith." And when young Martin Luther, as a Roman Catholic monk discovered that verse, it changed the course of European history from that moment onwards. Because, you see, Martin Luther was an earnest Catholic priest. He was trying to find peace in his own soul. And he had been told that if he slept on beds of nails and he wore sharp things in his shoes and he mortified his flesh, but the more he did that, the more penance he did, the more righteous he would become with God. So Luther, being the very, very devoted man that he was, did all this and a lot more and still he found no peace.

Until this day in that monastery library he saw for the first time in his life the teachings of the Bible. And suddenly, and I believe that God allowed it to dawn in his life, he realized that the just, that is, the righteous people do not live by penance and what we do. But we are made righteous by believing that Jesus has made us so, that salvation is a gift that to given to us. It's not something that we earn. And when Martin Luther discovered that, millions and millions of people began to protest against the teachings of the church that they had been brought up in. Because they said, "What you have been teaching us is not in harmony with what the Bible says."

So what church was established when Luther began to preach that? That was the beginnings of the Lutheran Church. I want to tell you that God did a wonderful work through Martin Luther. Martin Luther took his stand on the Bible and the Bible only, and he said, "The just shall live by faith."

That same truth went over to England and what church was established in England? The Church of England. And I tell you that God did a wonderful work through the Anglican Church in England. They believed exactly the same as Luther did, the Bible and the Bible only, the just shall live by faith.

It went up there in Scotland, and what church was established up there in Scotland? The Presbyterian Church. And God did a wonderful work in the Presbyterian Church through John Knox, saint of God.

All these churches went over to Holland, and what church was established over there in Holland? The Dutch Reformed. God did a wonderful work through these churches. The Bible and the Bible only, they said, the just shall live by faith.

Millions right through Europe, accepted their teachings. But listen! This error that came into the church took over a thousand years to get embedded into the church. With your knowledge of church tradition and teachings, do you think it would be possible in one man's life time to undo all that took a thousand years in one man's short life time? Absolutely not. And Luther, the wonderful saint that he was, it was impossible that he undo everything all in a short life time. He had enough trouble getting through those two great doctrines, let alone any others. And he labored and he preached and he wrote. And people got hold of that great teaching, the just shall live by faith, and the Bible and the Bible only.

You see, people say to me, "Why didn't God show Luther everything?" Well, listen! If God had shone on the eyes of Luther all of the truth, it would have been like if you were coming out of a dark tunnel and me shining a great big light from a torch into your eyes. How much would you see? Well, you wouldn't see anything. You'd be blinded. So God revealed truth to Luther step by step, a little at a time.

And then Luther died. The people that were following Luther said, "Alright, we'll draw up a creed now." And they drew up a creed. Instead of allowing themselves as God was going to lead, they said, "Well, if Luther taught it, we'll accept it. If Luther didn't teach it, we don't accept it." Yet God had far more truth to bring to the world.

I think of two men, young men over in England. They were brothers. And God did a wonderful work through these two brothers. Who am I talking of? John and Charles Wesley. And what a wonderful work God did through John and Charles Wesley in the Methodist Church.

Saints of God were John and Charles Wesley. And the Wesley's believed exactly as the Lutherans and the Anglicans and the Presbyterians in the Bible and the Bible only, and the just shall live by faith. But the Wesley's went one step further, 8n3 they said, "We not only believe the good foundation that has been laid there, but we believe in holiness of life. They began to emphasize sanctification or the change that ought to take place in our life when we get to know Jesus. And they began to teach what is termed in history today, the holiness doctrine. And their movement today is often called the Holiness Movement because they began to emphasize holiness of life.

You know, John Wesley was once invited out to dinner. There right in the middle of the table was a big suckling pig, all surrounded by lots of food. And the people around the table said, "Mr. Wesley, would you please say grace?" And John Wesley bowed his head and

he said, "Dear Lord, if You can bless what you have cursed, then add Your blessing to this meal. Amen." That's what he said because Wesley believed in the difference between clean and unclean foods, like we have been teaching in an earlier lecture. And Wesley wouldn't even take any unclean food into his life. That was the teaching of the Wesleyan Movement. I'm sorry today that they don't teach it. But they did originally, because Wesley taught it.

In fact, if you read the story of Wesley, he says there that in his younger days, he use to have a tremor in his hands. He said that he didn't get rid of it until he gave up the drinking of tea and coffee. "Then I got rid of those drugs and I gave away my tea especially," he said, "I found that I no longer have the tremor in my hand." He advocated that all the early Methodists not to drink tea and coffee.

Do you know that in the early Methodist Movement, John Wesley, on the basis of what the Bible says, advocated that the women, because back in those days, like it is today, it was fashionable to paint up your face like Jezebel and wear lots of jewelry, make-up and so forth. And Wesley suggested that the women in the early Methodist Movement lay aside the wearing of those things. The early Methodist Movement emphasized those things. You see, that's why it was called the Holiness Movement. It began to emphasize sanctification and the fact that we ought to be ready for Heaven's society. And God did a wonderful work through John and Charles Wesley.

I only wish today that the church follow those very Biblical principles. But the trouble is, when you don't advance with truth, you go backwards. And that's what's happened to the churches today unfortunately. Instead of advancing, they've drawn back. But even the Wesley's, saints of God as they were, never understood all truth.

In fact, when I was over there in England I went and visited the very spot where Wesley, in Oxford there, where he got up and preached on his father's tomb. You see, John Wesley's father was an Anglican minister.

And the Wesley's came along and the Lutherans and the Anglican and the Presbyterians, when they began to search through their creeds that they had all written up, they said, "Well, Luther didn't emphasize this holiness of living. He didn't emphasize about this not eating pig meat and so forth. John Knox didn't say much about this and the Anglican Church has not said much about that. Get out." And those churches pushed Wesley out. And they said, "You followers of Wesley, you've got a method in your Bible study, you've got a method in your giving to missions, you're nothing more or less then old Methodists." And that name, which was given first in derision, had stuck. And we call them Methodists today.

Do you know that Wesley was only preaching for six weeks when the Anglican Church put out 623 tracts against him. Truth has always been opposed. Wesley had the truth for that hour. But it's been opposed and truth has always and always will be opposed. Instead of the Lutherans, the Anglicans, and the Presbyterians accepting the added light, they pushed them out, put the creed around and wouldn't listen. But do you know, even the Wesley's, saints that they were, never understood all truth either.

Then I was over in England, I went up to Scorbie there were the Pilgrim fathers left Europe and sailed across to establish America in the Mayflower. Well, Pr. John Robinson was their minister. He had a farewell address just as they were about to embark on the Atlantic to sail across to Newfoundland.

This is part of a sermon that he preached. I just like to read you a couple of statements out of it. Listen to what he said. "The Lord knows whether ye shall ever see my face again, But whether the Lord has appointed that or not, I charge you before God and His blessed angels to follow men no further than I have followed Christ. If God should reveal anything to you by any other instrument of His, be ye as ready as you ever were to receive any truth, by my ministry, For I am confident that the Lord hath more light and truth to break forth out of His holy Word. From my part I cannot sufficiently bewail the conditions of the reformed churches who have come to a period of religion, and will go no further than the instrument to their reformation. The Lutherans cannot be drawn to go any farther than that which Luther taught. And the Calvinists, you see, stick fast where they were left by that great man of God who yet saw not all things. This is the misery much to be lamented. For though they were bright and shining lights in their time, yet they penetrated not into the whole counsel of God. But were they now living, would be as willing to embrace further light as that which they first received." Does that make sense to you? Pr. Robinson was saying that if Luther was alive today, he wouldn't be a Lutheran. And that is true. If Wesley was alive today, he wouldn't be a Methodist. Because those men were saints of God. And when God revealed light to them, they followed it.

But the trouble is, with their followers, they drew up a creed around themselves, and they said, "If Luther didn't teach it, we're not going any further. If Wesley didn't teach it, we're not going any further." Yet God was restoring truth step by step, just as error had come in step by step. Now God was about to restore truth step by step.

All these churches, the Methodists, the Presbyterians, the Anglicans, and the Lutherans, they all had some Catholic doctrines still in common. One of them is baby baptism. Every one of those churches uphold baby baptism as a fundamental teaching of their church.

Now when God wanted to bring the Biblical truth of baptism by immersion to the forth, who did He bring onto the scene to try to preach baptism? The Baptists. I tell you, what a wonderful work God did through the Baptists! If there were ever saints of God, it was the Baptists. They experienced bitter persecution.

You've heard of John Bunyan, the man who wrote Pilgrim's Progress. Do you know, he wrote that book in Bedford Jail over there in England. I visited the spot. He had two little girls at home that he hardly saw because he suffered there, rather than recant. They said that if he didn't accept baptism by immersion and just go along with what the Church of England was teaching in England and the other churches, they said, "If you go along with that, then we'll let you out." He said, "How can I deny my God when I know that the Bible teaches baptism by immersion: I cannot recant." So he stayed there for twelve years. Those jails back in those days were not like the Jails today. When he was asked, "Was it worth it all?" he said, "It was mercy to suffer for so just a cause."

The Baptists suffered mercilessly at the hand of these churches who bitterly opposed them. The Baptists, you see, believed like the Lutherans, the Presbyterians, the Methodists, and the Anglicans, the Bible and the Bible only, and the just shall live by faith. They believed like the Wesley brothers in holiness of life. But they went one step further and they said that the Bible teaches baptism by immersion. They began to emphasize this. And hundreds of thousands stepped out and followed the Baptists.

But the vast majority of the Wesleyans said that if Wesley didn't preach baptism by immersion, and they couldn't find that emphasized in Wesley's teachings, they said, Get out. And when the Methodists and the Anglicans, and the Lutherans went through their creeds, they said, Luther didn't emphasize much about this, and John Knox didn't emphasize much about this, Get out. So these churches that were once the truth of God, opposed further light, and they said, Get out.

Yet the Baptists, saints of God as they were, didn't have all the light either. 'When God wanted to emphasize some more truth, He raised up another people called the Adventists. Now this is not Seventh-day Adventists, but the Adventists. Now the Adventists believed like the Lutherans, the Methodists, the Presbyterians, and the Anglicans, the Bible and the Bible only, the just shall live by faith. They believed like the Wesley brothers in holiness of life. They believed like the Baptists in baptism by immersion. But they went one step further. And they said, we believe from the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation that Jesus is about to return. They began to study Daniel 8:14, the two thousand three hundred days. They began to go through the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation. And they were going to show how Jesus was about to return.

The Lutherans looked through their creed. They said, We can't see where Luther emphasized much about this, Get out. The Anglicans looked through, Get out. The Presbyterians, Get out. The Wesleyans, Get out. The Baptists, Get out. Hence the Adventists. And from reading of church history, the greatest revival since Pentecost was the revival that took place under the Adventists in the middle of last century. Amazing) But even the Adventists, saints of God as they were, never understood all truth either because the Adventists had two major errors still in their church teachings. One was Sunday and the other was the immortality of the soul. They were still teaching these like all the other churches before them.

So when God wanted to bring the final marks of the reformation to completion and to weed out Sunday-keeping and the immortality of the soul, God raised up another people. This time, taken the name Seventh-day Adventist. Now Seventh-day Adventists believe like the Lutherans, the Anglicans, the Presbyterians, and the Bible end the Bible only, and the just shall live by faith. They believed like the Wesley brothers in holiness of life. They believed like the Baptists in baptism by immersion. They believe like the Adventists in studying the prophecies and studying and believing that Jesus is about to return. But they went one step further. They said, We believe that God is calling men and women in these last days back to the commandments of God and the full teachings of Jesus. And they began to preach this.

The Lutherans looked through their creed, and they said, Get out. The Anglicans said, Get out. The Presbyterians said, Get out. The Wesleyans said, Get out. The Baptists said, Get out. The Adventists said, Get out. And that opposition remains today.

The sad thing is that we have looked upon the reformation as being complete when Luther died or when Wesley died or when Knox died. The reformation, the Bible says, is an ongoing thing. The light of truth is like a light that shines more and more unto the perfect day, Proverbs 4:18 says, The Bible teaches that the

closer we get to the coming of Jesus, the more we'll understand about truth. That's why it is important that we just don't stay where we've been brought up with. But as God reveals to us truth, as God shows us new things, that we take that step. There's no shame in changing our denomination. God has always led step by step. It has never been God's intention that all these churches remain. God intended that they begin to advance. And as God showed more light, they were to advance with that.

As He showed more light, they were to advance. But mankind, human nature is, Let me alone, My creed. I want to stay where mother and father taught me, instead of being able to advance with truth. That's been the tragedy. Let me read you something from Revelation. And just notice something now when you get over to the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation. And, of course, this explains why there's

not much emphasis in these churches on the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation because it wasn't until the Adventists came along that the prophecies became unlocked. So all these churches say very little about Daniel and Revelation.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

Do you recognize that that's the foundation which the church was founded on originally, the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus? As soon as God has a people in these last days that are back to exactly the same platform of truth as God originally founded the church, then that's why we now know that this is the last church. This reformation is not going to continually go on because this is the last step in the completed reformation.

Seventh-day Adventists don't look upon these churches as being churches of where God has never led. We have seen that God has led in the establishment of every one of these churches. Today God is calling for us men and women to take our stand with truth, to take our stand just as 'God called the people in the church of Israel to take their stand with the Christian Church. So in these last days God is calling people from all - these churches to take their stand with God's final message of truth which Revelation 14 says it is to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, calling people out of all these churches, to take their stand with truth.

Just as it has been bitterly opposed, just as the Wesley Movement was opposed, just as the Baptists had been opposed, so don't be surprised if the Seventh-day Adventist message is opposed. Truth has always been opposed. God give us the courage and backbone to be able to stand out for truth against opposition. God is getting a people ready.

In fact, it reminds me over in New Zealand they were running some meetings in Wellington, the capital. A lady came along to the meetings. She was in the records in the government department there, and she looked up Seventh-day Adventist in the official records.

She came back the next week, and she said, "You will be interested to know how Seventh-day Adventists are listed in the official government records in New Zealand. It says, The Seventh-day Adventist Church, the great reformation movement of New Zealand." I don't -now who put that in, but that's absolutely right. The only thing wrong with it is that it's not the great reformation movement of New Zealand only. It's the great reformation movement of the world.

Seventh-day Adventists see themselves as the completion of the wonderful work that Luther, Knox, Wesley, and all these other saints of God began. That's why in these last days God is calling for us to take our stand for this truth. God is calling us to step out and to follow Him.

I trust that deep down in our hearts that you have the desire that I have that I want to follow Jesus and I want to be ready for His soon coming. I know you feel that way. God is saying to us today, Here is truth, And as we follow it, God give us the courage to step out. Not only step out and obey it ourselves, but then help others as we use our influence and our means to help others, our community, our friends, our neighbors, to have the wonderful certainty and peace and security that comes when we know what we're doing is according to what God says.

May God bless us as we think more about these tremendous issues that we're facing in these last days.

The Oldest Church With The Largest Membership

Shows how the Seventh-day Adventist Church began in Eden.

Jeremiah 6:16. "Thus said the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way."

So here the Bible tells us that we ought to seek the old paths, and the old path is the good way.

Verse 16. "And walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls but they said, We will not walk therein."

And that was the tragedy of Israel. God says, "You seek the old paths because the old path is the good way." But the tragedy of Israel was that they didn't want to seek the old path. God uses the illustration of Israel to be a lesson to us today.

Verse 1. "Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto My words, nor to My law, but rejected it."

God gave them the law, but they rejected it. What Jeremiah is doing is that he's holding up the illustration of Israel and using it to show what will happen to any people who reject God's law. If you study the history of the Jews, you will study the history of a people who

are tragic in their history because God says, they rejected Christ and they rejected the law of Christ, and as a result they have reaped the whirlwind. That will be true of us to if we reject.

So when we deal with the question of the oldest church with the largest membership, it is important for us to find the old paths. And when we find the old paths, what must we do? Walk therein. I remember some years ago when I was living over in Melbourne. In fact, I was brought up in Melbourne. I was working after I left school in a leading vacuum cleaner concern. I was working in the office for a period there. One day my immediate superior said to me, "Tell me: That are you going to do in life? Are you going to push a pen for the rest of your days?" Well, I assured him that I wasn't planning to do this type of work forever and ever. He said, "What are you going to do?" "Well," I said, "I want to be a preacher." "A preacher!" he said, "What church?" I said, "I don't want to boast, but Seventh-day Adventist." He said, "I guarantee you weren't brought up a Seventh-day Adventist." I said, "You're right. I was brought up a Presbyterian." He said, "What made you join that new religion?" And you know, since that time I have had many people ask me the same question, "Why did you become a Seventh-day Adventist?" Now a person has a perfect right to ask that question. The Bible says that we ought to always be able to give an answer for the hope that's within us. So since many people have asked me why I am a Seventh-day Adventist, thought that we would deal with the oldest church with the largest membership and discuss why I am a Seventh-day Adventist.

You know, when it came to choosing a name for the church, we could have chosen many different names. We could have called ourselves the Christian Church because I don't know of any church that's more entitled to that name than Seventh-day Adventists. But if we adopted the name Christian Church as our official name, what would that imply about everyone else who wasn't a member of that church? That they weren't Christians, and that wouldn't be right or true. So that's why we didn't call ourselves the Christian Church.

We could have called ourselves the Church of Christ. We have a perfect right to. In fact, probably we have more right to that name than any other church on the earth because if there was a people on this earth that

believe in Jesus, it is, Seventh-day Adventists. They believe that Christ was the creator. Christ was the one that inspired the Bible. Christ is our mediator. He was born of a virgin. He lived a sinless life. He died an atoning death. He was, raised in a literal resurrection and He had a literal ascension and will literally come again.

So if any people who have the right to call themselves Church of Christ, then the Seventh-day Adventists do. In fact, they even follow the example of Jesus and keep the same Sabbath that He kept. We could have called ourselves Baptists because we are Baptists.

We could have called ourselves Methodists because we are Methodists. You know that that name was given in derision. George Whitfield and John and Charles Wesley went out and they believed in a systematic Bible study. They believed in systematic giving to missions. They believed in a system for everything, a method. And their opponents cone up and they said, "You're nothing more than old Methodists. You've got a method for this and a method for that. You're Methodists." And that name has stuck. Because we believe in a methodical Bible study, a methodical giving to missions, we are very entitled to the name Methodists.

We could have called ourselves Presbyterians because we are Presbyterian in church government. "Presbyterian" means that there is at least one elder in every church, and in every Seventh-day Adventist Church there is at least one elder. So we're Presbyterian in church government. In fact, in some church lists we are listed under the name "Presbyterian."

We could have called ourselves Congregationalists because we are Congregationalists in the sense that the congregation runs the church. We could have called ourselves the Salvation Army because we are an army believing in salvation, marching to heaven.

We could have called ourselves Brethren because we are Brethren, one and all, together in the church. We could have called ourselves Catholics because the word "Catholic" means universal. And if there's one church on the earth that's very entitled to that name, "Catholic", it is Seventh-day Adventists. Because you can go to any place under God's heaven, but you will find this message there before you. But because we may have been linked with Roman Catholics, we didn't want to take that name.

In fact a business man came to one of our preachers some time ago and he said, "You know, you Seventh-day Adventists are a very wonderful people. I travel around the world all the time, and wherever I go, the jungles of Brazil, the highlands of New Guinea, darkest Africa, the Middle East, South Sea Islands, no matter where I go, I find Seventh-day Adventists. In fact, there are three organizations that I always seem to come across in my travels around the world. One is, the Roman Catholic Church, the second is Seventh-day Adventist, and the third is the Good Year Rubber Company. I find those three organizations all around the world." So we're very entitled to the name Catholic.

Others say, "Why didn't you choose a Bible name?" My answer to that would be, Which? There are so many, Church of God, Church of Ephesus, Church of Thessalonica, the Household of God, Israel. All different Bible names. There's nothing wrong with any of them. In fact, all the names that we have mentioned there's nothing wrong in the name. As Revelation 3 says, "Thou has a name, that thou lived," but you're really dead. God is far more interested in what we live than just in the name. It's not the name that counts.

But there are two great doctrines that we wanted to emphasize to the Christian world, doctrines that have been very largely neglected. One is the second coming of Jesus, hence the name Adventist. And secondly to call attention to the down-trodden Ten Commandments. And in particular the seventh-day Sabbath, hence the name, Seventh-day Adventist.

Now people say to me, "Why are you a Seventh-day Adventist?" Well, I could give many reasons why I'm an Adventist. The first and primary reason that I would give as to why I am an Adventist is because Jesus Himself was an Adventist. In John 14:1-3, He said, "I will come again." All the way through, the Bible

teaches that Jesus is coming again, and Jesus Himself believes that He's coming. He's going to return to this earth. And because I believe that, I'm an Adventist.

People say-to me, "Why are you a Seventh-day Adventist?" Well, some years ago, one of our Preachers stepped on board a train. It was an old dog box in the days when they use to have the aisle and sit in a little dog box compartment. He got in there and there was already a man inside. When he sat down, the train started off. You know what it's like, two people in a dog box, and they were starting to talk. And they found that they were old school mates. They hadn't seen each other for years. One had become the judge of the Supreme Court. My friend had become a Seventh-day Adventist preacher.

When the judge had heard that my friend had become a Seventh-day Adventist preacher, he said, "Listen! I've always wanted to have one of you fellows because there are certain questions that I want to ask you. First of all, tell me, Why do you keep the Sabbath?" My preacher friend said, "I could give many reasons as to why I keep the Sabbath. First of all, the Ten Commandments written by the hand of God Himself, the only part of the Bible that God personally wrote, He wrote there, the seventh day is the Sabbath. All of us believe in the Ten Commandments. That is the first reason that I would give. Now the second reason." The judge said, "Hold on. If that's the law of God on the subject, that settles it for me because I know that when the law is given it cannot be abrogated or cancelled unless by the person who gives it. I know that Jesus never cancelled or abrogated the Ten Commandments. That will settle it for me. You have quoted the supreme law on the subject and that settles it. In fact, it reminds me of a certain case I had a few months ago.

I called for a certain witness and his lawyer stepped up. He said, Your honor, there are many reasons why the witness that you have called upon today is not here. The first reason I would give is because he's dead. The second reason." And the judge said, "Hang on. If the man's dead that will be sufficient reason as to why he's not here. You don't have to give any other reason."

And I believe that the law of God settles this whole question. Listen: If there is no other verse in all the Bible except the Ten Commandments, that would be good enough for me because that's the law of God on the subject.

Psalm 89:34. "My covenant will I not break nor alter the thing that is gone out of My lips."

Here the Bible says that God will never alter or change the thing that is gone out of His lips. God spoke the Ten Commandments and He'll never change. It never has been revoked, and the Sabbath commandment, the fourth commandment, is just as binding as anyone of the other nine. It's not any more important or any less important. It's just as important as the other nine.

Now there are many reasons that I could give as to why I am a Seventh-day Adventist. I'm a Seventh-day Adventist because I want to belong to the last church on this earth.

Revelation 12:17. "And the dragon (verse 9, the devil) was wroth (angry) with the woman (church), and went to make war with the remnant of her seed."

There is something very interesting about a remnant. If I buy a remnant of cloth at a shop, I am able to show you the pattern that ran through the whole bolt of material, for the remnant has the very same pattern as the rest of the cloth. So the remnant church has the very same pattern of doctrine that God's church has had down through the ages. It will not be a different church with new doctrines, for God never changes.

Now here the Bible says that the devil is angry with the woman, with the church, and particularly the remnant church or the last church, the last church on the earth, the last people. Who are these last people, the remnant?

Verse 1. "Which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

You see, God's people in the last days are identified by the fact that they keep the commandments of God and they have the testimony of Jesus Christ. That's God's identification of His saints in the last days. I have many people come to me and they say that God's people are identified by this or by that or by the other thing. God identifies His people by two characteristics. One is they keep the

commandments of God, and the other is, they have the testimony of Jesus. And I'm looking around for a people, I want to belong to that church, the remnant church, the last church, who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus.

I was talking to a Catholic some time ago who was very emphatic about the first church. Well, as I reminded him, the last church is just as important as the first church. And here God identifies the last church, those who keep the commandments of God and have the faith, the teachings of Jesus.

Genesis 2:1-3. "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

You know, it's a wonderful thing to have God as our example. And here it says that back in the beginning after God had created the earth, on the seventh day He rested, then He blessed that day, and finally He sanctified it. Now the word "sanctify" means, to set aside for a holy use. So after Jesus had blessed that day, after He had rested on that day, then He set it aside, He sanctified it for a holy use.

He set it aside for future use so that you and I every Sabbath would keep it the same as He had kept it there at the end of creation week. That's why Jesus said in Mark 2:27, The Sabbath was made for man. It was created for man. It was sanctified. It was set aside for man. And in Mark 2 Jesus said that it was created or made for man.

Thousands of years before there was ever a Jew on the earth, the Bible says that the Sabbath was created or made for man, not the Jew. Now it's true that the Jews kept the Sabbath because they belonged to the race called man, but it was never made for the Jew. It was made for man. In fact, even after man sinned the Sabbath was still kept.

Genesis 4:1. "And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord."

Now in the Bibles which have a margin in it, you'll notice that next to "in the process of time" it says "at the end of days," or as Dr. Young in his concordance translated it, "at the end of the week." Dr. Adam Clark of the Methodist Church Says, "This means the Sabbath." And here at the end of the week on the Sabbath, they brought their offerings along on the day of worship. This is the only place where the Sabbath, the seven day week comes from, as the encyclopedias -point out. If you deny the creation record of seven literal twenty-four hour days, you are at a loss to explain where the seven-day week comes from. I have never met anyone who denies the seven-day literal creation record who can give me a satisfactory answer as to where the seven-day week comes from. There is no explanation, except here, as Encyclopedia Britannica points out.

We get our day by the earth's rotation on the axis. We get our year by the earth's revolution around the sun. We get our month by the moon. But where does the seven-day week comes from? You see, if you deny the creation record, you have no explanation for that.

That's why anyone who denies creation, any evolutionist or Christians who don't accept the creation record, have no logical explanation for the week. But the Sabbath marks out the end of every week. So the Sabbath was set aside to mark the end of every week.

But not only did they believe in the Sabbath back in those days at the creation, they also believed in the second coming.

Genesis 3:15. "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise his heel."

This is the first Messianic prophecy in the Bible, the prophecy that points to Jesus. In this verse all Bible commentators have seen in - that the great prophecy that pointed to the time when Satan is head was going to be bruised which would happen at the second coming because even in Romans 16:20, in Paul's day, Paul said that the bruising of Satan was still in the future. Revelation 20:1, 2.

You see, Jesus heal was bruised when He died on the cross, You know, when your heal is bruised you can recover, but Satan was going to have his head bruised. His bruising was going to be fatal. And Romans 16:20 points out the fact that it was still future at the second coming of Christ.

So right here at the beginning, not only did they have the seventh day Sabbath, but they also believed in the second coming of Jesus. So in belief and practice those people would have been Seventh-day Adventists. They believed in the Sabbath and they believed in the soon coming of Jesus.

Jude 1:14. "And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints."

Enoch, seven generations away from Adam, believed and taught the second coming of Jesus. He says that Jesus is coming back with ten thousands of His saints, that was the angels. Now the Bible says of Enoch in Genesis 5:22 that Enoch walked with God.

Amos 3:3. Amos says, "Can two walk together except they be agreed?" The answer is obviously, No. Enoch agreed with everything that God said. When God said, "Today is My Sabbath, Enoch," Enoch didn't object like a lot of professed Christians. He says, "Today if it is the Sabbath I'll keep it." And Enoch kept the Sabbath. Enoch was an Adventist and he was a seventh-day keeper. Enoch was a Seventh-day Adventist. Where is Enoch today, does the Bible say? In heaven.

Those who have studied this question of the ancestry of the human race tell us that all white people are related within three hundred years, that is, if you traced your ancestry back three hundred years, and I traced my ancestry back three hundred years, I would guarantee that they would cross. So you see, you can feel very much at home now, can't you? We're all related. We're all part of the family. You can take it from me, we've got some good people in our ancestry and we have some bad people. We've got a good mixture. So you see, we can be very proud of our spiritual ancestors, such as Adam and Enoch, but o t our physical ancestors I guess there are some that we're not so proud.

Now a person asked me some time ago, "How old are the doctrines of your church?" "Well," I said, "They began about 4,000 years BC."

You see, the teachings of the Adventist Church have been held by every good man and woman in the Bible. Adam, Enoch, and all the other good men were Seventh-day Adventists because they believed in the seventh-day Sabbath and they believed in the second coming of Jesus. And you can trace these truths all the way down through the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. That's why I joined the oldest church because the oldest church has the largest membership. It began right back at creation and will continue all the way down until Jesus returns.

Hebrews 11:26. "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward."

This is speaking of Moses and it says that Moses looked forward to the reward. When will the rewards be given? When Jesus returns. Remember He said, "Behold I come quickly and My reward is with Me to give every man according as his works shall be." So Moses, you see, looked forward to the time when the rewards would be given. That's what caused him to turn his back upon the riches of Egypt, was the recompense of the reward. So Moses was an Adventist. Did Moses keep the Sabbath? Well, I have people

who try to suggest that that was when it all began, with Moses. I haven't met anyone who would deny that Moses was a Sabbath-keeper. So you see Moses was a Seventh-day Adventist. And where is Moses today? Well, he's home in heaven, too, because he was resurrected soon after his death and taken home to heaven.

Listen! You can't name me a single good man or woman that lived in Bible times and whose history is recorded in the Bible, but I won't show you that they weren't a Seventh-day Adventist. Every last one of them was a Seventh-day Adventist.

Verses 2-10. "By faith, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

Did Abraham believe that Jesus was going to come? Sure. He looked for a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. So Abraham was an Adventist. Was Abraham a commandment-keeper?

Genesis 26:5. "Because that Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

So here the Bible says that Abraham was a commandment-keeper. By the way, that word "commandments" there is the very same word in Deuteronomy 5:10 that is translated Ten Commandments, the same Hebrew word. So Abraham believed in the second coming of Jesus, and Abraham was a Sabbath-keeper. Abraham was a Seventh-day Adventist.

Coming a little further down the stream of time, this time in Exodus 20, God spoke and He wrote on stone the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God, So He kept it back there Himself. When He wrote down on stone the Ten Commandments, the seventh day is the Sabbath.

Then coming a little further down in time to the book of Luke, you will read that Jesus kept the Sabbath. He commanded men to keep the Sabbath. You would expect that when Jesus came to the earth that He would keep it Himself. And what do we find in Luke 4:16, "As His custom was Jesus attended the place of worship on the Sabbath. It was Jesus' custom. It was His habit to go to church on the Sabbath.

Then down at the crucifixion of Jesus in Luke 23:56, the holy women and the disciples had seen the way that Jesus kept the Sabbath. So they rested on the Sabbath day, according to the commandments. Right down here when Jesus died He was asleep in the grave. Those holy women and the disciples kept the Sabbath as Jesus had taught them to keep it according to the Ten Commandments.

Then in Matthew 24:20 it says here. Jesus told the disciples, pray that your flight be not on the Sabbath day. You know, it is a very curious thing, if the Sabbath was going to be abolished like many Christians suggest when Jesus died on the cross, why did Jesus advocate that Christians pray that their flight be not on the Sabbath?

Jesus knew that that prayer would need to be prayed for 40 long years after He died because Jerusalem wasn't destroyed until 70 A.D. So He advocated that Christians pray for 40 long years that the Sabbath be kept and that their flight be not on the Sabbath. Strange if it would have been done away with, that Jesus would ask them to pray that way.

Then a little further down in 54 A.D, in the book of Acts 17:2, it says, Paul as his manner was, went and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures. It's interesting, isn't it that it was Paul's manner or his custom or his habit to go to church on the Sabbath.

Notice that it was the very sane habit that Jesus had, to go to church on the Sabbath. Paul learnt it from Jesus and it's recorded in Acts 17:2.

Even a little further down in the book of Hebrews, the fourth chapter, verses 9 and 10, it says, There remains a Sabbath rest to the people of God. In fact, let me read it to you.

Hebrews 4:9. "There remains therefore a rest to the people of God."

Now in the marginal reading for "there remains a rest" it says, "the keeping of the Sabbath." For the word rest there is the word Sabbath, keeping of the Sabbath. And Paul says here it remains, It hasn't been done away with. There remains therefore a Sabbath for the people of God.

Verse 10. "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His."

Now the question is, How did God cease from His own works?

Verse 4. "For He spoke in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works."

And Paul says, the Sabbath remains. We're to enter into that Sabbath as God did. How did God keep it? He kept the seventh day Sabbath as it says. Those three verses way down in 64 AD, the Sabbath remains. It hasn't passed away, 30 years after the cross. Did Paul believe in the second coming of Jesus? "Behold," he says, "the Lord comes with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord." Paul, you see, was an Adventist. He was a Seventh-day Adventist.

It's a very good company to belong to. And-down here in these last days in Revelation 14:12, God points out His saints in the last days, "Here are they that keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus." God points out His people in the last days as those who keep the commandments of God as well as having the faith of Jesus, according to Revelation 14:12. So in the last days these two things are still being emphasized, the commandments and the teachings of Jesus. One of those great teachings is the second coming of Christ.

Revelation 22:20. "He which testifies these things said, Surely I come quickly, Amen, Even so,, come, Lord Jesus."

The last promise in the Bible is a promise regarding the second coming of Jesus. The first promise in the Bible is a promise regarding the second coming of Christ. The last promise of the Old Testament regards the second coming of Christ. There are over 1,000 references to the second coming of Christ, from both the Old and New Testaments. All Bible writers were Adventists.

Verse 14. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

The last page of Scripture have the commandments and the Sabbath put together with the coming of Jesus. Seventh-day Adventists are in the last page of Scripture. And here in the last days God points out His people as those who keep the commandments of God and have the faith, the teachings of Jesus.

Like a minister who once said to me, "The trouble is you think the Bible was written for you Seventh-day Adventists." Well, I agreed with him because every one of the Bible writers was a Seventh-day Adventist. That's why it's very easy to establish these truths because it doesn't matter whether you go to the Old or New Testament, no matter what book you pick up, it's the same wonderful story because every one of them in belief and practice was a Seventh-day Adventist. That's why I Joined the oldest church because I want to be ready

when Jesus returns, and I want to belong to the same group that all God's faithful men and women down through the ages have belonged to. That's why I joined this church.

But I'm going to take you one step further. We're down in the last days. Now we're going to go to the new earth.

Isaiah 66:22, "For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before Me, said the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23, "And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me, said the Lord."

In the earth made new, what day are we going to keep then? The Sabbath. Every person, "all flesh are going to come to worship before Me," Sabbath by Sabbath in the earth made new. No matter what day we keep on this earth, we get home to heaven, all flesh is going to worship before God Sabbath by Sabbath, according to Isaiah 66:22, 23.

Like Marco Polo, when he returned from his world travels, he told the people of all the wonders that he had seen in the Far East. Very, very few of those people believed him. When he was on his death bed, the church leaders, the priests came along to him and said, "Marco Polo, won't you recant of all the lies that you have been telling us about what you've seen over there in China and in the Far East?"

Won't you recant and confess that you've been lying? Why you know what he said? "No sir, for I have told the truth. I have nothing to recant. For I have only told you half of what I saw."

And so it is, in the new earth with its joys and with its privileges, the Bible has only told us a fraction of what is going to be enjoyed by God's people throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity. Sabbath by Sabbath we're going to have the privilege of listening and sitting at the feet of Jesus as He tells us the things that we have never been able to understand on this earth, and tells us more of the wonders of the science of salvation, and we're going to be able to sit at His feet. Won't that be wonderful: We're going to be able to do that Sabbath by Sabbath up there in the earth made new. That's why all through the Bible from Genesis right through to Revelation and beyond, and in the earth made new, God's people in belief and practice are Seventh-day Adventists. That's simply why I link my life up with the oldest church which naturally has the largest membership.

Is Church Membership Necessary?

Answers objection: I don't want to join an organized church.

Is it necessary to belong to a church in order to be saved?

One day a man came to the Baptist preacher, C. H. Spurgeon, and he said, "I don't like churches. There are too many hypocrites in them." Do you know what the Baptist preacher Spurgeon said? He said, "Don't worry, my friend. There's room for one more." And that to not a bad answer.

This great preacher often told the story of the farmer who offered some apples to his neighbor. His neighbor said, "No thank you. I have tried one of your apples. I'm not very interested in them. They're the sourest apples I've ever tasted. I took one of your apples."

"O," said the farmer, "I understand the trouble. I planted a row of the sourest apples that I could around the edge of my property to stop the boys from stealing my apples. But these apples I'm offering you come from the choicest sweet trees that I have in the center of the orchard."

And the church is something like that. On the outside looking in from contacts that people sometimes have with members who fall out and don't enjoy their experience in the church, people get the wrong impression completely about the church.

Actually, the church means, the assembly or the congregation of those who believe in Jesus. Now some people are very afraid of the word "church." One religious organization today doesn't refer to themselves as a church. They call themselves the "ecclesia." They take the Greek word which means, church. It sought of makes them feel better to call themselves the "ecclesia," but it means exactly the same thing. For the word "ecclesia" means, the called out ones.

Soon after the flood, God organized a church. God was very specific in the details which He gave for the organization of His church. In fact, God gave a definite blueprint for the construction of this church building. And the Israelites were the members of this church. I want you to notice how the New Testament refers to this church of Israel.

Acts 7:38. "This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spoke to him in the Mount Sinai, and with our fathers: Who received the lively oracles to give unto us."

You see, if the church is unnecessary, as some say, why did God go to all the pains to outline every detail that He did regarding the construction and the building of the church of Israel. For if you go back to the Old Testament some time, you'll read through the definite organization that God outlined to that church, responsible leadership, and clear regulations for the control of the church, And membership in that church was absolutely necessary.

Now this church that God had established back there at Mount Sinai was really a Christian church, and the Bible tells me that in the New Testament.

1 Corinthians 10:4-11. "And did all drink the same spiritual drink: For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples: (illustrations), and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."

So this church of Israel had Christ as a leader. This church of Israel had God as their example, The Bible says that the organization of the church of Israel was written down for our admonition, for our learning, especially those of us who will be living in the last days upon whom the ends of the world are come. Those of us who are living in the last days are to look back to that church of Israel that God established, that definite organization which God established right back there at the beginning. We can know, as God dealt with that church back there, so He'll deal with us.

So we can expect that in the New Testament, that God's church must also be a well-organized organization, and God has given some specific instructions as to how this church ought to be organized. For example, Paul says in Corinthians, "Let all things be done decently and in order." God is not the author of confusion. God wants organization. When Paul established 'a congregation he always led out in the appointment of elders, deacons and deaconesses, and gave regulations for the governing and guiding of that church.

Now I meet people who say to me that when they become Christians and they learn about the truth of God, they say, "I want to be a member of the invisible church, but I don't want to join any particular denomination," Now I've heard quite a few Christians say that.

But when it comes to an important subject like we are dealing with now, we must find out 'what God teaches on this matter. This is far too big a subject to let personal ideas or personal motives enter in. But we must go to the Bible and see what God says, and find out what Jesus taught on the subject of the church.

Matthew 18:15-17. "Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Now it would be impossible to bring an offender's case before the church unless a definite church organization was known. You couldn't bring a believer's problem to the church unless you knew who the church was, unless you knew who the group of people were. Those members had to legislate and discipline one of their number if his case so merited, and hence the church that Jesus had in mind was a real body of believers. It wasn't just some universal immaterial organization that didn't really exist in reality. Jesus' idea of the church was a definite organization, a definite body of believers, that problems could be brought forward that could legislate and govern and administer. So church membership is as definite in this side of the death of Jesus as it was in Old Testament times.

You know, you take a few hundred men on a parade ground. They would make a fine mob or a rabble, but it takes organization and authority to make an army of them. To illustrate: Can you imagine a roll call of eighteen year olds that come on the parade ground for the first time without any guidance and without any authority? It would be just a babble of noise. No progress could be made without training, without officers, rules and discipline. But after they're disciplined and brought into organization, then they become a tremendous fighting force.

So it is with the church. God is not leading a host of freelancers. His plan is to organize believers into a body called the church which is a very, very real organization and is Christ's army, to lead forth to conquer the world for Jesus.

People tell me, "Well, I like to be a freelancer." Well, I say, My brother and my sister, if you want to be a freelancer, you won't last very long because, you see, you won't worry the devil too much on your own. Any person on their own who is not linked into an organization, won't be much of a threat to the devil. For

what can you accomplish on your own? Very, very little. But when you're joined together into an organization, then you become a mighty army, isn't that right? And you can do great things for God.

I guess you've heard of Sambo. He was the negro rider. He could really use the whip. He was so clever with the whip that he could actually flick a bee off a flower with his whip. One day he was out riding on his horse and buggy. There he was flicking the bees off the flowers as they went past. As they rounded one of the corners, they noticed a whole hive of bees in the tree. They'd all got together.

Someone suggested to Sambo that he'd try the bees in the tree. "Ah, no," he said, "Them bees are organized," That's true, If you know anything about bees, one bee on its own is no problem, but you get bees together and annoy them and you're in for big trouble, isn't that right? That's the way it is.

One person here and there is no problem for the devil, but when we become organized, when we become together, we become a mighty army. You know, you take a snow flake. If it falls in front of you, it will sit end rest gently on the ground. So light that no one would hear it.

But if you take all the single atoms in a great sledge hammer, they would fall just down gently on to the ground as a snow flake. But put those atoms together into a sledge hammer and give that sledge hammer into the arms of a man who could wheel it and it would smash the biggest rock. If you ever go over to Niagara Falls, that mighty organized waters as it comes down there is a tremendous force, the most powerful in the world. But you take Niagara and split it up into little drops of water, and there will be no power in it at all, But when it gets together and it becomes organized, it becomes a mighty torrent.

That Is what God has in mind for the church. Here on our own we're useless. Divorced from the church we'll accomplish nothing, but united together we become a mighty force for good.

I once heard of an experience that happened over there in Shanghai in China. One of our workers was telling me how that in a service one day, there was a lady in the audience and she was singing out very loudly in the service. It was a terrible discord. So the minister's wife came along and sat along side her and suggested that she tone down just a little. She said, "Nothing doing" She wasn't going to tone down and furthermore, she didn't like the hymns that were being sung. And so she took up other hymns that she liked, and sang at the top of her voice against everyone else, and the result was awful discord. You know, every now and again you meet individuals just like that. They want to go contrary to everyone else and it produces terrible discord. But that's not God's plan. God wants us to link together because in unity there is strength.

You take a stick, a little twig. You can take that little twig and break it very easily. But you put twenty twigs together and try and break them, and see how you get along. Or you take a red hot coal in the fire burning brightly there and providing a lot of heat. Take that red hot coal out of the fire and put it out on a brick on its own, and what will happen to it very quickly? It will go very cold. That's what happens when people separate themselves from the church, They may be red hot, but if they get separated from the church, from the body of believers, it won't be very long before they go out completely. They're useless to themselves and to anyone else.

I have met some people who never want to join the church, and they're a tragedy because they never do anything in life. You see, God has a message in these last days that must go clear round the world to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. And any one of us on our own, it would be an impossible task for us to accomplish. But as we unite our efforts, as we unite our means, as we unite our strength and our labors, we're able to take this message to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. Revelation 14:6-12.

When people tell me they don't believe in church organization and denominations, I tell them, "You'll never worry the devil ever," because the devil is very happy about that as he knows that where you haven't got unity, there's no power. In diversity there is no power. And so it pleases the devil.

1 Thessalonians 2:13-14. "For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the Word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the Word of

God, which effectually works also in you that believe. 14. "For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered, like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews."

These Thessalonians received the word of God wonderfully, and it effectually works in them. The Bible points out that these brethren, as they accepted the Word of God, they became followers of the church, the churches over there in Judea. In fact, God regards church membership as of such importance that the newly converted are placed in the church immediately. As soon as they're baptized, the Bible says, they are placed in the church.

Acts 2:47. "Praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."

So you see, when these people accepted Christ, and they were baptized, the Bible says that they were added to the church. For church membership and salvation are linked together. The whole purpose of church membership is to assist us in salvation.

Now I have had people say, "I want to be saved, but I don't want to join the church." As I say, if these people refused to join the church, it's not long before they fade out completely. Most of them turn their back upon what they thought was truth at one time. God has ordained the church to help to strengthen our Christian life.

Now how is it possible to become a member of God's church?

1 Corinthians 12:13. "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit."

So you see, baptism is the doorway into the church. I've met some people who say, "I want to be baptized, but I don't want to Join the church." Well, that's impossible because baptism is the doorway into the church, and true baptism means membership in the church.

Verse 12. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body: so also is Christ."

Now who is the body that Paul is referring to here? It's the church. The body of Christ is the church. Christ is the head, the body is the church. Ephesians 1:22, 23; Colossians 1:18.

Verses 20-22. "And now are they many members, yet but one body."

The Bible is saying that we need many members in the church. The eye can't say to the ear, I have no need of you because the eye is doing a different work to the ear. My body needs both the eyes and the ears to function. So in the church we have different people, with varieties of talents and personalities and dispositions, and we need them all. They all make up the body of the church. We need every one.

Verse 2. "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."

So you see, the church is the body, or the body is the church, and then we are members in particular. The church in this chapter is likened to the human body and it's made up of different members. The relationship of the various organs in my body, Paul is showing, is the relationship that exists between the different members in the church, and we're all there for a different purpose. We all don't have the same purpose any more than, how would I function, say, if all my body were an eye or if all my body were an ear? That wouldn't be too good at all. My eyes do a wonderful work and my ears do a wonderful work. But I want both my eyes and my ears. I want all the members of my body in order to be able to function as a human

being. And that's Paul's argument here in 1 Corinthians 12 that we need to belong to the church, and we all have our particular talents that God has given to us.

So we want to be united to Jesus. We grow spiritually into maturity. Amputated from the church we're lost. Just like if my arm was to be amputated off, would it be any use then? It would be a useless thing. Separated from my body my arm is useless. United to my body, my arm is a very, very useful member. And so it is, if you and I aren't members of the church, we're useless as far as our influence is concerned. But when we're united with the church we become a very, very useful member in sharing our faith.

Verse 28. "And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues."

Everyone has a task to perform. No one should argue about another gift. Because I notice that in this lineup of gifts here that the third last one is the word "helps." Even if we haven't been given the great gifts of prophecy and apostleship and teachers and so forth, we can all be a help. Isn't that right? We can be a help in the church of God. So all of us have been given a particular gift.

Now what should be our attitude toward the church of Jesus?

Ephesians 5:25-27. "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for it:

Christ's death in a broad sense was for everyone, but it only benefits those who belong to the church, those who love and obey Christ. Although the church is weak and feeble and defective as it may be, yet it is still the supreme object of God's regard. God loves His church. He gave Himself for it, Membership in that church, the Bible tells me, will become more important the closer I get to the second coming of Jesus.

Hebrews 10:25. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."

What day is that, that Paul is referring to? That's the second coming of Jesus. He says, "Look: Don't you forsake the assembling of yourselves together as the manner of some is," because some were arguing back in Paul's day that it wasn't necessary to go to church, like some argue today. But Paul says, "Don't you forsake the assembling of yourselves together as the manner of some is," but it's ever been important to assemble in church, it's doubly so as you see the coming of Jesus getting 'closer. So if thereto ever a day that it's necessary to attend church, it is these days. We need the encouragement, we need the help, the strength, that meeting together with God's people on Sabbath brings.

Well, no doubt, passing through your mind at this present moment is, "How do I know God's church? If it's important to belong to God's church, how do I know God's church?" No doubt, there will be people saved from every church. There are many Christian people in other churches who have not yet become members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voices and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." John 10:16. If you will pray earnestly, read your Bible carefully, and listen to the voice of Jesus calling you into His fold, I am sure you will hear Him calling you to unite with this church. The peace and Joy that He alone can give will come to you as you enter the fold with Him. There's only one church that I could belong to and knowing what I know, because I have studied God's Word and I have seen the great characteristics that God has in these last days for the church. Believing the Bible and studying the Bible I have found that there are certain characteristics that God outlines that will be His church in the last days.

During the days of the second world war, just before the allied forces were evacuated from Dunkirk, a forward artillery post received a message from a man on a motor cycle. He came racing toward them, and this man, as a dispatched rider, raced up to the commander and urged him to retreat immediately,

"Headquarters order you to move back." The commanding officer said to the dispatched rider, "Where is your official dispatch?" The messenger looked rather bewildered and confused. He said, "I was in too much of a hurry to pick it up." The officer said, "I'm not listening to your order. Unless you go back and get an official order, we're not retreating." You see, it was probably one of the enemies with a uniform on, of the allied soldiers coming in, to try and get them to retreat, and the commander was suspicious. So without an order, he wouldn't retreat.

So it is in these last days. The enemy has many voices crying, "This way, this- way, this way, this way." In fact, there are over 220, all crying out to be God's church in these last days. I'm not a bit interested in listening to any of those voices, except that I can read it in God's Word. I'm wanting an official word from the command post, and the command post is heaven itself. God has given to us in Revelation 14:12 the great outstanding characteristics of God's church in the last days.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

The Bible points out two outstanding characteristics of God's people in the last days. One is, they keep the commandments of God. And the other is, they have the faith or the teachings of Jesus.

Everywhere I go I meet people who tell me that you're not under the law, but you're under grace. The commandments have been done away with. No Christian is under any obligation to keep the commandments. Well, listen.' That's just like that dispatched rider. He may have a Christian name. He may be a Christian minister, but that doesn't mean that he's of God, any more than because that dispatched rider had the allied uniform on, it made him one of the allies.

You look for a people who have the faith and the teachings of Jesus, and that's what I'm looking for in these last days, a people who will be Sabbath-keepers, a people who will have all the teachings of Jesus and who will keep the commandments. That's what God says, and that's what I'm interested in, and I know that that's what you're interested in, too.

You know, in 1517 when Martin Luther began to preach his message, there was a strong church backed by the sword of the state. If you'd been living back in those days, and you'd been brought up in that church, then God would have been urging you to join Martin Luther's church or the church that was established by his followers. That's where God's truth was. But today God has been leading men step by step along the way. Luther had the truth for that day, but truth is progressive. In these last days God is calling for us to keep His commandments and the faith of Jesus.

I remember a few years ago there was a family attending our meetings. They heard the message, and the wife and the oldest son stepped out and were baptized. They accepted the Sabbath and they became members of the church. But father held back. He said that he had been brought up in the Sunday-keeping church, He felt that if it was good enough for father and mother, it ought to be good enough for him. 'That was the way he argued. And you meet people who argue that way, even now. What was good enough for mother and father

is good enough for me. But that same man who argued that way as far as religion was concerned, had lived through a great transition in many other ways. His father plowed with bullocks. He plowed with a tractor because he was a farmer. His father use to drive to town in the horse and buggy. He drove to town in a motor car. His father use to read by candle light. He read by electric light, Do you get the thought? In other words, this man didn't live the way his father lived at all. He had moved scientifically and materially with all the advances that his father knew nothing about. He was quite happy to do that, but when it came to the matter of religion, he argued in a very, very strange way. He said, "What's good enough for mother and father is good enough for me." He didn't accept that in any other area, except religion. Acts 17:30, 31.

You see, truth never changes. But as we go through time, we find that God reveals more and more truth to us. As that truth is revealed to us, God expects us to step out for it. What may have been true for our mother and father, what may have been true for grandmother and grandfather, is no longer true today, for God's truth is like a light that shines more and more unto the perfect day.

God has a message, a restoration in these last days, according to Acts 3:20. And Jesus is not going to return until all the great truths that have been spoken of by the mouth of all the holy prophets is restored in the last days.

You know, there was a time when Israel was God's true church, the church that God established back there at Mount Sinai that existed for 1,500 years. Then John the Baptist came along with more light and truth, and the truthU.71 hearts were turned to accept the teachings of John the Baptist. As they listened to John the Baptist preaching, they became convinced and they were baptized in the River Jordan. Now John proceeded Jesus by six months. When Jesus came along a little later, John instantly recognized that Jesus had more light than he had. What did he say? "I must decrease, but He must increase." [John 3:30] John recognized that he had truth. But when Jesus came along, He had more truth.

I just wonder whether, if we had been living at that time, end we had heard the call of Jesus, whether we would have stayed with John the Baptist, instead of linking our lives up with Jesus. I wonder whether we would have followed Jesus. I often thought of men like Andrew and John who heard the call of John the Baptist and took their stand with him. Then on that day when Jesus came along and they heard Jesus call and they saw Him baptized, and they heard John say, "Behold the Lamb of God which takes away the sin of the world," what should they do? No doubt their ties with John the Baptist were very strong indeed. Yet here was the Messiah. The record says that without hesitation they followed Jesus. And I like that. Am I thought of their experience many times, I have wondered just what the mother and father of Andrew and John would have said. Have you ever wondered that? When they came along and they announced now that they were going to follow Jesus of Nazareth religion, I can just imagine John and Andrew's parents saying that they were beside them elves. Why, just about six months ago you were baptized into the religion of John the Baptist. Now you're leaving that and you're joining another church. I can just imagine that they would have been ridiculed in their home for being unstable. They can't be satisfied. You don't know what you believe.

One moment you're with John the Baptist, the next moment you're with Jesus. I just wonder what the talk down the synagogue was when these two then followed John the Baptist and then began to follow Jesus. Can you imagine what the talk was, amongst all their friends and relatives? Well, I don't think John and Andrew minded one bit for they were convinced in their hearts that what they did when they followed John the Baptist was right. But when greater truth came along, God demanded that they follow Jesus. So they left the church of Israel to join John the Baptist's organization. Then they left John the Baptist's organization to join Jesus' organization. They changed their church twice in six months.

There may be someone who says, "But I am a Christian. I pray every day. I read my Bible. God hears and answers my prayers. Does God expect me to step out from a church in which He has blessed me to step out and join another church? Does God expect me to do that?"

Well, there was once a tine religious man, a soldier in the army in the Middle East. He was stationed in the old city of Caesarea. I visited Caesarea when I was over there in Israel. It's right on the sea cost of Israel named after Caesar. This man had a reputation for good religion. He was well known. His family was with him. They loved God and they obeyed God. On the surface it would appear that God couldn't require anymore of this man than he was living up to. There must have been hundreds and thousands in the Roman army who needed truth, it would have appeared, far more than ad Cornelius. But God saw that in the heart of Cornelius that he was honest and that he was true. Cornelius was sincerely living up to all the light that he knew to be right, and God was blessing him. But because God saw that he was sincere God shone more light into the life of Cornelius. And I want you to notice what God said to him.

Acts 10:4-6. "And when He looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And He said unto him, Thy prayers and your alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5. "And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 "He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side he shall tell thee what thou ought to do."

You see, when God sees a man who is sincere and faithful, He sends more light and truth into his path. I don't believe that a single person who reads these lectures, but that God is leading you. I don't believe it's by chance. God has looked down, and even before you realized it, He realized that you were sincere and you were honest. Therefore He has shone onto your path the light of truth. Like Cornelius, maybe you were living up to all you knew to be right, devout, honest, sincere. But then God has brought you in contact with greater truth, truth that you have never understood before. Like Cornelius, God wants you to take the next step and to go all the way with Him. Because He sees you sincere, He wants to give you more truth. The Roman soldier didn't say, Well, I'm a religious man. I don't have any need of a message like this or any more instruction. No, he obeyed immediately and he went to Peter. Notice what happened to Cornelius.

Verses 47-48. "Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptize which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48. "And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days."

There are many who are looking for truth like Cornelius who have been praying and practicing Christian charity and serving God with deep devotion through the years. The Spirit of God in drawing you and as truth is come God wants us to take the step that Cornelius took and be baptized into the full truth, the full message of God for these last days, into the advancing light of the truth for these days.

The Sabbath is a great truth that God is restoring, truth that has been found from the very beginning of the Bible and goes right throughout eternity, and God wants us to step out and obey it. As we surrender on this point, God is going to open up the way in a marvelous way, and we're going to be led to follow Him all the way.

Maybe God wants us to immediately plan to link our lives up with the baptismal class, to be baptized, to plan and to stand on that sea of glass when Jesus returns. You know, what else matters on this earth than to do what God wants us to do and to follow all the way. The devil wants us to put it off. The devil wants us to not to be concerned about these things. But God wants us to follow all the way and to stand for truth. As we stand and as we commit our hearts to God, you just think of the influence that we'll have upon others to help them to take their stand. So you become a soul winner. You become a great winner of souls in the very action that you have done. God calls us all to be missionaries. Not just the paid ministry.

Every one of us has a responsibility to go out and to share our faith. May God help us today and always to determine in our hearts that we're going to be faithful. We're going to stand for what we know to be right and to link our lives up with God's truth for these last days, so that when Jesus comes we'll have trophies to lay at His feet. May God help us.

Is Baptism Necessary?

Its meaning.

Can a person enter heaven without being baptized?

John Bunyan of Pilgrims Progress fame spent 12 years rotting in Bedford Jail because he believed and taught Bible baptism. Leaving his little family, he had two little daughters that he was separated from for over 12 years, and the prisons in those days were not like the prisons that we have today, when he was asked whether it was worth it all, he said, "It was mercy to suffer for so just a cause."

And you and I ought to appreciate the great truths that have come down to us, many of them stained with the life-blood of the martyrs, and baptism is the subject which thousands upon thousands have died for and given their lives for. This is a very important subject. The Sabbath is another subject which many have given their lives for. Certainly, baptism is one of those subjects which comes down to us stained with the life-blood of the martyrs.

Matthew 28:18-20. "And Jesus came and apace unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.

29. "Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost:

20. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

This is the last statement that Jesus gave before He went home to heaven, and He said, Look: You're to go into all the world and teach all nations whatever I have told you, and when they're taught you are to baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

One of the great teachings that Jesus told us that we must teach people is the matter of baptism, and we're to teach people all the commandments. When a person is taught all the great teachings of God's Word, then they're to be baptized.

Now people say to me, "Is baptism really truly essential for salvation? Can anyone be saved who has not been baptized?" Well, I know of at least one person whose going to be saved in the kingdom who was never baptized, and whose that? The thief on the cross. He was never baptized, was he? But Jesus said that he will be saved. But listen: If that thief had had the opportunity of being baptized and refused to be baptized, that would have been a different matter entirely. You see, he never had the opportunity. He was hanging on the cross. He couldn't get off the cross and he died before he ever got down from the cross. So it wasn't possible for him to be baptized. But for any person that it is possible to be baptized, then it is important and imperative that we be baptized.

Mark 16:16. "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned."

Would you think that baptism then is important if Jesus said, He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved? The verse, of course, means, he that believeth and is not baptized will be damned. So if we neglect baptism, then we ought not to be thinking in terms of salvation because baptism is related to our salvation. We're not saved just because we're baptized, but when we are wanting to do what God wants us to do, baptism is one of those things that we will want to have performed.

You see, many of our loved ones may have died who have never heard about baptism. Now God is not going to hold them responsible if they never understood about baptism. But when we know a thing is right and refuse to do it, that's very different from a person who doesn't understand. God is going to judge us according to what we know, not according to what we don't know. So when a person understands, then God holds us responsible for what we know to be right.

And the very first thing, according to Matthew 28, that before a person is to be baptized, is that they are to be taught. Jesus said, Go and teach all nations, then baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. That's the reason why I would never rush a person into baptism because the Bible says that before a person is to be baptized they are to be taught. That's another reason why I would never baptize a baby because, honestly, how much can you teach a baby about the things of God? Well, there's not too much that you can teach a baby. They need to grow up. And Jesus said, Before a person is to be baptized, they're to be taught. And you'll never read about baby baptism anywhere in the Bible.

You see, when it comes to baptism, people say, "Well, how old have you got to be before you get baptized?" Actually, it's not so much a matter of our physical age as it is a matter of our spiritual age. Why, a person could be old as Methuselah and still not be old enough to be baptized if he hasn't given his heart to Christ, if he's not really converted in his heart. If his life is not changed, then really, he shouldn't be baptized. But a person who is old enough to repent, they're old enough to be baptized. And when we realize that we are sinners and that Christ has died to save us and we're truly sorry for the mistakes that we have made in our life, then a person is old enough to be baptized.

Luke 3:21, 22. "Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22. "And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art My beloved Son; in Thee I am well pleased."

And Jesus was just a baby. Is that what it says in verse 23? It's marvelous the way people read into that verse the fact that when Jesus was baptized that He was a mere baby, but the text doesn't say that. The text says that He was a mature man. In fact, it says that He was 30 years of age. There you have a picture of Jesus coming up out of the River Jordan. John the Baptist has just baptized Him and lowered Him down underneath the water and He comes up out of the river, climbs up the muddy bank of the Jordan River and stands there, and the Holy Spirit like a dove settles upon Him. The voice of God says, "This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." And you have Jesus Himself there. So you have the Godhead represented here. Remember, you have the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

You know, I believe that every man and every woman who is baptized, God the Father says, "This is My beloved son, This is My beloved daughter in whom I am well pleased." They were the words that were spoken when Jesus was baptized. So Jesus, you see, was baptized as our example. He wasn't baptized for the same reason that you and I need to be baptized. The Bible says, we need to be baptized because of the washing away of sin. But Jesus had no sins to wash away. He was baptized as our example, to set us an example. Let me read that to you.

1 Peter 2:21. "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps."

You see, the reason Jesus came to this earth is to set us an example. Sometimes you may be perplexed over what we ought to do. Well, Jesus came to live on this earth as an example for you and for me. Whatever Jesus lived, God wants us to do. He is the perfect example.

He is the model Man and we are to model our lives on the life of Jesus. He set us an example. In fact, the Bible refers to itself as the written Word. Jesus was the living Word, and what the Bible teaches, Christ lived. And what Christ lived, the Bible teaches. And you have a perfect example of a life. If you and I are going to follow an example, all we need to do is to follow the life of Jesus. Whatever He did is for us as Christians. That's why, of course, it settles the matter of the Sabbath question. Because if you follow Jesus and make Him your example in the matter of Sabbath-keeping, what day will you keep? The seventh day because that's the only day that Jesus ever kept.

When you follow Jesus in the matter of baptism, of course you'll be baptized. You would want to be baptized because Jesus was baptized as an example. Peter says here that He has left us an example that ye should follow His steps.

A Christian is simply someone who follows Christ. A Christian is a Christian, someone who is a follower of Christ. That's where the name "Christian" comes from. We take Him our model and to follow the example that He has set. What the commandments taught, Jesus lived. That's why Jesus could say, "I have kept My Father's commandments." And He said, "If you love Me, you'll keep My commandments." It's a wonderful thing to have an example.

You know, the ladies might go into the dress-making shop one day and there they might see a beautiful piece of material. The shopkeeper shows you a variety of dress lengths and you decide that it's a very pretty design. I like that material very much. And you say to the shop-keeper. I just wish it was possible to see a dress that was made of this material. She says, "You're fortunate. There happens to be one out the back in the identical material that you like. Would you like to have a look at it?" "Yes," you decide, "I very much like to have a look at it." And she brings it out. When you see the material made up in the dress, you say, "Well, look: I liked it while it was on the bolt of cloth, but now I see it made up into a dress, it is just ten times better."

That's the way it is with the Word of God. Here we have the theory in this Book. This is the theory, but in the life of Christ you have that theory put into practice. That's why Peter says, Christ has left us an example that ye should follow His steps. When someone points out the way, it's just so much easier to follow.

You know, in the Christian church today, there are four different methods of baptism that are practiced by the Christian church. First of all, if you go along to one church, they will take a little baptismal font and they will sprinkle, usually babies, often in the form of a cross, on their forehead. That's one method of baptism. Another method of baptism is where the minister will take a cup of water and he'll pour it over the individual's head, baby or adult. The third method of baptism that's practiced in the churches today is, what is called, trine baptism where a person is baptized three times face downwards. And then in the fourth method of baptism is what is termed baptism by immersion where a person is laid down face upwards once underneath the water. Now they're the four different methods of baptism that are practiced in the Christian churches today. And the question comes, Which one of those baptisms is right? Or, are all four right? Let's have a look at what the Bible says.

Ephesians 4:5. "One Lord, one faith, one baptism."

Now there's only one method of baptism which is correct, the same as there's one Lord and one faith. Not four different methods of baptism.

Somewhere in the Christian church there has come a misunderstanding, a moving away from what the Bible says on this matter of baptism. Well, you say, What is the method that the Bible says is correct out of those four?

Mark 1:9-11. "And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10. "And straightway coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him: 11. "And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."

Now there you have the record in the Gospel of Mark of Jesus baptism. You know, they tell me that when they filmed that film King of Kings, they had there John the Baptist baptizing Jesus in this film, when Jesus was baptized of John down there by the Jordan River, John had an oyster shell there in his hand. He dipped into the river and he just poured it on the head of Jesus. Well, that's not the Biblical method of baptism.

You don't read about an oyster shell there when John baptizes Jesus. The Bible says that they went down into the river, into the Jordan, and John baptized Him.

People say to me, "You know, you learn a lot about the Bible when you go along to these religious films." Well, if you want to learn about the Bible, don't waste your money, by going along to the movies because most of them are very, very corrupt. They don't teach the Bible truth just as it is illustrated at His baptism because Jesus was not baptized with an oyster shell. He was baptized in the river.

John 3:23. "And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized."

The Bible says that when John chose a place to baptize the people he chose a place where there was much water because the Biblical method of baptism requires a lot of water. In the book of Acts is recorded the incident when the apostles baptized. Let's just notice the apostles' method of baptism.

Acts 8:35-39. "Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

Clearly this is a story of baptism by immersion because when Philip baptized the eunuch it says that Philip and the eunuch both went down into the water. It wasn't just a matter of the person being baptized getting wet. Both Philip, who was doing the baptism, and the eunuch who was being baptized, both went down into the water, and after the baptism they both came up out of the water. It's clearly the Biblical method of baptism which is baptism by immersion.

However, when you study the significance of baptism, it forever settles the method of baptism, when you understand what baptism represents.

Colossians 2:12. "Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who has raised Him from the dead."

First of all the Bible says that baptism represents a burial. Now when we go out and bury a person, how do we bury them? Do we take a bit of dirt in our hand and sprinkle it upon the head in the form of a cross? Is that the way we bury a person? Not at all. Do we take a cup of dirt and pour it upon their head? Certainly not. We don't even take them and lay them in the grave and lay them down face downwards three times either. There's only one way a person is buried. And that is, they're lowered down face upwards. And the Bible says that baptism first of all is a burial. When a person is baptized, the very first thing that you will understand that's happening is that they are burying their old life. Their old life is going to be buried underneath the water. That's like a grave, and they're saying Goodbye to the old life, their old ways, their old habits, and they're going to be raised to walk in newness of life.

People come along to me and they say, "Don't we keep Sunday to honor the resurrection?" A person who says that is not understanding that the memorial of the resurrection is baptism. Let me read that to you.

Romans 6:3. "Know you not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death?"

So you see, when a person is baptized, they're saying that they accept the fact that Jesus was buried for them. He died for them.

Verse 4. "Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death."

So not only does baptism memorialize the burial of Christ, it also memorializes His death.

Verse 4. "That just as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."

What else does it represent? A resurrection. You see, baptism actually memorializes the death, the burial, and the resurrection of Christ. And when the candidates are going to be baptized, they are saying that they have accepted Jesus' death in place of there's. Baptism is a public demonstration of your acceptance of Christ. And they are -saying publicly that they have accepted the death of Jesus for them.

They are saying, "I accept the burial of Jesus on my behalf that He was buried in the tomb for me." And they are saying, "I believe that Jesus rose again for me." So that as they are lowered down into the watery grave they are saying Goodbye to their old life, and being raised to walk in the new life. They're coming from this moment on to take the true name of Christian.

When we're baptized we add unto our name "Christian," and that's why we are brothers and sisters in the great family of God because we're all related. When we're baptized we all believe the same that Jesus died, He was buried, and He was raised again from the tomb.

That's why baptism by immersion can be the only method of baptism that is Biblical and that is right. There can be no other because there is no other method of baptism that memorializes the death, the burial, and the resurrection of Christ. Can you see that sprinkling does not memorialize a death, nor a burial, nor a resurrection? But baptism by immersion is the perfect memorial.

That's why the devil has come along and he hates this method of baptism because it's this method of baptism which gives praise and glory to Christ. It's the central part of the teaching of Christianity is the death, the burial, and the resurrection of Jesus. And the devil has come along to most of us and confused us by bringing in counterfeit methods of baptism. As a result of this counterfeit method of baptism, many of us have believed that we were baptized as infants when in actual fact we haven't been.

People say to me, “Well, with baptism, surely I can love the Lord just as much if I’m not baptized as I can after I’m baptized.” Well, I think there’s some truth in what you’re saying. But listen! The Bible says that it is baptism that unites me to Christ. Let me just read that to you.

Galatians 3:27- “For as many of you as have been baptized in to Christ have put on Christ.”

When do I put on Christ, according to this verse? When I’m baptized. Now a person can love Christ as much before they’re baptized as they can after, but actually, the Bible says, it is baptism that unites me to Christ. To illustrate: A young man can love a young woman just as much before they’re married as he can after they’re married, but what is it that actually unites them together? A little service that lasts half an hour in a church. That’s what makes them united together.

If that bridegroom was to die half an hour before the wedding ceremony, has that bride any legal claim on the bridegroom’s property? No, she hasn’t. However, if he dies half an hour after the wedding ceremony, what about it then? Yes. What made the difference? A little service that lasted about half an hour.

That’s the way it is with baptism. The Bible says, it is baptism that unites me to Christ. That’s when I put on Christ. That’s like when I am married I took on my wife. I took unto me a wife. Well, the same as in baptism. When we’re baptized that’s when we take unto us, in a very formal manner Christ. That’s why baptism is so important. It’s a public demonstration that I have accepted Jesus as my Savior, that He died for me, He was buried for me, and He rose again for me. That’s the beautiful significance of baptism.

Unfortunately the devil has come along and he has beclouded this idea until the vast majority of people know nothing about baptism memorializing His death and His burial and His resurrection. They just merely

think of it as holy water or something like that. They don’t see the significance of it. There’s no holiness in the water. It’s ordinary water. The water doesn’t become holy. It’s what it stands for that’s holy, the fact that Jesus died, buried, and rose again. It’s the method that’s significant, not the water. That’s why the actual ceremony of baptism is so important.

You see, in the Old Testament a man showed his love and his regard for Christ by the bleeding sacrificial system that pointed forward to Jesus. Now we in the New Testament look back to the cross and we show our love for God by observing two ceremonies. One is baptism and the other is the communion service or the Lord’s Supper.

And in baptism I am married to Christ. That’s the time when I accept Christ. I have people say to me, “Look! I would like to be baptized, but I don’t want to join the church, Well, if that’s the case, the Bible never talks about baptism as being divorced from the church. I’ll tell you why the church is important. The church is necessary because we need to come together and we need the fellowship. We need the encouragement that one another brings. You can have a discouraging week, and the purpose of the church is to uplift you and to encourage you, to lift you up spiritually. And by meeting together we can do that. If you are isolated here and there, the usual pattern is that a person drops away spiritually. We need to fellowship together. That’s why God made the church. The Bible always teaches that. You’ll never read anywhere in the Bible where a person is just baptized into nothing. They’re always baptized into the body of Christ, into the church, because you cannot separate the two.

Now people have asked me, “What about rebaptism?”

Acts 19:1. “And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, ‘Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples.”

These people were believers. They weren’t pagans. They were disciples. They were followers of Christ.

Verses 2, 3. “He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3. “And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John’s baptism.”

What was John’s baptism? Was it the correct method of baptism? Yes, it was. How do we know it was the correct method of baptism?”

Who was baptized with John’s baptism? Jesus. So there can’t be anything wrong with John’s baptism as far as the method is concerned. They were baptized the right way. Now they hadn’t heard all the truth. What great truth had they not been instructed on? They never understood the great truth on the Holy Spirit. They said, “Loo1: This matter of the Holy Spirit. “We have never even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.” In other words, they hadn’t received all the truth. They’ve received much of the truth and they knew many things to be right, but they hadn’t received it all.

This matter of the Holy Spirit was one of the important things that they didn't understand about. Now when Paul heard that they had been baptized the right way, but they hadn't heard all the truth, what did he suggest happen?

Verses 4 5. "Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after Him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5. "When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus."

These people were rebaptized. Rebaptism is not wrong. It is scriptural. You see, these people are like a lot of us who are gradually learning more truth. We have heard much. Some of us have been baptized the correct way. I'm not talking about a person who has been christened or sprinkled. That's not Biblical baptism. What this instant is talking about is a person who has been immersed, who has been baptized the Bible method of baptism. These people had been instructed on some of the things that were right, but they hadn't been instructed on all the great truths of God's Word. And when Paul and these other men brought to them added light, they were then baptized into the full light of the truth of God.

You see, in rebaptism, you are not denying your former baptism. Many of us who were baptized honestly believed that was right and accepted Jesus as our Savior. But since then, getting to know the truth in these series of lectures, you have come to know about the Sabbath which you didn't know before. You've learnt about man's true origin in death. You've learnt about the sanctuary and many other teachings that you didn't understand before, that when you were baptized you were ignorant of because you weren't told those things.

Now there's nothing wrong with a person planning to be rebaptized because you have a Biblical incident where people were instructed, but only partially instructed. They weren't instructed into all the truth. And when added light comes to us, God suggests that we be rebaptized into the full truth of God. You're not denying your former baptism at all. You're taking an added step to Jesus and you're going to be baptized into the full truth of God for these last days. So rebaptism is certainly not wrong at all. You have scriptural evidence to substantiate that.

I'll read you now what God's plan is for every Christian.

1 John 2:6. "He that said he abides in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked."

According to this verse, what should be our aim as Christians? To walk as Christ walked. In other words, if Jesus planned on this, if Jesus did that, then as a Christian, if I'm a follower of Christ, what will I want to do? Follow the same plan. That's what the meaning of a Christian is all about. A Christian is not just someone who is born in Australia. A Christian is someone who follows Jesus. And any person who is not following Jesus is really not a Christian, although they sometimes regard themselves as such. When we rise from the water we rise to walk in newness of life. We plan to walk as Jesus walked.

Well, you say, "If the Bible is so clear on this matter of immersion as being the correct method of baptism, how come then that we have so many divergent ideas that have crept into the Christian church? Where have they all come from?" Well that's a very, very interesting story. When I was over in Rome j at a few months ago I visited St. John Lateran which by the way, is oldest church in Rome, older than St. Peter's. And I was being shown round by the priest in charge there. He took me out to the baptismal font there. He said, "Would you like to have a look at the baptismal font?" I said, "I surely would." So he took me round, and there, if you please, was a great big font like a swimming pool. I pretended as if I didn't know anything much about it. I said, "Bless your heart: You must baptize a lot of babies in this one." Because it was about 18 feet across, it was circular, and it was fairly deep. "O, yes," he said, "Well, originally, you got to understand that the church use to baptize and dip the whole person under the water." I said, "They did!" "Yes," he said, "they did do that." "Well," I said, "Why is it that they have changed now? Why don't they do it today?" He said, "It's a bit more convenient to do it the other way." I said, "I guess that could be true." You see, it was a matter of convenience.

In fact, I was at St. Paul's church in Melbourne not so long ago and I was having a look at that very lovely cathedral right opposite Flinders Street Station. There I was walking through that cathedral and I was sought of looking at the architecture and I nearly fell in a hole at the back of the church. As soon as I looked at it, I knew what it was. It was a baptismal font. There were the steps going down into it and it was quite wide. It had a chain around it. I saw one of the priests down toward the front of the church and I made my way down to talk to him. I said, "Tell me: What is that hole at the back of your church there?" Once again I didn't let on that I knew anything.

He explained to me, "That's a baptismal font." I said, "That's not the way I understand usually how the church baptizes people." "No," he said, "That's correct. It's not being used very much. The last time we used it was about eighteen months ago when there was a young girl who wanted to be baptized the way Jesus was baptized."

You know, over the years there has come a change, and the church has wandered away from the Biblical concept. Not only have they wandered away when it comes to the matter of the Sabbath and these other things, they've also wandered away when it comes to the matter of baptism. They reason this way, "Look!

A person can't get to heaven unless he's baptized. What happens, say, when a baby dies before they got to the age that they can be baptized?" So they said, "We better do something about baptizing babies because if they die before they mature, then they will go to limbo and hell." So they suggested, "If they put a baby right under water, there will be a real squawking matter." So they said, "Let's recognize that it's the water that counts."

And this is when the emphasis on water becoming holy, and they talk about holy water, when in actual fact the water is not holy at all. There's no holiness in the water. The holiness is in Christ. That's what it represents, not in the water. So the emphasis gradually came over the years on the matter of holy water instead of the matter of baptism. And gradually the water became more holy and the method became less important, until people finally completely lost the whole significance of baptism.

In fact, a friend of mine was telling me some time ago that a lady came along to some meetings, and she said to the evangelist friend of mine, "I like to talk to you about something that's troubling my mind." They made an appointment and then he came around to see the lady. When he got into the home, he looked up and there was a large picture on the mantel piece. You know you of ten do when you go into a home, and the stranger says, "Which child is this one?"

She said, "That's why I have asked you to come round today. I have a question in my mind. That baby you see in the picture is really dead. We took that picture after the child died. Last week my minister was around here and I asked him whether the child will go to heaven and he asked me, "Well, did you baptize the baby?" And she was saying, in trying to save the little tot's life, that she was so busy that they didn't have the opportunity of getting the child baptized. Well, the minister shook his head, and he said, "I'm sorry. That child will never see the face of God." Now the lady was very upset and she said to my evangelist friend, "Tell me! Will my child be damned because we didn't have him christened." Well, my friend explained briefly from the Bible and showed that God is not a monster. You imagine, serving a God that would damn an innocent child because some parent failed to have some water dropped on its head. What type of a God would that be?

He reminded the lady and he said, "Look! The Bible says that baptism is to wash away sin. Now how much sin has the baby committed when it's just a tot? It doesn't even understand the meaning of the word 'sin.' Furthermore, before a person is to be baptized, the Bible says, he is to be taught. Honestly, how much can you teach a little tot about the things of God?" He told her that that baby has a far greater chance of getting to heaven, than a minister who teaches and makes God out to be a monster.

It is these teachings that drive millions away from God and from the Bible because they distort God's character. God is not a capricious being that wants to see people damned. God wants, the Bible says, that He will have everyone saved. The only people that are going to be lost are people who choose deliberately to be lost. God is in the business of saving people, not damning them. God wants all people to be saved. Our sense of justice completely recoils at the idea of damning a little innocent child. Well, how much more the justice of God would not allow a child like that to be damned because of what a parent failed to do or not to do.

Matthew 3:13-15. "Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized.

So important did Jesus regard baptism that He actually traveled from Galilee which is up the top of Palestine and traveled all the way down to the south, a distance of about 70 or 80 miles. He walked the whole distance in order to be baptized by John. That's how important Jesus regarded baptism. He walked that complete distance. Then were those words spoken, "This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."

John 3:5 6. "Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."

6. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."

Now you say, "That does it mean to be born of water?" Well, when a child is born it comes out of its mother. When we are born, we come up out of the water. To be born of water means to be immersed, to come forth out of the water. Jesus said, "Except a man is born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God." God wants us to die to the things of this world, to put them aside, and to live wholly and solely for Jesus.

You know, it's a wonderful thing that when we make a decision to follow Christ, God gives us the power to be able to do it. He doesn't expect you to be able to do it. He'll do it for us, but you and I, our part in this matter is that we have to make a decision. God will not make the decision for us. We have to make that decision. But once we make that decision, He gives the power. He gives us the enabling

power to be able to do what we choose. Peter said, Repent and be baptized every one of you for the remission, for the forgiveness of your sins and then you will receive the Holy Spirit.

Today, we must remember that if we're not baptized, opposite our name in heaven is written, "Cannot yet enter the Kingdom of God." I believe that we ought to be in urgent haste to get those words removed opposite our name so that we can enter the Kingdom of God. I believe that every one of us want to be saved. None of us want to be lost. Who wants to be lost? We all want to be saved and baptism is one of the things that when we love Jesus, we want to do what He asks us to do. And baptism is a privilege to stand before others to show that you have accepted Christ. The same is in the wedding ceremony, we stand before others to say that we are linking our lives together.

May God help us today. And I pray that the Holy Spirit will stir our own hearts, so that when opportunity is given for us that we too may decide to follow Jesus all the way.

Saint Peter's Religion

If Peter was alive today what church would he join?

There was a man recently who prided himself on being a good average Christian. He said, "I get a little stirred up every now and again. I get a little angry sometimes, but generally I follow the golden rule. True, I work seven days a week, but I give a lot to the church. I don't smoke or drink. I'm a pretty good average Christian. And if any one has a chance of getting to heaven I believe I do." Well, it so happened that this man was a gentleman farmer. He had a city home, and also a country farm. This particular morning he spoke to his manager who happened to be a Scotsman, and he said, "Look, Sandy, I want you to build me a fence all round the paddock. I want it to be a very good fence, a very fine fence, and very strong"

Well, at the end of the day, he came out to see Sandy to see how he got along. And Sandy told his boss that it was a good fence that he built, a good average fence, he said. Well, the farmer said to Sandy, "What do you mean, a good average fence?" "Well," he said, "Boss, it's like this. True I've missed out some parts around the paddock, but I doubled up on the other side. Looking over it all, it's a good average fence." Now he hadn't got quite the message, when he said, "Sandy, don't you realize that for a fence to be a fence it has to be sound all the way around. It's no good having gaps in it." "Well," said Sandy, "I use to think so. I've heard you talking about averaging things with the Lord so much so that I've sought of decided to see how it worked with the Lord, and see if it worked actually in reality."

Now you and I might take a chance on just about anything in the world, but I think that we'll agree that there's one area that we cannot take a chance in and that is, in the area of our eternal salvation. I don't want to come up to the judgment bar of God, and find that there are gaps in my fence of faith. I don't want to have any loop holes. I want to have a fence of faith around me which is secure and tight all the way around.

Of the hundreds of different religions that are in the world today, one here specializes in that, another here specializes in that, I'm looking around for a church that teaches all the truth and is sound all the way around. Now the church, you see, is not just a social group.

The church is God's pillar and ground of the truth. In fact, 1 Timothy 3:15 says, "It is the pillar and the ground of the truth." Now Peter himself said that we are sanctified by obeying the truth. Jesus said, "Sanctify them through Thy Word, Thy Word is truth." The Bible teaches that there's only one Lord, one faith, and one baptism.

Right now, I want to give you a gift, a gift of assurance. Now how should we do this? Well I am going to suggest that we resurrect the Apostle Peter and bring him back to life. You know, I like Peter. There's something about Peter that responds to my character. I find that he's very outspoken. You know, he sought of says what's on his heart. He's not the kind of person that would say it behind your back. If Peter had something, he would tell it straight to your face, and there's something that I like about that type of character.

Peter comes to life, we'll suggest, and we'll bring him back to life in the city of Rome, the city where reputedly he is suppose to have lost his life. Now there is only one thing which will be in our imagination in our conversation with Peter, and that is, when we open the Bible and allow Peter to speak. I'm going to place in Peter's mouth the Bible text, the reference. You remember that in Peter's day there were no references. The chapters and verses have been added to the Bible since the days of the apostles, and they've been added for convenience so that we can locate verses quickly. But there were no verses and no chapter

divisions in the original. So when we talk about this in the lecture, you'll understand that as the words that Peter speaks they are actually the words that Peter speaks, but I'll put into his words the chapter and verse so that you can locate these references and check them up later.

Well, Peter opens his eyes. It's Sunday morning and everything is so bright. As he looks around he's somewhat amazed because the old cobblestones that he was used to seeing around the city of Rome, just aren't there anymore. The roads are all smooth, bitumen. He looks at the high buildings and the store windows, and the neon lights, and he's bewildered. Then all of a sudden he sees a chariot coming which is neither being pushed nor pulled, and he jumps back. He had no idea of course that there's such a thing as a kerb and he nearly falls over, jumping back, and he's frightened, and he leans back against the building.

Then on a great piece of steel that's running down the center of the road comes a tram. He can't imagine what it is. It's neither being pushed nor pulled. It's just going by itself. But about that time as he's leaning back against this tall building, a guide spots him. They tell me that a guide is able to tell a visitor in Rome nine out of ten times. He comes up to Peter, and he says, "Look: Would you like someone to show you around the city of Rome?"

Peter says, "My name is Peter." The guide said, "That's a good name in this city." He said, "I'm the Apostle Peter, you know, the one that Jesus called when I was fishing." At that, as soon as the guide knew that it was the Apostle Peter, he knelt down in front of him, and he wanted to kiss his hand. But Peter couldn't understand that, and pulled it back. The guide said, "It is a privilege to be able to show the Apostle Peter around the city of Rome."

Well, as Peter looked up, and looks over towards the Tiber, he said, "Guide, what's that? It looks like a house on the River Tiber." The guide explained that that was a boat. That was the boat that went up and down the River Tiber out into the ocean. It sailed the seven seas. Well, Peter had never seen a boat like that.

Then he saw the great bridge, and he remembered that in his day, instead of having a bridge there, there were the ferries that use to ferry the people across from one side of the river to the other. Then he notices something in the distance and it looks like a great spider web that has been pulled in the middle and pulled right up. The guide explained to him that that was the radio antenna. He explained how a man can speak in a little room into a microphone and his voice can be heard all around the world. Well, Peter just couldn't understand that.

Then he saw a little box as they walked down the street. It was a little red box, and there was a man and he seemed to be talking to someone in the box. But there was no one else in there with him, except something in his hand. Peter asked the guide to explain to him what this was and the Guide explained that that was a telephone, and that you could ring up anywhere around the world, and you could speak to them. Well, Peter was just bewildered. He couldn't comprehend it.

Well, the guide suggested that they go into one of the tall buildings and have an overall look of the city of Rome. So they went inside this little room. This little door opened up as they stood in front of it. It just suddenly opened up. They went inside and then the doors closed behind them. And all of a sudden Peter's tummy felt as if it was in his boots. Then the reverse happened. Suddenly it stopped, and the guide said, "We're now on the seventh floor." They overlooked there the city of Rome. They saw many marvelous and miraculous things that day. And all of a sudden Peter became very enthusiastic, he said, "Tell me, guide? How long has these things been going on." The guide thought, and said, "I guess, perhaps a generation. Why, when I was a boy there were no televisions, no radios. All these things have happened in my life time."

Just about at that time Peter ducks because a great bird suddenly flew over, a giant jet. The guide explained to him that there were 500 people being carried in that jet. "I ask you," said Peter to the guide, "How long have these things been going on." The guide said, "About 30, 40 years can still remember the horse drawn vehicles that use to come along this road, and the gas lamps. I remember when there were no airplanes, radio, televisions, none of those things." "Ah," said Peter, "That must have been what the old prophet Daniel had in mind when he wrote over here in Daniel 12:4, 'But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and

seal the book, even to the time of the end? Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased,' This no doubt, is the time of the end," said Peter.

Then Peter's face sobers up a little, and he said, "Guide, tell me! Is there such things as crimes end wars and floods and famines." "O Peter, you must have been reading the morning newspaper," the guide replies, "Because they're just the very things that are going on in the world today." "Well," Peter said, "Jesus said that at the same time when we see all these things, we are to lift up our heads and rejoice because our redemption draws nigh."

It just so happened that that day in Rome was a holiday, a Holy Day. In fact, it was St. Peter's day, and already the streets were crowded with people and gaily decorated. People were everywhere. It was almost a carnival situation. People were shouting and streamers and papers were flying everywhere. Peter watched for a short time, and after he could take it no more, he stood back in the doorway where it seemed to be quiet, and he said, "Guide, why is my name appearing all round the city?" "Well, St. Peter, this is your day. This is the day in honor of you. I must take you out and put you on a pedestal where people can bow down in front of you." "Wait a moment, guide," said Peter, "Don't you remember and don't the people remember that I don't accept worship. In fact, Cornelius at one time

wanted to bow down in front of me, but I told him to stand up because I wasn't God. I was only a man, and obviously they have never read my book because I have said in my book in 1 Peter 3:3 4, 'Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel: But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.'

"O, guide, you take me down to the home of Aquilla and Priscilla," But suddenly Peter remembered, "O I guess Priscilla and Aquilla are no longer living here. They are dead many years ago." But the guide found him some lodging, and poor old Peter hardly knew how to sleep. He had never slept on a bed with sheets before. He had never seen basins. He had no idea of toilet facilities. So he spent a very troublesome night, and early in the morning he rose up to meet the guide at the appointed time.

Then when they went down the following morning, the guide pointed out to him sights that he did remember, the forum, the Justinian Arch and the Colosseum, and the words were just rolling off the guide's mouth as he described to him in detail all the things that he remembered from old Rome, and he explained how many thousands upon thousands of martyrs had died down through the ages. "Yes," said Peter, "I'm so glad that the church doesn't do it anymore."

Rather thoughtfully, Peter said to the guide, "You know, I remember Jesus telling us that in the last days just before He returns there wouldn't be much faith left on the earth. I wonder, I wonder."

Just then the guide reminded him that it was breakfast time and they ought to slip along and have some breakfast. They would go along to a restaurant. Well, Peter had never ever heard of a restaurant. But the guide took him along to a restaurant and Peter said to the guide, "You order the breakfast. You know what's done around here. You do the ordering." So he called out to the waiter, and the waiter came over and he said, "Please, I'd like a good Australian breakfast, ham and eggs, please." "How guide," said Peter, "I understand eggs, but what's this ham." "O, make it bacon and eggs;" the guide calls out to the waiter." "Now eggs I'm clear on, but what's this bacon or ham," asked Peter." "Well, you know, Peter, it comes from the pig, the swine," said the guide. "O, you're not ordering for me pig's meat, pigs flesh:" exclaimed Peter, "Don't you realize, guide, that that is unclean and that we're not to eat anything that's unclean."

"Peter, you must have forgotten. Don't you remember that God gave to you a vision over there somewhere in the New Testament, and He let down all those animals and the whole lot of the animals were cleaned up? And now there's nothing unclean. Don't you remember, that it happened to you, Peter?" Peter's brow furrows a little as he said, "Guides you don't read that into that experience, do you? That had nothing to do with that at all. In fact, I've got Dr. Luke's book with me over here in the book of Acts. Let me read it to you," said Peter, as he gets the scroll out of his cloak. Acts 10:10-17,

"And he became very hungry, (you see, guide, I became very hungry), and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him,

as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: Wherein were all manner of four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. And Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean. And the voice spoke unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's houses and stood before the gate.' You see, guide, I didn't understand this vision. If you're reading into it that it's got something to do with cleansing the unclean foods that's not what the vision was all about at all. I knew it had nothing to do with that. I never understood at that time what the vision was all about, but down here in verse 28 God explained it to me. 'And He said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.' You see, guide, this is not dealing with the issue of clean or unclean meats. This is dealing with the issue of the Jew and the Gentile. You see, it was regarded by the Jews that any person who was a non-Jew was common or unclean, and God gave me this vision of all these animals to represent the fact that when the Gentiles came into the fold of God that we, the Jews were not to regard them as common or unclean.

The issue is not cleaning up that which was unclean. It was dealing with the relationship of the Jew and the Gentile. In fact, guide, you were telling me yesterday that we were down near the end of time, and those signs that were taking place, and I read to you from Daniel's book. Well, I remember Isaiah making a statement in the 65th chapter regarding the last days, on this very question of swine's flesh. Isaiah 65:25, 'I have spread out My hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; A people that provokes Me to anger continually to My face; that sacrifices in the gardens, and burns incense upon altars of brick; Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and of abominable things is in their vessels; Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in My nose, a fire that burns all the day.' And God obviously doesn't like this.

Then in the next chapter, Chapter 66:15-17. 'For behold, the Lord will come with tire, (you sees God is deal in with the coming of Jesus, the second time when He comes with fire), and with His chariots like a whirlwinds to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with

flames of fire. For by fire and by His sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, said the Lord.' You see, guide, Isaiah here is writing of the last days, and he says that those who continue to eat swine's flesh and the abominations are going to be consumed together in the last days. So, guide, just order for me some Weet Bix. We can have the eggs, but order for me some Weet Bix, a good Sanitarium breakfast. Weet Bix and milk will do me fine."

Well, after breakfast the guide wanted to take Peter down to the greatest cathedral in the world, St. Peter's Cathedral, the Basilica. And as they were walking down toward the Basilica, the guide reminded Peter that it had cost fifty million dollars to build back in the middle of the 1600's. "Just what it's worth," he said to the apostle as they walked together, no one would know. But it holds between seventy and one hundred thousand people. It's the most magnificent church anywhere in the world. By the way, Peter, you'll be interested to know that there are 421 Roman Catholic churches in Rome, and there are 390 statues of you in Rome." Well, Peter was rather nonplussed at that because he didn't seem to understand.

As they went inside the church, he noticed people were dropping down on their knees, and dropping coins into a dish. And it took him back in his memory to the day when he and John stood before the Gate Beautiful, and a man wanted to be healed, and asked for a donation. And Peter said; Silver and Gold have I none, but such as I have give I unto you. Stand up and walk." And he thought to himself, Well, the church can't say today, Silver and gold have I none, because of this magnificent edifice. But he thought to himself, I wonder whether it could say, Stand up and walk.

I might inject here the difference between Roman Catholicism and Seventh-day Adventism is a very, very basic difference. You see, a Roman Catholic believes that tradition is more important than Scripture, that it is the voice of the church. What the church has said down through the ages is on authority greater than the Bible. A Seventh-day Adventist simply believes that no one can add or subtract from the Bible, and all authority must come from the Bible and the Bible only. That is the basic difference between a Roman Catholic and a Seventh-day Adventist.

In fact, it was the Apostle Peter himself who said in 2 Peter 1:3, "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue." You'll notice in this verse it said that according to His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness. So it's not necessary to add anything or subtract anything. Everything has been given to us, and Jesus said, In vain do they worship Me teaching for doctrines the mere commandments of men. And Peter said that it's better to obey God rather than man. So the basic plank of a Seventh-day Adventist's to accept the Bible and the Bible only. That is the only rule of faith and practice for the Christian, whereas the Roman Catholic accepts the fact that church tradition, the voice of the church, what men have said down through the years is of more importance than what God has said. So we're just going to allow Peter to be honest with the Bible as we go through.

Well, as they walk along, Peter notices some things that puzzle him. He notices a basin of water, and people go up to it and dip their finger in the basin of water, and then they put a cross on themselves. Peter remembers the pagans doing that. Then he sees a little further down in the church the candles all burning, and he said, "Now listen, guide: Forbid me to suggest that you'd take me to certain places, but I thought that you were bringing me to a Christian church." The guide said, "This is the Christian church." "No," said Peter, "This is not a Christian church. This is a pagan temple. This is what the pagans were doing when I was alive in the city of Rome." And the guide explains to him that this is a Christian church. Peter can't believe it. He said, "What are they doing making the sign of Tammuz in the Christian church. Why are they dipping into the water as the pagans did? Why are they doing that in the Christian church?"

Well, the guide explains to Peter how, that over the years it became a little more convenient to win the pagans and to compromise truth. They lowered the standard and they allowed the pagans to come in. And many of the pagans, when they came into the church, brought their pagan ways. They simply gave it a Christian name and it's been adopted into the Christian church with a Christian name, when in actual fact it's from paganism. But Peter explains that the Ten Commandments expressly forbids the worship of images, and he said, "I can see people bowing down in front of these images in the church."

Well, as they go across the pavement in St. Peter's, right over on the right side as you walk down, the guide explains that Michael Angelo had built and carved out a statue "of you, Peter." As they went over, Peter was nonplussed as he sees people kissing and stroking. In fact, so much so, that the feet of this supposed statue of Peter had worn away. The guide apologizes and he said, "I must admit that looking at that statue and looking at you that he doesn't look very much like you. You didn't leave a picture of yourself, and so that's the best that we could do." But Peter said, "The Bible says that we shouldn't worship images." The guide said, "We're not actually worshipping them, but they'll help us to remind us." But Peter protests, and he said, "The commandments say that we shouldn't make anything as an aid to worship. The second commandment forbids that."

Well, Peter just couldn't understand. Then the guide explains to Peter, "Listen! You have forgotten. Don't you remember that Jesus said that the church was to be founded upon you, the Rock." "O," Peter said, "You don't understand that. That's not what Jesus said at all. For I remember over here in the book of Matthew that day when I exclaimed that Jesus is the Son of God.

Jesus asked the question in Matthew 16:15. "He said unto them, (that's Unto us, the disciples), But whom say ye that I am?' And you know, impulsive me, I blurted out, as it says in verses 16-18., 'And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but My Father which is in heaven. And I say unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.'" Suddenly Peter smiles and he said, "I can understand now the problem; For my name Peter is Petros, and Jesus was saying, Thou art Petros, but upon this Petra, he was referring to Himself as the Rock. Jesus in Scripture is referred to as the Rock. No man was the rock, but I'm like a little

pebble. Thou art Petros, but upon this Petra, upon this immovable Rock, this mountain I will build My church. My, guide, I myself said that Jesus was the Rock over here in my first epistle of Peter chapter 2:49 'To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed, indeed Mien, but chosen of God, and precious'. And another time I said back here in the book of Acts when was preaching. Acts 4:8-12.

'Then Peter filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, You rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent men, by what means he is made whole; Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him does this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner, Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.' So I clearly said myself that I wasn't the rock, but Jesus was the Rack, the foundation stone upon which the church was built. And the apostles never recognized my supremacy.

Paul, one day when we had a little difference of opinion over theology, Paul said that I wan to be blamed over there in the book of Galatians 2:11, "But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed: He stood me to my face, but I wasn't infallible in faith and practice."

"Well," the guide said, "Look; You're getting a bit deep for me. This matter of theology is quite out of my depth. Let Is go over and I'll introduce you to the fathers because they'll be able to help you when it comes to theology. So we'll go over and see the holy fathers." Now Peter's brow furrows again, and he said, "What did you call the leaders of the church?" "We'll go and see the holy fathers, father, it's the pope," the guide said. "Do you call the leaders of the church father?" asked Peter, "Yes, that's what we call them," said the guide. "Well, look: I remember Jesus said Himself over here in Matthew 23. We were altogether one day, the apostles and Jesus. I remember hearing and speaking His own words in Matthew 23:9 where Jesus expressly said, 'And call no man your father upon the earth. For one is your rather, which is in heaven,' Now of course, He's not referring there to our physical mother and father because the commandment says that we are to honor our mother and father. He's talking here in a spiritual sense, and in a spiritual sense you're not to call any man father, Verse 8, says, 'But be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your Master, even Christ: and all you are brethren.'

You see, we are all brothers in the church, No men is father except our heavenly Father. Now over in my epistle in I Peter I suggested that ministers be called by the name elder or pastor. 1 Peter 5:1. "The elders which are among you I exhort, whom also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed."

"Well, let's go over to the Vatican," said the guide. So the rest of the day Peter and the guide looked around the Vatican, and he saw many things that caused a deep furrow to come upon his brow. One statement that puzzled Peter was the statement which said that the church had power to change the law of God. Then he read about Ferraris Ecclesiastical Dictionary, and there he read the article on Vicar, and he read how the pope was the Vicar of Christ. Now Peter couldn't understand that because he said that the Bible teaches that the Holy Spirit is the Vicar, the Vicar means, in place of, and the Holy Spirit has come here in place of Christ. Peter said, "I remember Jesus speaking again in John 14:17, 26, 'Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees Him not neither knows Him: but ye know Him; for He dwells with you, and shall be in you. But the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.'"

"Then in John 16:13, 14. "Howbeit when He, the Spirit of truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He will show you things to come. He shall glorify Me, for He shall receive of Mine, and shall show it unto you." For any individual to take upon himself the attributes of the Vicar of God is taking upon himself the attributes of the third member of the Godhead, namely the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is here in place of Jesus. No earthly person can ever be here in place of Christ. Look, guide: Please take me down to the ministers of the church, and let me visit with them with you in their homes. I'd like to meet their wives and their children, their families, and talk with them."

Well, the guide starts off and suddenly he stops. He said, "I can't." "Why can't you?" again Peter said. "Well," he said, "You know, they're celibate. They don't have any wives or children. They don't have a family. You know~ Peter, you were the first pope. You ought to know that celibacy." "No," Peter said, "I know nothing about this idea of celibacy. Don't you remember that Jesus came and healed my mother-in-law. I myself was a married man. In fact, a bishop must be the husband of one wife. Over here in 1 Timothy Paul explained this very clearly. 1 Timothy 3:2. "A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one Wife." So in order to be a bishop you must have

one wife. "Listen, guide! Hasn't someone protested against these things. Hasn't someone raised their voice in protest against these things."

"Protest! Protest! Protestant!" the guide thought, "O, yes, there are some Protestant churches, some protestants. But you wouldn't want to go and visit them!" "Yes," said Peter, "Please take me down. I'd like to see these Protestants, these Protestants."

Well, after much urging, the guide led him, and they came across a church where an organ was playing. This looked good and so they went inside. When they got inside they noticed that there was a beautiful choir all robed in the front of the church, and it was singing. It was beautiful and it was crowded. They slipped in toward the back. There was a man, obviously the minister, who had a white vesture on. And as he spoke he said many things that were very good. But then a couple stood up in the front. They had in their hands a little baby.

Obviously their own. They handed the baby to the minister. The minister took the little baby in his arms and walked over to a little pedestal, like a round basin affair. He took the lid off and he took some water and he sprinkled it on the head of the baby, and he said, "I baptize thee in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." Peter nudges the guide and he said, "What did that man say?"

"This is a baptism," the guide explains to Peter. "A baptism: What's he doing with a baptism with a little bit of water like that? And furthermore, guide, that's only a baby. How can that baby repent? For I remember saying on the Day of Pentecost, Repent and be baptized every one of you. A little baby can't repent. I would suggest that the baby hasn't any thing to repent of. I remember I was down there by the River Jordan that day when John the Baptist baptized Jesus and put Him underneath the water of the Jordan River. I remember that day so vividly. Then there was the experience of Philip and the eunuch. Let me read to you from my own book in 1 Peter 2:21, "For even here unto were you called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps." You see, Christ gave us an example," Peter explained, "In all, that takes in righteousness and baptism was one of those righteous acts that Jesus performed. And He's our example. The way He was baptized is the way that we're to be baptized."

Well, by this time they were walking down the street, and they noticed quite a group of cars. In fact, there was a large number of people who were surging inside this large church. As they got a little closer they noticed a special black car out the front of the church. It was a strange car. Nothing else was like it around. It had a long window down the back and there were lots of flowers all over it. The guide explained to Peter that one of the best known Protestant leaders had died and his funeral was being conducted. He said, "Peter, would you like to go and listen to the funeral." "Well, Met thought that that was a good idea, so they dropped into the church. It was so crowded, all that was left were two seats in the back row. So they sat in quietly, and listened to the preacher. Obviously, from what the preacher was saying, this man had been a good man for he was eulogizing the life and work of this Protestant leader. Then in the middle of his sermon, he said, "Well, there's no need to be sorry today, because our brother now is home with the angels rejoicing." As Peter listened, and the guide sat there listening, a little bit later, the minister quoted some verses from the Bible which said that the dead rest in the grave until Jesus returns. Peter turned to the guide, and he said, "Tell me: Where is that man? A few moments ago he said that he's rejoicing at home with the angels. Now he's reading verses and quoting statements that suggest that he's sleeping in the grave until Jesus returns. Where is that man? Come with me."

So Peter led the guide out. He said, "You know that that man has never read my book because I myself said in 1 Peter 5:4, "And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fades not away." So you see, I taught in my own epistle that no one receives a reward until the chief Shepherd

appears. That's until Jesus returns. What's that man teaching that he's gone home to heaven already? He's obviously never read my book. Then I remember Paul writing to Timothy in 2 Timothy 4:1, "I charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom." So God is going to execute judgment when He comes, not before. No one receives their reward until Jesus returns. And then Jesus said back in Matthew 16:27, "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works; So even Jesus makes it clear that a man does not receive his reward until Jesus returns, I remember under inspiration when I was preaching on the day of Pentecost there in Acts 2, I said that David had not yet gone to heaven, and that was a thousand years after he had died, that he hadn't yet ascended to heaven, as it says in Acts 2:4. Jesus again made the statement in John 28:29, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice. And shall come forth: they that have done good unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." Do you understand that, guide?" Peter explained. "Well, you certainly make that sound very simple," said the guide.

"Well," Peter explained, "There's one more text I want to give you over here in John 11:11-15. These things said He: and after that He said unto them, our friend Lazarus sleeps; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said His disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spoke of his death: but they thought that He had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him." The guide looked at Peter sadly. "Look, blessed Peter! Just two months ago I laid my mother in the grave. Are you suggesting that my mother is not home in heaven now, that she's sleeping in the grave? Is that what you're suggesting?" Well, Peter explains how much

better God's plan is when you consider that the dead know not anything. They're asleep until Jesus returns. And Peter explains to the guide further, "What type of a heaven would it be if Jesus was to come, and a person was to go home to heaven even before Jesus returns, and there, that mother was to loot: down and see the actions and the activities of a son or a daughter or someone else? What type of a heaven would that be for that individual? God's ways are best."

Well, by that time, they were walking further down the street, and they came across a large auditorium, and there was a large crowd gathered, thousands and thousands of people. The guide explained to Peter that the strange music that seemed to be coming from the building, why, there was a great evangelist out from Australia, and he would come over there. A popular man, and thousands of people were coming out to listen to him. He had been traveling through America, Africa, Europe, and he had hired the biggest tent grounds in the world to preach.

As they went to listen to him, many of the things that he said ere very good, and Peter agreed with them whole heartedly. But toward the end of his sermon, he began to take his coat off. He was starting to warm up in his subject and he explained to the people that if they didn't accept the salvation that God was offering today, they would go to hell and they'll burn and they'll burn and they'll burn. He pictured there the bodies of the lost suffering down in hell, where their blood had turned to boiling and was flowing through their veins, twisting and turning and screaming, the bodies suffering pain, crying out for just one drop of water.

Peter said, "Let's get out of here." By the way, as they were going out of the auditorium, Peter said, "That man sounds like the old pagan preachers that I use to hear in my day. But obviously they have never read my epistle because I said over here in 2 Peter 2:6, "And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly." Now here I explained that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were turned to ashes. Verse 9, "The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished." So I clearly taught that the unjust are reserved to punishment. They're not in punishment now. They're reserved to that day. Then 2 Peter 3:7, "But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men."

"Well, you're probably wondering why there are so many churches open." Well, it happened to be Lent. The guide explained that there was a forty day fast leading up to Easter, when they had an egg rolling contest and hot cross buns and little bunny rabbits. Well, Peter frowned just a little. He said, "What are these things doing in the church? What are these things been associated with Christianity?"

Why, I remember the old pagan days when they use to have a forty day fast and then at the end of that forty day fast, they had an egg-rolling contest. You see, guide, the egg stood for fertility, and the breaking of the egg indicated the fertility. It was to the moon goddess, Ishtar. They broke the egg over the earth, signifying the beginning of fertility or the beginning of life. But, guide, what are these things doing in the church? Hot cross buns, and the sign of Tammuz, the cross, what are they doing in the church? Listen, my guide: Jesus never asked us to celebrate these things in honor of the resurrection. In fact, I remember that Paul clearly spoke over here in Colossians 2:12, and Paul signified the significance of the resurrection. "Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead." Again Paul spoke of baptism as the memorial of the resurrection back here in Romans 6:3, 4. "Know ye not that so many of us were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized unto His death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." So you see, guide, baptism has been given to us to signify the resurrection of Christ. We don't need to keep any of these things to indicate that we believe in the resurrection. Why, baptism has been given to us to memorialize that.

Well, they came across their last church and there was a great preacher preaching there. He was a modernist. He had written many books and other ministers use to quote him. As they sat listening to him, he smiled at the concept, and he said, "You know, there are some simple minded people in the world today who actually believe that all the Bible is true. Christ was just an ordinary man. He wasn't God. He was just an ordinary man with special gifts, and anyone could have possessed those gifts." Peter states, "I remember Jesus saying that He was both Lord and Christ, not just a mere man." The modernist preacher went on to say, "You know, there are some people who believe about blood in their religion," and he was poking fun at the idea of having blood in your religion, "believing in the blood of Christ, the blood, it's a messy thing, isn't it? Fancy believing in the blood of Christ."

Well, Peter's heart just couldn't hold himself any longer, and he said, "Listen! Come over to my first epistle of Peter. I myself contradicted what this man is saying. 1 Peter 1:18 19, "Forasmuch as you know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot." Then the modernist preacher went on in his sermon to laugh at those who believe in predicting the end of the world, and Peter read over here in 2 Peter 1:19, "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts." The preacher went on to ridicule at the idea of these people who try and teach signs that are going to precede the coming of Jesus, and Peter read over here in chapter 3:3-7, "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts. And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

Well, after Peter has listened to the preacher for awhile, he was so dejected and so downhearted, Peter didn't want to go anywhere, and he looked at the calendar. He said, “You know, today is the seventh day of the week,” and he thought God said that there would be a remnant of people left, a small group of people in the last days. In Revelation God wrote there that in the last days that there would be a people who keep the commandments of God and have the faith, the teachings of Jesus.

Well, he started out, but the guide didn't want to go. And Peter said, “Look! I want to go to church.” The guide said, “Look! There's no church open today. Today is Saturday, not Sunday. Tomorrow you go to church.” “But, guide,” Peter protested, “Didn't the Bible say that the seventh day is the Sabbath?” The guide couldn't help him much in this area. But as they walked down the street, they came across a very beautiful church, but it was all locked up. The minister though happened to be there, and he was mowing the lawn. So they walked over to the minister. And Peter said, “Is the church opened today?” The minister smiled, “You're a day ahead of yourself. Tomorrow is Sunday. Today is Saturday.” But Peter protested,

“Isn't today the seventh day of the week?” “O, yes,” the minister replied. “Well, didn't Jesus say that the seventh day was the Sabbath?” “O,” the minister said, “You must be one of those Seventh-day Adventist people who has their Sunday on Saturday.” “No,” Peter said, “I don't keep any day for Sunday as the memorial day of the Sun,” The guide said, “Listen! I remember now. I remember there's a little church down by the Tiber that I've seen people worshiping there on Saturdays. It's all come back to me.”

Well, Peter suggested that they go down. But poor old Peter had been disappointed on so many occasions, he hardly wanted to go in the church. But before he went in, there was a deacon at the church door. The guide wanted to take him in, but Peter wasn't going in. He said, “Look! I'd like to ask you a few questions before I go into this church. I noticed that your people are all modestly adorned, not decked out, the great emphasis on outward adorning. I remember writing that in my own epistle. Tell me! Do you believe in this church that the Bible is all inspired, every word of it.” “O, yes,” said the deacon, “We believe every bit is inspired.” “Do you believe that the creation was in six literal 24 hour days?” “Yes,” said the deacon. “Do you believe that in an actual flood the world was covered by water?” “Yes.” “Do you believe that we're saved by grace and grace alone through faith?” “Yes,” said the deacon. “Do you believe that Christ is the Son of God, both man and God?” “Yes,” “Do you believe in prophecy foretelling the times in which we're living?” “O,” said the deacon, “We even have a program called the Voice of Prophecy [www.vop.com] which beams out all round the world in warning people about the coming of Jesus.” “Do you believe in the soon coming of Jesus?” “Yes,” the deacon explained, “We believe in the visible, personal return of Jesus.” “Do you believe in the Ten Commandments?” “Yes, we believe in all of the Ten Commandments. In fact, we keep them not because we're trying to be saved, but because we love the Lord and we want to be obedient and do those things which please Jesus.” “And do you believe in the Sabbath?” “Yes,” the deacon explained, “We keep the Sabbath from sunset to sunset.” “And when a man dies, what do you believe?” Well, the deacon explained how that a person sleeps in the grave until Jesus comes. “Another thing,”

Peter said to the deacon, “Do you believe that our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit, that we're not to put anything into our bodies that would defile our bodies?” “O, yes,” said the deacon. The deacon explained about the healthful living program that the church teaches.

“But, Look! There's one other thing,” Peter says. “This thing happened to me. I remember over there in John's Gospel, the thirteenth chapter. This thing so impressed me that I've never forgotten it. Jesus washed our feet. Just before the communion service, He took us and washed our feet. And I remember how I didn't want Jesus to wash my feet, and I told Jesus that He would never wash my feet. Jesus said, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with Me. I remember Jesus saying, You ought to do this. I have given you an example that you should do as He has done to me. You should do it and you'll be happy if you do it. Tell me: Do you believe in that?” Peter says. “O, yes, we follow that exact example as set down there by Jesus. In fact, we do it four times every year, The women wash the women's feet and the men wash the men's feet.” “Now you mentioned baptism. Do you believe in baptism by immersion, the way Jesus was baptized?” “O, yes,” the deacon says, “And listen, Peter: Come in with us and worship with us today because we're actually having a baptism today, and you'll be able to witness this baptism.”

Well, as Peter went in, and he heard the message and he saw those that were to be baptized, his heart strangely stirred within him. As he was coming out, and he spoke to the deacon again, he said, “Look! I have one more question to ask you. I'm almost too scared to ask it. And the question is this, Is this the only group of people now that are left in the world that believe in these things. Are you the only group that's left?” “Oh no,” said the deacon, “This message is going clear round the world to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. It's calling a people from every nation. A three-fold message and getting a people ready for the coming of Jesus.”

Well, I think that our story is over. You know, should Peter come back to life, there's only one church that Peter could join, and that is the church that upholds all the teachings of Jesus, not just some of them, but all of them. I would even go further and I'd say that if Jesus walked the streets of our cities today that there would be only one church that He would join, too. And that's the church that upholds all

the teachings of Christ, including all the commandments, the Sabbath, the feet washing, baptism, believing in man's state in death, believing all the things that we have studied about.

I don't spend much time patting Adventists on the back, but I do believe this that if God has a message in these last days, then you and I ought to be linked in with it. We ought to be doing all in our power to push that message on because it's the message of Jesus. And Seventh day Adventists don't regard themselves as better than anyone else, God forbid. There are wonderful people in every church, but Seventh-day Adventists do recognize that God has given them a special message in these last days that no other church does have.

That's what makes us different. Not because we're better people, but because of the message that we preach. And this message must go clear round the world, and it's calling people out of every church commune, out of the religious confusion that the Bible calls Babylon in the last days, calling them one by one to come and take their stand with the truth of God.

2 Thessalonians 2:13. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth."

Some people I notice, emphasize the Spirit, but tone down on the truth. Some churches, you know, emphasize the spirit, Hallelujah, but they don't have much truth, and they don't seem to worry about truth. There are some churches that are so concerned about truth, that they don't have the Spirit, but here, Paul combines both, the truth and the Spirit. And God pictures the church in the last days as those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

Revelation 22:14. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

You see, God is interested in doers, those that do the commandments. They're the ones that may enter in through the gates into the city. What I'm saying is this, knowing what I know I could be nothing else, but a Seventh-day Adventist, knowing what I know I could belong to no other church than a Seventh-day Adventist. I'm not saying that only Seventh-day Adventists are going to be saved or that only Seventh-day Adventists are good people, God forbid, but knowing what I know from the Word of God, I could be a member of only one church and that is the Seventh-day Adventist church. I want to close with one more text for those that think that Seventh-day Adventists are the only ones who are going to be saved.

John 10:16 "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold."

You see, God has wonderful sheep. He has followers in all churches.

John 10:16. "Them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."

You see, the true sheep of Christ, those that love Christ, when they hear the truth of God, they will follow, they'll respond. That's why in your heart and in mine, as we have heard the truth of God expounded, we find it in our hearts that we want to follow Christ and to follow this wonderful truth.

May God impress our hearts again right now with the urgency and the necessity of making our decision and there following all the way through because God is getting a special people ready in these last days to take a message and that message is going to be taken all round the world. And if you and I are unfaithful in the accepting and the giving of that message, then God will have to lay us aside and raise up someone else. May God help us to keep faithful and true to that calling.

Washing The Disciples Feet

Explanation of the foot-washing service.

Does Christ expect us to do that today?

John 13:1-17. "Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour was come that He should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved His own which were in the world, He loved them unto the end.

them, Know ye what I have done to you?

12. "Ye call Me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

Now one of our preachers some years ago was talking to the editor of a large city newspaper. The editor said to our preacher, "You know, I've met you people before. I find that Seventh-day Adventists are good people, but I think you are a bit emphatic about the day. Well, my preacher friend reminded him that the Bible does say that the seventh day is the Sabbath. The editor said, "I know the Bible says that but you know, surely the Bible must mean to be taken figuratively. Why, if you're going to take the Bible literal and believe every word like that, then you should perform the feet washing." My minister friend said, "We do." The editor said, "You don't mean to tell me that you actually do what Jesus said there to wash one mother's feet?" "Yes," said the minister, "That's exactly what we do." The editor said, "That is a feather in the cap of Seventh-day Adventists."

And I'm very thankful that when God is sending a complete message in these last days to every nation, kindred, and tongue, and people, that this message hasn't passed by one of the strongest chapters in all the Bible, the one that we have just read. So our people have decided to follow God and to follow the whole way. We follow the ordinance of humility in connection with our communion service, just as the Lord instituted it.

Some years ago, over in Rome, an evangelist by the name of C. T. Everson, to my mind probably the greatest evangelist that this cause has produced. He was the one who established our work over in Rome right along side the Vatican. He said that when he first went there, the people began to listen to the message. Finally they accepted the message. They said, "When we were Roman Catholics, we received one third of the communion service." You will know that in the Catholic Church people only receive the bread. They receive one-third of the service. Then when they became Protestants, "We got two-thirds. We go and we got the bread and the wine. But when we became Seventh-day Adventists we got the lot. We got the three-thirds."

So you see, God has a complete truth that is going to the world, to prepare people for the second coming of Jesus. That's why the Bible speaks about people who keep the commandments of God, and they keep them in their entirety, because God is getting a people ready in the last days for the coming of Jesus. This ordinance aids in preparing a people for heaven. Now I quite well know that there are more people in the world today who are very opposed to this ordinance. But the Lord Jesus Christ knew better than anyone else, that this service was going to be voted out by the church.

Down through Christendom, very, very, very few Christians have followed the counsel that God has given in the thirteenth chapter of John. Actually, this service is a service of humility, and if there isn't any humility in it, then the Lord would not have given it to us as the ordinance of humility.

I have heard people say, "I wouldn't wash anyone else's feet, except perhaps if they were a sick, but under no other circumstances would have ever wash someone else's feet." You see, when it comes to an ordinance of humility, no one knows better than Christ how to illustrate humility. That's why this service has been instituted. If there weren't some humility in it, then it wouldn't be the ordinance of humility. Christ well knew that people would rebel against it. And therefore He established it on three great reasons, any one of which would establish any doctrine in the Bible.

Just notice the three reasons that Jesus gives to every Christian that they should follow this ordinance. Verses 3-5. "Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He was come from God, and went to God;

So you see, Jesus actually put a towel around His waste. He girded Himself with the towel and He knelt down and washed those disciples' feet. When Jesus began to wash their feet, it wasn't because He felt defeated, that His mission had failed. Not at all. As Jesus knelt down there and took those rough fishermen's feet in His hands, those same hands that had hung our world in space, it says in verse 3, "Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He was come from God and went to God." He wasn't defeated at this time. He was victorious. He knew that He had come from God, and He knew that He was about to go back to God. He wanted to illustrate to those disciples the great service of humility. And so He took a basin of water, He girded Himself with a towel, and He knelt down there, and began to wash the disciples' feet.

Verse 4. "He rises from supper, and laid aside His garments; and took a towel, and girded Himself."

It was at the time that He felt His kingship, that He took the towel and washed the disciples' feet. I suppose that it was because Simon Peter was sitting closet to Him, that He began to wash Simon Peter's feet. But poor old Peter, like so many times, didn't understand what this ordinance was all about. You see, it wasn't the custom of the day. Now I have talked and I have read what many theologians and commentators say about this ordinance. Most say that it was a sought of custom of the time, and it was nothing more or less than Jesus performing the duty of a servant. That's what most Bible commentators say when they comment on John 13. But Peter and those men knew the ordinances. They knew the customs of the day. When the Lord came to Peter to wash his feet, Peter said, "You will never wash my feet," What did Jesus say? Well, if Jesus had seen like many of the preachers of today, He would have said something like this, "Listen, Peter: You are all accustomed to what I'm about to do. You understand what I'm about to do." But no. Notice what He said.

Verse 7. "Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter."

In other words, “.Peter, you don’t understand now, but you will understand in the future as you engage in it. You don’t understand what I’m doing now, but in the future you will understand.” Now how was Peter going to find this out? How would he understand in the future? Well the only way that he would understand in the future was by participating. As he participated in this service, Jesus says, “You will find out and understand what it’s all about.” However, it was very difficult for Peter to grasp.

Verse 8. “Peter said unto Him, Thou shall never wash my feet.” You Know, sometimes our Nevers don’t last very long, and Peter’s Never, as we’ll notice in e moment, didn’t last very long.

I remember when we first heard about the Sabbath, do you know what we said? We will never keep that Sabbath, That was our first reaction when we heard about it, But after we studied it a little more, and finally as we began to love the Lord and understand what the Sabbath, was all about, we dropped out the X church now I plan to ever keen the Sabbath. So our Severs don’t last very long, and it’s just as well, and Peter’s Never didn’t last very long. He was very definite. “Thou shall never wash my feet.”

Verse 8. “Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with Me.”

Suddenly Peter became very alarmed when he realized that what Jesus was doing, had Something to do with his relationship to Christ. So what did he say?

Verse 9 “Simon Peter said unto Him, Lord, not my feet only, but also y hands and my head.” He wanted to be washed all over.

Verse 10. “Jesus said to him, He that is washed needs not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.”

Now I want you to notice how strongly Jesus instituted the service. He gives three mighty reasons for establishing, this doctrine. By the way, of these three strong reasons that Jesus gives, any one of them alone would establish a Bible doctrine, but Jesus here gives three. Here is the first reason.

Verse 14. “If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet.”

He says, You ought to do it. Now “Aught” is a command. If a person comes to me and Says, “What do you think about so and so.” I might say to him, “Well, that may be alright.” There’s no command in that. But if a person comes to me and says, “What do you think about that,” and I say, “You ought to do it,” that’s a command. That’s much stronger. That’s what Jesus said. Jesus didn’t say, Well, you may do it, or, Perhaps, or, If. He said, “You ought to,” which is a command. You’ll notice that it doesn’t say,” You ought to wash My feet.” Whose feet did He say that you ought to wash? One another’s feet. Now if Jesus had said, “Well, you ought to wash My feet they may have said, “We’ll do it right now Lord.” You see, it was .Christ alone that night that washed their feet. So, consequently, if they were to wash one another’s feet, when would they have to do that? In the future. Because that night, only Christ washed their feet. But He used the example of Him washing their feet and He says, “You ought to wash one another’s feet.” It’s a command. They didn’t do it that night. But when He went back to heaven, it was Christ’s plan that the Christians, the disciples, would be engaged in washing one another’s feet.

Then after giving the “ought to” command, notice that Jesus gives another reason.

Verse 15. “For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.”

So Jesus first of all says “you ought to do it!” There is the command. Then the next is, “you should do it.” Could anything be stronger than that? For fear of misunderstanding of the subject of humility, Christ went through the service Himself and He demonstrated it. Not satisfied just to talk about it, Christ actually went through and demonstrated it. He says, “You ought to do it.” Then He demonstrated it and showed them how to do it. Then He said, “You should do it.”

He gave a personal example, an application, so that there may be never a, mistake in anyone thinking about the feet washing. It’s perhaps like a carpenter. He comes along and he says, “Look! I want you to make a certain item.” Then he goes ahead and he makes it for us. Then he says, “I want you to follow exactly the pattern that I have made.” That’s what Jesus did. Not just satisfied to tell us about it, He gave us an example. He performed it Himself. Then He says, “You should do as I have done to you.” I don’t think anything could be more clearer then the two statements of the feet washing. Here in verse 14 He says, “You ought to do it.” Then in verse 15 He says,

“I’ve given you an example that you should do as I have done to you.”

Then He adds the third reason why we should wash one another’s

Verse 17. “If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.”

What's another name or another word for the word "happy"? Blessed. It's the same Greek word. So Jesus said, You'll be happy or you will be blessed if you do it. Here are three mighty reasons that Jesus gives for Christians performing the feet washing.

Number 1. You ought to do it. There's the command.

Number 2. You should do it. There's the example.

Number 3. You will be blessed and happy if you do it.

Now any one of these three statements of Jesus would establish a doctrine, but here in this service, Christ gives us three. That's how important this service is.

Now just to illustrate and show how strong, each of these statements are, suppose our Sunday keeping friends could find this statement in the Bible. Of course, you don't find this statement, but just suppose this was in the Bible. "I, your Lord and Master have kept Sunday, you also ought to keep it." Would there be any Sabbath-keepers in the world. You show me one statement which says, "If I then your Lord and Master have kept the first day of the week [Sunday] you also ought to keep the first day of the week." Then there wouldn't be a single Sabbath keeper I'm sure. One statement like that would settle the question for me, wouldn't it for you?

Well, let's suppose that Jesus didn't say that. Let's suppose He said this, "I have kept Sunday and I have given you an example and I want you to do exactly as I have done." Would there be any Sabbath keepers if there was one statement like that in the Bible? Well, that would knock out the Sabbath. Just one single statement like that.

Or if Jesus didn't say, "You ought to keep Sunday or you should do it." but He would say this, "If you keep Sunday, you will be blessed if you do it," would there be any Sabbath-keepers if there was one single statement like that? No Sabbath-keepers. All you want is one single statement like that, and any one of those single statements would establish a doctrine, in the Bible. You don't find this with Sunday, but you do find it with the feet washing. You don't just find one, but you'll find three statements. "You ought to, to it," "You should do it," and "You will be blessed" you'll be happy if you do it. Three mighty reasons Jesus gives that we should follow this beautiful service.

Usually the Bible gives us the minimum reasons for performing an ordinance, but the establishment of the Lord's feet washing was established on three mighty statements of Jesus. Despite these strong statements, despite all that we have read in John 13 about this ordinance, the church votes this ordinance right out.

In Christendom today there is hardly a single church anywhere that follows the example of Jesus: Jesus knew the nature of man pretty well, He knew that in each of us there is a tendency of pride, to elevate ourselves above everyone else. I've had people say to me, "You know, I don't like that ordinance! It doesn't appeal to me. It's beneath me. I want to read you something if anyone has that idea. I want you to notice the words of Jesus.

Verse 16. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him."

If any man thinks that he's greater than this ordinance, "Just remember Me," Jesus said, "And remembrance that I did it Myself. I was the One that instituted this service." Any man who thinks that he's greater than this ordinance, is really putting himself above Jesus, and I'm certain that no one of us thinks that we're above Christ. You remember, that those hands that created our world and hung our world in space, knelt down there and took those feet of those rough fishermen in His hands, and He washed them and then He wiped them with the towel. Jesus said, "Remember, the servant is not greater than his lord."

Verse 10. "Jesus said to him, He that is washed needs not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit."

Now when it says there, "He that is washed:" past tense, what washed is that referring to? Actually, there are two washings in this verse. What does the first washing represent? Baptism. He that is washed, needs only to have his feet washed. That's the old English way of saying, "needs not save to wash his feet." He that is washed is baptized, needs only to have his feet washed. You see, as we go about our activities, the parts of our body that gets soiled the quickest are our feet and our hands. Jesus uses these as illustrations because that's what touches the water.

In the Christian life, when we're baptized, we still make mistakes after we're baptized. Now that doesn't mean to say that every time we make a mistake that we've got to be rebaptized, otherwise every one of us would be baptized every day. That's why Jesus has instituted this service. The service of the feet washing is like a miniature baptism. Jesus says, You don't have to go through a baptism every time you sin because once your feet are washed, you're clean every whit or you're clean all over. It's a miniature baptism.

As we walk along the pathway of life, the arts of the enemy are hurled at us. Sometimes we stumble. As we confess our sins, just as baptism represents the washing away of sin, so this service is a cleansing service. As we meet at the communion service, as it were it's a miniature cleansing before we touch the emblems of the wine and the bread. Jesus put His seal upon this cleansing service when He said in verse 10, "He that is washed, needs not save to wash his feet, but is clean all over. It's like the whole church engaging in the baptismal service, when we come together for the feet washing. So that before we touch those sacred emblems of the bread and the wine, we are clean all over.

I love the communion service. I think it's one of the most important services in all the church. Some Christians stumble over it and lose out on this. But if there's one service that will impress you above all else, it's the communion service, because it's this service which represents the death and the burial of Jesus. And it will prepare you, as nothing else will, for the reception of His Holy Spirit in your heart in this dark world of sin.

Remember this, Jesus knows what is best for us. That's why He established this ordinance. That's why He brought it into being. Remember what He said about those going into destruction? Broad is the way which leads to destruction, and man there be which go in there at, but the road that leads to eternal life, is narrow and only a few will find their way there. I think it is needful for us to follow the exact prescription that Jesus has outlined because Jesus knows what is best for us. He knows what will help us on the road to heaven. Jesus knows far better than any one of us, that's why He's established this service. If you can't see this for yourself, or if it isn't possible for you to reason out this service, than I say, You do it and act on faith because Jesus has established the service. He knows what's best, and as you participate in it, as you perform it, I believe the great spiritual truth will reveal itself to you.

To illustrate, Let's say we're suffering from a serious illness, and we go to the doctor, and this doctor, we find out, has been a specialist in the area that we are sick for the last 46 years. He's cured many people. When he sees us, he says, "Well there is no doubt about it, you've got a fatal disease, but you can be cured if you follow exactly the prescription that I give you."

And the Lord Jesus knows the remedy for sin The Lord Jesus Christ knows the remedy for pride. That is why He established this service.

There are many people today in the world who are far more interested in just saving their physical life. But when it comes to the prescription that Jesus has offered for eternal life, they want to balk, especially at this service. You see, when I take that towel and wash my brother's feet, I recognize that there are no positions with God, that we're all equal, that we're all on a level, that there is no high and low, rich and poor.

We're altogether on the one level. This is one of the major reasons that Jesus put this service here. Down through the years, as Jesus intended it to be, there would be no such thing as popes and prelates, those in high office, and then the more lowly because remember, Jesus said, There is one Lord, and ye are brethren. We are all brethren. There's only one Lord and that's Christ. All of us are brethren, and this service, Jesus instituted, to illustrate the fact that we are brothers together, and sisters in the faith. God wants us to have love one for another. That's one of the major reasons that Jesus has established this service.

As you kneel down and wash your brother's feet, the ladies wash the ladies' feet, the men wash the men's feet you actually unite with Jesus in one of His greatest attributes. Now Christ didn't very often stop and define the outstanding characteristics of His life, but there is one characteristic that He did. It seems to be that Jesus loved more than anything else the attribute of when He said, "I am meek and lowly in heart."

And in this service He stops to illustrate that. The characteristics of meekness and humility greatly appeal to Christ. In the ordinance of humility we see the meekness and humility illustrated. The ordinance, by the way, is always held just before the bread and the wine is eaten and to be drunken. The ladies divide with the ladies and they wash one another's feet with the ladies. The men divide in another room and they wash one another's feet.

Now sometimes people say to me, "Was this service ever practiced by the early Christian church? When Jesus established it, did the early Christians follow it?"

1 Timothy 5:10. "Well reported of for good work; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet."

It shows, you see, that one of the characteristics of the early Christians was that they were willing to wash the saints' feet. Now here it doesn't say, wash strangers' feet, meaning, people who have come from hither and yon, but it's washing the saints' feet. That is, it would be participated in, in the church, the saints. This was something that went on in the church.

Do you know, even in Rome today, once a year, at Easter time, the pope takes some beggars off the streets of Rome and he washes their feet, You usually read about it in the paper. Of course they don't wash his feet. He just washes theirs, and that's supposed to show that he is humble.

But what I am interested in to notice, is the fact that this ordinance is still recognized, because originally the Christian church all performed it. But during the great apostasy, it was buried, and it's once a year practiced even today.

When God sends a message all around the world in these last days, I'm very glad that Seventh-day Adventists are wanting to follow Christ's every command, and following this command. So you see, God is having a complete truth to go right around the world. Part of that truth is restoring the great ordinance of humility. The communion service is one of the most blessed occasions of our sojourn here. It has always been a source of great strength to Christians own through the years.

Acts 2:46. "And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart."

You know, during the early centuries, the Christians met down there in the catacombs in Rome, I went down under there. It's just a maze of, what looked like, honey combed passage ways. They will never allow you to go down there on your own because of the chances of you coming out alive would be very remote. This is where Christians met in the early days of persecution, underneath the city of Rome. They estimate that there's something like six hundred miles of passage ways. They hid down there underneath Rome in the catacombs. And one of the most precious services to those early Christians was the communion service. If you read the history, you will find they would celebrate the communion service, the feet washing and they had the bread and the wine. Then they would come up ready to go into the arenas of Rome, and being torn from limb by those wild animals. It was this service which gave them such courage and hope. It's always been precious to the saints of God. In the days of the reformation, the communion service was a source of great strength for those who fought against the faggot and sword, and endured years of torture in he dungeons and prison cells.

I believe that for the remnant church, God's last church, it will become dearer and dearer as the days go by. As they washed their robes, Revelation says, and make them white in the blood of the Lamb, this service will become more precious. And it will be, one of the most potent forces for preparing the last church to stand through the last great conflict that is soon to break upon this world and upon this people. May God help us to treasure this service, and to love every minute of it, and to rejoice in what it represents. May God help us.

The Sin We Are Afraid To Mention

Covetousness and Tithing.

Now we must be afraid to mention this sin because very, very few people, if any, ever confess this sin about themselves. I've known people to confess all sorts of sins that they have committed, but I have never known anyone to confess the sin that we're going to deal with. The reason is because it is the root sin, the foundation sin, and we read about it in the book of Luke.

Luke 12:15. "And He said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consists not in the abundance of the things which he possesses."

You see, the sin we're afraid to mention doesn't sound quite so bad, does it, the sin of covetousness? But the Bible says that covetousness is the foundation sin, it's the root sin, it's the sin that all other sins germinate from. It's the sin which leads to all other sins. The Bible warns distinctly about this foundation sin.

Verses 16-21. "And He spoke a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

You see, the rich fool was a fool, not because he had riches, but simply because, in getting those riches he took no account of God. That's why this man is a fool. That's why this story is written up here and called, The Rich Young Fool, because this man accumulated and accumulated material possessions. Obviously he had much, but he took no account of God.

The sin of covetousness, the idea of gaining more and more and more for ourselves is the foundation sin. It's the sin that dogs the lives of every human being. Because God knew that, God has placed a plan in the Bible to help us to avoid, of all basic sins, the sin of covetousness.

Covetousness is mentioned 20 times in the New Testament. One in six verses in Matthew, Mark, and Luke deal with money and property. And sixteen out of the 29 parallels that Jesus told have to do with money and property.

1 Timothy 6:10. "For the love of money is the root of all evil."

What does the Bible say is the root of all evil? The love of money. It doesn't say that money is the root of all evil because it's not money that's the problem. It's the love of money. The desire to accumulate and take to one self without reference to God, that is covetousness. Paul here says, "The love of money is the root of all evil," and I don't believe that that is an exaggeration. When God says, the love of money is the root of all evil, I believe that that word "all" is correct.

Verse 10. "Which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."

How true that is! We've all known men and women who have accumulated great wealth, but it has never brought them happiness. Happiness and money are not related. They don't go along together. In fact, almost the opposite is true. Paul here says that it's the love of money which is the root of all evil, and God has devised a plan. You can appreciate if covetousness is the basic sin, if it's the root of all evil, you would expect then that God has provided a plan whereby you and I will be saved from this basic sin.

The plan that God has in mind is called the tithing plan. This is the plan that God has instituted whereby, as we follow and as we participate in and as we become a partner in, that the sin of covetousness can be controlled by the Lord's power. In the tithing plan you and I are invited to become a partner with God in the great business of saving men and women for the Lord Jesus Christ.

You know, we talk a lot today about investment. It's on the lips of so many people today. Well, we are going to talk about investment as we talk about the tithing plan, investing in the Lord's work. But before noting the tithing plan in detail let's just remind ourselves of how much God owns.

Psalms 24:1. "The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein."

So how much of this world does God own, according to this verse? Everything. Everything that you own is God's. You see, when we come into this world we bring in nothing and when we leave the world we take out nothing. We may leave our property and what we own, to our children but it's only theirs on loan until they die, too. Really, it all belongs to God. Here the Bible says, "The earth is the Lord's." Haggai 2:8 says that the silver and the gold belongs to God. The cattle upon a thousand hills belongs to God, and all that we really own and we consider our own, belongs to God. Not only do our possessions belong to God, but it's actually God that gives us the power to be able to get wealth.

Deuteronomy 8:18. "But thou shall remember the Lord thy God: for it is He that gives thee power to get wealth that He may establish His covenant which He aware unto thy fathers, as it is this day."

You see, this verse even goes further than Psalms and tells us that not only does the earth belong to God, but even the ability that we have to earn money comes from God. Paul says, "In Christ we live and move and have our being." Do you know that if it wasn't for the power of God that you and I wouldn't even be able to breathe another breath, and we wouldn't be able to earn a cent. God is just reminding us here of the thin line that exists between life and death, that silver cord, the thin line that exists between sanity and insanity.

It's a very fine line. If it wasn't for the power of God we would have no ability to be able to earn money. Our very energy, our very life comes from God and in turn God wants us to be prosperous. You see, it's not a sin to have money. God wants us to be prosperous. 3 John 1:2 says, "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers." God wants us to be prospering, both physically, materially, and spiritually. And it's no sin in prospering. But there is a sin if God blesses us and we do prosper and then we fail to remember that it's God who gave us the ability to be able to earn, that God really owns what we claim is ours. The sin is in not returning to God what is rightfully His.

Proverbs 9, 10. "Honor the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all your increase: 10. "So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine."

What part of our income ought we to remember God with? Is it the first or the last? God says that we are to remember Him with the first fruits. In other words, the lesson that God wants us to learn is that we are to put God first. When we put God first, what is the promise?

Verse 10. "So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine."

Does that suggest that if we put God first that we'll be better or worse off? Better off. God guarantees it. He says, "You put me first. You recognize My ownership over the first fruits and I will bless you abundantly." God's rewards never fail.

People say to me, "What is it then that God expects us to return to Him? What is rightfully His to begin with?"

Leviticus 27:30. "And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord."

The first thing we must remember about the tithe is the fact that the tithe is not ours. That part of our income does not belong to us. It's God's. In fact, it has been consecrated to God. It is wholly unto the Lord's.

Verse 32. "And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passes under the rod, (or we would say today, passes through our hands), the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord."

You see, the word "tithe" really means, tenth. In the original language it means, tenth. The Bible says that the tenth of our income actually belongs to God.

There are two things, that God has asked us to remember Him with. One is the seventh of our time, that's the Sabbath. The other is the tenth of our income, that's the tithe. You see, if the Christian world today would have remembered the Sabbath, we wouldn't have atheists or infidels or agnostics in the world. We wouldn't have such a lax attitude in the Christian world in church attendance if the Sabbath had been remembered. God knows that mankind is very lax with his time and he tends to once again went to take the time for himself. So now we find that churches are making it so convenient that you can spend all your days in sailing and sport on Sunday now.

As long as you hop along to church on Saturday night. You can deny yourself some sleep but you can have your whole day to spend in recreation and sport. Now that was never God's intention. The Sabbath has been given to us as 24 hours so that we can get to know God.

But God also knew that we needed to be reminded about this matter of covetousness. So God has suggested in the tithing plan that one-tenth of our income actually belongs to Him. As we return to God that which belongs to Him, He has promised in turn to bless us, and to give us more than we give to Him. Now that type of a partnership is a pretty good partnership, isn't it? But God says, "I just want to test your faith. I want to see that your faith is genuine. You step out for Me and keep the Sabbath and keep the seventh of your time and I'll bless you abundantly for that." Then He says, "I will you to return a tenth of your income to Me and I'm going to bless you for that and whatever passes into your hands will be blessed."

I had a man in business, ask me some time ago, "Just how then should I calculate my tithe in relationship to my business. Should I pay tithe on my gross income or my net income?" Well, let's find out what the Bible says on this question. The Bible is very practical and deals with these more mundane questions that cross our minds.

Deuteronomy 14:22. "Thou shall truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field brings forth year by year."

Now if we put that in our language today, we don't so much talk about increase, what would we substitute it for the word that is used in the business world today? Profit. So the Bible says that our tithe is to be calculated on our profit.

Now let's take the man in business or the farmer, the man whose running his business. We'll say that for this year he earns \$50,000. In earning that \$50,000, that is his gross income, that is, all the money that he has received through his income through this year. Now in earning that \$50,000 he has had to pay his secretary, and he's had some advertising expenses and rent and so forth. Actually, it cost him \$20,000 in

order to be able to earn that \$50,000. So in actual fact his net income would be \$30,000. My question on the basis of what Deuteronomy says, that man in business or the farmer, is to pay tithe on the \$50,000, on the \$20,000, or on the \$30,000, which one? On the \$30,000 because this is his net income. That's his profit for the year. So his tithe would actually amount to \$3,000. Now for most of us we don't have to calculate our tithe like that because most of us are probably not in business. We bring home from our employees in our pay pocket each week, every fortnight, or each month, and all of that income is really our increase! So we pay tithe from our increase on our wages.

I have people say to me, "Well, this matter of tithe paying. Wasn't that part of the old Mosaic ritual which was done away with when Jesus died on the cross?"

Hebrews 7:1.2. "For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2. "To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part tit all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace."

You know, I believe that as soon as man sinned he needed to be guarded again-at the sin of covetousness. You see, if covetousness is the basic sin, if it's the root of-all sin, the foundation sin well then, whether we live in the Old Testament, or we live in the New Testament, we all needed to be guarded against this sin.

That's why those who suggest that the tithing plan has been done away with in the New Testament, do not understand the great issue why God instituted the tithing plan to guard against covetousness. Whether we live in the old or new testament, material possessions are a problem.

That's why we find that in the western world, the higher the standard of living, the lower is the response of Christianity. That is why Jesus said, "It's easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than it is for a rich man to get into heaven." Meaning that it's almost impossible, it is not impossible, but it is almost so because a man who is trusting in his riches, a man who feels that he has security in what he owns, does not feel that he needs to depend upon God. That's the basic problem. That's the foundation sin. That's why God has instituted this wonderful plan so that we will be guarded against this sin and it will help us not to make the same mistake that the rich fool made.

Now you say, What is the tithe to be used for?

Numbers 16:20, 21. "And the Lord spoke unto Aaron, Thou shall have no inheritance in their land, neither shall thou have any part among them as I am thy part and your inheritance among the children of Israel. 21. "Arid, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation."

Who were the Levites? In our language they were the ministers. The Bible said the tithe of the other eleven tribes in Israel were to be used to support the ministry or the Levites, the priests, because their service was to serve in the sanctuary. Their service was to be engaged in the ministry of the Word of God. So they were to be supported by the other faithful members of the church of Israel.

Well you say, "What about the New Testament? Does the New Testament teach the same thing?" Yes it does.

1 Corinthians 9:13-14. "Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? And they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?"

14. "Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel."

So the New Testament is as clear as the Old Testament that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. You know, it's very interesting when Jesus condemned the scribes and the Pharisees and how often did He do that, "Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees," He said so often. But while Jesus condemned the scribes and the Pharisees, do you know, He never ever condemned their tithe paying.

Matthew 23:23. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin."

You know, even their little mint plants in the back garden, they would go out and they would pluck every tenth leaf, and give that to the Lord. That's how particular they were with their tithing, They had almost taken it to absurd lengths. They became fanatical.

Verse 23. "For ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith."

You see, while they were very particular about going out and counting every tenth leaf, they were very, very unparticular about faith and love and mercy. That's why they condemned this woman who was caught taken into adultery. They didn't have any mercy for her at all, but they were very particular about going out and counting every tenth leaf.

Verse 23. "These ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone."

So Jesus wasn't condemning their tithe paying. He was praising them for doing it. "These ought ye to have done," but He said, "Don't leave the other undone." Have a balance. Have a symmetrical experience and don't just major in one to the neglect of the other. Have a round experience. Have a full experience.

You know, the tithing plan is such a wonderful dignified method. When you think of the way churches raise money today with their raffles, you can hardly walk up and down the streets these days but you find some raffle going on somewhere to raise money for some religious organization. That was never God's intention. For you see, if every person was faithful to God in returning to Him their honest tithe, then there would be no shortage of funds for spreading the message.

I know of a case some years ago in which the church was short of funds to pay their minister. So they put on a play which they charged people to attend. Would you believe it, but the minister himself played the part of the devil in the play? You see, that's .the type of thing that we ought not to resort to. In fact, some years ago in the Presbyterian Record, Horace Greeley who was the editor of that newspaper in the Presbyterian Church, received a letter from a lady. She wanted some help. She said, "Our little church is struggling financially and we've tried fares and strawberry festivals and oyster suppers and donkey parties, turkey banquets, Japanese weddings, poverty

socials, mock marriages, grab bags, box sociable, and necktie sociable, Would Mr. Greely be so kind as to suggest one more thing that they could do in order to raise money for their struggling church?" You know what he wrote back and said? "Try religion. Try God's plan." That's not a bad idea. For you see, as the church gets away from the Word of God they begin to adopt the ways of the world in raising money. That was never God's plan. God's plan is the tithing plan.

2 Samuel 24:24. "And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price; neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the Lord my God of that which doth cost me nothing."

You see, God wants us to return to Him that which has cost us something. That's why the Bible says, God loves a cheerful giver.

Malachi 3:8-10. "Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed Me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed Thee? In tithes and offerings.

It's a rather interesting verse. You think about that! God says that if we are faithful and we return to God our tithes and our offerings, "That you prove Me," God says. God puts Himself to the challenge, puts Himself on trial, and says, "You test Me. You prove Me that as you're faithful, that I will open you the

windows of heaven and pour you out a blessing. Look! There won't be even room enough to receive it." You will notice in this verse that the Bible says that we are to bring our tithes into the storehouse.

I was out visiting some years ago when I was doing a little collecting and I called on a man who was a minister of a little struggling church. He was complaining to me of the fact that he could hardly, make ends meet in his family because of the fact that his wage was so small and so low because he had such a small congregation. Now I know other members of that church, a rather large church, a popular church, that their minister is receiving an exorbitant amount for his services because he has a large rich congregation. Now I don't believe that that's right nor is it fair. But you see, if we follow God's plan, you'll notice how equitable it is. The Bible says that we are to bring all our tithes into the storehouse.

Let's call an imaginary circle a storehouse. Now here we are at a church right out here along way from the storehouse. In the circle are different churches and various groups of believers. Now in everyone of these churches there is a treasurer that is elected by the church themselves by the members, it is never the minister. The members of that church faithfully return into the church treasury their tithe week by week. Then that church treasurer mends that money into the administration office of that particular state wherever it might be. Then from the administration office, the wages of the particular ministers in these churches is paid. Now that's fair and is according to what the Bible says. Because why should it be that if a man has 20 members in his church and this man down here happens to have 200 in his church, why should this man receive ten -times more than this man for performing the some works? That's why this system as we follow God's plan is so right and fair and proper. So the administration is able to work out their budgets and their plans and carry out a well organized program and work because of the faithfulness of God's people.

In fact, some years ago Dr. Drewer was conducting some meetings in the United States. He was visiting the camp meeting. One night in particular he was stressing the need of foreign mission work and he mentioned the tithing plan. After the meeting a man came down to the front and he said, "Dr. Drewer, I don't believe that you have to return to God your tithe. Look! The dying thief on the cross never returned his tithe, but he's going to be found in heaven. And I don't see why I should have to return tithe. Dr. Drewer looked at the man for a moment and he said, "Friend, there's one difference between you and the dying thief." And the man said, "What's that?" "Well," Dr. Drewer said, "He was a dying thief, but you are a living one." That's the difference because the Bible says that if we do not return to God our tithe, as Malachi says here, "Will a man rob God?" it's unthinkable. None of us would want to rob God. That is why God invites us to become a partner in this great work of God, in the great business of saving men and women, of leading other men and women into the truth of God.

Verse 11. "And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground: neither shall your vines cast her fruit before the time in the field, said the Lord of hosts."

Now that is a wonderful promise. This verse also applies just as much to businessmen or wage earners or whoever we are, God promises to bless us. In fact, I was conducting some meetings down in New South Wales a few years ago and I was preaching on this subject. A man came along to me after the meeting and he said, "You may be interested in the story that happened only 12 months ago. There was a great plague of locusts coming down. They were eating every blade of grass and crop that was in their path and the paths were miles wide. My farm was right in the center. I got down and I claimed the promise of Malachi 3. I've been faithful in returning to God my tithes over the years, and I believe that God was going to work on my behalf. And so I knelt down and I claimed that promise. Do you know that those grasshoppers came to the four edges of my boundary? Not one blade of grass or crop was touched on all my property. The neighbors couldn't believe it. I explained to them how that God promises to bless when we're faithful with our tithes and offerings, but the neighbors found it hard to believe." You can't deny the evidence. There it is.

God is not dead and God still works today and God wants us to put Him to the test, He wants us to prove Him now herewith, said the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven and pour you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

I have people say to me from time to time, "Well it is, like this. I like to give as the Spirit moves me. You know impulse giving." Now impulse giving is not very dependable, either for the church or for the

government. Can you imagine the tax man coming around and knocking on our doors holding out the hat and appealing to patriotic pride and love of the country, he gets you to pay your taxes? Why, the country would become a laughing stock over night, wouldn't it? Impulsive giving is no more dependable in the support of God's work than it is the support of the country. That's why God has suggested this plan. Even if we earn little then we return little. If we earn bigger, then we return bigger. We return in proportion to the way the Lord blesses us.

Well over a hundred years ago, there was a young lad, 16 years of age, working on a boat. The captain of the boat was a Christian. The young boy expressed to him his desire that he liked to start a business of soap making. The Captain wanted to encourage him in that, So he said, "Look, son: Whatever you do in life, always be honest. Make a good soap if you're going to get into the soap business. Never forget God." That sea-faring captain who loved God, actually knelt down with that young lad as he was leaving the boat and prayed with him that God would bless him. So young William went out and began to make an honest soap. His business began to grow, and it grew and it grew and it grew until possibly all our homes today use some of his products. His name was William Colgate, Colgate began by giving one tenth of his income to God. As his business grew he gave two tenths.

The more it grew he gave three tenths, four tenths, five tenths, and before he died he was returning nine tenths of his income to God. He was keeping one tenth and giving to God nine. Now God never asked him to do that. But he found that the more he returned to God the more God blessed him, the more he was able to give.

Kraft was a tithe payer. Listen to what he said, "Tithing should be planned at the beginning of our lives or business. Take it from me. I know it pays to tithe."

They're the men who knew what they're talking about. And you and I are invited by God to become a partner in the greatest of all business of sharing our faith, sharing it with those who know it not. You see, as we return our tithe it is then used in the work of God to take the gospel to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. God says, "You prove Me. You put Me to the test."

I've had people say to me, "Look! My budget is so stretched that I couldn't even get another cent or find another cent. I don't think I can afford to tithe. My answer to them is, We cannot afford not to tithe. Can we afford to be without that blessing that God has promised? Not one of us can afford to be without that. God says, "You try it out."

I remember I was in a home some years ago with a young couple. They had not been married too long. They had a child and another one on the way. They come along to our meetings and I visited them in their home, and the subject of tithing come up. They had told me some weeks before how their budget was stretched to the limit. I thought to myself, One day I'll have to talk to these folk about the tithing plan. So it came up and they expressed to me again, "Our budget is just stretched to the absolute limit." Well, I challenged them. I said, "I'm not God, but God has said, 'You prove Me. You put Me to the test.' I'm going to invite you to put God to the test, You try Him out." Well, they did exactly that. In a matter of a few weeks later when I went round to visit them, the little wife was so excited, she said, "I can't explain it. I cannot understand it, but since we have been returning tithe, we've done something which, we have never done in our married life, and we actually put some money in the bank. I cannot explain it. I cannot understand it, but it's actually there." Well, I can't explain that either except to say that God's arithmetic doesn't work by the same rules as ours. God promises to multiply and He does. He says, "You prove Me. Put Me to the test." You see, it's a matter of our faith. God wants to test our faith in Him and He promises to bless in turn.

Matthew 6:20-21. "But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal;

21. "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."

And how true that is! Listen! If our concern is to build an empire in this world, where is our heart going to be? On this world and it's going to be concentrated on material things. On the other hand, if our heart is

centered in heaven and we return to God that which belongs to Him, then our hearts will be in heaven. God wants to get our thoughts and actions off this world and onto the heavenly kingdom.

In these days as you read in the newspapers and the financial reports, I guess you've been reading the newspapers and magazines which tell us that in the present moment we are facing the likelihood of a depression like 1929, a fearful thought. The world has never come closer since 1929 than it is in the present moment, to a great world depression. You see, the banks failed up in 1929 and it's not inconceivable that they can do that today because if they are required to bring in their money because people want their money all at once, then they will be forced to call in their money from their borrowers. If their borrowers don't have any money and they have property they may have a building, they may have a business, but they may not have the cash. It's all very well for the bank to take it over, but if there's no money then the bank crashes.

In these days if we are laying our treasures on this earth, some of us may be very disappointed before too many more days and months and years go by, but the Bible says that we are to lay treasure up in heaven where moth and rust doth not break through, where thieves do not go through and steal it. It's safe. It's secure. God wants us to get our affections and our hearts on the things above. And when we love people so much that we want the joy and happiness that comes in our own hearts to be taken out and share with them, it becomes a joy to return to God our tithes, realizing that it's being used to help to hasten that glorious day. May God help us to be faithful as we return to Him that which rightfully belongs to Him, and as He in turn then blesses us abundantly from the storehouse in heaven.

The Unpardonable Sin

The sin God never forgives.

The sin against the Holy Spirit.

The sin which no one ever confesses.

Let's now tune into a conversation which Jesus had with the religious leaders of His day.

Matthew 12:31-32. "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32. "And whosoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaks against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

So you see, this sin is absolutely unparalleled and absolutely unforgivable. It's not going to be pardoned in this world nor in the world to come. So if there's one subject that we ought to be clear on it's the subject that we're discussing now. In fact, to understand why Jesus said that, it's necessary to read the following verse. This is the background which led Jesus to make that rather astounding statement.

Verses 22-23. "Then was brought unto Him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and He healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw.

23. "And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?"

You can appreciate the tremendous impression that the healing of the sick and the dumb and the blind had upon the people. They said, "Isn't this just the Son of David?" But the Pharisees, the religious leaders had a very, very different reaction.

Verse 24. "But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils."

Why, they said, "Well, it's very easy to understand why this man is casting out devils. He is in league with the devil. That's why He can cast them out."

Verses 25-30. "And Jesus knew their thoughts, and Said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

You see, it was the very fact that these religious leaders attributed to Satan the work of Jesus that led Christ finally to make the statement in verses 31 and 32.

Verses 31-32. "Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32. "And whosoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaks against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."

Now people have pictured all manner of sin to be the unpardonable sin. Some have suggested that it's adultery; others, murder; and still others, abortion. But this verse says that all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men.

You see, the unpardonable sin is not some particular sin. For the Bible says that God will forgive a man's sin, no matter what he has done if he comes and confesses it.

Well, what is the unpardonable sin then? You see, the sin that is unpardonable is the sin that a man refuses to repent of and therefore can never be forgiven. Every sin, according to this verse, can be forgiven unto men, but the unpardonable sin cannot because it is never confessed. The unpardonable sin is not just a particular sin. The unpardonable sin is the condition of man as a man persistently refuses to yield to the Holy Spirit, he then finally commits the unpardonable sin.

Now how can a person get into a condition by which he cannot repent? Well, the Bible tells me that if I continually put off the promptings of the Holy Spirit as He continues to speak to my heart, and tells me what I ought to do, if I continually refuse to acknowledge His leading, the Bible says that finally my condition will be that it leads to the unpardonable sin. No man can gain forgiveness without repentance. But when a man commits the unpardonable sin he no longer repents because the Bible tells me that it's the Holy Spirit, God Himself, that gives us repentance. We don't repent of ourselves.

The Bible says that repentance is a gift of God just as much as forgiveness is. So once the Holy Spirit no longer operates in my life, if I push the Holy Spirit away by refusing to accept what He is asking me to do, eventually I get to the stage when I no longer want to repent because the cause of repentance is gone from my life, the Holy Spirit. When I don't repent I don't gain forgiveness and therefore commit the unpardonable sin. In fact, let me read you what Jesus said on this point.

John 16:8. "And when He is come, (that's talking of the Holy Spirit), He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment."

What does the Bible define sin as in 1 John 3:4? The transgression of the law. So the very first work of the Holy Spirit when He comes into a man and woman's life is to convict us in the fact that we're breaking God's Ten Commandments.

I've had people come along to these meetings and they say, "Since I've come along to these meetings I don't feel better. I feel worse because in my heart I feel unworthy." Well, that's a very, very good sign. That's an indication that the Holy Spirit is working upon your heart because the very first work of the Holy Spirit when He comes into our life is to convict us of sin, to make us feel uncomfortable in the life that we're living.

The work of the Holy Spirit is to convict us of sin, and of righteousness, to lead us to want to do the right thing, and of judgment. We can no more repent without the Holy Spirit than we can gain forgiveness.

Acts 5:31. "Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."

So the Bible says that repentance is a gift of God just as forgiveness is a gift of God, and we can no more repent of ourselves anymore than we can forgive ourselves. They're both given to us as a gift from Jesus, and it is the work of the Holy Spirit that leads us to want to repent. If we no longer have the Holy Spirit leading our life we will no longer want to repent, therefore we will have no forgiveness and therefore commit the unpardonable sin.

John 6:44. "No man can come to Me, except the Father which has sent Me draw him."

So none of us can come to God except Christ draws us. We don't even come to God, but first God comes to us. God always takes the initiative. It's always God first that works upon our life and then we respond as He leads.

We must accept repentance from the Holy Spirit. As He comes into our life He leads us to be convicted. We don't have to pray for the Holy Spirit to come down here onto the earth. He's already here. As He comes into our life He will draw us. He will draw us away from sin and draw us to Himself. Then He will convict us of the way we have been living is not what God wants us to do and it's not the right way. So we will feel guilty about the way that we have lived in the past. That's the conviction of the Holy Spirit, so that we will be driven to Christ to ask Him to forgive us. But the Bible says if we resist, as the Holy Spirit comes into our heart, and we resist this conviction that comes into our hearts, the Bible says that the Holy Spirit will leave us.

Genesis 6:3. "And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man."

You see, the Bible indicates that while the Holy Spirit is striving with our hearts, it is not always going to do that. "My Spirit will not always strive with man." For if we don't yield as He convicts us, then finally we will say No to the Holy Spirit for the last time, and then we commit the unpardonable sin.

Now the sin that's unforgivable is not some dastardly deed, some terrible sin, because all manner of sin and blasphemy can be forgiven. But the sin that cannot be forgiven is the sin that we don't repent of because the Holy Spirit no longer is able to lead us. We have resisted. We have said No. We have no yielded.

In fact, in the middle of the Bible, Psalm 51, David prayed a very, very good prayer. David had committed two dreadful sins. He had murdered a man and then committed adultery with his wife, and in Psalm 51 David is praying for forgiveness. Notice his concern in the next verse.

Psalm 51:11. "Cast me not away from Thy presence; and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me."

Now David was concerned that the Holy Spirit would be removed from him, and every one of us ought to be concerned about that, too. He said, "Cast me not away. Take not Thy Holy Spirit from me." So this clearly teaches that the Holy Spirit can leave a man. The Bible makes it very clear that if we continue to resist and we do not yield as the Holy Spirit talks to our hearts and convicts us, and we feel in our hearts the thing that we ought to do, and if we don't do it, then eventually the Holy Spirit will leave us.

Notice something else that we can do to the Holy Spirit.

Ephesians 4:3. "And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption."

You see, we can grieve the Holy Spirit. The attitude that we assume toward the Holy Spirit will determine and seal our fate.

The question that we ought to determine in our hearts right now is, What is our attitude toward the Holy Spirit? Are we resisting or are we allowing the Holy Spirit to lead us step by step? As He shows us what is right that we follow, as He convicts us of some things in our lives that are wrong, by God's grace we decide to quit with those things. Because if we do not yield, we'll finally grieve the Holy Spirit and He will leave us.

Sometimes the step that God wants us to take is maybe some habit that God wants us to get rid of that's only going to ruin our life. Others, it may be sport. Some, it maybe a family relationship that is coming between us and God that stops us from making a full and entire surrender to God.

Well, the Holy Spirit won't leave you immediately, for what He does is that He comes to us and He gives us sleepless nights. I've had people tell me that they've had sleepless nights over many of these things. That's the work of the Holy Spirit. That's God giving us a restless spirit until we decide to do that which is right. You are not to be upset with God for allowing you to have that experience. That's a God of love and mercy, trying to draw you, trying to lead you. But how many people today in the world trade on the long suffering of God? Because God is long suffering people trade on it.

Some years ago over in the Boston Commons, something like Hyde Park in Sydney, you know, where people get up on a soap box. There was a man, a rationalist got up on a soap box, and he said, "Look! I'm going to prove to you that God doesn't exist." He took his watch off and he hung it up. He said, "I'm going to give God sixty seconds to strike me down dead. If there is a God, You strike me down dead in sixty seconds." There was a hushed silence over that audience. There were many Christians there who thought that the man would drop down dead any second, but finally the seconds ticked by. Sixty seconds went by and he was still standing there. "Ah, there," he said, "God doesn't exist, I've proved it to you." There was an old Christian man down toward the front of the audience that afternoon and he said to the audience and to the man, "Fool! Thinks he can exhaust the patience of God in sixty seconds." That's not a bad answer either.

But listen! God is not in the business of making people die or causing them to die, striking them down. That's not God's work. God wants everyone to repent. God is long suffering. God is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. It's not God's desire to carry out the whims and wishes of foolish people like that. God wants him to repent. God wants us all to repent.

Ecclesiastes 8:11, "Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil."

Can you see what the wise man is saying? Because God doesn't strike a man down when he makes a defiant statement like that, people say, "Ha, Ha! God doesn't exist." And they go on carrying on their ordinary life without caring about God.

In fact, some years ago a man wrote to the editor of a newspaper. He said, "Dear editor get some Christian to explain this: I plowed my field on the Sabbath. I hoed it on the Sabbath. I planted my potatoes on the Sabbath. I hoed my plot on the Sabbath. And I dug my potatoes on the Sabbath. Last May I had the best crop of potatoes I have ever had. Get some Christian to explain that." Some days later a man wrote a letter to the editor, "Dear Editor. Please tell your potato man that God doesn't settle all His accounts in May." And that's right. God doesn't settle all His accounts right now. A man may be able to get away with his defiant attitude. Because he has a defiant attitude against God, God doesn't go around striking people down. But there is a day coming when every one of us will give an account on the day of judgment.

Mark 9:43-47. "And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44. "Where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched:

Now what is Jesus talking about here? Is He suggesting that we ought to mutilate our bodies? Is that what He's saying? I think not. What Jesus is saying is that anything or anybody that maybe as dear to us as our right eye, if that is causing us to not make an entire surrender to God, it is better to pluck it out, just as literally as if our eye is the cause of keeping us out of heaven. Jesus said that it is better to get rid of your eye and going to heaven without sight, than go to hell with your sight. No matter what attachment it is, that which is as dear to us as our eye, maybe a job, maybe a relationship, maybe a family tie, if that will come between us and God, God says it's better to get rid of it. Maybe go through life a little maimed than to take it and go to hell. That's what Jesus is saying here in Mark 9. But there are some people who will never heed this warning and Jesus told about it.

Hosea 4:17. "Ephraim is joined to idols, let him alone."

You see, finally God gives up on a man, and there's no hope for him. If we continue to cling to those things which we know are wrong, those things which are stopping us from being obedient to God, the day will come when God says, "He's joined to his idols, just let him alone." Once God leaves a man or a woman alone, they no longer have any desire. I have met people like this. They have no interest in God. They have no interest in the Bible. They have no interest in eternal life. God says they're joined to idols, just let them alone. And that's a tragedy.

There's something else that we can do to the Holy Spirit.

Isaiah 63:8, 9. "For He said, Surely they are My people, children that will not lie: so He was their Savior.

9. "In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them: and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old."

These people He's talking about are people who are looking to Jesus as their Savior. You know, you would think that these people who are being saved and being redeemed would be willing to follow God, but notice the next verse what happened.

Verse 10. "But they rebelled, and vexed His Holy Spirit: therefore He was turned to be their enemy, and He fought against them."

Here's a people who are saved. They have looked to Jesus as their Savior, as their Redeemer, but finally they rebelled against God and they vexed the Holy Spirit. They drove the Holy Spirit away. And When a man or a woman rebels against God's impressions, he finally vexes or drives away the Holy Spirit.

If you take the time some time, you look up a concordance, and look up the word "rebellion." I think just about in every case in the Bible where God's people rebelled against Him, they were rebelling against the Ten Commandments. God is pleading with His people, and He says, "If you continue to rebel and not to follow what I've asked you to do, then you will vex the Holy Spirit" and the Holy Spirit will leave us.

You know, I found that it's relatively easy thing to lead people to accept Jesus as their Savior. I've seen it with people with tears running down their eyes, admitting to me that they've learnt more about the Bible in the meetings that they've attended than they've learnt in all their life. They've been wonderfully impressed with the simplicity of the Bible, and how it just makes so much good sense. But those same people, when we read to them from the Word of God and we teach them about the commandments and in particular the Sabbath that most Christians are treading underfoot, they don't want to hear anymore. Down in these last days God says it's no different.

I'll now read you a prophecy for the last days.

Isaiah 30:8. "Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever end ever."

If you have a margin in your Bible, what does it say next to "for the time to come for ever and ever?" The latter days. This is a last day prophecy dealing with the latter days. Now what is going to happen in the latter days?

Verse 9. "That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord."

You imagine that! God here predicted that in the last days, His people will not want to hear the law of God. Is that true today among Christendom? Are Christians interested in listening to the law of God? Certainly not. Just about the only thing that a Christian will ever say about the Ten Commandments in these days is the fact that they are done away with. You're not under law, but you're under grace. They feel with that, that the law of God has been done away with.

In fact, in the next verse it doesn't show human nature up in a very good light.

Verse 10. "Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits."

What a commentary on human nature today: In the last days, God says, The people will not be interested in hearing the law of God. All they will be interested in hearing is easy, light things, that appeal to the ear. That is the commentary on Christendom today. And if you ever wanted to see a Bible prophecy fulfilled before your eyes, you have seen it, and are seeing it.

I guarantee by this stage that you have heard that plenty of Christians tell you that the law of God is unnecessary to keep. It's been done away with, nailed to the cross. You're a legalist, a Jew, and all the other expressions that are used to try to emotionally charge to stop a person from stepping out to follow God's Word. God predicted that that would be the case. So let's not be astounded when we find that some of our Christian friends who we may have admired over the years, repeating the very prophecy that God said would be that they would reject the law of God.

I remember I was studying with a young couple some years ago. We got to the stage of talking about the Sabbath, the necessity of stepping out to follow God. He worked on Sabbath. I knew that there was going to be a problem. And after I had presented the Bible teaching on the Sabbath, I said to him, "What are you going to do about it? It's not just enough to know in our minds what is right. God wants us to respond in our hearts and to be obedient. What are you going to do about it? I pray that you would be obedient and do what He asks you to do." "I know it's the Sabbath. I know what God wants me to do, but I've got to go into the championships. It's been putting money into me, and I've put all this training in. I just have to have one more. This championship will be the last. No more after that. I've got to go in." This was on Sabbath, you see, Saturday. Well, he was pled with. I was visiting with him and I pled with him not to do it. One more time, he said. Well, he determined. After talking to his wife, he said, "We have decided to pray about it." I said, calling him by name, "If you want to commit the unpardonable sin, that's the best way that I know to go about doing it. Look: If you were stealing and I explained to you from the Bible that the Bible says in the commandments, Thou shall not steal, tell me, what would any person think if when an appeal was made for you not to steal any longer and you say, Well, I'm going to pray about it. For God has clearly told us in His Word what He wants us to do. No good praying about it. What we need to do is to get down on our knees, and ask God for the grace to do what He's asked us to do. Not to get down on our knees and ask God and say, God, do You really mean what You say in Your Word? Do you really want me to keep the Sabbath? When He has clearly said in the fourth commandment that the seventh day is the Sabbath.

Our prayer ought to center in asking God for strength and for grace to do what He's asked us to do. In fact, in Psalm 19 is a wonderful statement. I hope that it will be our prayer as it was David's prayer.

Psalm 19:13. "Keep back Thy servant also from presumptuous sins."

What is a presumptuous sin? When a person commits a presumptuous sin, what type of a sin is that? A deliberate sin, a planned sin. Now why did David ask to keep him from presumptuous sins?

Verse 13. "Let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression."

What is the great transgression? What is David alluding to when he says that, I'll be guiltless from the great transgression if I don't commit presumptuous sins? What sin is that? That's the unpardonable sin. David knew that if he continued to do that which was wrong, that which was against God, continually, finally that will lead to the unpardonable sin.

God knows and so does the devil that if we continue in a course of action that we know is wrong, every time we do it and we resist the pleading of the Holy Spirit, it becomes doubly hard to do the right thing the next time. That's why the devil comes to us and appeals to us and says, "Well don't be in too much of a hurry to do this. Don't be in too much of a hurry to step out and keep the Sabbath. Don't be in too much of a hurry to be baptized. Put it off till a little bit later." The devil very well knows that the longer you put it off, the harder it is to decide. So he plays the waiting game. We are sometimes deceived by what he says and we think that we'll be more ready in twelve months time. We'll be in a better position in twelve months time to be able to step out. The facts are we will be in a worse

position. The devil will make sure of that over the next twelve months. He will get your mind off the things of God. He'll try to bury your mind in

material things. He'll get your mind in a thousand things, but one of them won't be the Word of God. So when the twelve months come, you find that you're further away than you ever were.

That's why during these lectures, if a person doesn't make a decision for God, the chances that he will ever do it after are extremely remote. For if we continue to resist the pleading of the Holy Spirit as we read and study through these series, and if we resist then, we will never do it when the Holy Spirit is not able to speak to us so clearly, so distinctly as now in such a meeting as this. The devil knows that. That's why he continues to get us to put it off. The trouble is, you see, our hearts become harder.

It's like in Colorado over in America. There is a spring there that comes up out of the earth. Then fish go into it, they become solidified or calcified. That's the way sin treats our hearts. Every time we continue in sin and resist the Holy Spirit, our hearts become harder and more difficult, less pliable.

Let me now read you something which is quite astounding. The trouble is, some of these people who commit the unpardonable sin become preachers in churches and people think they're God's ministers. Listen to what Jesus said.

Matthew 7:21. "Not every one that said unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven."

Just because a person claims to be a follower of Christ, that's no indication that he is of God.

Verse 21. "But he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven."

Now that's the key. Another translation says, "But he that keeps the commandments." You see, keeping the commandments is the evidence, it is the fruitage of the life and that's what counts. It's not a matter of what a man professes with his lips. It's not a matter of what church he belongs to or anything like that at all. It is what a man does in his life. He that doeth the will. And that is the way you can tell a man of God from a man that's not of God.

People say to me, "All churches appear to be right. All ministers appear to be right." Listen! Here is a very simple test and it's a Biblical test, and the test is this, Does that man who professes to be a man of God, does that church that professes to be a church of God, does it keep God's commandments? If it doesn't, it's not of God. Now I didn't say that. That's what the Bible says.

Verse 22, "Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? And in Thy name have cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?"

Talk about healings and works and charismatic gifts of the Spirit. They'll be manifest in all these churches, and these men will say, "Look! Haven't we healed in Your name? Haven't we cast out devils? Haven't we done this, and haven't we done that." What will Jesus say?

Verse 23. "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity."

You see, they were working for the devil. They thought they were working for Christ. They were Christian ministers, in Christian churches, but they were not willing to be obedient to God and to keep His commandments, and that's the acid test. That's the Biblical test. That's how you can work it out. You cannot work it out on the basis of sincerity because all people appear to be sincere. You cannot work it out on the basis of what is done, and the excitement, and the froth and the bubble, that is often associated with some churches. That's not the indication. The indication is, Are they obedient? Do they keep God's commandments? If they don't, then they're not of God.

People say to me, "Surely one little sin isn't going to keep me out of heaven. Just one little thing. Surely God is not going to stop me from going to heaven because of that."

Mark 10:17-21. "And when He was gone forth into the way, there came one running and kneeled to Him, and asked Him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"

This young man was not only an earnest young man, but he came running. Not strolling to Jesus. He was in deadly earnest. But he was also reverent. He kneeled down in front of Jesus. Now how many things did this young man lack? Just one. You know, when a man in the Christian life is as far along as this young man, Jesus would come along and say, "There's one thing you lack." If Jesus came along to me and said, "You only lack one thing," I would take a lot of courage with that because I guess most of us would say that we lack more than one thing. But this young man had made such progress in the Christian life that Jesus said that he only lacked one thing. But

as you read the story, that young man did not surrender that one point, and he was lost eternally because of it. One thing can keep us out of eternal life. One un surrendered sin, no matter how small or how big it may appear, if it is not yielded to God, it will stop us from having eternal life.

How many cancers do you need for it to kill you? Just one. How many holes in a boat need there be in order for the boat to sink? Just one. So one sin can keep us out of heaven.

James 2:10-12. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

You see, Jesus said that if you break one of the commandments, it's just as bad as if you broke the whole ten. And every one of us are going to be judged by the law of liberty. That's why it's important. That's why God encourages us to keep the commandments because we're going to be judged by them. To break one is as bad as breaking them all.

Like the law of the land, if I murder a man and the police came along to me, and I say, "Look: I've always accepted the marriage laws, and I always drive the right speed, and I try to lead a perfect life in every way," will that help me at all? No. If I've murdered a man, no matter how perfectly I have lived in another way, I go behind bars. So it is with God. To break one is to break them all.

You know, I remember years ago when we stepped out for this unpopular truth. Our family laughed at us and we were given the butt of all jokes and sneers. "Step out to keep your Sunday on Saturday," they said, "What a strange idea that is!" Over the years as they have passed, I realized that I gave up nothing when I stepped out for this truth. But I've had a lot of happiness and peace and joy in my heart, knowing the Bible as God has revealed it to us. It's a wonderful confidence that will bring to your heart.

God has some wonderful things in store for you. If you will only step out and do what is right, you think of the infinite possibilities there are that God can use you, not only to lead your family but to lead others. Maybe we have some apostle Paul's in the making. We have some Mary Magdalene's in the making, Martha's, Mary, the mother of Jesus. Infinite possibilities. It would be a tragic thing if some of us were at the stage when we were about to say No for the last time.

I always tremble at this stage of the lectures and there are still some people unsundered, some who have not yielded their life to Christ. That worries me.

Let me tell you of a couple of experiences that have happened over the years as I have thought about the men and women who have refused to step out to follow God.

I was running some meetings down in New South Wales. There was a man who came along every night and he used to sit right down in the front seat. Never missed. Marked his Bible, absorbing the truth,

wonderful. Finally the Sabbath was presented, and I said to him, "God wants you to step out and to do that which is right." Well, he hesitated and he said, "Look! I'm a barber. We do a lot of business on Saturday mornings down in the shop." Well, I tried to encourage him that if he stepped out that God would bless him abundantly. God would make up for him as I've seen so often in other businesses.

God has made it up in the other five days what he would do in the five and a half. But he didn't yield. Within two weeks of my visit and my appeal to him that night, I buried him. I would never forget his sister coming to me, after we had buried the casket walking away from the graveside, and his sister came up to me. I have never met her before, but she told me how Jack had appreciated the meetings. He had often discussed them with her, and she told me how he wanted to do that which was right. I couldn't help it as I looked back to the hole in the ground, a man who never counted on dying. He counted on living a little longer. He was planning eventually to retire in the not too far distant future, then he said, "I will have no hesitation and I'll keep the Sabbath." But he never lived to retire. I buried him instead.

Also we were running some meetings on another occasion and a man came along to the meetings. He was a coal miner, working down in the mines. He was convicted of the Sabbath. He said, "Look! I've got to work one more Friday night and then I'm going to step out and keep the Sabbath." Well, he was pleaded with not to go down again when he knew a thing was right. Just one more, he said, I have got to do it this week, but that will be all. He went down that night, and with four or five other fellows he never came up again. He was killed in a fall of rocks.

Down in Newcastle some years ago we had a young man coming to our meetings. He was the surfboard champion of New South Wales. As he was coming along to the meetings he was absolutely convinced of the truth. He said, "I've never understood these things. I'm going to step out and keep the Sabbath, but I've got to compete in the New South Wales surf championships. When I've done that, that's it. I'm finished, and then I'll keep the Sabbath from then on." These championships were going to be held on the Sabbath, Well, he was pleaded with, "Don't do it. Don't go ahead and disobey God, even though in the future you're planning to be obedient. You have no guarantee on tomorrow." Well, he just felt that he must compete, and he was the champion. One afternoon he was practicing on Bar

Beach in Newcastle. He was there riding away coming in and out and all of a sudden his friend heard a scream, and he turned around, and he noticed the torso of his friend floating in the water. A shark had just come along and cut him in two. He never lived to either keep the Sabbath or to participate in the New South Wales championships. Life for him was gone.

That's why God always appeals today. Today if you will harden not your hearts. "Accept Me today because tomorrow maybe too late."

I believe that if you feel as strongly as I do about this matter of making a decision for Christ, every person who is going to be saved and surely all of us would want to choose salvation, has to make a decision. I believe that every one of us, in the seriousness of the times that we live, realizes the necessity of making our decision for Christ and for His truth, to step out and keep God's commandments and the Sabbath.

Men can harden their own hearts until they cannot repent'. That is why the Bible puts such emphasis on making one's decision to obey God "today." The Bible never talks about making a decision to obey God "tomorrow." The Bible says, "Now is the accepted time." "Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." "Today, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin."

It is a solemn thing, but true, whether you realize it or not, that if you fail to act on a call, the next time that call is made, your heart will be a little harder than it was before. It will be a little harder to yield every time. You can go on and on refusing to yield to the calls of the Holy Spirit, until you become hardened to the most solemn appeals. It is a terrifying situation, but there is nobody to blame but yourself. Sin is a deceitful thing. God's counsel is, Do it today, lest your heart be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. Psalm 95:7-11.

With all the earnestness that I can muster I earnestly plead with you. This may be the last opportunity that you may ever have to stepping out and being obedient and to follow God. As God speaks to our hearts and we realize the seriousness of the days in which we live, surely there wouldn't be one of us who wouldn't

want to link our life up with God's movement in these last days. The message of God to step out and keep His Sabbath, to keep all of the commandments, to follow God in all that He asks us to do. When you and I make a decision like that, God's power will come into our life to enable us to be able to do it. We can't keep the commandments ourselves. We can't do what God wants us to do ourselves. But when we make a decision, the power of God comes into our life and enables us to do what we can't do ourselves, and that's the beautiful joy of the Christian life. That's why being a Christian is such a living vibrant experience, for God's power is flowing through us moment by moment, day by day.

As we make our decision, God will help us to keep to it, and you won't do that in your own strength either. It's only as we allow the power of God.

Daniel 8 And The Sanctuary

DANIEL 8

Daniel 8:1 "In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar." This was the last year of Babylon. Daniel had lived to see the rise, reign, and now the ruin of Babylon. For two years the prophet pondered the vision of the four beasts and the "little horn". Now on the eve of Babylon's fall, God speaks again and certainly no time could be more fitting. Babylon therefore does not come into this prophecy. It starts in with the Ram - Medo Persia.

RAM The prophecy is clear and distinct. The symbol is appropriate. This was the symbol of Medo Persia.

The Voice of God is heard speaking across the .stormy centuries, over the din of turbulent empires. By the "sure word of prophecy" the living God gives evidence that He is overruling. He is bringing about His purpose "Read the book of Daniel. Call up, point by point, the history of kingdoms there represented.

"Behold statesmen, councils, powerful armies; and see how God wrought to abase the pride of men, and lay human glory in the dust." In the first vision (7:1) was of world empires and church history. It also brings to view the judgment hour in the glory land. That judgment before the Ancient of Days is to deal with error and evil at last. This eighth chapter, as we shall see, fixes the time when the great judgment shall open in heaven. The order of these two outstanding chapters are as follows:

Daniel 7	Daniel 8
Babylon	
Medo-Persia	Medo-Persia
Greece	Greece
Rome	Rome
Papacy	Papacy
Judgment	Judgment

Daniel 8:3 “I saw a ram which had two horns and the higher came up last”. How true to life is the prophecy. First the Median horn was higher - the Medes were dominant. Then the Persian side of this related people rose uppermost.

Daniel 8:4 How exact! History shows Medo-Persia “pushing” in exactly these directions, and in the order described.

First into Asia Minor in the north-west, then into Babylonia in the south. Goodspeed’s “Ancient World, p. 57 states: “Croesus (that fabulously rich king in Asia Minor, in the north-west) joined with Egypt, and even the leading Greek state, Sparta, in the endeavor to put a stop to the victorious career of Cyrus. It was all in vain. Cyrus defeated Croesus, King of Lydia, and captured him and his capital Sardis (546 B.C.) Babylon was then attacked and yielded to him.” None “could deliver out of his hand”, the prophecy foretold “but he did according to his will.” Xenophon, the Greek writer of the later Persian times, said of Cyrus: “He was able to extend the fear of himself over so great a part of the world that he astonished all, and no one attempted anything against him.” Cyropaedia, Book 1. None “could deliver out of his hand”. Later Egypt was subdued by Cambyses, and under Darius and Xerxes, Persia “pushed” even into Egypt; but retired in defeat. Medo-Persian’s course was nearly run. From the west was to come the next great world power.

Daniel 8:5, 21 The first king to lead united Greece into Asia was Alexander the Great. “From the West”. True to the prophecy, Greece was the first European world monarchy. “Touched not the ground”. The swiftness of Alexander’s advance seemed so in the symbol. “Notable” He certainly was a notable leader. Plutarch speaks of Alexander - “Who shot like a star, with incredible swiftness, from the rising to the setting sun.” - “Fortune of the Romans”.

Daniel 8:6, 7 “Ran unto him in the fury of his power”. History shows the same picture. Almost as soon as Alexander got his army ashore in Asia Minor, he ran at the Persian vanguard at the-river Granicus. (334 BC). He struck again on the plains of Issus (333) Darius, the fast of the Persian kings, managed to save his life by secret flight. Near Nineveh’s sand covered ruins, Darius made his final stand. (331). Alexander’s ambition carried him well into India. Returning to Babylon, ambassadors from all nations came to make submission. He planned to advance into Western Europe, where Rome was beginning to grow. But suddenly came the end to this mighty conqueror.

Daniel 8:8 “When he was strong, the great horn was broken” and his dominion divided “toward the four winds”. “When he was strong” states the prophecy. Alexander died at Babylon at the age of 33 years, in the full strength of his manhood, a victim of liquor. He is recorded in history as “The Great for his conquests of millions, but he could not conquer himself.

Proverbs 16:32 “Better is he that rules his spirit than he that takes a city.”

Daniel 8:9 “Out of one of them came forth a little horn”. All history tells that the empire of Rome followed next after the empire of Alexander the Great. We have the prophecy. History responds. Out of Rome’s conquest of Macedonia, we see a new power springing forth into empire. History testifies: ‘In the year 168 BC the Roman consul Aemilius Paulus crushed the Macedonians power forever upon the memorable field of Pydna. “General History”, Myers p. 218. Polybius dates from the battle of Pydna the full establishment of the universal empire of Rome.” “History of Rome”, Mommsen, Book 3, Chapter 10.

Daniel 8:9 “Which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east and toward the pleasant land. Rome quickly extended “toward the south” - Egypt was annexed; “toward the east” - the river Euphrates became its boundary; and “toward the pleasant land” - the land of Palestine, of sacred memory, was annexed to the Roman empire.

EXCEEDING GREAT

Medo-Persia was to be “great” Verse 4 Greece “very great” Verse 8 but this little horn power was to become “exceeding great” Verse 9 Only Rome fits this divine requirement of prophecy. Her boundaries spread!

“Till Rome stood mistress of the world confessed, From the gray Orient to the ruddy West”. Lucan. Daniel 8:10 “It” note the change in gender.

Daniel 8:11 “He”, “Himself”, “Him”, Why? Because there was a vast change in Rome. It changed from pagan to papal.

THE WORK OF THE LITTLE HORN

Daniel 7:8 “Little horn”. Daniel 8:9 “Little horn”.

CONTINUES TO THE END

Daniel 7:26, 27 It continues to the Judgment and the Kingdom.

Daniel 8:25 “Broken without hand.”

PERSECUTOR

Daniel 7:25 “Wear out saints”.

Daniel 8:24 “Shall destroy ... the holy people.”

ANTI LAW

Daniel 7:25 “Change times and laws”.

Daniel 8:13 Transgression of Desolation.

Some have applied this to Antiochus Epiphanes. Josephus did. This is no proof that Josephus knew the Scriptures. No people with the Scriptures failed, as did the Jews, in understanding the Scriptures.

TWO JEWS WHO DID UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES

Matthew 24:15, 16 “Abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel.” Jesus explains.

Luke 21:20, 21 “You shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies”. “Desolation is nigh”. The armies that compassed and desolated Jerusalem were Roman. Rome continued and intensified in the Papacy.

Acts 17:1, “They came to Thessalonica. Paul three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures”.

Acts 17:4 “Some of them believed not a few”. To these Thessalonian Saints Paul wrote two epistles. Evidently they had forgotten some things and concluded from the first letter that Christ would return in their day. To correct this mistake Paul wrote.

2 Thessalonians 2:5 “Remember you not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things.” Paul had explained these things when He had “reasoned with them out of the Scriptures”. That was out of the Old Testament, as they were the only Scriptures then written. From the Scriptures Paul had warned of the “falling away” and the “man of sin”. Where did Paul find this? In the same place as Jesus - in “Daniel the prophet”. We follow in good footsteps when we gather to study.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 Note the parallel -

Daniel “By reason of TRANSGRESSION”. “the TRANSGRESSION of desolation”. Paul “Man of SIN”. “For SIN is the TRANSGRESSION of the law”.

Daniel “He shall think to change the LAW”.

Paul “That WICKED - the LAWLESS One”.

Daniel “He magnified himself”.

Paul “Exalted himself”.

Daniel "He magnifies himself even to the Prince of the host".

Paul "Exalted himself above all that is called God".

Daniel "Through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand".

Paul "Mystery of INIQUITY."

Daniel "He shall be broken without hand". "Given to the burning flame".

Paul "Whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming.

It is clear that Paul when writing 2 Thessalonians 2:3-8 was dealing with the seventh and eighth chapters of "Daniel the prophet and it was from these chapters that he "told you these things" when he was in Thessalonica. It is also clear that these prophecies are fulfilled in Rome, and in its latter phase more than the former.

THE SANCTUARY CAST DOWN AND THE GREAT RESTORATION

Daniel 8:11 "He magnified himself even 'against' the Prince of the host" (margin).

Hebrews 8:11, 12 "In the heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man". There is only one sanctuary that counts today---and that is the "sanctuary" "in the heavens". "The true tabernacle which the Lord pitched". There Jesus our "high priest" is our "Mediator", our "Advocate".

Hebrews 8:5 The priests of the Old Testament served as the example and shadow of heavenly things". That is, they illustrated the work of Jesus our priest in the Heavenly Sanctuary.

Hebrews 9:6.7 The sanctuary had two apartments: "The priests went always into the first tabernacle"

They were there continually, or daily ministering in the first apartment or "first tabernacle". This was the "daily" of Daniel 8. "But into the second went the high priest alone once every year". The second apartment was entered only once a year on the day of atonement. This all typified the ministry of Jesus in "the true tabernacle" - the heavenly Sanctuary.

Hebrews 9:8 The way into the heavenly sanctuary "was not yet made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing". When the ministry in the earthly ceased, when the veil in the temple was rent in twain, the way was opened to the Heavenly.

Hebrews 9:9 "Which was a figure for the time then present". That is the earthly sanctuary was a temporal arrangement. It was "a figure", a shadow, a type of the heavenly. So the priests "serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things".

Hebrews 9:11, 12 "But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come". His ministry was not by the blood of goats and calves as in the earthly, shadowy service "but by His own blood He entered "the true tabernacle" in the heavens"

Revelation 8:3, 4 "In heaven" the prophet is shown the ministry by "the altar" of incense.

Revelation 8:5 The "censer" is pictured as being thrown to earth. The offering of incense ceases. It is not the close of probation, but the apostasy foretold in Daniel seven and eight and also by Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2. The professed church of Christ was turning from:

1 Timothy 2:5 "The One Mediator, between God and man, the man Christ Jesus" to other earthly and false mediators. They were looking to dead saints, in place of our Living Loving Lord. It is important to note that in the New Testament our priest is always singular. "One Mediator", One "high priest" who can save to the uttermost all that come to God by Him. He is all we need. All others are counterfeits.

Revelation 1:12, 13 Christ is robed as a priest. He is the great Advocate, to whom the earthly priests of the earthly sanctuary were but types and shadows.

1 Timothy 2:5 "There is ONE mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus". The counterfeit system denies this: "The priest stands as a mediator between God and man". The Pilot (R.C.) Boston, May 29, 1915.

Hebrews 3:1 "The Apostle and High Priest of our profession Christ Jesus".

Hebrews 7:25, 26 “He is able also to save them to the uttermost”. “For such an high priest becomes us”. The false system [s a mere mortal man: “The priest is a man of God, the minister of God, the portion of God, the man called of God, consecrated to God, wholly occupied with the interests of God, he that despises him, despises God, he that hears him hears God; he remits sins as God, and that which he calls his body at the altar is adored as God by himself and by the congregation. This shows Jesus Christ as God – man.” Catholic Doctrine as Defined by the Council of Trent. - Revelation A. Nampon, S.J. (R.C.) p. 543.

CASTING DOWN CHRIST’S SANCTUARY

Modern Christians know little or nothing about the work Jesus is doing in the heavenly Sanctuary. What is Jesus doing in heaven now? It is a mystery to many.

Daniel 8:11 “The place of His sanctuary was cast down.” The Scriptures reveal that the only Sanctuary that counts today is the heavenly sanctuary. There Jesus mediates for us. To find forgiveness we seek Jesus.

John 2:1 “That you sin not”. This is the Christians aim. “If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus”. We fly to Jesus and He forgives. Our heavenly Priest, in the heavenly Sanctuary is the one to which the Old Testament was “to be the example and shadow”. In the false system every Catholic church is a sanctuary. “The real presence of our divine Lord in the blessed Eucharist makes every Catholic church a tabernacle of the Most High.” The True Voice (R.C.) 147

The reason why so little is known regarding the work of Jesus today is because the man of sin cast down the place of Christ’s sanctuary. By him the “daily” ministrations of Our Lord Jesus was taken away by the substitution of the counterfeit system.

“DAILY” “Tamid”. In Numbers 28, 29 alone this word is used 17 times in reference to the “continual” service in the sanctuary. It is the same word translated “daily” in Daniel 8.

Hebrews 9:6 “Always.”

Hebrews 7:24, 25 “Continues ever”. “An unchangeable priesthood.” “He ever lives to make intercession.” This the man of sin took away “cast down”.

Daniel 8:11, 12 “Daily sacrifice.” The Lord’s Supper they made into a “sacrifice The sacrifice of the mass.

Hebrews 9:28 “Christ was ONCE offered”.

Hebrews 10:10 “Through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ ONCE for all.”

Hebrews 10: 12 “Offered ONE sacrifice for sins forever. Jesus offered Himself once for all. But the mass “is the sacrifice of Christ’s body and blood, offered to God, under the appearance of bread and wine.” - “Manual of Christian Doctrine.” p. 438. “The holy sacrifice of the mass does not differ in its essence from the sacrifice offered up upon Mt. Calvary. As we find on Calvary and in the mass the same identical victim and the same principal offered, Jesus Christ, the two sacrifices are essentially the same.” Catholic Belief. Revelation Joseph Faa di Bruno, D. D. (R.C.) p. 101.

Thus the Lord’s supper is made a “sacrifice”. Thus the counterfeit has an offering. The devil always works by substitution. Not atheism, but by counterfeit. In place of the “continual” ministry of Christ, they have the sacrifice of the mass by a sinful sinning man of sin.

Hebrews 10: 1-4, 11 Not “take away sin The Counterfeit: - Takes away the Law. Takes away the Gospel. Takes away the knowledge of sin. Takes away salvation from sin. Gives indulgences for sin.

Isaiah 1:13 This “is an abomination”.

Daniel 8:24 “His power shall be mighty but not in his own power.” This power is more than human. It has mysterious power. It is certainly not divine power. It is the opposite to divine. It is “opposed to all that is called God”.

Revelation 13:2 “The dragon gave him his power.” Revelation 12:9 “Which deceives the whole world.”

Revelation 2:13 Where Satan dwells. ‘Where Satan’s seat is.’ This Monster Deception has not only a counterfeit sanctuary, priesthood and mediation service it has:

A FALSE SAVIOUR

In a book called 'The Glories of Mary', by Liguori, whose writings two popes declared free from error and who was made a doctor of the church by Pope Pius IX, such expressions as the following occur: "All those who are saved, are saved solely by means of this divine mother. Page 19. "The salvation of all depends upon preaching Mary, and confidence in her intercession." Page 20. "Hail, defense of the faithful, and salvation of the world" - Page 117. "The salvation of all men is made dependent upon her good pleasure." - Page 181. "Have recourse to Mary, and thou will be saved." Page 237.

A FALSE MEDIATOR

In the book, 'The Glories of Mary,' such expressions as the following occur: 'Ordaining that all graces which are dispensed to men should pass through the hands of Mary.

Page 28. 'Mary is ordained to be the mediatrix of peace between the sinner and God.' - Page 82. 'God pardons all sinners who place themselves under her protection.' - Page 86. "The great privilege has been granted to Mary to be the mediatrix of our salvation. - Page 169. "Can she be otherwise than full of grace, who has been made the ladder of Paradise, the gate of heaven, the most true mediatrix between God and man?" - Page 170. "In her He (the Lord) has placed the fullness of all good, that henceforth we may recognize as coming from Mary whatever of hope, grace, or salvation we receive." "All the mercies ever bestowed upon men have come through Mary." - Page 176. "Mary is called the gate of heaven because no one can enter heaven if he does not pass through Mary, who is the door of it." - Page 177.

A FALSE FOUNDATION OF TRADITION

Matthew 7:24-27 Build on Jesus by obeying His word. Be "Founded upon the Rock". Revised Version.

They have also a false baptism and a false Sabbath.

THE DANIEL 8 AND 9 TIE-UP

Daniel 9:23 Daniel the "greatly beloved" was told to "CONSIDER THE VISION". What Vision? "The Vision" is mentioned ten times in Daniel 8. There is no new or independent vision given. The same vision is dealt with throughout Daniel 8 and 9. In Daniel 8, all is explained except the time period = the 2300 days.

Daniel 8:26, 27 "True but none understood it". Daniel 8 closes with questions still unanswered. Therefore Daniel 9 is not giving us a new line of prophecy, but it is a continuation, a completion of the angel's explanation of the vision. Thus these two chapters are linked. They must not be separated. Critics who would try to separate them can give no starting point for Daniel 8:14 and hence no explanation.

Daniel 8:26, 27 God's unerring Scriptures, declares this is "true", but it is not explained, in Daniel 8. Daniel 9 explains the one unexplained symbol of Daniel 8, namely the "vision of the evening and the morning".

Daniel 9:23 The heavenly command is "Consider the Vision". There is only one vision that was to be considered the one vision, mentioned through Daniel 8.

Daniel 8:26 Consider "The vision of the evening and morning which is told is true". This was to be considered. Not the whole vision - that had been largely explained. All was clear, except the time period. This is now to be considered. Daniel 8 closes with time, and when the vision is to be considered time is again dealt with.

Daniel 9:24 "Seventy weeks are determined" - This was what was to be considered.

DETERMINED = "CUTOFF".

This phrase is not used anywhere else in the Scriptures. It means "to cut off". We quote but two well known authorities: Strong's Exhaustive Concordance states that "determined" means "to cut off". The "Pulpit Commentary" Volume 13, page 267. Determined is also a word that occurs only here; it is Aramaic, but not common even in that language. It means to cut off."

"Cut off" is significant.

Daniel 9:24 "Seventy weeks" is a time period, so it is time that is cut off. It is cut off the only other time period mentioned in "the Vision", The 2300 year period. As a piece of cloth is cut off the bolt of cloth, so the 70 Weeks period is "cut off" the longer period of time in the vision. Therefore the time periods of Daniel 8, 9 are linked - linked by our God. "What therefore God hath joined together let not man put asunder". Ignoring this command of our Lord, like ignoring any other command, will end in darkness and deception.

Daniel 12:10 “None of the wicked shall understand.”

Matthew 24:15 “Daniel understand”. God’s true people - “the wise shall understand”. They will understand Daniel. Only those who obey, who will to do Christ’s will, will know of the teaching of Christ. (John 7:17) May you be willing to obey Christ that you “understand” too.

YEAR-DAY SCALE OF BIBLE PROPHECY

Recently two apostates taunted, “You cannot prove the Year-day theory from the Bible.” May I say in reply, that we don’t need to prove it, for that has already been done for us. It has been done by no less than the Lord Jesus Christ Himself.

Mark 1:15 When Jesus started out in His work as the Messiah His first recorded words are:

“THE TIME IS FULFILLED”. What time was fulfilled? The only time prophecy that could be fulfilled is found in:-

Daniel 9:25 Sixty-nine weeks would reach “unto Messiah the Prince.” If it was literal time then to what did Jesus refer? If that prophecy meant sixty-nine weeks of literal time, then it was wrong. But prophecy does not fail. “The Scriptures cannot be broken.” Jesus makes no mistakes. Jesus knew that these sixty-nine weeks were prophetic time or 483 years. Jesus was baptized and began His work in AD 27, exactly 483 years after the going forth of the commandment to restore and rebuild Jerusalem. Our Lord’s statement “The time is fulfilled”, confirms the year-day principle. His statement settles the question forever. We need

no other evidence. Our Lord’s statement “The time is fulfilled” is final. He confirms the year-day principle. The year-day scale of prophecy is correct. So no other time scale is possible.

Thus the year-day is established by Jesus Christ. Established by the infallible authority of Jesus. But our God has given plenty more evidence. He leaves no question.

Daniel 9:24 “Seventy weeks” were allotted for certain accomplishments. Among them was “the restoring and rebuilding of Jerusalem”. The coming of the Messiah, His work and His death. This would be followed by the coming of the Romans and their destruction of Jerusalem, and the temple of Jerusalem. To have all this accomplished in one and a third literal years is an absurdity. This brief period fails absurdly short in fulfilling the requirements. The prophecy of the “seventy weeks” proves they are “weeks of years”.

THIS GREAT PROPHETIC SCALE OF TIME

Numbers 14:34 “A day for a year”.

To say that a day is not used for a year is false. “After the number of days in which you searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall you bear your iniquities, even forty years.” “Shall” indicates the future. This is prophecy and the prophetic scale is a “Day for a year!” What can be plainer?

Ezekiel 4:6 The same year-day principle is repeated. “I have appointed thee each day for a year”. If God says “I have appointed thee each day for a year” what right has a judgment-bound mortal to say other wise. This is God’s scale. Forty days become prophetic of forty years.

THE TWO GREAT REVOLUTIONS OF THE EARTH

The day is composed of “the evening and the morning”; The dark part and the light; The “cool” and the “heat” of the day, as the earth turns on its axis. So the year is composed of the winter and summer, the “cold” of the winter, and the “heat” of the summer. This significant characteristic is common to both. During the year the earth turns on its orbit. Our God has linked together the two great revolutions of the earth together in a prophetic setting = “a day for a year”.

THE TEST OF TIME

John 14:29 “Now I have told you before it come to pass that, when it comes to pass, you might believe.” Time not only proves the prophecies to be of divine origin, but it reveals the correct explanation. Time confirms Bible Prophecy that 1260 day prophecy is God’s scale for the 1260 years of the reign of the “man of sin”. This period, mentioned seven times in prophecy, is the exact time the papacy dominated.

THE KEY STONE IN THE REFORMATION ARCH OF TRUTH

It was both the discovery of the True Christ and also of the Antichrist that led to the Reformers breaking with Rome. The year-day scale was used powerfully by the Reformers to prove that the Papacy was the enemy of Christ. To counter this the theory of Futurism was invented.

THE YEAR-DAY SCALE UNDER ATTACK

The Futurist theory was invented by the Jesuit Riberia and he was strongly supported by Bellarmine. Their argument was that the Antichrist was to reign for 3.5 years. The papacy has reigned for 1,600 years, therefore the pope was not the Antichrist. Thus the whole issue hung on the year-day principle. The prophetic scale, so clearly laid down in Scripture, confirmed by our Lord and proved by fulfilling prophecy, was under attack.

TODAY'S CONFLICT

The issue today between futurism and historic interpretation is largely over-whether the papacy is the Antichrist or not, and whether the reign of the antichrist is but 3.5 years or 1260 years - whether the rule is days or years. Futurism is the child of the papacy, to refute the Reformers and God's "Present Truth" for these Last Days. It has deceived millions of protestants. It is probably Satan's number one deception. Let us therefore not be surprised when apostate Adventists likewise reject this Keystone to the Arch of truth. The flippant remark "You cannot prove the year-day principle from the Bible counts for nothing. The amazing fulfillment of the prophetic periods proves its truth. Yes the year-day scale is proved and confirmed by Christ Jesus. Futurism on the other hand is but empty speculation about the future. They are unprofitable speculations of a coming short-lived infidel antichrist. This empty theory was invented by the papacy. May every Adventist reject this child of apostasy, and stand flat footed on the rock of truth.

SATAN ATTACKS THE TRUTH OF THE HEAVENLY TWO APARTMENT SANCTUARY

"As the sanctuary on earth had two apartments, the holy and the most holy, so there are two holy places in the sanctuary in heaven. And the ark containing the law of God, the altar of incense, and other instruments of service found in the sanctuary below, have also their counterpart in the sanctuary above. In holy vision the apostle John was permitted to enter heaven, and he there beheld the candlestick and the altar of incense, and as "the temple of God was opened, he beheld also the ark of His testament." (Revelation 4:5; 8:3; 11:19. Christ in His Sanctuary, page 14.

"I was also shown a sanctuary upon the earth containing two apartments. It resembled the one in heaven, and I was told that it was a figure of the heavenly. The furniture of the first apartment of the earthly sanctuary was like that in the first apartment of the heavenly. The veil was lifted, and I looked into the holy of holies, and saw that the furniture was the same as in the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary." - Early Writings, pages 252, 253. - "Christ in His Sanctuary," page 14.

"In the future, deception of every kind is to arise, and we want solid ground for our feet. We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the Lord has established. Where shall we find safety unless it be in the truths that the Lord has been giving for the last fifty years?" - Review and Herald, May 25, 1905. Evangelism, page 610. (For over 120 years.)

"Preaching the Sanctuary Doctrine Endorsed by Holy Spirit. For more than half a century the different points of present truth have been questioned and opposed. New theories have been advanced as truth, which were not truth, and the Spirit of God revealed their error. As the great pillars of our faith have been presented, the Holy Spirit has borne witness to them, and especially is this so regarding the truths of the sanctuary question. Over and over again the Holy Spirit has in a marked manner endorsed the preaching of this doctrine. But today, as in the past, some will be led to form new theories and to deny the truths upon which the Spirit of God has placed His approval." - Manuscript 125, 1907. Evangelism, page 224.

"False Theories Regarding the Sanctuary. In the future, deception of every kind is to arise, and we want solid ground for our feet. We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the Lord has established. The enemy will bring in false theories, such as the doctrine that there is no sanctuary. This is one of the points on which there will be a departing from the faith. Where shall we find safety unless it be in the truths that the Lord has been giving for the last fifty years?" - Review and Herald, May 25, 1905. Evangelism, page 224 (120 years).

"The passing of the time in 1844 was a period of great events, opening to our astonished eyes the cleansing of the sanctuary transpiring in heaven, and having decided relation to God's people upon the earth, (also) the first and second angels' messages and the third, unfurling the banner on which was inscribed, 'The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus' One of the landmarks under this message was the temple of God, seen by His truth-loving people in heaven, and the ark containing the law of God." Counsels to Workers, page 30.

“Early Workers to Speak. - God has given me light regarding our periodicals. What is it? - He has said that the dead are to speak. How? Their works shall follow them. We are to repeat the words of the pioneers in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God. One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word given me is, Let that which these men have written in the past be reproduced. And in the ‘Signs of the Times’ let not the articles be long or the print fine. Do not try to crowd every thing into one number of the paper. Let the print be good, and let earnest, living experiences be put into the paper.” Counsels to Workers, page 28.

“I know that the sanctuary question stands in righteousness and truth, just as we have held it for so many years. It is the enemy that leads minds off on sidetracks. He is pleased when those who know the truth become engrossed in collecting scriptures to pile around erroneous theories, which have no foundation in truth. The scriptures thus used are misapplied; they were not given to substantiate error, but to strengthen truth.” - Gospel Workers, page 303. (1915) Counsels to Workers, page 54.

“Moving a Block or Stirring a Pin. I saw a company who stood well guarded and firm, giving no countenance to those who would unsettle the established faith of the body. God looked upon them with approbation. I was shown three steps, - the first, second, and third angels’ messages. Said my accompanying angel, ‘Woe to him who shall move a block or stir a pin of these messages. The true understanding of these messages is of vital importance. The destiny of souls hangs upon the manner in which they are received. I was again brought down through these messages, and saw how dearly the people of God had purchased their experience. It had been obtained through much suffering and severe conflict. God had led them along step by step, until He had placed them upon a solid, immovable platform.’” - Early Writings, pp. 258, 259. (1858.) Counsels to Writers, page 53.

The Sanctuary a Point of Special Attack. - In the future, deception of every kind is to arise, and we want solid ground for our feet. We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the Lord has established. The enemy will bring in false theories, such as the doctrine that there is no sanctuary. This is one of the points on which there will be a departing from the faith. Where shall we find safety unless it be in the truths that the Lord has been giving for the past fifty years?” Review and Herald, May 25, 1905. (120 yrs.)

CLEANSED? RESTORED? JUSTIFIED? VINDICATED?

Daniel 8: 14 “And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. The Hebrew word “sadaq” is translated in different ways according to the context. In English a word can have different meanings according to how it is used, or the context. The “justify” does not fit the context very well, neither does “vindicated”. A man could be vindicated, but not an object. You could not vindicate a chair, table or a sanctuary. You can vindicate a personal being but not an inanimate object. This has been clearly recognized by translators. Here are some of the earliest translations in English. These all used the word.

The Septuagint a Greek translation, used by Jesus has the word “Katharizo”, which means cleansed.

Only one “Rotherham” used the “vindicated”. Three “he justified” and one “be restored”. In addition to this overwhelming list of translations favoring “cleansed”, we have also the “Testimony of Jesus which is the Spirit of Prophecy”.

“The foundations were laid at the beginning of our work, by prayerful study of the Word and by revelation”. Gospel Workers, page 307.

After the disappointment of October 22 while Hiram Edson was walking through a cornfield the day after the disappointment, an overwhelming conviction came to him that instead of our High Priest coming out of the Most Holy of the heavenly sanctuary to come to this earth on the tenth day of the seventh month, at the end of the 2300 days, He for the first time entered on that day the second apartment of that sanctuary and that He had a work to perform in the Most Holy before coming to this earth.” Hiram Edson, fragment of a manuscript on his “Life and Experience.”

In the earthly sanctuary there were two apartments, there must necessarily be two apartments in the heavenly. Later, Hiram Edson, O. R. L. Crosier, and Dr. Franklin B. Hahn met as a study group to investigate the Bible intensively along these lines. After some months of study the results were published in articles by Crosier, first, in the Day-Dawn of Canandaigua, New York, and later in the Day Star of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Concerning Crosier’s position, Ellen G. White said to Eli Curtis in a letter dated April 21, 1847: “The Lord did show me in vision, more than one year ago, that Brother Crosier had the true light, on the cleansing of the Sanctuary, et cetera; and that it was His will, that Brother C. should write out the view which he gave us in the Day-Star, Extra, February 7, 1846. I feel fully authorized by the Lord to recommend that Extra, to every saint.” - A Word to the Little Flock”, p. 12.

Subsequently in her writings Ellen G. White has given detailed expositions on the sanctuary doctrine as held by Seventh-day Adventists. This confirmation is an encouragement to us. “When the power of God testifies as to what is truth, that truth is to stand forever as the truth.” - Counsels to Writers and Editors, page 31.

THE LAST PROPHETIC DATE IN THE BIBLE

Matthew 24:15

Christians should understand the book of Daniel.

Daniel 8:1-4

Explained. Verse 20. Dual kingdom symbolized by two horns.

Daniel 8:5-8

Explained verses 21, 22. After death of Alexander his kingdom was divided between his four leading generals: Cassander, Seleucus, Lysimachus, Ptolemy.

Daniel 8:9-12

Rome - Pagan, then Papal.

Daniel 8:13 How long will this Truth-crushing power that encourages “transgression” continue?

Daniel 8:14

Day in symbolic prophecy equals a year (Ezekiel 4:6, Numbers 14:34).

Daniel 8:17

This time prophecy reaches to “time of the end.” Therefore not literal days.

Daniel 8:26

“For it relates to the far distant future” (Moffatt’s translation).

Daniel 8:27

Daniel faints. All prophecy explained except time period of 2,300 years.

Daniel 9:21-23

Angel comes to explain the 2,300 years’ prophecy.

Daniel 9:24

Seventy weeks of the 2,300 days were allotted to the Jews as their day of special opportunity. Seventy weeks of prophetic time would equal 490 literal years.

Daniel 9:25

The decree to rebuild and restore Jerusalem went forth in 457 B.C. (see Ezra 7:26). A tribute government could not execute the death penalty. This indicates complete restoration of power.

Daniel 9:25

The Messiah was to appear 69 weeks or 483 years, later. In A.D. 27 Jesus was baptized and anointed by the Holy Spirit (Messiah means “anointed one”). Matthew 3:13-17; John 1:41, margin.

Mark 1:14, 15

“The time is fulfilled.” Thus our Savior confirms this prophecy and the day year principle.

Daniel 9:27

In the midst of the week"- 3.5 years - Christ was to be "cut off" - "not for Himself" - He died for us. He would "cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease." Jesus died 3.5 years after His baptism in AD 31.

John 19:30

The sacrificial service with its earthly priesthood was finished.

Matthew 27:50, 51

Heaven's signal to the Jewish nation that the earthly sanctuary and its system of sacrifices had ceased.

Acts 7:51-60

Stephen was the first Christian martyr - AD 34.

Acts 8:1-5

Persecution comes to Christian church. The saints "went everywhere preaching the word." The day of the Jews' special opportunity was finished. The "seventy weeks" were finished. 1810 years added to AD 34 brings us to 1844. The time set for the cleansing of the sanctuary. As God knows the future so accurately, He knows your future too. We cannot understand trials. He is guiding in the best path. Remember Jesus knows the way better than you. Let Him guide.

BIBLE PROPHECY CLEARLY REVEALS A JUDGMENT

THAT MUST PRECEED THE SECOND ADVENT OF OUR LORD Revelation 14:6, "The Hour of His Judgment is Come".

1. This message goes to them that dwell on the earth".

This can only apply to the days before Christ returns.

There will be no preaching after the last day "the end of the world".

Revelation 14:8-12

2. This Judgment Hour Message is followed by two other mighty messages. This Three-fold message prepares a people for our Lord's return. There will be no preaching after Christ returns.

Revelation 14:14-16

3. These messages are followed by Christ's return. Revelation 14:14-16 "The earth was reaped" The harvest is the end of the world. The Judgment Hour is therefore due to earth's dwellers before the end of the world.

THIS THREE-FOLD MESSAGE IS GOD'S

INTERNATIONAL INTERDENOMINATIONAL MESSAGE FOR THIS JUDGMENT HOUR

Revelation 14:6-7

4. It is God's International Message. It goes to the whole human race. "To every nation kindred tongue and people". It is world embracing. Matthew 24:14. "To every nation". Jeremiah 16:16.

IT IS GOD'S INTERDENOMINATIONAL MESSAGE

5. In it's warning against modern Babylon's religious confusion,

Revelation 18.4 "Come out of her My People". Many of God's people are still in Babylon.

IT IS GOD'S PERSONAL APPEAL.

6. Revelation 14:9 "Any man".

Revelation 13:9 "If any man, have an ear let him hear".

Thus the Word of God clearly announces a Judgment that will precede the Second Advent of our Lord.

7. Daniel 7: 10 "The Judgment was set and the books were opened". World powers are still operating after the judgment begins. This judgment cannot be after Christ's return for then no nations exist on earth. Christ raises the righteous dead on the "LAST DAY". John 6:39, 40, 44, 4. This judgment must precede Christ's return.

Daniel 7:8 "There came up among them another little horn. In this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

1849 Pope Pius IX proclaimed the doctrine of the Immaculate conception. "That the most blessed Virgin Mary in the first instant of her conception was kept immune from any contamination of original sin".

1870 Declaration of the Infallibility of the Pope. What greater words has the church ever spoken? These "great words" were to be spoken just after the judgment began in heaven. We can be sure of our foundation. Prophecy is fulfilled. The judgment has begun.

Daniel 7:25 The "little horn" is not only a blasphemous and persecuting power. It would "think to change times and laws." It would change the Sabbath and the Commandments of our God. It would rule for "a time and times and the dividing of time?" It would rule supreme for 1260 years.

Daniel 8:11 "He magnified himself even to (against margin) the Prince of the host. It is the Antichrist.

Daniel 8:12 "He cast down the truth" and "the place of His (Christ's) sanctuary was cast down".

Daniel 8:13, 14 In answer to the cry "How Long"? God answers "Unto 2300 days then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed. The cleansing of the Sanctuary involves a work of judgment. This judgment cannot be at Christ's return for no man knows the day or the hour. Here the time of the judgment is given. This is further proof of a pre-Advent Judgment.

THE LITTLE HORN AND THE JUDGMENT

The foundation of the judgment-hour message is found in chapter 7, and 8 of Daniel.

Daniel 7: 10 "The judgment was set and the books were opened".

This judgment takes place during the working of the "little horn".

Daniel 7:8 "There came up another little horn, in this horn, were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."

Daniel 7: 11 "The great words which the horn spoke".

Daniel 7:25 The little horn "speaks great words against the Most High, (It would be a blasphemous power) and shall wear out the Saints of the Most High, (It would be a persecuting power) and think to change times and laws!" (It would change the Sabbath and the Commandments of our Lord). It would rule for "a time and times and the dividing of time;" (it would rule supreme for 1260 years)

Daniel 7:26 "But the judgment shall sit to consume and to destroy it unto the end".

This little horn power will continue to the end of the world.

Daniel 8:9 "Came forth a little horn".

Daniel 8:11 "He magnified himself even to (or against margin) the Prince of the host". This is the Antichrist.

Daniel 8:12 He "cast down the truth to the ground" - It is a truth opposing, and truth corrupting power. Daniel 8:14 "Unto 2300 days then shall the sanctuary be cleansed".

The cleansing of the sanctuary involves a work of judgment. In both of these chapters “the little horn” is placed in juxtaposition to the judgment.

Daniel 8:24 He “shall destroy the holy people.” It is a persecuting power.

Daniel 8:25 “Through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper”. It is a mammoth deception.

Daniel 8:25 “He shall also stand up against the Prince of princes” - while professing to be honor” Christ and upholding truth, it is “the man of sin” or Antichrist.

Daniel 8:25 “But he shall be broken without hand. (This refers to the end in Daniel 2:45)

This “little-horn” power continues to the End of the world when it will be struck to nothingness, at our Lord return. This is certainly no mere Syrian king, but a religion-political world power.

2300 DAYS

Daniel 8:14 “Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.”

THE GOOD NEWS BIBLE

Daniel 8:14 “I heard the other angel answer. It will continue for 1,150 days, during which evening and morning sacrifices will not be offered. Then the Temple will be restored.”

WHY THE DIFFERENCE?

The Good News Bible, translators put down their ideas rather than translating the actual words of the Hebrew. It is an expansion and interpretation of the Hebrew.

WHY 1150 DAYS?

The translators evidently, applied this prophecy to Antiochus Epiphanes. In 168 BC he plundered the Temple of Jerusalem, terminated the sacrifices, and erected an altar in the Temple grounds on which pigs were offered. The Maccabean revolt defeated Antiochus’ army and restored the Temple worship.

THE FACTS OF HISTORY REVOLT AGAINST THIS INTERPRETATION

Josephus, the Jewish historian states that the restoration of the Temple “took place on the same day on which, three year before, their holy service had been transformed into an impure and profane form of worship. For the temple, after being made desolate by Antiochus, had remained so for three years”. Antiquities XII, 76.

2300 days would equal more than six years, so the number 1150 is chosen as it is closer to their ideas.

SACRIFICES

Because the Hebrew for “day” had “evening morning” they say this refers to the evening and morning sacrifices. This is based on an assumption and nothing more. It will be noted that in Daniel 8 the word “sacrifice” is in italics, to indicate that it is not in the original, but has been supplied. Sister White makes this helpful statement:

“Then I saw in relation to the ‘daily’ (Daniel 8:12) that the word ‘sacrifice’ was supplied by man’s wisdom, and does not belong to the text, and that the Lord gave the correct view of it to those who gave the judgment hour cry.” Early Writings, page 74.

The translators of the Authorized Version would never dare to add words without indicating it by placing the supplied word in italics. Many of the modern, popular translations appear to think nothing of adding words to suit their own ideas.

For the eight words of the literal Hebrew of Den 8:14, there are seven of the Authorized Version, where as the Good News Bible has sixteen. For many of these added words there are no corresponding words in the Hebrew.

Thus many modern, so called translations become really paraphrases or perhaps they could more correctly be labeled comments. This brings us to the caution often expressed, but too often ignored. Such “translations” as the “Good News Bible” are not good study Bible as they write in their own ideas.

YOU BE THE JUDGE “THE GOAT” THE GREEKS

Verse 5. [Behold a he-goat] This was Alexander the Great: and a goat was a very proper symbol of the Grecian or Macedonian people. Bishop Newton very properly observes that, two hundred years before the time of Daniel, they were called Egeadai, the goats’ people; the origin of which name is said to be as follows: Caranus, their first king, going with a multitude of Greeks to seek a new habitation in Macedonia, was advised by an oracle to take the goats for his guides; and afterwards, seeing a herd of goats flying from a violent storm, he followed them to Edessa and there fixed the seat of his empire, and made the goats his ensigns or standards; and called the place Aegean or the goats’ town; and the people the goats’ people; names which are. The city Aegea derived from at, at-yos, a goat, was the usual burying-place of the Macedonian kings: and, in reference to this origin, Alexander called his son by Roxana, Alexander Aegea, Alexander the goat. All this shows the very great propriety of the symbol here used, Came from the west! Europe lies westward of Asia. Adam Clarke’s Commentary, Volume 4, page 296.

Out of Greek Division. That Italy was a part of the Macedonian division is evident from the following: “As a matter of fact, the West (or Greek part of Italy) was left (by the mother country) to its own devices. But it presently became evident that the development that there took place, untroubled by interference from without, was fraught with consequences of the utmost moment to the Hellenistic political system. By abstaining from preemptory interference, while such interference was yet possible, the Macedonia-kingdoms permitted a power to arise in Italy so strong that in a very short time it proceeded to aim a fatal blow at their own existence.” - The Historian’s History of the World, Volume V, page 1.

Greek Civilization. “As early as the sixth century (BC), during the Etruscan period, the city of Rome on the Tiber had grown into a large and important community. With the Greeks it was on friendly terms. From of old, Greek civilization had found almost as ready acceptance among the Latins as among the Etruscans, and in the struggle with the latter people, Latins and Greeks and fought side by side.” “A steady stream of Greek colonists had been occupying the coast of Southern Italy ever since the eighth century BC, their first settlement dating from two centuries earlier. The population of Southern Italy adopted the language, manners, and customs of the Greeks, and in the north the Etruscans served both as exponents of their own peculiar civilization and as intermediaries between the Greeks and the mountain tribes.” Ibid. pp. 2, 12.

DANIEL 8:9-14 “A LITTLE HORN”

Readers of the English versions sometimes assume that when the Bible says that the little horn arose out of ‘lone of them,’ it means that it arose out of one of the four horns. What the Bible really means, however, is that the little horn arose out of one of the four winds; that is, that it arose out of one of the four directions of the compass. We are dealing with an idiom. How can this be?

Nouns in Hebrew have grammatical gender. They are considered to be either masculine, feminine, or neuter. Many other languages also employ grammatical gender. And it is a rule in all of them that pronouns must agree with their antecedent nouns in being similarly masculine, feminine, or neuter. Even in English we think of a ship as feminine and refer to one with the feminine pronouns. “She” and “her.”

In the Hebrew for Daniel 8:8, 9, ‘horns’ is feminine, and ‘winds’ is either masculine or feminine. In the phrase “out of one of them,” the pronoun ‘them’ is Masculine. This means that the antecedent noun for ‘them’ cannot be ‘horns’ but must be ‘winds.’

Thus the little horn was to appear out of one of the four winds. It was to arise from one of the four directions of the compass. God Cares, page 152 by Dr. C. Mervyn Maxwell.

THIS PROPHECY COULD NOT BE A SYRIAN KING, BUT IT WAS THE ROMAN POWER.

Daniel 8:22 “Four kingdoms shall stand up.” This was to follow “Greece.

Daniel 8:21

Daniel 13:23 Following the divided “Greece” would be “a king of fierce countenance and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.” This prophecy was exactly fulfilled by the Romans. The enemies of Rome testified that they were terrified by the looks of their opponents.” “They said that the eyes of the Romans looked like fire, and their faces and expressions like those of madmen.” Livy’s “History of Rome,” Book 7, Chapter 33.

“UNDERSTANDING DARK SENTENCES”

This too was fulfilled in the Romans for the Latin tongue was strange, “dark sentences” to the people of the east.

Deuteronomy 28:49, 50. Moses the first writer of the Bible predicted that punishment would come on the Jews from the same power. “A nation whose tongue thou shall not understand; A nation of fierce countenance.” This could not apply to the Syrians, but it did to the Romans.

THE “TESTIMONY OF JESUS” CONFIRMS.

“By the Spirit of inspiration, looking far down the ages, Moses pictured the terrible scenes of Israel’s final overthrow as a nation, and the destruction of Jerusalem by the armies of Rome: ‘The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies; a nation whose tongue thou shall not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young’.” Patriarchs and Prophets, page 467.

Thus the power of Rome is clearly revealed by inspiration. It was mighty Rome and not a mere weak Syrian king, whose supposed place in Bible prophecy was invented by the enemies of truth to cast-reproach on God’s Infallible Word.

DANIEL 8 AND THE SANCTUARY THE JUDGMENT HOUR MESSAGE IS GOING

In 1863 the fledgling Seventh-day Adventist Church was organized into a General Conference. Its members numbered 3,500, all of whom lived on the North American continent. In 1874 the church’s missionary thrust began when its first missionary was sent to Europe. In a few decades there were Adventist believers in most of the lands of the world. From hundreds of new members yearly, thousand, then tens of thousands joined the church until today there are more than 14 million Adventists, representing almost every nation on the globe. Only a few of the smaller countries of the world are as yet un entered. The graph shows the dramatic acceleration of growth in recent decades.

The Seventh-day Adventist Church is truly international. At present approximately one fourth of all Adventists live in Latin America; one fifth in North America; one fifth in Asia; one seventh in Africa; one tenth in Europe; and one twentieth in Australasia.

Seventh-day Adventists live with a sense of urgency. They pray, and plan, and work, and give of their means believing that the story of salvation and of the imminent return of Jesus must go quickly to “every nation and tribe and tongue and people” (Revelation 14:6, R.S.V.).

In 1863 there were 3,600 Adventists in a world population of 1,000,000,000. That is one Adventist to three million.

In 1935 we were one Adventist to 7, 000 of the entire population of the world.

In 1975 with the world population at four billion, we had a ratio of one Adventist to 1,600.

If the present growth remains at the present 5.5 per cent by the year AD2000, the world will have 6.5 billion people, we should have 9 million Sabbath keepers or one in 700.

That is good progress but not good enough. “When divine power is combined with human efforts” Selected Messages, Volume 1, page 118 “God will do the work if we will furnish Him the instruments” T9:107. “He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness”.

Revelation 22:11-12 When the Judgment Hour is finished, this destiny fixing decree goes forth. “He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still and he that is holy, let him be holy still”. The work is finished. The investigative judgment is closed. Every destiny is fixed for doom or Glory.

When a passenger ship is about to said, the whistle blows. All not booked as passengers must leave the ship. Soon the last message will have been given. Soon the last work of Jesus in the Day of Atonement, the cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary, the final blotting out of sin in the judgment will be completed. The day of mercy closes. “The whole family in heaven and earth is named” Ephesians 3:15. Only those whose names are retained in the Book of Life are ready. For “whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire” Revelation 21:15. All who are not found in the company of Christ’s Saints (Revelation 14:12) will be left. Why not let Jesus save you.

ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANIES

These few facts overthrow this pagan, modernistic theory that tries to make Daniel a mere historian and not a prophet of God.

To avoid and obscure the clear light of prophecy, the theory was advanced that one of the Syrian kings, Antiochus Epiphanes was the little horn of both Daniel 7 and 8. Let us consider the facts.

LITTLE HORN OF DANIEL 7, IS IT ROMAN OR SYRIAN?

Antiochus was merely one of a line of kings and not a separate kingdom. Hence he was merely a part of one of the horns. Antiochus reigned over one of the four horns and 4he little horn” was a fifth power. Therefore, Antiochus was not the “little horn”. Rome was “the little horn”.

Egypt by an unarmed representative of Rome. He was later routed by the Jews. To apply this prophecy of a world power a super power which waxed “exceeding great towards the south” to this cruel but weak creature appears to be the height of folly and is advanced merely to avoid or explain away this divine prophecy.

17. His push to the east resulted in his death. He certainly did not wax exceeding great in that direction.

It is very apparent that the “little horn” of either Daniel 7 and 8 does not apply to Antiochus Epiphanes. The facts do not fit the specifications of Prophecy. Applying the prophecy to-Antiochus was a poor pagan’s attempt to avoid his God required responsibilities and to excuse his rejection of truth. He tried to discredit the divine predictions of the one whom Christ called “Daniel the Prophet”. Daniel was not a mere historian as this truth-rejector would imply.

The finger of Daniel Is prophecy points with infallible accuracy to the awful Roman apostasy that climaxed in the Papacy who cast down the truth, wears out the saints of the Most High, and continues through the “time of the end” and will continue to the “end of time”.

Antiochus Epiphanes was one of the weakest of the kings of Syria. He gave himself the name “Epiphanes” = “The Illustrious”. Prideaux, the historian says that this title could not be more alien to his character. The Syrian people called him “Epimanes” - “The Madman”.

The prophecy points to not only a persecuting power that would “cast down some to the host and of the stars to the ground and stamped upon them” but he also “magnified himself even to the Prince of the host (Christ) Daniel 8: 10,11. “He shall stand up against the Prince of princes” Christ. Daniel 8:25.

This Rome did but Antiochus died 164 years before Christ. Antiochus just does not meet the specifications of prophecy. If a power meets some of the specifications but not all of them, then it must be rejected.

THE NEW TESTAMENT REVEALS JESUS IN A HEAVENLY TWO APARTMENT SANCTUARY

Hebrews 7:24, 25 “But this man, because He continues ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.” Jesus is a priest. This is a clear New Testament fact.

“Come unto God by Him.” All who are saved will be saved by a priest. “I am the way” - He is the only way.

John 14:6 “No man cometh unto the Father but by Me.”

Proverbs 16:25 Other ways may seem right, but they end in death.

Hebrews 8:1-5

Note these Facts:

Hebrews 9:6. “First” “Always”. This was the daily ministrations in the First Apartment.

Hebrews 9:7 “Second went the High Priest alone once every year”. This was on the “Day of Atonement”. “The Cleansing of the Sanctuary.”

Hebrews 9:8 “Not yet made manifest.” The heavenly sanctuary did not function while the “first tabernacle was yet standing.

Matthew 27:51 ‘Weil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.’. “From the top” = This was Heaven’s sign that the earthly service was finished. The heavenly sanctuary, with our Lord as our priest was about to begin.

1 TIMOTHY 2:5 “ONE MEDIATOR, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS”

Hebrews 8:4 "On earth." Christ was not ministering as our High Priest.

Hebrews 8:3 "Necessity "that Christ have His blood to offer. Therefore Christ was our priest after Calvary.

Hebrews 2:17 Christ became "like unto His brethren" = a man that He might be our priest

Hebrews 5:1

HEBREWS 9:9 "A FIGURE FOR THE TIME THEN PRESENT"

The earthly sanctuary was a temporary "shadow", a type, a figure of the Heavenly. Hebrews 9:10 "Until the time of reformation". It was temporary.

Hebrews 9:11 "Of good things to come". It pointed forward "Greater and more perfect tabernacle". The heavenly sanctuary was much "greater". The earthly was only a mere "shadow" of the heavenly.

HEBREWS 9:12 BY HIS OWN BLOOD

Therefore Christ's priesthood came after Calvary.

Hebrews 9:14 "How much more". This is used 18 times in the New Testament.

Hebrews 9:15 "He is the Mediator" = High Priest. He is the One Mediator between God and man.

Hebrews 9:16-22 "Without shedding of blood is no remission".

Hebrews 9:7 "Not without blood". This fact runs from beginning to the ending of salvation.

Hebrews 9:23 "Necessary for the Heavenly Sanctuary to be "Purified" = cleansed.

Hebrews 9:24 "Holy places" = Two Apartments. "Figures of the true". As we cannot ascend to heaven and witness this marvelous service which is so "necessary", and so that we may be acquainted, our Lord set up on earth a miniature model , of that "in Heaven itself".

"ONCE FOR AILL"

Hebrews 9:25 "Nor to offer Himself often".

Hebrews 9:26 "Once." " Put away sin."

HEBREWS 9:27 THE JUDGMENT

The cleansing of the heavenly involves a work of judgment. The last message, which began in 1844 announces "The Hour of His Judgment is come".

HEBREWS 9:28 THE SECOND ADVENT

Christ is not now dealing with sin as at the first advent. He has "put away sin". Now it is "Unto Salvation."

THE TRUTH OF GOD PROVED BY ARITHMATIC

Daniel 8:13 Margin "Palmoni, or the number of secrets or the Wonderful Numberer. " Mathematics is the nearest thing that humans know to infallibility. "The Great Architect of the Universe now begins to appear as a pure mathematician" Sir James Jeans. Many of the world's greatest thinkers, have decided that mathematics represents absolute truth".

Daniel 8:14 "Unto 2,300 days."

4:6 "Each day for a year". Margin "a day for a year, a day for a year." As a map-drawer, or plan-maker works to a scale, i.e. = 1 cm to 1 meter scale. So in symbolic prophecy the "Wonderful Numberer" writes up the ages, "a day for a year".

Daniel 8:17 “At the time of the end shall be the vision”. The 2300 days could not be literal days as the Divine messenger stated, they would extend into “The Time of the End.” The time of the end began in 1798 when the power of the papacy was broken by the pope’s captivity. Therefore these must be 2300 years.

Daniel 8:26, 27 The angel explained all the vision except the time prophecy. Daniel offers a beautiful prayer in which the angel returns.

Daniel 9:23 “I am come to show thee so consider the vision.”

Daniel 9:24 “Seventy weeks”. “Seventy weeks of years”. LXX.

Daniel 9:25 “The commandment to restore Jerusalem” Three Decrees: Cyrus 536 Restored the temple Darius 519 Reaffirmed. Artaxerxes 457 Complete decree.

Ezra 7:7 “Seventh year of Artaxerxes.” was BC 457. This is probably the surest date in Scripture. Ezra 7:26 This decree restored complete economy. They could even carry out the death penalty. Day of Opportunity for the Jews

Daniel 9:25 “To Messiah” would be 69 weeks or 483 years from BC 457 = AD 27. As there was no year ZERO a year must be added when the BC - AD point is crossed. Astronomers have confirmed this.

Luke 3:1 The year AD 27 is confirmed by seven historical facts. The first year of Tiberius Caesar was A.D. 12, when he began to reign jointly with his step father Augustus Caesar. His fifteenth year would therefore be AD 27.

Luke 3:21-22 Jesus was anointed at His baptism in AD 27.

John 1:41 “Messiah” (Hebrew).

“Christ” (Greek) means “The Anointed” (Margin). He began His work after His anointing on the very year foretold. Christ is the Messiah, the Christ of God, proved by prophecy and confirmed by mathematical certainty. Thus every Jew, Skeptic and Unbeliever stands defeated at Christ’s baptism.

Mark 1:15 “The time is fulfilled.”

What time? The only prophecy that gave the time of Christ’s anointing - becoming the Messiah - was

Daniel 9. Thus Christ confirms this prophecy.

The Times (Day of opportunity) of the Gentiles.

Daniel 9:27 We have one week left. “In the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice to cease.” 3.5 years after AD 27, or in AD 31 Jesus would die.

Matthew 27:50, 51 “The veil was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.” God showed the “Sacrifice” was complete and finished.

Rom.5:6 “In due time Christ died for the ungodly.” When the time was due. “At the right moment” Weymouth version. Not only did Christ die for us, but He died at the exact time.

“In 1656 a dispute occurred in Poland between some distinguished Jewish Rabbis and the Christians, respecting the seventy weeks. The Rabbis were so hard pressed by the argument that proved Jesus to be the Messiah, the time of His sufferings being at the end of the seventy weeks, that they broke up the discussion. The Rabbis then held a meeting and pronounced a curse upon any Jew who should attempt to ascertain the chronology of this prophetic period. Their anathema was this: ‘May his bones and his memory rot who shall attempt to number the seventy weeks.’ The Midnight cry, August, 10, 1843

Acts 7: 51 We come to the close of the seventy weeks. The Jews refuse and reject the Truth.

Acts 8:4 Persecution breaks out. The Christians “went everywhere preaching the Word.” Paul, the missionary to the Gentiles is converted. Note Bible date = AD 34.

Daniel 8:13, 14 1810 Years remain of the 2300 years prophecy. 1810 from AD 34 = 1844.

What Must I Do To Be Saved?

Relationship of commandments and new birth.

Matthew 19:16, "And, behold, one came and said unto Him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do,, that I may have eternal life?"

Isn't that the question of all questions? What must I do to have eternal life? That was the earnest question of this young man who came to Jesus. I don't know of any more important question to answer than the question that the young man asked, What must I do to have eternal life?

Verse 1 "And He said unto him, Why called thou Me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments."

Remember that that is the reply of the greatest person that's ever lived, on religious matters, Jesus Himself, and He said, If you're going to enter into life, keep the commandments.

I have noticed in talking to and listening to Sunday-keepers who preach on the subject of what must I do to be saved, I have never heard one quote the text of Jesus, and that is, "If ye enter into life, keep the commandments." The text that they usually turn up is Paul's statement in Acts 16, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved." I have never heard them turn up this verse in Matthew 19. And yet this is a strange thing that the greatest authority, when it comes to eternal life, is Jesus Himself, and He is never consulted. Jesus said, "If you'll enter into life, keep the commandments."

If you'll read on there's no question as to what commandments He's referring to. You see, there was an argument amongst the Jews as to which commandments you had to keep, the Jewish law, the old ceremonies, or the Ten Commandments. That's why in the next verse the young man says to Him)

Verse 18. "He said unto Him, Which?"

Which Lord? The Jewish ones, traditions, or the Ten Commandments? What did Jesus say?

Verses 18:19. "Jesus said, Thou shall do no murder, Thou shall not commit adultery, Thou shall not steal,

Thou shall not bear false witness,

19. "Honor thy father and thy mother."

Where's He quoting from? The Ten Commandments. And so Jesus said, if you'll enter into life, you keep the Ten Commandments. Remember this, that that's the greatest authority on religious matters that ever walked this earth, Jesus Himself. He said, "Keep the commandments."

Now why is it necessary to keep the commandments?

Revelation 21:27. "And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defiles, neither whatsoever works abomination, or makes a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

The "it" here is referring to heaven. You see, sin defiles, and God is not going to take anyone into heaven whose a sinner, who continues to sin because sin defiles. And nothing is going into heaven that defiles, "neither whatsoever works abomination, or makes a lie." Before we go to heaven we all have to experience

something in order to get rid of sin. That's why Jesus said that it's necessary to keep the commandments because sin is not going into heaven, and sin is the breaking of those Ten Commandments. 1 John 3:4.

Now the problem is, we're all sinners and we've all done things and continue to do things which we know are wrong. That's why there's something also that we have to experience before we go to heaven.

John 3:3, 5-7. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you. Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

So not only did Jesus say we must keep the commandments in order to get to heaven, what else must we also experience, according to this verse? The new birth. We must be born again. Jesus said, "Unless we're born again we can never go to heaven." It's an absolute must, a necessity.

Now people say to me, "Why is the new birth necessary? Why have we got to be born again before we go to heaven?" Well, I'm going to show you that in just a moment as we look at a particular verse. But there's also something else that we must experience before we go to heaven.

1 John 1:9. "If we confess our sins. He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

So what else must we experience before we go home to heaven? We must have our sins forgiven. There are three things that are absolutely necessary in order for us to enter into heaven. We must have our sins forgiven, we must experience the new birth, and Jesus says that we must keep the commandments.

You know, if I go down to the police station and make a clean breast of a crime that I have committed, the policeman will either give me a fine or put me in jail, depending on how serious the crime that I had committed. But if I go along to the Lord Jesus Christ to make a clean confession of my mistakes, you know what the Bible says God will do? He'll give me a clean sheet. I start again. That's forgiveness. And that's the difference between the forgiveness of God and the forgiveness of man. Jesus said, "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath He removed our transgressions from us." "Like as a father pities his children, so the Lord pities them that love Him." Micah 7:18, 19 says that God casts our sins into the depths of the sea. In another place it says that He has put them behind His back. God takes away our sins when we confess them.

The trouble with most Christians that I talk to is that they come to me and they say, "Well, look; I can see that God promises to forgive my sins, but my trouble is, I don't feel forgiven." Have you heard people talk like that? They say, "I've confessed my sins, but I don't feel that God has forgiven me." Well, the Bible says nothing about feeling.

In fact, if you read the Bible through you will find that there's one man in the old Testament who went by feeling. His name was Isaac. Jacob and Esau were the two brothers. Jacob wanted to get the birthright. He was the younger boy and his mother conspired to deceive the old father. Apparently Esau was a very hairy man. So they went out and killed a wild animal. That's how hairy he must have been, and they put the skins over Jacob's arms. The old Dad was practically blind, and Jacob went in to the father, for his father to bless. And the father said, "Come over that I may feel you." He was a bit suspicious that the voice didn't sound like Esau's. And I he was deceived.

Any person that goes by, feeling will be deceived because our feelings are a very, very fickle thing. Sometimes they're up and sometimes they're down. It depends upon whether we've had a late night. It depends often about the food we ate, and just the news that we've received, just how we have related to things during the day. Our feelings can be up and down.

But listen: That doesn't affect our relationship to God, whether God still cares for us and loves us and forgives us. My feelings in no way affect whether I'm forgiven by God. So many Christians want to base their religious experience on how they feel. Well, the devil knows that, that's why he'll play with your feelings to make you feel depressed. If you're going to gauge your acceptance by God on the basis of how you feel, then you're going to be sadly disappointed.

Well, people say to me, "I've done that. I've started well, but I've made a mistake. I've fallen." How many Christians I find, when they make a decision to want to follow God, and they make a mistake, they want to give up; They say, "What Is the use?"

Here's little Johnny. He's a nine month old baby. That's about the time when they start to walk. Mother sees Johnny crawling around on the floor for a few months now, and she says, "Listen, Johnny; It's about time you did some walking. All this crawling business is driving me around, the bend. But unless you walk properly, don't bother starting at all." Is that the way a mother talks to her little son? Not at all. What does she do? When Johnny starts to take that first step, you know, he's standing up on those two wobbly unsure legs. She's there to encourage him. When he takes that first step, I'll almost guarantee he'll be down. That's a way a baby starts. But the mother lifts him up. Every time Johnny falls, his mother lifts him up again and those little muscles that are very weak and very wobbly, gradually increase in strength. It's not long before Johnny, who couldn't walk at all, in a matter of a few weeks he's starting to take a few good steps. Another month or two he's starting to walk around pretty well. He doesn't need the cupboard anymore now to hang on to. He starts to balance himself. So it is. Gradually those muscles develop and his strength comes.

But you see, that's the way it is when we start the Christian life. We're like that little baby. In fact, the Bible refers to us as little children. And when we start the Christian life, when we give our hearts to the Lord and we're baptized, that doesn't mean to say that we're perfect and we'll never make a mistake again. We're like little Johnny. We fall. But the Bible says, "The just man falls seven times and rises again." He gets up again. He doesn't stay there. You can just imagine when Johnny takes his fall, and then his mother says, "There you are." Stands back and laughs and says, "Look at that. Just sit there." No mother would talk like that, and God doesn't talk like that either when we make a mistake. He is there to lift us up and to encourage us again, to take another step. If we fall, God just lifts us up again,

and encourages us to take another step. Gradually as Johnny begins to walk, you find that he falls less and less. You know, as his muscles grow, he doesn't fall all the time.

That's like in the Christian life. From the start we make lots of mistakes, but gradually as our faith muscle, increases in God, and we grow in Christian understanding and Christian grace we fall less and less. That's the program that God has for us.

In the following text you'll notice the program that God has for every child of God. 1 John 2:1. "My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not."

That is God's ideal for us. What is then God's ideal for us? What is God's plan for us? Perfection. You see, a perfect God could never be satisfied with anything less than perfection. It's God's ideal for us that we sin not. But I'm very glad that the verse doesn't end there because all of us realize that we do make mistakes.

1 John 2:1. "And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

We have a lawyer. We have 'Someone who's on our side. Someone who understands our flesh. Someone, who understands our weaknesses and He will help us. He will forgive us. He's our Advocate. He's there to plead our case. But the ideal, the standard that God has for us is perfection, that we sin not. But if we do make a mistake, the Bible says that we're to fly to Jesus who will freely forgive us. Isn't that wonderful? That's why there's hope for us all because we've all made mistakes, and unfortunately we'll continue to make mistakes while it's God's ideal that we sin not. The tragic reality is that we do sin. That's why we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Now what is sin?

1 John 3:4. "Whosoever commits sin transgresses also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law."

Now listen: When we become a Christian, do we then aim at breaking God's Ten Commandments? As it says here, sin is the transgression of the law, and God's ideal is that we sin not. When we become a Christian, do we then plan on breaking any one of the Ten Commandments? No, not at all. You see, when we come to Christ, we don't plan on being disobedient, and so we don't aim at sinning. No Christian who loves the Lord aims at sinning. We aim at sinning not. But it is a wonderful encouragement to know that if we do sin, if we do make a mistake, then we fly to Jesus who will freely forgive us. But we don't aim at breaking the commandments. We don't aim at doing that which is wrong. We aim at doing that which God wants us to do, keeping the commandments.

Why is it necessary that we must be born again? Why did Jesus say to Nicodemus, you must be born again? I'll now read you the reason why.

Ezekiel 36:26. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh."

Verse 27. "And I will put My spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and ye shall keep My judgments, and do them."

Why is it necessary that we have the new birth? As soon as I receive the new birth and God takes away this rebellious heart from me, this stony heart, and places within me the new birth, the heart of flesh, what does the Bible say that God's Spirit will cause me to do? To walk in His ways, in other words, to keep His commandments. Can you see why it's absolutely necessary to be born again: Because listen: No person can keep those commandments in their natural heart. It's an impossibility.

I have people come along to me, usually those who are trying to avoid the necessity of keeping the Sabbath, and they say, "No one can keep those Ten Commandments." I guess you've probably heard people say that. Well listen: That's half true, and a half truth can be very dangerous because you can often have the wrong half. No person in their natural condition can keep the Ten Commandments. But if I receive the new birth and Christ's Spirit comes into my heart, what about it then? What does the Bible say? I will want to keep the commandments, won't I? I know you're experiencing it yourself.

Maybe six months ago you may have had no idea what you would be doing now, attending church on the Sabbath, and all these other things that you've been learning from the Bible. You had no idea that you were going to do these things. But now you want to do them, you love to do them. Why? Because God's Spirit has placed a new birth into your heart. He's given you new desires, new ambitions. You have an altogether different look at life now because God is bringing to pass the new birth, a new experience. That's why it's absolutely necessary that we be born again because unless you're born again, you'll never keep the commandments, and furthermore you won't have a desire to keep the commandments. The very best evidence that a person is not born again is when they rebel and are not willing to keep God's commandments. That's an indication that the person is not born again. But when we are born again we will want to do what's right.

How can we experience a new birth? That's the question.

John 1:11-13. "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.

No man wills this birth. It's not caused by flesh and blood. It's wholly of God. God is the one that gives us the new birth. It's wholly and solely of God. That's why when we experience a new birth we have completely different desires and attitudes. Now I don't 'know how it works, but I do know that it does work.

For a man and woman who makes an unreserved consecration of their life to Jesus, a miracle takes place. This miracle, the Bible refers to as the new birth, where we have new desires, new ambitions. I just can't explain it. I've just seen it in the lives of so many. It is the Spirit of the Lord working upon a person's heart when they make an unreserved consecration of their heart to Jesus.

Well, how can we know that we're born again?

2 Corinthians 5:17. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

When we are in Christ we become a new creature. The things that we once loved are the things that we no longer have much time for. The things that we once had no time for, now we're finding that we have all the time in the world for.

I was just talking to a man and a wife, and he was telling me how that when the Sabbath truth came to him, how he found it very difficult in order to keep the Sabbath. All he could think of were the obstacles and the problems. "But," he said, "since I've made my decision to keep the Sabbath I find it about the easiest thing in the world."

Now why is that? Simply because the Spirit of the Lord now is taking control of that man's life. That which once he didn't want to do naturally, he now loves to do. That's what it says, when we are in Christ we are a new creature. We have new desires. The things that we naturally didn't want to do, they're the things that we now want to do. The things that we naturally wanted to do before we became a Christian, now we don't have time for.

You see, if God merely forgave our sins and He didn't give us the new birth, the desire to keep the commandments, then it would be a tragedy. I'll tell you why.

A friend of mine was telling me a few years ago that he was going along to a Pentridge Jail in Melbourne, and on a Sunday he was taking some meetings for those prisoners. The chaplain of the prison explained to him since he was last there, that three of the inmates had been released. He was telling how they came to him during the week, and they said, "Look, Chaplain: We know that we're going to be back in this prison because we are compulsive thieves. We have paid our debt to society for what we've done wrong, and we've been released. But we know that we'll be back here because we're compulsive thieves." They explained to the chaplain how, as young boys they had been taught to steal by their father. He used to give them an empty sack and they would get a thrashing if they did not bring that sack home full in the evening. They were taught to steal right from young boys. When they grew up they were compulsive thieves. They couldn't see something but they took it. These boys confessed to the chaplain, and they said, "We know we'll be back." I thought to myself, What a tragedy: You see, these men had been forgiven as far as the debts to society were concerned. They paid their debt.

They were in Jail for their length of time. But what those boys lacked was a new birth, to stop them from doing it again.

You see, if God merely forgave us our sins, what would we do tomorrow? The same thing. And what would we do the day after, and the day after, and the day after, and the day after, and the day after? We would continue to do the very same things that we didn't want to do. That's why it is absolutely necessary that God not merely forgive us our sins, but give us a new birth that we have power now by the grace of God, and it's solely of God to stop us from doing those things that we know are wrong. That's why it is important that we not only have our sins forgiven, but that we ask God to give us the new birth, to change our hearts, to give us the power to enable us to be obedient and to do those things which we know are right.

1 John 2:29. "If you know that He is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of Him."

Now what's the test of whether we're born again? Is it some happy feeling in our hearts? No. The Bible doesn't say that we know we're born again by having a happy feeling in our hearts. There's nothing like that in the verse. How does John set out the test of whether you're born again? Everyone that does righteousness is born of Him. That's how you can know whether you're born again of whether you have the desire to do righteousness.

What is righteousness?

Psalm 119:172. "My tongue shall speak of Thy word: for all Thy commandments are righteousness."

So when it says in 1 John 2:29, if we know that He is righteous we know that everyone who doeth righteousness is born of Him. What does that mean? Everyone that keeps the commandments is born again. That's how you can know of whether you're born again is whether you have a desire to Keep God's commandments. That's the test. That's the fruitage in the life of whether you're born again, the desire to be obedient. If you don't have a desire to be obedient and to do what God wants us to do, then you must ask, God to give you the new birth, to change your heart.

1 John 2:3. "And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments."

You know, you'll find that in the first epistle of John there are two things that are mentioned over and over and over again, two main subjects. One is the love of God and the other is the commandments because, you see, the commandments and the love of God are together. You can never separate keeping the commandments and the love of God. They're both of the same thing.

Verse 4. "He that said, I know Him, and keeps not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."

You know, that's pretty strong talk, isn't it, when God says that a person is a liar? I wouldn't like to call any man or a woman a liar, but God does. For the person who says that he loves God and is not willing to be obedient, God says, is a liar. And how many liars will get into heaven? None. It says it in Revelation 21:27. You see, God takes it pretty strong. And when you read these verses, God is very concerned about us keeping the commandments. The keeping of the commandments is not the way we get to heaven. It's not the means by which we earn our way to heaven, God forbid. We can never do that. Even if it was possible to live a perfect life from this moment onwards. What about the mistakes we have made in the past? We can never earn our way to heaven. But keeping the commandments is the evidence of whether we've got the new birth, and Jesus says, No man can go to heaven without the new birth. That's why the emphasis all the way through the Bible is on the fruitage in the life. For if you haven't got the fruitage, it shows that you haven't yet had the new birth. Because once you plant the seeds in the ground and water them, and the sun shines out, what will happen to those seeds? They can't help themselves. What will they do? They'll germinate.

So it is. Once God puts the new birth into our life, what then can't we stop doing? What is it impossible then not to do? To be obedient and to do what God wants us to do. It is a natural response because we love to do it, as the love of God is in our hearts, and He's given us the new birth. That's why all the way through the Bible the evidence of the born again Christian is the evidence of the changed life, of keeping the commandments. Jesus said, By their fruits ye shall know them.

Day by day as the power of God flows through our life it begins to change us and to make us into those people that God wants us to be. I tell you, it's a joyous and blessed experience. Once you've tasted of the joy and the happiness that comes into a person's life, and to know of the reality of the power of God in your life. You look back upon your former days and you say, Why didn't I accept it before?

I was talking to a man a couple of years ago who had been fighting the truth for many years, and finally he surrendered his heart and was baptized. His first confession to me was, "Why didn't I do this years ago?" I said, "Why didn't you, brother? For you've wasted those years, those years could have been spent in productive work for the Lord. But you can't do anything about that now. But do what Paul says, Let's redeem the time. Let's make up for the years that have been wasted." So when God brings to our hearts the truth, then we must accept. And as we accept, it is a joy and a privilege that comes to our hearts.

Revelation 22:14. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

Isn't that beautiful! Those that go into the glory land, are those that keep the commandments, those that do them. And I want to be amongst that company, don't you, amongst those who do the commandments? For that's the evidence of the changed life. God is looking for a people in these last days who will do what God wants them to do as the evidence of the changed life because, you see, it's the changed life that will win others to Christ.

May God help us to be such as God wants us to be, and to be that witness. For you'll find that the very first thing when you accept the truth and it just bubbles up in your heart, what is your greatest desire? To tell others. That's another great evidence that you've been born again. It's the desire in your heart then to share this with those who yet know it not. And you can't share that which you haven't experienced. You can't talk to someone else about something which you haven't experienced. That's why God wants us to experience. And as we keep His commandments, and as we have the new birth and our sins forgiven, God will wonderfully bless. And then God will use us to help others to get ready for that glorious day when we ourselves and those that we have prayed for, worked for, will enter in through the gates into the city of God.

Can A Man Sin So That God Cannot Save Him?

Wonderful lecture on Manasseh.

If God can save him, He can save anyone.

Romans 15:4. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope."

The things that have been written down, Paul says, have been written for our learning.

Now I was talking to a man very recently who maintained that the Old Testament was irrelevant, that as Christians living in the New Testament age, we don't have to worry about the Old Testament. Now any person who says that really doesn't believe the New Testament because the New Testament says that the things that were written aforetime in the Old Testament were written for our learning, and we should study it if we're going to learn what God wants us to learn.

The things that have been written down in Old Testament in the Scriptures have been written to give us hope, and they're written for our learning. Any Christian who maintains that the Old Testament is now not relevant or is not necessary for Christians, doesn't even believe the New Testament. Because, remember this, that when the New Testament was being written, the only book they had to go by was the Old Testament because the New Testament was not written when Paul said that. He was just writing it, and he said they're written for our learning that we might have hope. There's one thing that I have discovered in this life, that if you're counting on getting much out of this life, you're going to be terribly disappointed because there's just so much around today_ which causes us to lose hope.

I went to a hospital some time ago. It's a very sobering thing to go through a hospital. I went through ward after ward of accident cases where people had met car accidents mainly. There I saw the disfigured faces, broken limbs, minds that would be affected for the rest of the people's lives because of what happened in a split moment. I thought to myself, If this world is all there is, it's a pretty hopeless outlook. But Paul wrote down and said, These things that have been written down aforetime, in the old times, have been written for our learning that we might have hope.

In this lecture I would like to discuss with you the most hopeless case in all the Bible. I believe that if there's hope for a creature like we're going to talk about, then there's hope for all of us no matter what we've done. If you think that you have a very strong hope, and I know that many have, but I also know that many don't have a very strong hope. They sought of talk about salvation that they hope they'll have one day.

Most people that I talk to when it comes to the subject of salvation, I say, "Now if you were to die at midnight tonight, would you be certain of going to heaven?" Do you know what most people would say; "O," they say, "I don't think anyone could know that. I don't think anyone could have that assurance." I find that the vast majority are very unsure about salvation. But God has told us that these things have been written down that you and I might have hope and confidence.

As we look within our own selves, we often see lots of things that don't give us too much hope. If you think self is dead, I'll give you a very, good test to apply to yourself. If I took a picture of everyone of you with one of those Digital camera that develops a picture straight away, and then gave you a copy of the picture, whose picture would you look for the first? You'd be looking for yourself. That's about how much self is dead in all of us. That's really how much self is overcome in all of us. Self is pretty big. As we look within ourselves, we realize that there's not too much to give us hope. But our only hope, as the Bible says, is in looking to Jesus.

You know, there are three ways, the Bible says, we can look. The Bible says that if you're looking at the things that are happening in the world, your heart will fail you as you see things taking place on the earth. If you look within your own heart, you'll be very discouraged. But the Bible says that we are to look ever to Jesus who is the-, Author and Finisher of our faith. So I'm going to discuss with you what the Bible says is the most hopeless case in all the Bible. And if there's hope for a creature like that, then there's hope for every one of us.

2 Kings 21:9. "But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel."

Now here the Bible says that King Manasseh who was king of Israel seduced God's people to do worse than the heathen nations that surrounded Israel. Now honestly, how that is possible I don't know. How Manasseh seduced God's people to do worse than the Amorites I don't know. The Amorites inhabited Jericho and when the children of Israel came down against Jericho, they were so filthy and so demoralized and immoral that God told His people, "Don't touch anything that's in the city. Don't touch any of the gold, the silver.

Touch nothing. “Now one man disobeyed God, by the name of Achan, and he coveted some of the gold. He stole it and he buried it in his tent and he brought a curse upon the whole of Israel. He finally had to die himself.

I meet a lot of people from time to time when we discuss the Bible, they say, “If God is a God of love, why did He destroy the people of the Old Testament, particularly the women and the children, the Canaanites? God seems to be very unjust in doing that.” Well, we know something today about the corruption of the Canaanites. In fact, we’ve excavated now through modern archaeology and we know for a fact that these countries had fallen so low and become so degraded in immorality and vice and crime that the only thing that God could do to save the world was to wipe them out. You know, just like a rotten apple. If we see a bad apple in the case, it would spoil the rest of the apples. So what do we do, do you think? We get it out in a hurry because if that apple had remained in the case, what would it have done? It would very quickly spoil the rest of the fruit. So it is that God saw fit, because of the degradation and immorality, they had fallen so low, that the only thing God could do to save humanity was to wipe these people out that had become so degraded.

In fact, it reminds me of the chief of police in London. He said, As a young Christian he could never understand why God commanded the destruction of the women and the children of the Old Testament. “Until I became chief of police in London, my biggest problem was why God didn’t destroy London.” He began to find out, you see, the sin, and what was going on. Then he realized that it was the patience and the long-suffering of God that He didn’t destroy London. That’s not only true of London. It’s true of all our capital cities today.

The Canaanites had sunk so low, there was only one thing for God to do and that was to completely annihilate them. But the Bible says in verse 9 that King Manasseh, King of Israel seduced God’s people to do worse than these nations whom God had destroyed. As I said, How he did that I don’t know. But notice what else God went on to say.

Verse 11. “Because Manasseh rang of Judah hath done these abominations and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols.”

They did worse than the Amorites, and ‘it was, Manasseh who led them into doing it.

Now who was the father of King Manasseh?

2 Kings 20:21. “And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.”

If Manasseh was the worst king that ever lived, I would suggest that King Hezekiah was one of the best. If ever there was a good man that lived it was King Hezekiah. You’ve only got to read the record through and you’ll be convinced of the goodness of King Hezekiah. He was a man that did all that was right in the sight of God. But actually Manasseh was a man who should never have been born. God told Hezekiah he was going to die, and to get his house in order. Hezekiah didn’t want to die, so he got down on his knees and he began to pray. He said, “God, please don’t let me die.” So God extended the life of King Hezekiah for fifteen years.

If King Hezekiah had followed God’s original plan, then Manasseh would never have been born because, if you read in 2 Kings 21:1, it tells you how old Manasseh was when he stepped on the throne. Manasseh was 12 years old. So obviously he was born in these extra 15 years that were granted to Hezekiah’s life. If Hezekiah had followed the plan of God, then Manasseh would never have drawn a breath.

You know, there are people who are born in this world that the world would have been better off if they had never been born. The Amorites and the Moabites were two lots of people that should never have been born.

If you’ve read the Old Testament, the story of Israel wandering through the wilderness, you’ll remember how the Amorites and the Moabites opposed Israel, as they were journeying there to the Promised Land, but they should never have been born. In fact, Manasseh is just another person that should never have been born. Now if you think that I’m exaggerating, just have a look at the next verse.

2 Kings 21:2-3. “And he did that which was evil in the sight of the lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3. “For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them.”

Now the groves, you see, were linked with moon worship, Astoreth. They were just like the modern nightclub. Not only did they worship the moon, but they went over to worship the stars, astrology.

Now astrology is the idea of reading your luck in the stars. You know, there are thousands of people today that would never start the day without consulting the star chart, working out their luck in the stars. Well I won’t tell you that’s absolute nonsense. Astrology is

nonsense from beginning to end. Back there in the Old Testament as soon as God's people got away from the truth of God they went over to astrology, and read their luck in the stars. They followed the signs of the zodiac as many people do today.

Verses 4, 5. "And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5. "And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord."

You know, you would almost think that he was defying God because he was not satisfied just to lead God's people to go over to worship Baal, but he actually brought Baal worship or sun worship right into the very courts of the sanctuary in the church of God. He was defying God.

There was not much of a loop-hole for Manasseh because he knew the truth. He knew what was right. He had been brought up in a Christian home to understand right and wrong. He had a wonderful mother and father.

Yet, the Bible says, in defiance of God in the face of all that he had been taught, he led Israel into Baal worship. Now Baal worship is what we call sun worship, the worship of the sun. He led God's people away from the Ten Commandments right over to follow this Baal worship.

Verse 6. "And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards."

What do we call that today? Spiritualism. He went right over into spiritualism.

Verses 6, 7. "He wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger.

7. "And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the Lord said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put My name for ever."

God sent messages of warning and reproof, but Manasseh didn't listen.

Verse 9. "But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel."

They didn't listen to the prophets of warning.

In fact, tradition has it that Isaiah, the gospel prophet, was killed in the reign of Manasseh. In fact, tradition says that with Isaiah he was put in a hollow log and then he was sawn in half. We believe that it happened during the reign of King Manasseh because you read about Isaiah in the early part of Manasseh's reign. But once Manasseh comes to the throne and he starts to reign in full power, you don't hear another whisper about the gospel prophet Isaiah. Obviously he was killed. And Hebrews 11 says that some of the prophets were sawn asunder, and we believe that Isaiah was cut in two inside a hollow log in the days of King Manasseh.

In fact, it says that Manasseh was a murderer. Have a look at the next verse.

Verse 16. "Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord."

So the Bible says that he was a murderer. He shed innocent blood very much. If you read through the record of King Manasseh you'll be convinced. If ever a wretch drew a breath it was King Manasseh.

Verse 17. "Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did, ,Verse his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?"

So the Bible says, if you want to find out more about what Manasseh did, go over to Chronicles.

2 Chronicles 33:9, 10. "So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10. "And the Lord spoke to Manasseh, and to His people."

You know, when I first read that, I gasped to think that the Lord would speak to Manasseh after all that he had done and the sin that he had sinned in leading God's people so far away from the truth of God, that the Bible says, that God spoke to Manasseh.

You and I ought to be very grateful for a God like that, don't you think so, that He's so merciful and longsuffering that even though this man did all this in defiance of God and rebellion against God that God still loved him so much that He spoke to him.

I think that if most of us had been back there in the days of Manasseh, that we would have used a more positive action against Manasseh than just speaking to him. I think that that's the way we would have acted, but not God. God loved Manasseh even though Manasseh had sinned so much and done all these wicked things.

Verse 10. "But they would not hearken."

They wouldn't listen, and so what did God allow to happen?

Verse 11. "Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which too: Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon."

And wouldn't you say, "Good enough. Just what the wretch needed." There he was found down there hiding among the thorns. Manasseh had obviously gone into the field and was crouching down like a cowardly dog hiding from the king of Assyria or Babylon. The king came down and found him there and bound him and took him to Babylon.

I have noticed in life the statement of the Bible is so true that whatever a man sows that shall he also reap. That works with mathematical precision. You know, that law that you reap what you sow is just as much a law as the law of gravity. Now if you jumped off the roof, you'll hit the ground in a hurry. That's the law of gravity that says that and there are no exceptions, whether you're a Christian or whether you're a non-Christian, you'll still hit the ground in a hurry. Now the law of sowing and reaping is just as strong as that. The Bible says in Galatians 6:7, "Whatever a man sows that shall he also reap." Many people like to sow, but the reaping no one likes.

I've studied with quite a number of people. Some of them have told me their life story. Some stories are not always as rosy as others. Some are pretty bad stories of the type of life that people have lived before they got to know Jesus. You know, drinking, gambling, immorality, you name it, they've done it, and done it in superabundance. Of course, when a person comes to Christ they're sorry for it, and they want God to forgive them. But you know, sin always leaves its scars. Even though God forgives us still, nevertheless the scars remain. Many people like to sow their wild oats, but you've got to reap it, and the reaping is always tragic. You can tell the way that people have lived. Often by the very expressions on their faces. The lines on their face usually indicate that the person has lived a pretty rough and tough life. God surely forgives and we're accepted by God, thank God for that. But the sowing and reaping still takes place.

For example, if you neglect the laws of health even though you've become a Christian, often we suffer the results of the neglect over the years. God freely forgives us, but we'll carry some of those scars with us right through to the grave.

Like a man who was going through a prison some time ago when he saw an inmate. He was doing some sewing. You know, those wicker baskets, those cane baskets, he was making them. As he walked along the prison, he said to the man, "I see you're doing a bit of sewing." The prisoner looked up at him, and he said, "No sir, I'm reaping." That's true. You see, he was reaping the life that he had lived before he got into prison. The Bible tells us that whatever a man sows that shall he also reap.

And now King Manasseh is about to reap what he has been sowing and the king of Babylon finds him down there among the thorns. This big man, this big Manasseh who could, in defiance of God, do all these things against God, brings sun worship into the church of God, went over into spiritualism, killed people, shared the innocent blood very much, all these things that Manasseh did, this big man who could defy God. When the king of Assyria comes down, he finds him hiding among the thorns. If ever there was a cowardly, cringing dog who lived upon this earth it was King Manasseh, and he deserved all that he was getting.

Verse 12. "And when he was in affliction he besought the Lord his God."

Well now, you think of a creature like this. He's got no other alternative. He's in Babylonian captivity, in prison in Babylon. He can't do anything else and what does he do? He begins to pray. Well now, would you think that God would hear the prayer of a creature like Manasseh who really only prays because he's got no alternative? But you notice what the next verse says.

Verses 12, 13. "And humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13. "And prayed unto Him: and he was entreated of Him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord He was God."

God heard the prayer of Manasseh. “Amazing grace, how sweet the sound that saved a wretch like me.” That’s the wonderful grace of the Lord Jesus Christ who can even listen to the prayer of a wretch like Manasseh.

I thought to myself many times, If God would listen to the prayer of a wretch like Manasseh, do you thin:: that there is a single soul now whose prayer God won’t answer? Not a single soul. There’s no one now who has fallen like Manasseh has fallen. Not a single one of us has gone as far down the scale of sin and degradation as Manasseh did. If God will hear the prayer of a man like Manasseh, then God will hear your prayer and mine.

I meet people who say, “I think that I may have committed the unpardonable sin. I think I’ve gone too far. It’s too late.” I like to look that person straight in the eye and say, “My brother, My sister, God is a far greater Savior than you are a sinner, for Christ can save to the uttermost them that come unto Him by God,” If you and I do the coming, Christ will do the saving. What God wants us to do is to accept Christ. He has placed these stories in the Bible to show that a can can’t go so far into sin that God can’t save him, for Christ is a far greater Savior than you and I are sinners.

You know, you read in the book of Revelation there about men and women who are going-to walk the golden streets. They won’t say, “Well, thank God I’ve made it.” That’s not their talk. Their talk is that when we get home to heaven, you’ll read in Revelation 5 is, Praise and glory to Christ who has made it possible for them to be there. We won’t make heaven ourselves. But Christ will make it for us. He’ll get us there. He’ll give us the strength. He’ll give us the grace. He’ll give us the forgiving power.

In fact, in the Old Testament there’s the record of Cain. You’ve heard of the story of Cain and Abel, two men very well known. Now Cain won’t be found in heaven. Do you know why Cain won’t be saved? People say to me, “Well, the reason is because Cain murdered his brother. That’s why he won’t be saved.” But that’s not the reason why Cain won’t be saved. Because there have been plenty of murderers who have been saved, aren’t there? Look at some of the men of the Bible. That about Moses, David, even Saul himself who later on became Paul and he was converted. Saul was consenting. He had his hand in murdering. There have been plenty of men who have been murderers and yet saved. That’s not the reason that Cain is going to be a lost man because he murdered his brother. The reason that Cain is not going to be saved is found in Genesis.

Genesis 4:13. “And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.”

In the margin for that verse it says, “Mine iniquity is greater than it may be forgiven.” What was Cain’s problem then: Wasn’t it simply that Cain believed that he had gone so far that God couldn’t save him? He thought that he had sinned greater than it was possible for Christ to forgive. Wasn’t that the problem? That was the reason why Cain won’t be saved because he never confessed his sin, because he never believed that Christ could or would forgive him.

I want to tell you that if you and I are lost that will be the reason why we are lost because we do not have confidence and the belief that Christ is able to forgive us. The story of Manasseh has been recorded in the Bible to show that a man cannot go so far into sin that God cannot save him no matter what she or he has done. God can save to the uttermost. As someone has quaintly suggested that God can save from the gutter most and lift us to the uttermost.

In the New Testament there’s a story of two men. One man’s name was Peter, the other man’s name was Judas. Which of those two men sinned the greater? You may say Judas. I’m not so sure. You think about what Peter did. O, true, Judas betrayed Jesus and sold Him for thirty pieces of silver. But what did Peter do? Jesus had already warned Peter about what was going to happen, didn’t He? Then Peter denied Christ, once, twice, three times, and he had a reminder each time, and yet he pill went ahead and deliberately denied Christ. Which of these two men sinned the greater? I’m not so sure that one sinned any greater than the other. They’re both as bad as one another. But what was the difference between Peter and Judas? Well, the record says that when Judas realized that he sinned, that he had done something wrong, what did he do?

He went out and hung himself. In other words, he didn’t confess his sin to Jesus because Jesus would have forgiven him, but he never confessed his sin to Christ. He went and hung himself that led him to a suicidal grave. On the other hand when Peter realized what he had done, what did the Bible say he did? He wept and he confessed his sin. He was sorry for it. That’s the difference between a Peter and a Judas. That’s the difference between salvation and damnation is whether we’re willing to confess our sine. It’s not a matter of what we’ve done. That’s not what God is concerned about. It’s whether we’ll give God our lives, whether we will confess those sins. And as we confess, Jesus said, as we read in 1 John 1:9, He’s faithful and just to forgive us and then to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

You see, the story of Manasseh is the prodigal son of the Old Testament. You know the prodigal son of the New Testament. Well, Manasseh is the prodigal son of the Old Testament. And that story has been recorded there so that you and I might have hope. The more I think about Manasseh, the more hope it gives me and the more hope it should give you because not a single soul has sinned anything like King Manasseh sinned. God was able to reach down and lift him and save him by His grace.

May God help us to loon ever to Jesus to confess our sins and to accept Jesus as our blessed Savior. And in accepting Him, we gain that forgiveness and that grace and that power that alone is available to unable us to live as God wants us to live.

Men Who Neglected To Be Saved?

Hebrews 2:3. "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him."

Now Paul is saying, how will we escape if we neglect so great salvation. You know, the vast majority of people will fit into this category. When it comes to the acceptance of Christ and His church, only a minority accept. When it comes to following God's truth, only a minority openly reject. Do you know what the majority do? They neglect. That's the tragedy. Few openly reject it and few comparatively speaking openly accept it. That's the minority on both sides. The minority accept and the minority reject openly. The vast majority of people are going to be lost because, as Paul says in Hebrews 2:3, they neglect. How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? You'll be lost just as surely if you neglect as if you openly reject.

How well I remember over there in Israel standing there in the Garden of Gethsemane. There I noticed that at the time I visited the Garden of Gethsemane, the old olive trees that many say were standing there in the days of Jesus. I tried to picture in my mind Jesus as He was kneeling down praying the last night before He died on that Thursday night, the night He spent there praying in the Garden of Gethsemane. The Passover moon was shining, and against the silhouetted trees you could see the branches moving in the breeze. It was as if everyone was asleep across the valley there outside the walls of Jerusalem, and one by one the lights were going out. People were going to sleep into bed for the night.

Occasionally one would hear the call of a night bird as it called to its mate across the still garden. Over in one corner of the Garden of Gethsemane I tried to picture those three disciples, Peter, James, and John, as they were left there by Jesus to watch and to pray, He said, "Lest you enter into temptation." As we leave those three disciples that fell into sleep and we get closer to our Savior, we notice that He is falling prostrate on the ground. His face is in His arms. We hear Him moaning a prayer. As He lifts His face, He wipes His cloak across His forehead. Instead of just ordinary sweat, it is blood. The Bible says, He was sweating blood. Then we hear Him pray those words, "Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me." We notice Him there in His weak and helpless state. As we see Him there, the shadow of the tree forms a cross that steals across His prostrate body. We notice that he's under there bearing the burden, the crushing load of sin. The life is being crushed from His body because of your sins and mine.

You know, it wasn't the Roman spear that killed Jesus. Jesus died because of a broken heart that has been caused by your sins and mine. That's what caused the Savior's death. God will never be reconciled to sin because sin took the life of Jesus.

Hebrews 10:26. "For if we sin willfully, after that we have received the knowledge 'of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins."

You see, God will never excuse willful sin when we know a thing is wrong and we continue to do it. Then God says, the sacrifice of Jesus will never cover that sin.

Verses 27-29. "But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28. "He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29. "Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?"

You know, I meet a lot of Christian people who think that the God of the Old Testament was a very, very hard God, a very exacting God. But the God of the New Testament will sought of overlook sin and will excuse sin. But I read in the Bible that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He never changes. In the Old Testament I notice that if men and women were disobedient, they didn't escape judgment. I believe the New Testament teaches exactly the same thing. For here in Hebrews Paul says, If we neglect salvation, if we neglect the only means of salvation that is possible through Jesus, how much sorer punishment will be meted out to those who tread underfoot the Son of God?

Let me now read you a couple of illustrations. First there is the story of Uzziah, a very good man. In fact, the Bible says that he was the best man since the days of Solomon 200 years before. For many years he ruled with great discretion and was obedient to God. Then I want you to notice what happened.

2 Chronicles 26:15. "And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvelously helped, till he was strong."

You see, he became a very strong man. But like many men when they become strong, pride took over. And I want you to notice what happened.

Verse 16. "But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense."

Now you see, he transgressed, the Bible says, against the Lord his God, and he did that which was only permitted for the priests to do, to take incense to offer upon the altar of incense.

Verses 17, 18. "And Azarish the priest went in after him, and with 'him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18. "And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertains not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of

the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for your honor from the Lord God."

Now they tried to stop him, but to no avail. I want you to notice what happened to King Uzziah.

Verse 19. "Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense altar."

He was indignant that those priests would tell him off. If you read the rest of the record, you'll find that King Uzziah died a leper. Until the day of his death he remained a living example of what one act of disobedience will bring upon a man. It's an example of the folly of departing from a "thus said the Lord."

Did you notice that God didn't say, "Well, because he's king I'll let him off," or, "Because he's served Me faithfully all these years I'll let him off?" The Bible never says that, for God, you see, is no respecter of persons. God expects obedience from us all whether we're the king or the poorest man in the realm, God expects complete obedience. He was a good man. The king had lived all his life a good man. But he made a mistake toward the end of his life, and he died a leper as a result of it.

Then there's the story of Joash. He was a wonderful reformer. He was a religious enthusiast. He got to the stage in his thinking where he thought that obedience wasn't necessary and not important. God gave a special message through the prophet to Joash.

2 Chronicles 24:20. "And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus said God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? Because ye have forsaken the Lord, He hath also forsaken you."

You see, he forsook the commandments, and the Bible says, you'll never prosper if you forsake the commandments.

Verse 24. "For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash."

You'll read there of a little band of Syrians who came down against Israel and defeated them. Here the opposite now takes place. A little band of Syrians defeat Israel because they'd gone against the commandment of God. They'd turn their back in disobedience. The blessing of God was withdrawn from them. And as a result, a little band of Syrians defeated them. Notice now what happened to Joash.

Verse 25. "And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great disease), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchers of the Kings."

You see, you don't escape when you disobey God. If they didn't escape because of disobedience to God and all His commandments, do you think that you and I are going to escape if we're neglectful and we're disobedient to what God has asked us to do? Certainly not.

Hebrews 12:2. "See that ye refuse not Him that speaks. For if they escape not who refused Him that spoke on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from Him that speaks from heaven."

So Paul is pointing out here that if they didn't escape then much more shall not we escape if we turn away from Him that speaks from heaven.

People say to me "Well look, I've been raised differently. All these truths like the Sabbath and so forth, they're all different. They're new to me. I've been brought up so differently. Does God still expect me to stand out even though I've been raised differently?"

Jeremiah 11:10-11. "They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear My words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers. 11. "Therefore thus said the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape: and though they shall cry unto Me, I will not hearken unto them."

You see, what was good enough for mother and father. So many times I have people come along to me and they say, "Well, look; Mother and father believed in Sunday. Mother and father believed this way. Surely if it's good enough for them it's good enough for us." Have you ever heard people talk like that?

Well, God winks at people's ignorance in the past. In fact, Acts the 17th chapter, verses 30 and 31 mentions the fact that in the past God winked at men's ignorance. But now because great truth has been revealed, He calls upon every man to repent. So it is in the New Testament times, with all the evidence and especially in these days with great Bible knowledge, God expects us to live up to what we know to be right. And we won't escape if we turn our backs upon that which we now is right.

Matthew 23:29, 32, 33. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build e tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the righteous.

They had no escape because they didn't repent. You see, these people were willing to follow their parents' religion at the price of the new teachings of Jesus. They wouldn't accept Christ's new teachings, and Jesus called them a generation of vipers. Tell me! Would those scribes and Pharisees who were following mother and father's religion, were they going to be saved or lost? Lost. No question about that, and they were following what mother and father had taught them. Jesus said, "I'm bringing you new truth, greater truth."

And He expected them to step out and follow what He was teaching. But they didn't, and they were lost as a result of it.

Many people today, when I go around and point them to the Word of God, that the seventh day is the Sabbath and all these wonderful things that we're learning from God's Word, they bring up the excuse, "If it was good enough for mother and father, it's good enough for me." Well, as Jesus pointed out to the scribes and Pharisees, then they were lost because they didn't obey fully the truth.

Other people come along to me and they say, "Look, It's like this. What you're teaching is only believed by a minority of people. The vast majority of people don't accept what you're teaching. Just take the matter of Sunday keeping. Everyone believes in Sunday. If I stepped out and keep the Sabbath, I'll be one of a minority that are obeying God on this point."

Exodus 23:2. "Thou shall not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shall thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment."

The Bible clearly teaches that we are not to follow a majority to do evil. If you go through religious history you will find that there has never been a time when a majority have stood for truth. And if you're looking for the majority in these days to be on the side of truth, then you're going to be terribly disappointed because even in Jesus' day, the greatest Teacher that ever walked this earth, only a minority accepted His teachings, and it's going to be no different in these days. If you're going to follow the majority, then you're going to follow the majority to hell, as we read back there in Revelation 20. The Bible says, the nations, Gog and Magog, that are outside the city are going to be as the number of the sands of the sea for multitudes. The majority are going to be lost.

Others come along to me and they say, "What you teach is right and it's in the Bible, but," and there's always that word "but."

I was talking to a minister recently. I had some folk coming along to the meetings and they wanted me to come along to meet their minister and to talk to him about some of these things that they were hearing at the meetings. So I said that I will be delighted to go around to meet their minister. So I went around one night, and of course, the big question that they wanted to discuss was the Sabbath I stated the reason why I believe that the seventh day is the Sabbath, and he said, "What you're saying is correct as far as the Bible is concerned, but I don't believe the Bible." So that wiped it out as far as he was concerned. He wasn't worried about what the Bible said. He said, "Of course if you're going to go by the Bible, the seventh day is the Sabbath, but I don't go by the Bible."

You know, when it comes to pronouncing a word, as an illustration, if we want to find out the correct pronunciation, we go to a dictionary, and we get the correct pronunciation, so that we know how to pronounce it correctly. That's the way it is with truth. Jesus said, "You do err not knowing the Scriptures." The only way that we're ever going to find out what God wants us to do is to go back to this Book, the Bible. This is the Book which defines to us as to what is right and what is wrong. Many a Christian and even a Christian minister

today, if Jesus was here in person as He was with the disciples, He would say to them, “You do err not knowing the Scriptures.” That’s our only safeguard. That’s our solid platform upon which we build, the Scriptures. And if we take the Scriptures as that minister said, “Of course the seventh day is the Sabbath,” and it’s true.

Another thing we need to remember, if we know what is right regarding God’s Word, and yet we refuse to act upon it and obey God, then we live a lie and we become a false witness. That’s why God expects us not only to hear these wonderful things from God’s Word, but God then expects us to do something else, and

that is, to step out and obey it and to keep it. The first thing we find out if we recognize that the seventh day is the Sabbath, then God expects us to step out and to keep it.

Like a lady who was coming along to my meetings a couple of years ago. She was worried about her two boys. She came and told me of an incident that happened. She said, “I spoke to my son while he was living and he said, Mum, you know it’s not a sin to do those things on Sunday. He said, You know that the seventh day is the Sabbath and you haven’t stepped out to keep it.” The lady said, “What could I say?” I said, “What could you say because you ought to be keeping the Sabbath.” I’ll read you a verse that’s very interesting on this point.

Proverbs 19:5. “A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaks lies shall not escape.”

You see, if we know a certain thing is right and we don’t do it, then we become a false witness. That’s why God expects us to step out and do what we know to be right.

I’ve had other people say to me, “Why do they teach us wrong things like this. It’s terrible. Why have they brought me up to believe all these wrong ideas?”

Romans 2:3. “And thinks thou this, O man, that judges them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shall escape the judgment of God?”

Paul says, “Look: You know what they’re teaching is wrong. Now if you do the same thing, do you think you’re going to escape the judgment of God?” Why, when we know these things are right. God expects us to step out and keep them ourselves. For if we don’t keep them we become a false witness and we bear false witness against the truth of God.

Another lady said to me, “My husband is my problem. He’s opposed to me obeying God. And will God excuse that in the day of judgment?” I have a lot of ladies come along to me and they say, “hook: If it wasn’t for my husband I’ll step out and keep the Sabbath this coming Friday night. But I’m scared of breaking up the home and I’m scared of what the consequences will be if I step out and obey God.”

Well, I always answer with an illustration from the Bible. I believe that that is the best illustration that we can use. And I’m going to now share with you with what I would suggest to any that are in the problem.

Esther 4:13. ”Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shall escape in the king’s house, more than all the Jews.”

Esther’s husband made a very rash decree and she wasn’t going to escape. He had commanded that all the Jews were going to be killed. He had been tricked in signing a decree by Haman, by the wicked Haman who had plotted to get rid of the Jews. Esther was the king’s wife and she was a Jewess, and Mordecai said, “Esther, don’t you think that you’ll escape either, because you are a Jew.”

Verse 14. “For if thou altogether hold thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place.”

That’s confidence, isn’t it, by Mordecai? He said, “hook, Esther! If you hold your peace, God will deliver His people. I know that, but it will come from another source.”

Verses 14-16. “But thou and thy father’s house shall be destroyed: and who knows whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?”

Now I believe that the statement of that wife before that heathen king is the stand that God wants every wife to make. “If I perish, I perish. But I’m going to stand for what is right.” As Mordecai said, if Queen Esther hadn’t been faithful and gone in before the king, you see, it was a crime. No woman, not even the wife of the king, no one could go into the presence of the king without first being invited into the Persian empire. Esther knew that she was taking her life into her hands by going into the ordinance chamber of the King,

uninvited. That's what Mordecai was saying, "You go before the king and plead for your people, my people." As he said, "Look! If you don't go in, God will deliver the Jews. But you and the house will die and who knows that you have come to the kingdom for such a time as this." Esther made up her mind. She said, "Alright: I'm going to do what God wants me to do, and if I perish, I perish." But she made up her mind to be obedient. And if you read the story, it seemed as if obedience to God was going to cost her her life. It seemed that way. But God took that decision when Esther made it, and He blessed it.

The only way for you and for me to escape is that we must make up our minds that we're going to do that which we now to be right, regardless of the cost, regardless of the fact that it seems as if it's going to break up our family. If it's going to break up our home, God wants us to go forward, and you'll be surprised that God will open up the way for you. You may have difficulties, but God will bless you. God will bring you through the experience, not only as a stronger Christian yourself, but many of you are going to win your partners to Christ. Who knows that the message of God has been brought to you at this time so that you can save, not only your wife or husband, but also your children and family. "Who knows that you've come to the kingdom for such a time as this." That's the great message that God has for those of you who have homes that seems as if they would be broken by stepping out and obeying God. The only way for you and for me to escape is to cut loose from sin and every excuse today.

You may remember the story of Lot. The angels came down to them down there in Sodom. You'll read the story how Lot and Mrs. Lot and the family were very hesitant to leave Sodom. In Genesis 19:17, the angel said, "Look! Escape for thy life." Jesus warned and He took up that illustration of Lot and his wife and family escaping from Sodom as an illustration of what's going to happen in the last days.

Luke 21:33, 35, 36. "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but My words shall no pass away."

Jesus warns that the vast majority of the earth's inhabitants are going to be trapped in the last days. Many are going to be lost while planning to be saved. I know that there are many of you who are reading these series of lectures who are reasoning like this, "Well, it's like this. I know it's right. The seventh day is the Sabbath. One day I'm going to plan to keep the Sabbath. One day perhaps when I retire." I've had many men say to me, "Look: When I retire I'm going to step out and keep the Sabbath. No doubt about it. I won't have to lose my job. I know the Sabbath is right, and I'm going to step out and keep it, but when I retire." But you know, the Bible says, that God expects us to be obedient now. Right away.

Listen! The road to hell is paved with good intentions. We all plan in the future to do the right thing. Even the drunkard plans in the future to be reformed, one day in the future. I'm going to have my last drink. The smoker, one day soon I'll have my last cigarette. Everyone that practices evil, plans one day never to do it, and the road to hell is paved with good intentions. What guarantee has any of us anyway, of living until tomorrow, living until next week? I haven't got any guarantee of that and neither have you. What the devil wants us to do is to plan on being obedient in the future, to put it off. And then what he does, he tries to snuff out our life before we are given the opportunity again, before conscience is aroused again. The devil is happy about you acknowledging truth. He's happy that you recognize what is right, as long as you don't do it because he plans that he'll snuff your life out before you actually carry out your so-called good intentions.

I can't understand why anyone doesn't want to follow Christ. If you knew the pleasures and the joys that come into the life when you become a Christian and when you step out and link your life up with Jesus, and to follow His truth, then to join in with the people of God, it's a wonderful thing. It's a pleasure upon pleasure. They're the good things that God has in store for us. It seems hard and perhaps we have to leave

our friends and leave our old acquaintances, and they want to have nothing to do with us, because they say that religion has gone a bit to our head and we've become all of a sudden fanatical, and we're mixed up with a crazy group of Sabbath-keepers. These are the types of talk that the devil loves to have people bring you up against whom you start to step out to obey God. But when we become a Christian, I tell you, it's a wonderful experience.

I believe that when we understand what Christ has done for us, we ought to be happy to become a Christian and to give our lives to Him and not put it off another five minutes.

You know, it's difficult to imagine what the sacrifice of Jesus was, to come and leave the beauties of heaven and came down on this earth. I've thought of it something like this. You take a beautiful young girl whose got everything beautiful and clean and fine. Then put her down a coal mine with an old bunch of coal workers, filthy, their language is about as filthy as their skin. She would be repulsed. It would be to her a living hell. Well, that would give you some idea of just a faint recollection of what it must have been for Jesus, the pure Son of God, to come down onto this earth and to mix with a race of rebels and to listen to the language and the ridicule.

You know, I think of a man some years ago who was sailing across from America to England across the Atlantic. The first evening meal was served up and he joined a long table where there were lots of young people sitting. When he sat down there, one of the young people got up and went to the steward on the boat. He said, "Look! You'll have to remove that man from our table because half his face was

all scared. He had been in a fire. His face was scarred and was just ugly. It had been mutilated. You know what it's like when fire burns your skin, then it repairs. It looks very ugly and gruesome. The young people didn't like looking at him at his face. So the steward came along to the man and said, "Look! I'm just wondering whether you mind finding another table, The rest of the people at the table find exception of having to look at your face." The man said, "Look! I would like the opportunity of just talking to those young people before I leave." He had actually become one of the judges of the supreme court in the United States. He took the opportunity to talk to that group of young people. He said, "Look, young people! I appreciate that my face is very ugly, but I want to tell you the story. When I was just ten years of age, a fire broke out in our house. My mother and father and my oldest sister and I escaped, but in the turmoil of the fire and the excitement and so forth we forget that our little girl, my little sister who was only one year of age, was still inside the house. When my father realized it, he made one dash to get back- into the house to try and pull the baby out, but the firemen restrained him and they said that it was impossible. The fire had gone too far. You'll not only lose her life, but yours will go as well. So they restrained him, but they didn't know where I was. I was out, but they weren't watching me in the excitement of restraining my father. When I heard it I went in the back door, I came across her, and I had to make one big dash through a big wall of flames. So what I did was that I took that little sister of mine and put her under my clothes so that the fire wouldn't touch her. I had to dash through that flame. The flame caught me and scarred my face for the rest of my life."

You know, in telling that story, he said, those young people, when they heard what had happened, they said, "Friend, you ought to stay here. We're proud of you." The man said, "My sister regards my scar as the most handsome thing she's ever seen." That's the way it is with Christ. I don't see how anyone can turn down the Savior after all that He's done for us. Those nails in His hands that have been made there for you and for me. When we view of what Jesus has done for us, how can we refuse to follow our blessed Savior. Those scars, they're there for you and for me, and He doesn't want us to be lost. That's why He says through Paul, "How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation."

I just trust that we will not neglect, but rather we'll take our stand, no matter how difficult the circumstances we may face in our home, no matter how difficult the problems that we may face in our relationship and with one with the other, but that we'll do what God wants us to do, and in doing what God wants us to do, we'll stand for truth.

Three Men Who Will Not Go To Heaven

Deals with common excuses used against accepting Sabbath.

Of all the recorded sayings of Jesus, none is more arresting than His statement found in Matthew 7. Notice the words Jesus uttered at the close of His sermon on the mount.

Matthew 7:21-23. "Not every one that said unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Now these people were not rejected because they didn't believe. These people did believe because they performed many wonderful works. So they believed in Christ. It wasn't because they were atheists or because they had rejected God at all. They believed in God, but they were still lost. The reason is, according to verse 21, is that they claimed Jesus as Lord, but what weren't they willing to be? Doers or obedient. That's why they were lost. They were ready to believe, ready to accept, but not ready to do, not willing to be obedient. Nothing is more pitiful for a man to be walking in a way that he thinks is right and finally finds that to be the wrong path.

You'll notice, according to verse 22, that Jesus says that this applies to the majority. How do we know that it's the majority? Because the first word of verse 22 says, "Many" will say to Me in that day. That's the majority. That's the tragic thing about many people's profession. They profess lots. They believe in miracles. They believe in all these wonderful things, but they're not willing to be obedient.

You see, the devil doesn't mind how religious we become as long as a man doesn't obey God. The devil has deceived millions of men and women today in the world just as long, they feel, that they have some outward demonstration of religion, that they are accepted of God. But God is not satisfied for that type of religion. He wants a religion that is based on a love relationship to Him which ends up in being obedient. That's why Jesus said, "When a man loves Me he'll keep My commandments."

The question that I want to deal with for a little while now is, Is God particular? Is God really particular in the little things? Many Christians feel that God is such a God of love that He will excuse little acts of disobedience as long as the main things that we're doing are right. God will overlook little things. Well, I want to discuss this question in this Bible study and I'm going to tell you about three men who reasoned that God wasn't particular about little things, and they're going to be lost. We're going to name those individuals very soon. All of God's promises are made to His people on the basis of obedience.

I have people say to me, “Look! I’ll follow Christ. I’ll do what’s right, but,” and with the “but” they are excusing themselves from some acts that they know God specifies in the Bible, but they hope that God will overlook. I’ll read you what God says about this point.

Isaiah 1:18-20. “Come now, and let us reason together, said the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Now here we have this wonderful statement, that though our sins be as scarlet God will make them as white as snow. That’s a beautiful statement and we often quote it. We ought to quote it a whole lot more. It’s a wonderful verse, but verse 19 tells us that there is a condition to obedience, and the condition is, If we be willing. So a person has to be willing for a start, then they’ve got to be obedient, then you shall eat the good of the land. The wonderful truth is that the grace of God that is given to us, not only forgives us for our past sins, but God promises that the same grace will empower us to do what He wants us to do day by day.

Now what does the Bible teach on the question of, Is God particular? You see, what if it’s inconvenient for us to obey God? Is God particular in every aspect and detail? Will God overlook some things? What does the Bible say? Well, we’re not left on any doubt.

Let’s read the first illustration.

1 Samuel 15:1-3. “Samuel also said unto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king over His people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord.

Now God commanded that Saul make war against the Amelakites. The Amelakites were the people that came against Israel when they were traveling from Egypt to Canaan and attacked the weaker ones, especially the women and the children. They came behind and they attacked them. God never forgot what the Amelakites did. So He asked Saul to go and wipe them out because unfortunately in the intervening time, they hadn’t repented. They had grown worse. So God commanded Saul to wipe out everything of the Amelakites. Not only every man, woman, and child, but even their cattle and oxen and their sheep. Verse 3 says that they were to spare nothing. They had become so filthy that God saw that the only hope for mankind was to wipe the Amelakites off from the face of the earth.

You see, like a rotten apple in a case. If you leave it in the case, it will spread to the rest of the apples. God realized that the Amelakites, if they were allowed to continue to live upon the earth, they would infect the rest of society with their immoral ways. And God saw fit that the only way that humanity could be preserved would be to get rid of the Amelakites. He was going to use Saul and Israel to carry out those judgments. Now sometimes I meet people who think that God was awfully unfair to do that. They sought of feel that God is a bit unjust to wipe out even the children.

There was a chief of police in London who said that as a young Christian he could never understand why God destroyed the women and the children of the Old Testament. He said that until he became chief of police in London, then he said that his biggest problem was why God didn’t destroy London. In other words, when men get to see how filthy our cities are today, how people are living, we marvel at the patience of God in allowing life to go on. That’s the situation that the Amelakites had gotten into.

Verses 7-9. “And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comes to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

Now what did Saul do here? He spared that which he thought was good and he got rid of that which he thought was evil. In other words, Saul obeyed God in so far as he thought it was necessary to obey God. Remember what God had said to him? “Destroy everything; But Saul argued, “I will obey God in so far as I think that it’s right.” So Saul spared the good sheep. He spared Agag, their king. Saul reasoned. And we’ll read it in a moment, that in doing this he had obeyed God. Had he obeyed God? Well, he had to a certain

extent, hadn’t he? After all, he had made war against the Amalekites. That was obeying God, wasn’t it? But he hadn’t obeyed God fully. That’s where Saul got into trouble. He obeyed God partially. As much as it suited him, as much as his human reasoning allowed, he obeyed God. That’s the trouble with many people. They want to obey God insofar as they believe that it’s necessary to obey God. If they can see the necessity of doing this and doing that and doing the other thing, Fine, they say, we’ll accept that. But if they cannot see the necessity of doing certain things, then they begin to reason that it’s not necessary.

Verses 10-13. “Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying, 11. “It repents Me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following Me, and hath not performed My commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Had he? No, he hadn’t. But he reasoned he had. He convinced himself that he had, when he had only half obeyed.

Verses 14-29. “And Samuel said, What means then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

“Why then didn’t you obey My voice?” God says. Notice now the reply to Saul,

Verses 22, 23. “And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23. “For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, He hath also rejected thee from being King.”

What a tragic story this is of a man who partially obeyed God! He obeyed God insofar as it suited him. Now he had very good motives, according to the story, of why he saved the oxen and the sheep. What did it say that he saved them to do? It wasn't as if he was just saving them to trade them on the market and make a lot of money for himself. Why did he say he was saving them? To make a sacrifice to God.

Now you say, his motives were very good and on the surface they seemed to be excellent. But God says, “Look! I want you to learn to be obedient, and obedience is more important than sacrifice.” That's the tragic story that Saul didn't learn, even though we may have good motives for doing what we do.

You know, I have people come to me and they say, “Look: This matter of the Sabbath. The Lord knows that my heart is good. The Lord knows that I love Him. The Lord knows that I want to be saved. And I'm sure that God is not going to keep me out of heaven because I worship on Sunday.” Now I have a lot of people who reason that way. They reason exactly the way Saul reasoned. They obey God in so far as it suits them. But as soon as they learn something from the Bible that goes different to what they have learnt in the past, they then begin to reason and they reason away the Word of God. They feel that God will excuse their matter of disobedience, even though to them that only seems small. They feel that God will excuse it

because their heart is right or because they're going to church on Sunday anyway, “As long as I go to church,” people say, “it doesn't matter what day it is.”

I have people say to me, “I think you're too emphatic on the day.” It's not a matter of being emphatic at all. It is just a matter of what God says. Same as He said to Saul, “Slay all.” Saul said, “I'll slay most.” Maybe he slayed 95%, but he kept back some. As a result he lost out in being king. In fact, the story goes on to tell us that he committed suicide.

Verse 23 says, “For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft.” What is witchcraft? Spiritualism, black magic. Rebellion is as bad as that. Now no Christian that I've ever met would ever want to get mixed up spiritualism and with witchcraft. Not if a person really loves God. But the Bible says, if you and I are rebellious against God, it is just as bad in God's eyes as though we went over and we drank cat's blood and so forth, and we worship at the feet of spiritualism. It's a very, very dangerous thing. When God says, Remember to keep holy the Sabbath, people say, “Well, it doesn't matter as long as I worship on one day in seven, God will overlook that little difference. I know that the Bible says that,” and then the “but,” the but, the but, and always with that but, comes out the reasons, you know, the excuses.

So the first person that is not going to go to heaven is the person who thinks that he's good enough. You know, just as he is. So we'll call this person Mr. and Mrs. Good Enough. And there are plenty of them, “O, I'm good enough as I am. Don't talk to me about these things. Don't make me change. Don't put any pressure on me to change from keeping Sunday to the Sabbath.” That's Mr. and Mrs. Good Enough. He or she feels that they're good enough on their own selves and that God will overlook their matter of disobedience.

I'll read a verse that describes this type of person.

Proverbs 14:12. “There is a way which seems right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.”

You see, a person can feel alright and be all wrong. That's what this verse says. There's a way which seems right to us. We think it's right, but God says that that is the way of death. So there are millions today in the world who think they're doing right when in actual fact they're on the path to destruction. They feel that if God is such a God of love that He won't damn anyone, that God will overlook disobedience.

But the story of Saul in the Old Testament has been recorded to show us that God will not excuse disobedience, no matter how small it may appear to us or how insignificant that it might appear to us. God will not excuse it. It's no question that God is a God of love. In fact, God will do everything in His power to stop you and I from being lost. He'll give us sleepless nights.

I had a lady tell me that when I prayed with her that God would give her no peace until she made her peace with God and she did what she knew to be right. She knew the Sabbath was right. She knew what God wanted her to do. At that stage she had no plans to do it. So I prayed with her in her home and I said, “God, give this lady, (and I named her) no peace until she makes her peace with you and does what she knows to be right.” She was telling me some time ago that that prayer haunted her until she decided to do what was right. Today, thank God that she does it.

God will give us sleepless nights. God will work upon our hearts. God will give us a restless spirit. He will give us uneasiness in our hearts until we decide to do what we know is right. That's how much God loves us and He wants us to be saved. But if a person goes on deliberately disobeying and continues to do that, God has no alternative. For like Saul, God will have to punish that individual. God never changes.

One of the reasons that we can have so much confidence in our Savior is that the Bible says, "Jesus is the same yesterday, today, and for ever." He never changes. As God acted with Saul back in those days, He will act with you and with me. God does not treat Saul in one way and us in another. He treats us all the same. That's why we can have confidence in that. When a man commits sin God will freely forgive if there is a plan in that man and woman's heart in the future to be obedient and not to do the things that are wrong. God wants obedience even in the small things, in the little things that come to us from day to day.

Luke 6:46. "And why call you Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

Isn't that logical? Jesus says, "Why call Me, Lord? Why recognize Me as Savior and you're not willing to do the things that I say'?" Really, there are millions of Christians like that. O, they love to go to church. They love to say that they're Christians and they make a profession. But those same Christians, when God points out to them what is right and what is wrong from the Bible, they're not willing to do it. They'll reject it, and Jesus says, "Why call Me, Lord, when you don't do the things that I say."

Now another striking illustration in the Bible describes the second person that's not going to heaven.

Leviticus 10:1. "And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which He commanded them not."

Now what they did, they took coals of fire that were not from the altar of sacrifice. You remember when we spoke on the sanctuary how, on the inside there was the holy place and the most holy place, and on the outside there was the altar of burnt offering where the person had to come along and confess his sins. Well, that was known as the altar of burnt offering. Now the incense in the sanctuary could never be lit, but by a coal from off the altar of incense inside the sanctuary. Now Nadab and Abihu knew that. They began to reason that fire is fire, that it doesn't matter to God as long as the incense was lighted here in the sanctuary, it didn't matter where they lit it from. God had said, "Do it no other way than from coal off the altar of burnt offering." They said, "Fire is fire. It doesn't matter."

I want you to notice what happened. Humanly speaking, of course, it didn't seem to be of very much importance. Fire is fire, we would reason. Humanly their reasoning looked alright.

Verse 2. "And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord."

If you think that God was going to overlook a little act of disobedience like that, then this story is recorded to show that God will not overlook disobedience, no matter how small it may appear to us. It would appear on the surface that it didn't matter what they did, but God had given them specific instructions. Nadab and Abihu offered strange fire before God.

Just like Christendom is today, offering a strange day to God. God has commanded that the seventh day is the Sabbath. Christendom, in general, comes along, and says, That doesn't matter as long as we give You a day. One day is as good as another. Have you ever heard people reason that way?

Well, listen! That story in the Bible is recorded to show that God will not excuse that type of reasoning, that fire is fire, one day is as good as another. That's not God's reasoning at all. That's human reasoning. God destroyed Nadab and Ahihu on the spot because they deliberately went against what God had commanded. Millions today in the Christian world are doing exactly the same thing. God has given us the seventh day to honor creation, the fact that He is the Creator. Mankind today comes along and they reason it away and they have accepted the day of the sun, that strange day and put it in place of God's day.

Well, you say, "Why doesn't God then destroy people today like He destroyed Nadab and Abihu on the spot?" I'll read you the answer to that.

Hebrews 12:25. "See that you refuse not Him that speaks. For if they escaped not who refused Him that spoke on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from Him that speaks from heaven."

God says in the New Testament that we won't escape either. The only difference between the Old Testament and the New Testament is the fact that in the Old Testament, judgment was carried out very much sooner. Judgment will be carried out exactly the same.

Verse 29. "For our God is a consuming fire."

So God is going to destroy in the New Testament just the same as He did in the Old Testament. The only difference is He carried it out more quickly in the Old Testament.

2 Thessalonians 2:7, 8. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already works, only he who now lets will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8. "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming."

So you see, the Bible makes it very clear.

2 Thessalonians 1:7, 8. "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels.

8. "In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ."

This text says much the very same thing. So it makes it very clear here that God is going to take vengeance on them who are not obedient, and obedience is of primary importance.

So you see, the second person who is not going to be found in heaven is the person who is careless as far as the things of God are concerned, and reasons that God will accept this and that in place of what He's revealed. So the second person whose not going to be found in heaven is Mr. and Mrs. Careless. They reason that God will overlook and that God is not particular.

The first was Mr. and Mrs. Good Enough. He thinks he's good enough in the things he has been doing, the way that he has been brought up all his life. He feels he's good enough to get to heaven himself. The second type of person is Mr. and Mrs. Careless. They feel that, "You know, it's not that important. God will overlook it and as long as they've got fire. One day is as good as another. You know, fire is fire, a day is a day." As long as they've got an outward profession of Christianity, God will overlook their failures.

Well, the third experience which God has preserved in the Bible to let us know that God is particular is the story of Uzzah. Now Uzzah was a very good man. We know that because of the experience that we're going to read about. He was entrusted to take the ark. Inside the ark of the covenant were the Ten Commandments.

Numbers 4:4-5. "This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things:

5. "And when the camp sets forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it."

So this is dealing with how they were to transport the ark.

Verse 15. "And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation."

Now God gave specific instructions that in the carrying of the ark they were never to touch it. You see, the ark had the Shekinah glory over it. That's where the visible presence of God was found. When the priests carried the ark they had two holes on each side and they put staves through them. Four priests carried the ark, one on each side, two in the front, and two in the back. They never touched the ark, but they carried it with these staves as they went along. Only the priests were to do that. No one was to touch the ark. Not even the priests, but they were to carry it, when they shifted with these poles.

When the Philistines come down against Israel they took the ark and they took it over to the land of the Philistines. It caused so many problems over there, that they finally decided to get rid of it. You know what they did? They put it on the back of a cart pulled by oxen and God miraculously guided those oxen and

allowed them to find their way back to Israel. Years later when King David became king of Israel, he determined to move the ark up to Jerusalem. Now this is the back ground to what we're going to read.

2 Samuel 6:1-7. "Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

I have a lot of folk who say, "That seems to be very hard of God." For Uzzah only put his hand out when the ark began to rock. The oxen probably went over a bump and the ark was on the back of the cart and it began to topple and Uzzah put out his hand to stop it

from falling off, and God struck him down dead instantly. Many people in reading that story say, “God’s hard in doing that. He only had the best intention and God struck him down dead.” A lot of Christians find this story very difficult to understand.

Well, if that is all you read in Chapter 6, it would seem hard of God. But Uzzah had done some things that were very wrong. First of all, should he have been near the ark? No, he should not have been near the ark, and he knew he shouldn’t. But, you see, the trouble was, the ark had been in his father’s house for many years and probably over the years he had grown careless with the things of God and it had become second nature. He had been around the house and he had lost his reverence for it. It became like an ordinary thing.

Now his motives appeared good. They were good. His motives were to save the ark-, and that was a good thing. But this story tells me that even though I may have sincere motives, if I do wrong, God will not excuse it.

This is where millions are going to lose eternal life. They think that their heart is right and that they have the right motive in worshiping God on Sunday and doing these things they know are wrong. They feel that they’re right. Their motives maybe right, but they’re in absolute disobedience to what God has said, Just like Uzzah was. Uzzah should have never been near the ark.

Secondly, David was to blame also because they shouldn’t have been carting the ark that way. How did God instruct them to carry the ark? On staves. The priests ought to have been doing it, not Uzzah. Probably they had seen the Philistines put it on a cart and they began to copy the Philistines. That’s very much the same as Christians. They began to copy the heathen, like Israel began to copy the heathen. That’s when problems arose.

So this story here is recorded in the Bible to show us that even though a man’s motives maybe good, God will not overlook disobedience. That’s a tremendous and important lesson for you and for me.

Today, Christendom, like Israel, is laying it’s hands on God’s ark, the Ten Commandments, for that ark contains the Ten Commandments. Christendom today is deliberately ignoring the fourth commandment which says, “Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.” Christianity is treating it as a common thing.

Now what does Paul say about all these experiences?

1 Corinthians 10:11. “Now all these things happened unto them for examples: (for types, for illustrations): and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.”

Paul says that all these things that happened to Israel happened as an illustration or as a type for us, particularly those who are living in the end of the world, for you and for me.

So you see, the story of Nadab and Abihu, the story of Saul, the story of Uzzah, have all been recorded to show us that God is not going to excuse disobedience, no matter how small and how good the motives m be, and how small the act of disobedience is. If we go contrary t hat God has revealed to us, and we know what God has said, God will hold us responsible. God has promised us grace and strength to be able to do all that God asks us to do.

I have people say to me, “Well, no one can keep the Ten Commandments.” You know, that is a half truth and a half truth is a very, very dangerous thing because you can have the wrong half. Now it is true that no one in their own strength can keep the Ten Commandments. That’s the truth. But the Bible says that every soul with Christ in the heart can keep the Ten Commandments. And that’s the difference. On our own we can never do it. With Christ in the heart, living out His life in me, then all things are possible. I can do all things, Paul says, through Christ which strengthens me. That’s where our strength is. That’s where our power is. Not in ourselves. To try and be obedient ourselves is like trying to lift yourself up by the boot straps. The more pressure you put up, the more pressure you’re putting down. It’s impossible. But when Christ comes along, like the crane that lifts us up, then the power is not of ourselves, but it’s of Christ. That’s the way it is in the Christian life.

Well, people say to me, “What happens if this is going to divide my home? Does God want me to be obedient even though it’s going to cause division in the home.”

Matthew 10:37-38. “He that loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38. “And he that takes not his cross, and follows after Me, is not worthy of Me.”

So Jesus tells us here that if we love anyone, even those of our family, more than our obedience to God, then we are not worthy of the kingdom of God. So that means that even a husband or a wife must have no jurisdiction over our obedience to God because, you see, God is number one. Now that doesn’t mean to say that our families are going to be broken up. Not at all. Because, listen: If you and I

love God as God wants us to love Him, God will make us a better wife or be a better husband, He will make us a better daughter or a better son. He'll make a better mother or father. We become a better person when we get to know Christ. But that doesn't in any way get away from the fact that our first responsibility is obedience to God and doing what He wants us to do.

That about our livelihood?

Matthew 6:25-33. "Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor yet for your body, what you shall put on, Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?"

Now according to this text in the Bible, what are we to put first? Seek you first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Now listen: If you and I put that first, what does the Bible say? Does this verse suggest that we will be better off if we put God first or we're going to be worse off? Better off because it says, "These things shall be added."

I have folk who say to me, "If I step out to obey God, I'll lose my Job and my family will starve to death." Well, it may be true that you lose your job. Many a person I know have lost their job over the Sabbath. But you know, I've never known anyone who has lost his job, but finally God has given to them something better, and God promises that. Sometimes He allows us to develop faith, to test us for a little period, and that's good for us. That teaches us dependence upon Him.

But God says, "If you put Me first, and honor Me, I will add all these things unto you. God guarantees to care for the man and the woman who will step out and obey Him. I believe that God will care for our family responsibilities. God will care for the problems that we have in the home if we step out and do what God wants us to do. God will open the way for us. And by living that life before others, we may win our families. Of course, when we get to know the truth of God, our first responsibility then is to witness to those who know the truth not as we do.

Well, what happened to the experience of Uzzah in the book of Samuel?

2 Samuel 6:8. "And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah; and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day."

Now David was very upset because Uzzah had been killed. But as I said before, actually David was at fault too because he should never have allowed Uzzah to do what he did. God had commanded the Levites to be the only ones that carry it, and he should never have allowed Uzzah to do it. David had copied the Philistines no doubt, in putting it upon a cart because that's what they had done. Maybe he had reasoned that that was a sought of an improvement upon what the Lord had revealed.

The third type of person who is not going to heaven is the person who doesn't want to be different from everyone else. We might call him Mr. and Mrs. Popular. They love to be popular. To be popular, naturally you don't want to be different to every one else. There are lots of people who turn down this truth because of popularity. They feel that if they step out and obey an unpopular truth like the Sabbath truth, that they'll lose a lot of their friends and their friends will thin: that they have become queer and gone round the bend and religion has gone to their head. They've become fanatical and all the rest. Well that's the third type of person whose not going to heaven.

Mr. and Mrs. Good Enough, Mr. and Mrs. Careless, and Mr. and Mrs. Popular. These attitudes sums up millions of so-called Christians in the world today.

John 15:14. "Ye are My friends if you do whatsoever I command you."

We become a friend of God when we do what God wants us to do. Now it's very important to notice that David learnt the lesson that the experience of Uzzah intended to teach him.

2 Chronicles 1:3,12,13. "And David gathered all Israel together Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

Now here David corrected what had been a mistake before, and he got the Levites to do it. He said, "All this evil was brought upon us because we sought Him not after the due order." In other words, He didn't obey Him what He asked us to do." And David learnt the lesson. God has a due order as far as worship of God is concerned. That's why the Ten Commandments are given in the order that they're given.

You know, the Ten Commandments are divided into two tables. The first four commandments deal with our relationship to God. The last six all deal with our relationship to our fellowman. You see, there are two divisions in the Ten Commandments, the first four deal with God, the last six deal with our fellowman. The first four tell us how we are to worship God. The first one tells us whom we are to

worship. The second tells us how we should worship, that is, no material or essential aid is to be used in the worship. The third one tells us our attitude to God in worship. And the fourth one tells us the time in which we should worship God.

God has a due order in those Ten Commandments. That's why Jesus said, "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." The commandments say that we are to love God with all our hearts because if you love God with all your heart, you'll keep the first four commandments. If you love your fellowman as yourself, you won't break the last six commandments. That's why upon those two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. That's the summary of all that God wants us to do.

Verse 2. "So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed with joy."

I want to tell you that when you follow the counsel of God and follow the due order that's been set out by God, there will be tremendous joy in your experience. It's only when we get away from that, that we begin to lose our joy and the joy comes in obedience to God. For when we follow our Savior in all that He has asked us to do, it brings tremendous joy and happiness into our hearts.

May God help us again to have that joy and that peace that alone comes in following what He's asked us to do.

The Return Of The Prophet Elijah

Shows how Seventh-day Adventists preach Elijah message.

Malachi 4:5-6. "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord."

6. "And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."

This is the last prophecy in the Old Testament. This is a very strange prophecy. God's last word in the old Testament predicts that Elijah the prophet has to return before the great and dreadful day of the Lord comes. Now I notice that Bible scholars seem to be all agreed that the coming of the great end dreadful day of the Lord applies to the second coming of Jesus. So here is a prediction that before Jesus returns the second time, Elijah is going to return.

Now this has exercised the minds of many Christians over the years. Does this mean that we can expect a reincarnation of Elijah? Do we look for a being that was of the rugged nature of Elijah, to come to earth just before Jesus returns? Or does this prophecy mean something quite different to that? Why does the Bible say that Elijah must return before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord?

Actually, the Bible teaches, not that Elijah is going to come back himself, but rather, a message of reform, a reformation message is going to be preached before Jesus returns. You say, how do you know the Bible means that? Well, I learnt it because of a conversation that Jesus had with His disciples one day.

Matthew 17:10-12. "And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?"

You see, the disciples were reasoning like this. They said, "Jesus, the Bible says that before the Messiah comes, Elijah must return. Now You claim to be the Messiah. Well then, where is Elijah?" This was the way they were reasoning, and they asked Jesus this very good question, "If You're the Messiah, where then is Elijah?" Jesus went on to say that Elijah has come already, but most people didn't even recognize him. He's already come. Who was Jesus speaking of when He said that he's already come?

Verse 13. "Then the disciples understood that He spoke unto them of John the Baptist."

So you see, John the Baptist preached the message of Elijah. It was a message of preparation. John clearly said that he was not Elijah when he was asked on one occasion.

In fact, so vivid was the expectation of the coming of Elijah, that many Jewish homes actually had a seat which they called the Elijah seat or the Elijah chair. They all expected that before the Messiah was to come, Elijah was to come first to prepare the way.

Now John the Baptist never claimed that he was Elijah, Some people have speculated that John the Baptist was the reincarnation of Elijah, but that is not true because John, himself, confesses to be as it says in the following text.

John 1:21-23. “And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he said, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

Now there was John’s mission that he was there to prepare for the coming of Jesus. In fact, before John was even born, the angel came down to John’s parents, Zacharias and Elisabeth, and he explained to that couple that the baby that was going to be born, the message, the work that he was going to be involved in, is found in the book of Luke. Notice what Gabriel the angel explained to Zacharias and Elisabeth, regarding the birth of John the Baptist.

Luke 1:16, 17. “And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17. “And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

Now that’s the work of John the Baptist. So the prophecy regarding the coming of Elijah was fulfilled in the time of John the Baptist because he prepared the way for the coming of Jesus the first time. He was a voice crying in the wilderness, making straight the path, just like back in the old times before the king rode along the road, they would smooth it out so that the king would have a smooth ride. That’s the imagery here the Bible picks up, like John the Baptist, he was to make the road smooth. He was to prepare the way for the coming of the Messiah. And the result was, as it says in verse 17 of Luke chapter one, To make ready a people prepared for the Lord. His whole purpose was to get people ready for the coming of Jesus the first time.

Now if you’ll notice, have a look now at the work of John the Baptist. Seeing John the Baptist was preaching the Elijah message of his day, let’s have a look at the message John preached, because Malachi says that before Jesus comes the second time, before the great and dreadful day of the Lord come, Elijah is going to return again. The Elijah message is going to be given again.

So if we go back to the Elijah message of John the Baptist’s day and have a look at the message that he preached, it will give us some idea of the message that we can expect to be preached in the test days, to get a people ready for the second coming of Jesus. Let’s now notice the message in more detail.

Matthew 17:11. “And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elijah truly shall first come, and restore all things.”

So the very first thing that we read about the message of John the Baptist and the Elijah message is the fact that it’s going to restore all things. You see, the great truths that have been trampled down underfoot, those that have been lost, those things which have been buried and ignored and neglected, the message of John the Baptist, the Elijah message, is to restore all things. It’s a message of restoration, and that’s the very first thing that we read about, the message here of John.

Verse 12. “But I say unto you, That Elijah is come already, and they knew him not.”

The second point about this message is the fact that only a minority accepted John’s message. They did unto him whatever they liked. They knew him not. They weren’t willing to recognize him. It was an unpopular message. In fact, verse 12 says that.

Verse 12. “But have done unto him whatsoever they liked.”

The third point about John’s message, the Elijah message, was the fact that it was an unpopular message, It’s true that many went out into the wilderness to see John, but compared with the population, only a few accepted him. It was only accepted by a minority, and everyone regarded it as a very, very unpopular message. You see, it called for sharp reform. The average person wasn’t at all interested in John’s preaching. It was too narrow, too hard, and he was regarded as queer and different, He was a bit of an odd bod, as we would say today. The people didn’t want to accept his message.

In the following text you have some of John’s sermon, It’s an idea of the type of preaching that John the Baptist preached.

Luke 3:7. “Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?”

You know, that’s hardly the way to win friends and influence people, and call them a generation of vipers. And that’s what John said, He said that these people who were coming out, flocking out to hear him, “You generation of vipers. You’re only coming out here because you’re seared of the wrath to come.”

Verse 8. “Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I may unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.”

Talking about having your forefather, Abraham, John says, that's not going to help you at all. You need to repent, You need to be sorry for your sins and change your life. Get it in harmony with God's plan end purpose for you. You know, when you preach like that, people begin to ask questions.

Verse 10, "And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?" That was the obvious question.

Verse 11. "He answers and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise,"

The fourth point was that John was preaching the principles of the commandments. He said that we are to love one another and care for our neighbor, treat our neighbor as ourselves. And if you've got two coats. you share him one of yours.

Verses 12, 13. "Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, master, what shall we do? 13. "And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you."

What commandment was John teaching the people then? Thou shall not steal. So he was upholding that commandment.

Verse 14. "And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man."

What commandment was he teaching here? Thou shall not kill.

Verse 14. "Neither accuse any falsely."

What commandment was he teaching here? Thou shall not bear false witness,

Verse 14. "And be content with your wages."

What commandment was he upholding here? Thou shall not covet.

You see, the text of John the Baptist's message was to uphold the Ten Commandments. He was going through the commandments with the different people. He was saying, You need to keep the

commandments. And where you have not been keeping them, you need to change, repent, and get your life in harmony with what God wants you to do.

Verse 18. "And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people." There were many other things that John said, but are not recorded there.

Verse 19. "But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his 'brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done."

What commandment did he uphold there? Thou shall not commit adultery, You see, he was upholding and uplifting every one of the Ten Commandments in this sermon. And as a result, what does it say in the next verse?

Verse 20, "Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison".

His message was to prepare the way for the coming of the Messiah. We'll now notice one other aspect of John's sermon.

Luke 1:17. "And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

So the fifth point of John's sermon was to get ready a people prepared for the Lord's return.

They were the five points of the Elijah message that John the Baptist preached. So in the work of John the Baptist, you have the Elijah message. He was the Elijah of Jesus' day, to prepare the world that then was, for the coming of Jesus the first time, as your Savior and mine. The Bible predicts that Elijah is going to come again. But this time before the second coming.

Malachi 4:5. "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great end dreadful day of the Lord."

That unquestionably is the second coming of Jesus. So here is a prediction that before Jesus comes back the second time, the same message that Elijah preached, the same message that John the Baptist preached, is going to be preached again, to herald and to prepare the world for the second coming of Jesus, to make the paths straight, to get a people ready for the coming of Jesus.

The question is, Who is preaching this message? Where is this message being preached and what is the message? They're the questions that we must answer now. To understand this, we must go back to the days of Eli ah. To understand this very rugged prophet, and to understand about his teaching, what was the issue? Why does God call it the Elijah message? There must have been something about the experience of Elijah that is going to find a parallel in the last days.

Let's now notice the condition of the world then, and the message of reform that Elijah came bearing. We'll then understand why God calls this message in the last days, the Elijah message.

1 Kings 17:1. "And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word."

Now that a quite an announcement, isn't it, for a prophet of God to come in before the king, and say, "King, there's not going to be rain until I say there is?"

As you read the story, you'll find that it didn't rain for three and a half years. Can you imagine no rain, no dew, for a period of three and a half years? The grass wasn't just brown, there was no grass. It was just a dust bowl. You can just imagine the havoc that was caused in Israel.

You see the people of that day were worshipers of Baal. As you read the story, you'll often find that Baal is referred to. Baal worship was nothing more or less than sun worship. Those heathen nations around Israel had led Israel to follow many of the teachings of sun worship, of Baal worship.

In Elijah's day there was an amalgamation between the truth of God, that which God had given to His people in instruction. There was an amalgamation between that and sun worship, the teachings of Baal. God had said, "Alright! I have borne with you. I have tried to lead you. And seeing that you have chosen to follow min worship, Baal worship, I'm going to give you the sun," And for three and a half years every day they got up in the morning and they found that there was a blue sky. There wasn't a cloud in the sky. It was like that for three and a half years, until the very object of their worship became loathsome. Even the shady groves where their fertility cult was carried on, their sex worship, which was associated with sun worship, all the leaves began to die, and their groves were exposed.

The prophet said, "Ahab, all this problem that has come upon Israel is because you and your people have chosen to follow Baal and sun worship, instead of following the true God." You can just imagine the havoc that was caused. Surprisingly enough, as you read the story, you'll find that this did not have any means of softening their hearts at all. It rather hardened their hearts against God. You see, proud men do not like to change. Change comes very, very slowly. Finally in chapter 18:1, the prophet Elijah comes again to Ahab.

1 Kings 18:1. "And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth."

God said to Elijah, "Look! They've had long enough time now to make up their minds. I'm now going to let it rain, and send rain upon the earth."

Verse 19. "Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table."

Now Elijah said, "You bring them all up on to Mount Carmel, and we'll go up there to Mount Carmel." There were 850. "The time has come when we must make a decision. God is calling upon every man and woman to make a decision. If Baal is Baal, then we'll follow him. But if God is God, let's follow Him," Every person on Mount Carmel had to make a decision, and I can just see that mountain that day.

Let's go back in our imagination and vividly picture that event. There they all were, those 850 prophets of Baal, the ministers, the leaders. There was King Ahab and Queen Jezebel in all their royal regalia. There was the pomp and the ceremony, and then there was one lone prophet of God, Elijah, dressed in camel's hair. Everyone said he was queer, The newspapers were, against him, All the media were against him, All the leaders, all the so called learned men were against him, He stood alone there for God.

In fact, if you add up, you'll find that there were 450 prophets of Baal, plus 400 prophets of the grove, which made a total of 850 altogether on the side of Baal. And how many stood for God? One lone prophet of God. You know, if you were going to make a decision that day on the basis of where the majority stood, where would you have to stand? On the side of, Baal, 850 to 1.

People often say to me, “Why is it that so many don’t see it? Don’t see the Sabbath and don’t see these things.” Well, listen, The facts are, that the truth of God has always been very much in the minority. In fact, one of the greatest evidences for truth is the fact that it’s in the minority. It’s always been that way, and it will never be any different. Back there, in the days of Elijah, the chances, 850 to 1, against the truth of God, so it seems. Elijah stood there all by himself, and single-handed, he stood for God.

Verses 20-21. “So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto Mount Carmel, 21. “And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? (How long are you going to sit on the fence?) If the Lord be God, follow Him: but if Baal, then follow him, And the people answered him not a word.”

That’s not a bad challenge, is it? What Elijah said was, “Look! This is a time for decision. If God is God, let’s get 100% behind Him. If Baal is god, let’s get 100% behind him.” The people agreed with that. They thought it was pretty reasonable. There was going to be a test to find out which god was God. Was it Baal? Was it the true God?

You see, back in those days, what had happened, over the years there had been an amalgamation of many of the teachings of God. They had been worked in and amalgamated with some of the teachings of Baal. There were many things, about the worship of those Baalitees in Israel that was right. Not all their worship was wrong. They had many good points. But in with that, there were some of these teachings of Baal that had been woven in. The people, were living in a compromise situation, Elijah said, “The time now has come when a decision must be made. Either we’re going to follow God, or we’re going to follow Baal. Before we make that decision, we’re going to work out which is the true God.”

Verse 22. “Then said Elijah unto the people, I even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord, but Baal’s prophets are four hundred and fifty men,”

There they all were. The prophet, Elijah, was out-numbered, stood alone. In fact if you go back to verse 19, it gives you a rather interesting insight to these prophets of Baal.

Verse 1. “Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel’s table,”

The last part of the verse is very significant because what the Bible is saying is, that these 850 had been paid to believe what they believed. They ate at Jezebel’s table. She fed them. She looked after them. Therefore it paid them to stand for what Jezebel believed. You see, Jezebel was the princess, who became the queen that brought in Baal worship from Phoenicia, up the north of, what we call Lebanon today, and brought it into Israel. She was feeding them. She was paying them.

In fact, not so long ago, coming to our meetings was a gentleman. He was just thrilled with what he was hearing. He went and told his minister, and he asked him about the Sabbath and some of the teachings that he had been hearing. His minister confessed, to him that the Sabbath was right. “And you’re going to follow the Bible?” the minister asked. “That’s right,” the man said. “Well,” the minister said, “Why aren’t you doing something about it. Why are you still keeping Sunday.” The man said, “If I was to step out and keep the Sabbath, I’d lose my job.”

I’m afraid to say that there are many in the world today who believe what they believe because it either pays them or it suits them, Often to starve their conscience, they would put up arguments, that they know that their own hearts are not honest and true. Here the Bible comments upon these 850. They ate at Jezebel’s table. Rather a significant statement. Now the next verse says that Ahab accused Elijah.

Verses 17, 18. “And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubles Israel?”

18. “And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father’s house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baal.”

You cannot follow Baal and keep the Ten Commandments. They’re opposites.

Verses 23, 24. “Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24. “And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord, and the God that answers by fire, let Him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.”

You see, sun worship was fire worship. They associated sun worship with fire worship. That's why it was such an acceptable term that the God that answered by fire. "Ah," they said, "That's fine. It suits us right down to the ground." You see, the sun was a source of light and power.

Verse 26, "And they took the bullock which was given them, and they 'Verse it and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us, But there was no voice, nor any that answered, And they leaped upon the altar which was made."

Talk about enthusiasm, They were jumping around there. I've had people tell me, they go along to some churches, and they say, "O boy, here is so much enthusiasm. There seems to be so much sincerity." Well, I want to tell you, that there was plenty of enthusiasm and sincerity that day around the altar of Baal. That is no basis of whether a religion is right or wrong, because a person can be sincere, but sincerely wrong. Enthusiasm and emotional outburst are no indication of truth because, once again, if you're going to base it upon that, you'd have to be a follower of Baal,

Verse 27, "And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleeps, and must be awaked."

You can see the funny side of this. He said, "Listen! Baal is probably having a sleep. Call out a bit louder, Maybe he's on a long journey and you'll have to call out a lot louder."

Verse 28. "And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them."

Tell me! Were they sincere? Sure. You imagine, cutting themselves, blood gushing out. They were sincere, but sincerely wrong.

Verses 29, 30. "And it came to pass, when ,midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, (that's about 3 o'clock. So they had six hours of this), that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30. "And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down."

In verse 29 it says that it lasted six hours. You see, this altar of God hadn't been used very much. There must have been very few in Israel at that time that was standing for truth. So few, that Elijah felt that he was the only one. He wasn't the only one, but the minority was so small that he felt that he was the only one. The first thing he did was that he prepared the altar of the Lord.

Verses "And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

What a victory for God was gained that day!

Verse 40. "And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there."

What a story! You see, Elijah called for decision on Mount Camel, Every person that day had to make a decision, If God was God, then we're going to follow Him. On the other hand, if Baal was Baal, then we'll follow him.

Verses 41-44. "And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain."

"And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not."

You know, that's not much to put your faith in, a little cloud, about the size of a man's hand, But Elijah saw that, and he said, "You go and tell Ahab. Get your chariot ready because there's going to be a great thunderstorm," and there was, as you read on in the chapter.

So that was the message of Elijah. That was the issue that Elijah had to Face. It was an issue between Baal worship, win worship, and the commandments of God.

Now the book of Malachi says that before Jesus comes back the second time, whose message is going to be repeated? Elijah's. In other words, the very issues of Elijah's day are going to be repeated before Jesus comes.

"Well," you say, "We don't worship Baal now." Listen! We don't call it Baal worship any longer. But the very teachings, the very foundation of Baal worship is still with us today, while ever there is Sunday. While ever people uphold Sunday and go to church on Sunday they are upholding the teachings of Baal. That's why in the last days there is the same issue. That is why God calls it the Elijah

message because the issues are going to be exactly the same. Elijah called the people back to the commandments of God. And the message in the last days is to call people back to the commandments of God.

Remember. Jesus said in Matthew 28, "Go ye out into all the world to preach and teach and then baptize those people in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." Not just some of the things, but all the great teachings of God's Word. And in order to fulfill the Elijah message, there has to be a message in these last days that is upholding all the teachings of God's Word, not just some of them, but all of them. This is the last great step in the reformation.

God has been bringing His truth back step by step. The great reformation is finally being fulfilled in these days because the reformation just wasn't an event that took place in just a few years. Gradually God has been restoring the truth.

"Well," you say, "In there a message some where in the Bible that says in the last days that there's going to be a great reformation message?" Well, let's just notice this message. The Elijah message is contained in the book of Revelation.

Revelation 14:6. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, kindred, and tongue, and people."

You see, this message in its scope is to go through all the world. Only a church that is world-wide can fulfill the teachings of Revelation 14:6-12. It's to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. Not just here in Australia or in the western world. It's to go clear round the world.

Verses 7-12. "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him: for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."

You see, the message in the last days is once again calling people back to uphold the Ten Commandments. The same issue that Elijah called the people to, is the same issue that John the Baptist called the people to. It is the same issue that in these last days! God's message, the Elijah message is calling people. God's people are known as those who keep the commandments of God.

Listen! Amongst all the bewildering voices in this sunset hour, of earth's civilization, all the churches that are crying. "This is it, follow me," among all the different interpretations, if you and I want to know truth, here it is because verse 12 gives you a simple, clear answer as to God's people. If you and I are wanting to link ourselves with God's saints and His people, here is the clear statement, "Here are they that keep the commandments of God!" Could anything be more simple and clear as that? That's why this matter of finding truth is not difficult, It's not difficult if we just simply accept what God says.

Verses 13-15. "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, 'Writes Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth, Yea, said the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."

What is the harvest of the earth? What event is that referring to? Unquestionably the coming of Jesus.

You see, this message of Revelation 14:6-12 is the last message which goes to the world. There is no message after that. It is the last, and God identifies His people in the last days as those who keep the commandments of God. Because as soon as John sees these three messages going to the world, the very next event, is the second coming of Jesus. There is no message that arises after that. This is the final message. This is why the Bible refers to this as the Elijah message because the events, the conditions, the situations are absolutely identical as they were back in Elijah's day, as they were in John the Baptist's day, as they're going to be in the days just before Jesus returns.

Revelation 18:2. "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."

What a description you have here of modern Christendom: The Bible refers to it as Babylon, confusion.

A man has said, "You go to five people, and they give you five different interpretations." That's why the Bible calls the religious world, Babylon. It's confusion, absolute confusion. God said that they've become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit. Every spirit that you like to imagine, is inhabiting Babylon today.

Verse 3-4. "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, (she's tied in with the political powers), and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. (She's mixed up in high finance),

4. "And I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her, My people."

Now where are God's people? If God calls His people to come out of Babylon, where are God's people? In Babylon. They're in this religious confusions and God is saying to His people, "Come out!"

Verse 4. "That ye be not partakers of her nine, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

What does the Bible say sin is? The transgression of the law. In other words, one of the characteristics of Babylon's churches is that they will not be upholding the Ten Commandments. They will be breaking God's Ten Commandments, If you want a good definition of Babylon, as far as the church is concerned, if any church in breaking God's Ten Commandments, that is Babylon. God says, "You come out of her. My people, so that you won't participate in her sins, and therefore receive of her plagues." That's the call of the loving Jesus to us today, is to come out of Babylon. You see, God knows that the world in the last days will be in confusion religiously. Nothing better sums up the religious world than Babylon because Babylon simply means confusion.

This message is indeed called the Elijah message. And in these last days, Revelation 14:6-12 is going to restore all things. That's the first characteristic of this message. It's going to be a restoration message. That's why Revelation 14:6 says that it's the everlasting gospel, the same gospel that's always been true, that it's been perverted down through the years, but it's now finally been restored.

Only a minority, however, are going to accept it. If you're looking for truth on the basis of whether a large number of people are going to accept the truth, you're going to be disappointed with the Elijah message, because only a minority are going to accept it. It's going to be an unpopular message. Don't accept this message thinking it's going to be a popular thing that the world is going to accept it. Truth has always been opposed and always will be opposed. Revelation 12:17 says that the dragon, the devil, hates this church. He hates the seed of the woman, the remnant church, the remnant people, because these people keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. Satan will do everything in his power to stop a person from stepping out to accept this message. He'll use friends, he'll use business, he'll use a thousand things to keep us from stepping out to accept this truth.

A characteristic of the Elijah message will be that it will uphold every one of the Ten Commandments, not-Just nine, but all. You know, so often today in the world we want a discount. We want nine-tenths, but we don't want the lot. It's a strange thing that the whole religious world practically is willing to uphold nine of these commandments, but not the fourth. God's message in the last days, the Elijah message, upholds all of the commandments.

When a person accepts this message, they will be ready for the coming of Jesus. The whole purpose of this message is to prepare a people for the coming of Jesus. That's why God is sending this message right around the world, to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. That's why God has raised up the great Advent message. There is no other church in the world that is preaching Revelation 14:6-12. No other church in the world has the burden of Revelation 14:6-12. You see part of that message is to uphold the Ten Commandments, and most of the churches are opposed to the Ten Commandments. That's why God has called this message, the Elijah message. It may seem, like Elijah, that we stand alone, 850 against 1. That's the way it appears, but truth is always on the side of the minority. God has always had it that way. The devil always makes error popular and easy to follow. Truth is difficult.

You know, people say to me, "Every question has two aides," This one only has one because there's only one organization in the world that's preaching this message, and I say that without fear of contradiction from anyone. There ere is only one organization around the world that's preaching this message, and that's the great Advent truth. That's why God is calling people out of every denomination, Catholic and Protestant, to step out and accept this message because this is God's last message. Adventists don't think upon themselves as being better than anyone else, God forbid. That's not what we think at all. But God does have a special message. He's calling people out of Babylon. God is calling us individually, one by one, to take our stand with the truth of God.

Today around the world, thousands of evangelists, hundreds of thousands of preachers, millions of lay people, are upholding this message, and preaching it to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, preparing a people, getting a people ready for the coming of Jesus.

You know, I've had individuals say to me, "Well, I'm going to accept the truth, but I'm not going to change my church. I'm not going to step out for it." Listen. You cannot do that with the Elijah message, Elijah's message calls for a decision. You cannot accept the Elijah message without making a decision, and the decision is, Either God is God, or Baal is Beal. We have to make a decision and we have to throw in our lot with God. Elijah's message calls for that decision. When we stand, it's amazing, just like Elijah, when he stood for truth, what happened to the other people round about? He influenced them to stand for truth. That's why God is calling us because every one of us has a sphere of influence, When we make our stand, we'll then help to win our families and our loved ones and others.

God is calling upon us today to stand for truth, to stand for the right though the heavens fall. It's going to take back-bone and courage to stand out for this truth, much courage, and much backbone. John the Baptist called for decision. Elijah called for decision, and this message now calls for decision. In these last days the appeal of our Savior Jesus Christ to us is, "How long halt you between two opinions. If God is God, let's follow Him. If Baal, then follow him."

May God grant that every one of us will have the courage to stand for what we know to be right. Then God can bless us abundantly. God can pour out all the wonderful blessings that He has in His Word for the obedient one. By God's grace, we will not only save ourselves, but lead others in this wonderful, glorious truth.

Why Does God Call People Out Of Babylon?

Tells who Babylon is.

Why the need to separate?

Revelation 14:8. "And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

This is the second angel's message. So the second announcement is to say that Babylon has fallen because her wine has made all the nations drunk. They've committed fornication as a result of drinking the wine of Babylon. The following text is a similar statement.

Revelation 17:2. "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

Perhaps this is the reason why nations today do such foolish things because God says that they have all drunk the wine of Babylon's fornication.

You know, it is impossible to reason, with a drunk man, isn't that right? Because they can't think straight. I remember hearing of a drunk man who was out one moonlight night, and the moon was full. He was looking up there, and there he could see the moon shining brightly in the sky and he was enjoying it. He walked along the wharf admiring the moon. When he got to the end of the wharf he looked down into the water and lo and behold, the moon now was underneath him. He said, "Sure enough, there's the moon." And he couldn't work out how, that before, the moon was above him and now the moon was below him. You see, the alcohol had-befuddled his mind. He couldn't work out what was going on.

The Bible says that that's what Babylon's wine has done with the nations of our world. The following text mentions more about Babylon.

Revelation 18:2, 3. "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3. "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."

So here the Bible is stressing again that Babylon is going to deceive the whole world. Now this Babylon that the Bible is speaking of in the book of Revelation is not the Babylon of the Old Testament. It's not the ancient city of Babylon. Because when John wrote the book of Revelation, the city of Babylon had long since disappeared and had been wiped off the face of the earth. Ancient Babylon was probably the greatest city that ever pressed this earth. Let's read now about the old city of Babylon, what God said would happen to it.

Isaiah 13:19. "And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellence, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah."

So there can be no misunderstanding of what the Bible said was going to happen to ancient Babylon. It was going to be as though it had never been. It was going to be wiped out like ancient Sodom and Gomorrah were wiped out.

There are two Babylons that are spoken of in the Bible. There is the ancient city of Babylon which God destroyed eventually because of its corruptness. And then there is spiritual Babylon. This spiritual Babylon is based and patterned on ancient Babylon. In fact, in the very-first book of the Bible you have the reason why ancient Babylon was founded. In the following text we'll notice something very interesting about ancient Babylon.

Genesis 10:8. "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth."

Now you can still go to Mesopotamia today and see the results of this man's influence. I know of at least two cities in Iraq today that are still named in honor of Nimrod. One city is called Nimrod just about 20 miles away from the ancient city of Nineveh in northern

Iraq, and the other city is called Buz-Nimrod and that's a little further south. This man, Nimrod, was a mighty man. The Bible refers to him as that.

Verses 9, 10. "He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it He said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10. "And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel."

Now Nimrod was the first king in the earth, and he was the king of Babylon or Babel. He began his monarchy in opposition to God. You see, Babylon was built in direct opposition to what God had said. God had given the command that the people were to go out and fill the whole earth and populate the whole earth, but the people said, "No, we're going to build a city." They were going to build this great tower. Notice what else God says regarding Babylon.

Isaiah 14:4. "That thou shall take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How has the oppressor ceased: the golden city ceased:"

So here God was predicting that Babylon was to go down.

Verse 7. "The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing."

For with the downfall of Babylon comes peace. And with the downfall of ancient Babylon, Israel was delivered. So with the downfall of modern Babylon God's people are going to be delivered. For modern Babylon is going to fall at the coming of Jesus! That's why all through the Bible you'll find that we are told to rejoice at the downfall of Babylon because the Babylonian system is that counterfeit system that has been established by Satan himself in direct opposition to what God established. For as long as Babylon exists there will be trouble on the earth.

Verse 12. "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the -morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

Now sometimes when we talk about this verse, people who have read Isaiah 14 will remind you that this applies to Lucifer. But whose it really referring to? It's referring to the king of Babylon. Who was really the head of Babylon? Lucifer, Satan himself. He was the mastermind behind the establishment of Babylon. Just as Christ is the inevitable head of the church today, so Satan was the invisible head of ancient Babylon and the Babylonian system.

You may remember in the life of Jesus, when Peter uttered some words in Matthew 16, Jesus said to him, "Get thee behind me, Satan." How was it actually Satan? Well, it was Peter, but Satan was speaking through Peter. The words that Peter uttered then, were not really the words of Peter. They were the words of Lucifer, Satan himself. So Jesus directly spoke to Satan, not to Peter.

So here the king of Babylon is really spoken of as Lucifer because behind the Babylonian system is Satan himself. When God set up the truth, Satan then set up a counterfeit. It's been this way all the way through. In fact, if you'll notice, if you've got a Bible with margins for "O Lucifer," it has in the margin "day star." What is the only star that we see in the day? The Sun. Lucifer's name means "day star" or "Sun." The devil chose the sun as, his symbol and you'll find that sun worship runs all through heathen worship. All through Paganism sun worship is basic to every heathen religion that's ever existed on the earth.

If you go over to these eastern countries, you'll find cities like Baalbek which is simply the city of the sun, Baal is the sun. You'll read about Baal worship in the Bible in the Old Testament, especially in the days of Elijah. Baal worship was the Phoenician name of sun worship. So the city was named Baalbek, or the city of the sun, and sun worship runs through all pagan religions. This is the power. It's been pagan sun worship, this Babylonian system which has weakened every nation and still continues to do.

Verses 13 14. "For thou hast said in your heart, I will ascend into heaven. I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14. "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the most High."

You see, when Satan established his system of worship, what was he aiming to be like? He wanted to be like God, not in character, but in position. His aim all the way through has been, "I will be like, the most High." So whatever God has established, Satan has come along and made a counterfeit. And a counterfeit, always looks like the genuine.

Most of us, if we were handed counterfeit \$10 note, and we weren't told that it was a counterfeit \$10 note we would not be able to tell the difference. Even if we were given two notes, and was told that one was a counterfeit, I'd guarantee that most of us wouldn't know,

if it is a good counterfeit. It's very, very much like the original. And that's what Satan did when he established this Babylonian system. It is very, very, very much like the original that God set up. It's this system that has spread out all round the world.

The Bible says, the nations have become drunk on her teachings. Right from the first book of the Bible, right through to the last book, God has always been calling His people out of Babylon into Jerusalem, into the truth of God. Really, the Bible is simply the tale of two cities, Babylon on the one hand and Jerusalem on the other. Right from the first book, right through to the last book, the book of Revelation, God's call is to come out of Babylon.

He called Abraham out of Babylon, Ur, of the Chaldees which was a part of Babylonia, over into Israel, the truth of God. So this system runs all through the Bible as the counterfeit, Every religion in the world today, the Egyptian religion, the Phoenician religion, the Greek religion, the Roman religion, all were 'based on Babylonian sun worship.

When the Medo-Persians came down and they attacked Babylon, the sun worshiping priest fled over to Pergamos in Asia Minor. There they established their pagan sun worship in Asia Minor. Later when the Romans conquered Asia Minor, they too- the religion of Pergamos, and they took it over to Rome. And the religion of the Romans was known as Mithraism which is nothing more or less than ancient Babylonian sun worship. So the Roman religion that was established in the Pantheon, and those other places is simply sun worship.

If you go the Pantheon, one of the oldest churches in Rome, it has been converted as a church today, but it was once a pagan temple. You'll see right on the roof a big hole where the sun shines in because originally it was built for sun worship. But it's been baptized now and given a Christian name, like many things in the church which come directly from paganism and simply baptized into the church and simply given a Christian name, and people think that it's Christian.

Satan here established a religion because he wanted to be like the most High. That's been Satan's aim all the way through, "I will be like the most High," and if God has something then Satan has a counterfeit, and a counterfeit will look very much like the original. The Bible says, the devil has a religion and he has a church. Many Christians don't realize that the devil has a church, that the devil has ministers.

I have scores of people who come along and Say to me, "I believe that everyone ought to be a little religious." That could be very dangerous if the religion they have is not the truth, if it's part of this counterfeit, this Babylonian system. Because, you see, people want to worship something. If people don't worship God, they'll worship something else. They'll worship the race horses, some worship gambling, others immorality. But men must worship something. And if they don't worship the true God, there will be something else in their life that they're worshipping.

Actually, the word "religion" means, to bind. That's the original meaning of the root word "religion." Whatever binds your interest, is your religion. You see, originally worship comes from the word "worth-ship". Whatever we regard as our worth, that is your worship. Whatever is uppermost in a person's mind becomes your worship, and it's true. That's how the original word "worship" comes from.

I'll read you now how the sun worship got into Israel.

Ezekiel 8:15, 16. "Then said he unto me, Has thou seen this, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, and thou shall see greater abominations than these.

16. "And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshiped the sun toward the east."

You see, here right in Israel, the sun worship had come in and people were bowing down toward the east, worshipping the sun. Notice that they had their back toward the temple of God, and they were bowing down toward the east. When a person worships the sun, they always have their back to God's truth, bowing down towards the east.

I have people say, "Well, one religion is as good as another." Not as far as God is concerned, that's not the case. For the worst thing that God could ever show the prophet was, these people in Israel bowing down towards the east, worshipping the Sun with their backs towards God's temple. They were a religious people. Don't run away with the idea that Sun worship is not religious. The people were very, very religious, and the very day that they had set aside was the day of Sun worship, that is, Sunday.

Job 31:26, 27. "If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness; 27. "And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth has kissed my hand."

Now with these sun worshippers, what they used to do is to throw kisses. They would kiss their hand, and then they would throw kisses. Have you ever seen anyone doing that? Well, that's where it originates from. It comes from sun worship. And here Job was saying, "If I beheld the sun and my heart is secretly enticed," towards sun worship, "and my mouth hath kissed my hand." You see, the sun worshipping pagans threw kisses to the sun. You go over to India and the Hindus, you'll see them throwing kisses to the sun. The Mohammedans do the same. They don't like a person to see them throwing kisses to the sun, but the Mohammedans kiss their hands and throw kisses to the sun because that's a part of sun worship.

Verse 28. "This also was an iniquity to be punished by the judge; for I should have denied the God that is above."

Job points out that if I engage myself in sun worship, what am I really doing? I'm denying God who made it. Sun worship is a denial of the worship of the true God. That is why here they had their backs to the temple of God, and the sun was a symbol of that worship. The devil, you see, wanted to be like Christ. So he too, the literal sun as his symbol, and from that symbol or from that sun worship, it has spread all round the world. Every pagan religion that's in our world today is based on Babylonian sun worship.

I Corinthians 10:20. "But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils."

You see, behind sun worship is devil worship.

I have been amazed as I have studied this matter of sun worship and paganism around the world to find that the symbols are everywhere the same. You take the cross. You see, if you look at the sun and put your hand over your eyes to protect your eyes from the sun, you will find that the sun creates a cross. Have you ever noticed that? That's the reason that a cross has been a symbol of the sun. Of course, the circle around the cross is obviously meaning the sun. This cross has taken on different forms. You take the swastika, even that Adolf Hitler used in the Second World War is in the form of a cross, only in motion. By the way, he borrowed that from the Hindus. If you've ever been to India and see the Hindus, they've got the swastika, only in reverse. Because you see, the swastika or that cross is a symbol of paganism and sun worship. Every religion in the world has it.

That's where the halo comes on Buddha. You've seen pictures of Buddha. If you've been to Bangkok and in some of these places, you'll see Buddha after Buddha, and they've got the halo round their heads. It's got nothing to do with Christianity when Christianity puts a halo around the saints' heads. They did not get it from the Bible. They copied it because the saints of pagan sun worship had the sun around their heads. So when they brought them over into Christianity they simply called it the halo, and they tried to apply that to Christ, the influence of the radiance of Christ. It's got nothing to do with it at all.

Actually, the sun originally was the symbol of Christ. Did you know that? Jesus is referred to as the Sun of Righteousness, and really, the sun is technically a symbol of Christ. His warmth comes out, His love sheds abroad.

But Satan came along and he took that symbol and he applied it to himself, and he said, "I will be like the most High." So this Babylonian system that was begun right back there in the beginning of the world, in fact, in the book of Genesis, really comes down to us in every religion. Satan has used it to confuse millions in the world today.

"We'll now notice in more detail what God says will happen in the last days because God refers to Babylon again, and it's not referring to the literal city of Babylon. It's referring to that system of religion that will be patterned on the ancient city of Babylon that will still be present in the last days. Let's just have a look at it.

Revelation 17:1-5. "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters:

So this harlot woman in Revelation is referred to as Babylon. Now we have found so far in our discussions that a woman, in Bible prophecy, represents the church. So here you have a church. This woman of Revelation 17 represents a church. Now in Revelation 12 you have a woman presented and that woman is a pure woman. She is the true church. You don't find her decked out in any gold and precious stones, with ornaments or anything like that. She's just in her simple loveliness and purity.

But when you go over to Revelation 17, you'll find a corrupt woman and she's decked out with all the jewelry and with all this scarlet and purple, precious stones, pearls, and so forth. She's an adulteress. She's a whore and she sits upon many waters.

Actually, in the book of Revelation you'll find that it is a book of contrasts. You have two women in the book of Revelation. One's a pure woman and the other is an impure woman. You have on one hand the

mark of the beast and on the other hand you have the seal of God. All through Revelation you have contrasts between truth and error. Here in Revelation we have two women that are pictured along side one another. You have the Lamb and the dragon.

Now let's identify and find out who this woman is because the Bible gives us a lot of details here.

Verse 1. "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters.

Now here we have this whore, this fallen woman sitting upon many waters.

Now what do waters represent in Bible prophecy?

Verse 15. "And he said unto me, The waters which thou saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."

So the Bible is picturing this woman as controlling the nations. You see, we still use that symbol today, don't we? We talk about a sea of faces, and waters represents peoples and nations. This woman is sitting above these waters or controlling the people. She's in control of the nations of the earth.

Verse 3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-colored beast."

Now what have we found a beast to represent in Bible prophecy? A nation, a political power. So here the woman, this corrupt church, is seated upon the political powers. In other words, she's controlling them. Just as a rider controls the horse, so here we have this woman seated upon a scarlet-colored beast. He's controlling the nations. This beast, it says, that she sits above has seven heads and ten horns.

If you go back to Daniel 7, you'll remember, the first was like a lion, the second was like a bear, the third was like a leopard, and the fourth was so terrible that it was beyond description, but you'll remember, it had ten horns. Here is the same beast-represented. And who was that fourth power represented in Daniel 7? What power does it represent? Rome.

So here is further identification that this roman, this false church, is going to come out of the Roman Empire. It's going to be in league with that same power that was mentioned in Daniel 7 with the ten horns, and it would rise to power by the might of the Roman Empire. By the way, there's only one church that fits that description, and that's the Church of Rome, the church that takes its name, the Roman Catholic Church. It goes right back to those days, and here God gives us very clear identifications as to who this power is. But that's not all.

Verse 9. "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits."

Now every historian knows that Rome is built on seven hills. Here is very clear identification that this city would be a seven hilled city, seven hills of Rome. In fact, in 1825 the Church of Rome ordered a medal to be struck on it with the words, "Sedit Super Universam," Latin for, "She sits upon the whole world." She has recognized herself that she is the controller of the nations.

The next verse gives us more identification.

Verse 6. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw-her, I wondered with great admiration."

That doesn't mean that John admired her, but he was so astounded that here was a church that would persecute God's people. The Bible says that she would be drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. In fact, historians tell us that during the period of the Dark Ages when this

church controlled the political powers, that at least a hundred million died. As the Bible said, she would spill the blood of God's people.

Verse 4. "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls."

In other words, the Bible says that this power would be identified with great wealth. She would be tied up with high finance.

You know, one has only to go through the Vatican, I went down underneath St. Peter's, right there in the Vatican. I saw some of the wealth. Of course, I would be the first to admit that what they showed me was only a tiny fraction of the wealth that they've stored underneath the Vatican. But what I saw was worth millions.

You know that every pope that is crowned is crowned with a triple tiara, three crowns. He's the only king in the world that wears a triple crown. When you consider that every pope has his own crown, listen to what one crown that I saw there was worth. It had 250 pearls,

32 rubies, 11 sapphires, 229 diamonds, and 11 emeralds. That was just in one Tiera. Every pope has his own. The shoes of the pope that they have on display there was just a blaze of pearls. The pope has 14 crowns which he uses for different and various occasions. The smallest crown that he has is worth 500,000 dollars.

There's just row after row of jewelry. They only showed me a tiny segment of it. Of course, finance is the pope's closest secret, but they estimate that the popes personal income every year is sixty million dollars.

I think to myself, you know, when they talk about the poverty of the world, and the pope speaks out about the poverty, I would be a lot more impressed if he put his talk into action and did something about it because they've got millions and millions and millions in useless jewelry underneath the, Vatican. Here the Bible says, identifies it as decked out with gold and precious stones and pearls. That will be one of the identifications of this corrupt system.

In verse 4, what two colors would be outstanding? Purple and scarlet color. You know, it's very interesting that if you ever see when the pope comes out, you'll notice that whenever a pope comes out on his official occasions, what two colors are displayed everywhere. Purple and scarlet. God said that this power would be identified by a purple and scarlet color. No other organization in the world fits the descriptions other than the church of Rome.

You see, God calls this false system in the last days, Babylon because this false church, this false corrupt system would be based on identically the same religion as Nimrod established back in ancient Babylon. It will be identical. So much so, that God calls it the same name. You see, when the church went out to win the pagans, they adopted the pagan ideas, and they brought these pagan ideas into the church and simply gave them a pagan name.

Let me just mention some of the things that are in this modern Babylonian system which they got from the ancient Babylonians. The celibacy of the priesthood, the use and procession of images, the idea of a virgin mother-Goddess of the sacred heart that comes from the Babylonian sun worship, the immortality of the soul, eternal torment, infant sprinkling for baptism, the use of holy water, praying towards the east toward the sun, the confessional, prayers for the dead, the idea of a supreme pontiff, relic worship, the rosary, and Sunday sacredness. All these things have come from ancient Babylon, and they have been brought into the church simply by giving them a Christian name, baptizing them, and then people accepting them as part of the Bible. But not one of these things I have mentioned there, will you find a whisper of in the Bible. Every one of them comes directly from paganism.

When the Roman Emperors, like Constantine, came into the Christian church and they were baptized into the Christian church, they brought their pagan Mithraism ideas into the church and they were adopted, sanctioned and bequeathed straight from paganism.

People often say to me, "Why does God call this church a harlot, an adulteress? Why is she referred to in that strong language?" Let's notice why.

Verse 3. "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."

Now this woman is riding the beast. What did we find out the beast represents? The political powers, the nations! So this woman is in league with politics. In fact, she rides to power through politics. Her riding of these powers indicates that she is controlling the political powers. She's controlling governments, in order for them to enforce her teachings.

Now God says that any church that enforces its teachings through the arm of the state is an adulteress. But the Bible says that the true church is wedded to Christ, and His teachings are accepted through love because people want to accept it. That's the basis where Christ teaches. But the adulteress church says, "No, it enforces its teachings through the strong arm of the state, through the civil powers." And because the church has proved unfaithful to its Leader, Christ, and working by love, now this church works by force. It has become an adulteress, because under the outward form of being true to Christ, that is, she is outwardly maintaining a relationship with Christ under the form of Christ. Secretly she's carrying on an affair with Satan, and that is an adulteress. On the outside, being true, but secretly carrying on a false relationship. Now the Bible calls that adultery. That's why this power is mixed up in adultery because she professes to be true to God outwardly, but inwardly it's false.

James 4:4. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? (or at war with God), whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

So the Bible all the way through uses adultery, spiritual adultery in the sense that when a person outwardly is maintaining a profession, but secretly carrying on another affair. In the next verse the Bible identifies this harlot more.

Revelation 17:5. "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

When I was over in Rome, I went to St. John Lateran which is the oldest church in Rome. As you go up the main entrance into the church, there's a great big circle about eye level as you go in. There in Latin it has the words, "The Mother and Head of all Churches in Rome and in the World." You know, I never expected to see it quite so plainly, but there the church regards itself as the mother church. Rome still regards herself as such. And here the Bible says that she would be the mother of harlots.

Now if she is the mother of harlots, what does that imply that she's got? She's got some daughters. Unfortunately, mother's influence over those girls hasn't been good. They have copied her ways. Obviously, these daughters must be churches, too, because a woman represents a church. So this mother church has some daughters and they're going to follow the ways of their mother.

So these churches today, the Protestant churches that have accepted many of the teachings of Rome, are those daughter churches, She's the mother of harlots. And you see, Protestant churches have come from Rome. Unfortunately, in the reformation, when they reformed, when they protested against the teachings of Rome, most of the Protestant churches have maintained at least some of mother's teachings. The sad fact is that practically all Protestant churches are guilty of following and imitating Rome. While ever Protestant churches go to church on Sunday they're upholding a teaching of Rome because there's not an evidence of Sunday worship from Genesis to Revelation.

It comes from the Catholic Church, as the Catholic Church freely admits. So these daughter churches that are maintaining Rome's teachings are the daughters of the harlot. While ever you have the teachings such as the immortality of the soul or when you go to heaven when you die, that is the teachings of the mother church that Protestantism is still maintaining and upholding. The eternal torment, and baby sprinkling are

all teachings that are being upheld by the daughters of Rome. So these daughters have been unfaithful to God by not being true to His Word. The Bible says that the whole world is become drunk.

Verse 2, "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

The Bible says, the whole world has become drunk on this Babylonian system.

Now in the Bible there are two drinks that are offered to us. First of all there is the water of life that Jesus freely gives us which brings salvation. Then secondly there is the wine of Babylon which deludes and confuses people around the world. The Bible says, because of the false teachings which the world has accepted from Babylon, they have become confused in the area of truth.

There are millions today in the world who think that error is truth and truth is error. You know, I study the Bible with many of these people. The hardest thing you have, is to convince them of some of these things because all through their years they have been brought up to believe that Sunday is the day. It takes an awful lot of teaching and prayer and Bible study before they get that old pagan day out of their system, and the immortality of the soul. I've seen people turn down this truth because they can't accept the truth on the fact that Jesus said that we'll rest in the grave until Jesus comes. It's so deeply ingrained. Others find the teaching of christening hard to give up when they've been brought up to believe that.

The Bible says that all the world has been made drunk on Babylon's teachings. No matter where you go round the world you'll find these teachings entrenched. All the earth, all the nations have become drunk. That's why you and I must have the Spirit of God when we go out to teach people because, you see, the average person's mind is befuddled, just like a drunk man. It's impossible to reason with a drunk man because their mind is confused. And that's what the Bible says the people's minds are when we go out to win them to the truth. Their minds are confused and befuddled on these false teachings.

Like I read about a young Chinese man who was going into college for enrollment. On the registration form you had to list your religion. He wrote down "confusion." He was a Confucianist, you see he meant to write "Confucius" but he wrote "Confusion." That about illustrates most people's religion. It's confusion these days. The devil has so confused people today that when you go along to them, this is often what they say, "Look! You say this, someone else says that, someone else says that. How do I know what's right?" Ever met people who say that? That's exactly what God says would happen, confusion. That is what the word "Babylon" means.

In the margin of Genesis 11:3, for "Babylon," it says "confusion." That's exactly what people's minds are in the religious world today. They're confused. That's why we must have the Spirit of God as we go out to teach people because it is only the Spirit of God that can pierce that drunkenness that confusion, and to tell them what is truth.

Today unfortunately, many of these churches that once stood out for truth, are now accepting error. Every day we pick up our newspapers and read statements like this, "The church in Holland is facing a determined challenge from homosexual priests who demand the right to carry on their relationships openly and without the condemnation of the church." A news item under the heading, "Police bust up their party." It says, "Liberal preachers give ball to homosexuals." This was accompanied by a photograph in the San Francisco Chronicle

which states, “Ministers of four Protestant denominations accused the police department yesterday of intimidation, broken promises and obvious hostility in breaking up a private benefit for homosexuals at California Hall on Friday night. The ball was attended by nearly 600 homosexuals and their friends.” Dr. Ramsey, some time ago, urged that homosexual acts between consenting adult males in private being made legal. We’re reading this type of wickedness almost every day in our newspapers. It’s not only over in America. It’s also right here.

Here’s a recent quotation from Time Magazine, “More than 900 clergy men and students gathered last week at Harvard Divinity School to ponder the new morality.” (In actual fact, it’s really the old morality, and they called it the new morality. It sounds better). “Ineffably the speakers reach no definite conclusions, but they’re generally agreed that in some respects the new morality is a healthy advance as a genuine effort to take literally St. Paul’s teaching that through “Christ we are delivered from the law.” Can you see where it’s ending?

Just recently they carried out a survey of 800 Protestant ministers. 13% rejected the doctrine of the Trinity; 33% did not believe in the full inspiration of the Bible, that is, they said that there were mistakes in the Bible; 48% rejected the Bible account of creation; 24% didn’t believe in the bodily resurrection of Christ; 43% rejected the atonement of Jesus Christ; and 60% of ministers and 90% of theological students do not believe that Jesus is coming back to this earth again. That’s why the Bible says, talking of these churches, “Babylon is fallen.” She’s gone. Now notice what’s going to happen.

Revelation 16:1, 2. “And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2. “And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”

Have you ever walked past a zoo full of birds screeching, and howling out? Well, that’s what the Bible says that Babylon is like. A babble of voices and screeching and confusion.

Verse 3, 4. “For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her (she’s tied up with the political leaders), and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4. “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people.”

Where are God’s people, according to this verse? They’re in Babylon. They are like many who are in Babylon, that is, you are in these churches that are teaching and upholding these Babylonian teachings. You didn’t know that before. That’s why God has a call in these last days to come out of her My people. God’s call in these last days is to separate ourselves from these churches because they’re fallen. They’re gone. They’re corrupt, those churches that were once good churches, but they’re fallen.

People say to me, “Well I think I’ll stay in the church even though I believe what you’re saying is right, and I’m hoping that you will be able to reform the church I belong to.” Well now, the idea might sound good, but the Bible says, Babylon is fallen, She’s gone. She’s impossible to restore. Thousands line you have tried in the past to restore the church that they belong to, but without success, and you won’t have any success. The only way that you can be a witness to truth is to step out and stand for truth. If Martin Luther had stayed in the church, he would never have reformed the Protestant reformation. We’ve got to come and step out, and God says, Come out of her My people that ye be not partakers of her sins.” What is sin? Transgression of the law.

That’s why it says in Revelation 12:17, “And the dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

In the book of Revelation there are only two paths every person has to take. Either we’re going to join ourselves up with the remnant. This is one choice. Or we’re going to be in Babylon. Every one of us is going to be in one group or the other. There is only two in the last days. There’s no third row. If we’re in the remnant, what will we do? We’ll keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus. If we’re in Babylon, we’re finished, and we’ll go down as Revelation says, Babylon is going to perish. There’s only two choices. You either link yourself up with this remnant church that keeps the commandments of God or you’re in Babylon. If we don’t make a decision to join the remnant church, we’re automatically in Babylon. It’s one or the other.

The book of Revelation makes it very, very, clear that every person must step out that loves the Lord to join God’s remnant. Jesus established the Christian church.

Some people say, “Is it right for you to call people out of one church to Join another?” Well, Jesus did that, didn’t He? All the people that Jesus made Christians out of in the first century were all Jews.

The Seven Last Plagues

Shows why they will be poured out and on whom.

Isaiah 55:6-7. "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near:

7. "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon."

You know, I think this is one of the sweetest verses in all the Bible. The Bible has got some wonderful verses in it. I think this is one of the most wonderful. For the Bible says that God will not only pardon our sins, but He will abundantly pardon.

Dwight L. Moody, the great evangelist of last century, once told the illustration of a young boy who disappointed his parents one day, and he left home in a rage. He said he was never coming back again. He was away for a number of years. But as time slipped by, he felt a little remorse in his heart and he wanted to go back home and see his parents again. So he got on the train. But just as he got near home, his heart began to fail him, and he began to think, What if Mum and Dad won't accept me. So he got off at the station where he could look over the valley and see the farm. And he took a room in a hotel and he wrote a letter, "Dear Mum and Dad, I'd like to come home, but I'm not sure how you'll receive me. If you'll accept me, hang something white on the clothes line. I will be able to see it from where I am." Well, that morning the old father went out to get the letters in the post box. He came back in and he was opening and reading the letters. He walked down the driveway, and he thought, There's something strangely familiar about that writing, and he knew it was his son's. He could hardly get the letter open quickly enough. He opened it up and when he read it, he was so excited that he nearly tripped over the back step to get in to mother. When he showed the letter to mother, she went to the cupboard and she got everything white that she could lay her hands on, the sheets, the towels, the pillow cases, everything that was white. She took them out and she hung them out on the clothes line at the back.

When I read that experience, I thought, That's the way God promises to pardon you and me. The Bible says He will not only pardon our sins, but He will abundantly pardon.

The verse says, "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." A beautiful verse, isn't it? It ought to give us all courage today that if we seek the Lord, that if we'll turn to the Lord, He will have mercy upon us and abundantly pardon. But while that verse is such a sweet verse, verse 6 also contains a warning. Notice what it says.

Verse 6. "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near."

What does the word "while" imply, if we're to seek the Lord while He may be found? Well, it implies that there is a time coming when we won't be able to see:- the Lord. It will be too late. We're dealing now with the subject of the seven last plagues. The Bible says that there's a time coming when it will be too late to turn to the Lord.

God appeals to us to turn to the Lord while He will pardon, while He may be found. But during the period of the seven last plagues, it will be too late.

Let's now notice what the Bible says about the seven last plagues.

Revelation 15:1. "And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."

Now you will remember from our study of Revelation 14, those three angels' messages that are to go to the world just before Jesus returns. The third message warns about the mark of the beast, about the beast and about the number of the beast. This message is to go to the whole world just before Jesus returns.

After the angel of mercy goes to the world with the promise of pardon if we will seek the Lord, the angel of wrath follows. For if the people will brush aside the angel of mercy, then they must face the angel of wrath. That's the way it's always been in the Bible.

You take the story of Noah. Noah preached for 120 years and God gave man a probation of 120 years. But the time came when finally God's patience ran out and the door of the ark was closed, and that was it. Those that weren't inside the ark were lost.

In the days of Lot, God gave him and Sodom and Gomorrah warning. But the time came when God's patience ran out, when the angel of mercy had done his work. Those that had accepted and gone out of Sodom and Gomorrah were saved. Those that refused were lost.

So in these last days. The Bible indicates that the angel of mercy is going to be followed by the angel of wrath. When the seven last plagues are poured out it will be too late. The door of mercy will have closed. If we're not saved then, we'll come in for the seven last plagues. In verse 1 you'll notice that these plagues are referred to as the seven last plagues. The very fact that they're referred to as the last plagues is indicative of the fact that there have been plagues before, but these are the last ones. There are no more after this.

Now the question that naturally arises is, When will they fall? On whom will they fall? And of course, How do we escape receiving them? Well, let's notice first of all when the plagues come.

Verse 8. "And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from His power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."

Now this is talking about the temple in heaven, the sanctuary in heaven. The Bible says that no man is in the sanctuary while the seven last plagues are poured out. In other words, the Man Christ Jesus who has been mediating and ministering on our behalf in the heavenly sanctuary during this time when the seven last plagues are poured out, He has finished His work. There is no more mediation in the heavenly sanctuary during this period for He is the only One who is able to mediate. He's the only One who is Prophet, Priest, and King. Jesus has finished His work during the period of the seven last plagues. You see, mercy's door has closed, probation has come to an end. As we are so will we remain, When that decree goes forth, Jesus leaves the heavenly sanctuary.

Up until that time, the Bible is clear through where Hebrews says, If we come to Christ He will save to the uttermost all that come unto God by Him seeing He lives to make intercession for us. Jesus is ministering, He's interceding in the heavenly sanctuary. But when the seven last plagues are poured out, He would have finished that work. It would have come to an end. So the work of the gospel is finished, the last sermon would have been preached, the last invitation would have been given, mercy's door would have closed.

These are referred to as the seven last plagues because they come just before the last day or the day when Jesus returns. The Bible says in John 6 that when Jesus comes back and raises the dead, that will be the last day. It says that about seven or eight times in John 6. So the seven last plagues comes just before the last day, just before Jesus returns. When Jesus does return, Paul says in 1 Thessalonians, "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord." So just before the last day, the seven last plagues are poured out.

No doubt many of the problems that we face in the world today are plagues. I thin:: cancer is a plague. We could probably refer to the world wars as plague wars. But, you see, here both the just and the unjust receive those plagues. But the seven last plagues are the last. There are no more after this.

Now if you go to the book of Exodus at the beginning of the Bible, we'll notice a parallel with the first lot of plagues that fell upon this earth. There's a very close tie between what God poured out on the Egyptians and what is going to be poured out on the earth in the last days. Notice a very interesting statement that God made regarding the ten plagues that fell upon the Egyptians. Now you'll find when reading the verses prior to verse 23 that three plagues of the ten had already fallen upon the Egyptians.

Exodus 8:23. "And I will put a division between My people and thy people: tomorrow shall this sign be."

God says, "Alright! Now I will step in and I'm going to put a division between the Egyptians, thy people, and the Israelites, My people." You see, the first three plagues that fell in Egypt fell upon both Israelites and Egyptians alike. But the last seven plagues of the ten only fell upon the Egyptians. Not one of the last seven fell upon any of the Israelites.

The Bible indicates that this is a picture of what's going to happen in the last days. For the seven last plagues do not fall upon the righteous. They fall upon the wicked.

You say, "There have been plagues, and will continue to be." But they fall upon both the righteous and unrighteous. But these seven last plagues are only poured upon those who are in rebellion against God. God is going to step in. Just as they only fell upon the Egyptians, the last seven, so the seven last plagues are going to fall only upon the wicked on this world.

Now how long will the plagues last?

Revelation 18:8. "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judges her."

This is talking about modern Babylon. The Bible says that her plagues are going to come in one day.

Listen! This couldn't be a literal day because one of the punishments that's going to be meted against Babylon is famine. Now it wouldn't be a famine if it lasted for only one literal day. Why, all of us can go without food for one day. That wouldn't hurt us at all. That wouldn't be a famine. But the Bible says that famine is one of the things that's going to be associated with the judgment of Babylon under the plagues.

We have noticed from our study before that in Bible prophecy a day represents a year. So you see, the plagues are going to last approximately twelve months, one year, a prophetic day. So the plagues are going to come approximately 12 months before Jesus returns, that is, the first one will be poured out.

Now I'm going to read to you about the day that begins the seven last plagues.

Revelation 22:11. "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."

There's a decree that goes forth, and that decree is what is known in the Bible as the close of probation or the close of the day of mercy or the close of mercy. As I am that day so I will remain. There will be no change in my character. If I'm righteous I remain righteous. If I'm filthy, I remain filthy. There's no change.

Once the door of mercy closes, the Bible says, there's about 12 months before Jesus returns. During that period that's when the seven last plagues are going to be poured out in that day, that prophetic day.

Verse 12. "And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be."

So every person's destiny is going to be sealed. That's why we read in Isaiah, "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near." For the day is coming when it will be too late, for the day of mercy would have closed, and that will be the commencement of the seven last plagues.

For the Bible says, there's going to be no mediator in the heavenly sanctuary during the period of the seven last plagues. Jesus would have finished His work of intercession. So approximately 12 months before Jesus returns, the day of mercy closes.

Now millions of Christians in the world today believe that Jesus' coming is very near. Well then if we believe that Jesus' coming is near, how much closer are we then to the close of probation or the close of the day of mercy: We're at least 12 months closer to that.

Just how soon mercy's door will close I don't know. But I do believe on the evidence of the signs, that the Bible indicates, will take place before Jesus returns, that that day is very, very near. That's why, the Bible, all the way through says, Seek ye the Lord while He is near. Turn ye, turn ye, God says.

Well, let's notice these plagues then, because the important thing is, How do we escape them?

First Plague. Noisome and grievous sore.

Revelation 16:1, 2. "And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2. "And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshiped his image."

Now we have dealt with the mark of the beast before and we have found that those who tamper with the law of God, those who change the commandments of God, those who refuse to accept the Sabbath truth of God, the great test of the last days, are going to come in for the mark of the beast, and the plagues are poured out upon those who receive the mark of the beast. That's why just before the day of mercy closes God has a message that goes clear round this world. And the purpose of that message is to warn men and women about the mark of the beast. We have noticed that the warning message is the three angels' messages. Do you know that that's the only message around this world that is warning men and women everywhere of the mark of the beast, and explaining to people what it is, and those who refuse to accept it. Those who have chosen not to follow what God has asked them to do will wake up with this noisome and grievous sore. Some translations translate this "noisome" for, a cancerous ulcer. They're going to wake up with this cancerous ulcer all over their bodies. These people that will wake up with this cancerous ulcer are the very folk who have refused the message of Revelation 14:9.

Revelation 14: 11. "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand.

That's the last message which goes to the world. For as soon as those three messages go to the world, then Jesus returns. And the purpose of those messages is to warn men and women about what they're in for if they don't submit to God and obey God and accept Christ and His salvation.

The issue in the last days is whether we're going to follow Jesus or we're going to follow the beast. If we follow Jesus, we will follow all that He asks us to do. If we follow the beast, the easy way, the popular way, then we're going to wake up with the mark of the beast, and we're going to find ourselves with this-

noisome and grievous sore. For the plagues are only poured out upon those who receive the mark of the beast.

Now how do we escape the mark of the beast?

Verse 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

You'll always find that when the Bible discusses the mark of the beast on the one hand, that's the negative side, God always discusses the positive along side it, the commandments of God. Whatever the mark of the beast is, it's the very opposite to keeping the Ten Commandments. For there's something about those commandments, that if you play fast and loose with them, then you'll come in to the mark of the beast. It's the very opposite to keeping the commandments.

If you, by God's grace, choose to follow Christ and to keep His commandments, you will never come in for the mark of the beast. That's why here in this chapter God pictures the people who follow the beast and receive the mark of the beast. Then on the other hand, immediately in verse 12 He pictures those who are saved, the saints of God who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus. They're the two camps that every person will find himself or herself in. Either in the beast camp or in Christ's camp.

You see, you can't separate the commandments and Jesus, because the commandments are simply an outward expression of the character of Jesus. When a man truly loves Jesus, he'll keep His commandments. That's why Jesus said, "If ye love Me keep My commandments," because they're inseparably linked together. And every person is going to be in one camp or the other on that day.

What's going to happen to those who keep the commandments?

Revelation 22:14 . "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

Those who keep the commandments, those who align themselves with Jesus are the ones that are going to be ushered into the city of God through those golden streets. What a wonderful company to be in. I know that that company is going to be triumphant.

Revelation 15:2, 3. "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints."

Those who stand on the sea of glass, who are victorious, are the people who have gained the victory over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name. That's the generation that are saved.

As I've often thought to myself, you will never get the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over the number of his name, unless you know what it is. How could you get the victory over the mark of the beast unless you know what it is? That's why God has a message in these last days which is warning men and women about the mark of the beast. One of its great teachings and expositions will be explaining to people the issues surrounding the mark of the beast.

One of the most important things in the last days is this issue over the mark of the beast. The Bible stresses it in nearly every chapter in the last part of Revelation over and over again. God warns us about the mark of the beast, and yet Christendom today is as silent as a tomb on the subject. Even though those few Christians who do mention the mark of the beast, they don't seem to have any idea of what it is. Even sometimes you might meet odd person here and an odd person there with some personal idea of what they think the mark of the beast is which doesn't fulfill Revelation 14 because Revelation 14 says that there's going to be a whole message to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. It won't be just be one person.

It will be a movement, a message going clear round the world, warning men and women about the issues that are at stake.

Just as Noah preached for 120 years and warned the then known world of what was coming. But those people didn't listen to poor, foolish Noah, as they termed him, the Bible says, they knew not. They should have, but they knew not. They chose not to listen. They were too careless, too indifferent. Unfortunately it's not much different today.

God sends a message and one of two camps will either be in the commandment-keeping camp, the people who follow Jesus, or will be in the camp of the mark of the beast. That's the issue. It's in one or the other. Those who keep the commandments, as we've just read in Revelation 22 are those who are going to be transported home to walk the streets of gold to live eternally with Jesus.

Sometimes I have people say to me, "You know, I wish you wouldn't speak to me so much about the commandments." Well, you know what I say when a person says that? I say, "As soon as you stop breaking them, I'll stop talking about them." For listen! While ever men and women are breaking God's commandments we need to raise a voice. It's the Bible that stresses these things. It's not me. I never wrote the book of Revelation. I never said that the issue in the last days will be over the commandments and the mark of the beast. I didn't write that. God wrote that down. I'm just reading to you the statements. If it wasn't such a serious thing, I wouldn't emphasize it. But because that's the issue in the last days, that's what men's destiny is going to be sealed on, their relationship to Christ and their willingness to be obedient to all that He asks them to do.

Your response and my response to that is going to land us in one camp or-the other. No third ground. If we don't choose to follow Christ and keep His commandments, we automatically find ourselves aligned with the beast. To make no decision is to make a decision, a decision against. Jesus never said there was a third row. There's only ever two. The broad and the narrow. Where many go in and where the few find. Every one of us is going to be in one or the other.

But unfortunately, so many people are too careless and they don't seem to be worried about it. They're too indifferent. Well, those people, Revelation 16 says, are going to wake up with the mark of the beast and with the grievous sores.

Second Plague - Sea turned to blood.

Revelation 16:3. "And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea."

The ocean is going to be turned to blood under the second plague. Not only on the land, but in the seas.

Third Plague - Waters and fountains turned to blood.

Verses 4-6. "And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood."

You know, conditions are going to be beyond description. The angels are looking on as they see the judgments of God poured upon the world. And they say, "Look, Lord! What You're doing is perfectly just because these people have craved the blood of God's people," and now God turns all the waters, both the oceans and the fresh water to blood, and they have to drink blood. They've craved blood, they've taken men and women's lives, and now they're going to have to drink it.

Fourth Plague - The-Sun scorches men.

Verses 8, 9. "And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the Sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9. "And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give Him glory."

Now they're going to go down to have a drink because the Sun is scorching them, and they find that when they go down to turn the tap on, blood comes out. It's going to be vastly hotter than anywhere on earth when God is going to allow the Sun to shine through and scorch men.

People say to me, "That's a bit hard, isn't it?" Well, I don't know. You think about what men and women have done in their rebellion against God. They've worshiped the Sun, they've followed Sun worship, they've followed Sunday, the day of the Sun. God now says, "Alright: You've followed the Sun, you've worshiped the Sun, I'm going to give you the Sun until it scorches you," like back in Elijah's day.

That's when the great famine that is mentioned in the book of Joel, is going to take place. We're finding famines,-by the way, are increasing around the world in their effect and number. Well, this famine in Joel is going to be the famine to end all famines. That's going to be the issue.

Fifth Plague - Darkness on seat of beast.

Verses 10, 11. "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11. "And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."

By the way, you'll notice that under the fifth plague, they're still suffering from the first plague, those cancerous sores. And darkness is going to be poured out upon the seat of the beast under the fifth plague. You know, that power has been pouring out spiritual darkness for hundreds and hundreds of years, and God is going to give them now physical darkness that can be felt. God said, "You've loved darkness, you've liked the deeds of darkness more than you have light, you've poured out spiritual darkness into this world until millions have followed those ways. Now you're going to have darkness that can be felt."

You see, actually under the plagues God is really settling up an account with a guilty world. I meet some people who say, "It doesn't matter about these things." Well, I don't think people will say that when the plagues will begin to be poured out. Folk will suddenly realize the seriousness of their actions.

Sixth Plague – Drying of the River Euphrates

Verses 12-16. "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great River Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

Now the battle of Armageddon is actually the sixth plague of the seven. It comes right down toward the end. There are millions today in the world that say we're getting down close to the battle of Armageddon. Well if that is true, then probation's hour closes nearly twelve months before. The nations are gathering for the last great conflict that they're going to be involved in before Jesus returns.

The Seventh Plague – A Great Hail

Verses 17-21. "And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

Sometimes people say to me, "Are the plagues universal around the world?" Well, I don't think all of them are. Obviously Armageddon is and the seventh plague on the hail is but the fifth plague was centered mainly on the seat of the beast. So that is on a particular place on the earth. But some of the plagues like the seventh are going to be universal. This one deals with the whole world.

The hail in this plague weighs one talent, every stone: The talent is round about 56 pounds in weight, 23 kilograms. You imagine hail stones coming down from heaven weighing 56 pounds. What is still there after the battle is going to be smashed under the plague of hail. Nothing would survive that. No building would survive that type of an onslaught. Here under the seventh plague, the hail is going to pulverize the earth.

What perplexes me is this, you go through this dear old Book, you take the plague of hail alone as an illustration, that one plague. I think I could lecture on it for two weeks, every night of the week just with the Bible texts that deal with the plague of hail. There's so many in the Bible on that subject. Yet you can go to the average church for 50 years and you've not heard a word about it. And yet there's so much in the Bible on the subject of the hail.

Can you see now why God has raised up a special message in these last days, so that men and women, you and I would be warned about these things, so that we will be aware of these things? That's why this message has to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, calling people out of Babylon, calling people from these things. So that we will understand the issues of standing for God and His commandments against receiving the mark of the beast.

I'll read you one verse about the hail.

Isaiah 28:17. "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet."

What's a plummet? A plumb bob. You know, in our advancement in science we have never improved on the plumb bob. It still gives us a perfectly straight line. And the Bible says that God is going to put righteousness to the plummet. God is going to test our profession along side the plummet, of His eternal law.

Verse 17. "And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."

God says the lies that men and women hide behind, lies like Sunday keeping, the immortality of the soul, baby sprinkling, and a host of other lies that have been told as truth by the churches down through the years those who have taken refuge in these lies, the Bible says, the hail is going to sweep away.

Verse 18. "And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."

They've entered into an agreement with hell. It disappears. It won't stand in that day.

Verse 20. "For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on its and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it."

You know, the Bible uses some strange language, doesn't it? What the Bible is saying is like, when you get on a bed and you find that it's too short for you and, you have to crump up your legs to get on the bed.

You know, in the middle of the night when it begins to get cold, and you find that the covering just won't cover you. You pull it over on one side and it's short on the other side. You pull it back and you find it's just too short. Well, the Bible uses that rather strange imagery to picture man's profession.

In that day it's going to be like a bed that's too short and covers that are too narrow. It's not going to cover. It's not going to hide us then. Those lies, that profession that we've made that is not true, is going to be revealed. People say to me, "Isn't God a bit of a tyrant then for issuing these things?" No. God's no tyrant. Because God doesn't want any single one of us to come in for the seven last plagues.

God is sending a message so that we will accept it. God doesn't want us to come in for these things. But if men and women refuse to follow Christ and His truth, then there is no alternative, and God will have to follow the angel of mercy with the angel of wrath.

People say to me, "What's going to happen to God's people during this period with all these terrible plagues? Well, there's a whole chapter in the Bible on that.

Psalm 91:1, 2. "He that dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. "I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in Him will I trust."

He's the only in whom we will be able to trust.

Verse 10. "There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling." That's a beautiful promise. God says, No plague will come near your dwelling.

Verse 3. "Surely He shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence." That plague is that, the noisome pestilence? That's the first plague.

Verses 4. "He shall cover thee with His feathers, and under His wings shall thou trust: His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

What plague is that in verse 5? The fifth plague, the one on darkness.

Verses 5, 6. "Nor for the arrow that flies by day.

Verse 7. "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee."

Has that ever happened before, that a thousand will fall at our side and ten thousand at our right hand? Never. But it's going to be in this day. And what plague is that? The sixth plague, the battle of Armageddon.

Verse 8. "Only with your eyes shall thou behold and see the reward of the wicked."

This verse is a very good verse to quote to people who believe that when the tribulation takes place that the righteous are not on the earth. The Bible says, you'll see it with your eyes. It will be going on all around us. A thousand will fall here, ten thousand at our right hand will see it. It will be all around us, but it will not touch us.

Verses 9-16. "Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High thy habitation;

How long is the life that God is going to give us? Eternal life. It's going to be a long life. That is the reward of what God has in store for every man and woman who will choose Christ and choose to follow all that He has asked us to do. That's the issue. We're going to find ourselves on one side or the other. Either we're going to find ourselves in the camp of Jesus, the commandments or the mark of the beast.

Some years ago there was a man over in the east who had made quite a fortune. He had worked for many years and traded. He had wrapped up all his money that he had made in buying a beautiful diamond. As he was traveling on the boat coming back toward Australia, there was a juggler on board the boat. This man was entertaining the crowd on deck the ship and he was juggling and the crowd was enjoying it. He was clever. The man watched him for awhile and he thought to himself, I'll go and get that diamond. So he went back to his cabin. He pulled out his diamond. He brought it out, and he showed it to the crowd. It just glistened there in the sunlight. And the crowd gasped and he threw it up. Someone made a dive at it, "G," he said, "My eyes are as sharp as an eagle's. You won't get it from me." He threw it up a bit higher and someone else made a grab, but he was able to get it before them. Then he threw it right up, and as he threw it up, the swell of the boat moved the boat over, and as the diamond came down, he was yards away from it. And they watched to their horror, as it plopped into the ocean along side the ship. The man just about pulled his hair out, you can imagine. He said, "What a fool I was to risk my ore on the plaudits of a crowd."

I want to tell you, then greatest fool would be you or me, if we will risk our life eternal on what the whims and fancies of some dying mortal is. Some people, I've notice, turn down this truth because of pressure of some friend or some person in the family, some minister of some church that they belong to or some people in the church. I've seen other people turn it down for a job. That a fool a man or woman would be, if we would turn do with this truth for any paltry reason like that we've mentioned. For there is only one thing that we must do, make our decision to follow Jesus and then stand firm to it.

May God help us to determine in our hearts that that's what we're going to do and then stand on that sea of glass together, saved with the victory over the beast and over his image, victorious at last. May God bless us.

Men Of The Bible Who Followed Satan

Sin of putting off until tomorrow the decisions of today.

Hebrews 2:3. "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation."

I have found that in preaching the wonderful message of God that very, very few, comparatively speaking, openly reject God and salvation. On the other hand, few, comparatively seeking, openly accept salvation. The vast majority of people neglect, that is, they put off until a more convenient season. They plan to-do it, but they just neglect. Here is the question, the Bible says, How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? If you're suffering an illness, you don't need to take a revolver and pull the trigger to kill yourself. All you need to do is to refuse to take the advice and the medicine that the doctor prescribes and you'll die just as surely as if the revolver was pulled at your head.

Most people plan to be saved. However, many of those same people put it off until a more convenient season. They neglect the wonderful salvation that God has offered. They don't openly reject. On the other hand, they don't openly accept. They just neglect. They plan to do it in the future at some time. And the writer says here, How shall we escape if we neglect, for the word "neglect" is a very, very dangerous word.

I've had people come along with tears in their eyes and they've been telling me that they have learnt more about the Bible in the few months that I have been running these meetings than in all their years that they have been going to church. I've had other folk tell me that the truths they've heard had made such a difference in their life. They have said, "I believe that what you teach is true. I even believe the Sabbath is right. I believe all the truths that you teach are true." But that is not good enough. It's wonderful that we do believe that, but God wants us to go even further than that, for to believe is not sufficient.

James 2:19. "Thou believes that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble."

That's a lot more than what a lot of Christians do. They don't tremble, but the devils are very orthodox, and they believe fundamentally. They're no liberals. They're conservative. They believe exactly what the Bible Says. They believe that Jesus is coming again. They believe all the Bible is true, but you see, belief is not sufficient because if belief was sufficient, then the devils would be saved because they believe. There's vastly more to Christianity than just merely a mental assent to truth.

Verse 20. "But will thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?"

God wants us to demonstrate our faith by our works. Our work's are to illustrate, are to evidence the saving faith that we have. God calls a man vain if he only believes because belief in itself is vain. If we don't obey we'll perish with the devils if our belief is all we have. We must go further than that and commit and obey.

The most deceptive deception that the devil has for mankind today is to whisper and suggest to your mind that you can get salvation, but at some future time. In other words, put it off until tomorrow, a more convenient season. Perhaps this is best illustrated in the following verse of an experience that happened way back in Egypt at the time of the ten plagues.

Exodus 8:3. "And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into your house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into your ovens, and into thy kneading troughs."

Pharaoh got into bed that night. When he put his feet down between the sheets, he touched two cold frogs. When he got up the following morning and he jumped out of bed, the first thing he squashed was a frog. He sat down to breakfast and he sat on another frog. As he began to eat his porridge, there was a frog looking up out of the porridge. As Mrs. Pharaoh went to cut the bread for toast that morning, she cut right through a frog. The frogs were everywhere. It says that they were in the kneading troughs. They were everywhere.

Verses 8, 9. "Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord, that He may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let thy people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9. "And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?"

Now what would you have said, if Moses said, "When would you like me to take these frogs away?" Do it now. Do it sooner. Get rid of the things. But notice what Pharaoh said.

Verse 10. "And he said, Tomorrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou may know that there is none like unto the Lord our God."

What a blockhead! "Tomorrow," he said. I would have said, "As quick as you can." But tomorrow is fool's day, and the reason why Pharaoh said tomorrow is because he wanted to put off the decision that he knew was right. He was fighting against God, and he felt that circumstances may change by tomorrow. That's why he said, Tomorrow.

Verse 15. "But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said."

And that's the dangerous thing with putting off until tomorrow what we know we ought to do today. As the Bible says about Pharaoh's heart, it became hardened. The longer you put off doing what you know to be right, the harder one's heart becomes until finally you get to the stage of Pharaoh's experience where he sinned away his opportunity.

Proverbs 27:1. "Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knows not what a day may bring forth."

Don't you think you've got tomorrow, the wise man says, because you don't know what tomorrow will bring forth.

I once saw a sign outside a petrol station. It said, Free air today, Free petrol tomorrow." But don't get your blood pressure up too much because when you go back the following day, the sign is still there, "Free air today, Free petrol tomorrow." Can you see that tomorrow never comes? The devil knows that, that's why he wants us to put off our decision until tomorrow, until a more convenient time because in the mean time he wants to harden our hearts. He wants to cause us to reject the Spirit of God so that we will never decide. "Boast not thyself of tomorrow." You have no guarantee of tomorrow, so do what you must today.

James adds these very sobering words.

James 4:14. "Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapor, that appears for a little time, and then vanishes away."

That's very true. The Bible says, our life is like a vapor. You know what a vapor is like when you get up on a cold morning. About half past five it's a very nice early morning because it was going to be a very clear day. But an hour later, the mists had rolled in around the hills and the clouds came in. I think to myself, it's going to be a lot deal cooler. But then an hour or so later and the mists all rolled away, it's a beautiful day. The Bible says, that's what life is like. It's like a mist, that's here and then gone.

Most of us who have passed the 21 years old mark know that life starts to go pretty fast. Once you're in your teenage years, your younger years seem to take an eternity. But once you pass 21, you feel like holding back the days and the hours and the months and the years. It

seems to be coming on at such a pace. It seems to be that the older you get, the faster life seems to go. This is what the Bible says, that life is a vapor. When we're young it seems an eternity until we reach 70. But all those I've ever, talked to who have reached the age of 70, look back on their 70 years and wonder where they've gone. That's what James is saying, life is a vapor.

What we will do for eternity will depend upon our choice. Every one of us has a choice. There was a certain wise man who had the reputation of being able to answer any question that was ever asked him. There was a young boy, a smart boy, and he thought, "I will trick the man." So he put a bird in his hand and he went to the wise man, and he said, "Wise man, is the bird that I've got in my hand dead or alive." Now if he said it was alive, he was going to squeeze it and kill it. If he said it was dead, he was going to let it go. So, what ever the man said, he couldn't win. Well, the wise man was a wise man and he said, "Listen, son! It will be as you choose."

That's the way it is with our eternal life. It will be as we choose, for you can choose which way you'll walk. Whether we finish up in heaven or whether we finish up in the lake of fires will depend upon our choice according to the decision. Once to every man and woman and child comes a moment of decision. This is the reason why, in the judgment we will never be able to claim that God has been unjust because we will be where we are as we have chosen that.

Jeremiah 21:8. "And unto this people thou shall say, Thus said the Lord; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death."

Before each of us, we have that choice. Two ways, there's the way of obedience and the way of disobedience. It's the way of Jesus and the way of Satan. There are only two roads. You see, when we were born into this world, we were born with a nature that is opposed to God. We can't help that. You've seen this illustrated with our children. You'll notice that they manifest a selfish nature. They want to keep the toys to themselves. That's the sinful nature that they're born with. They do it naturally. Every one of our children are like that. We were like it. Every person that's been born on this earth has had a sinful human nature. We cannot help that. But what we can help is the fact that when Jesus comes. He came to provide us with a new nature. Jesus died on the cross so that He could forgive us for our sins and take this disobedient nature, and in its place give us an obedient nature. You see, when Jesus died on the cross, Jesus died there in place of me. For my sins He died. He took upon Himself my guilt, and my guilt has been credited to His account. On the other hand, His life has been credited to my account.

But Jesus not only died for us, wonderful as that is, He did more than that. The Bible says, He slept in the grave and then on Sunday morning He rose again from the grave. Jesus not only died for my sins, but He also rose again. The same power that raised Jesus from the dead is the same power that is offered to you and to me to overcome sin. Some people I find emphasize only the death of Jesus. I don't want to minimize in anyone's thinking the importance of the death of Jesus. It's vital, it's essential to Christianity. But there's more to the gospel than merely the death of Jesus. It's all very well for Jesus to have died for my sins, but I have to have a power inside me in order to help me not to do the same things over and over and over again. This is where the power of the resurrection comes into being.

The same power that raised Jesus from the dead is the same power that God offers to you and to me to be an overcomer. This nature, this sinful nature that I'm born with, that is opposed to God, doesn't want to do the right thing. God wants to place in me this new nature, this God-given nature, an*his nature has within it the power to be overcoming.

It's a wonderful thing to know that in the gospel of Jesus, not only is their forgiveness of sins, but there is power to live in harmony with what God wants us to do.

James 4:1 "Therefore, to him that knows to do good, and does it not, to him it is sin."

Now many people get the idea that sin is just going along and perhaps rubbing a bank or murdering someone or stealing something. Well, of course, that is sin, but sin is not only the overt actions, the sin of commission. It is also the sin of omission. That is, when I know a thing is right, and I refuse to do it, the Bible says, that is sin. "To him that knows to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin." That's why in Revelation 22:14, John the Revelator says, "Blessed are they that do His commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." It's important that we believe the truth. It's important that we know the truth, but it's vital that we follow and obey the truth, that we do what we 'Mow to be right, for belief is not enough. That belief must lead to action and commitment.

To illustrate: When John the Baptist began preaching down there by the edge of the River Jordan, the Bible says that many came out to listen to him. Of the thousands of the people who listened to John, very, very few accepted, only a small minority accepted what he said.

I want you to notice what Jesus said about the people who rejected what John said.

Luke 7:30. "But the Pharisees; and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of Him."

So Jesus said, “These people who heard the message and didn’t accept it, they were rejecting the counsel of God against themselves.” What a tragedy that would be of any of us to know the truth, to believe the truth and yet not follow it as Jesus says. We would be rejecting the counsel of God against ourselves. I hope and pray that no one reading this will do that. We must put ourselves on God’s side. We must choose Him. And once we choose to walk the narrow way, once we choose to follow Christ, then the same power that raised Jesus from the dead, is given to us to enable us to walk that way.

The Bible says, We must not only accept Jesus by faith, but we must walk by faith. The power that is given to us in order for me to go on and keep going is the power of God, but I must make the choice. I must choose to walk in this direction. And once I make that choice God gives me the power to be able to do it.

In the following text, you’ll notice what Felix was saying when Paul was preaching to him.

Acts 24:2. “And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.”

Now Felix had no question in his mind regarding the truth that Paul was preaching. He knew it was, right, and it had a great effect on him and he trembled. He was convinced that it was right and he was on the verge of yielding to Christ. What will Felix do? Will he accept or will he reject? “Felix, this is your hour of opportunity,” Paul says, “Felix, won’t you surrender your heart to Christ. Won’t you give Him your all? Won’t you decide to walk in His way?” Racing through Felix’s mind was, If he stepped out to obey, what about my job, I’ll lose my job, it’s an important job, it pays well, and if I step out and join a queer odd sect, (that was how Christianity was regarded in the first century, as a queer sect) what will everyone think of me. Paul stood there before Felix and these things were racing through Felix’s mind and he trembled. He knew what he ought to do and yet the pressures of all these things were crowding into his mind, and Felix stood there trembling under the arrow of decision. What does he say? “Go thy way, Paul, for this time. When I have a convenient season I will call for thee.” The tragedy is, that that convenient season never came.

I have found this true to be the experience of many I have studied with. They reach a certain stage in the studies, and I’m suggesting to the person that they make a decision for Jesus and for His truth for these last days. And the person says something like this, “It’s been wonderful that you’ve studied with us and we have so much appreciated it, all the wonderful things that we have learnt. But don’t press me now. I’ll tell you what I’ll do, I’m going to do it one day, either when I retire or when this or when that or when the other thing, but I’ll call you. Don’t press me any more now. I’ll get in touch with you.” I’ve had that many times. That’s exactly the answer that Felix gave, “When I’ve got a more convenient season, I’ll get in touch with you, Paul, and then I’ll decide, but don’t press me now. It’s my job. It’s my position in the community.

What will others think of me if I stepped out and link my life up with this queer sect.” What a tragedy that such a situation existed with Felix because we never read that he ever did accept.

Notice now Paul’s experience with Agrippa.

Acts 26:27. “King Agrippa, believes thou the Prophets? I know that thou believes.”

Paul had seen the fact that conviction had gone deep into Kin Agrippa’s heart and he said, “Believes thou the prophets, Agrippa! I know of a certainty that you believe.”

Verse 28. “Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuaded me to be a Christian.”

Almost persuaded now to believe. Almost, but lost. That a difference it would have been if on that day Agrippa had said to Paul, “Thou persuaded me to be a Christian.” If he had left the word “Almost” out, but he didn’t. Almost, but not quite. What a tragedy that he left position, wealth, friends, influence, for his decision to be an “almost:”

As I have thought about Agrippa many times as I have read this verse, we would never have heard about Agrippa and yet he was a big man. He was the king of the day. Wealth, wine, women, would have been his, and his in abundance. It flowed freely. All of those things were Agrippa’s. He had climbed the very pinnacle of social strata. He was in the top echelon, we would say today. He had everything that his heart would desire, and yet if it hadn’t been for the tact that Agrippa came in contact with the Apostle Paul we would never have heard about Agrippa. Today he would be a nonentity. And yet going back to Paul’s day, he was the big man.

You see, what the Bible is trying to tell us is that position and wealth and influence that we might have on this earth once we die, within 50 years it will all be gone, it will be forgotten.

To illustrate: I was up in New South Wales some years ago and I was driving along an old country road. As I was driving along I came down, a hill and I noticed an old cemetery and so I pulled up. The grass was growing high and I thought that there could be some

interesting tomb stones here. It could tell quite a story. So I stopped the car and I climbed over the fence. I brushed the tall grass aside and I began to read some of the inscriptions on the tombs. Some were so badly weathered over the years that one could hardly make out what had been originally written there, but some of them were still quite clear when they faced away from the sun and the wind. I saw there the tomb of the mayor of that place. Many, many years he's been dead. One was a doctor and minister, this man here might have been the salesman, this man here might have been the storekeeper. I began to reconstruct in my mind what each of those people must have been when life was there. I couldn't help but muse as I looked at that neglected cemetery. Here were people that were the pinnacle of success in their day. For many, their word was Law. Many of them obviously were very wealthy. But today everyone has forgotten about them. No one comes to tend their tombs. No one is caring much about them at all. Life for them has not only ended, but has been forgotten.

I thought, what a parable of life that is: For we can be enjoying everything here on this earth, and we think that when we come face to face with a decision for Jesus, that we couldn't lay aside this influence or this social, or we couldn't leave this club, or we couldn't leave our church, or we couldn't do this or we couldn't disappoint our mother or our father or a husband or a wife or a relative or a friend to step out to follow Christ. The facts are, that every reason that you might give for refusing to follow Christ will be a nonentity in a few years.

The only thing that will count is our decision, and to link our life with Jesus Christ, and we're going to spend eternity with Him. But the devil tries to blind our eyes. He tries to let us see that the things that are present are the real things, when the Bible says that the things that are eternal are the things that are not yet seen. The things on this earth are only temporary, they're transitory, they will only last a few years. But the things which are eternal, that's what God wants us to make sure that we have made a decision about. So here, "Almost thou persuaded me."

I believe that many of us are at the crossroads of decision. What we decide now as a result of these series of lectures, is very largely going to determine where we're going to spend eternity. There are some who may be tempted right now to put off their decision, to put off until a more convenient season, the decision that they need to make. Will I yield to the pleadings of the Holy Spirit and take my stand in full surrender to Jesus Christ? Or will I continue to resist the pleadings of the Holy Spirit, to resist what I know to be right? You must stand back and look at yourself in the mirror and say, "Where am I headed? Am I headed toward eternity, doing what God wants me to do? Or am I headed toward the lake of fire, doing what pleases myself and others?"

You know, if you're going to drift, there's only one way that you'll drift and that's downstream. A person never drifts upstream. It takes something that's alive to fight against the current. A dead fish will drift down, but it takes a living fish to be able to fight against the current. So it takes a living experience in Jesus to be able to fight against the current of this world and the temptations that will come that will cause us to stumble. But God won't compel.

God will plead. God will lead, but He will never force. He will never twist your arm, .and say, You have got to do it, because God doesn't work that way. God works on freedom of choice. God wants you to serve Him because you want to, because you love Him.

Acts 22:16. "And now why tarries thou: arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord."

Why, if Paul was .here, he would stand and say, "Why are you delaying? Why are you tarrying? Arise and be baptized, every one of you." Wash away your sins. That is the message that I have now. For the word that is going to fill hell, the word that causes the angels to pale and breaks the heart of God, is the word, "Tomorrow." But God wants us to say, "Today." Today I'll take my stand. Today I'll decide. Actually, the Bible tells us that we ought to be in a hurry to do what God wants us to do.

Psalms 119:60. "I made haste, and delayed not to keep Thy commandments."

David said, "When I learnt about the truth, when I learnt about the commandments, I made haste to 'keep them.'" That's what God wants us to do. We should be in a hurry. Not putting it off, but-we should be in a hurry to do all that God wants us to do.

Actually, Jesus gives us some very solemn warnings about the necessity of making a full surrender. In fact, in the book of Luke He told a parable, a rather familiar parable.

Luke 14:16-18. "Then said He unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: (He invited many people).

What a flimsy excuse that was: Whoever would buy a piece of land without seeing it? Very few. Men who buy ground without seeing it will weep later, is that right?

Verse 19. "And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused."

Now you remember that this is supper time. It's in the evening. Darkness is coming on, and here this man uses the flimsy excuse that he wants to go out and try out his oxen at that time of night.

Verse 20. "And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come."

You know, of all the excuses, that's about the worst. He had married a wife, he says, and he couldn't come.

Why, he should have brought his wife along with him. Now what happened next?

Verses 21-23. "So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

Here it is compelling. God uses the word "compel." God says that that is what the kingdom of heaven is going to be like. If a person continues to make excuses, he'll fail to enter heaven. And the crown, the reservation that was made for you will be taken from you and given to someone else. As Revelation 3:11 says, Make sure that no man takes thy crown. God is warning us here of the excuses that men give for not accepting the gospel.

I appeal again to you now to not let anything, job, friends, relatives, your husband, your wife, no matter who it is, to stand between you and your acceptance of truth.

Luke 13:23-25 "Then said one unto Him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And He said unto them,

Jesus here is referring to the many, the majority that are going to be in this situation. .What's going to be the result?

Verse 28. "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out."

You know, when the Bible says that there's going to be weeping and gnashing of teeth in the last days at the end of the thousand years, when the wicked are raised from their dusty beds, I believe that that fire that comes down from heaven and finally destroys sin and, sinners, is only going to come in mercy. For the greatest sorrow that is going to be caused to those people that are not inside the city is the remorse when they realize that they could have been inside that city had they made the decision. That will be the cause of the weeping and gnashing of teeth, it won't be the fire that comes down to destroy them. That will merely come down in mercy, to put them out of their remorseful misery. It will be because the person next door, the person that sat opposite me, the person that worshiped with me, he or she is inside the city and I refused to make that surrender, and I'm outside. It will be the remorse. So Jesus says here that there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

I remember some years ago at one of our campaigns that was being run by one of my evangelist friends, there was a lady coming along to the lectures. She was very impressed at what she heard night by night as she came along. So impressed was she that she decided that she was going to step out and be baptized and to keep the Sabbath and to do what God wanted her to do. She made her decision down to her husband that she was planning to be baptized. He didn't accept that idea very easily at all. He was angry. In fact he became so angry that he threatened her. Some days later he decided that he would use another attack. It didn't seem to be working in getting annoyed. He came along to his wife and he said, "Look, dear! If you forget all about this matter of being baptized and joining the church and keeping the Sabbath, I'll buy you a brand new car. Furthermore, I'll buy you six dresses of your own choice and that diamond ring that you always wanted. I will do all those things for you if you make up your mind to forget about all of those things that you have been hearing in those lectures." Well, at first it made no impression upon the lady at all. She said, "I have made my decision and I'm going to be baptized. I'm going to follow Christ." Well, he kept at it for days, for a week or so. And finally she began to wear through and she decided that she wouldn't come back to the lectures any more, and she didn't. I must say that to her husband's credit that he honored all that he had promised to give her. He gave her the car, the dresses, and the diamond ring, all credited to him. At least he was keeping to his promise. About six months later, a mutual friend of them

one Sunday morning at about eleven o'clock went round to visit them. When she came to the door, she noticed that the house seemed to be all locked up. She thought, That's strange for eleven o'clock on Sunday morning. She noticed that the milk bottles were still there. They had not been touched from the night before, She became rather terrified and alarmed. So she thought that she would wander around the back and see if they'll be around the back. As she walked down the side, she noticed that the newspaper had been thrown over the fence, but it hadn't been touched. It was still there. She tried the back door. It was locked. She came and tried the front door. It, too, was locked and she became rather alarmed. So she decided to go and get the police to investigate. The police came back with her and 'they forced the door. And as soon as they opened the door, immediately they smelt gas. They rushed in, but of course, the couple was dead many hours before. It became obvious in the inquest that these folks had taken their own lives as a matter of suicide.

What a tragedy: Six months prior to that, this woman came to the matter of decision. And for harmony in the home, so she thought, in order to keep her husband, she' decided that she would relent. But six months later, she not only had lost her husband, she lost her own life and eternal life. She didn't get, much enjoyment out of the car or the dresses or the diamond ring either.

It would be a tragedy if any of us, when we haven't made our decision to follow Christ, and we put it off until a more convenient season, and find that that convenient season never comes.

I appeal to you now to make sure that we've made our decision with Christ that we'll decide to link our lives up with His message for these last days. And very soon when the clouds are rolled back and all the mists are rolled away, we will stand together on that sea of glass. May God help us to decide in our hearts right now that we are going to decide and that we're going to follow Jesus and follow His truth all the way through.

Why I Am What I Am

Reasons given why the Seventh-day Adventist message fits the Bible pattern.

It's a question that people often ask me, Why do you believe as you believe? It's a question which everybody ought to be able to give an answer to really, Why do you believe as you believe?

I want to share with you some very deep convictions that I have, convictions that I think that you will share with me as we go through and find these from the Word of God.

If you go down to the shop and buy a pattern, if you want to make a dress that's exactly like the one you have in the pattern, then it's important that you follow implicitly, exactly what the pattern says. If the pattern says that it must be 36 inches long, you must cut the material 36 inches long. If it says to cut it at a certain angle, you must follow it if you want an exact replica of the dress that's in the pattern.

So it is in the Bible. God has given to us a pattern, a pattern of belief, a pattern of understanding. And as we compare the pattern we are going to discover that God has already outlined to us exactly what is right and what we are to believe. If we are looking for truth in these last days, we can expect to find a church, a group of people who are believing exactly as God has outlined. In fact, I'll read you what Paul says on this matter.

1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples."

Now that word "example" means, for illustrations or types. In other words, all the things that have happened are happening for a type. Now what is this type for?

Verse 11. "And they are written for our admonition."

Who is Paul particularly writing for, when he says that they're written for our admonition?

Verse 11. "Upon whom the ends of the world are come."

You see, those people who are living right here to the end of the world, right down here toward the end of time, the things that have gone on in the past, concerning the nation of Israel. The church of Israel is an exact replica, is an exact type, it's a pattern, it is an illustration, of what God is going to look for in His people in the last days.

Verses 1-4. "Moreover, brethren, I would not that you should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea."

In the early verses of 1 Corinthians, Paul is alluding to the experience of the Exodus Movement. Now the Exodus Movement is the movement that arose when the children of Israel left Egypt, when God was bring them from Egypt over into the Promised Land. It's called the Exodus Movement because they came out of Egypt. So we're going to talk about the movement that came out of Egypt, and refer to it as the Exodus

Movement. God said that the story of the Exodus Movement, right back to the time of Moses, is an example, it's a type, it's a pattern of the very thing that we can-look forward to, in the last days among God's people, particularly those people that are living on the earth in the last days. They're written for our admonition, particularly ours. In the Exodus Movement God called His people from Egypt.

If you go to the book of Psalms, which is commenting upon the Exodus movement, just notice why God called His people out of Egypt for, as the first reason in our discussion.

Psalms 105:43-45. "And He brought forth His people with joy, and His chosen with gladness:

So what is the reason that God called His people out of Egypt into the Promised Land? One of the major reasons is given in this verse. That they might be obedient. You see, God called His people out, that they might be an obedient people and keep His law, keep all that He has asked the people to do. That was one of the major reasons that God called His people out of Egypt.

You see, while they were down in Egypt, they had gotten a long way away from the ideal that God had for them. So in order to bring them back to the ideal, God said, "Well, I'm going to call them out of Egypt, and I'm going to call them out into the Land of Promise so that they will be able to be obedient, that they will be able to follow My statutes, that they will be a wonder, a marvel all round the world." That was God's plan. That was His purpose.

I want you to notice also that when God called these people out of Egypt into the Promised Land, He called them out primarily to be obedient. Then when He called them out and got them out into the wilderness on the way to the Promised Land, He made a test, and He tested their obedience. Let's just notice how God tested His people in the matter of obedience, as the second reason why God called His people out of Egypt.

Exodus 16:4. "Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them whether they will walk in My law, or not."

You see, God was going to test His people, and He said, "I'm going to rain down bread from heaven, and it's going to fall every day. I'm going to test them now to see whether they will be obedient. I've called them out to be obedient, but now I'm going to test them." Well, how did He test them?

Verses 25-30. "And Moses said, But that today; for today is a Sabbath unto the Lord: today you shall not find it in the field.

Can you see the way that God tested His people back there in the beginning? You see, the manna fell every day. And if the people tried to store up the manna that fell today unto tomorrow, this chapter tells us that it went bad. It was impossible to keep it over night. God would rain a new lot down on the following day. But on Friday a miracle happened because twice as much fell on Friday, as none was going to fall on the Sabbath, and on Friday night it didn't go bad. It kept over until the Sabbath, for God was trying to teach His people that the Sabbath was to be a day of rest, that they were to do their cooking and prepare for the Sabbath. God was testing their obedience and He tested them over the matter of the Sabbath.

You see, for the people of Israel, the Sabbath was the test for them. It was a test of their obedience. God tested the obedience of the people over the matter of the Sabbath. By the way, He did it for forty long years. A miracle took place every week to remind the people of the Sabbath.

Actually, the movement of Israel, the Exodus Movement, was no happen-chance movement. It just didn't arise because simply Moses came on the scene. In fact, the Exodus Movement arose according to Bible prophecy. Let me read that to you. Here's a prophecy that God gave to Abraham over 400 years in advance. This is the third reason that God called His people out.

Genesis 15:13. "And He said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and he shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years."

Now God predicted that the children of Israel, Abraham's descendants, were going to go down into Egyptian bondage, that they'll be a stranger in a land, and that they will be there exactly 400 years. So when the time of the Exodus arose, it arose exactly on time. In fact, in the book of Exodus itself, it says that the Exodus Movement left Egypt on the self-same day that Bible prophecy was fulfilled.

So the third point that we notice about the Exodus Movement, the pattern, the type, that Paul talks about, is the fact that it arose according to Bible prophecy. It just didn't arise by accident. It arose exactly according to Bible prophecy for God had given the prophecy over 400 years before, to Abraham. So it arose according to God's time piece.

Now as soon as God got His people out into the wilderness on the way to Egypt, I want you to notice what doctrine He taught the people, as the fourth reason why God called His people out.

Exodus 25:8. "And let them make Me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them."

You see, God established the great sanctuary so that He could reveal Himself to His people. God was going to communicate with His people through the sanctuary. That's why David said later, "Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary." Psalm 77:13. So the purpose of the sanctuary was for God to reveal Himself to the people.

So the fourth point that we notice about the Exodus Movement is that it had the great truth of the sanctuary. It was a new doctrine. It was something which the children of Israel had never understood before, but God revealed it to them right back there. God's way was going to be through the sanctuary.

Now in order for the sanctuary to operate, and for God to have ministers, God then adopted a plan, whereby the whole of the camp of Israel, the church of Israel, could support the ministry. I want you to notice what that was, as the fifth reason why God called His people out.

Numbers 18:21. "And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation."

Now why did God institute the tithing plan? What was the purpose of the tithing plan, according to this verse? It was, so that the ministers that operated the sanctuary could be supported.

So the fifth great point is that God instituted the tithing plan back in the time of Israel in the Exodus Movement. By every person in Israel, returning to God a faithful tithe, then the ministry, the priests that ministered in the sanctuary were able to be supported. So the tithing plan was part of God's pattern.

Notice now what else the Exodus Movement had, as the sixth reason why God called His people out. In the following verse, Hosea is writing about the Exodus Movement that came out of Egypt.

Hosea 12:13. "And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved."

So you see, the Exodus Movement had the gift of prophecy, or the spirit of prophecy. That was part of the Exodus Movement. God brought His people out of Egypt by a prophet and He preserved them. He kept them together by the spirit of prophecy.

Who was the prophet back in the Exodus Movement? Who was the prophet that God spoke through, that communicated His will to the people, and preserved those people, and kept them together? Moses, one of the greatest of the prophets. God established His people through the spirit of prophecy, right back there in the Exodus Movement.

It's also interesting to remember that when God brought His people out of Egypt, and He got the people away from the flesh pots of Egypt where they had been eating a very, very heavy diet of flesh and condiments and spices and all the types of things that aren't very good for one's health, when He got His people out into the wilderness back in Exodus 16, what do we find that God fed them on? Manna that fell every day. In other words, He instituted the great truth on healthful living, which is the seventh reason why God brought His people out. It's rather interesting that really He called them to a vegetarian diet.

It's interesting that every time there is a great reformation movement God always has called His people back to health and a great teaching on health reform. Because when a man is healthy he thinks so much clearer and better. God is very interested in our bodies because our minds are part of our body, and if we have a healthy body we'll have a healthy mind. The Bible clearly teaches that. That's why in every message of reform there's always a message of health.

So God called His people from Egypt where they had a very-heavy flesh diet and had eaten many things that were wrong, and He called them out to a vegetarian diet. They would have existed on that diet all the time had it not been for the fact that there were some murmurers in the camp of Israel, in the church of Israel. There were some that whined and moaned and groaned, and said, "Would to God that we were back in Egypt and were eating the spicy condiments that we had back in Egypt." They wanted the flesh pots of Egypt.

Because of the hardness of their hearts, God allowed them to eat some flesh. So important was this matter of going over to eat flesh, that God gave two chapters in the Bible, in Leviticus 11 and Deuteronomy 14, in which He clearly set out the difference between the clean and the unclean animals. But remember, that was not the ideal. The ideal was a simple vegetarian diet. That's what God called them out for, when they left Egypt.

Now when they left Egypt they were also dressing like the Egyptians. I want you to notice what God said to them when they came out of Egypt. This dress reform is the eighth reason why God called His people out.

Exodus 33:5-6. "For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6. "And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the Mount Horeb."

You see, they had been down in Egypt for a long time, over 400 years. In that time, generation after generation had not only begun to think like the Egyptians. They had actually begun to dress like the Egyptians. It's a characteristic of all heathen people to wear lots of ornaments. In fact, if you ever see pictures or visit lands that are not Christian lands, you'll always find that the heathen people wear lots of jewelry and ornaments. It seems that the more heathen they are, the more they like to decorate their body out.

Now every time God called His people to reform, He also called them to a matter of dress reform. God said, "Look! Don't be so concerned about what you put on the outside, but it's the inside that is important." God said to His people, "Unless you lay off your ornaments, I'll come and consume you." So we find here that the eighth point of the pattern is a great message on dress reform. God said, "Don't even dress like the heathen." So He called them out to be a separate, different people.

Now remember what Paul said in 1 Corinthians 10. Let us remind ourselves that the things that happened back there were written for our admonition.

1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples: (or for types, for illustrations, for a pattern, that is, all the experiences that happened back in the church of Israel), and they are written for our admonition."

They've been recorded, not just to fill in space, but for us. The "us" that is particularly referred to are the people that are living here down toward the end of time, that's us, just before Jesus returns.

If you and I want to know God's pattern of truth, if we want to know for a certainty what is truth and what is right, what to believe in, which church is right among all the myriad of churches that are crying out that they are right, then we have to look for a people, we have to look for a church that is upholding every one of these principles. Because remember, that every one of these principles is part of the pattern. And if you and I want to be in that pattern, to be part of God's people, then we need to follow all the instructions to have the pattern. If you're going to make a pattern, you can't decide half way through that you'll use your imagination. You won't finish up with a pattern then. You'll finish up with your mixture.

This is the reason why we have so many churches. Somewhat they start with things from God's Word, and then add lots of human devising to it. But that's not the way it can be. If I want to know God's pattern of truth, if I want to be certain, if I want to be sure in these last days of God's truth, of God's people, of God's church, then I must match the Exodus Movement, the type, and look around for a people in these last days that are upholding every one of these principles. Remember, that every one of these principles is God given. None of them are man-made. Every one was given by God.

Well, let's check them item by item, and let's find out whether there is a church, there is a people who perfectly match with the pattern in these last days. The first reason why God called His people out was on the matter of obedience.

Revelation 14:12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

Now you see, down in these last days, God points out His people as those who keep the commandments of God. In other words, one of the great characteristics of God's people in the last days is that they will be an obedient people. They will keep the commandments of God. That's one of the characteristics that God says, If you're looking for truth, if you're looking for God's people, you look around for a people who keep the commandments of God, just as back in the pattern. God called His people out of Egypt to be obedient. So down here in God's church in the last days, we are looking for a people who will keep all of the Ten Commandments and they'll have the faith of Jesus.

The second point regarding the Exodus Movement, that when God called His people out of Egypt, He tested them over the Sabbath. That was the great test, that He tested their obedience, their sincerity. Their love for God was tested over the matter of Sabbath observance. Is that a parallel in these last days? Has God a test, have we noticed, as we've gone through God's Word?

We've studied such subjects as the Mark of the Beast and the Seal of God. We have found that every person in the last days is going to fit in one camp or the other. Either they're going to receive the mark of the beast or the seal of God, or the mark of God or the mark of the beast, or the seal of the beast or the seal of God. Every person is going to get one seal or the other, or one mark or the other.

We have noticed that the mark of the beast and the seal of God is concerned with the Sabbath and the Sunday issue. When we will study America in Bible Prophecy, we will find that the great issue in the last days is going to concern the matter of Sunday-Sabbath observance. That's why God warns us in Revelation 13 and 14. Woe, behold any man that gets the mark of the beast. God is testing His people in the last days over the matter of the Sabbath just as He tested His people back in the Exodus Movement over the Sabbath.

The Sabbath is the test. It's the test of our loyalty. It's the test of our commitment. It's the test of our surrender. It's a test of our love for God. As Jesus said, "It you love Me, keep My commandments." That is why the Sabbath is important.

The third point regarding the Exodus Movement is that it arose according to Bible prophecy. God predicted that it was going to arise at a certain time, after a certain period of years that have elapsed. Is that a parallel in these last days? In the Adventist message, the Advent church, is there a time prophecy which predicted when it would arise? Sure there is. We have studied it in Daniel 8:14 which says, "Unto two thousand three hundred days, (prophetic days or literal years), then will the sanctuary be cleansed" The great truth was going to come to light after a period of 2,300 years, at the end of that great time prophecy, 1844, God was going to raise up a message. And this message, according to Revelation 14:6-12 was going to swell out to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, getting a people ready for the coming of Jesus. Just as the Exodus Movement had arisen according to Bible prophecy, so the antitype in the last days, the pattern in the last days, is going to arise according to Bible prophecy.

For the fourth point, in the Exodus Movement, a new truth was going to be called forth, called the sanctuary truth. Is that a parallel with God's message in these last days? It surely is. The only people in the world that are teaching the truth regarding the sanctuary and understand the sanctuary, is God's pattern in the last days, the Seventh-day Adventist Church. I don't say that with any pride. I'm just saying that, because it is a fact, that if God has truth in these last days, and if God has already outlined the pattern, then you would expect the sanctuary to be part of that. This great message, just like in the Exodus Movement, brought the new truth, the sanctuary truth, to the world. So down in these last days God's pattern, there's going to be an emphasis placed upon the sanctuary, and true to the type, it is true in the pattern in the last days.

The fifth point mentions the fact that tithing was a part of the Exodus Movement. That was one of their doctrines. That was one of their teachings. So it is in the church of God in the last days. You would expect to find an emphasis on tithing where every person, every member of God's body, the church, returns a faithful tithe to God, and God in turn promises to bless that person who gives.

In the sixth point in the Exodus Movement, there was an emphasis on the spirit of prophecy. We can expect that in the church in the last days there will be an emphasis on the spirit of prophecy. I want to tell you, that one of the greatest gifts outside the gift of Jesus, is this most precious gift that God has given to His remnant people, to these people in the last days. Not in order to replace the Bible, not in order to add to the Bible, not in any way like that at all, but rather to illuminate and to expand and to help us to understand the Bible, just like the telescope helps us to see more stars. When I go out at night, I look up at the stars with my naked eye and I see a couple of thousand, but when I take that telescope out, I see thousands upon thousands wherever I train that telescope. Now that telescope doesn't create any new stars, but it helps my vision to see stars that I wouldn't have seen without the aid of the telescope.

That's the reason why God has spoken through the writings of Ellen G. White. I hope that you will not only purchase her books, but study them and read them and re-read them, for you will find that they are the most precious gift that you have in your library in your home, to help you to understand this Book, God's Word. You will exclaim, as often as I have done, as I have read those books, "I have never seen that thought before. What a precious thought that is: What an insight to the story that her writings give:" Just as God led His children of Israel in the Exodus Movement, He preserved them through the spirit of prophecy.

God's remnant people, the church of God, has been preserved by the gift of the spirit of prophecy. It has held the church together. It has saved the church from being broken apart by doctrinal differences that characterize every other church. It has preserved the church.

We have a string of health and medical institutions all around the world, publishing houses, and our understanding of last day events has been expanded through the writings of Ellen G. White. So just as God in the type had the spirit of prophecy, so down here in the antitype in the last days we have the spirit of prophecy.

The seventh point is on healthful living. God called His people out to live a more healthful life. So in these last days, God has given a most precious message in the area of health.

Healthful living makes good sense. God has given to us a wonderful opportunity of following diligently the great outline in the Bible on healthful living, just as He called His people a diet that would help their minds to be clearer, their bodies not to age as quickly, to keep them from visiting the doctor. So in these last days God has given to us a special message.

If you and I are wise, we will follow implicitly, the instructions that have been given to us in the Word of God and expand it again in the writings of Ellen G. White in the Spirit of Prophecy.

The eighth point is on dress reform. Just as God has always called His people to a matter of dress reform, simplicity of dress. So in these last days, God wants us even to look different. He doesn't want us to look like the world, to dress like the world. He wants us to be different. He wants us to have our characters shine out through our faces. Not all covered up with things hanging from our ears and colors all over our face that make us look anything but natural. God wants us to be happy and joyous and to radiate Christian love.

As Peter said that the ornaments that a Christian is to wear are those of a meek and quiet spirit. The ornaments on the inside, not those on the outside. So God in these last days has an exact replica, exactly as the pattern was. So we can expect God's church, God's people in these last days to have exactly the same teachings.

You know, from time to time, I have people come along to me, and they say, "I can accept this matter of obedience and the Sabbath. Yes, I can accept that. I can see that the message of God has arisen according to Bible prophecy. I see 1844, and I understand there about the sanctuary. I can see all that. It's wonderful, but this matter of tithing, I can't accept," or, "This matter of the spirit of prophecy, I find hard to believe," or, "This matter of healthful living, I just can't get stuck on the healthful living side of things," or, "This matter of dress reform, that's really hanging me up. I don't think I can accept that."

Listen! If these teachings were man-made, you and I could choose which one suited us and which one didn't suit us. But if we want to follow God's pattern, then we need to follow them all. You and I don't have the privilege of choosing which one we accept and which one we reject. We have the privilege of whether we accept God's truth or whether we don't. but once we accept God's truth,, then i t we are going to follow through, we must accept all. You cannot do away with one or this one or that one, and still have God's pattern. You must have all, to have God's truth for these last days.

You see, down through the years, there have been different organizations that have arisen. Some have arisen here, some have started out with following some of these points. It was not long before manmade ideas and doctrines started to be added to the church, That's why we have such a myriad of organizations today in the world. Some want to specialize in this, others want to specialize in that. But God's truth is a rounded message. It's a complete message. It's a full message. And in order to have God's message, we must have it all. That's why there's a great emphasis on all of God's teachings, and one is not more important than another. They're all important. God tells us the truth, and then every part of it is just as important as the rest.

I think of the assurance that this message brings. You think now, the wonderful assurance that this message brings to us. Right back there in the Old Testament, as we look back upon the pattern of the Exodus Movement, what courage, what certainty it brings to our hearts as we then compare the pattern with God's truth in the last days, and we realized that we have not followed cunningly devised fables. We haven't just followed some man-made idea. We haven't just followed some church that is been caused to rise by the whims and fancies of some man or some woman or some group of people somewhere. But rather we sense that the great Seventh-day Adventist Church is a church that has been raised up by God.

When an invitation is extended to us to link our lives with the Adventist Church, we ought to be in a hurry to join because this is no man-made organization. This is God's church. This church arose according to

Bible prophecy. No man conceived this church. No woman conceived this church. God brought the church into being. It arose exactly on time. In fact, the Bible even tells us the very day, October 22, 1844.

Then as we go through the great teachings, we realize that none of these teachings are man-made, but rather God has had His hand over these things. If you're a Seventh-day Adventist, what confidence this brings to your heart to realize that you have stepped out into a church, into an organization that God Himself raised up. If you aren't a Seventh-day Adventist, this ought to be a tremendous impetus for you to quickly to become a Seventh-day Adventist.

You know, when David learnt about the truth, it says in Psalm 119, he said, "I made haste to seep Thy commandments." I believe that we ought to be in a hurry, we ought to be in deadly earnest to link our life with this message. This message is part of the truth of God. God brought it into being. I believe that every person reading this, ought to be making a decision to link their life up with God's church. You're not doing it because I'm asking you. It's not the decision to doing it for some church, You're making it for God because this is God's church. That's why the Adventist Church is different to every other church. There's no other church today in the world that arose according to Bible prophecy. There's no other church that has the great sanctuary truth. There are very, very, very few people in the world today that uphold the Sabbath. Most Christians are diametrically opposed to it. Very few today in the world pay much attention to tithing. The spirit of prophecy is scoffed at. Most Christians, if you talk to them about the gift of prophecy would scoff. But God said that the spirit of prophecy would be an identifying mark of the remnant church. And we also have healthful living. Before I became a Seventh day Adventist, I never had any idea on healthful living. No Christian person, no Christian church had ever told us anything about health and the Bible, until we found this wonderful message. 'Then we have the dress reform, and I thank God that He has given to us this truth which shields us from the dangers that even makes us look different. God wants us to be different.

In fact, so closely paralleled is the Exodus Movement with God's movement in these last days, do you know that when we are saved at last and Jesus comes, we are going to sing identically the same song that they sang when they went through the Red Sea. Let me read that to you.

Revelation 15:2. "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire."

Have you ever seen the setting sun going down in the sea? You can almost hear the sizzle. And John was looking out on the sea of glass. There was not a ripple in the water. It looked just like the sea of glass, and the glory of God was shining.

Verses 2, 3. "And them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3. "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God."

You think of it. So closely paralleled is the message of God in these last days, that those who are saved and stand on the sea of glass, sing identically the same song that God's people sang when they came to the Red Sea. They sing the song of Moses. But they sing one other stanza that the children of Israel never sang because it was still yet in the future. What is it?

Verse 3. "And the song of the Lamb." (Christ).

The second stanza of the song of loses is the song of the Lamb, and that's a new stanza. As that angelic choir strike up the note in the great Hallelujah Chorus of the ages, as the saints of God stand on the sea of glass, numbering millions upon millions as they gather round that great white throne, every one of us, if we're faithful to God, is going to sing the song of Loses. Identically the same song because God's people are identical with the people who came through the Red Sea. They go through identically the same experience. They believe identically the same doctrines. So they sing identically the same song. Only with one addition. They sing the song of the Lamb.

I want to tell you that it's going to be a wonderful day when we stand together and sing that song, don't you think so? A wonderful day: God is getting a people ready, but we'll never sing that song unless we're part of the family, unless we link our lives up with those who get the victory over the beast and over his image. They're the only ones that are going to sing that song.

You know, I like certainty in my heart. I guess you do, too. I like a thing to be clear and simple. That's what I like about this dear Book, the Bible, is that God has made it so simple and so clear. It doesn't require a scholar to be able to work all these things out. You don't have to have a university degree to understand the simple message of God where God says, "There's the pattern."

Down in the last days, you look for a people that believe exactly as the pattern, and when you find it, don't try and fight it, but get down on your knees and say, "Thank God I've found truth at last." And be in a hurry to link your life up with it because you may never have another opportunity. That's why the urgency of the time is to decide now. Tomorrow maybe too late. Some of us may never have another opportunity. This may be the last call of God to come and stand, and to take our side on the side of God. That's why becoming an Adventist is a wonderful privilege and a joy beyond compare, to link your life up with God's people.

You know, in the Exodus Movement, as you think back, there were some people in the movement who weren't always doing the right thing. In fact, so bad did it become, that only two people, of the original people that left Egypt, went through to the Promised Land. A whole generation died. It was the second generation that went in. Joshua and Caleb were the only two faithful men. Even in the church of God in these last days, sometimes there are those who, as the Bible calls them, are a mixed multitude. They're not always faithful to the church and the teachings of the church. Don't you be waylaid by that.

Remember this, that it is the doctrines of the church that are perfect, not the people. The people are anything, but perfect. But the truth is God's truth, and that truth is going through to triumph, just as God led that Exodus Movement out. Unfortunately most of the first generation had to die, but the movement still went through. So it is in these last days, the movement is going through. And by God's grace let's plan to be in the movement because if the movement is going to triumph and I want to triumph, I need to be in the movement. That's why God's call is to step out to follow the pattern.

Peter said, "We have not followed cunningly devised fables," and neither we have. God grant us the courage and the strength, and above all, the determination to take our stand on the side of Christ and His truth. And then very soon, every one of us, when we hear the great Hallelujah Chorus, the chorus of the ages, we'll stand together and spend eternity with God. May God help us to be there.

The Song Of Moses And The Lamb

The life story of Moses.

A useful lecture for someone who is about to become a Seventh-day Adventist.

Revelation 15:2, “And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3. “And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great end marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints.”

Here John is looking down to the last days and he sees a sea of glass as it were. Now that means that it wasn't actual, but it was as it were. It appeared to John with the glory of God shining down. It was just like the sea of glass. You will have seen the sea like that with the sun shining on it. So smooth, it appears like the sea of glass. John, looking down to the last days saw what it appeared to be a sea of glass. He saw the people of God standing there and they were singing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb.

Well, I'm speaking to a group of people who plan to sing that song and who plan to sing it very soon. The reason I know that, is because this song is going to be sung by those who are saved in the last days. It's the song of the Advent people. Now how do I know that? Well, it mentions in verse 2 that the people who sing this song are those who get the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name. They're the people who are going to sing that song. The only people who get the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, are the people that come out as a result of the preaching of Revelation 14:6-12 which is the three angels' messages. Because that's the only message in the whole which that is warning people about the mark of the beast and about his image and about the number of his name. There's no other message. So this message is the message of the Advent people, and this song is the song that the Advent people are going to sing. For they're the only ones that will accept it. They're the only ones that will obey it.

I meet some people who, unfortunately, are very opposed to doses. They would like to sing the song of St. Paul and the Lamb, but the trouble is the Bible doesn't say it's the song of St. Paul and the Lamb. It's the song of doses and the Lamb. I've met other Christians who would be very happy if it was the song of St. Peter and the Lamb, but once again the Bible doesn't say that we sing the song of St. Peter and the Lamb. We sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. Many people I find who are opposed to Moses because in their minds Moses is linked with the Ten Commandments, and they don't like Moses for that reason.

People say to me, “If God gives me the ability I'm sure that I will be able to sing this song.” Well, I don't think that it's very difficult for God to be able to give you the ability to sing, so that the angels would pause to listen. Why, the Bible says God made man in a mount, in the twinkling of an eye in the beginning when God formed man in the Garden of Eden. And He Is going to remake us in the same time. As 1 Corinthians 15 says, We're going to be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. So the physical part of singing the song I don't think it's going to be a problem. But the song of Moses and the Lamb is a song of experience. And unless we have the experience that this song bears witness to, we will never sing the song. It's no ordinary song:

You know, the great songs of this world have been songs that have been composed in a crisis. Every now and again we meet people who compose a song. You take the hit parade. Someone composes a ditty and it's not very long that it hits the charts. Perhaps it even gets to the top 40's and it stays around for a month or two at the moat. Then what happens? It disappears and you hardly hear it again, except when old

favorites come on. But sometimes a song is composed out of an experience. Someone goes through a great experience and as a result of that experience, they write their experience into song and that song never dies.

Now there are some hymns that we sing in church that were composed that way. I think of the song “God Moves in Mysterious Way His Wonders to Perform” written by William Cowper. Now that song was written in a crisis in Cowper's life. He was about to commit suicide by a strange set of circumstances. The horse that he was riding on, to take him down to the river, veered off, and he never got down there. As a result he wrote that hymn “God Moves in a Mysterious Way,” This hymn will live end it will continue to live.

Now I've heard the French sing their National Anthem. I can't understand much French at all, only very, very few words. But when I listen to the French sing their National Anthem, there's something about that song which stirs your spirit. It puts a tingle into you. Because that song was composed in a crisis in France, and it's lived on.

So it is with the song of Moses and the Lamb, This is the song of an experience, and only those who experience will be able to sing that song. It's the experience that Moses went through and the experience that Jesus went through. Their names are going to be eternally linked right throughout eternity. For the redeemed that stand on the sea of glass are going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. It's a marvelous situation that you have, a man, a human being whose linked with Jesus' name for eternity, and we're going to sing that song together.

Some people tell me that they want their names to live on. One man said, “I want to have three sons so that our family name continues on.” Well, you can have twenty sons, but if our name is not linked with Jesus, it will die. The only way for our name to last and for us

to last is to link it with Christ. Isaiah 56 says that God is going to give us a name which is better than sons and daughters, and that name is associated with the Sabbath reform of the last days.

Let's now notice a little about the character, Moses. Here we are introduced to the wonderful man of the Old Testament, Moses. In this lecture it will be good to study a little about the life of Moses because it will help us to know what that song is all about.

Hebrews 11:24-26. "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter."

Now you think of it! Here's a man whose name is eternally linked with the name of Jesus, and the redeemed are going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. It's a marvelous position for a human being to be elevated to, his name linked with Christ. But have you ever stopped to think now that Moses came from slavery. He was born a slave into a very, very humble beginning. He was lifted from the lowest. I believe that if God could lift Moses from the lowest from slavery, there's not a soul who is reading this that should be discouraged. If God could do that for Moses, He could do that for you and for me.

That illustration is given to us in the Bible to show us that no matter how humble our beginnings, no matter what background we've come from, we can rise to the highest, and God has shown here the story of Moses. Well, it was dark days in Israel, and Pharaoh had passed a decree that all the babies in Israel, because they were multiplying so fast, had to die, and they had to be thrown into the Nile River.

When I was over in Egypt they showed me the very spot where supposedly the babies were thrown into the Nile River. They showed me the spot where Moses' mother supposedly put the little ark in which Moses was resting while she hid him in the bull rushes. I visited the very palace where Moses spent his early years at Princess Hatshepsut's Mortuary Temple there just outside Luxor. I walked up and down the same passages which, no doubt, Moses walked up and down. And I saw the grandeur and the glory that's associated with the days of Moses.

When it says in verse 26 that he esteemed the reproach of Christ greater than the treasures in Egypt, we know something today about the history of Egypt. In fact, we know more about what happened in ancient Egypt 4,000 years ago than we know what happened in Britain nearly 500 years ago because the Egyptians were great writers. They wrote all over their tombs. One tomb alone would take a man over 20 years just to read the hieroglyphics. All the writing is associated with one tomb. Today, with the deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics we can understand the history of Egypt, and we're almost as familiar with the history of Egypt as we are with our own history. It's so well known. We know of the private lives. We know their public lives. We know everything they did because they recorded it there in stone, in the hieroglyphics for the 20th century scholars to be able to understand.

Moses' mother didn't want her child to be destroyed and so she made a little ark. The Bible says that she covered it over with pitch to make it waterproof. And there little Moses was placed in the cradle and she hid him in the bulrushes in the papyrus reeds, growing in profusion along the edge of the Nile River.

I suppose little Miriam, his 12 years old sister was put down there as his nurse. Who ever would suspect a 12 years old girl? But she sat well back from the little ark, watching to see that nothing happened. One day when Miriam was sitting there, she looked up, and coming down in her direction was Miss Pharaoh and her retinue of servants. I guess little Miriam began to pray, "Dear Lord, don't let her come down here." But you know, you'd think God was dead because Pharaoh's daughter came right down to the very spot where Miriam was sitting. No doubt as she got a little closer, little Miriam prayed, "Dear Lord, help her not to be able to find baby Moses." But with that she walked straight over to the direction where the baby was being hid. You'd think God was dead in allowing such a situation like that to arise.

You know, sometimes when we pray, God seems to give us the very opposite to what we've prayed for. Have you ever had that experience? And you begin to question the love of God. You begin to question whether this Christianity is not what it is being cracked up to be, whether the whole thing is make-believe.

Well, Miriam must have been concerned about that when she prayed. Here was this little baby brother of hers in the ark, and she prayed, "Dear Lord, don't let Pharaoh find him." But just as she walked down there, there she discovered the little cradle, and she bent down and saw him. She pulled back the clothes and there was the little baby. But just as she pulled back the sheets, little baby Moses cried. And, you know, God slipped into Miss Pharaoh's heart a mother's heart of love. Because as soon as Moses cried, Pharaoh's daughter said, "I'm not going to throw him into the river. I'm going to keep him as mine." Just as she was thinking that, little Miriam came running down there. "O," she said, "You've found the baby." "Yes," said Miss Pharaoh, "Isn't he lovely." Well, Miriam thought so too. "Say, you'll need a nurse," Miriam said. Miss Pharaoh said, "I hadn't thought of that. Can you think of a good nurse?" "Yes," Miriam said, "I know just the person." And as fast as her little legs would take her she ran back to mother. She said, "Mother, Miss Pharaoh has found baby Moses and she needs a nurse." So when mother came down, mother was paid by Miss Pharaoh to look after her own baby for 12 years. She was paid to do it. So mother went down, and Moses went back with his mother and Miriam, and she was

now Pharaoh's daughter's baby. She wanted to take him as her own, but allowed Moses' mother 12 years in which to train him, and he grew up. Believe me, he went to the lowest place on this earth at the age of 12.

You know, I have people say to me, "Well, you don't understand where I work, or the background out of which I come. If you only understood that I work in a factory where men are swearing and filthy jokes are being told all the time. It's impossible for me to maintain an experience with the Lord." Well, I like to remind them about Moses who went down eventually into the court of Pharaoh. And the court of Pharaoh stood for everything that was bad.

We have discovered with archaeology today, that most of the Pharaohs never lived for very long. They didn't die at an old age at all. Most of them died very young because they burnt themselves out in sin. The court of Pharaoh stood for immorality. It stood for spiritualism. It stood for the black arts. And that's what

Moses went down into. God had a young man go down into that court, the court of Pharaoh. And the mother and father of Moses began to pray.

You know, I'm not going to give you a lecture on how to bring up children. But I do know this, that if we had more mothers and fathers like Moses' mother and father, we would have more Moses'. Because it was the prayers of Moses' parents that saved him through those years that he was in the court of Pharaoh. Moses was about to step onto the throne of Egypt. Already he could hear the cheers ringing in his ears. Ambassadors and kings were bowing at his feet. Wine was flowing in abundance. He had the most beautiful women that a young man could ever wish for, were his and his in abundance. Wealth, why, everything he touched was gold. Modern archaeology has confirmed that without any shadow of a doubt.

I saw the treasures of Tutankhamen, an 18 year old king, a mere insignificant Pharaoh of Egypt, and the wealth of his tomb staggered the world. Just imagine what the wealth of some of the better known kings like Rameses II would have been like. The Bible says that when Moses turned his back onto the treasures of Egypt, we know something about those treasures today. Wealth and gold was his in abundance.

One day the mother of Moses came along to Moses and she said, "Son, I want you to come for a walk with me." And they walked out to where kings and ambassadors don't usually go. They stood there looking down at the clay pits where the Israelites, the Hebrews were making bricks without straw. There he looked down at a lot of clay-digging slaves. Moses' mother said, "Son, you see all those people down there? They're God's people, and furthermore, they're not only God's people, they're your people and my people." All the dirty sweat was running down their faces. Their backs were all blood-stained and every time one of them walked past you, they wreaked of garlic. There they were, not a very nice people. Moses turned round to his mother and said, "Mother, let's get out of her." "Hang on," said Moses' mother, "Son, as you look down upon those people, I want you to realize that you're going to have to make a choice. Either you're going to throw in your lot with those people which are God's people, or you can have the throne of Egypt. That's your choice. That's the choice, son, that you've got to make. Either throw in your lot with these clay-digging slaves or the treasures of Egypt. That's the decision, son, that you've got to make."

Do you now what Moses did? He turned right round on his feet and he walked right back into the throne room of Egypt and he signed his abdication. He decided that he was going to throw in his lot with these clay-digging slaves.

I want to ask you, If you are a parent, that if your boy or girl comes to the crossroads of decision, what are they going to choose? Are they going to choose the world or are they going to throw in their lot with the people of God?

People say to me, "You know, what you preach is true. But you don't expect me to leave my big church and throw in my lot with an insignificant group of Christians, do you?" As I remind folk who bring that question to me, I say, God's people maybe a small people, but I want to remind you that they are a whole lot better than the people that Moses was called to throw in his lot with. Just a lot of bunch of slaves. Not a very attractive lot. But believe me, they were a whole lot better than that which Moses was called to lead. Moses had to step down from the very highest, right down to the lowest. The reason was because those people were God's people. That's where God's truth was.

The first stanza that you and I have to sing if we're going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb is a song of decision because until we make a decision and we're willing to throw in our lot with God's people, we will never be able to sing that song because that is the first stanza. It may involve sacrifice, but I don't think any one of us are called upon to make the sacrifice that Moses made. None of us have the opportunity of being the next king. But that's the opportunity that Moses had. And he turned all that down in order to throw in his lot with the people of God. We have to be willing to make a decision and to quit with that which we know is wrong and to throw in our lot with what we know is right.

Well, Moses had a conviction that he was to deliver the people, and Moses set out to do it. There was only one way that Moses knew how to deliver the people because he had been trained in the army. In fact, Josephus the Jewish historian tells us that Moses was the

greatest general possibly that Egypt produced. In fact, he tells us there in his writings that Moses led the victorious Egyptian army right down into the borders of India. You don't read about that in the Bible. But during those silent years, Josephus says, that he was a mighty general. Probably one of the greatest brains that's ever existed on this earth. Moses only knew how to deliver Israel one way, and that was, the way that He had been trained.

One day when he saw an Egyptian mistreating an Israelite, before he had even time to think, he ran the man through with his sword. He dug a hole and buried him. And he got such a fright that he started to run. And he didn't stop running until he got to the hills of Midian. There, you'll find, that for the next 40 long years Moses looks after sheep. You imagine that great brain, that brilliant intellect, a man who was next to step onto the throne of Egypt, now goes out minding sheep for 40 long years.

You know, if you would have been back there, you no doubt would have questioned God and said, "God, what are You doing allowing such a brilliant man like Moses, wasting his life for 40 years, minding silly sheep?"

I have met people who have stepped into this truth and they have accepted the Advent message and they've held big positions before they accepted the truth. When they stepped into the truth, it seems that they are not appreciated for what they are. Well, I like to remind them that Moses did not seem to be appreciated either. God let him go minding sheep for 40 years before God could trust him to be a leader.

You see, there were some lessons that Moses had to learn, and the very first lesson that Moses had to learn was to cure his impatience. He wanted to lead God's people alright, but he was going to do it his way. And there was only one way he knew and that was with the sword. God had to teach Moses that that wasn't God's way. God had another plan in store for Moses, and so here is Moses looking after sheep. I know enough about sheep to know that it's no good losing your patience with sheep. You can yell and yelp and rave all you like, but it won't make any difference. You've got to lead sheep in order to get them to do something. That's the lesson that Moses had to learn, and it took him 40 years to learn it.

Well, finally after those 40 years, Moses come back from the hills of Midian out there in the desert, minding sheep, and he came back to start to lead God's people. Well, you'd say "Surely the people of God knew what Moses had done and the fact that he had turned down the throne of Egypt on their behalf to lead them. Why, they wouldn't be able to do enough for Moses. They would be bowing down and worshiping the very ground that he trod on." Well, you'll get a surprise to find that if you read the record through of the life of Moses, those people never said once, Thank you, to Moses for all that he had done for them. There's not a single record of one Thank you, in all the life of Moses and all that he did for those people.

Sometimes people say to me, "You know, I did this or I did that and no one seems to appreciate me in the church. No one seems to appreciate the sacrifice that I made." Well, once again I like to remind them about Moses because Moses never received one Thank you for all that he had done. Maybe God is getting you ready to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. For not only is the song of Moses and the Lamb a song of decision, but it's also a song where there are no Thankyou's. Not in the work that God has called us to. Human beings are a very, very ungrateful lot.

In fact, let me read to you what they were going to do to Moses.

Exodus 17:4. "And Moses cried unto the Lord saying, What shall I do unto this people? They be almost ready to stone me."

So not only were there no Thankyou's, but three million people picked up stones and they were about to stone him, and there was no police protection out there in the desert either. Only God to call upon.

Sometimes when you step into this truth, you'll find that people are almost ready to stone you. Not only don't they appreciate what you've done, but they're ready to stone you. Well, God is just getting us ready to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb because that's the experience that Moses went through.

You see, sometimes when you link your life in with the truth of God, you'll find that there are some things that go on in the church that don't please you. I had the idea when I became an Adventist that everyone in the Adventist Church was about to sprout wings. You know, they were just about ready for translation because here was a church that had the truth, God's truth for the last days and everyone in it. I was certain they were faithful to that calling and was about ready for translation. It didn't take me too long to be in the church before I found that to be an illusion.

In my years in the church I always tell people that when they are about to be baptized and to link their life in with the truth of God that if you think that way, you're going to be bitterly and terribly disappointed because not everyone in the church is an angel. There's both the wheat and the tares. Jesus said that they will both grow together until the harvest which is the end of the world. Sometimes, like in the experience of Moses, there are some things that go on in the church which will very much displease you. But for all of this and in spite all of this, this is God's people. This is God's truth and the message will triumph. Some that are in the message won't triumph with

it. But the message is going to triumph and you and I must link our lives with it if we're going to triumph with it. The people that are saved in the last days are those that get the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over the number of his name.

Well, down there finally, they began to worship a golden calf until God Himself lost patience with the people. You know, when God loses patience with someone, then it must be very bad.

Exodus 32:9-10. "And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10. "Now therefore let Me alone, that My wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation."

What would you have done if you had been Moses? God said to Moses, "Look: You just stand aside here and I'm going to consume all these people and then I'm going to raise up of you a great nation." Now what would you have said. Do you know what I am inclined to think that many of us would have done? We would have put on a very holy look and said, "Lord, yes, I think You've got a point. You think of it: A whole nation just like me. What a good people they would be:" I'm inclined to think that that's what some of us would have been thinking.

You know, from time to time in the Advent message, you'll meet people who will endeavor to draw aside in the church, groups to follow, in offshoot movements. In the time that I have been in the Advent message, there have been quite a number that have arisen over the years. In every case, as my memory goes back over the experience, this is the pattern that has developed. First of all they begin to attack the church and its leadership and its administration. That's the very first thing that happens. That in every offshoot movement that has ever come along, that's the very first thing that happens. What they do with a very holy look and a very holy attitude on the surface, they say, "Look: Come over and link in with us and we will form a holier group." And that's been the history all the way through. Don't be surprised if that's the case when you come into the Advent message because that's the experience. It's been the experience in the past and it wouldn't surprise me if it's the experience in the future, sometime or another.

That's what happened here with Moses. God came along to Moses and He said, "Look, Moses: I'm going to wipe these people out and I'll raise of you a great nation." But Moses said, No. Notice what Moses said, one of the most sublime statements in all the Bible. For Moses, you'll find here, had such a love for the people of God that he began to pray.

Deuteronomy 9:16. "And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sine which you sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger."

Now what did Moses do? He prayed for 40 days and 40 nights.

Verse 25, "Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days, and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said He would destroy you."

Now how long did Moses pray for the people of God does it say?

40 days and 40 nights. You know, in my experience, for those who want to attack the Advent people and the Advent message, I have a simple question that I ask of them. I tell them about the experience of Moses and I say, "Listen, my friend! Have you ever prayed for God's people for one day and for one night, let alone for 40 days and for 40 nights?" But Moses had such love for the people of God, he couldn't bear to be separated from them. He got down on his knees and he prayed for 40 long days and for 40 long nights. Know that these critics that arrive, they could criticize God's people for 40 days and for 40 nights. They could do it without scarcely drawing a breath. But I've never met one of them yet who would pray for God's people for 40 days and 40 nights. Yet Moses had such a love for God's people that he prayed for them.

Can ye see now? Are you ready to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb? It's no ordinary song, is it? It's the song of an experience. Unless you and I are willing to have this experience by the Lord's grace, we will never sing this song. It's not just some casual song that we're going to pick up in the last days. This song is built in an experience that is developed day by day as we begin to trust in Jesus. Well, Moses so loved the people that no sacrifice was too great.

Exodus 32:31-32, "And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold,

32. "Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sins."

Now Moses took a tremendous risk because it says,

Verse 32. "And if not, blot me, I pray Thee, out of Thy book which Thou hast written."

What a man: What did he say? "Look, Lord! I want You to forgive these people, but if You can't forgive them, You blot me out of the book of life. But save them." That's tremendous love, isn't it? What a man was Moses! No wonder his name is going to be linked with the name of Jesus. Because isn't that exactly what Jesus did. He was willing to come down to risk all so that you and I might be saved, willing to have His name eternally lost in order for the people of God to be saved. Tremendous love he had for God's people.

There they were right down on the borders of the Promised Land. And the story goes on as they wandered in the wilderness that they were whining and complaining and grizzling and moaning, but they had no water. Moses prayed to God, and God said, "Alright, Moses: You go over to the rock and speak to the rock and water will come out." As he got along there, he brought the large company of people, something like two or three million people, and brought them over to the rock where water was going to flow out. And they were whining and moaning and complaining and picking up stones ready to stone him, and they said, "Would to God that we would have perished back there in Egypt rather than coming out here to die." And Moses, who hadn't lost his patience in 80 long years, picked up his rod and whirled it round his head and he said, "Hear ye rebels: Hear ye rebels: And he brought down the rod against the rock and immediately water began to flow down. As the water flowed down, God called out to Moses, and He said, "Moses, come over here. Moses, didn't I tell you to speak to that rock?" "Yes, Lord." "As a result, Moses, because of your disobedience, you will not take the children of Israel into the Promised Land."

You know, sometimes when we read that story, we say, "That's pretty hard of God. In 80 long years one mistake." The very object of the whole of Moses' life was to lead those people into the Promised Land and right on the borders of leading them into the land, he makes one tragic mistake. God says, "Moses, I'm sorry, but you will now not take the children of Israel into the Promised Land." The patience of Moses broke. Well, remember this, Moses didn't understand what God had for him in store at that time.

The reason that that story has been recorded, the reason that God acted like that, is to show you and me that God will never excuse disobedience, no matter how small it may appear to us, and it does seem to look small. But you see, the rock represented Christ. The beautiful symbolism was broken because Christ didn't have to be hit with a rod in order to die for us. He only had to be spoken to. He went ahead and died. That beautiful symbolism was destroyed as a result.

There Moses began to pray. He knelt down there in the desert and he said, "Lord, please change Your mind. Allow me to lead the children of Israel into the Promised Land." And you know, the Bible says that he prayed. And Moses had such a grip on the heart strings of God that if you read the record in Deuteronomy, you'll find that he's the only man that I know in all the Bible that God ever did this to. God said, "Moses, don't pray to Me anymore. Don't mention it again in prayer." Do you know the reason why God said that to Moses? I believe that if Moses had called God once more, do you know what God would have done? He would have changed His mind. God had something far greater in store, and so God said, "Moses, don't you mention it to Me again. I just want you to go up there on the top of Mount Nebo and lie down and die." So Moses, 120 years of age, the Bible says, that his natural strength wasn't abated nor his eyesight dim.

When I was over there in Jordan I went there on Mount Nebo. I looked in the direction where Moses looked, north and south. I looked down from the Dead Sea, clear all the way over to the shores of the Sea of Galilee. In a clear day you can see it, stretching way out. This was the first glimpse that Moses had of the Promised Land that comes through the desert. There it was all spread out before him. God gave Moses a vision there, a panorama of the whole of the history of the world.

He saw the coming of Christ. He saw the day when Jesus would come to this earth, the day when he would come down there to encourage Jesus who was about to die on Mount Calvary. He saw the day when Jesus would return to this earth. The whole thing was given as a panoramic view before the eyes of Moses in vision. Then at the end of that vision Moses laid down and he died. As the old poet said, "By Nebo's lonely mountain on this side Jordan's way, The veil in the land of Moab, There lies a lonely grave. And no man knows that sepulcher, And no man saw it there. For the angel's of God upturn the sod, And laid the dead man there."

But what Moses didn't understand that day was that God had something far greater in store for Moses than Moses had ever dreamed. God knew that He was going to resurrect Moses to take him home to the Land of Promise, the real land of Canaan that flowed with milk and honey. When Jesus, who turned down a golden throne to throw in His lot with the people of God, who came down from heaven to encourage Jesus when He was about to think, Was the whole thing worth while? Who came down to encourage Him? Moses and Elijah. God sent Moses down to encourage Him. There they both stood on the Mount of Transfiguration.

Moses died of a broken heart on Mount Nebo, and Jesus who was about to die of a broken heart on Mount Calvary. Their names are eternally linked together.

Did Moses make a mistake? You know, I have been over to the Cairo Museum. If you ever go there you must go over to the mummy room, and there they have scores and scores of these Egyptian mummies lying there. Some are held up by wire, some are this way and that. They're all looking out of sightless eyes today. You could have gone around with the guide and he would say, "Here is Ramses II.

Here's Tutankhamen. Here's Seti I." Moses was the greatest law-giver that the Egyptians ever had. But when you go through the Cairo museum, you don't see the body of Moses. He's not looking out of sightless eyes today. For the Bible says, he's in the kingdom of heaven.

God's people, very, very shortly that are redeemed in the last generation, that have a special message to preach, are going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. And listen: You and I will never sing that song unless we're willing to make a decision like Moses had to make. None of us will have to make the hard decision that Moses chose between the throne of Egypt and the people of God. That's not the choice that we have to make. But every one of us will have to be willing to make a choice. And the first stanza in the song of Moses and the Lamb is a standard of decision. We'll have to be willing to go all the way with the people of God. It may be difficult and it may be hard. But remember this, that if God can lift a man like Moses and lift him from slavery to the very pinnacle, to the very highest, until his name is eternally linked with Jesus, then I'll tell you that there's not a single soul that God can't do the same for. God promises to do the same for.

May God help us to rejoice and to believe that very soon that every one of us is going to sing that song. May we all stand together on that sea of glass, and that not a single one of us is missing. There throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity we'll sing that song of victory, the song of experience that God will teach us to stand for on that wonderful day.

Why Russia Did Not Win

As I flew over Russia just recently, one of the first things that struck me was the vastness of the Soviet Union. For stretching from the Baltic and the Black Sea to the Pacific ocean, from the Arctic Ocean to the borders of China, Mongolia, and the Middle East countries, the former USSR [1917-1989] covers over one seventh of the earth's land surface, making it the world's largest single state.

There are eleven different time zones in the former USSR. In actual fact, the sun never sets on Russia's territory. Moscow itself is the fourth largest city in the world. About eight million people live there. Like Rome and Istanbul, it is built on seven hills and is renowned as the third Rome. Because you see, when Istanbul fell in the year 1453 it became the seat of the Orthodox Church, and it's been like that for over 400 years. Moscow is not only the seat of the Russian government, but is also the most important city in the former Soviet Union, and for the former communistic world it was their Mecca.

I found in Russia that there are over 870 architectural monuments preserved by the state, 116 museums, and 11 railway stations.

One of the most famous buildings in Moscow is the Bolshoi Theatre. It's just near the Kremlin, and it's world famous for its ballet. However, the most conspicuous sight in the Soviet Union, in Moscow in particular, is the Kremlin. The word "Kremlin" means, citadel, and there are Kremlins all over Russia. Few visitors, no matter how many photographs they have seen of Moscow's Kremlin, are prepared for the brilliant archaic beauty, the dark red walls with its swallow-tailed battlements, and nineteen soaring towers, as well as the palaces, and the churches with their golden spires and domes within.

There is a building on which has on the top a star. That star was added in 1937 to commemorate the 20th year of the Baltic Revolution. Inside the Kremlin I found some very interesting old churches. There is a Consumption Cathedral which they have been doing up, and it was built in 1475 and took over four years to build. It's the largest and the most beautiful church inside the Kremlin. Here the Czars were actually crowned, and Napoleon Bonaparte hitched his horse to the church when he was fighting against Russia.

Very few buildings in the Kremlin today survived the Moscow fire of 1612. One of them did. Nearby is the Archangel Cathedral, and inside this church are the bodies of the Czars. Their tombs are actually inside and I was able to photograph their tombs.

The third great church in the Kremlin is the Annunciation Church. While I was in the Kremlin my guide was very anxious that I go to the Armory Museum where I saw fabulous and ornate treasures. I saw there the crown of Peter the Great. I saw the sledge that carried the royal family from Moscow to Leningrad. It took three days to travel the distance. I saw Polish carriages made of mica. That is, the glass would have cracked in the extreme cold in Moscow. I saw horse blankets woven from orange-parrot skins. There I also saw the abnormally tall boots which Peter the Great wore, and he was seven feet high, and the boots he had made for himself. Of course today, this whole area is treated by the Russian government as a showpiece, and they want all the tourists to go there. That's why my-guide was very anxious that I go inside and have a look.

And their philosophy was this. This used to belong to the royal family in Russia. Today it belongs to all the people of Russia. That's what in theory they're trying to say. I also went to Red Square which is neither red nor square. It's actually oblong. I there saw the Bell Tower of Ivan the Great.

In the great Moscow fire of 1737 they were pouring water to try and extinguish the fire, when the bell fell down and a piece of the bell fell out. It weighs over eleven tons. The bell itself weighs over 200 tons, and it was never rung. But they estimate that if that bell had ever been rung it would have been heard for over 60 miles away. That's how big the bell is.

I also saw some canon balls that the Czars were using when people wouldn't do what they said. In the Kremlin is where Mr. Kosighan and Mr. Brezhnev [1964-1983] and Mr. Pointgornee have their headquarters. That's the supreme head of the Soviet Union.

In Red Square I noticed the pavement is actually made up of bricks about the size of a loaf of bread. Now it's called Red Square, not because it's communistic, but Red in Russia means, beautiful. It's really called the Beautiful Square.

However, the most outstanding part of Red Square is St. Basil's Church. It looks like peppermint candy that's mixed up with pineapples. It has nine Balva's domes, and they glow with various colors. The tallest one in the center, they told me, represents Christ and the others are representative of the apostles. It was built in 1554. No longer today is it a church. It's a museum.

Moscow had over 300 churches at one stage. Today it has less than 30. It was Ivan the Terrible, who commissioned the building of this St. Basil's Church, as soon as it was completed he had the architect's eyes gouged out so that he would never be able to build another building like that.

On the eastern side of the Kremlin is Lenin's mausoleum, a flattish structure built of dark red porphyry brick. Inside this is the body of Lenin, and millions every year file pass and visit the revered body of Lenin. While I was in Moscow, at least fifteen thousand every day were filing passed his body. I had to join the line. It took me over two hours. I got there very early in the morning because I knew there would be a long line. It still took me two hours to see his body. You can only see his head and his hands. For most citizens it is a very emotional experience. Some weep. Some faint. Some go into hysterics.

Originally, along side Lenin's body was the body of Joseph Stalin. In 1956 Nikita Khrushchev started a tirade against Joseph Stalin. In 1961 his body was taken out of the mausoleum and buried at the back of the mausoleum where there are many of the leaders of the Soviet Union buried.

In fact, when Marshal Tito of Yugoslavia came over to Russia, he was taken down to the mausoleum and he was supposed to have saluted the structure with a hand over one eye so he could see Lenin, but not see Stalin. You see, he didn't like Stalin.

In fact, I heard the experience of two peasants who were going through the mausoleum. They were in the line and they got through. After they had passed his body, they were coming up the stairs on the other side. One said to the other, thinking about Lenin's body there, "He's just like us, dead, but not yet buried."

I traveled on the underground railway, the Metro in Moscow. I would say that this is probably the chief sight of Moscow with maybe the exception of the university. There I noticed that the fares are not graduated by the distance. You pay the equivalent of five cents, five copecs, and you can travel anywhere in Moscow you like. The trains run every two minutes and they're on time to the second. I haven't seen anything anywhere around the world to equal it. It was based or patterned on London's underground, but it's vastly superior. The main thing that I can say about Moscow's underground is that it's luxurious. Do you know, the stations are built of marble and they look like palaces. They have dazzling chandeliers instead of strip lighting. The whole thing looks like extravagance to the highest order, but it's built for a purpose. Like their luxury hotels, what the leaders of Moscow and the former Soviet Union are trying to get across to the people is this, that this is the type of thing that everyone in the former Soviet Union one day is going to be able to have.

However, I found some very interesting things when I was in Moscow. I found that housing in Moscow is tragic. Do you know that three and four families live in the same house? They share the some bath and the same shower, the same cooking facilities and the same toilet arrangements, and I can assure you that it's not good. Of course, the Soviet Union leaders blame the war. They say it's because of the war that their housing is like it is.

But that doesn't go down. For if you go through Germany and you may remember that Berlin was flattened in the Second World War. You probably have seen pictures of when Germany in particularly Berlin was flattened. I went through western Germany and I was amazed at the progress that has been made. It's a new country that has leaped up and the housing is good. Moscow on the other hand was never bombed or shelled at all, yet they use this as an excuse. For I tell you, communism stifles countries. And I'm not going to speak from a political point of view, but I'm just stating the facts.

Also I noticed that the workmanship in their buildings is absolutely atrocious. In some of the buildings I could have put my fingers in the joints. The facings on the doors were made out of three quarter inch ply wood that had been sawn and the rough edges were still visible. I don't know why they do it. The same is true of their plumbing, and you see it everywhere.

Everywhere I went in Russia I saw women that were employed, doing the heavy work. I saw them employed as brick-layers, carpenters, council workers, tram and bus drivers. In fact, when I got on the tram I had a young blond driving the tram. Now whether this is the reason for the shoddy work, I don't know. I don't think so. But there are many things that are behind in Russia.

Private motor cars are very, very scarce. In one of the streets at peak hour in Moscow I asked my guide, "Guide, if you could afford a car, how long would it take you before you can purchase one?" He said that the waiting list is at least two years. I found out that before they would issue you with a license you must be able to take the engine of a car to pieces and then put it back together again. Before they'll give you a license, you have to go before a barrage of eight to twelve doctors who'll test your eyes, your reflexes, your back, everything. Then they'll grant you a license. If you put two people in the front seat of a car of the size of a Holden, you'll lose your license for life because you're only allowed one other person in front with you. If you bump another car, you'll lose your license for three months. If you have three bumps like that, you'll lose your license for good. So there are very few accidents in Moscow.

Another very interesting thing I found was that when they make false teeth over there, they don't make them like we make them. They make them out of the same material that your watch is made of. So when the ladies and the men greet you over there you'll see a mouth full of shiny silver teeth.

I noticed that when I was in Russia they wanted me to go to the university for I found that they're pushing education and science. They have made tremendous strides in the area of education. Do you know that Moscow University graduates about thirty thousand students every year? One quarter of the world's doctors graduate from Moscow. Their university education is free. In fact, students are paid to attend classes. And university graduates are guaranteed employment over non-graduates.

So you see, pure communism as such doesn't even exist in Russia for the qualified and the industrious earn bonuses and higher wages, thus setting them apart from the ordinary worker.

In fact, I came across some very interesting figures for I found out that in Russia there are a very, very rich class, a millionaire class, if you please, which is composed mostly of writers, musicians, scientists, and inventors. For example, the president of the academy of sciences earns 1,500 rubbles per month. Now one Ruble is about an equivalent to an Australian dollar, so it would be about 1,500 dollars. An army colonel earns 400 dollars a month. The rector of a university earns between 800 and 1,200 rubbles a month. A senior government official earns 600 Rubles. A factory manager would earn 300 Rubles. A shop superintendent earns 120 to 160 Rubles per month. A shop foreman, 120 Rubles. Now the earnings on the other hand for the less favored are low. The average family working man earns 60 Rubles per month. Now you match that against the costs and you'll see how desperately poor the Russians are. For I found, if you ever think of going to Russia and find it will be cheap, you'll come up with a very rude awakening. For a

medium sized chocolate bar costs \$1.40. A Ruble, 40 copex which is \$1.40. A nylon blouse is \$32. An imitation traveling case, \$45. A tin of salmon, 56 copex. That's about half a dollar. A fountain pen, 5 Rubles, 70 copex. The cheapest grade of women's stockings is equivalent of \$1.40. Fleece light boots, which every family has to have in the cold of Moscow, \$85.

I went through their largest department store which is known as Gum's Store. It's on the other side of Red Square to Lenin's body, 200,000 people go through here in one day. Now I believe it's a showpiece so that tourists who go to Moscow end see all the things that are available and think that all these things are available right throughout the Soviet Union.

But I found prices terrifically high. People say to me, "Why are prices high?" I will tell you why. Russia lacks capital and she can't encourage western nations to put money into Russia because the economy is so unstable. However, she has to raise money somehow and she raises it through taxation.

To illustrate: A Soviet woman might go there to Gum's Store or some other store to buy four yards of unbleached white cotton. She'll pay fifty cents a yard or two dollars for four yards. Now the Soviet leaders keep costs very, very secretive. What that Soviet lady doesn't know is that the cloth only costs the government twenty cents a yard or sixty cents the lot. The other \$1.40 is tax which is to be used to build some new factory or perhaps to put a new rocket on the Moon.

I went to the scientific and economy achievement building. This is where Russia encouraged the tourists to go and their own people to go as well because they want to show you some of their mighty achievements that they have made in the area of space research and scientific achievement. I looked at some of those achievements.

I believe that the reason why Russia is pushing education and science is a substitute for religion because they're trying to keep men's minds occupied.

You'll see children there with red ties. Now these children are known as young pioneers, for children at a very young age are encouraged to join the communistic party. From the earliest of years they are taught to respect the party and its leaders, more than their own parents. Every teacher of your children, when they go to school must not only be a professed atheist, but must be a militant atheist. That is, he

or she must ridicule religion every day in the class. They won't allow a single page of religion of any kind into Russia, and yet they publish some 300 volumes every year in Moscow against religion. Now the official Russian government attitude toward religion is probably best seen in Leningrad.

But just before we go there, while I was lined up to have a look at Lenin's body I saw a bride and her husband. They had just been to the registry office to get married. They don't have church weddings there. They came along, and the greatest thing for a bride to do on her wedding day is to bring along her flowers and place them on the grave of the soldiers that have died fighting for Russia over the years. That's looked upon as the high light of the wedding day.

As I said, probably the best way to sum up the official attitude of the Russian government toward religion is to go to Leningrad where they have established an anti-God museum. It is called the Kazan Cathedral which is no longer a church. It's long since been de-sanctified and today it's a museum. It's built on a similar pattern to St. Peter's in Rome. It was the cathedral that Katherine the Great was crowned, where Alexander the Great spent the night in prayer before he did battle with Napoleon.

Just as I went inside the cathedral, they had hanging there in the back-ground the church. It's beautifully built and luxurious. The church is very rich and the people are very poor, is the message that they're trying to get across to the people. I'm sorry to say that a lot of the things that they're saying there are true, and this was what led to the Bolshevik Revolution. The leaders of the church are always being pictured as fat and rotund and the poorer people are pictured as being very, very lean.

They also have some gold displayed in this cathedral to show that the Russian church became very corrupt and was milking the people of their wealth. They do everything in their power to get the Soviet people to

come along to this church. But they do everything in their power to stop the tourists from going there. They will march you around. They will delay you. They will do everything in their power to stop you from going there.

Up until 1965, all the exhibits were in English, French, and Russian. Now, they're only in Russian, so none of the writing you can read. In Leningrad they will show you there the aurora. I saw there a boat which came up the river and fired the first shot of the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917.

I saw the Hermitage Museum. Do you know, I found that when I went into that museum that if I had a look at every piece of art work, in that museum and I spent half a minute in front of every picture, it would take me 8 years to go through the Hermitage Museum. There are actually 25 kilometers of passageways inside the Hermitage Museum. This used to be the winter palace of the Czars, and when I went in there I saw gold as beautiful as Tutankhamen's. For you see there the beautiful jewelry of the Czars. I saw a toilet set that belonged to Anna the Empress. She ruled from about 1730 to 1740. She hated to wash and take a bath. So she used Ungwes, like ointments, and they've got it on display there.

Leningrad is very, very far north. The sun was just beginning to sink at eleven o'clock at night. It gets up about three o'clock, so you only get a couple of hours of darkness in summer. It makes it very difficult to sleep because it's dark for so late and it's light so early in the morning.

However, the most disturbing aspect about Russia today is her relationship with the west. For clearly, Communist Russia hoped to rule the world. That's her avowed aim and declared aim. Towards this she has made tremendous gains.

Since the Second World War the Soviet Union has included thirteen more countries under her iron grip. During 1945 to 1950, her territories increased at the phenomenal rate of 60 square miles per hour. Today [1982] she is gaining converts at the rate of 6,000 per hour. While she shouts imperiously at the western world that have shed virtually all their colonies, the Soviets have turned their socialistic neighbors into exploited colonies. I think of Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Hungary, Poland, Romania, and Bulgaria. And the USSR leadership today realizes that the Soviet empire can no longer be held together or expanded through communism alone.

And I will illustrate that. I also saw the Berlin wall [1961-1989]. The Kremlin leaders know full well that its Ideological appeal is so weak that whenever men are free to choose, they will reject communism. That's why communism has had to build that Berlin wall. I got up there in the western side of Berlin and I stood where they have made a tower, and I walked right up the top. With my camera I photographed across the Berlin wall, looking into East Berlin. And they have Alsatian dogs going up and down. There can be seen barbed wires all electrified, and of course, people have tried to dash across. In fact, when I was traveling by train I came across Germany and I traveled by train into East Berlin, and the trains stopped just along the border. When it stopped I poked my head out the window to see what was going on and I found that the East German police were going up and down along the train and they had these big German Shepherd dogs. The dogs were sniffing underneath the train because, you see, they were scared of people that would escape out of communistic rule.

I thought to myself, If communism is so good as they try and tell you when you go into communistic countries, my question is, why the Berlin wall? There were some people who tried to escape and who were shot. Right along the Berlin wall is seen these crosses that have been erected where men and women in 1962 were shot, trying to escape. You might ask the question, Is Russia going to conquer the world? Will she rule over Western Europe? Now the answer that I'm going to give is not my own opinion. For I'm going to read you something that was written over 2,500 years ago. This document, if you please, comes to us from ancient Babylon. In the second chapter of the book of Daniel you have a very simple clear prediction that God writes down regarding what is going to happen to the Soviet Union and to any other nation that thinks that it's going to rule the world.

Daniel 2:1. "And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him."

Now Nebuchadnezzar was probably the greatest king of Babylon, [605 BC] the greatest ruler. Probably Babylon was the most wonderful city that's ever pressed this earth. Very largely it was built by King Nebuchadnezzar. He was the greatest king Babylon had. When he boasted, "Is not this great Babylon that I have built," that wasn't altogether an idol boast, for he was a great ruler.

But Nebuchadnezzar had a dream and the verse says here that his sleep brake from him. When he woke up, he couldn't remember what the dream was about. So in order to try and have his memory jogged, he called in the astrologers and those other great men who were able, so they claimed to unravel dreams. But, of course, they were powerless. Nebuchadnezzar said to these astrologers. "You tell me the dream and give me the interpretation." But the astrologers couldn't, and they said, "Look, king! You tell us the dream and we'll tell you the interpretation." But, you know, the king was a bit doubtful about this, He said, "Listen! You either tell me the dream and explain it, or your head comes off." And he meant business because he issued a death decree against all the wise men of Babylon.

Now among the wise men of Babylon there happened to be a man by the name of Daniel. He had been taken captive from Jerusalem and taken over to Babylon. Arioch the king's captain, was going around, rounding up all the wise men and the astrologers of ancient Babylon in order to carry out the death sentence against them. When they came and knocked on Daniel's door, and said, "Daniel, I'm sorry, but your head is going to come off," Daniel said, "Now just wait a moment. I will answer the request of the king." So that night he and his companions had a prayer meeting. They stepped in before the king the following day.

Verse 27. "Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king that demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king."

They couldn't do it. And yet do you know, there are still thousands today who choose astrology to try and read the secrets of the future. Astrology failed back 2,500 years ago, and astrology hasn't got the answer even today, for the future is still an impenetrable darkness to the sons of men. But Daniel continues.

Verse 28. "But there is a God in heaven that reveals secrets, and makes known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days."

In other words, Daniel said, "Look! I'm going to tell you what is going to come to pass in the latter days. Right down there in the last days, this dream that you have dreamed, Nebuchadnezzar, actually covers the whole history of human life." And it comes right down to your day and to mine. For it goes right through until the latter days.

Verse 29. "As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind...."

Notice that he doesn't say, Well, maybe this is what you dreamt or maybe that is what you dreamt. Not with Daniel. He said, "This is what you dreamt, Nebuchadnezzar." And he goes immediately to give the dream.

Verse 29. "Upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: (in the Suture): and He that reveals secrets makes known to thee what shall come to pass."

"So you see, Nebuchadnezzar," Daniel says, "This dream that you've had is talking about the future, what's going to happen in the last days, in the latter days." And he begins now to tell the king.

Verses 31-35. "You, O king, saw, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

35. "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth."

You see, there's no question about it as far as Daniel was concerned. "That's exactly what you saw, King Nebuchadnezzar." And that's what I like about the Bible. It is sure and certain. There is no "maybes" and "ifs" and "perhaps" about the Bible. Immediately Daniel says, "This is what you saw, king." And immediately the king recognizes, and he says, "That is exactly what I did see. The head was of gold, the breast and arms of silver, the belly and thighs of brass, the legs of iron, and the feet part of iron and part of clay." "And then, king, remember that you saw a stone that came and smote this image on the feet, and this stone in turn became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. This atone, you see, cut out without hands represents a supernatural power, and this stone came crushing down upon the feet of this image and grounded it to powder. This stone itself became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. This is what you saw, Nebuchadnezzar."

The wonder of it all is not that Daniel simply gave the king the dream, but do you know that Daniel then goes on to explain what this whole image represents? That's another thing what I like about the Bible. You don't need to theorize and say, Well, I think it means this. And someone else says, I think it means that. Nothing like that at all. For you'll find that the Bible always explains itself.

Verse 36. "This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king."

So the Bible, you see, is going to tell the interpretation. You and I don't have to put our ideas and our theories onto it. The Bible explains itself.

Verses 37, 38. "Thou, O king, art a king of Kings: for the God of heaven has given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38. "And where so ever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven has He given into your hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold."

So you see, this image that had a head of gold is represented, as Daniel says, is representing Nebuchadnezzar. "Thou art this head of gold." I can just imagine how Nebuchadnezzar's heart must have just swelled with pride as he thought, I'm represented by this head of gold. Nebuchadnezzar was the builder of this gigantic city. All over the place you can literally find thousands of bricks that has Nebuchadnezzar's name stamped all over it.

The question that Nebuchadnezzar wanted to know was, Will my kingdom last forever? For he certainly built it to last forever. He wanted to know if the kingdom was going to last, but a message of doom came.

Verse 39. "And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee...."

God said that Babylon wasn't going to last forever, that after Babylon was going to come a kingdom which was going to be inferior to Babylon. Now that's incredible. I'll tell you why.

When they built Babylon, they built it to last forever. There was no engine on earth that could have battered those walls of ancient Babylon down. For there was not merely one wall around the city, but there was a series of three or four walls that has been built around the city of ancient Babylon. It was impregnable from without. Yet God said here that Nebuchadnezzar was represented by the head of gold. But after him was going to follow another kingdom that would conquer Babylon. And sure enough, there was the head representing Babylon, the head of gold. But after Nebuchadnezzar was going to come another kingdom inferior to thee, as the prophet said.

It's interesting that the next kingdom was the kingdom of the Medes and the Persians. Their capital was Decapolis. It's rather interesting that the Medes and the Persians, if you please, wore silver corsets as protection. And God said that they would be a silver kingdom and they would dominate.

Well, you say, "If Babylon was impregnable from without, how on earth did the Medes and the Persians conquer Babylon?" Tell, way back in the book of Isaiah God foretold 150 years before he was born that a man by the name of Cyrus, the Persian, was the one that was going to capture Babylon. What he did, he came right against Babylon and he lined up his army outside the walls of old Babylon. You see, back in those days the River Euphrates use to go right through the center of ancient Babylon. That he did was that he diverted the waters of the River Euphrates and then his men marched underneath the walls on the dry bed of the River Euphrates. But even then his men would have been caught like a rat in a trap, had it not been that that particular night, as recorded in the fifth chapter of Daniel, they were having a drunken feast, Belshazzar's feast.

That particular night the leading gates of Babylon had been left open. When Cyrus and his men went underneath the walls on the dry bed of the Euphrates, the diverted river, then they found that the gates were open. So they marched in. And you know, it's not very difficult to beat a drunk man. The men of Babylon were so drunk that they couldn't afford anything, and the Medes and the Persians conquered Babylon. But the Bible goes on to say that even the Medes and the Persians were not going to last forever.

Verse 39. "And another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth."

For after Babylon it will be followed by the Medes and the Persians, then it will be followed by the kingdom of brass. When the Medes and the Persians went down in the year 331 BC, the power that took over was Greece, Alexander the Great.

Verse 40. "And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: and as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise."

Now God said that not even the Grecian Empire was going to last forever. Babylon was going to go down, the Medes and the Persians were going to go down, Greece was going to go down, and then it was going to be followed by the iron monarchy of Rome. Rome was the power that followed Greece. It was the Roman Empire, by the way, that was ruling the world when Jesus was born in Bethlehem. So Rome dominated the world, and it's referred to as the iron monarchy of Rome.

You know, some time ago I had a discussion in Sydney with a group of rationalists. Now rationalists are men and women who believe that God doesn't exist. I said to these people, "Look! I can produce a thousand prophecies in this Book that will stretch down thousands of years. I'll produce hundreds of prophecies and I'll show the fulfillment of them to the very letter." For listen: There has been four world-dominating powers that have ruled our western world. Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome. Represented by the gold, silver, brass, and iron.

Some time ago I picked up the Gibbon's book of The Rise and the Decline of the Roman Empire. Gibbon was sarcastic as far as the Bible was concerned because he didn't believe in God. But I want you to notice the phraseology from his book, The Rise and the Decline of the Roman Empire, to what Gibbon wrote in the middle of last century. Remember, he didn't believe the Bible. He wrote, "The arms of the republic sometimes vanquished in battle, always victorious in war, advanced with rapid steps to the Euphrates, the Danube, the Rhine, and the Ocean. And the images of gold or silver or brass that might serve to represent the nations and their kings were successively broken by the iron monarchy of Rome." You'd almost think that Gibbon was writing to defend the Bible. Remember, he didn't believe the Bible. He was sarcastic. And yet he used the very imagery that the prophet used 2,500 years before Gibbon ever drew a breath.

So in this metal image we have here Babylon represented by the head of gold, Medo-Persia represented by the breast and arms of silver, Greece represented by the belly and thighs of brass, and then Rome represented by the legs of iron.

Now if you had been writing up this prophecy and you would have seen Babylon, followed by Medo-Persia, followed by Greece, followed by Rome, what would you expect after Rome went down? Wouldn't you expect another fifth world empire to take the place of Rome? You'd naturally expect that, for history repeats itself. But Rome in turn was not overthrown by another power.

Verses 41,42. "And whereas thou saw the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou saw the iron mixed with miry clay.

42. "And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken."

Now the prophet goes on to say, after Rome fell there wasn't going to come upon the world a fifth world empire. Instead, the Roman Empire, represented by the ten toes was going to be divided into ten divisions. Those ten divisions were represented by the iron and the clay. That is, some of those divisions would, be like the iron, very strong. Some of them would be like the clay, very weak. It's the breakup of the old Roman Empire which today has given us what we refer to as modern Europe. And God wrote the end of universal empires with the downfall of Rome.

When the Barbarians came down from the north, Alaric and Genseric came down and they sacked Rome. Rome was divided into exactly ten divisions. I guess every one of us is a descendant from one of those ten divisions. Now God goes on to say in the next verse about these ten divisions, these ten toes.

Verse 43. "And whereas thou saw iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men..."

In other words, they would try intermarriage to try and weld those ten divisions of the old Roman Empire into one.

Verse 43. "But they shall not cleave one to another..."

The prophet said, they'll try intermarriage. They'll try and unite themselves together by intermarriage, but they will never unite. You may remember back in the First World War, the descendants of Queen Victoria, on every throne in Europe there was a relative of Queen Victoria. You see, England had tried to devise and it was a good idea, humanly speaking, that if they put their relatives on all the thrones in Europe, it would tend to make Europe one. But God said that they will try to mingle themselves with the seed of men. They'll try intermarriage, but they will not cleave one to another.

Charles V tried to weld Europe together but he failed back in the 16th century. He retired to the monastery to meditate on the hopelessness of human greatness. Charlemagne tried. Napoleon tried and he was determined to test it out. Hitler tried and he came within a whisper of accomplishing the uniting of Europe.

You know, back in Napoleon's day, Napoleon himself had an image made. Underneath he had inscribed, "Napoleon Bonaparte, the Conqueror of the World." He was going to conquer the whole world. He marched into Russia with five hundred thousand men and limped out of Russia with thirteen thousand left as Victor Hugo wrote, a great French writer said, when Napoleon was starting out on his Russian crusade, and Napoleon said "In five years I will be conqueror of the world." When he was warned that Providence maybe not on his side, he laughed. He said, "Providence is on the side of the army with the heaviest artillery. I will be master of the world." But we know today that he failed.

Adolf Hitler failed. And those words, "They shall not cleave one to another," not only spell the doom of Adolf Hitler in the Second World War, but that spells the doom of red Russia today. For the prophet said that no power, whether it's Russia, America or any other power, is going to weld Europe again into one. They're going to remain ten separate powers. God said that they will never cleave one to another just as iron cannot be mixed with clay. So those ten powers will remain ten separate powers. I want to tell you, that even the European common market is not going to succeed where Hitler failed.

In fact, I noticed the Encyclopedia Britannica says this about Charles V. "Charles V's policy was not merely negative. He enlarged on the old practice of marriage as a means of alliance of influence. He could, within his own immediate sphere of influence, strengthen existing federations by intermarriage. For he

hoped that the same means would help the jarring powers of Europe into a happy family by the intermarriage of the crowned heads of Europe, he would make Europe one.

The Bible, 2,000 years before, said that they'll try inter marriage, they'll try and unite, but it won't hold, and neither have they. Here we have in this amazing prophecy coming from the old tombs and dust heaps of Babylon, a history that runs right down in these last days across the ages of humanity. The image of a man, for it told the history of mankind, those four world-dominating powers from the days of Babylon right down until the days of these last days.

Well, you say, What's going to happen next?

Verse 4. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed...."

God said that in the days of Europe, is divided, that is, in the ten divisions of Europe, in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed. So you see, the Bible says the next great event that's going to hit this world is, not Russia going to rule the world. The Bible indicates that the next great kingdom that's going to rule this world, is none other than the kingdom of Christ. And Daniel wrote down from Nebuchadnezzar's dream that great history which said that Europe will be divided into ten divisions and then followed by the coming of Jesus.

I want to tell you that the Bible is true. It's certain. Not only has Hitler borne it out, but Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome have gone. The ten nations of Europe are still there, and the common market is not going to succeed. Russia is not going to succeed because the Bible says that they shall not cleave one to another. The next event is just as certain as those five great events that have taken place in the past. The very next event is just as certain.

Verse 44. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

I tell you, to be a member of that kingdom is the most important thing in the world, don't you think so. You know, to miss that kingdom will be to miss everything.

When Stavlara Stalin, the daughter of Joseph Stalin landed at Kennedy airport in New York on April 21, 1967, she stepped off the plane and she had in her hand a piece of paper. She read in English these words, "I have grown to believe it is impossible to exist without God in one's heart." That categorical statement dropped a nuclear bomb of a million Megatons upon our world. For here was the 42 years old daughter of one of the most resolute and dedicated atheists the world has ever known, witnessing to the basic fact of the indisputability of belief in God.

What a striking rebuke to Russia's communistic party and beyond communistic lead and the hundreds of thousands of teachers in the vast educational system of the USSR who tell their students every day, there is no God. And only the ignorant and the stupid believe such things.

Verse 5 “Forasmuch as thou saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass, hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.”

I like that. You and I can rest and rely on this, for it is sure and certain. And the only people that are going into that kingdom are those who are citizens of it. You and I, above all things must determine to be citizens of that kingdom.

The only people that are going to get into the kingdom of God are those who are members of that family, are those who belong to the family. And we become members of that family by belonging to the Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible says that He’ll put our names down into the Lamb’s book of life. What a wonderful

privilege! We can look forward with absolute certainty and surety of that coming kingdom because it is true and it’s certain. Listen! Today this is the only certain thing in a very, very uncertain world. May God help us to determine to be citizens of that coming kingdom which is coming very, very soon.

Why Does God Allow The Wicked To Prosper

Daniel 8 - Sanctuary Truth has the answer.

This is not an original question with me. I didn’t think that question up. Because David himself was very concerned many, many years ago about this very question.

Psalms 73:2. “But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well-nigh slipped.”

You see, David had nearly lost his way. Why?

Verse 3. “For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.”

So this question that we’re dealing with now is not an original question. But David said he nearly lost his faith. He nearly fell from the rock of faith to the pit of skepticism because he looked at the prosperity of the wicked.

Verse 5. “They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.”

David said when he saw the prosperity of the wicked that he was envious. They didn’t care what they did. they’re not in trouble like other men. But David saw a change coming, and I want you to notice it. He saw a time when a difference would be made between the wicked and the righteous.

Verses 16.17. “When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17. “Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.”

So you see, David reconciled this problem when he studied the sanctuary, He was concerned about the prosperity of the wicked until, he said, “One day I studied the sanctuary.” Now the sanctuary or the temple of God has the answer to this question.

As we’re going to study the great truth of the sanctuary, we’ll notice that God has a very, very clear answer to this question. People often say to me, “Why does God allow churches that teach error to prosper? Why do churches which teach things that are not found in the Bible, why are these churches allowed to grow in membership?”

Well, Daniel also was very concerned about this question of the prosperity of the wicked. I want you to notice that God gave him a prophecy to answer this very question.

Daniel 8:11.12. “Yea, he magnified himself even to the Prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down.

12. “And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.”

So you see, prosperity is no indication of truth because here, the Bible says, that this power was going to cast down the truth to the ground, and yet it was going to prosper and it was going to practice.

Verse 13. "Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

In other words, how long is this truth opposing power going to be allowed to tread down the truth of God, and in particular the sanctuary? How long is this going to be allowed to go on?

Verse 14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

So you see, prosperity is no indication of God's blessing, for here we have read about a power that was going to practice and prosper. But that same power was actually going to tread down God's truth, and in particular the great truth of the sanctuary.

You know, sometimes we see the developments of nations and see people rise to authority and rise to ruler ship who are not Christians. And we ask, Why doesn't God put good men, Christians, in charge of our governments. Why don't we have men who follow the Bible implicitly as our king and our queen?

Well, God sees fit to allow men to rule our countries who are not often very religiously minded. Now sometimes those men have very high principles and often are very good men. But very often, in the vast majority of cases they are not very religiously minded. There are exceptions, but generally speaking. I've often thought that if God allowed men to rule our country who had very decided fixed religious views, it could be a problem because they would tend to suggest that what they believed in was right, and if you didn't quite see it their way there could be problems, couldn't there? This is the tendency of men. God has seen fit to allow sinners to rule us. But despite this, God's people fair well.

Now come back to this prophecy and let's notice the setting of what this prophecy is talking about because I want to study Daniel 8 for awhile. If we go through the context of this prophecy we will see step by step who these powers are that are going to tread down the truth of God, and what God is going to do at the end of the 2300 prophetic days. God is going to raise up a restoration of truth.

Verses 1-2. "In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first,

2. "And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai."

Now the third year of the reign of Babylon, the third year of Belshazzar's reign in Babylon was really the last year of Babylon. Babylon was finished.

Verses 3-5. "Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

So Daniel here sees two animals. First of all he sees a ram coming up and then he sees a goat which attacks the ram and kills it. We don't need to speculate as to who these powers represent because the Bible prophecies interpret it for us and tells us,

Verse 20. "The ram which thou saw having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia." So who does the ram represent? Medo-Persia.

Verse 21. "And the rough goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king."

You see, the Bible uses beasts very much the same way we do today. When you pick up the newspaper and you see a kangaroo and a lion with a bat and ball, you know that the centenary test must be around the corner. Because you don't imagine that the paper is trying to indicate that kangaroos and lions play cricket together. Not at all. No one thinks that, We understand that animals represent nations. Well, this idea of cartoon nations with animals didn't originate with the cartoonist. It originated in the Bible, and God was the first one to use animals to represent nations.

Here we have these two animals which represented nations, the ram which represented Medo-Persia and the goat representing Greece. When Babylon fell in 538, Medo-Persia took over. When Medo-Persia fell in 331 BC, then Greece took over. That's just a plain fact of history.

Now in describing these powers, if we go through Daniel 2 and 7 we find that there are four powers that are indicated, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome. Now in Daniel 2, you'll remember, there was this head of gold representing Babylon, the breast and arms of silver indicating Medo-Persia, the belly and thighs of brass indicating Greece, and the legs of iron indicating Rome.

When you go over to Daniel 7 you have the same four powers once again, but this time they are pictured as animals. Daniel 2 pictures these as man sees them, gold, silver, brass, and iron. Now in Daniel 7 you see the same powers as God sees them as ravenous beast. First of all you have the lion representing Babylon, then you have the bear representing Medo-Persia, then you have the leopard representing Greece, and finally this non-descript beast, this terrible beast that begged description which describes Rome.

Then you go over to Daniel 8. Daniel 8 doesn't start with describing Babylon. Why? Babylon was finished. That's why it doesn't start in with Babylon because in the third year of Belshazzar was the last year of Babylon. So this prophecy starts right in with Medo-Persia, the next power that took over after Babylon which fell in 538 B.C.

Verse 8. "Therefore the he goat waxed very great: end when he was strong, the great horn was broken...."

Now if man had been merely writing this prophecy, he would have written it the way all nations seem to rise and fall. A nation comes to its zenith and then what happens gradually? It just peters out. It gradually goes out into decay. If man had been writing how these powers were going to come on the scene of action, you'd have, well, this power coming up gradually into decline, and the next power coming up end gradually into decline, and so on. But you know, the prophecy doesn't say that. Talking of Greece it doesn't say that Greece was going to rise and then it was going to diminish. What does it say? When it was strong. In other words, at the zenith of its power, at the very height of its power, what was going to happen? The great horn was broken. In other words, when Greece was at the very pinnacle of success, the great horn, or as verse 21 says, the first or the great king of Greece. Who was the first or great king of Greece? Alexander the Great.

If you study a little history you'll know that Alexander died at the age of 33. He had conquered the world. That man who was able to conquer nations end to rule over nations, couldn't conquer his own spirit because he died, history says, of a drunken stupor. He drank himself into the grave. He could control nations, but he couldn't control drink. It controlled him. And finally at the age of 33, when he was strong, just when Greece had conquered the world, then Alexander was broken. He died.

Now you would expect that when Alexander died, then the next man would take over from Alexander. But the Bible says, No. What would happen?

Verse 8. "And for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven."

God says that after Alexander went down, his kingdom was going to be divided into four. If you get out your history book, you'll find that Alexander had 120 generals and they all fought amongst one another as to who was going to be the next Alexander the Great. But they reduced themselves to exactly four:

Lysimachus, Seleucus, Ptolemy, and Cassander. They were the four men and they divided Alexander's kingdom into exactly four divisions. Ptolemy, for example, took over Egypt. That's where you have the Ptolemaic line from. So Ptolemy was a general of Alexander the Great and Seleucus and so on. If you have studied a little history, you will be familiar with these terms. They come right down from the break up of the Grecian empire.

Verse 9. "And out of one of them come forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east and toward the pleasant land."

That means that coming up out of the four divisions came up a little horn. It's very interesting, as God described Medo-Persia, God says, that's how it would be, great, When it describes Greece, it says that it would be very great. But when it describes this next power that was going to take over after Greece, God says, it was to be exceeding great.

Verses 10, 11. "And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11. "Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down."

So this next power that was going to take over after Greece fell and was going to come up from one of the divisions of the Grecian Empire, was going to wax exceeding great. It was going to be greater in its coverage than either Greece or Medo-Persia had been before it.

Well, after Greece fell, what was the next power that took over? Rome. Every historian knows that Rome took over in the year 168 BC. It's interesting that Rome come from the west and it traveled down, as it says here, toward the south and it conquered Egypt. Toward the east it came right across the Mediterranean to Asia, and toward the pleasant land. It conquered the pleasant land. What land is that? Israel. Did Rome conquer Israel? Yes. How do we know? Who was ruling when Jesus was born? Rome. Rome had conquered the world, and Rome was ruling over the pleasant land, the land of Israel where Jesus was born. God says that this power was going to set itself against the Prince of princes.

Verse 12. "And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice for reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered."

Now you see, as the years went by, Rome changed its character. It started off as a purely pagan power, but then as time went on, it became religious. You see, Satan realized that persecution against the Christians by pagan Rome wasn't succeeding because the more Rome persecuted the Christians the more Christians come into being. The more times they threw them to the lions, the more Christians stood out and want to become Christians. So Satan realized that persecution wasn't working, that if they were going to persecute people that it was making more Christians. But do you know what Satan did? He said, "The best way to get Christians is to get the empire to become Christian. And under a compromising form of Christianity, a sought of a Christian, pagan amalgamation, "We will sell out Christianity. We won't attack Christianity, but what we will do is that we will mix it in with many pagan incrustations and many pagan teachings." So Satan worked a very cunning trick. From Rome being purely pagan, now Rome becomes religious and it takes on a religious form. It became popular to be a Christian. Verse 12 indicates that it was going to be successful. Satan was going to be very successful because it says, "An host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression and it cast down the truth to the ground."

You see, this religious Roman system now was going to be against God's truth. It was going to oppose God's truth and God said that it was going to practice and prosper until millions were bowing at its altars. It was going to grow and grow in extent and it was going to practice and prosper.

As we said before, prosperity end numbers are no indication of God's approval. In fact, if it proves anything, it probably proves that it's in error because the majority have never been right in its history. You can't name me a period of earth's history when the majority have been on the side of truth. They have always been on the side of error.

Verse 24. "And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people."

In other words, God says, this power would persecute. These were the days, this was the period, the medieval church, when we're down here in merciless persecution, pitiless persecution, and millions died for no other reason than they wanted to follow the truth of God. This power was opposed to the truth,

Verse 25. "And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; (he was going to work by craft and deceit); and he shall magnify himself in his heart; and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; (Jesus); but He shall be broken without hand."

Now God indicates that there was going to come a change in the policy of this power, this Christian power. Because what was going to happen, it was simply this, that it was going to persecute and it was going to oppose the truth, but then this power was going to work on a policy of peace. That's the policy which is being used today, peace, whereby we're not in the days of merciless persecution just at the moment. But this same power now is using peace, and a seemingly lovely face to deceive millions into thinking that this power is of God. And God predicted that it would be a persecuting power, that it would change to become more Christian in form. On the surface it would change.

In verse 25, what does that refer to, "broken without hand?" Remember in Daniel 2, the rock that comes out of the mountain that is cut out without hands, what does that rock indicate? It became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. What was that referring to? The second coming of Jesus. In other words, this power would start right back in the days of Rome and it would be still in the world today, It would go right through until the second coming of Jesus. So this power is still in the world at the moment. At the moment it's using peace to delude millions. It's not using persecution at the moment. It's using a policy of pace, but it's still the same power, peace and prosperity.

So through compromise it started to win, and Satan won a great victory in the early church. Because as the truth was lowered, millions flocked into the church and it became popular to become a Christian. This is when all the truths of God's Word were changed and they were altered,

The angels were concerned about this power and they wanted to know how long this power was going to be allowed to last.

Verse 13. "Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

In other words, how long was this power going to be allowed to go on and tread underfoot God's truth and in particular the sanctuary truth? How long was this power going to be allowed to do this?

Verse 14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

In other words, this power was going to be allowed to continue for 2300 prophetic days or years, as we have noticed before, We have established the date of 457 which brings us down to 1844 AD. So God said, this power was going to be allowed to tread down the truth of God, these pagan powers would trample God's truth down, and of course, over such a long period. It's just not referring to one power. It's referring to all pagan powers that had trodden down God's truth. But in the last section it's been trodden down, in particular by this power that rose out of the Roman empire, the medieval church.

In 1844 something was going to happen which was going to restore the truth that had been trodden down all these years, because the angels were talking and they said, "How long is this power going to be allowed to tread down the truth of God?" And the answer came, "Unto two thousand three hundred years, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

So at the end of the 2300 years God was going to raise up truth that would counter the teachings of this truth opposing power. In other words, in 1844 God was going to raise up a message. And the purpose of this message was that truth would be restored, and in particular the truth that God is very concerned about is the sanctuary. Because this is the truth that has always been attacked by Satan. The sanctuary has always been under attack and it still is and it will continue to be while ever Satan is around. He will always attack the sanctuary, and God said, in 1844 He was going to raise up a message which would restore the truth, particularly the truth that was centered in the sanctuary.

You can go along to the average church for 40 years and I'll guarantee that you haven't heard of a sermon on the sanctuary. And yet the sanctuary is of such importance that this truth opposing power has attacked it. In 1844 God was going to raise up a message which was going to restore the sanctuary to its rightful place and restore the truth that was associated with the sanctuary. In fact, the New Testament amplifies this.

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2. "Now we beseech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and by our gathering together unto Him,

2. "That ye be not soon shaken in mind or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand."

You see, there were some who were teaching in the early Christian church that Christ was going to come back in their day, and Paul says, "Even if you get a letter signed by my signature, forged, saying that Christ is coming in our day, don't you believe it." Why?

Verse 3. "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."

Paul predicted that there would be a falling away from the truth. Paul indicated that there would be a falling away from truth or apostasy. Error was going to creep within the Christian church, Paul was arguing here to the Thessalonians that Christ is not going to come back or can't come back yet until this man of sin was going to be revealed. As we'll notice in the next verse, this man that was going to arise in the Christian church, was going to lead in a landslide of apostasy, in error.

Verse 4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."

In other words, it was going to be a Christian power because this man was going to claim to be God, and he was going to claim to be in place of God. Paul said that this man was going to be known as a man of sin.

What is sin? 1 John 3:4. The transgression of the law. In other words this man was going to arise within the Christian church and teach the early Christian church, down through the ages, to break God's Ten Commandments. In other words, as you follow this church you would actually be breaking God's Ten Commandments because they had brought in the idea of Sunday. As you follow these Sunday keeping church, you are following in the errors that were brought about by this man of sin.

It says here he “opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God,” Now if the story was left there, and Paul said that there’s going to come an apostasy within the church, there’s going to come error in the church, we would be very discouraged. But the New Testament does not leave the story there. Notice in the book of Acts that Peter gives the other side of the story.

Acts 3:19-21. “Repent you therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord:

Now this verse is a tremendous verse because it teaches that Jesus is going to stay in heaven until the times of restitution of all things which have been spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets. You see, Peter was teaching here in the Day of Pentecost that Jesus will not come back to this world until all the great truths that have been preached from Adam down are restored.

According to the prophecy in verse 21, we can expect that before Jesus comes back the second time, there would be a great reformation movement, a great movement of restoring truth, truths that have been neglected, truths that have been changed, truths that were counterfeited during this apostasy period, this falling away period, as Paul predicted in 2 Thessalonians.

Here in Acts the New Testament picks up the old prophecy of Daniel 8 and tells us that truth is going to be restored. And it’s all truth, not just some, but all the truths spoken by the mouth of all the holy prophets since the very beginning of the world.

You know, one of the truths that’s been spoken of since the world began is the great Sabbath question. Right from the very first page of Scripture in Genesis 2, there you have the Sabbath instituted. This is one of the great truths.

So you can see that we should expect to find that around about the year of 1844 we should expect God to raise up a movement, a message. The purpose of this message is to restore all the truths that have been spoken of by the mouth of all the holy prophets since the world began. We can expect it around 1844, for a movement to develop, and this movement will restore truth.

In fact, notice one of the teachings that are going to be restored.

Isaiah 8:1. “Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression.”

You’ll notice, the problem of God’s people is one particular sin, “show them their transgression” or their sin. Now what is this sin that Isaiah had to cry against?

Verse 12. “And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places....”

This message was going to build up, not tear down.

Verse 12. “You shall raise up the foundations of many generations.”

That which has been torn down over the years, that which has gone into apostasy is going to be built up.

Verse 12, “And thou shall be called, the repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.”

This message predicted in Isaiah 58, particularly regarding the last days, says that there’s going to be a restoration message. It’s going to be a restoring message. It’s going to build up that which has been torn down over the generations, over the millennia, those teachings which have been neglected, which have been thrown into disuse, are going to be restored.

Verse 13. “If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath.”

You see, that in going to be the truth that is going to be restored, at least one of them.

Verse 13. “From doing thy pleasure on My holy day.”

Listen! God’s people couldn’t put their foot off the Sabbath unless they had their foot on it. So God says, in the last days, your work in to show My people their transgression, Get them to take their foot off the Sabbath. You see, most of us ignorantly are keeping Sunday. We are treading down the Sabbath underfoot 52 weeks in every year. And God says, “You show My people their transgression. You show them where they’re wrong. You show them how you ought to restore the truth. You ought to be repairers of the breach.

You are to be the repairer of the paths to dwell in. Take your foot off the Sabbath.” I couldn’t take my foot off the floor unless I had it on it. But God says you take your foot off the Sabbath. So God’s people are ignorantly treading down God’s Sabbath.

Verses 13.14. "And call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the lord, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words:

14. "Then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy fathers for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

What a beautiful prophecy where God is specific and tells us why we are to become the restorers.

In these last days from 1844 onwards, God has raised up a message which in going to restore truth. Two of the great truths which have to be restored is the Sabbath and the sanctuary, those two great truths that the average Christian knows nothing about. I would say that well over 90 percent haven't even heard about the sanctuary let alone know the ABC about it. God has sent a special message starting in 1844 which was to bring these great truths to the attention of the people. And because millions today don't accept it, because millions don't know anything about it, because millions are worshipping on the wrong day, because millions don't know anything about the sanctuary, that's no indication that they're blessed of God.

In fact, as it says in Daniel 8 that this power was going to tread down the truth and practice and prosper and will continue until God raises up a message which is going to counteract the truthfulness of the truths that God is bringing forth.

Many times I study with people and they say, "Why is it that when the Bible teaches these things so clearly, why isn't it that others can't see it? I can see that the Sabbath is right. I can see the truth of the sanctuary. Why is it that others can't see it?" Well, Jeremiah had the same problem.

Jeremiah 12:1. "Righteous art Thou, O Lord, when I plead with Thee, yet let me talk with Thee of Thy judgments: Wherefore does the way of the wicked prosper? Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?"

That's a very human statement, isn't it? You know, those that deal treacherously, why are they happy? Why are the wicked prospering? Now notice what the wise man said.

Proverbs 24:1, 17. "Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. 17. "Rejoice not when your enemy falls, and let not your heart be glad when he stumbles."

You know, when you read the obituary in the paper of a rich man, don't be gleeful. If you find a man has been very prosperous and he dies, don't gloat over his death because, as the wise man says here, they have to face the judgment, and the last word hasn't been said in this earth. That's the message of the Bible. Even though the wicked prosper, even though many of them who don't pay any attention to God seems to get on alright, don't you worry about it because God is going to deal with this finally, and these men one day will have to face the judgment.

Verses 19, 20. "Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked; 20. "For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out."

Don't let the prosperity of evil men, Solomon says, worry you. I've known Christians to lose their fate over the prosperity of the wicked. The Bible says, Don't you worry. Now why does trouble come to us? Well, the Bible says, "whom the Lord loves, He chastens." Sometimes the Lord allows the wind of trouble and strife to blow against us to try us and to test what metal we're made of.

Suppose everyone who is a Christian begins to prosper and the Christian farmer's crop begins to always yield well, and the Christian person, whatever he puts his hand to, he's extremely successful with. Very quickly what will everyone want to become? A Christian. What would that do to the church? It would just flood the church with rice Christians. Very soon the church would become very, very corrupt, wouldn't it?

Because it would have so many people that would come into the church, just because of what they want to get out of it. But you see, this life is a testing time. It's a sifting time, and God is testing us, God is sorting out the wheat from the tares. You and I are going to be tested over truth. Some of us have to stand out against great opposition. Some of us are going to have to stand out, it looks like, to lose everything, to serve God. Some of us are going to stand out against material things.

You see, some Christians God allows to be entrusted with means, but there's not too many Christians who can handle wealth. Very, very, very few people can handle wealth. Because you know what happens as soon as when man starts to get a little bit more? He begins to grow self-confident and his trust in no longer in God, but in himself. That's what the book of Ecclesiastes warns us about.

Ecclesiastes 8:12. "Thou a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his ways be prolonged, yet surely I know that it Shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before Him."

The wicked may go along and do the same evil thing over and over again, but in the final reckoning the good will be prospered. Proverbs is a good prayer that you and I should pray.

Proverbs 30:8 9. "Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

9. "Lest I be full, and deny Thee, and say, Who is the Lord? Or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain."

Now isn't that reasonable? The wise man says, "Keep me from great riches or otherwise I will get to the stage when I will say, Who is the Lord. I'll forget all about God. On the other hand, keep me from extreme poverty. In other words, keep me in the middle, between these two extremes." Fortunately that is where most of us fit anyway. Riches are not a very good blessing to most of us, It would be a curse. The wise man says, Let's just pray for enough.

Revelation 3:17, talking of the church of Laodicea, says that in the last days it will be rich and increased with goods, and in need of nothing. That's the danger of the church in the last days. They will not feel their need. And it's a dangerous condition to get in.

People who set themselves to chase the pot of gold, find that they're still attached to the land of enemies when it comes to the grave. Satan allows a certain amount of prosperity to attend the wicked because it acts as a decoy. You see, he wants to give people the impression that if you follow him, everything will be well and prosperous. And that's a decoy because people looking at the wicked, they say, "They seem to be getting on alright," and they're fooled. But what the Bible says, that doesn't settle up the account if all's not settled up now. There's a judgment to face. The day of reckoning is coming.

Psalm 37:34-36. "Wait on the Lord, and keep His way, and He shall exalt you to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shall see it.

35, "I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36. "Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not? Yes, I sought him, but he could not be found."

You see, the day of reckoning is going to come, the psalmist says, and that's not only true regarding material things, but it's also true with spiritual things.

Sometimes we may look at these other churches and we may look at other people and say, "Why is it that these people don't seem to have the problems that I have? You know, there's large numbers of people who go to this church and that church." Let's not be worried by that because the day of reckoning is not now, but it's coming up. Very soon every person is going to have to give an account for the way they've lived.

The poet has said, "Truth forever on the scaffold, Long forever on the throne." That's the way it often seems to be, but God goes on to say that He's ruling over all and one day He'll make things right. You and I have to have confidence to believe that that day is not too far distant when God is going to restore. He started to restore truth in 1844 and very, very soon, as Daniel 8 says, "Unto two thousand three hundred

days then shall the sanctuary be cleansed," will be restored. God is working and God is going to use you and me if we're faithful. And one day link ourselves up with Christ and show to the universe the marvelous riches of the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ.

What And Where Is Hell?

Biblical meaning of hell-fire.

Joseph Stalin was a butcher and he was literally responsible for exterminating millions of people. As one writer said, Stalin didn't have a single enemy. They were all underground. Another said, he was a hater of religion. Now why did Joseph Stalin become a man such as this? Well, the information that I'm going to share with you now regarding Joseph Stalin was largely from a Russian who is a Seventh-day Adventist minister. He was in college with Josef Stalin. He was before the firing squad on one occasion and he heard a voice say to him, "Run." And many died in Russia in this way. This voice spoke to him and said, "Run," and he ran and he was able to dodge the bullets, and he escaped into Siberia and finally down into China. And he was a minister there in China for many years. Then he immigrated to Australia and actually died in Western Australia. Since then I have checked up and asked questions around and have found that the information I'm going to share with you is correct.

Now Joseph Stalin was reared in a home in Georgia in the southern part of Russia. His mother was a devoted Christian and belonged to the Russian Orthodox Church. There in that area of Georgia they are of an Arabian descent, That is, they come from the descendants of Ishmael. It's been the custom there for many, many years that one person was chosen from the family to carry the religious line along. So one man was selected in the families from the different tribes to train as a priest, and Joseph Stalin was selected from his tribe and my friend was selected from his. And both of them were in the seminary together training to be priests. My friend said that Joseph Stalin was a brilliant young man and he was very quick and asked many questions in the seminary. The big question that he used to ask about was the question about eternal torment. How could a God of love torture His creatures forever? That was the question that niggled in the back of Joseph Stalin's mind all through his training as a priest. For in the Greek and Russian Orthodox Church, like the Roman Catholic Church, and I'm sorry to say in many Protestant churches, they all teach eternal torment.

You see, if you believe in the immortal soul theory that you go on living after you die, then you've got to have somewhere for the wicked to go, isn't that right? That's why this idea of eternal torment has been accepted and taught, and Joseph Stalin asked a lot of questions. At about this time that he was in the seminary a young girl training to be a nun, committed suicide. You see, in the Greek and Russian Orthodox churches there's one difference with the Catholic Church, The priests and nuns are allowed to marry. And she was friendly with a young man. And she saw this young man go out with another girl, and this affected her mind to the extent that she committed suicide. In the seminary it came up to discussion as to what had happened to this girl, and the priest, unequivocally, told the boys in training that she had gone to hell. She has committed suicide and there was no hope for her at all, and therefore she would be in hell, burning and burning throughout all eternity. That's not only taught by the Russian Orthodox Church, but it's taught by the Catholic Church and by many Protestant churches.

In fact, I picked up a book from the Catholic mission, and I want you to notice what it has to say because in a few moments I'm going to show you what the Bible says about hell. I noticed that under the heading "Hell", it had this to say: "Do you see, O sinner, that dark prison full of fire and smoke. It is prepared for you. It is prepared for you, and if you do not resolve to amend therein you will burn with your soul and your body. The fire will penetrate your veins, your brain, the very marrow of your bones, so that you will become a mass of fire like an iron in a furnace. How will you be able then to enjoy that devouring and inextinguishable fire, you who cannot bear to hold a finger in a weak flame of a candle? If you fall into that fire, how long do you think you will remain there? A hundred years? More still. Millions and millions of years? Par more. How long? As long as God shall be God, forever, for all eternity. And during all that time there will not be a moment of truce. No, never. Shall one be able to move even a finger? Never. Can one never close an eye for a quarter of an hour? Never. Can one ever obtain a least drop of water? No, never, never, O horrible eternal fire of hell."

Now if that's true, that's a pretty terrible fate, isn't it? And that's the teaching that turned Joseph Stalin into the butcher that he became because he couldn't reconcile that teaching that he has been taught in the seminary, with a God of love. And honestly, I can't either. And he had plenty of questions. When this young girl committed suicide, it brought it to a head. For the church, you see, wouldn't bury her in consecrated ground. They said she as suicide and could never be saved and she was going to be like that for all eternity. And Joseph Stalin said, "Do you mean to tell me that because this girl committed one sin at the end of her life, that she'll go to hell and burn and burn for all eternity?" The priest replied, "That's exactly what is going to happen to her." So Joseph Stalin asked the question to the priest, "Who keeps the fires burning then in hell? You see, if the fires are going to burn through all eternity, who stokes them?" And the priest got very annoyed because, of course, he couldn't answer a question like that. Young Stalin persisted in his questions. He said, "What does the fire burn on? Is it coal? Is it wood? Is it oil?" And he persisted with these questions. The priest said, "There will be weeping and gnashing." Stalin said, "If there is weeping, then there is got to be tears. Have they got a tap there? Where do they get the water from? If there's no water, how could there be tears?" Until the priest got very annoyed because he couldn't answer these questions and so he gave Stalin a hiding and put him in the corner for about half an hour. Stalin maintained that while he was in that corner, smarting under the blows of that priest, he determined that if ever he got power, he would smash the power of the church. And it was the teaching of eternal torment that drove Joseph Stalin into communism.

Now of course, at this time that Stalin was training to become a priest, communism was starting to grow in Russia and it was just before the First World War. So he left the seminary and he joined up with the revolutionaries. Prior to 1917 Russia was ruled by the Czars and so he joined the communistic revolutionaries. He had to flee for his life. His first wife was forced to such a state of abject poverty that she died of T.B. That, of course, only inflamed, the hatred of Joseph Stalin.

Capitalism in the church in the minds of millions of Russians were linked together. I don't say that critically, but unfortunately that has been the truth down through the ages, and that still is. But capitalism and the church was tied in very, very closely and that's certainly true of Russia.

When Joseph Stalin got back to Georgia, he was in prison for a little time because of his revolutionary activities. But when he got out of prison, he came in contact again with my friend who was in the seminary-with him. In the mean time while Stalin had become a revolutionary, my friend had become a Seventh-day Adventist and he had gotten to know about the Bible. When he met Stalin after he had been released from prison, he shared with Joseph Stalin some of the truths that he was finding, about the second coming of Christ. Stalin was very impressed about the teaching of the second coming of Jesus in which the world's ills would be righted, and he listened. In fact, when my friend invited him along to church, he came along to our church in Georgia on quite a number of occasions. In fact,

while he was visiting our church, that's where he met his second wife, the mother of Steph Lana who was a Seventh-day Adventist, and he married her. But of course, he couldn't remain there too long. And because of his previous revolutionary activities, he was on the run and had to flee for his life. When the revolution broke out in Russia, Stalin joined right in, and finally in 1922, when Lenin died, he took over leadership.

One or two of the basic ideals that the communist has was that he could not be a member of the communistic party and be a Christian. To be a communist you've got to, not only be an atheist, but a militant atheist. She he had to fight against God and against the church.

In fact, even before Lenin died, he came along to our church in Moscow on at least two occasions. But when he got power, evidently he remembered the vow that he had made-back at the seminary that he was going to-smash the power of the church, and power went to his head, and he carried out literally the vow that he had made. He set about warring against the church-and, he murdered millions.

Now one or two writers have made statements about Joseph Stalin. I have noticed about reading his life, one said, "He cared nothing for human life." And that was true, that is, the other man's life. He cared an

awful lot about his own. In fact, he would never allow "death" to be mentioned in his presence. He hated the word "death." He was fearful of death himself, but he was very unconcerned about the death of many others. Another writer said, "He was as unemotional as a slab of rock." And I think that's pretty accurate, and history associates him with Adolf Hitler and Genghis Khan, as being probably the most bloodiest men that have ever lived upon this earth.

Stalin became an avowed hater of religion and he warred against it, and millions lost their lives while he reigned in Russia. His onslaught against the church was very apparent, and his wife, Step Sana's mother, tried to steady him up, but he wasp so ruthless that he pushed his wife aside. I noticed that writers, on the life of Stalin, are divided as to how his second wife died. That's the mother of Steph Lana who was a Seventh-day Adventist. Some say she committed suicide. Others say that he murdered her.

I notice that Steph Lana, his daughter, when she sought political asylum in America where she is today, when she got off the airplane and interviewed, she maintained that her mother committed suicide. For you see, if she did commit-suicide, Joseph Stalin had driven her into it. So it really doesn't matter so much as to whether he murdered her or drove her to suicide, the end result was the same, as she died, and that was the mother of Step Lana. Certainly he became an opponent of God and religion. It was very largely this doctrine of eternal torment that drove him into this.

I want to notice some texts of Scripture on this question of eternal torment because I don't know of a single doctrine that has made-more people atheists than the doctrine of eternally burning hell. It makes them atheists by the millions. Se we want to find out from the Bible, what does God teach on the subject of hell and was Joseph Stalin right when he asked those questions in the seminary?

Now I have been accused sometimes by people of not believing in hell. Well, before we're through this lecture, I think you will be very convinced that I believe in hell. I'm going to convinced you that I believe in hell much hotter than the hell of popular theology. In fact, hell is mentioned 5453 times in the Bible. The hell that the Bible teaches is not the hell of popular theology whereby a person burns and burns and burns and burns, and yet doesn't burn. Not that hell at all. The hell of the Bible is so hot when a person gets into it, they are consumed into ashes and they're gone forever. That's the hell of the Bible and I'm going to show you that from the Bible in a few moments.

For our God will never perpetuate sin and He will never have heaven over which is an abyss and there is hell and the cries of those in hell will be stretched out against those that are in heaven. The Bible never pictures heaven and hell like that. In fact, some people have pictured heaven and hell so close together that people could actually talk. And they base this on the story of The Rich Man and Lazarus, whereby they talk together. Well, now, listen: You and I could never be happy in a heaven over which was just the other side and there were millions screaming out in hell-fire. I couldn't sleep at night if there was a dog outside the house screaming in agony. I would get out of bed and do something for the poor creature. But you imagine, having millions down there frying and yet not frying, but burning like we read that statement before, throughout all eternity. What type of a heaven would that be for anyone? God wouldn't perpetuate such a teaching and such a statement. Let's now notice what the Bible says.

Revelation 20:14-15. "And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15. "And who so ever was not found written in the boo4 of life was cast into the lake of fire."

So this text rules out the idea that there will be no punishment. There is a punishment and there is-a hell. The Bible is very, very clear on that, but it is a much hotter hell than the hell of popular theology.

Now one of the main reasons why I'm opposed to the popular teaching of hell is because it makes the atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ an impossibility. For the Bible says that when Jesus died on the cross, He died for our sins. He died for our punishment. And if people are down in hell burning now, it would rule out the death of Jesus, and I'll tell you why. You see, if a person is sentenced to term in jail,

maybe for ten years, and someone else comes along and volunteers to serve that sentence, that sentence is not fulfilled until the ten years are up. That first person is not released from his death until the ten years are over.

Now listen! If punishment for sin is eternally burning in hell and Jesus took the sinner's place, where should Jesus be now? Down in hell burning now, shouldn't He, if that's the punishment for sin because Jesus took our place? But the Bible doesn't teach that Jesus is in hell now because eternally burning in hell is not the punishment for sin. The Bible says, "For the wages of sin is death," not eternally burning in hell. When Jesus died on the cross, He said, "It is finished," and He paid the debt. Romans 6:23 says, "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." That's why we have just read that the lake of fire at the end of the thousand years is the second death.

Every one of us will die the first death if Jesus doesn't come soon. That is inevitable. Both the good and the wicked alike will suffer the first death. But only the wicked will suffer the second death, that's eternal death from which there is no resurrection, and that takes place at the end of the thousand years.

In the following text is another reason why we shouldn't be confused on this subject.

Matthew 7:13, 14. "Enter you in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. "Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leads unto life, and few there be that find it."

Now according to what Jesus says here, where are the majority of people heading for? They're heading for destruction. On the law of averages, the majority of your loved ones will be heading in that direction and the majority of my loved ones will be heading in that direction. On the same law of averages, only a minority will be saved, the few.

Now listen! If the wages of sin and the reward of rebellion against God is eternally burning in hell, then where are the majority of our loved ones at the present moment? Sweltering down there in hell, aren't they? I tell you that that's a monstrous teaching to think that our loved ones are down there screaming out for a drop of water to be placed on their tongue, and they're going to do that, the advocacies of this theory suggest, not just for a hundred years or for a million years, but as long as God is God.

Now granted that they have toned it down a little in the churches today, and the majority of ministers. In fact, I have been to many funerals in which the advocates of this theory, whether the person has lived a drunkards life, whether they have lived an immoral life, no matter how they've lived, every one of those people, of the ministers of the funerals that I've attended, got them going home to heaven, doesn't matter how they've lived. Because you see, they're not game to tell the truth. But if it is true that that's where they're heading, they should tell the truth, but they're not game to because it sounds pretty monstrous, and it is. It's a satanic doctrine. Satan has invented that doctrine to slander the character of God. Millions today are turned off religion and the Bible because of it. It seems a tragedy, to my mind, to think that Christian churches are perpetuating the devil's lie.

Now I'm frequently asked about two texts of Scripture that seem to present a problem on this subject of eternally burning hell.

Revelation 24:10, 11. "This same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11. "And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receives the mark of his name."

That's certainly strong language, isn't it? I'm frequently asked questioned over this verse, and you can understand why. Because at first, reading this text seems to be teaching the popular doctrine of burning in hell, and the Bible says here that they're going to have no rest day nor night who worship the beast and his image.

Now there's another verse that also throws light on Revelation 14:10, 11. And we have found in Bible study that when you meet a difficult verse or a verse that seems to go contrary to other teachings of

Scripture, what must we do? We must compare scripture with scripture and allow the Bible to be it's own interpreter. Let's now notice what God says.

Psalm 37:20. "But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away."

The Bible says that the wicked are going to perish, that is, they'll be destroyed. That agrees with John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." It agrees with Romans 6:23, "For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Now if the wicked live for eternity in hell, then they have eternal life, isn't that right? Only their eternal life is in hell and the eternal life of the righteous is in heaven, but both groups have eternal life. The Bible says, No, the wicked will perish. They will die. They will be destroyed into smoke shall they consume away.

You'll notice that the Bible pictures it here as the fat of lambs. The Bible says that the wicked are going to be consumed like the fat of lambs. I heard one preacher, in describing what is going to happen to the wicked, he believed in this other theory, this terrible theory that slanders the character of God. He pictured the wicked as being like asbestos in hell. You know what asbestos is like. It burns and yet it doesn't burn. But the Bible doesn't say that the wicked are as asbestos. It says that they are as the fat of lambs, "into smoke shall they consume away," said the Lord.

I have with me a little candle. It's made of wax, similar to the fat of lambs. Candles years ago can be made of fat. This one probably was made from wax and I have lit it and it's burning down. If you could see it, if it was dark, you'd see the smoke going up and if we'll wait long enough, as we'll watch it, finally the candle will burn all the way down and into smoke it's gone. And the smoke has gone forever and ever. It says that their smoke will go up forever and ever, just as the smoke of that candle goes up into the atmosphere forever and ever and can never be recalled. It's gone. So that's what's going to happen to the wicked. They're gone.

Verse 22. "For such as be blessed of Him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off."

Now it says that the righteous are going to inherit the earth. One class, the righteous, are going to inherit the earth. The other class, the wicked, are going to be cut off, that means that they'll die.

Verse 26. "For the Lord loves judgment, and forsakes not His saints; They are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off."

All the way through this chapter God is contrasting the righteous that are going to live forever, the wicked are going to be cut off.

Verse 34. "Wait on the Lord, and keep His ways and He shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shall see it."

When the wicked are wiped out, the righteous are going to see it. God is going to usher in His people to a new earth. For the same fire that burns the wicked is going to cleanse the earth and God is going to make a brand new earth. That earth that we're going to inherit after the thousand years is going to be in the same condition as Adam and Eve had before they sinned, the earth made new.

There's one thing that you and I must be clear on when we come to the study of the Bible, and that is, the state of the wicked and what's going to happen to the wicked. There's one thing that I've noticed in talking to ministers of this terrible doctrine of eternal torment, when I have talked to them, I have never yet met one who could localize hell for me. They picture the wicked down there in hell, burning and burning, and yet not burning. And as I have said to them, "Tell me: Where is this place?" A man suggested, It might be

in the center of the sun. Someone else suggested that it was in the center of the earth. But I have never yet been able to find anyone that could give me any evidence, except what they speculate and what they think.

Now in the New Testament, the Bible does localize and tell us where hell is. There are two main words that are translated "hell" in the New Testament. One is "hades" which means, the grave, and sometimes that's translated "hell." The other word is Gehenna", and this is translated "hell," and it's always used in connection with hell-fire. The "Gehenna" that Jesus spoke about was outside the walls of Jerusalem. Today, if you go to Jerusalem, it is a city surrounded by a wall and on either side you have the Mount of Olives. But in between is a valley that runs. This is the Valley of Gehenna. In Jesus' day all the rubbish of the city was thrown out here, this was the rubbish tip. In the Roman occupation, even the bodies of criminals were thrown out here, and that fire was burning continually. As rubbish was thrown out, it would smolder and it would burn on and on. And Jesus takes up this picture of the rubbish tip burning which they called "Gehenna." He uses this as an illustration of the power of destruction that are going to destroy sin and sinners in the last day.

But listen! That fire outside the city walls of Jerusalem is not burning today. I walked through the valley. I walked up and down it. There's no fire at all. And Jesus was using the illustration of "Gehenna," not to teach a fire that never goes out, but a fire that is complete in its destruction. Whatever went in there, was destroyed. It was burnt. That was the illustration that Jesus was using.

Revelation 20:9. "And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them."

Now where are the wicked being destroyed, according to this verse? On the earth. So the hell-tire of the Bible is going to take place on this earth.

Isaiah 34:2. "For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies: He has utterly destroyed them, He hath delivered them to the slaughter."

This is describing the last great battle of Armageddon when the armies are lined up in defiance of God.

Verses 3, 4. "Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4. "And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falls off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree."

Have you ever read anything in Revelation that sounds something like that? In Revelation 6, the description of the sixth seal, when the wicked will cry to the rocks and mountains to hide them from Him that sits on the throne. The Bible goes on to say in the last part of Revelation 6, the heavens will be rolled together as a scroll. And then He goes on to use the figure of "Oodimere," old Petra, the home of the Edomites, and He uses that as a symbol of the fate of the wicked. Now Petra today is barren. I've been there on two occasions. It's as barren as barren could be.

Verses 8, 9. "For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompense for the controversy of Zion.

9. "And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch."

The streams of this earth in the last days at the end of the thousand years is actually going to turn into pitch or into brimstone, and no fire brigade will be able to put those first out. You know, you can dig up rocks today and get bitumen out of them. They call that shale. But no amount of water would put that fire out.

I heard some time ago of a fire that they put water on, and it actually burned better because really, water is made up of two gases. Hydrogen and Oxygen. And both of them are very, very combustible. If you separate them, they will then burn furiously.

I was up in Newcastle some years ago and I went to visit BHP, the great steel works there. There I saw those giant burning furnaces, not red hot, but white hot. There I noticed that they feed those fires with pure liquid oxygen, and they're white hot. And Jesus said that that's what it's going to be like at the end of the thousand years. The rocks, the very streams themselves are going to burn like fire and brimstone.

Verse 10. "It shall not be quenched night or day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: and from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever."

It won't be quenched, Jesus said. Now Jesus spoke of unquenchable fire. Now unquenchable fire doesn't mean fire that can't go out. Unquenchable fire means fire that can't be quenched.

Over there in Mexico, they had the big oil rigs, and I noticed that there was a fire over there some time ago, it was reported in the paper. They said that as it was burning, it was unquenchable fire. There wasn't a fire brigade in Mexico in Euston that was able to put it out. What they finally did to make it go out was to shut off the whole place and just let it burn itself out. And when it burnt itself out, it went out itself. But while it burnt, it was unquenchable.

And that is what the Bible is talking about. The Bible doesn't say that the fire will never go out, but what the Bible is saying is that while the fire is doing its destruction, it is unquenchable. It will not be able to be put out until it has wiped out the last remnant of sin and sinners. That's what the Bible means by unquenchable fire. Not fire that never burns out, but fire that can't be put out until it has done its work.

In verse 10 it says that it shall not be quenched night or day. That's the same expression that we read in Revelation 14. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever. And here once again in the Old Testament the expression is used.

Now we just read in Psalm 37 that the wicked are going to be like the fat of lambs. Into smoke shall they be consumed away. What happened to that candle? It's been consumed away. And that is what the Bible pictures the wicked line. Into smoke and they won't be

able to be recalled through all eternity, forever and ever. It's gone and gone for eternity. When the wicked get into that fire, it will be no good getting out. That's the second death. That's eternal death.

A friend of mine was telling me some years ago that he was giving a lecture on a street corner. And the subject got round to what we're talking about, the reward of the wicked. And there happened to be a Methodist minister. This was in the days before the uniting of the churches. After most of the people had gone away, he came up to my friend, and he said, "Listen: What you've been preaching is true, but don't tell the people that because they won't go to church and they won't accept God if there's no eternally burning hell." Well now, listen! If eternally burning hell may frighten people into church, it may frighten people into accepting God, but I want to tell you that eternally burning hell will never get one person to love God. It will make you fear Him, but it will never make you love Him.

I was talking to a lady some time ago. She was a Catholic. When I met her, and she told me she was a Catholic, I said, "Well, it's lovely to meet someone who loves God." And I was sincere when she said that. You meet lovely people in all the churches, "O," she said, "I don't love God, I fear Him." And that's true because if you believe that you go down to purgatory or hell-fire there to burn, you can't love God like that. You're fearful of Him. You go to church because you fear Him, but you won't go because you love Him. I can remind men who believe that, that I know of a church that advocates its believers to go to church on the busiest day of the week, Saturday. Not one single person who goes along to an Adventist Church goes there because they fear God. They go there because they love Him, because they want to. No one is driving them into church because of fear of hell-fire. They're there because they love Him.

2 Peter 3:10. "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."

And then out of the ashes of this old world, what's God going to do?

Verse 13. "Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth wherein dwells righteousness."

Jude 1:7. "Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."

Are Sodom and Gomorrah still burning now? No. In fact, we believe, and all archaeologists seem to be agreed that Sodom and Gomorrah are actually at the bottom of the Dead Sea, the bottom end of the Dead Sea. It's under water today. So they're certainly not suffering eternal burning now, but they're suffering the results of eternal fire. In other words, what the Bible is saying, the results of the fire is eternal, but it's not saying that the fire is not eternal. That's what the Bible means by eternal fire. Not that the fire continues on and on for all eternity, but the results continue on through out eternity.

Out of the fire of the second death, there will be no recalling. It will be eternal. It will be forever. But the Bible never teaches that they're going to be burning forever.

Malachi 4:1. "For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, said the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch."

Now the Bible says here that the wicked will be likened to stubble. What's stubble? It is straw, what is left after the harvest goes through, the stalks on the wheat. That becomes known as stubble. The Bible says that the wicked are not going to be as Asbestos, but they will become stubble. What happens if you put a fire through the stubble? It is gone just like that, in an instant. And that's what the Bible teaches about the wicked.

Verse 3. "And you shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, said the Lord of hosts."

The Bible makes it clear that the wicked will become ashes, reduced to stubble, reduced to nothing.

I was once talking to a preacher on this very question, and I said to him, "How do you fit Malachi into your lineup? Where does Malachi 4:1-3 fit into your line up of the wicked being tortured forever throughout eternity?" Well, he couldn't fit it in. I said, "If you can't fit that into your lineup, then your lineup's wrong, isn't that right?" If you ask a person this, Where does that fit in their concept? When do the wicked become ashes? When do they become stubble? You see, this theory won't stand thinking about.

2 Peter 3:6, 7. "Whereby the world that then was", being overflowed with water, perished:

7. "But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

When does this verse say that the fire is going to be? Is it on now? Are the wicked being punished now? No. The Bible says that they are reserved, that is, they're kept in store against the Day of Judgment. So the destruction of the wicked is not going on now. The reward of the wicked is not going on now. The reward of the righteous is not going on now either. That doesn't take place until Jesus returns and the Day of Judgment ushers in the fire. They are reserved, Peter says, they're kept in store. And I'm sorry that the church that takes St. Peter as its founder doesn't believe what Peter says because St. Peter himself says that the wicked are reserved unto fire against the Day of Judgment. This teaching has slandered the character of God.

Revelation pictures a time coming when every being in the universe is going to praise God. Let me read it to you, and this could never be if millions are in hell-fire.

Revelation 5:13. "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them heard I saying, Blessing and honor, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."

Every being in the universe. Listen: This could never be true, could it, every being in the universe giving God praise, if there are millions frying in hell? No. But the Bible pictures the time coming when every being will praise God.

Notice the following verse which is one of the sweetest verses in all the Bible, especially on the reward of the saints.

Revelation 21:4. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pains for the former things are passed away."

Pain, death, suffering, all gone. That is the former things. They are gone forever. That could never be true if the wicked are down there in hell frying. The Bible pictures a time coming when it will all be gone. And really the second chapter from the close of the Bible is the same picture the Bible gives us at the beginning when you have Adam and Eve in a perfect home, enjoying perfect health, enjoying the beauties of that earth that was then made. The second chapter from the end of the Bible pictures the same new earth restored. No pain, no suffering, no death, nothing that can harm or mar, but a beautiful, new earth.

You know, God never prepared hell fire for a single person. Let me read that to you.

Matthew 25:41. "Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, you cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."

Who was this hell fire prepared for? The devil and his angels because they Knew what they were doing. They openly rebelled against God. Hell fire has never been prepared for a single human being. It was only prepared for the devil and his angels. But if you and I follow the devil and his angels, and we follow in that same rebellion that he involved himself in, then we would have to end up in the same fire that he ends up in. But it was never prepared for us. Remember that: It was primarily prepared for the devil, and I believe that God is picturing the reward of the wicked to advise us and to plead with us so that we won't finish up in it. God doesn't want one person to end up in hell. In fact, Jesus said, "I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked will return from their evil ways." "Return you, return you," God pleads for why will you die, O house of Israel." God doesn't want a single one of us to die, that's why He's given us this information, that's why He's pleading with us, and millions today are turning to God.

Do you know, I believe that Joseph Stalin in the end turned to God, and I'll give you the reason why we believe that he turned back to God. Joseph Stalin, if he had made a profession of Christianity while in the communistic party, he knew what would have happened to him, and so he was never able to make a profession of it. But I believe that those early days in the seminary and then later his connection with the Adventist Church had a very, very deep impression upon the mind of Joseph Stalin. Many believe that Stalin was killed. Now he could have been. He may have been murdered. We cannot be sure about all the finer points because getting information out of that side of the world was a very difficult thing. But we believe that he may have been murdered. Certainly, he died in a hurry.

Spiritualism

What it is.

What the Bible says about it.

Arthur Ford, American's foremost psychic-medium, and, by the way, a man who called himself a Christian minister as well, died of a heart attack on January 4, 1971, at the age of 73. Before the day had finished and before his ashes could be scattered over the nearby water ways that he requested, he sent word back from the other side to a psychic medium by the name of Ruth Montgomery, saying that

he was feeling as young as the merry month of May. Mrs. Montgomery reports the story that I'm telling you. The next morning she says that she sat at her typewriter with her fingers in the touch position. For fifteen minutes each day her fingers typed out the story, and she wrote a book which was destined to become the best seller. It's the story of Arthur Ford who dictated this book to her as her fingers were placed in the touch position of the typewriter. This is what she claimed and he dictated this book. The book claims to be an eyewitness account of first hand information on what happens after death. That's the way it happened, so she says. The book is spiced all the way through if you pick it up and read it, with various names such as John Kennedy, Winston Churchill, Marilyn Monroe. But strangely, Arthur Ford says nothing in the book about Jesus or God. He says, I've found no trace of God or Jesus.

So the one who wants to be assured that there is no death, no hell, no judgment, no devil to worry about, will find great comfort in the book written by Ruth Montgomery dictated by Arthur Pore. If this book, and multitudes like it, is a true picture of what happens after death, it is the biggest story that has ever hit the press. On the other hand, if it isn't, it's the greatest lie that has ever been perpetrated and believed by approving public. You see, it's either one or the other. Either it's the greatest news that's ever been written or it's the greatest lie. It's one or the other. It cannot be both.

The question that I want to deal with is, Did Arthur Ford write this book from the other side? If he didn't, who did? You see, today we live in a generation that is demanding to know what is on the other side. You can't attend a psychic party or a coffee evening anywhere but the subject of the psychic world comes into the conversation, reincarnation tariff cards, palmistry, crystal balls, India medicine men, Buddhism, Tibetan Buddhism, Yoga in the form of health and reducing classes, Ouija boards which I notice in America has replaced Monopoly as the family's great past time.

Another thing I have noticed about the psychic world is this, that it's always some death that is predicted or some plane crash that is predicted or an election. Nothing that deals with the needs of the human heart is death within the psychic world. It's always something that excites the fancy of a believing public, and grapples with the imagination of people. People are too eager to believe this so-called phenomena.

Bow what is spiritualism? Well, spiritualism is one of three sources. Spiritualism is either of man, or it's of God, or it's of the devil. I don't know of any other power that it could be from.

Now is spiritualism of man? Well, I have investigated the claims of spiritualism and I have found that science is at a loss to explain much that is claimed by spiritualists. In fact, some of the greatest scientists this world has ever know, after they investigated the claims of spiritualism, have become avowed believers in it, men like Sir Canon Doyle, Sir Alfred Wallace, Sir Oliver Lodge, Sir James Barnes, Sir William Coon, all were knighted men.

Scientists who began to investigate the claims of spiritualism and spiritualists, found they became believers in it. In fact, the book Scientific America said some years ago, "There are many things in spiritualism that science is at a loss to explain," and that's true. There are some things about spiritualism that you cannot explain purely from a human stand point.

Now some time ago I was talking to a man who claimed to be a spiritualist. I said to him that spiritualism is from either one of three sources. He challenged me, you see, to a debate on the subject of spiritualism. I said, "Spiritualism is from one of three sources. Either it's of man, or it's of God, or it's of the devil. "Now I am willing to admit that it's not of man because there are some things about spiritualism that men cannot explain." He said, "O, you admit that." "Yea," I said, "While there's a lot in spiritualism which can be put down to trickery, nevertheless, there are some things in spiritualism that cannot be explained on that basis." Now he was surprised that I would admit that. "Yes," I said, "I freely admit that." "Well," he said, "It's of dead men." "Well," I said, "Let's have a look at what the Bible says on the question of the dead because spiritualism claims to be able to communicate like Roth Montgomery did with Arthur Ford, to communicate with the dead. Now what does the Bible say?"

Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6. "For the living know that they shall dead but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

6. "Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun."

In the Bible, death is referred to as a sleep over 50 times. Remember, Jesus said, talking about Lazarus, "Our friend Lazarus sleeps." Paul said, "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep."

Inn fact, the word "cemetery" that we all use is an old English word which means, to lull to sleep. If you ever go through a cemetery and you look at the old tomb stones, what three letters do you find on many tomb stones? R.I.P. What does R.I.P. stand for? Rest in Peace. Because originally all Christians believed that people, when they died, you sees were resting in peace because they believe what the Bible says. That's what the Bible teaches that they rest in peace. But, you see, as the church got away from the Word of God, they began to copy the old pagan idea of life in death. The letters R.I.P. have continued with churches even though the churches teach

differently because the people who put those words on those tomb stones believe that they go to purgatory, but they put on their tomb stones R.I.P. because that is what the Bible teaches. What the Bible teaches is that when we close our eye in death we know nothing until the resurrection.

Paul said, "If there's no resurrection then those that are fallen asleep in Jesus are perished." The hope of Christians is always in the resurrection, and not in death. It's very largely because of this pagan concept that the Christian church has adopted of life in death that you go on living, only in another form in death, that it's made of non-effect the resurrection and the second coming of Jesus. Because, listen! If we flit off to heaven or we go to hell or wherever it is, as they say the wicked go at death, what is the use of the judgment? Well, we have already received our reward, isn't that right? There would be no use of a judgment. What about the second coming of Jesus? Would there be a necessity if we've already flitted off one by one? It wouldn't be a necessity for the second coming of Jesus because we'd already be there. It's very largely these teachings that has contradicted these great teachings of the Bible.

When you go to sleep at night and you close your eyes, you know nothing until you wake up. The Bible says, that's what it's like in death. You close your eyes in death and will know nothing until the resurrection morning, until you hear the voice of Christ as He calls the dead from their graves, the voice of God, the trumpet of God, the voice of the archangel and the dead in Christ shall rise first. We have no recollection of time in death. Just like when you go to sleep. When I go to sleep at night, if I wake up in the middle of the night, I have no idea what time it is until I look at the clock. I could have been asleep five minutes or five hours, I wouldn't know because you're unconscious, you're not aware of the passing of time. And that's what the Bible teaches what happens at death.

I remember some years ago I had an operation. The only operation I've ever had, the only time that I've ever been in hospital. As a youngster I was letting off crackers which I shouldn't have been doing. I wanted to get out of the road of this big banger and I went back and I didn't see that there was a trolley behind me and I fell over and I put my arm down to save me and I broke my arm. There were some complications in the fixing up of the arm, and I had to go to hospital. It was in the days when they use to give you the masks over your nose. They put it over my nose and they told me to breathe deeply, and I took it in and immediately my head began to go round and round, and I thought, here it goes. Do you know that the next second I woke up. I thought when I woke up that they hadn't performed that operation after all. I began to lift my arm, and I suddenly realized that I had something on my arm that I didn't have when I went into the operation. I looked up at the clock and it was four and a half hours later. I thought it was the next second. I had been asleep for four and a half hours and I wasn't aware of it.

That's what the Bible says about death. When you close your eyes in death, the next waking moment for you will be the second coming of Jesus. It doesn't matter how long you've been dead, whether you've been dead one thousand years or one year, it won't make any difference. Time will mean nothing. Time will pass just the same.

Now I meet other people who suggest that we've got a soul inside us, something that can't die. But the Bible doesn't teach that because if God can't render the soul unconscious, the doctor did the last operation you had because you were completely unconscious, not aware of any pain, no feelings, you know nothing. That's what the Bible says in Ecclesiastes, "The living know that they shall die, but the dead know not anything." Their love, their hatred, their envy is now perished until Jesus returns.

You know, I've met some people who are very frightened about walking through a cemetery at night. I've known big strapping fellows who would never walk through a cemetery at night because they feel that some hobgoblin or something would jump out and grab them. As I said to them, You can be frightened of the living. You've got cause to be frightened of the living, at least some of them, but there's one group of people that you never need to be frightened of and that's the dead because the Bible says, they're sleeping peacefully and will remain that way until Jesus returns.

Verse 10. "Whatsoever thy hand finds to do, do it with thy might...."

Why does Solomon advise us to do with our might now? The rest of the verse answers.

Verse 10. "For there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goes."

So Solomon advises us and says, "Look: You get what you're going to do and do it now because it's too late once you've died." There's no knowledge, there's no wisdom, there's nothing. It's too late after you die. The saints of God are asleep in Jesus. When Jesus comes He'll bring them back to life with Him.

Psalm 146:4. "His breath goes forth, he returns to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish."

So immediately we die, the Bible says, our thoughts perish and that agrees with what we just read in Ecclesiastes.

So I was talking to this spiritualist. I said, "Spiritualism is from one of three powers. It's either of man, or of God, or of the devil." Well, he said, "It's of dead men." Well, I took up these texts. I went through an hour with him as we discussed the subject, and I said, "The

word of truth in the Bible is simply this, that the dead know not anything. The dead are unconscious until Jesus returns.” Well, after an hour together discussing this, he was concerned too that the Bible is true, when it says the dead do not know anything. Well, he said, “Spiritualism then is of God.” I’ll read you the verse that I read him. When he realized that it wasn’t of men, either living or dead, he said that it was of God.

Deuteronomy 18:10-12. “There shall not be found among you anyone that makes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that uses divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

11. “Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12. “For tall that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.”

Now a necromancer is someone who asks questions of the dead. God absolutely forbade His people to get involved with familiar spirits or with wizards or necromancers, anyone who claimed to be able to talk with the dead. If it’s possible to talk with the dead, what is wrong with it? After all, the most wonderful thing to do is to be able to talk with our loved ones. And surely, when our loved ones die, if we can communicate with them, if we can talk to them it is one of the sweetest doctrines in all the Bible. What is wrong with it?

Wells the reason that God forbids it in simply this, that if you try and talk with the dead, you’ll get an answer alright. That’s the problem. You try and talk with the dead like Doris Stokes does and you’ll get an answer. She gets an answer alright. Some of it may be deception, but all of it is not deception. She does get answers and so do millions of other spiritualists in the world. If you try and communicate with the dead, they’ll answer you alright. But the question is, Is it your dead loved one that are giving the answer? That’s the question. God has expressly forbidden His people to try and talk with the dead because God says, If you try and talk with the dead, you’ll get an sneers but the answer is not coming from your loved one. It is coming from the enemy himself, Satan, who is personifying your loved one. The deceptive voice in spiritualism is the voice of the devil and he can talk in the same intonation as your loved one. He can give you private things which only your loved one my know about. He knows about them, and he’s able to communicate these to you, and people are deceived because they think that it’s the voice of their loved one. The Bible says it’s not the voice of your loved one because the dead know not anything. It’s the deceptive voice of Satan himself who is impersonating and masquerading as your loved ones. Even ministers today are dabbling in this form of Satan worship, spiritualism, because spiritualism is nothing more or less than the worship of the devil.

You may have heard of Bishop Pike, an Anglican or an Episcopalian minister, bishop of the Church of England, whose son committed suicide. When his son committed suicide it tragically broke the father, and he went along to a spiritualistic medium, and the spiritualistic medium put him in contact with his son. Bishop Pike has written a book about his conversations with his dead son who committed suicide. And he’s a minister, a bishop of the church. Tragically, not so long ago, he was over in Israel and he lost his life while he was over there.

This in only one I’m illustrating. But there are thousands of ministers who are involved in spiritualism, and they call themselves Christian ministers, and are dabbling with this form of Satan worship that Satan in deceiving millions with today.

Revelation 12:7-8. “And there was war in heaven: Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels.

So you see, the Bible teaches that the first war began in heaven. Satan, the dragon, had lost that war, and he was cast out to this earth. Since then he has been carrying on his war of deception right here. The Bible teaches that the whole world is deceived by Satan.

That’s why when people come along to me and they say, “Are you suggesting that the vast majority of people are wrong in the world today in keeping Sunday and in doing these things?” The answer is, the Bible says that Satan has deceived the whole world, and the majority never prove anything as far as truth is concerned. If the majority prove anything as far as truth is concerned it proves that they’re in error because the majority have never stood for truth. They’ve always been on the side of error. You look down through the stream of history from Adam and Eve right down to our own day. You can’t name me a single instant in history when the majority of people have stood for truth. It’s always only ever been a minority. And in these last days we cannot expect God’s truth to be held by the majority. We’ll have to look to the minority. Here God says that the devil, when he was cast out to this earth, he has deceived the whole world.

So I said to this spiritualist, “Spiritualism is not of man, either alive or dead. Nor is it of God because God expressly forbids it. That only leaves one other source and that is, the devil.” And I began to speak a little faster now as I outlined to him the origin of spiritualism. It stare right back in Genesis 3.

Genesis 3:6. “And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

Now right back at the beginning in the Garden of Eden when the serpent deceived Eve, God had said, "If you touch of this tree of good and evil, thou shall surely die. The devil came along to Eve and he said to her, "Ye shall not surely die." Now who told the truth?

You know, when I was over in Adelaide a couple of years ago I was giving a lecture on the subject of spiritualism and I asked this question. We had advertised it and we had three men sitting right down in the front. And I asked the question, "Who told the truth? God said, You would die. The devil said, You won't die. Who told the truth?" One of those men shot to his feet instantly. He said, "On that occasion the devil told the truth." I said, "Ladies and gentlemen, that is the voice of a spiritualist." That is the teaching of spiritualism today. They believe that God lied when He said, You'd die. They believe that Satan told the truth.

It was that lie that you don't die when you die, but you go on living only in another form, which is the foundation of all lies. That's why Jesus said, "The devil was a liar from the beginning." This was the first lie, and it's this lie that is, the immortal soul doctrine that you go on living after you die only in another form., which is the basis of every false religion that you see here, Roman Catholicism, Limbo, Buddhism, Eternal torment, purgatory, Christian Science, Mohammedanism, spiritualism, reincarnation, pantheism, Hinduism, Theosophy, heathenism, Shintoism, Apostate Protestantism. All of those churches are based on the lie of the devil, that is, you don't die when you die, but you go on living, only in another sphere. The first lie that began all lies was from the devil. And the first sermon on that, that was preached on the immortal soul doctrine, was preached by Satan himself back there in the Garden of Eden.

People say to me, "Why worry about the dead? Why worry about spiritualism?" Well, listen: I wouldn't bit a bit concerned about spiritualism at all. I wouldn't want to take a whole lecture on it, except for one thing. That millions today are being deceived by this, thinking that they are in communication with their loved one, when in actual fact they communicating with Satan himself. There are many sincere people who don't understand what we've discussed from the Word of God. We need to make it clear that the deceptive voice in spiritualism is not of God. It's of the devil himself. Spiritualism today is growing.

We have such films like Exorcist and a whole list of films, and also television programs that are coming out. In fact, I've been staggered. I hardly ever have television on because we won't allow our children to ever watch any of the so-called harmless films or harmless programs for the children. Because if you look at them, you'll notice that in many of them spiritualism is the base. You notice in such things as Bewitched, how that you have people suddenly disappearing and appearing here. The basis of all that is spiritualism, and in a subtle way. We know, we need to be very careful with what we even allow our children to see.

1 Timothy 4:1. "Now the Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils."

So you meet the devil has doctrines. He has teachings. Don't run away with the idea that the devil doesn't have teachings. He has beliefs. One of his foundation teachings idle that you don't die when you die. That's the devil's teaching.

Verse 2. "Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron."

What is hypocrisy? What's a hypocrite? Someone who claims to be something when they know they're not. The Bible says here that the devil is going to speak lies in hypocrisy.

You know, spiritualism is one of the most cowardly teachings that I know. For when a person is all wrung out in grief and emotionally upset, the devil comes along to them and begins to whisper in their ear, "Don't

be discouraged. I will put you in communication with your loved one." When a person is all broken up and they're grief stricken, the devil ocome8 along, And I loathe it because it comes when a person's resistance is about as low as ebb. That's how millions are swamped with spiritualism because they're caught when they're so distressed through death. And when the heart is tender, they're very easy victims of the deception.

So I said to that spiritualist, "Spiritualism is not of man, either living or dead. The Bible expressly says that it's not of God because God hates it and God warns His people about getting involved. The only source of spiritualism is of Satan himself because, you see, when we are dead we cannot answer."

Revelation 16:14. "For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and o t the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

Now listen! I am surprised at the number of Christians, even Christians who profess to believe the Bible who believe that all miracles are of God. The Bible says that all miracles are not of God. Some miracles are of the devil. Just because you see something which is super-natural, don't for a moment think that it's necessarily of God, even though it may be good. The devil performs many good things to deceive people and to deceive good people. He's not going to deceive Christian people, you and me, with bad things. We will say,

“No, we know who the origin of that is.” The way a Christian would be deceived is by having something good done super-naturally, and the devil is capable of doing that. Here God warns us, the devil working miracles.

You will see things on television, you will see things that are happening and read about things that are going on in the world which science will not be able to answer. Most people will attribute that to God because it’s super-natural. Don’t you, because the Bible says that the devil can perform miracles. The reason he’s going to perform miracles is to deceive and cause people to be led in that last great battle, the battle of Armageddon. No matter where you go round the world today you’ll find that spiritualism is gaining in adherence.

Then I was over in England, I found that great country that was once the bastion of all that was good. We all remember the days, at least some of us may remember it more from the history books or some of us may remember when we were children, the days when Britannica ruled the seas, but England has gone down. When I was over there in England I was staggered to find out how many spiritualists there are in England. Less than five percent of England’s population go to church now, and the percentage of spiritualists in England is absolutely alarming. And we’re following much the same pattern here in Australia with the occult and this phenomena gaining every day in peoples’ attention. God said that that’s what’s going to happen in the last days.

Now what are the fruits of spiritualism? What are the results? Dr. Schofield, a great London physician, he said, “There are one hundred thousand cases of insanity in Great Britain that have been caused by spiritualism.” That is, he suggests that spiritualism will crack the minds of people, how people say, “If spiritualists can perform these things, why do they have to get involved with trickery as often as they do?” I’ll tell you why. A medium told me this, that when they go into a real seance, it puts such a strain on their nervous system that they’ll probably lose a few pounds of weight. You can see, that to be involved with this type of thing day after day, would wreck them physically, and so they’re not able to do it every day. So what they do many times is, resort to trickery. As one doctor said, “The Ouija board is the key to the lunatic asylum.”

You know, you can pick up Ouija boards in Coles and Woolworths these days. You may not know what a Ouija board is. It’s like a little board with a pencil that you take in your hand. You hold it above the letters and the signs on the board, and you rest your fingers above it, and you ask a question. It jumps to tell you the answer. Many people think this is a harmless pass time to be engaged in. It is the first rung in the step of getting involved with spiritualism. It seems to be harmless. But I tell you the results, as this doctor said, “The Ouija board is the key to the lunatic asylum.” Today the results of spiritualism are very, very bad.

I was lecturing on spiritualism a few years ago and I had a lady who was coming to the meeting. She was a spiritualist. She gave me a paper which was written by a spiritualist, entitled, “Spiritualism. What is it?” And it’s written by spiritualists. I was very interested to look through it to read what spiritualists claim for themselves. I’m just going to read you one paragraph. Listen to what they say, “We [talking of spiritualists] do not believe in a vicarious atonement as preached by some orthodox Christians. We regard Jesus as an example, not a Savior.” That is, what they’re saying, they don’t believe that you have to accept Jesus who died on the cross. They say, “We believe in Jesus as a good man. He lived a good life. He set us a good example, but don’t talk to us about this death of Christ on the cross. Man has no Savior, but himself. We are each personally responsible for our sins and must atone for them, here or hereafter. It is far more moral to acknowledge our sins then to make amends and try to place them on the shoulders of another. We believe that Jesus was divine, but only in the sense that we are all divine. There is a difference of degree, but not of kind.” So they’re saying that Jesus was no more divine than us.

You see, spiritualism does not accept the death of Jesus on the cross. Well, listen! If they don’t accept Jesus’ death on the cross, is there any hope of salvation for them? Not at all. And they stab at the very heart of the gospel. You see, Satan hates the cross and he hates the redemption story as told in the Bible, that whosoever believeth on Christ shall have eternal life. It’s that central truth of Christianity that the devil hates more than any other doctrine because it’s the basis of Christianity. It’s our only hope. So they expressly deny any belief. In tact, they out and out rightly deny it.

You and I must avoid spiritualism and all associated practices, but turn our eyes upon Jesus. He’s the one. And, very, very soon, with our loved ones, we’re going to be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. When Jesus comes, our loved ones are going to be lifted up to meet Jesus in the air and you and I, if faithful, that are still living on this earth when Jesus returns, are going to be caught up to meet our loved ones, and we’re going to spend eternity with Jesus.

May God help us to determine that we’re going to be there at all costs and nothing will stop us from having that wonderful joyous life that only comes through Jesus.

Speaking In Tongues

And The Baptism Of The Holy Spirit

Should we speak in tongues?

A Biblical explanation.

I believe that our subject is so important that the devil does not want us to speak on it. The subject of the Holy Spirit is the most important subject, apart from Christ, that there is to discuss one with another. It's so important that the devil chooses to have us not study it. But I want to deal for the first part of the lecture with the subject of the Holy Spirit.

The Bible states that we receive the Holy Spirit by faith. And the danger with human beings is that we want some tangible evidence that we have the Holy Spirit. You see, the Bible says, we receive it and we accept it by faith. But the natural inclination of all of us is to have some tangible evidence that we have the Holy Spirit. That's where the emphasis of the charismatic appeals to so many people because it seems to give them tangible evidence that they have the Holy Spirit. There are millions today around the world who believe that the greatest evidence that they have the Holy Spirit is the fact that they can speak in tongues. The charismatic movement comes from the Greek word "charisma" and it simply means, gifts. And it's hailed by millions around the world as evidence of the Holy Spirit, such gifts like healing and speaking in tongues are all looked upon as evidence of the Holy Spirit.

Now before we discuss the aspect of speaking in tongues, I want to read a few texts from the Bible on how we receive the Holy Spirit. It's important that we understand how each of us have the Holy Spirit in our life and what evidence the Bible gives of that.

Galatians 3:14. "That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."

So you and I receive the Holy Spirit through faith. Now faith is vital in the Christian life. What is faith? What do we understand faith is? Faith would be trust. Isn't faith simply believing that what God says will be? That's faith, taking God at His word. "Is so sweet to trust in Jesus, Just to take Him at His word," the hymn writer says. Now that's faith. In other words we receive the Holy Spirit by asking and simply believing that God gives it to us.

By the way, that's the way we receive forgiveness of sins. I believe that my sins are forgiven on the basis of faith. I have no tangible evidence to know that my sins are forgiven. The Lord hasn't spoken to me in a very loud voice and says, Your sins are all forgiven. I believe that my sins are forgiven because God has said it. Now I believe that I have everlasting life on the same basis. Once again I have no concrete evidence that I can show you that I have eternal life, except that God has said it in His Word, and so I believe it. That's the basis that I have everlasting life. I believe that God will never forsake us on the same basis. The Bible says it and I believe it. That is faith. I believe that I get the baptism of the Holy Spirit on the same basis by faith. And when I ask and believe, I receive without any necessary tangible evidence.

Luke 11:13. "If you then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him."

Now we believe that we have received the Holy Spirit because we have asked, and God gives when we ask and believe. That is the basis upon which I believe that I have the Holy Spirit and that's the Biblical basis by faith. But the natural heart seeks after a sign, and that's where the danger comes in. We're going to notice that the devil can give us signs. If signs is the basis upon which we believe, then we can be very easily deceived.

Now a very interesting aspect of the charismatic movement is it's interdenominational flavor. Barriers everywhere are being swept aside and both Protestant and Roman Catholic and other Christians are meeting together. And many Christians feel this is a wonderful thing because all the churches are coming together. Many quote the words of Jesus in John 17 that they may be one. And they say, "Well, surely that must be a good thing if all Christians come together in unity. That's got to be good. After all, we're getting together for prayer and Bible study. And there seems to be a great revival which seems to be sweeping around the world. Surely that must be good."

Well, I'm very interested in that belief because this book, *The Great Controversy* on page 464, and if you haven't read this book, I would strongly recommend that you pick this book up and read it. It's a wonderful book. In the section entitled "Modern Revivals", Ellen White says this, "Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth, there will be among the people of the Lord much a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times. The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children. At that time many will separate themselves from those churches in which the love of this world has supplanted love for God and His Word. Many, both of ministers and people, will gladly accept those great truths which God has caused to be proclaimed at this time to prepare a people for the Lord's second coming." So here is told that there is coming a great revival. And Jesus Himself warned that before He comes back the second time there will be false prophets.

Matthew 24:3. "And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

So you see, the disciples wanted to know what will be the sign of the second coming. Now what would you expect Jesus to immediately say when they asked such a question? You would expect that in the next verse Jesus would say, Well, there will be this sign and there will be that sign and there will be the other sign. But He doesn't say that, Notice what He says.

Verse 4, "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you."

Now Jesus warned that in relationship to His second coming there was going to be deceptions, Before He gives any signs, He says, Be careful. Take note. Don't be deceived, Now why?

Verse 5. "For many shall come in My name, saying, I am Christ; and 'shall deceive many;'"

Now the "many" in the majority. The majority are going to be deceived Jesus says, and they're going to be deceived by people coming in Christ's name. You see, it wouldn't be a deception if people come in Satan's name, would it? No Christian would be deceived then. They'll say, "I know who you are." But Jesus says,, "They're going to come in My name."

Verse 24. "For there shall arise false Christ's, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

So you see, Jesus said that signs and wonders are going to be associated with the coming of Jesus. Can you begin to see that signs and wonders are not a test of whether a person is right or wrong? Because Jesus said that the false will use signs and wonders. Therefore to base our acceptance on a movement on the basis of signs and wonders in a very, very dangerous thing because Satan is going to use signs and wonders. Remember this, these false Christ's and these false prophets are going to come in Christ's name. They're not going to come in Satan's name. They are going to claim to be Christian ministers. It's going to be a Christian movement, not something which is outside the Christian church.

In the same book, The Great Controversy, on the same page, the writer goes on to say, "The enemy of souls desires to hinder this work; (that is, the revival), and before the time for such a movement shall come, he will endeavor to prevent it by introducing a counterfeit. In those churches which he can bring under his deceptive power he will make it appear that God's special blessing is poured out; there will be manifest what is thought to be great religious interest. Multitudes will exult that God is working marvelously for them, when the work in that of another spirit. Under a religious guise, Satan will seek to extend his influence over the Christian world." Now isn't that exactly what Jesus warned would happen? That's why this book is such a wonderful book because it expounds it out and sets it out in very, very clear ways and there's a lot more that's said there.

But Jesus clearly warned that before He comes again, there will be the true revival, but that would be proceeded by the counterfeit. And Satan has always worked by bringing the counterfeit ahead of the genuine because that means that the true is much harder to accept when the counterfeit has already gotten in. He did that in the middle of the last century when the Spirit of Prophecy was restored to the church, the gift of prophecy. What happened? People everywhere in the middle of the last century were claiming that they had the gift of prophecy. When the genuine, the true came along it made it a lot harder to accept the genuine or the true. In the following text is a very, very good test to apply to anyone who claims that they are religiously minded.

1 John 4:1. "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

What would be another expression we would use for "try the spirits?" Test the spirits. Just because a person claims that they've got a spirit or that they've got a miracle or a sign associated with their movement, John says here, and it's good counsel, don't you simply believe in it at face value. Test it out. Try it because, as he says, there are many false prophets in the world. Hers is the Biblical test that you should test these people by.

Isaiah 8:19, 20. "And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? For the living to the dead? 20. "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them."

Now what is the Biblical test of whether a spirit is of God or not? The Bible says, "To the law and to the testimony." Now if they don't speak according to that Word it is because there is no light in them. By the way, that word "peep," if you check it up in the original language it means to coo or chirp like a bird, to chatter or whisper. "Mutter" means to moan or roar or shout or speak or talk or utter.

So seeing the Bible says that we are to test or try the spirits, to test them out, try the prophets, we test them by the law and to the testimony. When we do this we must find some concluding evidence regarding the subject of speaking in tongues. The devil's first counterfeit was to speak through another tongue. Did you ever realize that? The first deception that ever hit this world was speaking

through another tongue. Remember, the devil spoke through whom? The serpent. Eve was very impressed with what she heard that a serpent would speak her language. That was speaking in tongues, and that was the first deception. That deception has covered all time and opens all history.

It's rather significant that speaking in tongues is found all through heathen lands. Did you know that? You could go up to New Guinea, go over to Greece, go anywhere you like around this world, and you'll find that a characteristic of heathenism is to speak in tongues. Actually, tongues is a phenomena that is very, very easy to counterfeit.

I am going to read you a couple of statements from two references. The first book is called, *The Last Cannibals*, by Jesus Bajerry, on Page 151. It's got nothing to do with religious writings, It's translated from the Danish by Estred Bannister. Listen to what he says. He's not writing from a religious point of view. He's just writing about the cannibals in New Guinea, "When they were seized by their delusions (talking of the cannibals), their bodies would shiver. They swung their arms violently about and shook their heads madly, finally falling down and writhing in pain while the froth poured from their mouths. Some got the gift of tongues and shouted a lot of gibberish which no one could understand. It was believed that the spirits were talking." Now that's a statement from a man whose not religious. He's just writing about what happens when the heathen get the spirits.

Now in another book entitled, *The History of Spiritualism*, page 29 by Canon Doyle who, as you'll recognize is a leading spiritualist, and he said this, "It was rumored that certain members of the congregation, is, of the spiritualistic church, had been seized in a strange way in their homes. The pastor and his advisors were much troubled as to whether a more public demonstration should be tolerated. The matter, however, finally settled itself after the fashion of the spirit. And in October the church service was suddenly interrupted by a strange outcry of the possessed. (Remember that the spiritualistic church takes on a form of Christianity). The sounds came from both men and women and consisted in the first instance of unintelligent noises which were either mere gibberish or some entirely unknown language. There was a force or dullness of sound of which the female organs would seem incapable. There is a power in the voice to thrill the heart and overawe the spirit in a manner which I have never felt. There is a march and majesty and sustained grandeur of which I have never felt the like. It is like to one of the most ancient charms in the cathedral service that I have been led to think are recollections of the inspired utterances of the primitive church. Soon more intelligent English words were added. These usually consisted of ejaculations and prayers. In some cases the powers developed until the gifted one was able, while under the influence, to lay down the law in a most dogmatic fashion and to give long exhortations and issue reproofs."

Now both those statements have nothing to do with folk who profess to believe what we believe in the Bible. Yet both claim the gift of speaking in tongues, the cannibals and the spiritualists. You will find that spiritualism and the gifts of tongues runs through every heathen religion in the world. It is the most easily counterfeited gift.

So what we have established so far is the fact that there is a counterfeit. Jesus warned about that counterfeit. He said, Before the genuine will come the counterfeit. So we're not to be surprised when we find evidence of the counterfeit. Now you say, "How can we tell the difference between the true and the false?" Well, I'll give you some evidences.

2 Peter 1:21. "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

In other words, the same Holy Spirit that wrote the Bible is the Same Holy Spirit that gives us the gifts. Therefore if a person claims to have a gift of the Holy Spirit, they must be in harmony with what the Holy Spirit wrote down in the Bible. If a person who claims to have the gift of the Holy Spirit does not live and act and obey in harmony with this Book, then it is not the Holy Spirit. It is the counterfeit,

Now some people have believed that Pentecost has something to do with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. But really, the word "Pentecost" means simply 50 days after Passover. God gave the Pentecostal service right back in the Old Testament. When Jesus ascended back to heaven with the first fruits of His resurrection and He went unto the Father and was accepted of the Father, the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost came in fulfillment of the recognition that His sacrifice had been accepted in heaven. Now there will never be another Pentecost anymore than there will be another resurrection or another death of Christ. Pentecost only happened once, the same as the death of Jesus only happened once, and the resurrection only happened once. The Holy Spirit fell on the disciples that day. Not because of anything they had done, but because prophecy had predicted that the Holy Spirit would be poured out on that day. The Holy Spirit had moved upon the disciples to come into one accord so that prophecy could be fulfilled. That had happened years before hand, and it had been pointed forward to, by the sacrificial system.

It's rather interesting, if you compare Exodus 12:18 with Exodus 19:1, 11, you will find that Pentecost was the memorial of the giving of the Ten Commandments. Did you know that? The Ten Commandments were given on the day of Pentecost in the Old Testament. That was Pentecost, the giving of the Ten Commandments on Mount Sinai. In fact, let me read to you from the Jewish Talmud, page 346. They say,

talking of Mount Sinai, "It was the anniversary of the delivering of the commandments from Mount Sinai." The Smith's Bible Dictionary says, "At Pentecost God gave the Ten Commandments in thundering and lightning and a fiery law, and all heard in their own language," You can never separate the Ten Commandments and the Holy Spirit. Let me read you a couple of verses to establish that. Many Christians don't realize that the memorial of the giving of the Ten Commandments is Pentecost, but the Bible associates the 'Holy Spirit with the Ten Commandments all the way through.

John 14:15, 16. "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

16. "And will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever."

So the Holy Spirit and the Ten Commandments are inseparable because verse 16 is a continuation of verse 15, as verse 16 begins with the word "And." Jesus said, "If you love Me, keep My commandments, and I will give you the Holy Spirit." They're connected together.

Acts 5:32. "And we are His witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost whom God hath given to them that obey Him."

There it is again. The Holy Spirit is associated with those who are obedient. The Holy Spirit will never be given to any person who doesn't plan on being obedient to the commandments.

John 16:8. "And when He is come, He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment."

What is sin? If the Holy Spirit comes into my life and the very first thing He does in to reprove me of sin, what is He going to show me? Where I've broken the Ten Commandments because sin is the transgression of the law. 1 John 3:4. So the very first work, when the Holy Spirit comes into my life, is to convict me where I am breaking the Ten Commandments.

Some have suggested to me that the evidence of being filled with the Holy Spirit is to speak in tongues. I'm surprised at the number of Christians who believe that. I have even met some groups who very, very militantly teach that, that unless you speak in tongues you have not got the baptism of the Holy Spirit. I find that a very, very strange belief because I never find that anywhere stated in the Bible. In fact, I'm going to turn up references now when men were filled with the Holy Spirit, but they never spoke in tongues.

Acts 4:8. "Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, You rulers of the people, and elders of Israel."

You won't find any reference of Peter speaking in tongues here, and yet the Bible says he was filled with the Holy Spirit.

Verse 31. "And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the Word of God with boldness."

There's no evidence of these people, when they received the Holy Spirit in its fullness, that they spoke in tongues.

Acts 7:55. "But he, being full of the Holy Ghosts looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God."

There's no evidence here that Stephen ever spoke in tongues in his whole life, and yet the Bible says that he was full of the Holy Spirit. I could go through the book of Acts and show you myriads of references where men and women and multitudes were filled with the Holy Spirit, but they never spoke in tongues. In fact, there are only three references in the whole of the book of Acts to speaking in tongues. And yet when you listen to some Christians you'd almost think that speaking in tongues was the accepted and the normal practice. It is not so at all. It's a very unusual happening.

The greatest evidence that when a man or a woman is filled with the Holy Spirit, but they don't speak in tongues is the fact that Jesus Himself never spoke in tongues. Remember, Jesus is our example in all things. So to suggest that a person has to speak in tongues as evidence that they have received baptism of the Holy Spirit is certainly not according to what the Bible teaches. What are the results? How can we know whether we're filled with the Holy Spirit?

Acts 1:8. "But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and you shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

The greatest evidence of whether a man or a woman is full of the Holy Spirits according to this verse, is when you become a witness. What's a witness? Someone who bears testimony to something they have experienced. If you're a witness of an accident, you saw it and you report what you saw. As witness, we give evidence to what Christ has done for us. That in the evidence of whether we have received the Holy Spirit. It's not speaking in tongues at all. We become a witness. We want to bear witness to Jesus and all that He has done for us.

In fact, it's very interesting that when the Holy Spirit comes into our life, He does not bear testimony of Himself. He bears testimony of Christ. The Holy Spirit does not draw attention to Himself like many Christians do. Rather, the Holy Spirit draws attention to Jesus, It's Christ, The Holy Spirit is the representative on this earth of Jesus.

So tragically many Christians have the idea that until they have spoken in tongues they haven't got the Holy Spirit, What a tragedy that is! And I'm sorry to say that there are millions around the world who believe that. Now the text that is often used is the one in the book of Mark, by those who quote tongues as evidence of the Holy Spirit. This verse is very often quoted and it's a good verse.

Mark 16:17-18. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In My name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues;

18. "They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

That's a wonderful promise. When was this primarily fulfilled? Remember, this was given before the Day of Pentecost. When did they speak with new tongues? On the Day of Pentecost when they spoke with new tongues. It was fulfilled then in a most convincing way when they spoke with new tongues. Now it's very, very interesting that if you come over to the book of Acts you'll notice the fulfillment of this in a very interesting statement. Jesus had predicted that they were going to be able to speak with new tongues, these signs would follow.

Acts 2:1-8. "And when the Day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

6, "Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

Then verses 9-11 mentions these tongues by name, the different nationalities.

Verses 9-11. "Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

What was the purpose of God giving them the gift of tongues on the Day of Pentecost? Evangelism, to spread the gospel. That was the purpose of tongues. It was to take the message out. It wasn't something which was done in the church. This was done for public enlightenment, for men and women who didn't believe. But the evidence, the sign of being able to hear every man in his own language by men and women who have never ever learnt those languages, was a tremendous evidence that God was in this movement, and it led to thousands being converted and in the reading of the gospel.

In fact, I was rather interested. I checked up on those words "new tongues" there in Mark 16, and I found that, in the original language, in the Greek language, there are two words for "new." One word "new" means, new, that is, it had never happened before. That's the first meaning of the word "new." The other meaning of the word "new" is, to renew, something that has already been, but to renew it. You know, the word for "new" when it's used here when it says in Mark 16 that they shall speak with new tongues, do you know what "new" it is? It's not the "new" that's never been before, but it's the "new" that is the, renew. That is what God is saying here. The disciples would receive speaking in tongues, that is, tongues that were already known, that is, recognizable languages. And that's exactly what happened on the Day of Pentecost because all those different people from all around the world would come in to the Passover and were all there and heard the wonderful works of God spoken in their own language.

As I mentioned before, there are only three instances in all the book of Acts where people spoke in tongues. You see, it's the exception, not the rule, and the purpose of the gift of tongues was to spread the gospel. It was for evangelism, to convert the ungodly. That was the purpose of the gift of tongues. It was not for those in the church. It was for those who were not converted. Each of those three instances, this miracle was to show the onlookers the wonderful power of God. It wasn't an end in itself. It was to demonstrate the great power of God.

Now I've had other people say to me, "Look! I've been along to these charismatic meetings. In fact, I've been involved with them and I am very, very impressed with the wonderful feeling that it gives you. It seems to be such a wonderful experience." Well now, thereto a danger. There's a danger in relying on our feelings because they're very, very unreliable. You take Eve when the serpent spoke in that strange tongue. Eve relied on her feelings, didn't she? And what happened? She was deceived because she heard the serpent with the gift of tongues speaking in her own language and it made a remarkable impression on her, and she wanted that same power. And the serpent said, "Look! If you just touch this fruit and eat it, you will have the same power as I've got." And she was fascinated by that. So she took it to her husband and he ate it. Even though she had a wonderful feeling, that didn't stop it from being a forbidden fruit. It was wrong even though she felt good about it.

So much of the emphasis I find in the charismatic movement today is totally wrong. I'm not saying it's wrong to speak in tongues. It is right to speak in tongues. There is a Biblical speaking in tongues. Don't go away with the idea that I don't believe in speaking in tongues. I do. The Bible supports that. But the emphasis that it is necessary or even overly important to speak in tongues is totally wrong.

Now remember that we found before that in discussing the work of the Holy Spirit that the Holy Spirit is always in harmony with Himself. He never will guide you or guide me out of harmony with what He has already revealed in this Book, God's Word. So if you find that some person has the manifestation of the gift of tongues or they belong to a religious group who maintains this emphasis on the speaking in tongues, and you want to find out whether this is of God or not then the Bible says that we are to test the spirits. We're to try the spirits. And the Bible says in Isaiah 8:20, "To the law and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them."

You will find that anyone who is truly filled with the Holy Spirit will want to keep the Ten Commandments. You apply this test to any person who confronts you with this matter of speaking in tongues. Ask them their relationship to the Ten Commandments. You will be very surprised at their answer in the majority of people. Most will tell you that they don't believe the Ten Commandments are necessary, that they've been done away with. I just can't understand how anyone can stress the gift of tongues and not keep the seventh day Sabbath because that's one of the Ten Commandments. When I find religious groups who are stressing the gift of tongues and downgrading the Ten Commandments or anyone of the Ten Commandments, I know immediately, I have tested the spirits and found them wanting in that case because that's the Biblical evidence. Now it might be a spirit manifestation. I'm not doubting that there are spirit manifestations in these churches. I have no question about that, but it must not necessarily be the Holy Spirit. I'm not doubting for a moment that they're supernatural manifestations, but those supernatural manifestations are not necessarily of God. That's the issue. Remember, the Bible warned about the counterfeit, and the counterfeit is distinguished from the genuine by their relationship to God's Word and the Ten Commandments. That's the way you test them.

Now many today in the charismatic movement go to 1 Corinthians 12 and 13 and 14 as their authority. For they feel that here, Paul has given very definite evidence about speaking in tongues. Now why did Paul write what he wrote in 1 Corinthians 12 and 13 and 14? Well, my answer is the same reason that he wrote the rest of his book to the Corinthians. Do you know, that if you pick up the book of 1 Corinthians and 2 Corinthians, and read them through, I suggest to you that you do if you haven't already, you will find that the Corinthian church was the most divided and the most factional church and the most troublesome church that Paul had to deal with. There were grievous faults and errors in the church.

For example, in 1 Corinthians 1 and in chapter 3:3, you will find that there was envy and strife in the church. In chapter 5 there was immorality and incest in the church. In chapter 5 you will read about the fact that the Corinthians had great pride of heart. They were proud people. In chapter 6 you will find that the members in the church were having quarrels one with the other, and they were taking it to pagan courts to get settled. In chapter 11:20 you'll read about how the Corinthians were abusing the Lord's Supper and they were making a real meal out of it and getting drunk at the Lord's Supper. In chapter 7 you'll find that they were all wrong in their ideas of marriage and what marriage was all about. In chapter 8 you'll find that there was strife over food that was sacrificed to idols. There was envy and strife over that. In chapter 9 you'll find that the believers in the Corinthian church were supporting the church financially. In chapter 11 you'll find that the conduct of the Corinthian women was very much open to question, and Paul had to counsel the women how they were to dress and what they were to do in the church. In chapter 15 there was trouble over the resurrection. People weren't believing in the resurrection.

So you can begin to see, with all those problems in the church, that Paul had some real problems with the Corinthian church. As they were a most unspiritual lot of people, you can appreciate that the problems of speaking in tongues was related to their lack of spirituality. And Paul calls them carnal Christians. They were immature Christians, he said. "Well," you say, "How can you go astray with the gift of tongues?" Well, simply remember, there is a counterfeit and a genuine. The counterfeit emanates from Satan and is evidenced right throughout paganism.

When I was over in Greece I traveled right up there to Delta which is right up high in the mountains of Greece. I went up there because I wanted to see the pagan shrine, the oracle of Delta. By the way, there they've got the navel of the earth which they regard as the center of the earth. At this navel, at this pagan temple, there the devotees of the Delta temple, the priests and priestesses spoke in tongues. I stood there looking out across the valley where these rituals went on.

I found as I read archaeological works in Egypt that in the early days of Egypt they spoke in tongues. I've looked through the writings of Plato and Virgil and all of these men talked and upheld the idea of speaking in tongues, and none of them are Christians. Well, what does Paul say in introducing the subject of tongues in the Corinthian church.

1 Corinthians 12:2. "You know that you were Gentiles, (heathens), carried away unto these dumb idols, even as you were led."

Now what Paul is saying here is he's warning them and saying, "You know that you've got a weakness and that is, you are easily led." That was part of the problem of the Corinthian church was that they were easily led. They were led into this and they were led into that

by the pagans. He said, "You were once pagans and you know how you have found after these dumb idols that you've been led," They were arguing that they felt alright about it. But nevertheless Paul says, "You're wrong. You've been led into wrong paths to follow these dumb idols."

Actually, there's a great parallel between the Corinthian church and modern Christendom today because modern Christendom has departed grievously from the revealed truths of God's Word.

Today, as Timothy warns in the last days, there would be a form of godliness, but the power thereof would be denied. In this environment the gift of tongues in manifesting itself. The manifestation of the gift of tongues in the vast, vast, vast majority of cases is the counterfeit. For example, as I have read, clergy men have been recorded of speaking to congregations in gibberish. That's a counterfeit. Any person who maintains that they've got the gift of tongues and they speak in gibberish, that is a counterfeit because the Biblical gift of tongues is a recognizable language, and it's used for evangelism.

I have read about others who utter prayers in unintelligible language. That is a counterfeit. Here, one advocate of the gift of tongues says, "The gift of tongues must be closely watched or else it will get out of hand." Another says, "There are dangers in the tongues movement. There are emotional dangers, and misuse of this power could cause a lot of trouble. People could lose their senses. I am keeping a close watch on this and so I think is the Bishop of Bendigo. We mustn't have any misuse." Now according to these statements, these ministers are saying that you can misuse the Holy Spirit and that it would cause a lot of trouble. Well, that is almost blasphemy in my mind to think that the Holy Spirit could cause a lot of trouble or else it will get out of hand if it's not closely watched. I tell you, that is a spirit alright, but it is not the Holy Spirit. For I know that there's one spirit that can get out of control that will lead to problems, and it's not the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit doesn't bring problems.

Let me give you another illustration of the difficulty in which the tongues movement is facing today which I think clearly identifies it. That is, you'll find the charismatic movement is bringing into its arms of influence both Roman Catholic and Protestant churches. In other words, today you'll find the emphasis in the Catholic Church just as strong as the emphasis in the Protestant churches, in the evangelical Protestant churches as well as the more stable Protestant churches, the Anglican churches, the Methodist churches, as well as the Pentecostal type churches, as Apostolic. So right through Christendom today you've got a cross-section, all claiming they have the gift of tongues, all claiming that they've got the gift of healing, all those churches, Catholic, Protestant, Evangelical Protestant, and Liberal Protestant, all claim that they've got the gift of tongues. Now listen: To my mind that is the clearest evidence that the tongues that they're speaking of is the counterfeit. Because listen! When I pick up the Bible I find that when the Holy Spirit comes into a man's life, it leads into all truth, according to John 16, He will guide us, it says, into all truth.

I read about the Catholics. They say to me, when they have the gift of tongues, it helps them to appreciate better the virgin Mary. It helps them better to believe in the infallibility of the pope. It helps them better in their confessional to the priests. Now doesn't that immediately show something? Do you mean to tell me that the Holy Spirit, when it comes into our life, is going to help us believe in the Blessed Virgin Mary more, it's going to help us believe in a counterfeit religion? Then the Protestant churches, with exactly the same gift, believes that it helps them to accept Jesus and His sacrifice more. Now listen! If it's supposed to be the same spirit, there's a problem, isn't there? To my mind that is the clearest evidence that this spirit, it's a spirit alright, but it's not the Holy Spirit. Because the Holy Spirit, when it comes, it guides us and leads us into all truth, not just some of the truth.

Well, you say, "What of 1 Corinthians 12 and 13 and 14. What do those chapters really say about the gift of tongues" seeing the tongues advocates quote from the chapter quite a lot? Well, let's have a look at what they say in more detail, And Paul wrote these chapters to counter the false manifestations of this gift, and to set the true gift in its proper place, So you remember, that what Paul is writing about here in 1 Corinthians

12 and 13 and 14 is to counter the false gift and to put the true in its proper place, So he says lots about the false. Let's notice it as we go through,

1 Corinthians 12:1, 7-11, "Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant,

According to these verses, who does the selecting? Am I to get down on my knees and say, Lord, gift me the gift of tongues, give me the gift of healing, give me the gift of prophecy? Is that my job, according to those verses? Who does the selecting? The Holy Spirit. He divides to every man severally as He will, that is, as the Holy Spirit chooses. You and I do not choose the gifts. We accept Christ. We believe by faith that the Holy Spirit comes into my life. When the Holy Spirit takes control of my life, then I must leave it with the Holy Spirit to select what gifts He gives me. Is that what the Bible says? Sure it is.

According to this text, does every person have the same gift? No. What type of a church would it be if we all did the same thing? It would be bedlam. Can you just imagine if everyone was a preacher, what type of a problem that would create? If everyone was a child's teacher, there would be no one to teach the adults. Everyone has to have different gifts. That is what Paul is saying here. The Holy Spirit does the selecting for the building up of the church, for the identification of the church.

Verses 28-30, “And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

What is the obvious answer? No, of course not. That’s the work of the Holy Spirit to do the selecting. He’s put different members in the church with different gifts, and every one of us are all different, God has given to you a gift that He may not have given to me a gift. He may have given to me a gift that He hasn’t given to you. As we work together we are therefore the edification or the building up o t the church.

So we’ve got to realize, and Paul is countering this because there were many in the Corinthian church who were thinking that the gift of tongues like this false counterfeit, that everyone’s got to have it, and Paul says, No, Not everyone has that gift. God will do the selecting and He’ll give that gift to certain individuals,

In fact, we’re told in verse 31 that all the gifts that we’ve just mentioned are not as important, but he says, “Covet earnestly the best gifts.” Now the gift of tongues is not the best gift, and you remember that. What is the more excellent way? Well, Paul wrote a whole chapter on the more excellent way, 1 Corinthians 13 which we should read every day.

1 Corinthians 13:1-2. “Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become as sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

2. “And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.” (The New King James Version).

That is what we are to strive after is love. Not the gift of tongues. That is not the best gift anyway. Paul himself says it. Now prophecy is better than tongues. We’re going to see that tongues is one of the least of the gifts. Might I suggest that you learn 1 Corinthians 13. It’s a wonderful chapter.

1 Corinthians 14:1. “Pursue love, and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy,” (New King James Version).

So prophecy is No. 1. It’s more important than the gift of tongues. So if we’re going to covet any gift after love, we ought to covet that.

Verse 39, “Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.” So we are to covet prophecy which is always mentioned ahead of tongues.

Verse 6. “Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?”

You see, prophecy edifies the church. Tongues doesn’t. That’s why Paul is advocating that we have the gift of prophecy, not so much tongues, because tongues is not going to build up the church. Prophecy will. You’ll notice that tongues leads to immaturity.

Verses 19-20. “Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20, “Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be you children, but in understanding be men,”

The Corinthians were being immature because they were emphasizing this tongues to the exclusion of other more important things. The speaker in church must be understood. This is certainly true with the tongues aa manifest at Corinth. As Paul was saying, “I’d rather speak five words in a known tongue than ten thousand in an unknown tongue, that is, with the gift of tongues because people understand me. How is a person edified if you can’t understand what I’m saying?” If I spoke to you in Italian you would probably not know what I’m saying. You wouldn’t be edified.

Verse 14. “For if I pray inn an unknown tongues my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.”

That word “unknown” in the Bible is in italics, That means, it was not in the original. It was really a supplied word. It ought to be left out. It’s not an unknown tongue in the sense that it’s not a known language. In this text Paul is saying that for our worship to be intelligent it must be understood. We must be able to understand one another or otherwise we’re not being edified.

Verses 15-19. “What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

So tongues have a use, but not in the church. And it's not for just building ourselves up.

Regarding the gift of tongues, you'll notice in verse 21 Paul quotes a statement from the Old Testament.

Verse 21. "In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear Me, said the Lord." (Isaiah 28:11, 12).

Now the gift of tongues on the Day of Pentecost was used to reach unbelieving Jews, to convince them of the gospel and to convince them of Christ. Paul was saying that in the Old Testament it was prophesied in the law with men of other tongues and other lips, "Will I speak unto this people," that in, here's a prediction of what would happen at Pentecost. "And yet for all that, they will not hear Me," said the Lord. So Paul again is quoting the experience of Acts 2, a recognizable language as a means of evangelism, and

people wouldn't listen, So the gift of tongues here at Corinth - proves that they were either at the point of rejecting Christ like unbelievers, or on the other hand it wasn't necessary in the church.

Now notice the next verse which is one of the most telling verses in the whole chapter.

Verse 22. "Wherefore tongues are for a sign not to them that believe, But to them that believe not."

Does that agree with what happened in Acts 2 that the tongues were for the unbelievers, not for the believers? Absolutely. And here Paul says, tongues are not for the believers, but for the unbelievers. That proves beyond all question that the tongues that we have been discussing in 1 Corinthians 14 is a recognizable language. No gibberish or unintelligible utterances. Because listen! How could you convince unbelievers with an unintelligible utterance? Would you convince them? I know what you'd do. You'd drive them out. But how convinced you would be if, say, we're all the English people and you know that I couldn't speak English naturally, but I began to preach in your language, knowing that I have never learnt it, wouldn't that impress you? Sure it would. And that's what happened in Acts 2. That's that Paul is saying that tongues are not a sign to them that believe, but for them that believe not. It's for the unbelievers, and so tongues is not to be used in the church. That's not the purpose of the gift of tongues. The gift of tongues is to be used as a matter of evangelism to go out to win the unconverted, That's what it is to be used for.

Verse 2. "If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad?"

I tell you, that if you have been to these charismatic movements, that is exactly what you would say if you didn't understand this matter of the charismatic. You'd say, "They're mad. What's gone on here." For I've been to groups and it's been a disgrace what goes on. But Paul is saying here that this tongues is for all the unbelievers. So verse 23 makes it very clear that if we use tongues in the church, it will bring the church into disrepute.

Verses 24-25. "But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believes not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25. "And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth."

So Paul makes it very clear that prophecy is for the church, but tongues are for the unbeliever. Now the gift of tongues leads to disorder.

Verse 26, "How is it then brethren? When you come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying,"

So he said that there was great disorder in this church over this tongues movement. This is true of the charismatic movement today. I don't know of any church or organization that is more hopelessly divided than the tongues movement.

You'll meet some churches of the charismatic who say that unless you speak in tongues you haven't got the gift of the Holy Spirit. You'll meet others who say the very opposite. They'll say that that's not right. I would guarantee that you will probably find 30 or 40 different organizations all claiming to be Charismatic's, but still all different one from another. They don't have much fellowship one from the other, although they all believe in speaking in tongues because Paul says the false brings in division. He says it in chapter 14 here, and that's exactly what happens today. A myriad of churches. There is no church that is more divided than the charismatic movement, and anyone that has any knowledge of the charismatic movement will agree with me. I could list off 20 or so churches without even drawing a breath of the different divisions, all believing in the charismatic, all having the gifts of healing, so to speak, and also claiming that they have the gift of speaking in tongues, but all divided.

The Bible says that when the Holy Spirit comes, it brings unity. It hasn't brought unity in this movement. It has brought fragmentations and breakups, and that's exactly what Paul says.

Verse 33. "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints."

So Paul goes on to say that we are to make sure that everything is done decently and in order.

Now in the next verse Paul gives another bit of counsel that is not followed in the charismatic churches.

Verses 27-28. "If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28. "But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God."

So Paul said that if the gift of tongues is manifest then it is to be only followed by two or three, and only then when an interpreter is present. That in another thing that is disobeyed by most of the charismatic movements. Now Paul also warned that in the last days there is going to come great deceptions,

2 Thessalonians 2:9. "Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders."

The Bible says that Satan is going to come with signs and lying wonders. Now tongues are referred to as a sign in 1 Corinthians 14:22. And as Satan used signs, all signs, what sign do you think he is going to use? Speaking in tongues. That's one of the signs that he's going to use, And Satan will heal when it aids his deceptions.

I meet Christians who say, "Look! So and so got healed in the healing meeting. That's got to be of God." It's not necessarily of God at all. I read in the Bible where Satan brought a man's sickness and then took it away, Whom am I referring to? Job. God didn't bring those boils on Job. Who did? Satan. If Satan can bring boils, what can he also do? Take them away. I want to suggest to you that much healing that goes on, the disease is already brought by Satan, and then he will remove it in order to aid deception, in order to get the person fully entrenched into evil and to deception. He can both bring and take away.

Here the Bible says that he will use signs and lying wonders. And it is not a sign of truth to have a person so-called healed or to speak in tongues. That doesn't impress me one bit as to whether they've got truth because the devil can do that and he's doing it. The evidence is, "To the law and to the testimony."

Revelation 12:17. "And the dragon (Satan) was wrath (angry) with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant (the last part; of her seed, (the last church) which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

So there is the test. They keep the commandments of God and they have the testimony of Jesus Christ. That's the characteristics of the remnant church or the last church. In other words, the last church is going to have the fruits of the Spirit which is love. And when a person loves God, they'll firstly keep God's commandments. So the last church has the fruits of the Spirit, that they keep the commandments because they love God. That's the remnant church. Secondly, it will have the preaching of truth because Revelation 14:6 says that they have the everlasting gospel.

Revelation 14:6. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

In other words, this message is going to have the gift of tongues. How do I know that this last remnant church is going to have the gift of tongues, according to that verse? Well, it's going to preach in every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

Of all churches in the world, Seventh-day Adventists are the greatest advocates of speaking in tongues because they speak in every tongue. Today the message is being beamed out over a thousand languages.

There is no other church in the world that is preaching it in more places than Seventh-day Adventists. And this message is going out because here we have the greatest evidence of the gift of tongues. And it's the last message because Revelation 14 goes right on to tell us.

Verse 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

And then the next two or three verses in that chapter deal with the coming of Jesus. So as soon as those three messages go to the world, then Jesus returns because that's the last saving message, present truth. God's last special message to the world. And then as soon as that message goes, Jesus returns.

Revelation 12:17. "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

Now what is the testimony of Jesus Christ?

Revelation 19:10. "And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

So this church will not only have the gift of tongues, but it will also have the spirit of prophecy, The Spirit of prophecy will uphold, once again, the teachings of the Ten Commandments. In this last church, in the remnant church, all of the great truths of the Bible meet an end. God's last message for a dying world to prepare a people for the coming of Jesus.

Some years ago in a healing campaign that was conducted over in Launceston, a lady was invited to attend, At first she refused to go. She didn't want to become involved with it at all. But her friends continued to urge her, testifying to all, the mighty miracles that were being performed in the crusade. Finally she was urged to go because she had a daughter that was suffering from a defective eye. And for Judith's sake she decided she'd attend. She was very impressed when she went along with the bright singing and the fervent prayers and the seemingly Christ-like sermon that was being presented. She was very impressed with all this. The obvious thing in this service at least was brotherly love that seemed to be manifested in this movement. The second night they went along, Judith went up for healing. And when her eye was apparently healed, mother's joy was ecstatic. Each night the two girls and the 13 year old son Barry, walked one mile to go along to the crusade every night that it was on for a few weeks. When the leader of the campaign had gained their confidence of the people after the healing services, he then suggested to them about speaking in tongues, and you'll usually find this the way it works, The healing comes first, they get the confidence, and then they begin to talk to the people about speaking in tongues, Well, in their zeal, the lady and daughter were amongst the first to be carried off by the spirit. To them this experience seemed wonderful, and they weren't going to miss a single meeting. Then something began to go wrong because Judith's eye problem began to reappear, and it was as bad as ever. Friends of theirs that were attending the meeting with them had much the same experience.

People that were so-called healed began to find that their sickness was reappearing. Well, the leaders of this group just suggested that they must have more faith and that they trust in Christ more. But that seemed to make little difference. The disease kept on. Well, they were led further and further in the speaking of tongues, and they found that the more frequently they spoke in tongues the greater hold it had upon them. At different times, even during the day inadvertently, even if they weren't thinking about it, even during the day and the evening, they would wake up in the middle of the night and begin to speak in tongues. They were carried into this gibberish. They had no control over it whatsoever. Their bodies would shake and their body and their hands would tremble and they would have no control over it at all. It was completely inadvertent. They were told that if they resisted this, they would be resisting the Holy Spirit, and they were repeatedly told that this was the work of the Holy Spirit.

In any way, if they resisted it would be blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. However, more doubts began to arise as they witnessed, under the control of this so-called spirit, people rolling on the floor and even chirping like birds. Finally their disillusion came to a peak when their 13 year old son Barry came home from the prayer meeting one night and his clothes were all twisted and creased. His hair was all over the place and the people had explained that he had been taken that night off in the spirit. And he had been thrown to the floor in a most bazaar way for over 45 minutes. When he came home his shirt was all unbuttoned. He was in a most unfortunate situation. Well, this brought it to a head, and the lady was completely in disillusion. She began to pick up her Bible, She got down on her knees, and she asked the Lord to help her find out what was right. The Lord led her to a text which I just want to read you.

Matthew 7:15-20. "Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

This is the orchard test, by their fruits.

Verse 21. "Not everyone that said unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven."

She suddenly realized that when she read this verse that not everyone that professes is of God, but it's a matter of being obedient, if we obey God.

Verse 22. "Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name? And in Thy name have cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?"

These people were doing all healings and speaking in tongues and all these things. They had all these so-called gifts.

Verse 23. "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, you that work iniquity,"

The Lord had answered her prayer. These people had been emphasizing the catch word, “Only believe. All things are possible, only believe. There’s nothing to do, absolutely nothing. For even the Ten Commandment were nailed to the cross.” That was the creed that they were preaching. And as she began to read these verses she suddenly realized that God had a message.

A little later the Seventh-day Adventist Church commenced a series of Bible lectures in Launceston and this lady went along. As night by night she listened to the truth of God unfolding, God revealed to her the truth that He has for these last days.

Our work is to go out to help these people because amongst the charismatic movement are a lot of good people, sincere people. But they’ve been misled by a false revival that the Bible and also the book *The Great Controversy* has warned us will take place, May God help us never to be deluded by this false revival, but to be ready and to pray every day so that. God can entrust to us with the true revival which is to break forth very, very soon.

Are Other Worlds Inhabited?

God’s love for the individual.

What has amazed me in recent years, is the popularity of this little book entitled *The Chariots of the Gods*. Many of us no doubt would have seen the film. I watched it, too. I thought it was very, very interesting. But I was amazed at the conclusion that Van Daniken tried to draw. For most of the places he talks about in that book I’ve been to. I found his pictures very good, but his facts were terribly twisted. To illustrate: People say to me, “How did they build the pyramids?” I noticed that Van Daniken says that nobody knows how the pyramids were built.

You must understand that when you’re reading Van Daniken’s books that Van Daniken never got his material by personal investigation. That is very apparent. He got in touch with a Professor Heelie who was interested in archaeology, and most of his facts on archaeology he got from him. Then he added to them some of the so-called facts that he talks about in his book. Where he got them from I don’t know. Neither have I found anyone else who knows, for I’m not familiar with most of the places that he talks about and I don’t know of them. Personally I don’t know of anyone else whose ever seen them. Now he says they’re there. Well, they maybe, but they must be so covered up because no one else has ever been able to find them.

Now he says that nobody knows how the pyramids were built. Well, we know at least. We have a very good evidence. Of course, we can’t know for certain because you and I were not born when the pyramids were built. So we can’t guarantee it. But there are certain facts that we can go on from the pyramids because some of the pyramids are still only partly built. In other words, when they were building them, they had never completed them. Along side these partially built pyramids were ramps that they used to slide up the giant stones on. You can still see them today. In fact, you can go through the Cairo Museum and there see hieroglyphics and drawings that have been cut in stone. Not only did they use ramps, but they used scaffoldings and hoists to hoist up the blocks of stone. Van Daniken says, nobody knows how the pyramids were built. Well, I’d say, the men who built them ought to know. They ought to know something about it, and they’ll tell you in the hieroglyphics and in the drawings how they built the pyramids. Through this we know quite a deal about how they built the pyramids. There you can find the carvings. There in the reliefs they show these great images of stone weighing tons and tons, being dragged up by hundreds of men pulling them up on heavy ropes.

I notice in the book *Chariots of the Gods*, page 101, it says, “Ropes were non-existent in Egypt.” Now the facts are that they did have ropes in Egypt as I saw them myself in the Cairo Museum. And you can see them if you go there, and they came out of the ancient tombs of Egypt. He says they were non-existent. He also says that rollers were non-existent. Now that is completely untrue because the ancient Egyptians did have them. He also says they didn’t use much timber or wood. Now the facts are, once again, that Egypt imported large quantities of wood. We know this from the tomb of Tutankhamen. That tomb alone shows us that wooden timber was in great use back in ancient Egypt.

He then talks about Easter Island. He said, no man could have cut those images on Easter Island. He says that they’re cut out of granite hard rock. Now that is nonsense because actually they’re limestone which is not very hard at all. And how they cut those huge stones out of the rock in not so difficult because some of the tools we have found are still here. Some of those statues today, if you visit Easter Island, are still only half cut out. In other words, they’re only half completed, so it’s not very difficult to work out how they did it.

I could go for an hour just going over some of the false statements that he shows in the book *Chariots of the Gods*. Yet with all these false and incorrect statements, this book has captured the imagination of millions of people.

I notice that A.D. Crown who was the senior lecturer for the Department of Semitic studies at the University of Sydney, he wrote this about Van Daniken's book, "Thus it is hard for Van Daniken to escape the charge that he has either deliberately deceived or is grossly ignorant." One is forced to that conclusion I'm afraid, when you know just a little bit about of what Van Daniken is talking about.

Now another big point that Van Daniken makes is about these big pads down in South America. He goes on to suggest that these great marks that are found in the southern part of South America are landing pads for airplanes. He says, "What else could they be?" Well now, listen: Certainly they are not great landing-pads for airplanes, for the biggest jet in the world today would require only a landing pad one third the size of those giant areas in South America. Now just to know exactly what they were, no one on earth knows. Because, you see, once you get south of Mexico in the Americas, and you get down there among the Incas, you do not know very much about the Incas. Now we know lots about Babylon and Nineveh, Egypt and Petra because of the writings, the hieroglyphics that we've been able to work out, that these baked clay tablets have been unearthed. So we have been able to understand the hieroglyphics and hence these ancient civilizations today are very, very easy to work out. But as far as the Incas and the Aztecs and the Olmec are concerned, they wrote in a hieroglyphic that has never been deciphered. I've been down there and I've seen it, but no one can read it. About all we know about these ancient civilizations in Central and South America today is very largely from the Spaniards. The Spaniards, unfortunately, just about annihilated those people. So much of it is still hidden and one can form conclusions. Some things tie up, but a lot of the things down there we really don't know anything about, neither does Van Daniken.

Now Van Deniken himself admits that his conclusions are mere speculations. Let me just read you from his book *The Chariots of the Gods*. This is page 41, and I want you to notice what he says. This is the way he begins his paragraph on page 41, "Let us suppose that foreign astronauts visited the territory of the Sumerians thousands of years ago. Let us assume that they laid the foundations of civilizations and culture of the Sumerians, and then return to their own planet after giving a stimulus to development. Let us postulate that curiosity drove them back to their pioneer work every one hundred terrestrial years to check the results of their experiment." Did you notice in that one paragraph that he says "Let us suppose," "Let us assume," "Let us postulate." In other words, he knows, as well as I do and you do, that these things are mere speculations.

He goes on to say on page 44, "We can imagine that gods appeared who collected the semi-savages people in the region of Zuma around them, and transmitted some of their knowledge to them. All that is left is the hypothesis of a visit from space." Now what is a hypothesis? That's a guess. And he says, All that is left is the guess of a visit from space. He admits that his whole theory is a guess. It's mere speculation. In fact, he uses that word on page 72, "Admittedly," he says, "This speculation is full of holes. I shall be told that proofs are lacking." He's been told that a thousand times. "The future will show how many of these holes can be filled. This book puts forth a hypothesis made up of many speculations." And that's true, but the unfortunate thing is, people have taken this book as fact. You see, what he does is, he takes some facts then he takes things that are not facts, and let's his imagination go wild. He gets into speculation and then he talks about this speculation as though it was facts. He builds up a theory on completely unproven facts. Not only are they unproven, but they are impossible to prove because they're contrary to the facts.

Let me just give you another illustration. You may have seen the illustration that Van Daniken uses of the astronauts. He says that they had helmets and two antennas sticking up. Well, now, I investigated that place and Van Daniken is not honest. Because what he has done to photograph that, is that nearly all the ancient civilizations were sun worshipers. What they have drawn is something like a halo around the top of these ancient peoples, and they drew it up like a child draws the sun. You know, how rays come up. Well, these people had all these rays sticking up out of these people's heads. Now what Van Daniken has gone along and done, he has colored in just two of those drawings and made out that they're antenna, when in actual fact, when you look at the original that he photographed, you can see that there's lots of them. It's nothing more than sun worship. That's a picture of the sun. The man is not honest when he deceives people into thinking that this is a man in a spaceship or a man in a space helmet with antenna.

Another thing that he pictures in his book is men riding rockets. Now listen: If you check up on the original, you'll find that most of what he's colored in is missed out. He's only colored in what suits his theory, and he's left out all the other parts that would damage his theory.

So I have a lot of questions myself over the honesty of the man because he doesn't tell you all the facts. He traces some lines in, but leaves out hundreds of others. But I don't want to deal with speculation and hypothesis and guesses. I want to deal with certainties and I know you want to also.

I'm a bit like Michael Faraday. In the last century Michael Faraday held the greatest minds in Europe spellbound as he lectured there in Albert Hall in London, and he unfolded the wonders of magnetism. There were thousands of people who listened to his lectures. When he had finished his lecture in the Albert Hall, in writing up about this lecture, the newspaper said that the applause was deafening and it lasted for three minutes. The Prince of Wales stepped forward to say some words of appreciation to Michael Faraday for his masterly presentation. After he had finished, everyone then expected Michael Faraday to step forward and acknowledge what the Prince of Wales had said and acknowledge the applause of the people, but Michael Faraday never appeared. You see, he had finished his lecture and he had been watching his clock because at a certain time on that night he always went to a prayer meeting. What Michael Faraday had done, he had finished his lecture in time, and while they were clapping his applause, he had slipped out of Albert Hall, down a few

blocks in London to the little prayer meeting. For Michael Faraday was not only a brilliant scientist, he was also a lover of the Bible. When he was getting very old, someone came along to him, and they said, "Faraday, what is your latest speculations?" Do you know what he said? He said, "Look! I'm finished with speculation. I'm dealing now only with facts."

I'm not interested, dear reader, in speculation and theorizing around and guessing. What I'm interested in is certainty, and I'm sure you're interested in the same thing. What this Book, the Bible, claims, is that it deals with certainties. Remember that great metal image that we noticed in an earlier lecture, talking of Daniel there, it says that the dream is certain and the interpretation thereof sure. So different to what Van Daniken postulates. That's what I like. I like certainty.

And we're going to deal with certainty when we answer the question, Are other worlds inhabited? Where did our world come from? I'm going to show you from the Bible, how that The Chariot of the Gods failed to meet the answers that mankind today is trading, and it's certainly incorrect. But it's wonderful that in the Bible are the answers to all our questions.

I want to share with you some amazing statements, and let you read them from the Book itself, and I would like you to be able to see it as well as me.

Hebrews 11:3. "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear."

You see, the Word of God teaches that not only this world was made by God, but God made lots of worlds. This is only one world in the universe. I'm going to give you other references in just a moment. There are thousands of worlds, probably millions upon millions of worlds in the universe that God has made. And the Bible says, Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God.

I have people say to me, "God created the world from nothing." Well, the Bible doesn't say that. The Bible says that God made the world from things which do not appear. You know, today mankind can take matter and convert it into energy. They've done that with the creation of the bomb. But the Bible teaches that God, who is all energy, can convert energy into matter, and He did that in the creation of this world. That's how the world was made.

Now the question that we might ask is, What is the purpose of the creation of this world?

Isaiah 45:18. "For thus said the Lord that created the heavens; and Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited."

Now the Bible says that this world wasn't created by or populated by astronauts coming in from some other place. God created this world, and He made it. The Bible teaches that the reason why God made this world is so that it could become inhabited. You see, God loves people, and God wanted to create the world for the same reason that parents like to have children to enlarge their families. He created it not in vain. You see, if this world has just been uninhabited, it would have been a vain, useless creation, but God made this world to be inhabited.

Isaiah 40:26. "Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that brings out their host by number: He calls them all by name by the greatness of His might, for that He is strong in power; not one fails."

God says, You lift up your eyes on high and study the stars, and who has created these things, not one fails. Do you know, our earth, in its revolution around the sun, doesn't lose a thousandth of a second in a thousand years. That's a little more accurate than your watch, and we get time from the stars. God says, Lift up your eyes and study astronomy, study the stars. As you study the stars, it will give you confidence as you face the future.

Verse 22. "It is He that sits upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretches out the heavens as a curtain, and spreads them out as a tent to dwell in."

The Bible says that the heavens are like a curtain that God has spread out like a tent to dwell in. So the Bible clearly teaches that there are other worlds in existence. And God has made the universe. He's made the heavens as a tent to dwell in. There are vastly more worlds in the universe than just our world, and God has made them as a tent to dwell in.

Verse 15. "Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance."

You think of it: The Bible says that all the nations that are on this earth, China, India, Russia, America, all the great nations, are like a drop of a bucket, or like the small dust of the balances. You know what it's like. You have your balances and they've been sitting there for awhile and if they're not covered up, they get a bit of dust on them, and you can take your finger across the balances and draw a

mark across where the dust is. Well, the Bible says that the nations are like a small dust in the balance. You know yourself, if you take the dust off the balance it wouldn't make any difference to the balances, the dust has no weight at all.

And if God had wiped this world out of existence, the rest of the universe would have weighted up with apparently no difference at all. That's how insignificant our world is, in the great universe of all the other worlds that are in existence. God uses another expression there, like a drop of a bucket. It doesn't say, a drop in a bucket, applying an empty bucket, but a drop of a bucket. All of the nations in the world today are like a drop of a bucket, insignificant as far as the rest of the universe is concerned. And if God had wiped this world out of existence when man first sinned, the rest of the universe would have weighted up with apparently no difference whatsoever* That's how small we are in the great universe that God has made.

Now people say, "If God was the Creator of this world, why all the trouble that we face in the world?" Have you ever asked that question? Why is there so much trouble if God made the world.

Revelation 12:7. "And there was war in heaven: Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels."

So you see, the devil was the highest of the angels, the highest angel in heaven, and he became very jealous of Christ. It came to the stage when there was actually war in heaven. Can you imagine that? The first war that was ever fought, according to what the Bible says, was fought in heaven between Michael and the dragon which is the devil, according to verse 9. As you read on there, you will read about the terrible situation that existed. In fact, it got so bad that God couldn't do anything about it, but cast Satan out of heaven.

Verses 8, 9. "And prevailed not; (Satan wasn't able to win the war); neither was their place found any more in heaven. (In other words, he had to get out).

9. "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceives the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

So subtle were the devil's insinuations that he went around the angels and said, "You know, God is not a God of love at all. God's a tyrant." So subtle were his insinuations that one third of the angels, the Bible says, followed him. When he was cast out of heaven, one third of the angels followed him and were cast out as well, and they were cast out to this earth.

Now I meet people who come along to me and they say, "Well, why didn't God kill the devil as soon as he sinned. He would have stopped an awful lot of problems that are in the world." Have you ever asked that question, too? I'll tell you why God didn't kill the devil immediately that he sinned. You'll see why as soon as I tell you. Satan, the devil, went around amongst the angels and the sinless worlds, and he said, "God is not a God of love. He's a tyrant. And if you step out of line one little inch out of what God says, He'll strike you down dead."

Now listen: If God had killed the devil as soon as he sinned, what would the rest of the angels who hadn't followed think? They would have said, "Satan was right." So what God had to do, to allow time to go past, for the devil to form his kingdom and to show everyone in the universe what an evil creature he was and where his rebellion would finally lead to, God has allowed time to go on so that his character could be demonstrated. That's why God couldn't kill the devil immediately. He knew what would have happened. But He had to consider His character, and His character is a character of love. God doesn't force anyone. He won't force you and He won't force me. God is only interested in the service of love, and without love God will never be happy. God wants us to serve Him because we love Him, not because we fear Him. I'm sorry to say that there are many Christians in the world who serve God because of fear. God is not interested in that service. He's interested in the service of love. Without love God is not satisfied.

Verse 10. "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.

Now a great ring went throughout the universe. Finally Satan was cast out of heaven. You see, up until Jesus died on the cross, Satan was able to visit all these other worlds.

In fact, you may remember the parable that Jesus told about the one lost sheep and how the ninety-nine stayed firm in the fold, and there was one last sheep. Generally speaking, preachers apply this to the sinner. But I want to tell you, Is it true that for every person that goes astray, ninety-nine stay true to God? Is that the way it usually is? It's usually about the exact reverse. Primarily what Jesus was teaching in that parable was this, that this world was the only world that has ever gone astray and ninety-nine stayed true to God. And Jesus came down to die on this earth for the one lost black sheep, our world.

The Bible teaches us that Satan had access to all these other worlds to be able to visit them and to communicate with them until Jesus died on the cross. That's why in Luke 12 Jesus said, "I saw Satan as r lightning fall from heaven." He fell. He was cast out finally from heaven at the cross.

Verse 12. "Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them...."

Notice that heavens is plural. Now why were all the other heavens, why were all the other worlds to rejoice? Well, the rest of the verse tells you.

Verse 12. "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he hath but a short time."

And all the rest of the worlds rejoiced because Satan was going to be confined to this world, as this was the only world that sold out to Satan and wanted to follow his ways.

All the other worlds didn't want to follow what Satan said. By the deception through Adam and Eve, Satan gained control of this world. In fact, Jesus referred to him as the god of this world, and he was until Jesus died on the cross. That's why it says, "Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he hath but a short time." The Bible pictures the devil now like a roaring lion, going about seeking whom he may devour. This is the only logical explanation that God has for the troubles that are in the world today. The devil is going around like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour.

The United Nations and all the other places that are situated around our world that have been organized to try and bring peace, none of them will succeed. And as the devil realizes that his time is running out, that Jesus is about to return, he's working with a fury of desperation to try and trap as many of us into his ways as he possibly can because he knows that he's doomed. And so he's going to take as many with him as he can possibly take.

Colossians 1:20. "And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven."

You see, when Jesus died on the cross, He just didn't die for you and for me, wonderful as that is, as important as that is, but He died to reconcile the universe back to Himself. Because, remember, Satan has sown the need right throughout the universe and all the other worlds about the injustice of God, the intolerance of God. But when the worlds saw that Jesus came down here and the worlds saw how Satan had Him spat upon and ridiculed, they then realized that Satan's ways were wrong. That's why Paul says that the cross has reconciled all things unto Himself, all things throughout the universe as well as things on this world. Today our world has become a little theatre stage.

You know, I meet people who say to me, "Well, are we going to be invaded by beings from other worlds. You know, I hear a lot of talk of flying saucers and UFO's these days." People are wondering whether beings from other worlds are going to come down into this world to invade the world, I want to tell you, dear reader, they wouldn't want to touch this world as a gift. And I'll tell you why. This is the only world that has sin and disease.

I remember when those men went to the moon, they had to be kept in confinement. You remember when they came back to this earth, they weren't allowed to mix with anyone else. They had to be kept in confinement. I think it was for a couple of weeks. Why, they would test them to see whether they were bringing back any strange germs or bugs. Well, I could have told them over there on the basis of the Word of God that they wouldn't bring back any germs. Why? Well, simply because this world is the only world in the universe that's got germs on it because this world is the only world that's got sin in it. There's no sin there's no germs out there on the moon or anywhere else. We're not going to be invaded by little green men or anyone else. Not at all. We've got nothing to fear about things like that because, the Bible says, that this world is going to end when Jesus returns, not before* Christ is going to wipe out the last word of this world. Not with some nuclear bomb or some other being that's going to come from space somewhere.

People have said to me, "Well, does the Bible picture what goes on in heaven?" Yes it does. I'll read to you about a special meeting that they had in heaven many, many years ago. I'm now going to give you a glimpse behind the scenes, and you're going to see what goes on in heaven over every man, woman, and child that's born into this world.

Job 1:1-3. "There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil, (hated evil).

So not only was Job a very good man, he was also a very rich man.

Verse 6. "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them."

Here was a great council held in heaven of all the different Adams from all the other worlds, came in, the sons of God. And Satan, if you please, showed up from this world.

Verses 7-8. “And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comes thou; Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8. “And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that fears God, and eschews evil?”

God says, “What about My good friend Job down there? Don’t you recognize him? He’s a good man.” See, Satan claims that he was the only one that could represent this earth, and God says, “What about My friend Job, that good man that hates evil?”

Verse 9. “Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Does Job serve God for naught?”

Satan says, “Don’t you talk to me about Job. He only serves You, God, because it pays him to. You let me get at Job and I’ll show that Job won’t serve You. You just let me touch Job and I’ll show that Job won’t stay faithful to You. Let me take away his money and his health and all the rest.”

Verse 10. “Has not Thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he has on every side? Thou has blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.”

Satan said that around Job that God had placed a hedge. I’m terribly encouraged by that. You know, around every one of us God has placed a hedge of protection, and all the wicked angels in hell can’t get at you, but by God’s permission only. Satan said, “Looks God: You have put a hedge about him.”

Verses 11-14. “But put forth Your hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse Thee to Thy face.

And if you read on you’ll find that all his camels were killed. Then another messenger runs in and says that fire has broken out. Verse 16 tells, us that while he was yet speaking, there came another and said, “The fire of God is fallen from heaven and have burned up the sheep and the servants, and it has consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.”

Did you notice in that verse who the messenger said the fire was from? It says, “The fire of God.” Was it the fire of God? It was Satan, but the messenger says that it was the fire of God. You know, we still talk the same way today. Every time you write up an insurance policy, if your house is destroyed by a calamity such as an earthquake or a hailstorm, what does the insurance company term it as? An act of God. Is it an act of God? Not at all. It’s an act of the devil. And we still use the expression today. Then before he could recover from the loss of the animals, someone else comes in and says, “All your sons and daughters are dead. They’ve just been killed.” What does Job do when he heard that?

Verses 20-21. “Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshiped.

21. “And said, Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.”

And Job didn’t curse God at all because of the things that happened to him. But that’s not all. Once again they have another council.

Job 2:1-4. “Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present him-self before the Lord.

You know, the old devil knows a lot about human nature, doesn’t he? He had a lot to do for making it what it is. He says, “Look: You let me touch his skin and I’ll show You that he won’t serve You.”

Verses 5-8. “But put forth Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse Thee to Thy face.

I’ve never had a boil, but I’ve talked to people who have, and they say it’s not very pleasant. But you imagine, having boils from the top of your head down to the sole of your foot. You couldn’t sit down or lie down or stand up, but you would be on a boil. It’s a terrible thing.

You know, the Bible indicates that all suffering is going to end when Jesus returns. The third chapter of the close of the Bible tells us that all suffering, all sorrow, all death will disappear God is going to create a brand new heaven.

Verses 9-10. "Then said his wife unto him, Does thou still retain your integrity? Curse God, and die.

10. "But he said unto her, Thou speaks as one of the foolish women speaks. What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips."

He stood as true to God as the needle to the pole, and God had so much confidence in Job that He was going to risk His own character before the universe. And thank God, Job stood firm. And you know, when it comes to us all when the winds of trouble blow hard, I like to go outside and to look up into the starry heavens, and there contemplate those starry orbs. And remember the same God who upholds the stars and rules the universe is the same God that wants to have you and me as part of His program. And troubles will come. It will come to us all. But beyond the trouble is the coming of the Prince of Peace. For God has a place for us to play.

Now I mustn't leave Job where we've just left him. We could read in the forty-second chapter of the book of Job, and there find that God restored to Job exactly double all that he had before. If he had 3,000 sheep, God gave him 6,000. If he had 1,000 camels, God gave him back 2,000 camels because Job stood faithful to God. Now Job has passed off the scene today. Job has died. But God is looking to you and to me to remain faithful.

I came across this poem that helps to illustrate this very point.

It says here:

"It's counting on you, my brother, on you.

For the work He has planned for the prospecting view.

And if you should fail Him, then what will He say When reckoning comes at the close of the day

With crowns, thrones and scepters, All casting review? The God of the stars is counting on you.

He's counting on you, my sister, on you,

In life, love, and promise He bids you be true.

And if you should fail Him, One star will be dim

That might have flashed out in its splendor for Him

With stars, crowns and scepters all passing review. The God of the stars is counting on you. What matters if tempest burst over the way, Jehovah still lives and guards while they play. What matters if friendship pass by and are sad, Jehovah still loves and bids you be glad. What matters though all earth's hopes prove untrue, The God of the stars is counting on you."

And do you know, today Job has died. Job has passed off the scene. God is counting on us to remain faithful. For very soon He is going to come back, and like Job, we want to stand firm for God. I'd like to remind you in these closing moments, without Jesus we face a hopeless end. But with Christ, we face an endless hope. May that hope burn brightly in our hearts.

Who Are The Angels?

Their work and ministry explained.

Not many years ago in the newspaper there was a report of a freak accident with a photograph accompanying the accident in which a car had been coming down the mountain side and veered off the road and gone through the protecting rails around the road, and was balancing precariously on the edge of a cliff. There was a thousand or so foot drop on the other side. The occupants of the car were all saved because the car didn't tip over. It just got jammed on the edge of the cliff.

Another newspaper report talked about how the premonition of a young girl saved her mother and her sister. The newspaper report went on to say how that this girl was out visiting with friends. She decided to go out to visit with friends, and while she was out visiting with

her friends, she had a premonition that she ought to go home. She went home, and when she got home she found that her mother and her sister were being overcome with gas. She was able to rescue them and resuscitate them and to save them.

Thousands of near-accidents and split second escapes from injury and near deaths occur every day. The question that I want to ask is, does all this happen by mere chance? Or, is there some great power that is working on man's behalf? Remember this, that we are surrounded today in the world by mysteries, unseen mysteries, baffling enigmas. Forces are at work that man cannot explain. There is an invisible world. In fact, there are more things in the universe today that we don't see than that which we do see.

There are billions of atoms. No one has ever seen an atom, but there are billions of them in the world. No one has ever seen the air itself, but we know it's there. When it comes to the area of astronomy and the study of the stars, we know there are thousands of galaxies that we have never seen. Now we know they're there. They're beyond the power of the telescope, but we know they're there because of their influence on stars and on galaxies that we can see. But we've never seen them. Really, when it comes to life there are many, many things that we have never seen, but still exist.

But there is a book, a very wonderful book, the Book that the Bible explains which separates the visible world from the invisible world. It's now my plan to have a look at what this Book says about the invisible world because we do have an invisible world. The Bible tells us that the angels form a part of that invisible world.

Psalms 34:7. "The angel of the Lord encamps round about them that fear him, and delivers them."

The reason this wonderful world of the angels is so little appreciated is no doubt due to the fact that we hear so few sermons on the subject of the angels. The majority of people I find when it comes to the subject of angels, they just think of them as good thoughts or poetic imagination or something like that. Most people do not realize the reality of the angels.

In fact, I was in a home just recently and the people asked me whether the angels were not the spirits of little girls that die.

Genesis 3:22-24. "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become one of us, to know good and evil and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23. "Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24. "So He drove out the man; and He placed at the east of the Garden of Eden cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."

Now you see, the angels or cherubim were in existence long before man died. So angels are not the spirits of our beloved dead. Angels never become men, and men never become angels because they are a separate class of beings created before man was created. The angels were in existence before man was created.

Hebrews 2:6-7. "But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man that thou visits him?

7. "Thou made him a little lower than the angels; Thou crowned him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of Thy hands."

So the Bible makes it very clear of the separation between man and the angels. Man is a completely different order of creation to the angels, made a little lower, the Bible says, than the angels. Would you like to know how many angels there are?

Revelation 5:11. "And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels around about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands."

So the Bible makes it very clear that there's an awful lot of angels, an innumerable company of angels, Hebrews 12:22 says. It's impossible to number the angels. So actually the number of the angels is greater than the number of men, women, and children that are living on the earth if you multiply that out.

Now what is the work of the angels? What is the work that God has designed for them to do?

Hebrews 1:14. "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?"

That's their purpose, to help us to become heirs of salvation. You see, the whole plan of heaven changed when sin came in. God stopped His work of creating and He centered His work in redeeming man, in saving mankind. When Jesus offered His life to redeem man from

sin, the angels laid aside their former duties and plans to take up the great task of helping you and me to become heirs of salvation, to help humanity out of the pit of sin. No doubt their songs of praise changed to a song of songs and tears when man sinned. God the Father was deeply grieved, so was Jesus, the Man of sorrows.

You know, mankind has never taken his redemption very seriously, but God does.

The Bible indicates that when we go to heaven we are going to be closest to the throne, that is, redeemed man is going to be closest to the throne which indicates that since Jesus has taken upon Himself humanity, that humanity has become expressly precious in the sight of God because of the fact that Jesus became one of us and died for us. I think that is the reason why, in heaven above we will be occupying a position even higher than the angels. The provision was also for the angels that were cast out of heaven. They could have been redeemed if they chose to. Those angels could have been saved. In fact, they had the opportunity of coming back into the fold of God. God would have forgiven them up until the cross. They had 4,000 years in which to see the program of sin developed and worked out in the earth. But when finally Satan and his angels caused Jesus to be crucified on the cross, that was redemption's point gone as far as they were concerned. That's why it's not possible for them to be saved, now they have committed the unpardonable sin. But up until the cross they could have been saved, and Jesus would have died for them the same that He would die for us. But they chose not to accept it. The same as mankind. A man has to accept God's salvation. God's provision is for all, but it's only for those who really accept. The provision is for everyone. It's there for everyone. But only those who accept it will be saved.

So this mighty creative power of God possessed by God that was made in the beginning to create mankind, now is turned to save mankind. That's why Romans 1:16 says that the gospel is the power of God unto salvation. The same power that God used to create the world back in the beginning, now has been channeled into saving man. That's why the gospel is the power of God. The same power that God used to create this world is the same power that God is using to recreate us in His own image. That's why none of us need to despair about the saving power of God.

We can have tremendous confidence in God's salvation because the provision has been made and the power is available to all of us if we'll but accept.

To illustrate: Say I was coming along down the street and suddenly I look up and I saw a fire in one of the large hotels that was burning. Suddenly I hear the siren of the fire brigade ringing and screaming down the street. By the time I get down to the hotel, there is quite a crowd that's gathered there to watch the fire like there always is. I saw the fireman as he got his ladder, and stretched up and reached up the third floor. When the fireman climbed up the ladder, this hotel that's on fire, he noticed when he got there a man was sitting in his easy chair reading a book. As soon as the fireman saw him, he used his tomahawk and smashed the window and said to the man, "Hurry, the hotel's on fire. Get out. Come down my ladder." Well, the man casually yawns and lays aside his book, and he says, "Mr. Fireman, what do you mean by disturbing me in my private room this afternoon? I'm enjoying this book." The fireman says, "Look, friend! The hotel's on fire. Get out quick or else you're going to be burned alive." "Huh," the man says, "Look: This building is fireproof. The beat authorities in town have told me that this place is impossible for it to burn down." "Well," the fireman says, "I don't care what they say. The thing is alight. Get out quickly." "Well," he said, "You know, if I burn there's going to be a lot of people whose going to burn with me, and besides," as he looks at the fireman with great satisfaction in his voice, "I don't think a decision like this ought to be entered into too quickly. I must do some thinking about this. I'd like time to consider, and furthermore," as he comes over toward the window, "I don't even like the look of your ladder anyway, Mr. Fireman. But at any rate, Mr. Fireman, thank you very much for coming up and warning me about this. Some day I'll think more about it. But as this afternoon, I'm enjoying my book. Then maybe I'll take your ladder and I'll come down. But thank you very much for your concern in saving my life." Tell me! What would any normal person think of a person who would talk like that?

Yet, when it comes to salvation, they're the very excuses that people come up with against accepting God. They say, the world will never end. Just like that man who said that this hotel will never burn down. Others say, "Well, if I'm lost, there will be plenty of others who will be lost with me. And I don't want to start to become a Christian because I might become a backslider." And they refuse to follow Christ because they feel that when they begin to walk the Christian life that they might slip away. Well, I don't know whether God doesn't have the same feelings toward us when we talk like that as we have toward that person up there in the hotel reading his book when the fireman came up to save him.

Notice how concerned the angels are regarding our salvation.

Luke 15:10. "Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents."

Shouldn't that give us encouragement that there's more joy in heaven over one sinner that repents. That ought to be enough to inspire you if you haven't as yet given your heart to Jesus. That ought to be enough to inspire you to give your heart completely to Him.

Do you know that even the angels study their Bibles?

1 Peter 1:12. "Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into."

They study the Scriptures more earnestly than we do, so that they can help us find eternal life. They know how artful the devil is, and the Bible says, they desire to look into these things. What an example that is to us, that we should look into the things of God and to study it: They know that the only hope in winning the battle against the world, the flesh, and the devil is to study God's Book. That's why it says here that they

look into these things. And the angels, with silence, witnesses to the agony in the Garden of Gethsemane when Jesus was there.

You know, when Jesus was dying on the cross, if Jesus had simply raised one finger, He could have called ten thousand angels. In fact, every angel in heaven would have come down onto this earth to save Jesus if He had just merely raised His finger. They were waiting there. In fact, the angels gasped as they saw how the wicked sinful humanity treated their Savior. God had to hold them back because they wanted to come down and rescue Jesus.

In fact, when Peter cut the ear off the soldier, what did Jesus say? Lay down your sword, Peter. If you can see as I can see, the very angels are all about us. He said, "I could have called ten thousand angels to rescue us."

Every one of us, the Bible says, has an angel as our special companion.

Acts 12:15. "And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel."

Peter had been put in prison. The angel had come down that night and rescue Peter from the prison and let him out and came out and walked the streets. First of all he thought that he would go down to the house of Mary, the mother of John, where the church was assembled for prayer for the release of Peter. Peter walked down and went down there. When Peter knocked on the door, this little girl came and answered the door. She was so shocked to see Peter that she didn't even invite him in, and left Peter standing there at the door. While the church had been asking God to release Peter from prison, they didn't expect it so soon. So when she went down and said, "Peter's at the door," what did they say? "Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel." You see, they had been praying all night that God would release Peter from jail. When Peter was released they said, "No, it couldn't possibly be."

That's very much like the way we pray. We pray for a thing. Then we don't believe that God will do it. That was the way it was in the early Christian church. Peter was there, and they said, "It must be his angel." They recognized that every one of us has an angel. The Bible says, we have a guardian angel. Let me read it to you.

Matthew 18:10. "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father which is in heaven."

Now the little ones not only refer to children, but this also refers to little ones in the faith. The Bible says, every one of us has an angel, a guardian angel. I believe that God is very patient with us just like a mother whose training her child. She takes a lot of time and patience to train that little one to walk. And that's the way Christian pathway. Day by day that little one begins to walk and takes those few wobbly steps and falls down. That's the way it is when we begin to walk the Christian life.

The Bible says, we are to take courage. Remember that just as that mother is not discouraged by the fact that the baby falls down when it starts to walk, neither is God discouraged when we make mistakes when we first begin to walk the Christian life. For we will make mistakes. There's nothing more certain than that. We'll make mistakes and we'll fall plenty. But the Bible says, if we'll only get up and try again and make our decision to go ahead with what we know to be right, God will give us the power and the strength, and gradually our spiritual muscles will increase just like the muscles of that little baby as it becomes stronger and stronger day by day.

Do you think our heavenly Father, whose got a greater heart of love than any mother, will be discouraged with us, as long as we're endeavoring to do the right thing? Not at all. That's why the Bible says, our angels are beholding the face of God which is in heaven. There can be many stories which can be told of how the angels encamp round about us to deliver us.

I remember a story that happened some years ago over there in South America, Ecuador, in the Lake Colts, region. There rose a rebellion among the Indians there. Ten thousands of them rebelled against the government. Any white man that was in that area was coming in for a pretty hard time. So, Aullie Ford, who was the missionary and his wife, in that particular area were occupying the mission station. The Indians were going to make an attack. First of all on the mission station. In telling the story, he said, those Indians came down and were going to attack the mission station from the front aide. As they got within e mile of the mission station, they suddenly stopped, and they backed off and they came round and came from exactly the opposite direction. Once again, within about a mile of the mission

station, they stopped. By about this time the government troops had come down and they sought of quelled the rebellion. Some days later some of those leaders of the Indians came to Aullie Ford after the rebellion had been put down, and they said, "Tell us: Who were those soldiers you had round the mission were when we came and were planning to take the mission station?" Ford explained that they had no soldiers. They wouldn't believe it. They said that there were soldiers and they had fixed bayonets. They were all lined up along side.

"When we saw it we decided we were going around to attack from the back. But when we got round there we found a studded line of soldiers with fixed bayonets." Aullie Ford explained that there were no soldiers and the never had been any soldiers here. They weren't convinced. They said, "Let me take you in." He showed them all over the mission station down in the attic everywhere. There were no soldiers hidden anywhere, Aullie Ford and I believed he was correct. We believe that when those Indians came down to do them harm, God had put the angels there under the seeming app of soldiers with fixed bayonets to hold back those rebellion. Indians from attacking God's church.

I believe that there's a world, an unseen world. And it won't be until we get home to the glory land that many a time we think that we have gone through a close shave. People say, "That was a lucky escape." "I went through an experience and I nearly had an accident." One day in the glory land we're going to learn the real truth and that the angel of the Lord encamps round about them that fear Him and delivers them. God's angels are there to protect us and to care for us. I think that it's a good thing in our praying to thank God for the angels and to thank God that His protection is over us, around about us. In fact, let me read it to you.

2 Kings 6:17. "And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray Thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw; and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha."

The Assyrians were trying to destroy Israel, and Elisha said to his friend, his servant there, "Don't be worried," because Elisha knew that surrounding them were the angels of God here under the figure of chariots and horses.

Verses 11-12. "Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was more troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Israel?"

12. "And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that thou speaks in thy bedchamber."

You see, he felt that someone was betraying him. And then you read on, and it says, "Elisha." Elisha prayed that the man's eyes would be opened. If we could only see today that in this place where you and I are in, the angels of God are here. It is a good thing to remember that when we come especially to study the Word of God that when we begin to read that the angels draw near to help us. They're there to help us to become heirs of salvation. It's a good thing to thank God for the work of the angels.

I'll just now read you the power of the angels.

2 Kings 19:3. "And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning behold, they were all dead corpses."

You imagine that! A hundred and eighty five thousand of the world's toughest soldiers lay dead with one angel. You can just imagine the power of the angels at the resurrection of Christ. There were one hundred tough Roman soldiers around the tomb. One angel came down from glory, and what happened to those one hundred soldiers, the Bible says? They fell down as dead men. That was just one angel.

Can you just appreciate now the glory that is going to be associated with the second coming of Jesus when the Bible says that Jesus is going to return with all the holy angels, ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands? Why, the very sun itself will pale into insignificance along side the glory that's going to be associated with the coming of Jesus. Let me read you something else that the angels do.

Revelation 20:12. "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works."

The Bible says that we're going to be judged out of those things which are written, every thought, every word, every act is placed indelibly in the book of life. Every duty shown. I think a lot of us would be a lot more careful of what we did day by day if we realized that everything that we do is faithfully recorded in the book of life. Daniel 7:9,10 says that we're going to 'b judged out of the books and the books faithfully records everything that a man does without any bias at all.

Revelation 3:5. "He that overcomes, the some shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels."

You think of what a thrill will come to your heart when Christ reads your name before the angels of heaven! What a privilege to have your name on the honor roll of heaven! I notice that young people today will strive hard to have their names on the honor rolls of this world. Men will work and will play tennis or play cricket or whether they're athletes, they will strive hard to have their names recorded on the honor rolls of this world. Women will sacrifice anything and work hard to become members of some prominent society or club.

Well, it takes effort, too, to have your name on the Lamb Is book of life, and the effort is that we must make our decision to serve Christ, and that name, the Bible says, will be written in the Lamb's book of life. One day very soon Jesus is going to return and we're going to be judged, the Bible says, out of those things which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

You know, I think one of the greatest privileges that is going to be ours is when we go to heaven to be able to meet our guardian angel. Don't you think so? And to be able to talk to our guardian angel and for him to explain to us how he has looked after us and cared for us, anti bring back to our memories to be able to give us the inside story of how he protected, how he cared, how he watched over us. I think it's going to be a wonderful privilege to be able to talk to my guardian angel. It will be a wonderful privilege for you to be able to talk to him and to have him tell you all about you life and how he cared for you,

But the best part of the story is not only just that, but the best part of the story is the fact that God wants us to be saved. God is doing His utmost. He's given us the holy Book. He's given us salvation. He's given us the angels who are there to help us to become heirs of salvation. The angels' primary work today is to help us to be saved.

Jude 1:24. "Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy."

It's not your ability to live a good life that will save you. It doesn't depend upon your spiritual strength. Salvation depends upon God's power. That's what salvation depends. The Bible says that God will keep me from falling. I don't keep myself from falling. The Bible says, God will keep me from falling and He will present me faultless before His throne with exceeding joy. God has never lost a single case. Let us remember that.

When I was over in Scotland, I there heard an experience that happened some years ago when some scientists were out collecting some eggs of a rare bird. They had been hunting for many, many weeks for that bird and for its eggs. One day they came across on a cliff edge and they could see the bird sitting down there at the edge of the cliff, just over the cliff out of reach. They knew, of course, the eggs were underneath the bird, and they wanted to get a sample of those eggs. Try as they would, they couldn't get down to get the egg. It was a very precarious cliff with a long fall if their feet would slip. They noticed a boy who was minding the sheep in the field half a mile or so away. So they called to the boy and said, "Look? If you will we will pay you a very good sum if you would go over the edge of the cliff. We will tie a rope around you so that you can't slip, and we will lower you over the edge of the cliff. If you get one of those eggs for us we will pay you a sum." Well, the boy was very interested in getting the sum, but to getting over the edge of that cliff, he wasn't quite sure whether that would hold the rope. He said, "Alright: On one condition. I'll go over the edge of the cliff if I can go home and get my father, and my father holds the rope, I'll go over the edge."

I thought to myself, that's the way it is. You see, the boy had confidence not in the scientist, but he had confidence in his Dad. So it is with us. You and I can have confidence in our God because He's never lost a case. He won't lose your case and He won't lose mine. When we think about giving our hearts to Him again right now, let's remember that Jesus, the same yesterday, to ay and forever, will save to the uttermost to them that come unto God by Him.

What Was Jesus Really Like

Presents Jesus as a real man that we can identify with.

I want to consider with you the strangest and the most tragic story that has ever taken place in the history of this world. I want to read to you the lead up to this great trial.

John 19:1-5. "Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged Him.

You just take one look at Jesus of Nazareth and you'll have to confess that there is no fault in Him at all. He's innocent.

Sadly Pilate never heeded His advice. If he had, how different the course of history may have been! If he had listened more intently to the words of Jesus instead of listening to the multitude, how different the history of Pilate may have been: He might have stood for the

truth, instead of buckling by the pressure of the multitude. You see, Pilate acknowledged the truth. He knew the truth. He knew what was right. But he was scared of his job. He was scared of the pressure that the multitude was pressing onto him. He recognized, as it says there in the verses that we've just read, that Jesus was without fault. As Jesus was standing there on that porch and the crowd gathered down below, he said, "Behold the Man!" He's innocent. Pilate should have stood for Jesus. He, in the final analysis, had full authority and full prestige to be able to deliver Jesus, but he failed in that hour.

The tragedy is that all the Palates aren't dead. For there are still many Palates today who acknowledge truth, but then fail to act on it and for it. They make the same tragic mistake as Pilate of old. They see the truth as it is in Jesus. They behold Him, and yet fail to act upon what they know to be right. They let down Jesus just as surely as Pilate did nineteen hundred years ago.

The Lord leads us step by step to understand truth and to acknowledge truth. I've had people come along to my programs and they have said, "Look: We don't think we're going to come back any more because we've already heard more truth than we're able to live up to and that we want to live up to. And we feel that if we don't come along to any more meetings, we're not going to have any more worried consciences." You meet this from time to time with people coming in contact with truth, then not wanting to follow it. I've always reminded those people that God will not only hold us responsible for the knowledge of truth that we know, but also the opportunities that we have to know truth.

As it says in James 4:16, "To him that knows to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin." So sin is not just a matter of an overt act, but when we know a thing is right and we fail to do it, then it becomes sin to us when we don't follow it. That was the situation with tragic Pilate. Jesus said in Matthew 10, that unless we're willing to forsake houses and lands, unless we're willing to turn our backs upon the pressures that sometimes even the husband and wife and family put upon us, not to follow Christ, unless we're willing to do that, Jesus said, "You cannot be My disciple."

You know the story of the rich young ruler who came to Jesus on one occasion, and Jesus loved that young man. The young man was a very reverent man because he kneeled down in front of Jesus, and he said,

"Master, what must I do to have eternal life?" Jesus said, "Keep the commandments." The young man said, "All of these I have done from my youth up. What lack I yet?" Then Jesus said, "Go and sell all you have and give to the poor." I believe that if that young ruler had said, "Alright, Jesus! Now I'm willing to sell all and give to the poor," do you know what I think Jesus would have said to him "You don't have to, but you've got to be willing." I think that that is what I think Jesus would have said to that young man, if he'd only acknowledge.

What you and I have to be willing to do is to forsake all, to forsake all that's nearest and dearest to us, to take hold of that one pearl, the pearl of great price. That's what Pilate failed to measure up to. Even the disciples who walked and talked with Jesus for all those three and a half years, never learnt that lesson until toward the end of the life of Jesus. It's amazing I find, as to how far people will go in order to get around to following truth. Pilate there, standing on that portico as he looked out, that vast multitude came out, and said, "Behold the Man."

I want to have a look at Jesus in this lecture, for I believe that if we behold the Man and follow the advice that Pilate didn't follow, and have a look at Jesus, as we see Jesus more now, I think we will learn to love Him better. I want to consider right now, the Man Christ Jesus, Behold the Man! The story begins really before the world was even made. The Bible says that Jesus was slain from the foundation of the world. Even in the mind of God when this world was even thought of, there was a plan in the mind of the Godhead that if this world went astray in sin, that Jesus would come down and save us.

The plan of salvation was no after-thought. It was not something which was hastily brought into being when Adam suddenly sinned. Not at all: The Bible says that the preparations for your salvation and for my salvation were made even before the world was made, before the foundation of the world. However, this great truth became more real, when we read over there in Isaiah 7:14. Just have a look at this wonderful prophecy where a great prophecy was made about how Jesus was going to be born into the world.

Isaiah 7:14. "Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel. "

And what was that sign going to be? We all love to study the signs of Jesus second coming. There is about 300 of them in the Bible. The Jews had signs of Christ's first coming. This was one of the great signs that pointed forward to the coming of Jesus the first time. What was it? "Behold, I will give you a sign." And if you would have been a preacher back in those days, you would have been preaching about the signs of Christ's coming, and one of the great signs you would be preaching about was the virgin birth.

And that's a mystery. Just how divinity could be blended with humanity is a mystery which no man in this world can understand fully. We can speak about it, but understand it, No. But the Holy Spirit came along to Mary and told her that she was going to be with child. She couldn't understand it until it became a reality. Mary had a very, very ordinary womanhood. There was nothing different about her

that made Joseph discern anything different than any other normal mother. The only thing that convinced Joseph that there was something different about Mary was the fact that the angel came down and revealed to Joseph in a dream that that which was conceived of her was of the Holy Ghost. That was the only way he knew. There was no outward appearance that made Mary look any different from any other pregnant mother.

By looking at Jesus when He was born there in that stable in Bethlehem, there was nothing about His outward appearance that would have told you that He was God-Incarnate. So often we have in our minds a picture of that little manger in the stable. We see in our minds because of the artist's impression, a halo around the head of the little babe. But that halo wasn't there. That is only in the mind of the artist, and many an error has been sketched by the brush of the artist.

There was nothing as you looked at that baby Jesus to tell you that He was different to any other baby that was born into the world. He was just a normal child. He grew up in Nazareth. Nothing different. People saw Him, and He just looked like all the other children in Nazareth. So much so, so that when he grew up and announced that He was the Messiahs they were incensed. For what did they say? "He's just the carpenter's Son." They were incensed at the idea that this ordinary boy that they had seen playing in the

streets and walking the streets and plaining the wood, was indeed the Messiah. He wore ordinary clothes like any other boy of Nazareth. He ran errands for His mother like any other good boy of Nazareth. He helped His father in the shop and He planed the boards and drove the nails. He made furniture and He put additions on houses in Nazareth. His clothes got dirty, and probably He had minor accidents and jammed His thumb with the hammer occasionally, too.

As He got older He became known as the Carpenter of Nazareth. His father is not mentioned during His early adult life, and probably His father died early in His teen years. Something happened there because once Jesus begins to grow, He is known as the Carpenter of Nazareth. Obviously He took over His father's business. If you lived in Nazareth at the time when Jesus was living there, and you needed some additions to be put on your house, no doubt you would have gone down to your neighbor's and talked to them, and you say to them, "I'm thinking of having a room built on my house. Do you know of anyone in Nazareth whose a good builder?" Your neighbors may have said to you, "Well, look! That Carpenter called Jesus. He did some additions for us and we were very satisfied with what He did. His workmanship was very good and His price was right too."

So you decide to go and call the Carpenter of Nazareth. You go down to Him and you say, "Look! I want to put an addition onto my house. Would you come and give me a quote?" Probably in a day or two, along came Jesus with His tool box and his overalls on and His tape measure, and He measures up the additions that you wanted. He sat down and He calculated it all and gave you a quote. If you were a typical resident of the east, you would have bargained with Him and tried to shave His price just a little.

When He came to do the work, He perspired like any other carpenter. You would have seen that His clothes became dirty. You would have offered Him a drink of water. You would have watched Him as He sat down to eat His lunch, probably in a lunch box. And you noticed that He got hungry and tired too. But He was always pleasant and always kind, and people loved Him wherever He went. No one could ever remember Him doing anything that was wrong. But He was a man, an ordinary man from all outward appearances.

Artists, you know, have pictured Jesus and have done us a very great disservice. For whenever you see a picture of Jesus and other people around Him, perhaps the disciples, you always can pick out whose Jesus. Isn't that right? You never have any trouble working out who is Jesus. That was not the way it was in reality at all. If you were living back in the days when Jesus was living on the earth, you would have had trouble, as those disciples were, when they came along the street, to work out for awhile who was Jesus. For in appearance and in clothes and in haircut and in everything else, he looked just like the disciples. You would have had to watch for a little while to find out in actual fact who was the leader. Jesus was a typical human being. The only reason that the disciples knew that Jesus was the Messiah is because God told them. They didn't work it out by looking at Him. How do I know that? Matthew 16 says, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." What did Jesus say to him, "Flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto you, but My Father which is in heaven." That's the only way the disciples knew that Jesus was the Messiah. For in all outward appearance He looked just like anyone else.

In fact, the Bible tells us exactly how closely Jesus is identified with us. Let me just remind you in the Bible of how closely Jesus was identified with us.

Hebrews 2:14, 15, 17, 18. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers Hebrews flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15. "And deliver them who, through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

17."Wheretore in all things it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18. "For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succor them that are tempted."

I noticed another translation in translating verse 17 says "He was made like us in every respect." He was a typical man. And as I say, from outward appearances there would appear no difference between Jesus and any other person that was living at the time. He took our nature, the Bible says. I'll read you a little more. Notice that God lays emphasis on the humanity of Jesus.

Romans 8:3. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."

He was born in the likeness of sinful flesh. He just appeared like any other human being. He was like us, the Bible says. He was born as we are. I'll read you some more, for I notice, the Bible lays a lot of emphasis on the fact that Jesus was like us.

Hebrews 4:14-15. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession,

15. "For we have not a high priest Which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."

The Bible says that Jesus took our natures, yet, of course, He was without sin. He never sinned.

Philippians 2:7-8. "But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8. "And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."

Now don't misunderstand me. Jesus was not only Man, but He was God, too. Those two natures were mysteriously blended together. Divinity was clothed in humanity. I cannot understand that, but I believe it, The Bible teaches it. Just how Christ could be both divine and human, and have no advantage over me, I don't know, but the Bible clearly says He didn't. The Bible stresses the humanity of Jesus, not his divinity.

Unfortunately sometimes, especially when we first become Christians, we have the idea that Jesus is something different to us. He was never like us. He can't just fully understand us. The Bible doesn't teach that. The Bible teaches that Jesus came just like us and He was tempted in all points like as we, yet He never, never yielded to sin at all. If we, right now, can have a look at the scenes of His life which show us the kinship that Jesus has with us, I think it will help us to love Him more when we realize that He understands our frame, and He knows that we are dust.

The first time that we really meet Jesus is when He began His ministry after His baptism. It was at a wedding feast. Probably His cousin was getting married and they wanted Jesus to attend the wedding. It's significant to my mind that when young people got together, they always wanted to have Jesus there. Jesus was very popular with the young people. Jesus loved the young people and they loved Him. Many don't understand Jesus that way. But the Bible presents Jesus as a person who loved the young people.

Those feasts that they had back in those days were not like the wedding feasts we have today, like where you go along and you get a little bit of cake and a glass of punch and that's it. Those wedding feasts lasted for days. And in the story there in John 2, to the great embarrassment of the host, they ran out of grape juice, the unfermented wine. Who did they immediately go to who would be interested in their dilemma? Jesus. For they thought that Jesus would be able to help them and He would be interested in their dilemma. He loved entertainment and He loved to mix with people.

Then I think of Jesus as a courageous man, a man's man. Nothing upsets me more when I look at some pictures and I see there the effeminate form of Jesus. Now don't misunderstand me. I like femininity, but in women, not in men. Nothing turns a red-blooded man off Christianity more than some of these soft pictures that we see of Jesus as a woman. I want to tell you, the Bible doesn't present Jesus as an effeminate person. He's a man who drove the nails. He planed the timber. He had calloused hands. He understood all about the fishing industry, and He understood about the farming industry. I don't believe that twelve tough, rough fishermen like those disciples and a tax gatherer and a businessman would have been attracted to an effeminate man. Many things in the life and ministry of Jesus showed Him to be a real man.

You may remember that they had just taken a boat across the Sea of Galilee to the eastern shore. They were making their way up the side of the hill when all of a sudden from the tombs a man naked, his hair hanging down, chains dangling from his arms and his legs, came racing at them. Then the disciples fled in terror. This man was possessed of the devil, and the Bible says, Jesus stood there calmly and spoke to that man, and the devils were begging Jesus not to harm them. Then the disciples came back and they saw the man clothed in his right mind and they marveled. I see in that picture Jesus as the courageous Man.

Then as the time went on, the scribes and the Pharisees tried to get after Jesus. They said one day, "Listen, Jesus! Herod's going to kill You. You better get out!" They were trying to scare Jesus and Jesus looked at them and He said, "You go and tell that old fox." You know, the English doesn't give quite the full meaning of what Jesus intended to say when He mentioned the fox. But He said, "You go and tell that old fox that I'm going to work here today and tomorrow, and you won't scare Me and Herod won't scare lie out of town." Then Jesus unmasked their pretended concern for His safety, and He said, "When I'm killed, Herod's not going to kill Me. But you're going to kill Me, you that stoned the prophets." Then He added a little sarcasm. He said, "You know, it wouldn't be very good for a prophet to die outside Jerusalem, Remember Herod lived up there in Galilee. All the prophets have to die in Jerusalem, and it wouldn't be that a prophet would die outside of Jerusalem." A little bit of sarcasm from Jesus there. He said, "I'm far more concerned about your hatred than I am about Herod." Jesus wasn't afraid.

When on another occasion they tried to trap Him. They brought a weak woman, a woman who had been seduced, and they set the whole thing up. They had witnesses and they caught her right in the act. And they dragged this poor woman to Jesus. Can you just imagine right now the shame and the dignity of what these scribes and Pharisees were doing to this poor woman? They dragged her to Jesus, and they said, "There You are Jesus. We caught her in the act. Here are the witnesses. Moses said that we are to stone her to death. What do You say?" They felt that this was a masterly trap because whatever Jesus was going to say, they felt He'd be in trouble.

You see, if He said, "Stone her to death," like Moses said, they would immediately have gone to Pilate and to Herod, and they would have said, "Jesus of Nazareth is taking capital punishment into His own hands." And He would have been in trouble with Herod and the Roman governor. On the other hand, if He had said, "Don't stone her," He would have been going contrary to Moses and the scribes, and the Pharisees would have destroyed His influence with the people because He was going against Moses. Can you see how cunning the trap was? "There You are Jesus, we've caught this woman in the act. Moses said we are to stone her. What do You say?"

The Master Man bent down to the sand and began to write the men's names. Then along side each of their names He began to write their sins. He kept writing and the sins listed up. Then He turned and looked up. He said. "He that is without sin, let him cast the first stone." Somehow they hadn't thought of that. He looked down again. By the time He looked up again they had all remembered that suddenly they had appointments in other places. He turned around to the woman, and can you understand the humor of Jesus, even in this situation, He said, "Where are your accusers?" And Jesus had turned that situation which they had engineered to trap Him into the salvation of a soul. Isn't that just like Jesus?

I tell you, I would have loved to have been with Jesus to have been one of His disciples, wouldn't you, in a situation like that? Jesus had a sense of humor, too, even in that situation, by asking, Where did they all go? I tell you, I would have liked to have been with Jesus. Those disciples must have laughed and enjoyed life so much to see the way those scribes and Pharisees, time after time, were just put back into the corner. Then I think of the sense of humor that Jesus had. You know, sometimes we read the stories in the New Testament, and we don't realize how funny they are, the sense of humor that Jesus had. You know, I get people to picture Jesus as having a long face and never laughing and never smiling. That's far from what the Gospels teach. The Gospels teach that Jesus had a wonderful sense of humor.

You, take the time when He spoke and there were plenty of the scribes and Pharisees all gathered round, and He said, "A new commandment give I unto you." You can just imagine the ears of the scribes and Pharisees. A new commandment! What was He going to teach contrary to Moses? They had their note books all ready out and their tape recorders going. A new commandment! What did He do then? He quoted

Moses word for word. It was new alright. It was new because they weren't following it. That was the newness of it. Can you see the humor that was in that?

Then on another occasion He talked about the scribes and Pharisees that they were like the blind leading the blind. Now you just think about that for a moment. We've read it so many times that we don't see the humor in it. But you just imagine it! Can you see a anything more humorous than this, a blind person leading a blind person, and Jesus says, they both fall into the ditch. I can imagine the whole group that were around Jesus, when He told that story, just burst into laughter as they saw the stupidity of the whole thing, the blind leading the blind and both falling into the ditch.

Then it came to the time when they were discussing the unpardonable sin and accusing Jesus of casting out devils by Beelzebub. Jesus said to them in Matthew 12, "If Satan goes around casting out Satan, how can he ever get anything accomplished. If a house is divided against itself, it cannot stand." Then He said, "If I'm casting out devils by Beelzebub, how do you cast out devils?" Now that must have been about the most silent moment in Jerusalem's history because they couldn't cast out devils by anyone. I can just imagine those disciples as they were gathered around Jesus. A smile must have crept across their faces when Jesus said, "Who do you cast out devils by?" as they watched the discomfiture of the scribes and Pharisees.

You know, the Bible says, finally the scribes and the Pharisees got to the stage where they durst not ask Him anymore questions, Any wonder, because He always seemed to be able to turn it against them. Jesus would have been wonderful to be with. Now I want you to

realize now that Jesus was a real man. He just wasn't an effeminate person at all. He was a real person, and he would have been a joy to be with on the earth. Then I think probably, one of the hardest and the saddest things in Jesus' life was when He had to unmask the scribes and the Pharisees. So much unlike Jesus really. But I see in that the evidence of the fact that Jesus was also a very, very courageous person. Let me just read you what Jesus said, as I say, which is so much out of character really of His life.

Matthew 23:23, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier-matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone."

This was out of character with Jesus because I believe, even when He offered these statements, there were tears in His voice and tears in His eyes as He talked to these men, but it took courage to do it. On the other hand, He loved those same men that He talked about and that He talked against. In fact, He loved them so much that He wanted them to repent. There were some of those men who did repent. I think of Simon of Cyrene and Nicodemus. Both Pharisees, but both saw the error of their ways and repented and gave their hearts to Jesus.

The book of Acts says that many priests became obedient. Obviously they had been convicted under the ministry of Jesus, but it took the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, in Acts 2 for them to finally acknowledge the truth. Jesus was also loved by the children. Wherever Jesus went the children loved Him, and they come around Him on one occasion, and His disciples said to the children, "Go away and don't worry the Master." What did Jesus say. "Suffer the little children to come unto You, and forbid them not for of such is the kingdom of God." Jesus loved the children and they loved Him indeed.

Then Jesus was tender-hearted. I see that illustrated at the grave of Lazarus. When He was invited along there to conduct a funeral or to come to visit Mary and Martha-at the death of Lazarus, the shortest verse in the Bible records how the fact that Jesus wept. That tells me a lot about the tender heart of Jesus. It tells me that Jesus understood grief. As I said earlier, He had lost His own father. He understood what it was to see the lifeless form of a loved one lying still in the grave. He wasn't too big to shed a tear.

Then I think of Jesus as the Man without any very close associates, the lonely Man. You read this when Jesus said, "The foxes have holes, the birds have nests, but I have nowhere to lay My head." Jesus never complained about His loneliness, but the curtain has been lifted back as you begin to see on one or two occasions the fact that Jesus was a very, very lonely person. Every human being were all made to have companionship, and because of Jesus unique ministry on this earth, He couldn't have a companion like He

created Adam to have. That's the reason why Jesus, you see, in the Gospels, is pictured as a lonely person, a person who had to live very different to us, a person who had to live on His own. On one or two occasions as He noticed the animals slipping away together and the birds in the trees drew our attention to the fact that He was the lonely Man, He understood what it was to be lonely.

Then I think of Jesus also as the hungry Man. I don't think there's anything more human than a man to be hungry. I can just imagine when Jesus was a young man He would come in to His mother and ask His mother, as the smell of the cooking was in the kitchen, "What's for tea tonight, mother?" Then in the book of Luke, the 24th chapter, we read how the disciples had been out fishing all day. They came, and at the end of the night at the beginning of the morning, they noticed that they hadn't caught any fish. They found Jesus there on the shore of the Sea of Galilee. When He was there and when they came over to see Him, He had already prepared for them breakfast. He understood their needs. Then I think of Jesus as the heart-burdened Preacher. I guess only a preacher can really understand Jesus in this area.

But you know, the story of how He was coming into Jerusalem on that Sunday of Passion Week, the beginning of Passion Week, He asked the disciples if they would go away and get a colt. The disciples were very eager because they suddenly thought, "Now is the time. We've waited all these three and a half years for Jesus to proclaim Himself as king, and now He's going to do it." For all kings came into the capital cities riding donkeys. Here it appeared as if Jesus now was going to proclaim Himself as king. So they hurried and hastened to get the donkey and bring him back. Soon as they were riding into Jerusalem, so exciting now that His pronouncement was going to be made, He was going to be king. They were even throwing down their garments for His donkey to walk on, thrown over His donkey for Him to sit on. The crowds soon gathered. Hundreds of people came from everywhere. They began to call out, "Hosanna, Hosanna." The disciples were pressing in close. They wanted everyone to realize that they were the closest companions of Jesus. Why, they were going to become prime minister and minister for this and minister for that and minister for the other thing. As they rode on around the back of the Mount of Olives, coming in to the streets of Jerusalem, suddenly the donkey stopped. The crowd pressed in, waiting for the announcement that Jesus was going to make, When instead of making an announcement, tears filled the eyes of Jesus as He looked out over Jerusalem and He remembered the people that He had healed. He remembered the sick that He had raised. He had remembered all the people He had brought to conviction that had known truth, but had not acted upon it. Tears filled His eyes as He said, "Jerusalem, O Jerusalem, thou that killed the prophets. How often would I have gathered thee as a hen gathered her chickens, and ye would not?"

Then He began to think of the people who did not follow Him because of all the reasons. There was the businessman, a man who said, "Well, if I followed Jesus than I'll lose my business." There was the society woman, a person who said, "If I follow Jesus, I'll lose my

friends.” There were the young people who thought that if they followed Jesus, they would be cut off from their families. Parents who thought that their young people wouldn’t care for them anymore and parents who were concerned about their children looking after them in their final years. There was the working man who thought, “If I followed Jesus, I’d lose my job.” You know, when I read through the Old Testament, the Gospels Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, I find that they were the very reasons that people didn’t follow Jesus. When I think about people today, I find that they’re the very reasons that people didn’t follow Jesus these days because of business, because of a job, because of other reasons that are put in, in front of following Christ.

How sad it must have been for Jesus to have looked down upon that crowd, those people who, in a matter of just two or three days were the ones who would cry out, “Crucify Him! Crucify Him!” They, at the moment, were just waiting for this kingly pronouncement. Then Jesus slipped out into the streets of Jerusalem down the Kidron Valley to the Garden of Gethsemane. There He made those great pronouncements that you read about in John 14-17, the famous words He said, “Let not your heart be troubled, You believe in God believe also in Me.” Jesus went over those great truths, His second coming. He told them how that the Holy Spirit was going to be poured out. He told them all about heaven and the signs that would take place.

Then with the last supper in the upper room, He began to talk to the disciples. How saddened His heart must have been as they argued and maneuvered amongst one another as to who was going to become the greatest in the kingdom. Finally it came to the point where there was no servant and He took the towel and

he began to wash those disciples’ feet. An embarrassed hush fell upon those disciples as they realized that they should have acted the part of a servant. He went round and He got to Peter, and Peter said, “You’ll never wash my feet.” Jesus said, “If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with Me.” When Peter realized that it had something to do with his spiritual relationship to Jesus, he said, “Well, don’t just wash my feet then Lord, but wash me all over.” Then Jesus said to Peter, “No, Peter. I don’t have to wash you all over. He that is clean is washed every whit.”

Finally Judas slipped out to betray Him. The Passover moon was shining very brightly that night as He slipped down into the Garden of Gethsemane. There He asked the disciples to pray for Him. That was a very strange thing to the disciples because all through their ministry Jesus had always prayed for them, but now He asked that they pray for Him. He takes Peter, James and John, and goes a little further into the garden and asked that they would watch with Him and pray for Him. Then through the moonlight through the olive trees in the Garden of Gethsemane, those three disciples could see Jesus fall to the ground. They heard Him pray a prayer which seemed to be extremely strange to their ears because there seemed to be a struggle going on between God and Jesus. Jesus was saying, “Let this cup pass, but if not. Not My will, but Yours be done.” And then there seemed to be a problem between the Father and Jesus.

All through their life-the disciples had seen that they were one, but now it seemed as if they were in opposition one against the other. Then they noticed that Jesus fell to the ground with prayer, “Not My will, but Yours be done.” He came back some time later to the disciples to ask them to pray for Him again. When He came back He found that they were asleep. How tragic! Then He wakes them up and asks them to pray with Him again. He moves back into the Garden of Gethsemane and prays again, and they notice in the moonlight, He falls as He grips the ground.

The Bible says, His face was marred more than any man. His blood was actually dripping from His forehead. His garments, the Bible says, were as if He had trodden the winepress, so stained with blood were His clothes. His face and His visage marred more than any other man. Blood was running down His face.

Satan came at that very moment in the Garden of Gethsemane, and he said, “Look, Jesus! Can’t you see that there’s not one person that really appreciates what You’re doing? Even Your closest disciples don’t care about You.” The great temptation came to His heart to go back to heaven. Satan said, “Look! If you go back to heaven I’ll give You everything, You’ll become the prince of this world. You don’t have to go to the cross. Just say the word.” But Jesus kept praying, “Not My will, but Yours be done.” It’s very hard for our poor minds to imagine the agony that Jesus was going through as He prayed there in the Garden of Gethsemane.

Finally the disciples noticed that Jesus completely collapsed and He went into unconsciousness, there lying on the Garden of Gethsemane ground. Suddenly a bright light appears as an angel comes down and strengthens Him. We’re told in the book Desire of Ages that Jesus would have died at that very moment had it not been for the fact that the angel came down and strengthened Him. Jesus would have died under the burden of the weight of the sine of the world, even at that stage, had it not been for the fact that the angel strengthened Him. Because if the disciples were the only witnesses to His death, then His death wouldn’t have never have been believed. Jesus had to be strengthened to be able to go through the hours that lay ahead in the next day.

That night, late in the night, the crowd came to arrest Him. Then they took Him through a mock trial. They took Him through the Sanhedrin. Then He was falsely accused, spat upon, insulted, dragged before Pilate, a purple robe placed upon Him, the thorns pushed into His head, beaten until His back was bleeding and the wounds were open. Dragged before Herod, then dragged back before Pilate and finally a cruel cross placed upon His shoulders. Then as He walks up Golgotha’s Hill, He collapses under the weight. A black man, Simon of Cyrene helps to carry the cross to Calvary. Then His helpless form is stretched out on the cross and those great nails are put

through His hands and His feet. Then the cross is picked up and literally dropped into the hole that has been dug. Jesus cries out in agony as the nails tear the skin and the sinews on His hands and His feet.

But that wasn't what killed Jesus. What actually killed Jesus, and the greatest pain that He felt, were the sins of yours and of mine. The weight of the guilt of the world at that moment, as Jesus was on the cross, the Bible says in Corinthians, that He became sin for us. Jesus actually experienced at that instant and at that moment the separation that exists between the sinner and God. For the first time in His life He was separated from the Father. Even nature recognized as the sun refused to shine and nature saw her Creator mistreated and the shame. Jesus felt the shame of sin.

It is impossible for us, who are sinners, to feel the guilt and the shame that came from the pure innocent Son of God, to have placed upon Him the sins of the world. There Jesus died along as He hung His head and said, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." The one thing that encouraged Jesus, the Bible says, was the fact that He saw the travail of His soul and was satisfied. In other words, He looked down, the Bible says, to this world today. There He saw a few faithful people who would stand for Him. That's why He gripped those nails just a little harder and hung there on the cross.

I've often thought to myself, How it would have encouraged the mind of our Savior if someone would have come up to Him while He was hanging there on the cross, and said, "Lord, I accept You. I appreciate all that You are doing for me." "O," you say, "If I had been there I would have done it. I would have told Jesus that I believed on Him. I would have told Him that I was going to accept His salvation." Well, I believe that if we would do it back in those days, we'll do it today, that we will accept our blessed Savior.

How Does God Answer Our Prayers?

Explanation of God's will in our life.

Here is a model prayer Jesus taught His disciples. They came to Jesus and they were very concerned about learning how to pray. So they came to Jesus one day and said, "Teach us how to pray." And the following text explains the prayer that Jesus gave to His disciples to illustrate how we are to pray.

Matthew 6:9-13. "After this manner therefore pray you: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name,

Now the disciples, you see, wanted Jesus to teach them to pray, and so Jesus gave them this prayer, this model prayer upon which He wanted them to base all their prayers upon.

Unfortunately, like any prayer that is being given, the Lord's prayer has been terribly abused in the sense that it has been repeated and repeated and repeated and repeated until people hardly know what they're saying when they repeat the Lord's prayer. You know, people today have gone into churches and have listened to the Lord's prayer. And I think, if you ask anyone at the end of the service what they've prayed about, they've hardly known what they've said. It's become a form just by rote.

Now if you go out to the heathen lands, to go out to Tibet, and to Nepal up in the north of India as I was up there, I noticed there, especially the Buddhists have what they call their prayer wheels. They believe in this prayer wheel. They have little prayers that they put on pieces of paper. Then they put a lid on the little wheel and then they keep turning the wheel. They believe that as long as that wheel is going round, the prayer is being said. So I noticed that the folk were coming out and continually giving these great wheels a push along so that they keep going. There they have also their prayer flags. On these flags they have little prayers pinned or written. And they believe that every time it flaps in the wind the prayer is being said. And Jesus, in this chapter, warned about the heathen. He said, "Don't pray like that."

When it comes to the subject of prayer, what God is interested in is not vain repetition. God is not interested in the words that we say. That God is interested in is the heart. God is interested in the sincerity. God is interested in the heart-felt cry of the individual. The model prayer that is being given to us here in the 6th chapter of Matthew, the Lord's prayer is a beautiful prayer upon which all our prayers are to be modeled and to be based. It doesn't necessarily mean that every time we pray we say the Lord's prayer. Because the danger is, by any repetition, that we eventually repeat the thing without even thinking about it. Isn't there a danger in that? But that thin prayer is a model prayer has been given to us by Jesus, is a very, very beautiful prayer. I'll now show you why our words are not very important.

Romans 8:26. "Likewise the Spirit also helps our infirmities for 'Romans know not what we should pray for us as we ought....'"

Now that's a strange statement. The Bible makes it clear here that we don't even know what we should pray for.

Verse 26. "But the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with a groaning which cannot be uttered."

The Bible teaches us that the Holy Spirit takes the prayers that we pray and interprets them and puts them in the language of heaven. That's why the language that we use down here on the earth doesn't matter too much.

I get a lot of people, when I suggest that we kneel down together and pray together, sometimes they get a little horror-stricken, and they say, "Well, I don't know the right words to say." Listen! God is not concerned about the words that we speak. What God is concerned about is the desires of our hearts, the needs of our hearts. God is not a bit concerned about if you use the eloquent English that's ever been used or the most stumbling words that's ever been prayed. God is not concerned about that for both prayers said by the eloquent person or the person who stumbles and stammers, both those prayers have to be taken by the Holy Spirit, it says, and interpreted, placed in the language of heaven, and taken home to the Father in heaven. So it doesn't matter what language you use, it still has to be interpreted, it still has to be taken by the Holy Spirit.

So the first thing we have to remember when it comes to the subject of prayer is, let's not get worried about the very words that we speak. What God is concerned about is our heart, is the sincerity of the prayer. So if you pray sincerely and pray it out of a depth of crying out to God, the Bible says, God will hear that prayer, regardless of the words that you speak, regardless of how many things you say, or how many things you don't say. That's not the important thing when it comes to prayer. I'll read you this right from the Bible itself.

Jeremiah 29:13. "And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, when ye shall search for Me with all your heart,"

Now there is the key. That's what God is looking for, sincerity, earnestness. I tell you, what does it matter if you go through some repetition of some prayer? How much is that going to avail you? Is it going to help you any? Not at all because the Bible says, "You'll only find Me when you seek for Me with all your heart." So no matter what the words, no matter how perfectly I pray, as far as words are concerned, it avails me nothing except my heart is in deadly earnest, and I'm earnestly crying out after God. Then the Bible says, God will hear me, "When you seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart."

Let's have a look at the Lord's prayer again. The first thing I notice about this prayer is that God says in Matthew 6:10, "Thy kingdom come." One of the things that we need to be earnest about, the Bible says, in the Lord's prayer is, that the coming of Jesus takes place. We are to pray continually, "Thy kingdom come." We need to be in earnest about the coming of Jesus. We have to be in earnest ourselves about our own relationship to God, but secondly we have to have a burden for those who do not understand the truth like we understand it. That's why we have a responsibility to go out and help others who know not what we know and share this wonderful truth about the coming of Jesus and about all these wonderful prophecies, to those who know it not yet, to get them ready, to tell them that Jesus is coming. And every time we repeat the Lord's prayer we are indicating that we believe that Jesus is coming. We're praying that "Thy kingdom will come." We're praying for the second coming of Jesus.

Then you'll notice the next part of the prayer says, "Thy will be done." Now I notice that that's about the hardest thing to really believe. We can mouth those words very easy, but I wonder whether we really believe it, that "Thy will be done." Every time we pray that prayer we are saying, "Lord, we are asking that Your will be done, not my will," but God's will. I notice that most Christians when they pray, they want God to answer their prayers just as they want God to answer it. But when we pray the Lord's prayer, remember, this is the model prayer. Jesus teaches us to pray that God's will be done. And I think that that's one of the hardest things that we have to understand and to believe.

You know, you go back into the story of Job. I like the story of Job, that amazing man. God came to him and there was a fight over the life of Job. Satan said that he was the god of this world. And God came along to Satan and said, "Haven't you considered My servant Job that there is none like him on the earth, a perfect and upright man and one that eschews evil and serves Me?" And Satan said, "Look! As far as Job is concerned he only serves You from what he can get out of it."

A great tussle went on between God and Satan over the life of Job. Job knew nothing about it, and Satan struck Job with boils all over him. I can just imagine. I've never had a boil, but those who've told me, I can just imagine the agony that poor Job must have gone through. You imagine! He couldn't sit down, he couldn't stand up, he couldn't lie down, he couldn't do anything, but he would be on a boil. Finally they even broke out around his neck.

He had three friends who came along and began to mock him. They weren't much help to him. They weren't much comfort to him. Then finally, even Mrs. Job, and she says, "Dear, why don't you curse God and die." You read that in the last part of the second chapter. God allowed Job to go through a great trial. I believe that the reason why God allowed Job to go through that great trial was to convert his unconverted wife. For any wife who came along and said, "Curse God and die," would not be converted. So Job, the Bible says, in all, he sinned not. God was proud of Job because He knew that he was going to stand firm. He had confidence in Job because Job had learnt this prayer, "Thy will be done." Finally, in the story of Job, God healed Job eventually, and Job had everything restored to him that was taken from him.

Many times when it comes to healing, I have many Christians who say to me, "Why doesn't God heal me?" We have to remember, as Christians that there's no text anywhere in the Bible that all sicknesses is going to be healed by God. There's no text anywhere, where God guarantees that He is going to heal every sickness that's in the world. In fact, Paul himself had to suffer. Now if any man had a perfect right to ask for healing, Paul did.

2 Corinthians 12:7-8. "And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8. "For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me."

How many times did Paul ask God to take away this thorn in the flesh? Three times. What happened? Did God answer Paul's prayer the way Paul desired?

Verse 9. "And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness...."

God didn't see fit to heal Paul's disease, his thorn in the flesh, whatever it way. But what God promised Paul was, "I will give you My grace which will be sufficient for you. I will allow you special grace so that you can bear this calamity, this thorn in the flesh."

That's why when it comes to the subject of healing, we must always learn to pray what Jesus taught His disciples to pray, "Thy will be done," because it is not God's will to heal everyone. The Bible makes that very clear. I would that many Christians understood that today, But I find that many Christians who go around, demand God that He heal them. Well, that is totally incorrect and it's not according to the Bible. When I pray for healing I must always pray, "Thy will be done," because there is no promise in the Bible which says that I will be healed. Now the Bible teaches that God heals, there's no question about that, and God does heal. Thank God for that. But there's no promise which says that God will heal every person that asks Him to heal him of whatever disease.

Sometimes, like in the experience of Job, God is allowing certain things to happen to develop character and as a witness to others. In the case of Paul what does it say?

Verse 9. "And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me."

Sometimes God allows us to have certain things so that the glory of God can be seen. Maybe in the experience of the Apostle Paul, if God had healed him, Paul would have taken the glory to himself. That is, he may have become proud, and he may have been exalted as he says, "above measure." So God allowed

him to have this thorn in the flesh so that Paul would continually remember that his confidence lay not in Paul, but in Christ.

Remember this, that sometimes God may allow certain things to happen in your life to teach you continually to utter dependence upon God because that's the only way that we're going to succeed in this lie life, is our dependence upon God, not dependence upon self because that will let us down. So how important it is for us to learn this part of the Lord's prayer, "Thy will be done." The next part of the prayer is, "Give us this day our daily bread."

I've met certain Christians who pray for things that God have never asked or told us that we will have. For example, I have met many Christians who pray for luxuries in life. God has never promised that. God has just promised our bread and our water. And if we get more than that, let's thank God for it, but God only guarantees us bread and water. It says, "Our bread and our water shall be sure." How much God is good to us if He gives us more than that, but remember that the guarantee of God is only bread and water. When we pray, "Give us this day our daily bread," that's what God teaches us to pray.

The next part of the prayer is, "And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." Sometimes some people do some things against us as individuals, and I've heard Christians say, "I can never forgive that person for what they did to me or what they said about me." Well, Listen! If we cannot forgive one another for what they have done to us, the Bible says, God cannot forgive us. When I get down beside my bed and I'm raying to God to ask Him to forgive me for the mistakes that I have made during the day, He reminds me that I have not forgiven another brother or another sister for what they may have done against me.

As long as I harbor resentment in my heart, as long as I harbor ill feelings toward another person, and I'm not willing to forgive that person for what they have done or for what they've said or what they haven't done or what they haven't said, then I can never expect God to forgive me. Because the Bible says "Forgive us our sins as we forgive those who sin against us."

Matthew 6:13. "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For Your is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen."

That's the great model prayer that Jesus gave to us. Now as we've been saying, when it comes to the subject of prayer, there are some things that we don't have to pray, "Thy will be done" for. What are those things? What are the great evidences that are in the Bible that we don't have to pray for God's will for? The 5,000 promises that are contained in the Bible. Over 5,000 of them. We don't have to pray "Thy will be done" on those because God has already promised those. But where we have to pray "Thy will be done" is in the area where we do not know God's will. The prime example of this is in the area of sickness and our health, where there is no text which says that God is going to heal me every time I ask.

So in this area God sometimes does not give us what we desire because He has some greater good in store for us. Unfortunately very often we're like little child. As soon as something goes wrong, they cry out against their parents. Sometimes this is what happens in the Christian life. As soon as something goes wrong, and some tragedy strikes in life, we cry out immediately to God, and say, "God, why have You forgotten me? Why are You deserting me?" We must remember that God is for our good. God only wants to develop in us a character like in the experience of Job, like in the experience of Paul, like in the experience of Joseph, like in the experience of Moses, like in the experience of Daniel.

You think of old Daniel down there in the lions' den, thrown down there for his service for God. I guess if you and I were Daniel we might have been tempted to think that God was dead, allowing such a situation like that to arise. But God was going to bring good out of that situation to the glory of His name. Daniel proved faithful, Daniel stood true in spite of the fact that he had no guarantee that he was going to get out of that den.

Then I think of Joseph, a man who had many, many tragic things happen to him. He was thrown and deceived by his brothers. He was thrown into a pit, betrayed before Potiphar and his wife, thrown into prison and left there to rot, but finally out of all those evil things that happened in the life of Joseph, Joseph

stood true to God and Joseph stands out an amazing man in the story of Genesis. In fact, so much so, that his life is spoken of more in the book of Genesis than any other single person. An amazing man!

So it is, when tragedy strikes, when God doesn't always answer our prayers just as we desire, just as we may think is best for us, remember the story of the little child who may choose, when he sees a razor blade on top of the mantel piece, and he goes up to that razor blade, and he was about to grab that razor blade, what does the parent do as soon as he sees the little hand going up to that razor blade? Grabs the razor blade immediately. What does little Johnny do? He puts on a bit of a turn. He's been denied something because the parent knows that babies and razor blades don't mix, even though Johnny doesn't understand. That's the way it is with us. Sometimes as soon as something goes wrong, we immediately question the love of God. But remember, God loves us. God is all love. God is love, the Bible says, and all things will work together for good to them that love God.

Well, I trust that God will help us to believe and to trust Him even though sometimes we may find it very difficult to see through the storm clouds that are all around us. When we're going through an easy time, maybe at the moment nothing has happened in our life, and we can say, it all sounds very nice. But I'll tell you, when tragedy strikes, that's when it's hard and that's when our faith is tested. It's very easy to go down for a swim when the tide is with you and you're down the current, but very, very difficult to row against.

God is looking for Christians who will develop their Christian muscle and be exercised under adversity.

Did God Harden Pharaoh's Heart

The danger of rejecting truth.

Revelation 20:7-9. "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8, "And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9. "And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them."

So this text is dealing with conditions as they exist at the end of the thousand years. The record says that the wicked rise from their dusty beds, and their number is as the sands of the sea. I think that that is one of the saddest verses in all the Bible.

All the wicked, from Cain right down to the last wicked person who has died, will be alive on that day. In fact, every person whose ever lived on this earth are going to be alive. The righteous are going to be inside the city, the unrighteous are going to be on the outside of the city. The Bible says that the unrighteous are going to number like the sands of the sea, a very, very sad picture, a tremendous company. Millions are going to rise in the second resurrection. They're going to rise to damnation because they have refused or neglected to follow God. They've turned away from the truth of God.

You see, conversion means to quit that which we know is wrong, to turn away from sin. Unless a person is converted, they can never go to heaven. We need to quit that which is sin and turn away from it, and to turn to the Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible says that He will abundantly forgive.

At the end of the thousand years, millions are going to be lost. Of course, this chapter has a very strange application to us in the last days because it says in the following verse.

Revelation 19:20 "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshiped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."

So you see, these people who suffer are those who receive the seven last plagues. They receive the mark of the beast and they're wiped out forever in the lake of fire. For those who receive the mark of the beast are those who come in for the seven last plagues, and they go into the lake of fire.

If you'll turn to the Old Testament, back to the type, you'll find there that when the plagues fell upon the Egyptians, and there were ten of them altogether, three of those plagues fell upon both the Egyptians and the Israelites, but the last seven of those ten plagues only fell upon the Egyptians. The Bible says that God put a division between His people and the Egyptians.

The Bible indicates that this is a type of what is going to happen in the last days. The seven last plagues only fall upon those who receive the mark of the beast, those who have held on to sin. Those who received the plagues in Egypt, finally died in the Red Sea. They received, as it were, a double punishment. So it is in the last days, the people who come in for the seven last plagues are those who will be finally destroyed in the lake of fire.

Let's go back to the type and let's notice the parallel.

Exodus 8: "Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God!"

God gave Pharaoh warning after warning in the plagues. Finally, the Bible says, he hardened his heart. He received the seven plagues and then finished up in the Red Sea. He invited the magicians to come in after Moses and Aaron had performed some amazing miracles from God, and the magicians said unto Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God." Those men who had been brought in to try and water down what Moses and Pharaoh had done, turned to Pharaoh, and they said, "There's no question, this is the finger of God." But notice what happened to Pharaoh's heart, even in view of this.

Verse 19. "And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said."

You see, Pharaoh was dishonest. God presented evidence after evidence that He was leading, just as He's presenting evidence to the people in the world today. For if men and women don't believe in the Bible, God has nothing more than He can give.

You think of the prophecies that God has given, prophecy after prophecy which all stretch down and tell us that indeed we're living in the last days. You go through the books of Daniel and Revelation, and you'll find that the great prophecies take us right down until the last days. Every one of those great chains of prophecies end with the second coming of Christ. There's row upon row of them.

People in the last days who finish up in the lake of fire will do so because they have openly rejected and put off, in fact of the tremendous evidence, the matter of salvation. God has presented evidence to us as He presented evidence to Pharaoh, to such an extent that the magicians that he invited in, to try and counterfeit the work of Moses and Aaron, said, "There's no question, this is the finger of God. God is working, Pharaoh." But the record says that Pharaoh hardened his heart. He knew the truth, but he wasn't prepared to accept it. He wasn't prepared to live it. So he hardened his heart.

Verse 32. "And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go." So God gave more evidence.

Exodus 9:34. "And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants."

Now people say to me, “Doesn’t the Bible say that God hardened Pharaoh’s heart.” As you read through the Bible, you’ll find that the Bible says that God hardened Pharaoh’s heart ten times, and ten times it says that Pharaoh hardened his own heart. Well # you say, how do you work that out?

Well, I grew up on a small farm in Melbourne. We had a large market garden. We grew a lot of vegetables and so forth. I would wake up at night, having worked all day in the garden, with my hands literally aching like toothache. Believe me, my hands were a lot harder in those days than they are today. You could nearly strike a match on them. Now what was it that actually hardened my hands? You say, hard work did. Well, was it? As you work hard, friction on your hands ought to wear your hand away. Yet, automatically we say that hard work hardens our hands. Actually, it’s not. It’s our system. Our body hardens our hands because it builds up a resistance to preserve our hands. As we continue to work, it continues to bear strain upon our system. And our system counteracts, by building up an immunity, by building up the strength, and the hardness of our hands. So in one sense, it’s hard work that’s hardened our hands, but in another sense, it’s our own system that hardens our hands.

Just so it is with the rejection of the Spirit of God will harden the person’s heart. God sent His Holy Spirit, and His Spirit was striving with Pharaoh, but Pharaoh resisted. The friction of resisting the Spirit of God, finally hardened Pharaoh’s heart. It was the resistance against the leading of God’s Spirit. So in one sense, God hardened Pharaoh’s heart, just as hard work hardens my hands. Yet in a truer sense, it was Pharaoh that hardened his own heart. That is exactly what the record says.

To illustrate: If I took some clay and mixed it with water and I put it out in the midday sun what would the sun do to that clay and water? It would harden it. But if I took a block of ice and I put it out in the midday sun, what would the same sun do to the ice? It would melt it. The sun hardens clay, but it melts ice.

So it is with the Spirit of God speaking to people’s hearts. It softens some people’s hearts and it leads them to surrender. They’re all for God and leads them right home to the glory of God. But the resistance against the Spirit of God will harden our hearts, until it has the resistance of stone, until the Spirit of God can do no more for that person, and the Spirit of God will be forced to leave that person.

You see, as soon as we accept God, the Spirit of God comes into our hearts and leads us immediately in the paths of righteousness. It will lead us away from sin to do that which God wants us to do. But when we come to a step that we’re not willing to take, that we are not willing to be obedient, the Holy Spirit won’t immediately leave us. It will then move upon our hearts and bring us face to face with that very same issue again. If we resist, He will lead us again and bring us right back face to face with that issue again. But if we continue to say, No, no, no, no, finally the Holy Spirit will leave us. Every time we say No to the Spirit of God, it becomes harder to say Yes.

Now you know that from experience. You’ve done things that were very hard to do, but as you continued to do them, it became easy, and almost finally a joy to do that which once you would never have even contemplated doing. So we can harden our own hearts. The rejection of the Spirit of God is a very serious thing. For the very first work of the Holy Spirit, when He comes into your life and when He comes into my life, is to convict us of sin, is to convict us of those things we’re doing which are wrong. He’ll reprove the world of sin according to John 16:8, and sin is the breaking of the commandments of God. Immediately the Holy Spirit comes into my life. He convicts me of what I’m doing which is wrong because He wants me saved and He wants you saved. He’ll lead us step by step to take those steps, right through until we obey. But if we continue to resist, our hearts become harder until it’s very easy to say No. And finally then, the Spirit of God leaves us, and our hearts become as hard as stone because you’ve resisted it.

Well, people say to me, “I’m not rejecting it at all. I’ve listened to the message week by week, and I’m not rejecting it. I haven’t yet stepped out for it I know, but I’m not quite ready. I’m going to do it one day very soon.”

You know, I have preached this wonderful message in city after city. I have no trouble in convincing people of the truth. I find that about as simple as ABC. That never worries me for five minutes. In fact, I can even lead people further, so the people will come to the place and they’ll say, “Look! I’m going to do it, but.” They say, “Not just now. I’m going to do it later on.” Every city I’ve preached, I’ve had many people come to me and they say, “Look! Without a shadow of a doubt, what we’ve heard in the meetings is true. We believe that what you’re preaching is the truth. No question about it.” When I ask them, are they going to be baptized, they say, “Well, look! I’m going to do it after Christmas,” or “I’m going to do it, you know, in the new year. Give me a few more months. Give me another twelve months, and let me think about it a little bit more, and then I’ll do it.” Very, very few people that I have ever talked to thousands that have come along to the meetings, very, very few openly reject the message of God.

In fact, if I passed out a card here and there, and I had written on it these words, “I had a very pressing invitation to go to heaven through the merits of Jesus, but deliberately reject that invitation,” and then there was a place for you to sign, I’ll guarantee that there wouldn’t be one person that would sign that card, that they would openly reject the Spirit of God. Now the Jews did. They deliberately rejected Christ. And the tragedy of that people over the last 2,000 years has frightened millions. They have seen the awful tragedy and the consequences of deliberately disobeying and defying God.

Very few people will stand up and openly deliberately reject God. On the other hand, comparatively few accept God. The vast majority do what Paul warned us not to do.

Hebrews 2:2, 3. "For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation."

And that's the tragedy of the vast majority of people. For all you need to do to be lost, is to neglect. All you need to do is to plan to put it off until some future day, that which you ought to do today, and you're lost. You don't have to go out and murder someone or commit suicide to be lost because the Bible says that we're lost already. "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." Romans 3:23. That's why the Bible says that if we continue to neglect, how shall we escape if we neglect. Very few openly reject, and very few people, comparatively speaking, accept.

You've seen from the beginning how people have gradually slipped away from these meetings, as the truths have been presented. Few in comparison, over all accept. The vast majority of people neglect, that is, they plan to do it. They're convinced that it's right, and they plan to do it, but not now, some future day. That's what the majority of people that I talk to, have in their minds. And I'm just hoping that you do not have it in your mind to do it some time in the future because it is a very, very dangerous thought.

For example, if you're seriously ill, and you're dying, and the doctor comes along to you and say, "Your only hope is that you must take these tablets," I don't need to go out and take a revolver and put it to my head and pull the trigger to die. All I need to do to die, if I'm seriously ill, and my only hope is to take that medicine, is to refuse to take that medicine, to neglect to take it. That's all I have to do, and I'll die just as surely as though I pull the trigger on my brain.

The Bible says, How shall we escape if we neglect, and today millions around the world are putting off till a more convenient season, that which they ought to be doing today.

Proverbs 27:1. "Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knows not what a day may bring forth."

The wise man says, Don't you boast about tomorrow because you don't know what is going to happen tomorrow. You have no guarantee on tomorrow. Yet people are planning on being baptized some time in the future. I hear them say, "Don't press me now. Don't prepare me for baptism now. Look! I'm going to do it one day in the future." Well, I'll read you now what Pharaoh did because it's a very interesting story.

Exodus 8:3. "And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly,, which shall go up and come into your house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, end into your ovens, and into your kneading troughs."

Now how would you like it? You wake up in the middle of the night, and you feel some cold clammy creatures beside you in bed. You put your hand down on the bed to get up to push yourself up, and you squash a frog. You get out of the bed and immediately you put your foot on the ground and you squash another frog. You sit down, and you sit on a frog. You go to breakfast to eat your porridge and there, poking its eyes up out of your porridge, is another frog. Your wife goes to cut the bread for the toast, and there she cuts through a frog. Frogs, frogs, frogs. That's no exaggeration. That's exactly how it was in Pharaoh's house.

Moses came along to Pharaoh, and he said, "When would you like me to take the frogs away." Now what would you have said? Well, I'm sure, like me, you would have said, This very instant. But do you know what the block-headed Pharaoh said?

Verse 10. "And he said, Tomorrow."

You imagine it! We would have said, Do it this instant. But he said, Tomorrow. You know, you'd wonder what was wrong with a man's intellect. The Bible says, "Boast not thyself against tomorrow, for you don't know what a day may bring forth." None of us have any guarantee for tomorrow, and a fool says, Tomorrow. God says, Today.

"Tomorrow" is a word which is going to fill hell full and there's no word which makes God shun the more than the word "tomorrow." These people who says Tomorrow, they don't reject God. They come along and listen, and they says It's wonderful. They've never heard the like. But they don't accept it either. What they

do is that they just neglect. They continue to put off what they ought to be doing today, and that's the great danger. That's the way the devil is going to get the majority. .

O, we don't openly reject. I'm sure that there's not a soul who would reject the truth, but there are some who haven't yet accepted it. They are in this situation of neglecting. They're planning to do it some other time, some future time. God says, Today. The devil says, Tomorrow, and some of us are listening to the devil.

People say, "I'm going to take a chance on it." Well, there is no change about this. If you go out and take hold of those electric wires, there's no chance, You know what's going to happen to you. It will be sudden death. If you and I neglect the truth of God, there will be no chance for us. It will be death for us in the lake of fire.

The Bible says that we're already lost. The only way that we can be saved is by accepting Christ and His truth for these last days. If you want to end up in the lake of fire, that's the way to do it, just neglect.

Hebrews 3:7, 8. "Therefore as the holy Ghost said, Today if you will hear His voice,

8. "Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness."

The Spirit of God says, Today harden not your hearts because that's the only day that we've got. You see, yesterday is gone. You can never recall it. Tomorrow is always in the future and you'll never live it. We have today. That's the only day that we do have.

You see, in the Bible there are two days spoken of. There is "today" and there is "that day." Every one of us will face those two days. We have today, and God calls us, today harden not your hearts, but accept the truth. Every one of us are going to face "that day" because "that day" that the Bible refers to is the day when every person will stand before the judgment bar of God. You are here today, and you will be there on that day. There is no escape. The Spirit of God speaks to our hearts and He says, "Today harden not your hearts." Fools say, Tomorrow.

I want to read you a few texts on this point because, look, honestly, I want to be in the kingdom of God, and I want you to be there, too, It's important that we will be together on the sea of glass. And I want you to see today, the urgency now, of doing that which we ought to do today, and not leaving it until tomorrow.

James 4:13-15. "Go to now, he that says, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

The Bible says that the reason why we ought not to count on tomorrow, is because our life is like a vapor. You know what it's like in the early morning in the cold weather, around the hills you see the vapor, the mists. As the sun begins to get up, what happens to those mists? They roll away before the rising Sun. The Bible likens that to our life. It's just here for a short time, a mist, a vapor, and then it disappears. That's why God continually urges us not to put off to tomorrow what we ought to do today.

I've had people come along to me and they say, "Look! It's like this. One day I'm going to surprise you. I'm going to accept the truth. You'll get a great surprise one day to find that I've accepted it." I'll get a surprise alright because we get such a surprise that we find the people die. He said, Tomorrow, but death said, Today.

Genesis 6:3. "And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man."

And that's true. The Bible says that God's Holy Spirit is not always going to strive with us. It's striving with us today, to listen to the Word of God. It's been tugging at our hearts and giving us sleepless nights end worrying us, until we make our decision. But the Bible says that God's Spirit is not always going to

strive with man. Any person who puts off until next year or some convenient season in the future, that which they ought to do today, is flirting with their eternal life because they're banking on the fact that the Holy Spirit is going to continue to strive with our hearts. But the Bible says, "My Spirit will not always strive with man."

John 14:15, 16. "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

16. "And will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever."

The work of the Holy Spirit is to come into our hearts when we plan to be obedient, and He will lead us to be obedient. Jesus said, "If you love You, keep My commandments, then I will give you the Comforter and I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever."

John 16:8. "And when He is come, He will reprove the world of sin (convict the world of sin), and of righteousness, and of Judgment."

The work of the Holy Spirit, when He comes into our hearts, is to convict us of those things we're doing which are wrong, and He will lead us right up to the glory land, if we don't refuse. It's a dangerous thing to refuse to obey God. He will lead us in harmony with His Word. And if he is leading you in a different way than what God's Word says, then it's not the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit leads us and guides us in the way that His Word has been written.

You know, today in the world, there is a spirit of expectancy. Everywhere I go I find that people are expecting something today. I talk to men of the world, and they face the future with uncertainty. They just wonder what's going to happen in the future. It's true here in Australia, and doubly so outside of Australia, for I think Australia is one of the most peaceful countries in the world. But you go through Europe and America, Asia and these places. For I've spent quite a deal of time in these places, and there's a spirit of expectancy, of uncertainty, as they face the future. Now why is this? Why is there such a spirit of expectancy today? I'll tell you why. Because the Spirit of God is striving with people's hearts. It's moving upon people's hearts today, to give them one last warning.

You know, many soldiers during the last war had premonitions of what was going to happen in the future. I read of one soldier who was writing his diary, and every day he would fill in what had happened during the day. He entered in that he had killed so many Turks today. He was sitting there with his rifle and with his telescopic sights, and he listed every day what he was doing. Then it came to the last entry that he made in his diary. He said, "I have a feeling that something is going to happen. I have a strange feeling that tomorrow is going to be my waterloo." They were the last words that he ever wrote. For a friend found him with his head half blown away. He was exploded by a dum dum bullet, lying in the bush. Another sniper had gotten him.

Why is it with many experiences that could be told of similar experiences? The simple reason is that it's the Spirit of God making one last call to that person's heart, and the Spirit of God is making a last call to multitudes today. That's why there is a spirit of expectancy in the world. That's why people are feeling restless in their hearts. It's the Spirit of God speaking to their hearts, to lead them to surrender, to lead them to follow what God wants them to do. Yet men and women go on their own sweet way.

You know, it's not very difficult, I find, to get people's conversation around on the things of God when you get them on their own. Whether a person is an atheist or a skeptic or an unbeliever of any kind, you get a person on their own and begin to talk to them, and they will begin to talk to you about these things. Often in a group they won't. They'll make fun of it because they're scared of what others will think. But you get them on their own, and they'll talk about these things because deep in every man's heart, whether he's a professed atheist or not, is the realization that there's something greater than this earth. God said that there would be a spirit of expectancy in the last days.

Joel 3:9. "Proclaim you this among the Gentiles: Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up."

Does that sound like the newspaper, war preparations, men of war drawing near? It certainly does. That's what billions of dollars are being spent on today, war preparations.

Verse 12. "Let the heathen be wakened...."

God said that in the last days, the heathen are going to be awakened. When you think of the heathen, I immediately think of those great masses of the east, those people who don't know God, those people in Africa, the Middle East, the Arabs, millions who don't know the truth as we know it. The heathen, non-Christian countries, the spirit of nationalism which is stirring today, and God said that the heathen will be awakened in the last days.

You know, Napoleon said that he would never fight China. He said that the day China learns the art of western warfare, she'll shift the world. Well, today she's learning it, isn't she? She has the world guessing as to what she's going to do.

Verses 13, 14. "Put you in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14. "Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision."

What did Jesus say that the harvest represented in Matthew 13:40? The harvest is the end of the world. God says that there's a spirit of expectancy in the air, the heathen nations are awakened. Right down there at the harvest at the end of the world, you'll know that you are right there at the second coming of Christ.

When you feel some uneasiness in the world, when you don't know what's going to happen next, when the spirit of nationalism is stirring these countries and the heathen are awakened, then the Bible says, "Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision." You know, every time I read that verse, I breathe a prayer that God will give me greater strength and greater ability to be able to lead men and women to accept God. Because the Bible says that multitudes will be in the valley of decision, for the day of the Lord is near in the

valley of decision. For when the harvest is about to be reaped, millions are about to make a decision. And that decision will settle their eternal decision, whether they're going to be saved, or whether they're going to be lost.

Just as the Noah preached God, back in the days before the flood, warned the anti diluvian world of the flood that was to come, so today He's there to guide us and to trouble us until we make our decision to go all the way with our Savior. Let me read it to you.

Revelation 22:14. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

You know, I have met some Christians who tell me that the law of God has been abolished. Well, right down here in the last book of the Bible, in the last chapter, in the last page of Scripture, it says, "Blessed are they that do His commandments," The commandments are still binding.

People say to me, "No one can keep the Sabbath. No one can keep the commandments." Well, Jesus said that they could because in this verse it says, "Blessed are they that do His commandments." So it is possible to keep the Sabbath. It is possible to keep the commandments because God points out a people who do them. Let us not concern ourselves with these foolish objections that people raise against the commandments, when Jesus says, "My people are blessed and they'll be happy as they do My commandments." You may say, "I can't keep the commandments." Well, let me read you a verse.

Acts 20:8. "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."

What does the word "repent" mean? It means to quit sinning. As one boy said, when he was asked what repent was, to be sorry enough for your sin to quit it. And that's good theology. It's no good being baptized

unless we quit sinning, otherwise we'd be only just dipping a person under water. We've got to plan to be obedient. In this verse it says that God wants everyone to be baptized. God wants everyone to repent. God not only promises us pardon for our past sins, but He promises us power to be able to live in harmony with God's will and purpose. God just doesn't forgive us and then expect us to do it in our own strength.

I meet some Christians who think that that's the Christian life. That's why they hesitate of being baptized. They wonder whether they are able to stick to what they have decided. Well, God has promised us not only pardon for our past sins, but He promises us in the same verse, power to be able to live the way God wants us to live. God just doesn't forgive us and leave us on our own to paddle our own canoe. Ah, no, God promises us grace every day, power every day, to live in harmony with what He wants us to do. That's a wonderful thing about the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

People say to me, "If I step out and obey God and keep His commandments and be baptized, then my relatives and friends and family will all oppose me." Well, that maybe true. You may get laughed at by your family. But remember this, your family can laugh you out of heaven, but they can't laugh you out of hell.

Some years ago there was a man on board a liner who had spent his years out in the east, and he made a fortune. As he was coming back to Australia, the boat pulled in at one of the Pacific Islands. The natives of the little island came aboard and they were selling oranges. Most of the people on board bought quite a few oranges. The man was on the deck there with his oranges and he was juggling. He had six of them in his hands and he could juggle. There he was tossing those oranges up in the air, and the people were sitting there clapping and applauding him. They were enjoying it. After awhile he said, "Listen! You've seen nothing." And he went back down into his cabin and he brought up a metal box. He took that metal box out and he opened it with a key. Inside the metal box was a wooden box, and he opened up that wooden box. When he opened up that, there was a silver box inside, and with a key he opened that. When he opened the silver box, out came a beautiful diamond. This man had made a fortune in the east and he wrapped it all up in this beautiful diamond. He tossed it as he got on board the deck there with all the people there. He tossed it up, and he caught it. He tossed it up again, and a lady who was sitting on one of the deck chairs, she lunged forward to try and grab it. "Ah, you can't get it," he said, "I've got eyes like a beaver." And he grabbed it. Then he tossed it right up. And just as he tossed it right up that time, the ship was on the top of a wave and it rolled. As he watched it come down, it plopped down into the ocean along side the ship. He tore out his hair, and he said, "What a fool I was to risk my ore on the plaudits of a passing crowd."

Never mind your friends and relatives. They're not going to stand with you in the last great day. That fool was certainly a fool to risk his ore on the plaudits of a thoughtless crowd. But that loss is a mere nothing in comparison to the loss that you and I will sustain if we miss heaven, and miss out on the great pro, that God has for us. What a fool we would be: No wonder Jesus said, What does it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and lose his whole soul? Even if it was possible to own all the real estate in the city, and that's not very likely, but if it were possible for any one of us to own all of that, what is the use of it? For when we die, we'll leave every cent of it, and when we haven't got eternal life, what's the use of anything? The most important thing, more important than our relationship

with our loved ones, more important than a job, more important than any other single thing, is our relationship to Jesus, and to make sure of eternal life.

People say to me, "I started well in the Christian life, but I've made a mistake." Well, we'll make plenty of mistakes, even if after we're baptized. Don't you worry about that. You'll make mistakes. Those of us who have been baptized had made plenty of mistakes. But the Bible says that a just man falls seven times, and rises again. God expects us to get up if we make a mistake.

If I went out on the street and you saw me in the gutter, and you rushed over, and you said, "What on all the earth is wrong?" And I say, "I slipped on a banana skin." And you say, "O, you hurt?" And I say, "No. I'm not hurt. I've got a bit of a hit on the head, but I think I'm perfectly alright. I'm not badly hurt at all." And you say, "What on earth are you doing just sitting there?" I say, "It's like this. If I get up, I might fall again. So I've decided just to sit here." What would you think of me? You'd think I've gone a bit soft in the head. But that's the way a lot of people reason when it comes to Christianity. They feel that if they make a

mistake, they say, "What's the use. I'm going to just sit here." The Bible says that the just man falls seven times and rises again. God will help us and strengthen us.

Have you ever listened to your watch tick away? You remember, that for every tick that your watch gives, two more people are dying somewhere around the world, two more people are going into the land of silence. Your probation and my probation is coming and it's hastening on. It may end up a lot quicker than any of us have dreamed.

You take an audience of 4,000 people, and every one of them were Christians. Do you know, of that 4,000 people, 3,200 of that 4,000 would have decided to become a Christian before they reach the age of 20. Between the ages of 20 and 30, another 400 will decide. Between the ages of 50 and 60, 17 will decide to become Christians. Between the ages of 60 and 70, one person in that 4,000 will decide to become a Christian. And do you know, after you reach the age of 70, there is not one person in 4,000 that will decide to become a Christian. That only goes to prove that the longer you leave off making a decision, the harder it is for you ever to do it, because with every passing day, it gets harder. Make no mistake about that, for as you say No to God, and continue to say No to God, it becomes harder and harder ever to say Yes.

I remember when I was running some meetings over in Albury in New South Wales. I baptized a lady there who was 89 years of age. She was brought up in the Methodist Church. But that is exceptional. Thank God that there are some who are over the age of 70 that are making their decision. But the older we leave it, the longer we leave it, the chances are becoming more and more remote. But thank God today that the door of mercy is still open and God is calling for people. God is speaking to your heart, no matter what age you are. I plead with you right now. Let's not put off until tomorrow what we ought to be doing today. God's Spirit will not always strive with man.

Let's notice another verse. I like the 5th chapter of Romans because you'll notice the expression "much more" appears many times in this chapter.

Romans 5:9. "Much more than, being now justified by His blood, we will be saved from wrath through Him."

When Jesus died on the cross, He brought us nigh to God. He brought us back to God. He paid the penalty for us, and brought us into friendship with God.

Verse 10. "For it, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall .be saved by His life."

If God, through the sacrifice of Jesus, made us friends, do you think that He's going to leave us there? Ah, no. He's going to lead us along, that we're going to be saved by His resurrection by the power that He gives us day by day. If you and I trust Calvary, if we trust the death of Jesus, He'll lead us all the way through. Much more by His death, but how much more, it says, we are saved by His life. That's the kind of Savior that I need, and that's the kind of Savior that you need.

You know, I read some time ago up there in the north of England of a couple. The man was a member of Parliament and his wife was a Christian, but their son was a wayward boy. He was a bad scamp of a lad. One day the father had to rebuke him, and the boy stormed out of the home, and he said, "I'll never darken the home again." He was away for years, and gradually the mother's health began to deteriorate. You know, mothers are generally a lot softer than father, She began to pine for her boy. Her husband took her from doctor to doctor, but they didn't seem to be able to do any good. They took her from health resort to health resort, but nothing was able to be done for the mother.

Finally the doctor said to the husband, "I don't think she has too much longer to live." After the doctor had gone, the husband slipped in to his wife, lying therein her sick bed. She looked up into her husbands' face. She said, "Dear, you know what is killing me? I have

one simple request before I die. I'd like to look again into the face of our boy." Well, the father went out and got on to the telephone, and he rang all over England to try and locate his boy. Finally, he located him, and sent to him a telegram to please come back

home immediately. When the boy realized that his mother was seriously ill, he caught the first train back home. When he got off at the station, he didn't need any directions. He was very familiar with the path home, and he walked straight home. He opened the door, and there he went into the dying bedroom of his mother. He went over and dropped on his knees, and asked his mother to forgive him for all that he had done, then he asked God to forgive him for being the murderer of his mother. The mother looked into her husband's face and she said, "Dear, you've heard the confession and forgiveness that has been sought by our boy. I want you to be reconciled. And she took her husband's hand in her left hand, and she took her son's hand in her right hand, and brought them together across her dying body. As she brought those hands together, she sank back into a coma from which she never recovered. Those two, father and son, were reconciled over the dead body of mother and wife.

When I heard about that experience, I thought, That's the way it is with you and I. We have been reconciled to God over the dying body of Jesus. Much more, Paul says, we are saved by His life.

In closing I'm going to ask you to be reconciled to God by the death of His Son. Look again into those eyes on Calvary. Honestly, in face of a love like that, how can you and I resist? How can you and I not fall in love with our Savior who has done so much for us? He'll leave us not to despair. For if Jesus went through all that to reconcile us, He's not going to leave us on our own. Much more we are saved by His resurrected life. It's power. He's a wonderful Savior and certainly He's provided for us a wonderful salvation.

You know, when it comes to making a decision, the old devil will try his last desperate fling to try and get us discouraged. He'll try and get every conceivable excuse. He'll often use friends. He'll use people of all persuasions to try and get us not to follow Him. So I'm making an appeal that God will keep us firm with that decision of following Him.

Gideon

His life traced to show how he had to stand out against his family for truth.

The smallest man in the world who accomplished the greatest task.

The story is found in Judges 6. This man wasn't a great man, nor was he a well-known man, but his household were distinguished in Israel because of their integrity and their courage. Of his brethren, it is said that every child resembled a king.

Judges 6:8-10. "That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus said the Lord God of Israel. I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

You see, Israel had been opposed by the Midianites who were a heathen nation. Gideon was the only man of his household that hadn't been killed by the Midianites. The Midianites had destroyed all of Gideon's brothers.

God came to Gideon and He said, "Look, Gideon! I want you to deliver Israel from the hand of the Midianites. I've delivered you out of Egypt by the hand of a prophet, and now you've disobeyed Me. You've gone over to worship Baal and sun worship." As a result, notice what happened.

Verses 11-12 "And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrites and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites.

12. "And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with you, you mighty man of valor."

You know, often God's call of obedience comes when the odds are against us. Gideon must have been tempted to think that the rewards of obeying God wasn't very such because here he had stayed faithful to God, and all that had happened was that the Midianites had come down to the heathen nations and had come down against Israel and had taken them captive, and he had lost all his brothers in battles against the Midianites. So doubt Gideon reasoned, and what did he say?

Verse 13. "And Gideon said unto Him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us?"

That's a natural question. If you say that God is with us, why have all these calamities happened to us?

Verse 13. “And Gideon said unto Him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? And where be all His miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? But now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.”

So there’s this natural response of poor Gideon. He said, “If the Lord is with us, why are these calamities happening to us?” Many people reason that way, don’t they? They say, “Lord, I’ve stepped out to obey God, and since I’ve stepped out to obey God, nothing but tragedy, nothing but hardship has been my lot.”

Well, in Gideon’s day, all the nations around were sun worshipers. They all worshiped Baal. Baal worship was nothing more or less than sun worship. It was a very easy religion. There were no strict rules or regulations, no high standard of sanctification. They could do what they wanted to do. Gideon must have been very tempted to follow Baal worship, like most of the other people in Israel.

You know, it’s exactly the same today. God’s call comes to us like it came to Gideon in the face of problems, and Sunday today is the accepted form of worship by the vast majority of people. It’s an easy thing to worship on Sunday. It’s very easy because every one does it. Our whole economy is geared around Sunday. The shops are closed on Sundays. Most businesses are shut on Sunday. You don’t have a work problem usually if you keep Sunday, and it’s a much easier religion to follow Baal worship, sun worship. Gideon must have reasoned, “Well, surely everyone can’t be wrong.”

People often say to me, “Do you mean to tell me that your insignificant group of Sabbath-keepers is right, and all the vast majority who worship on Sunday are wrong?” Well, Gideon would have reasoned that way, too, and unfortunately most of the people of Israel had gone over to sun worship. Not only all the surrounding nations, but also the vast majority in Israel had gone over to worship Baal.

Verse 8. “That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus said the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.”

That’s what God had done for these people, but they had rejected it.

Verse 14. “And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, any, thou shall save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?”

15. “And he said unto Him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? Behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father’s house.”

Now this is a very human part of Gideon. Why, the commission comes that Gideon is the one that God is going to use to deliver Israel. Israel was one of the tiniest nations in the world at that time. There were twelve tribes, and the tribe of Manasseh was the smallest of the twelve tribes. And as it says here in verse 15, Gideon was the least in his family. So he must have been the smallest man in the world. He was the smallest person in his family, of the smallest tribe, of the smallest nation on earth. That would just about make him the most insignificant person on the earth. Yet God’s call came to Gideon, “Look, Gideon! I want you to be the one who will deliver Israel from the hand of the Midianites.”

I take tremendous courage in that verse because it shown that God can use any person, no matter how weak we are, as long as we recognize our own weakness and our own dependency upon God. Now that’s the lesson that all of us must learn in life, that we are not strong of ourselves. Our only strength is in Christ. Gideon obviously had learnt that because God can never use a self-confident man. It is God that makes the man. You take any man or any woman, apart from the message of God, those people are nothing.

People come along, and often in this work that I’m doing, they are very often free with their bouquets. But I want to tell you something, that apart from the message, it’s the message that makes us great. There’s nothing great of any one of us. And because we are proclaiming of such a wonderful message, God allows us to take some of the credit. But I tell you, there’s no human being that’s worth anything, apart from the message, and Gideon had obviously learnt that lesson.

God was going to entrust Gideon to do a mighty work. He was an insignificant man. A man that did not have much natural talent. He was a small man, from a small tribe, from a small nation, and yet God was going to use this man. God calls him the mighty man of valor.

You know, Michael Angelo, the great Italian painter many years ago, was painting over there in the Sistine Chapel. As the people were going through one day through this chapel, Michael Angelo was lying on his back, painting. He lay on his back for week after week, painting in the Sistine Chapel. He heard a group of tourists go down underneath, and he overheard someone saying, “You know, that brush that Michael Angelo has, must be a wonderful brush.” Michael Angelo heard it, and he dropped the brush, and he picked up another one, and he went on painting, to show them that it waBn1t the brush that was great. It was the man behind the brush that was great. So it is. Not one of us are great. It’s the Man behind us that’s great, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Verse 25. "And it came to pass the same night, the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it."

Now God's command came immediately to Gideon. He said, "Look, Gideon! I want you to finish with this Baal worship. Get rid of it. Get all the last remnant of sun worship out of Israel. Get rid of the lot." You see, his father's religion had gone over into sun worship.

Verse 2. "Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night."

He showed a little lack of faith here. A bit like some one else in the New Testament who came to Jesus by night. Who was that? Nicodemus. He didn't want to be seen by anyone, and so he came by night. So Gideon was a little bit fearful of what his father's household might do to him, if they saw him breaking down the altars of Baal. So he came and did it by night. But you'll notice that he did it immediately. As soon as Gideon was told by God to do something, he didn't dilly dally round, but he did it immediately.

I believe that when the truth of God comes to our hearts, God wants us to be obedient. Not next year, not next month, but now. As David Said, "When I heard the commandment, I made haste to keep them." I believe that we ought to be in earnest. We ought to be in haste to do what we know to be right. We may not know all what God wants us to do, but what we do know, we ought to be keeping, and we ought to be doing. As we do that, what God has revealed to us, God will reveal the rest of it to us.

You see, truth comes as God sees us acting on truth, then He will reveal more truth. As we act upon that, God will show us more. As we act upon that, God will show us more. That's the way the Bible teaches that the truth comes to us. God will not reveal to us light while we do not obey what we already know. God is not going to reveal us new truth. He expects us to be obedient and then He will reveal more.

Poor old Gideon! You know, he may have argued to God when God said to him to break down the religion of his household, the religion that he had been brought up to believe in. Gideon might have argued, "You know, what's good enough for mother and father, surely it's good enough for me," like a lot of people argue today. "You know, I've been brought up this way. Mother and father did it, and what religion was good enough for them, it's good enough for me." Gideon never argued that way. When God's message came to him, he got rid of Baal worship, he got rid of this sun worships this apostate worship. He got rid of the lot, but he did it by night. He was a little nervous of what might happen.

Although Gideon's faith was small and weak, he not only told everyone that they were committing sin, but he set an example in life and deed, and set about to correct it. Now what happened as a result of that?

Verses 29, 30. "And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30. "Then the men of the city said unto Joss, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it."

Not only were his friends going to cast Gideon out of the family, but they said that he must die. He's a fanatic. He's gone mad. Religion has gone to his head. You know, I've met some Christians Just like that. When they set out to keep the Sabbath, and they set out to do what's rights what does the family do? Well, I've had even people threaten death.

I was studying with a young Greek Orthodox lad up there in Darwin some years ago. His family threatened him. In tact, his father wrote over from Greece, and said that he was going out from Greece and he was going to kill me because of the fact that I was leading his son astray, teaching him the Bible, you see.

I've had many folk who, like this, have been threatened by death. Sometimes it's perhaps not threatened by death, but "you'll be cut out of the will, if you step out and obey God," or "I'll cut you out of the family," threats like this against different members of the family. And that's what happened to poor old Gideon. What do some people do? They say, "I'll compromise. I won't step out yet, but I'll step out later." And you know what happens? They never do it. Because once you compromise you're on the road of a slippery path that leads to destruction. When truth comes, God wants us to do it, not to dilly dally around.

Verse 31. "And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead or Baal? Will ye save him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar."

Now by the fact that Gideon took a strong stands what did his father do immediately? His father got right behind him. If Gideon hadn't stood out, would his father have stood out? No. But by Gideon's example in stepping out and doing what God wanted him to do, his father saw and was convicted of the truth, and he stood out for the truth. He challenged him, and he said, "Look! If Baal is a god, let

Baal look after himself.” That’s fair enough, isn’t it? If this Baal is the god, he can care for himself. He’ll take care of whoever was to cast him down. Now the Lord called Gideon to deliver from the Midianites, but poor old Gideon wanted a sign.

Verse 17. “And he said unto Him, If now I have found grace in Thy sights then show me a sign that Thou talks with Me.”

Now God was gracious, and gave Gideon a sign. The sign was, first of all, that he would put some fleece, some wool of a sheep out in the open over night. If the fleece was wet and the ground surrounding it was dry, that would be a certain proof to him that God was with him. In the morning, when Gideon go up and got hold of the fleece, he wrung out, the Bible says, a bowl full of water, and there was no water on the ground. But the trouble is, when you seek a signs doubt often comes in. So Gideon, the next night, he still wasn’t satisfied. He said, “Look, Lord! This time make the ground wet and the fleece dry.” The Lord was gracious and did that. So God gave him two signs.

You see, the trouble with signs, is that when people seek after signs, is that when a person turns away from the sure Word of God and seeks after a signs their doubt will always want to explain the sign away, too, as it might as well have happened anyway. How did you know it was God anyway? It might have been a fluke or an accident. That’s the trouble with signs. The safest way when God speaks to us, is that He expects us to obey immediately and not to seek after a sign. For remember this, that the devil can produce signs, too, and he can produce a sign against truth. That’s why signs are a very, very dangerous thing.

I remember the experience of a young couple who were coming to some meetings some years ago in a large city. When they came along, they were very convicted about the Sabbath. They wanted to step out to obey the Sabbath. But before final decisions had been made, they had to move away to run a family business. Their father owned a saloon, a hotel, a restaurant. He wanted his son and his daughter-in-law to go down to manage the hotel with the restaurant. The meetings were to continue on. So the last night that they were at the meetings they bought up every book they could buy, and they began to read. As they were reading through the Ten Commandments, they were convicted that they ought to keep the Sabbath themselves and that they weren’t to work on the Sabbath.

They made sure that they didn’t serve the beer on the Sabbath. They got their servants to do that, you see. But as they were reading the Bible one day, suddenly they read the commandment, and it dawned on them, not only does God forbid us to work, but He forbids our man servants and our maidservants to work as well on the Sabbath. But worse was to follow because about a week later, they were reading through the book of Habakkuk in the second chapter and verse fifteen, where it says, “Woe unto him that gives his neighbor drink, that puts thy bottle to him.” And they thought to themselves, “That’s a bit awkward.” Because God condemned them even serving alcohol to anyone else. So they immediately wrote home to their father, and they said, “We can’t do this anymore.” But while the letters were in transit, their faith grew a little weak, and they said, “Lord, show us a sign if you want us to quit this business.” And their sign was going to be

that the first text that they opened up in their Bible to, it was going to be God’s message to them. So they prayed about it. They got down on their knees. And after they had got off their knees, they opened their Bible, and you know what text they opened it to? Matthew 12:31. “But He answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah.” You see, that sign hadn’t appeared in Gideon’s day, the sign of Jesus death and resurrection. But now in the New Testament times that sign has appeared.

We don’t need signs. When God spoke, He expects us to be obedient. He doesn’t expect us to seek after a sign because that shows a lack of faith and lack of confidence in God. God wants us to act when we know it’s true. Well, within a few days, the couple were back in the city, and they had resigned from the job, and they were back at the meetings. They joined the baptismal class, and were baptized some time after.

When God’s truth comes to us, He expects us to be obedient right away, and not to hesitate. Remember, hesitation is sin when it comes to truth. For the longer you hesitate and dilly dally for what you know to be right, the more difficult it’s going to become to do it.

You know, it’s like jumping into a bath of cold water or a pool. The longer you stand on the edge and think about getting into the water, the cooler that water gets. If you want to get into that water, the best thing to do is not to think about it, but just to jump and plunge. That’s the way with truth. The longer you dilly dally and stand back, the harder it is to step out, and Gideon had obviously learnt that lesson.

Verse 34. “But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.”

And then as you read on in the chapter, you’ll find that as a result of him calling for Israel, that 35,000 people responded. But that was nothing really, in comparison to the Midianites, because the Midianite army was in numbers, 135,000 compared to 32,000 which is numbered, 5 to 1. For everyone in Israel that responded to Gideon’s call to come and stand and fight the Midianites, there were five of the Midianites, 135,000 against 32,000. The Midianites, furthermore, were well trained men, men of war.

Judges 7:2. “And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against Me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.”

You know, Gideon must have wondered what God was all about. They were all ready out-numbered five to one, and God said, “Look! That’s too many. Because if I give Israel victory now, they’ll take it to themselves that they’ve won victory five to one. That’s far too many.” So what did God do?

Verse 3. “Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from Mount Gilead, And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.”

So 22,000 went home because they were afraid. That left 10,000 left. You know, people that were nervous about following God were to go home. There’s one thing when it comes to the truth of God, that God cannot tolerate, and that is, cowardice. You know, there are some people’s backbone where there wishbone is, or where their wishbone is where their backbone should be, when it comes to truth. When it comes to truth, God expects us to stand out and to stand firm, and when we dilly dally, God is not pleased with that. So God said, “There are some who are very tearful, some who are concerned what their friends will think, and want to go home. You let them go.” And 22,000 went home and that only left 10,000.

Some years ago we were studying in a home, and a lady was attending the meetings. She came right towards baptism. She was being encouraged to take her stand for baptism. As it came up to baptism, she said, “Look! My husband hasn’t yet stood out for truth.” She was hesitating because of the rest of her family. The minister that was visiting her at the time, suggested to her that she had come into the world one by one. We go out of the world one by one. We are saved one by one. And our acceptance of truth is one by one. That’s true. We’re not saved as a family.

Some people say, I will wait for my wife or my husband and my family to accept the truth?” You might wait until Jesus comes. We must step out for truth when conviction comes to our hearts. Often by our stepping out we’ll find that it won’t be long before the rest of the family follows behind us.

So when this lady saw that we came into the world one by one, and we go out one by one, and we accept Christ one by one, she said, “Well, I guess I can stand for God alone.” That’s exactly what she did. Well, on the hills of Israel, these 300 stood out around the camp of 135,000.

Verse 21. “And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.”

Now this is the secret of success in God’s work, is when we stand for truth where God wants us to stand, and we’ll be victorious. If we’re standing in the position where God asks us to stand, then we’ll be victorious every time. In the darkness of that night, at a certain command, all the pitchers, that’s the earthly vessels, were broken, the 300 of them all were broken together. They blew the trumpet and the light shone out and panic broke out in the Midianite army. They thought that they were surrounded by thousands-of thousands of men of war, and a great victory was gained. God accomplished through Gideon’s 300, which ordinarily would have been an impossibility, numbered 400 to 1.

You know, it’s very interesting that Paul picks up this illustration of Gideon’s army, and he quotes it in the New Testament.

2 Corinthians 4:6. “For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.”

You see, the face of Christ had transformed Paul on the road to Damascus. It completely changed that man, that man who was a persecutor of God’s people became the great saint, the great apostle of the Gentiles. It was the light that surrounded Jesus’ face that He saw when he was on the road to Damascus.

Verse 7. “But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God, and not of us.”

Just like Gideon’s men had the light in those earthly vessels, so Paul says, “But we have this treasure in earthly vessels,” and here he is alluding to the receptacles, our bodies which are made of clay. We don’t amount to much, but this treasure of the transforming grace of Jesus Christ is in earthly vessels, “that the excellence of the power may be of God, and not of us.”

I want you to remember that God will give every one of us victory. Not because we have the power, not because there’s strength in us, or there’s great achievements in any of us, but because God wants to show His power through our weakness.

Just like He accomplished the great victory by 300 against 135,000, so God wants to give us the victory now. He will do it no matter how weak we may feel we are. In fact, the more weaker we feel ourselves# the more God can use us. Because when a man becomes big

in his own estimation, important in his own thinking, that's when a man becomes on dangerous ground. But God can use a man and a woman when they feel weak, and their feet are trembling.

The Bible says that Paul was changed by the light that was shining out of darkness, that shines in our hearts. We have this treasure in earthly vessels, that the excellence of the power maybe of God and not of us.

Do you know, before the last war, an evangelistic friend of mine was telling me that he was preaching during the days when the second world war broke out. He had men coming along to his meetings, and they said, "Look! We're very convicted that what you're preaching is the truth, and we ought to stand out for the Sabbath, but my family is against me." Others said, "Look! If I stop out and keep the Sabbath, I'll lose my job because I must work on Sabbath." Others said, "Well, my friends are all against me, and my friends don't agree with us. This new religion has strange ideas, and they'll all leave me."

Other men said, "It's my sweetheart. If I go through with this, our relationship is finished." Another man said, "I'm paying off my home. When I get my home paid off, then I'll come and join you, because I know that what you're teaching is truth." But war came, and broke out very soon after this campaign. Those same men left their jobs, they left their sweethearts, they left their wives, they left their friends, they left their homes, and they sailed across the seas. Many of them never returned.

I thought to myself, how can it possibly be, when king or queen calls for service for country, we are willing to go and serve, but when King Jesus called, we often pour out the excuses. This excuse or that excuse or some other excuse. At a more convenient season I will do it, Agrippa said. That more convenient season never came, and Agrippa was a lost man.

Jesus, who calls for us today, promises. He says, "Lo. I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." He said in Isaiah 41:10, "Fear thou not, for I am with thee, be not dismayed, for I am thy God. I will strengthen thee, Yes, I will uphold thee, and help thee, and will uphold thee with My right hand." Nothing to fear, for God's promises are sure.

The text says, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory in the face of Jesus Christ. You think about that face now, that transforming face, that Paul looked up to, on the road to Damascus, the city of Damascus, about to spur his horse on, when suddenly the face of Jesus, no doubt, as it appeared on Calvary's cross, appeared to Paul, and Paul fell down, and said, "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do." And that face transformed the apostle Paul.

I'm suggesting that what you and I need above all things, is to look into the face of Jesus, Because once we look into the wonderful face of Christ, and see what Jesus has done for us, surely no one could ever- say, "I cannot obey Thee," because of some weak excuse that we give. Remember this, that every one of the excuses that we give, in a few years will be gone. Homes will go, relationships on this earth will disappear. They'll all be gone. The only thing that will matter, will be our relationship to God. That will determine where we will spend eternity, where we will be in one thousand years from today, will be very largely determined by our decisions today to the call of Christ.

Gideon accomplished with 300 a seemingly impossible task. You and I also can accomplish a seemingly impossible task if we will step out and obey God. As we step out, then God will show that the excellence is not of us, but of God.

May God help us to determine in our hearts that we're going to follow truth, and we're going to follow King Jesus right until He comes.

Paul And His Thorn In The Flesh

The story of Paul.

Good for someone who is about to become a Seventh-day Adventist.

Philippians 4:13. "I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me."

You know, that's not the language of defeat, is it? I think if we asked an artist to paint us a picture of verse 13 he might paint a warrior standing on the top of a mountain with his sword drawn, flashing in the sunlight, with the words, "I can do all things." Paul wrote here, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me." But have you ever stopped to think that when Paul wrote that statement, the chains were literally hanging from his wrists. He wrote the book of Philippians in jail, and yet he could still say, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me."

I use to think when I first become a Christian, that it would be a very good thing to go to prison for Christ. I use to read about these worthies in the Bible who went to prison, and I thought, It would be a fine thing to go to prison for Christ. But you know, since I have

done some study on the prisons of the New Testament times, I have become very convinced that this is no place for any person. For those dungeons were like dirty holes. They lacked sanitation. Yet down one of these holes in the rocks, Paul could write, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me." Most of us would have been discouraged under a similar circumstance, but not so with the Apostle Paul. They could chain his wrists, but not his confidence in his Lord.

When Paul made that statement, no doubt he had in mind a great commission that God had set before him. I want you to notice it.

2 Timothy 4:17. "Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion."

You see, Paul had a conviction that God had called him to preach to the Gentile world. Now I'm interested in that because that's the same task that God has given the Advent people, to take a message to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

In fact, the word "Gentiles" here is the word, heathen. It's often translated the word "heathen" in the Bible. "And this gospel of the kingdom must be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations." The words, "heathen," "nations," and "Gentiles" are exactly the same word in the original. Here Paul had the conviction that God had called him to preach to the Gentiles or to the nations. That's the same commission that God has given to the Advent people to preach to every-nation, kindred, tongue, and people. It's a tremendous task, and sometimes we just wonder how God is going to accomplish that work as we think about the tremendous task that God has given to us.

I want to discuss some of the Apostle Paul's life. You remember his story. You're introduced to him there in the ninth chapter of the book of Acts as Saul of Tarsus. He was breathing out threatening against the people of God. Saul of Tarsus hated Jesus Christ. He hated everyone who followed Him. The very name "Saul" would strike terror into the heart of any Christian. Saul of Tarsus was to the Christians what Adolf Hitler was to the Jews in the last war.

I had heard someone saying the other day, talking about another person, "He would make a wonderful Christian, a wonderful Adventist." Well, if you had met Saul of Tarsus, you would never have said that. If you had been there, as they were throwing the stones at Stephen, the first martyr, and he was associated with the stoning of Stephen, if you had seen Saul of Tarsus you would never have said that he would have made a good Christian. That would have been the furthestmost thing from your mind. In fact, you would have wondered what God was doing in allowing such a creature, like Saul of Tarsus to live, in view of so many Christians that he was wiping out.

He was carrying out his program of annihilation of the people of God, and he was headed down there for Damascus with vengeance burning in his heart, and in his pocket a letter authorizing him to imprison every Christian that he found in Damascus. He rounded those hills on his way down to Damascus which, by the way, is the oldest inhabited city in the world. It's really like a little oasis there in the desert that surrounds Damascus in Syria. There as Paul was coming down with his horse, and he was riding down the mountains coming down to the green area of Damascus, no doubt, he looked out over that little city, and thought, "Fine, it won't be very long before I have gotten rid of every hated Christian inside that city."

Suddenly, he just about spurs his horse on when a blinding flash of light comes through the sky, and the voice says, "Saul, Saul, why persecuted thou me?" And Saul looked up into the sky, and there he saw the face of Jesus. No doubt the way Jesus looked when He died on Calvary's cross. In fact, Paul said himself later in Corinthians that it was the face of Jesus which transformed him and converted him as he looked up there into those weeping eyes, tears that were being shed for him and for all those who were rejecting the Savior, as he looked up into the face of Jesus. Paul said that it transformed him and changed him. In fact, let me read that to you.

2 Corinthians 4:6. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."

Paul said that it was the light that shone round the face of Jesus. It was that face which changed his life, and changed him from Saul of Tarsus to Paul the Apostle. You know, we are told in that wonderful book, *The Desire of Ages*, that if we would spend a thoughtful hour each day in contemplating the life of Christ, our hearts would be changed. We're told by Ellen White in that wonderful book that if we paid a special attention to the closing scenes around the life of Christ it would change our hard hearts.

When a person comes to me and they tell me that their faith in God is wavering and they are growing a little cold in the Christian life, I like to suggest that they pick up the book, *The Desire of Ages*, and read the chapters in that book surrounding the closing scenes of Christ's life. You read the chapters entitled, Gethsemane, and Calvary. There's something about those chapters which will change your hard heart.

Paul said here as he looked into the face of Jesus that it changed and transformed his life. I believe that what the Apostle Paul found that you and I will find in the same way, to look into the face of Jesus and spend time in thinking about His sacrifice and what He's done for us.

Philippians 3:8. "Yes doubtless, and I count all things but lose for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ."

How much had Paul lost did he say? All. When Paul wrote the word "all" there, that was no play on words. Paul literally lost everything when he became a Christian, He was so converted by the face of Jesus that he was willing to lose everything in order to win Christ. Paul lost his people, his friends, his parents, his money, his job. Paul literally lost everything when he became a Christian.

People often ask me, "Why didn't more people become Christians in those early days?" Well, I'll tell you the simple reason. If you became a Christian back in those days, you were put out of the synagogue immediately. If you were put out of the synagogue, you wouldn't be able to get a job because one of the prerequisites of getting a job was the fact that you were a member of the synagogue. As soon as you became a Christian you were put out of the synagogue, therefore your chances of getting a job was very, very remote.

You see, in a Jewish home everyone would pay into a common pool. They didn't have savings accounts like we have them today. Now when a person become a Christian, he was literally cut off from that. In fact, in many Jewish homes today, if a man becomes a Christian or a women in that family becomes a Christian, the rest of the family would go out and they'll dig a grave and they'll put a coffin inside the grave, and as far as that family is concerned, that member of the family who has become a Christian is gone for time and for eternity. They are as good as dead, and they've got a grave with his name on it. They're gone. I'm told on good authority, and this comes from the Jews, that if a Jewish mother passed her Christian son in the street, she'd walk on the street on the other side, for he's no more her son. He's gone for time and for eternity.

A similar thing would have happened to the Apostle Paul when he became a Christian. He would have walked out of his family penniless. He could never draw on any of his family's finances any more. It's very evident that Paul was also a member of the Sanhedrin. That is the government of the day, the Parliament. But he lost that position. He lost his job.

I meet some people who wonder whether they'll lose their job when they accept the Sabbath. Well, Paul lost his job when he accepted Christ. He lost his position. He lost his parents, and he lost his friends, probably he lost his wife, for I'm told that no man could be a member of the Sanhedrin without being a married man. No doubt his Jewish wife said, "Alright, Paul: If you want to go and join that queer sect, that's alright, but I'm going back to mother and father, and you can go along your own sweet way."

Paul's home was literally broken up when he became a Christian. Paul literally lost everything. When it says here that he counted everything but loss, all things, he counted them but dung or refuse that "I might win Christ." That was no play on words, Paul meant exactly what he said. He literally lost everything when he became a Christian. But apart from that I want you to notice what God did lay in front of the Apostle Paul when he became a Christian.

Acts 9:16. "For I will show him how great things he must suffer for My name sake."

Not only did Paul lose everything, but God says, "I'm now going to show you, Paul, all the things that you must suffer for My name's sake." So God said that a whole lot of suffering will lay in front of the Apostle Paul when he became a Christian. But Paul never hesitated.

If you read the story on, you'll find that Paul immediately wanted to be baptized. He was so much in earnest that he wanted to be baptized. In fact, Paul was baptized before he had a meal, so earnest was he about baptism.

Verses 18-19 "And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19. "And when he had received meat, (food), he was strengthened."

Paul hadn't eaten for three days. He was so much in earnest about doing that which was right that he wanted to be baptized, and he was baptized before he ate. Listen! When a man or a woman is as earnest as that, God can do something for him, can't He? That's why the Apostle Paul was the great man that he was. As soon as he saw truth, as soon as he knew it was right, he determined he was going to do it. No dilly dallying waiting for this or waiting for that. He went ahead and decided and did it. Paul never hesitated. He said, "Alright, Lord! I'll take it all for Your sake."

Well then, Paul had a conviction that God had called him to preach. So Paul started out to preach. What type of a reception did Paul get when he started to preach?

Verse 2. "And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him." As soon as Paul began to preach to the Jews they wanted to kill him.

You know, I meet some people, when they accept this wonderful message, the Sabbath truth, that immediately they hear about it, they want to go out and tell their neighbors and their friends and their relatives about it. As soon as they tell their friends about it, what happens? Clap. It's like hitting your head against a brick wall. They'll get an awful shock because they're just full of it. They're just so full of the message in their own hearts. It's just so simple and so clear and they're just bubbling over with it, and you wanted to go and share it with your loved ones and friends. But more often than not, Clap, it's like hitting your head against a brick wall. They're not interested.

Well, Paul had exactly the same reception. He went to his own people, the Jews, and instead of accepting what he said, they took counsel to kill him. "Well," said Paul, "Alright: If the Jews won't accept me, I'm now going to go down to the Christians and I'll preach to the Christians." How did the Christians receive him?

Verse 26. "And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: (the Christians), but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple."

Well, the Jews were about to kill him and the Christians didn't believe that he was a Christian, and they didn't want to have anything to do with him.

I've had people come along to me and they say, "Look! I went along to church and no one shook hands with me." Well, I say, You take comfort because when Paul went along to the Christian church no one sat near him. In fact, when he sat down, everyone else got up and they went behind him or somewhere else. They weren't going near the Apostle Paul. No one took him home for lunch and no one even shook his hand. No one made him feel welcome. They were frightened of him. The Jews were going to kill him and the Christians turned their backs upon him.

So Paul said, "Alright! I'll go over to the Greeks, and they'll accept me." Let's see what happened when he preached to the Greeks.

Verse 29. "And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him."

So the Jews were going to kill him, the Christians wouldn't accept him, they didn't trust him, and now the Greeks are about to kill him.

Now what would you do? If it had been you, what would you have done? I have a foggy idea that most of us would say, "Well, look; I've done my best, and no one will listen to me. I'll do no more." But not so with the Apostle Paul. He said, "Alright! If the Jews and the Christians and the Greeks won't accept me, I'm going over to Asia Minor and I'm going to preach over there in Asia Minor."

Acts 13:50. "But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts."

When he started to preach over there in Asia Minor, the police got him by the scruff of the neck and literally threw him out of town, and said, "Don't you come back again."

Now what would you have done if that had been you? I have got an idea that we would have rung up and said, "Well, look: Call the whole thing off. I am a failure as far as a preacher is concerned. The Jews are about to kill me, the Christians won't accept me, the Greeks wanted to kill me, and now over here in Asia Minor the police has run us out of town."

"Alright!" Paul said, "I'll go somewhere else." So in chapter 14 he goes over to a place called Iconium, and he preached there with tremendous power.

Acts 14:5. "And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them."

Now they're going to stone him to death. "Alright!" says Paul, "I'll go somewhere else." You see, nothing will stop the Apostle Paul. Then as he entered another city, the Bible record goes on to say as you read in the fourteenth chapter, they regarded Paul now as a god. Now when people regard you as a god, they'll

listen to you. Isn't that right? So the tide seems to be turning now. They all think that Paul is a god, and they come out to listen to him.

But you know, public opinion is a very fickle thing. Our politicians find that, don't they? Today they can be for you, tomorrow they're all against you. One day they want to make him a god. Notice the next verse.

Verse 19. “And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.”

They actually battered him into unconsciousness. They wouldn't even bury him because they thought he was dead. They merely dragged his body outside the city and dumped it on the rubbish dump. And Paul lay there a bleeding, battered unconscious mass.

I believe that it was while Paul was Lying there in that unconscious state that God gave him a vision of the eternal city that he speaks about in 2 Corinthians 12. So real was the vision of the third heaven that he wasn't sure whether he had actually been there or whether he had just seen it in vision. God gave Paul a vision of what lay at the end of the road.

I'm very convinced in my own heart that if you and I can get a vision of what God has for us at the end of the road, our feet will never falter. Why did Moses turn down the throne of Egypt, as it says in Hebrews 11? Because he had respect unto the recompense of the reward. Moses had his view on that which God had in the future.

That's why I love to speak on the subject of heaven because I'm very firmly convinced that if people can get a vision of what God has for us at the end of the road, no amount of difficulties, no amount of problems will cause us to stumble. Because we realize that at the end of the road God has something far greater in store for us than the problems that we might have to meet from day to day. That's why God gave to the Apostle Paul this vision of the third heaven. There as he lay an unconscious battered mass. Then Paul had another vision from God, which is rather well known.

Acts 16:9. “And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.”

Here in this vision he saw a man beckoning Paul to come over to Macedonia to help him.

Now what would you expect, if you would have been given a vision from God of people crying out for you to come over and bring the message of God to them? What would you expect when you got there? Wouldn't you expect a group of people to be waiting for you to welcome you on the beach? I'm sure you would. But if you read the record you will not find that there was a single soul there to meet the Apostle Paul when he got over there to Macedonia. Now he got there, I'm sure, and he saw a group of people over there. They seemed to be occupied with something. So he walked over to them, and he began to preach. He started right in and preached. And opposition arose.

Notice what happened when he began to preach to those few people who were gathered on the beach.

Verses 22-23. “And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23. “And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.”

They were so mad, the Bible says. They didn't literally take their clothes off, they tore them off. Then with their backs laid bare, they gave them many stripes.

Believe me, back in those days, they knew how to flog a man. They didn't just give a man a little bit of a whip, you know. They had lead pellets and bits of glass in the whip. Every time it came down on the man's back, it not only cut but it also bruised. When their backs looked like sliced liver, then they would take handfuls of salt peta and rub into the open wounds of the back. You know what it's like, if you get a bit of salt in your cut, you can imagine with your back opened up with cat o' nine tails and then having handfuls of salt rubbed into your open wounds. That's exactly what happened to the Apostle Paul's experience. How do I know that? Because when the Philippian jailer was converted as it says in Acts 16, following this incident, you remember what he did first to Paul? Before Paul baptized him, what did he do to Paul and Silas? He washed their wounds to wash the salt out. That's what happened here.

Verse 33. “And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.”

There's just some of the opposition that the Apostle Paul met in his service for Jesus. For in the service of our God there are no excuses. People say to me, Such and such was the last straw. Well, there are no last straws when it comes to serving Christ. No man has had the opposition to face that Paul faced in their opposition to the truth of God.

We've just discussed the opposition. Now I want to deal with some of the obstacles that Paul had in his service for Christ. Paul's name meant, the little man. You see, back in those days a man's name was given to him to tell you something about him. Every time Paul advertised his name, it meant, the little man in coming. Back in those days when people idolized physique, that was a terrible disadvantage. Because, you remember, back in the times of Paul in the Greek days, it was when they invented the Olympic games, and they had them running in Paul's day. In fact, Paul talked about running that race. Bodily physique mattered a tremendous amount, and

Paul was only a little man. In fact, tradition says that he was only four feet six inches high. That is, if he was preaching to you, he wouldn't be able to preach behind the standard sized preaching desk. Because if he stood behind it, all you would see was his head bobbing up and down. He would have to come around to the front of the desk to talk to you.

As I say, in those days when they idolized physique that was a terrible disadvantage. In addition to that he had no bank account, no money to draw on, And in addition to that, notice what his enemies said.

2 Corinthians 10:14. "For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible."

He was just like a living dynamo. But there are lots of people today who would have far more natural ability than the Apostle Paul ever had. He had many, many disadvantages. Paul didn't have very much. But what he did have, he threw it all in. You see, God doesn't need the man, but the man needs God. That's the important thing. God can use the foolish things of this world to confound the mighty. Now Paul had many obstacles and he had a lot of opposition. Now I want to discuss some of the difficulties that Paul had in his service for Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:23-24. "Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool). I am more; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

In fact, I noticed in earlier writers, Paul says that he was imprisoned seven times, and it mentions the number of floggings that he had. The book of Acts only mentions one which shows that the book of Acts is only a partial indication of what went on.

Verses 24-26, "Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

26. "In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren."

I think that that would have been one of the hardest things to bear because Paul had, right in the church that he was establishing, people who were criticizing him. I think that's about the hardest thing to bear when you have criticism right from the inside, and Paul had plenty of it to meet.

I remember some time ago a man said to me that he wanted his name to be taken off the church books. I asked him the reason why. He said, "There are three people down in the church who are criticizing me." "Well," I said, "Bless your heart. Some of us have a whole lot more than three." You know, you do anything in the service of God and you'll get criticism. The devil will make sure of that. I said to him, "I've got a cure for you." He said, "What's that, I'll do anything." Then I said, "I'm doubtful whether you'll do this. The cure that I'm suggesting is that you die and that will just about finish all the criticism, and they'll probably say a few nice things at your burial." For the only way I know that you can get rid of criticism is to die and then they'll probably say a few nice things about you to get rid of you and that will be it. For if you do anything in God's service, you'll get criticism. The more earnest you are about doing what God wants you to do, the more criticism you'll receive. The devil will try and discourage you this way. Every now and again you'll meet people who come along and criticize you, and Paul had it right in the church amongst false brethren.

Verse 27. "In weariness and painfulness, in watching often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in cold and nakedness."

Paul was in the cold plenty of times. He got cold in his service for Christ, physically, but that never deterred the Apostle Paul.

Verse 30. "If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities."

Paul wasn't going to glory in those things that he had suffered for Christ. But he was going to glory in those things which concern "mine infirmities,"

2 Corinthians 12:7. "And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure."

Paul had the same experience as Job did, a thorn in the flesh. I've heard a lot of speculation from time to time over what Paul's thorn in the flesh was. You know, some people talk about their little trouble, and they say, "My thorn in the flesh is such a such." They sought of talk about it as if it was a blackberry thorn or something like that. After all that Paul went through I don't think Paul would get head up over a little thing, after all the things that we've read that Paul went through. Now I've had people suggest to me that Paul's thorn in the flesh was weak eyes. Well, to me, that seems nonsense that Paul would get upset about weak eyes after all the other things that he had been through.

But I have checked this word “thorn” in the original language, and I found that it’s the Greek word which means, palasade or stake. It comes to us from the brutal days of Rome when, what they would do is, they would take a man and lay him out, and then they would get a sharpened stake and then they would drive it through his middle. To make sure that the person got the full effect of it, they would then swish the body round like a windmill. Paul used this same word “palasade” that’s translated here in the English as “thorn”, just as though it seemed to Paul that he was pegged to the ground.

Every time he tried to do something for Christ, what happened? He met opposition. He met difficulties. He met obstacles. Everywhere he went, it was as if he was pinned to the ground, this thorn in the flesh, and three times Paul asked God to remove this thorn in his flesh, to remove these difficulties, these obstacles, this opposition that he met on every side. Every time he did something for Christ, every time he preached, every time he uplifted the name of Jesus, and three times he asked God to remove it but three times God

gave the same answer. I want you to notice the answer God gave to Paul because it’s God’s answer to you and to me.

Verse 9. “And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness.”

The grace of the God of eternity surely is sufficient for a worm like me. The answer came ringing back to Paul, and it’s the answer I want to bring to you now is that God’s grace is sufficient for us no matter who we, are.

You know, to think that we can exhaust the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ would be like suggesting that a fish in the middle of the Pacific Ocean was getting worried about running out of water. That’s how foolish it is. Grace abundant, grace abounding. “My grace is sufficient for thee.” Paul said, “Alright!” And you know what, as soon as Paul agreed that God was going to give him His grace, that it was sufficient for him, that his strength was made perfect in weakness, God said, “Alright, Paul! Into prison you go.” Well, what can Paul do now, now that he’s in prison? It’s the last straw. But not with the Apostle Paul.

There was a jailer at the door, and the jailer couldn’t run away either. So what do you think Paul started right in with? The gospel, and he began to teach the jailer all about Jesus. He couldn’t run away. He had to stay all the hours. And when he was taken off, another one was brought in. Paul started in on the one that was brought in. And when the other one came back, he carried right on from where he left off and then the jailers were transferred to other parts of the Roman Empire. And the message starts to spread. They take the message out.

Everything looks as if it’s going very well, when one day Paul heard the voice of a familiar friend come to see him. Paul Said, “What good news have you got for me?” His friend said, “I’m sorry, Paul, but all your converts over there in Asia Minor have apostatized. They’ve all gone back from what you taught them.” Now if that isn’t enough to break the heart of a lion, I don’t know what is.

When you lead someone into baptism into the truth of God, and then you hear years later that that person has gone back from what they knew and upon what they were baptized, that’s the hardest thing for a preacher to bear.

Here is Paul right in the church and his friend comes to him there in Rome, and he says, “I’m sorry, Paul, but all your converts have all gone back upon what you taught them.” Do you know what Paul did? He dipped into his pocket, got his pen out, and he began to write, and he began to write the books of the New Testament. He wrote the book of Galatians. What did he say? “O, foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you? Who has deceived you?” He gave them a good running down on where they stood.

He wrote to the church at Corinth. You read the book of Corinthians through and you’ll find how he corrected their squabbling. They were taking one another to court, immorality in the church, and so on. If one way was blocked with the Apostle Paul, what did he do?

He went after another, nothing would deter him. He was determined to carry the gospel to every nation as God had given to him at the beginning of his ministry. Before the Apostle Paul died, he saw his work completed.

Colossians 1:23. “If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.”

Did Paul continue in the faith? Was he grounded and settled? Absolutely. You know, Paul could not only write by inspiration, but he could write by experience as well. And here he’s writing by experience as well as by inspiration.

Paul saw the task completed. The gospel went to every creature. They estimated by the end of the first century that five million had accepted Christ and His salvation.

As Paul was there in the dungeon, the Roman soldier opened the door one day and said, “Come along with me.” Paul said, “Where are you taking me?” I suppose the jailer just smiled and said, “Come with me. Come along.” He took him outside the walls of the old city of Rome, out along the old Appian Way. Paul looked up there in the blue Italian sky, and he penned those words, and he uttered them

there as he walked along that road, “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day. Not to me only but to all those who love His appearing.

That includes you and it includes me. That crown that is waiting for the Apostle Paul is waiting for you and for me. There Paul lay down his head on the execution block. The axe man’s axe fell, and his head rolled into the dust. But Paul’s name was inscribed into the Lamb’s Book of life. I believe that if God could do that for the Apostle Paul, if God’s grace was sufficient for him, don’t you think it’s sufficient for us.

As we step-out to accept an unpopular truth that is maligned, that is opposed on every side, for there is nothing that’s more attacked than the Sabbath truth. Everywhere you’ll go, you’ll find opposition. You’ll find difficulties. But remember this, that God’s grace is sufficient for us, and if we’ll accept Jesus, the some God said, “My grace is sufficient for thee,” will say the some to us.

Saved By A Look!

THE STORY OF JUDAS AND PETER VIVIDLY PORTRAYED

A wonderful devotional study on Judas and Peter that will help anyone to avoid the mistakes of these two men.

Just twelve months ago I had the privilege of traveling up from Jerusalem past Samaria where Jacob’s well is still situated today where the woman of the well came and met Jesus who was sitting on the side of that well, where Jacob in the long ago had first dug for that water. I had the privilege of drinking of that cool clear water, still as beautiful and fresh today just as it was three and a half thousand years ago. It was about nine o’clock by this time in the morning, and we traveled up over the range, then down into the flat plains of Galilee. And we were traveling up the Sea of Galilee, east of Nazareth. As I traveled there I noticed on the side of the mountain just as the flat plain began to straighten out from the mountain, there was a man with a plough. There the horse was doing it like it was doing there 100 years ago. Then his wife was coming behind with a bucket of seed, and she was casting the seed into the furrow that was being dug by her husband.

I couldn’t help but think of the story that Jesus told many, many years ago about the sower. Remember He said, some seed was to fall by the way side, some would fall among thorns, some would fall even on stony ground, and some fell on the good ground. In that parable or that story where Jesus tried to illustrate the seed of truth, Christ was endeavoring to show to us that they’re represented in the four areas that that seed was to fall is the whole of humanity. You and I are represented by one of those four areas. And now I want to think particularly of two men that Jesus endeavored to sow the seed of truth. One man He succeeded with, and the other man He failed.

Judas is the man that I’m thinking of that Christ failed with. In fact, we don’t have much of a record in the Gospels of Jesus’ work with Judas, apart from when He first contacted Judas, and then finally the events that led to his betrayal. Matthew, Mark, and Luke tell us very, very little. And it’s John’s Gospel which gives us the most insight into the life and character of Judas. Really, it’s a tragic story because Judas should have been one of the twelve foundations of the New Jerusalem.

Only recently someone said to me, “Don’t you think that Jesus, in knowing all men, made a tragic mistake in calling Judas to be a disciple and an apostle?” Well, I’m going to say something which may surprise you. Jesus called Matthew, He called Peter, He called John, but He never called Judas.

John 13:18. “I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eats bread with me hath lifted up his heel against Me.”

Now Judas did that. Jesus said, “I know whom I have chosen.” But Judas wasn’t one of the men that Jesus chose. How then did Judas become a member of the twelve disciples? Actually, when you read the record, you’ll find that Judas volunteered. They probably first met at Capernaum, and there we have a record of the first conversation between Jesus and Judas. Just notice what Jesus said to Judas when he volunteered to become an apostle of Christ.

Matthew 8:18-20. “Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

Now that scribe was none other than Judas. Jesus told Judas right from the very beginning. You see, He was very honest with Judas. He could read Judas’s heart and He knew the reason, the motive that was leading Judas to volunteer his services to be an apostle of Christ. He said, “Look, Judas! I know that you want to follow Me. But the foxes have holes, the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath nowhere to lay His head.” Jesus was frightfully honest with Judas right from the beginning when He said, “Look! You are following Me because of what you think that you can get out of Me and out of this cause. But I’m telling you that you’ll get nothing.”

Jesus was trying to illustrate to Judas that when we follow Christ, we don't follow Him for what we can get out of Him. But Judas never understood that. You see, Judas was hoping to be a very, very powerful figure. You can imagine. Judas saw the miracles that Jesus performed, and he realized that any man would be a tremendously powerful man to be able to do what Jesus could do. Judas wanted to be associated with a man that was as powerful as that. And Judas volunteered for selfish reasons.

Well, people say, "Why then didn't Jesus turn him away?" The Bible says that Judas was a scribe. In other words, that indicated that he was a very well educated man. Most of the apostles, in fact, probably all the rest of them were very, very uneducated.

Most of the people at that time were illiterate. They couldn't read or write, but Judas could. He was a scribe. The disciples felt that with the coming of Judas into their midst that at last they were getting someone outstanding, someone who could relate to the leadership in Israel. And they were thrilled at Judas' talent. He was a tall upright man, a man that had a bearing, an executive. They were somewhat taken aback when they came to Jesus, and they were so excited about him joining the van, and Jesus seemed to treat Judas and their enthusiasm rather coolly.

Now what would have happened if Jesus had turned Judas away, and said, "Well, we're not going to have Judas." Immediately in the minds of the disciples, Jesus would have been discredited. They couldn't read the heart of Judas. Jesus could. Jesus, knowing this accepted Judas as an apostle. Time would have to go by for them to be able to see the character of Judas.

Judas was amazingly impressed with Christ. He saw the miracles. Why, a man with leprosy came to Jesus. There he saw him go away and his skin was as pink as a baby's. He saw the blind made to see. He saw the deaf made to hear. He saw a man who hadn't walked for 38 years, leap to his feet. Now who wouldn't be impressed at seeing that? Another thing that impressed Judas, that as Judas and the rest of the apostles brought the sick to Jesus and saw them healed, Judas felt the thrill of being a partaker in the work of God. He left the thrill that comes to anyone when he sees the sick healed and then turn to God. He felt in himself the power of Christ.

Then later Jesus said to the apostles and to Judas too, "Look! You've been working with Me now for a number of years. We've been working together. You have seen what I have done. You have heard what I have taught. You've seen all the miracles. Now I want you to go out and teach the people all that I've been teaching you. I want you to go out and to heal the sick and in My name cleanse the lepers and cast out devils."

Then you read the record that those excited disciples came back to Jesus and they were just bubbling over, "Why, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us." You know, it doesn't say that all of us have marvelous successes, except Judas. For I believe that, even Judas was able to heal the sick. He was able to cleanse the lepers. And he did all those marvelous things.

The remarkable thing is, that a man like Judas could heal the sick. He could experience what Judas experienced. He could hear what Judas heard. And in spite of it all, never made an entire surrender of his life to Jesus. That was the staggering and amazing thing about the life of Judas. That says something to me. That says to me that I can be a leader in God's work and still be a Judas. That says to me that I can be a church officer for many, many years and still be Judas. I can have the respect of everyone and still be Judas. And it's inconceivable that a man like Judas could see and experience what Judas felt, and never had allowed Jesus to touch his heart and to change his heart.

Another thing about Judas, he was an extreme nationalist. He hated the Romans. He wanted to push every last Roman into the sea. And the thing that impressed Judas most of all was the feeding of the 5,000. When he saw those 5,000 men and children and women, Jesus took a few loaves and a few fishes and He fed that vast multitude. And Judas began to think, "Why, Jesus would be able to feed any army with ability like that. And if anyone got hurt, He would just be able to touch him and he'd be well again. If we lost any soldiers in the fight, Jesus could just heal them and our army would be invincible." So he decided that Jesus had to become the king, and Judas was going to be the king maker. You see, he would get the credit. He would put Jesus into the limelight. Jesus would become the king, and Judas would be regarded by everyone as the king-maker. But what happened? Jesus just simply disappeared after the feeding of the 5,000. He couldn't be found anywhere. Judas felt in his heart that Jesus made a dreadful mistake in doing that.

Can you see what Judas was really thinking in his heart? Why doesn't Jesus get a move on? He wastes His time talking to the blind and the dumb. He wastes His time talking to one man at midnight, and speaking to a woman of low moral worth. And all the time He could be moving upon thousands upon thousands. Why, if He could just lift His single finger, every red-blooded youth in Israel would join His cause and would push the Romans out. Why does He talk about love? Why does He babble on about the cross? Why doesn't He do something?

Then they were together at the last supper, and Jesus said to the twelve, "One of you is going to betray me." You notice the reaction of the disciples. What did they say? "Ah, we thought so. At last He's gotten on to him. Judas." Is that what they said? No. They said, "Lord, is it I?"

Now listen! That reveals to me two things. Number 1. It reveals first of all that every one of those disciples recognized in himself the power to do that bastardly deed. And Number 2. It reveals that Jesus had so covered up his actions that even the closest disciples, those that had slept with him, talked with him, and worked with him, didn't really realize his heart.

Jesus then said, "Well, it's the one that I'm going to give the sop to." It was immediately after receiving the sop as you'll read the story, that Judas went out, and the Bible says, "It was night." Now this announcement when Jesus said that it was going to be he that dipped in the sop, it was not a public announcement. The only person that heard it, beside Judas, was John because John was sitting right next to Jesus. He leaned on the breast of Jesus. He was the only one that heard it. That's why you only read the story-in the Gospel of John because the other disciples didn't hear it. Why, if Peter had heard what Jesus said about Judas, he would never have gotten outside that door. Because what did Peter have beside him? A sword. And he would have used it against Judas. You see, what Jesus was doing, He was making the last final appeal to Judas. Jesus loved Judas and He didn't want him to go upon the action that he was about to embark on.

We ought not to be too hard on Judas you know. Sometimes I think we're rather hard on him because Judas really wasn't a bad man. If Judas asked for baptism, I think every person would be glad to put up their hand to have him as a member of the church. Outwardly, morally, he was impeccable. I don't believe that Judas betrayed Christ to get the thirty pieces of silver. That wasn't the reason that he betrayed Christ. Judas wanted to see Jesus as a king. And he was tired of seeing Jesus just move around among simple people. He wanted to hasten on the day when Jesus would become the king. He never dreamt for a moment that Jesus would die. He believed that he would push Him into a corner. And when Jesus was in the corner, He would break loose and show that power that He had often done, and He would exert Himself and be the king. Now that was what Judas planned. When you really think about it, humanly speaking it wasn't a bad idea.

Finally, Judas came up and-betrayed Jesus with a quick kiss in the garden. Then they-pushed Jesus across the streets of Jerusalem across the cobblestones and up into the trial room. As Judas there watched those men that handled Jesus, and they tied His hands behind His back, Judas was prepared for all that. He was just waiting. He thought, "Any moment now He's going to break loose and we're going to see that marvelous power again," and he was holding his breath, waiting. But as every minute slipped by, Judas became more nervous until finally he began to see them actually ripping the clothes off Christ.

One of the soldiers picked up His sandal and brought it up against the back of Christ, and His blood began to roll down His back. Judas was horrified. Hour after hour went by at the trial, and Judas was beside himself. Finally, when the death sentence was pronounced, and the crown of thorns was put into the head of Jesus, and the blood began to trickle down His eyes and down His face and down His back, Judas could bear it no longer. He took that thirty pieces of silver that he had in his pocket, and he went out and he threw it down, and he said, "I'm sorry that I have betrayed innocent blood. Release Him!" Caiaphas said, "Be off with you." He didn't care about Judas. They had achieved their end.

The record says that he went out and he hung himself. He didn't hang himself because he was really sorry for what he had done. He hung himself because what he planned did not work out. Now that is not true repentance. You see, the degeneration of Judas was not a sudden affair. It was a very, very long process. Jesus had given Judas opportunity after opportunity to turn to Him. But he refused to surrender his heart. He refused the calling and the impression that Jesus endeavored to impress him with every day of their association together.

Any person who lives their life apart from Jesus now, any person who hasn't entirely surrendered his life to Jesus, is a Judas now. No matter how impeccable your outward life is, if you and I are not surrendered to Jesus now, you and I are Judas. That's the lesson that the Bible gives us. Judas knew what was right. He was a church member that was very, very well respected. In fact, if Judas had died one week before he did die, many of our children would be named Judas. It's only the record of the last few days of his life that seemed to mar the life of Judas. Judas does not come through as a monster. He comes through as an unsundered, unconverted church member.

The other man that Jesus endeavored to sow the seed of truth in and He did succeed was the Apostle Peter. Now Peter was the type of man that would never impress you as being the apostle of Christ. You know, he really didn't have the breed. Certainly He didn't have any education. He wasn't a professional man. He was only a fisherman.

I think if we were choosing to have our team around us, we would hardly look to a fisherman as being the man who was going to lead the church, He was a typical fisherman with that. He was a foul-mouthed fisherman. How do I know that? Because when he was pressed and the old nature was not being watched, as soon as the maid accused him, what did he do? He cursed and swore. You see, the old life came out. He was used to swearing. He was used to cursing. The habit patterns were well made in his mind. Yet despite those weaknesses, and Jesus saw them all, Jesus loved Peter like He loved Judas.

Now the clearest picture that we really get of Peter is in the Garden of Gethsemane. Jesus told the apostles there to watch and to pray. Just now notice the fearful events that were going to take place. Jesus knew what was going to happen in the next 24 hours. This is what He said.

Matthew 26:36-38. "Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and said unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

You see, Jesus knew what was going to happen in the next 12 to 24 hours. He saw the trial. He saw Peter's denial. He saw that every one of those disciples, even the three that were closest to Him, were going to deny Him. He saw the crown of thorns, and He saw Himself weighed down under the weight of that cross as He endeavored to take it from Jerusalem out there to Golgotha's Hill. He felt the shame of crucifixion.

You know, the Romans used crucifixion as a deterrent to crime. Criminals were always crucified in the most public place. There they put them on the crossroads where every person going past would be forced to go past and see the person hanging on that cross. By the way, there was no towel draped around the person that was crucified like the artist often pictures it. Why, the Bible says He felt the shame of the cross.

We know something today about what that cross meant. Archaeology has helped to reveal to us some of the awful pain. Can you just imagine today, the Son of God being taken, His body being placed on the side, the cross was on the ground, His body was turned on the side, and His feet were nailed from the side, not from the front? Then His body was twisted round and His arms were nailed through the wrists with great iron spikes. If you try that sometime standing against the wall twisted round like that, very, very soon your muscles will begin to wrench. Then if that wasn't enough, some sadistic person would come along and drive a nail through the private parts of the criminal. Then they would drop the cross into a hole that had already been dug. There the multitudes would come by and just stare, and look at the one being crucified.

Can you imagine with me the Son of God, the Creator of mankind and hanging there naked on that cross? It does our feeble minds a lot of good to think about the physical agony that Jesus went through. But something was even far heavier than that, for Jesus hardly felt the physical agony because of the pain that sin was causing Him.

Have you ever been blamed for doing something that you never did? You are beginning then to understand something of the pain that Jesus felt. Becoming man's sin bearer, being blamed for something which He never did, all the wrong that has ever been done, from Eve right back in that first garden was felt by Jesus there in the Garden of Gethsemane. It didn't seem fair and it wasn't. But there was no other way for man to be saved from sin's power and penalty. As the prophet Isaiah says, "The Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all." Jesus felt that. Paul said He become sin for us who knew no sin. The sense of the separation from God the Father was almost more than Christ could bear. So He says in the following verse,

Verse 39. "And He went a little farther, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt."

He cried out like you and I would have cried out, "Please God, remove this. It's too much for Me to bear. But not My will, but Your be done." Then He came back to the disciples. He wanted some encouragement, You can imagine, in the humanity that Jesus had, that He just needed someone to offer Him a little word of solace, just a little word to encourage Him. He came back for that encouragement, and what did He find?

Verses 40, 43

"And He cometh into the disciples, and finds them asleep, and said unto Peter, What, could you not watch with Me one hour?"

43. "And He came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy."

Do you know what Satan had done? Satan had paralyzed the disciples by a stupor. Christ knew of the ordeal that they were about to go through, and that's why He told them to watch and pray. But Satan brought upon them a stupor so that they fell asleep instead of watching and praying, instead of building up their spiritual resources, so that they would be able to go through the events of the next 24 hours.

If Peter had spent those few hours in praying, he would never have denied Jesus. He never intended to deny Christ.

Verse 33. "Peter answered and said unto Him, Though all men shall be offended because of Thee, yet will I never be offended."

Did Peter mean that? Sure he did. He meant every word of it. He had his sword there to make sure that he wouldn't.

Verses 34-35. "Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice.

35. “Peter said unto Him, Though I should die with Thee, yet will I not deny Thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.”

And Peter meant every word of it. Peter’s problem is the problem of 75 percent of God’s people today. It’s the problem that on the law of averages most of us are facing. Peter felt he was strong. He felt that he could cope with anything that came along. He knew the truth. He’d been with Christ. Peter never planned on failure. Peter never realized that victory and overcoming sin do not come from within. Peter hadn’t learnt that lesson yet.

Right here in this chapter Jesus gave the secret of victorious Christian living. Notice it with me in the next verse. This is the secret of how to overcome sin.

Verse 41. “Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.”

Now what was Jesus saying? Watch and pray now so that when temptation comes you will not enter into it.

Paul said, Let us come boldly unto the throne of grace now so that when the time of need arise we will have grace. So many of us that pray when we are in temptation, and it never works because the devil’s got us by then. We usually are so far into temptation, when we realize what we’re doing, that it’s almost impossible to get out.

I’ve had people say, “You ought to sing a song when you get tempted.” Some of us have tried singing sixteen stanzas and still it doesn’t remove the temptation because that is not the secret of overcoming sin. The secret of overcoming sin is found right here. Jesus said, “Watch and pray,” that when temptation does come, as it surely will, you will have the power, you will have the reserve to overcome.

The reason why Peter failed on the morrow there in Pilate’s judgment hall was simply because he had no reserve power. He had nothing to call upon. You know, you can’t cash a cheque if you haven’t got any money in the bank. I believe victory over temptation is gained long before temptation comes. If we rely on something to do at the time of temptation, we’re going to fail every time.

What did Peter say later after he had learnt this lesson. He said, “The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation.” Now the Lord can deliver us and Peter learnt that lesson. He hadn’t learnt it here in the garden, but he learnt it by the time he wrote his epistle. He said, “The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation.” Now you’ll notice that that verse says that it’s the godly only that God will deliver.

Remember, being godly is not just being a church member. Judas was a member of the church. He was even a treasurer of the church. Annanias and Sapphira were members of the church. Being a church member is not some external thing. It’s not a matter- of whether we pay tithe, keep the Sabbath, and give our money to the church. That’s got nothing to do with whether we’re godly. Judas was able to do much of that. [Acts Chapter 5]

Some of the things that shake us when we begin to study this question of how a man is saved is that some of the best men, morally, in fact, they were impeccable in their outward actions, actually nailed Jesus to the cross. Being godly is impossible without knowing Jesus and being a partaker of His godliness. Peter hadn’t yet learnt the secret of victory. That victory is gained the moment we come into a relationship with Jesus.

What is Paul saying in Romans 4 about sin? Whatsoever is not of faith is sin. You see, so often we are tempted to think of sin in terms of behavior, what we do. But my wrong action, what I do wrong is not my problem. That’s the result of my problem. The problem is that I don’t have a relationship, a faith relationship with Jesus. If my problem is sin, then my real problem is lack of dependence upon God. Now that’s the secret. Am I living the faith relationship with Christ or am I trying to rely upon something that I conjure up from within?

Now that’s the two ways we are fighting in the Christian life. We either fight the fight of faith or we fight the fight of sin. All who fail are fighting the fight of sin. That’s not our fight. That’s God’s fight. My fight is the fight of faith. My fight is to maintain a relationship with Jesus. What the devil tries to trap me into thinking is that if I try to fight sin and get rid of sin out of my life, that I’ll be a Christian. There are many of us who feel that as long as we don’t do this or do this or we do this, that we are a good Christian. That is not the fight. The fight for you and for me is the fight of faith, whether I maintain my relationship with Jesus. And the devil knows that the sum and the substance of all Christian living is this faith relationship

with Jesus. And so he is determined that every one of us are not going to have a faith relationship, and it appears as if he is succeeding with the vast majority of God’s people.

For just recently a survey was carried out. This survey was carried out in a large enough area to lead me to believe that if it was carried out where you are, it would be much the same. And this is the findings of that survey, that only one person in every four people has a sought of devotional private life at all. Among Seventh-day Adventists, generally, only one person in four has any sought of a Bible

study relationship, meditation, and prayer at all. So the law of averages says that 75 per cent of us do not have that faith relationship with Christ. God forbid that it is the case. I hope that it is not the rule but the exception. Would it be fair then to conclude that anybody who does not have a private devotional life, and does not have a faith relationship with Jesus, although he is a Seventh-day Adventist, he's still in Babylon?

Because we can know the truth like Judas. But unless the truth is allowed to change our life and to make us what Jesus wants us to be, then we're still a Judas, and the result is seen in the lives of many people. You can see whether a person has allowed the truth to change them, whether they're easily offended. You know, when someone crosses our path, what happens? We fly off the handle. That indicates that we don't have that faith relationship with Jesus. Other people wax hot and cold. Sometimes they're sought of for God, the next moment they're not for God. That's an indication that they're trying to do it themselves. Then others are critical and fault finding.

While those disciples were there in the garden, Satan realized the source of his power, so he endeavored to paralyze their senses. He endeavored to keep them away from watching and praying. So he made them fall asleep. That is exactly the tactics that the devil is using for us today. He is trying to divert our attention from the thing that is most important, and he's getting our attention on the things that are transitory and going to pass away. For example, how many of us are so busy in making money and caring for the things of this world that are soon to pass away, that we're either too tired or have no time for a daily devotional life with Jesus? How many of us are allowing the cares of this world to choke out the time that we ought to spend with God? Now if that is the case in your life and in mine, then the devil is succeeding with us just as surely as he succeeded with the disciples in the Garden of Gethsemane.

I want to tell you that we are facing a storm, a storm which is relentless in its fury. Why, even the most blinded are aware of that. Just have a look at the political situation. Not only here in this country, but around the world. Why, when we think about today, a pope, a charismatic pope that is touring around the world, and the world is singing, "He's got the whole world in his hands." We are reminded of Revelation 13 which says, all the world is going to wonder. We see as James 5 says, the great conflict between capital and labor and the great union movement, that we're told of the great sign of the end of the time.

Then I read Revelation 18:17 which talks about the money situation. And Revelation 18 says that in one hour so great riches is come to naught. There's going to be a financial crash before Jesus returns. And even those of us who never study the economy can see the dark clouds looming up on the horizon. There's a time of trouble coming. Daniel 12 says, such as never was.

People say, "I don't know how I'm going to stand." Well, you can test whether you can stand in that day. How are we relating to the issues of today? If we are too busy to have a relationship with Jesus today, are we going to stand when the great storm comes? Never. When the tree falls under the impact of the wind, it's not the wind that has caused the tree to fall. The wind simply reveals the weakness of the tree. When the crisis comes, that's not what's going to cause you to fall. You have fallen long before. The crisis will simply reveal it. The devil is diverting us. He's simply making most of us so busy that we don't have time for the thing that matters the most. We're not doing bad things. I don't believe that the vast majority are doing anything really bad. We are just so busy doing good things that we don't have time for the best. Getting to know Jesus and developing a relationship with Him. That's the tragedy with God's people.

I take courage from a statement that Jesus made to Peter. I am encouraged by this statement because it has brought great comfort to me as we're all tempted with these things. The reason we can speak now with such candor is because every one of us, if we're honest with ourselves, knows that these are the things which trouble every one of us, preacher and layman alike. There are no exceptions.

Luke 22:31. "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you."

You put your name in that. Jesus says to us now, "Behold, Satan desires to have you." And he's got just the appeal that meets your heart.

Verses 31-32. "That he may sift you as wheat.

32. "But I have prayed for thee..."

Aren't you glad for that, that Jesus knows our weakness? He knew Peter's weakness. He knew what was going to happen. But Jesus says, "I have prayed for you, Peter, that your faith fail not. And when you are converted, strengthen the brethren." What a difference was made when Peter was converted. I think of Pentecost and the harvest. You see, when Jesus puts the seed of truth into our hearts, the harvest eventually automatically comes up, and what happened on the Day of Pentecost? Thousands were converted under the preaching of the Apostle Peter. What a man he became! Jesus could see all that.

In us, as Jesus looks upon every heart, He knows all about us. He knows the house we live in. He even says in the Bible that He knows the very hairs of our heads. That's how intimately Jesus knows every soul. Jesus looks at us and He sees infinite possibilities for good in every person, just as He saw with Peter. And He didn't have good material to work with to start with Peter, but He saw infinite possibilities.

In you and me, He sometimes doesn't have very good material to start with. But if we'll surrender our hearts to Christ, He sees infinite possibilities. In fact, there's no limit to the one who consecrates his heart to Christ. Right there in the middle of the cursing and the swearing, Peter's eye caught the eye of Jesus. And as Jesus looked at Peter, it wasn't a look of condemnation. It was a look of pity and sorrow. Suddenly as Peter looked at Jesus and saw that men came up and slapped the face of Jesus, Peter looked again and he saw the same hand that he had. When he realized that what he had done had broken the heart of Jesus, even more than those cruel soldiers, he went out across the Brook Kidron, up in the Garden of Gethsemane, and he found the very spot where Jesus, hours before, had sweat great drops of blood. And he fell down there on his face, tears poured out of his heart, as he said he was sorry, and Peter was converted. Peter became a changed man. The result of his conversion is seen.

I want to tell you now that I want to be part of the great harvest, the great issues that are lying right with us. I'm wondering how long God will have to wait for some of us to tell Him that we love Him, and that we're sorry that we're trying to live our lives, the life of a Christian, the life that we know is right. We're sorry that we're trying to live it in our own strength and we want to come now and say, "God, I want to surrender my heart to you like Peter did. By Thy grace I'm going to determine to set aside some time every day to get to know You as my Savior, to get to know You as my personal Friend."

Vie recognize that Satan today is working to paralyze our sense. I'm wondering if you found the Spirit of God has spoken to your heart that indeed you can see some things about the life of Judas and some things about the life of Peter before he was converted, that mirror your own. You know, I was just at Townsville the other night. I was telling them there when we had a call for baptism that there was a lady there the previous week. The reason I know this story to be true is because the lady who was with her told me. This lady came along and she listened to the truth of God, and she said, "I believe that what he's saying is right. I believe all these things are right, and the Sabbath is right. I believe we ought to be doing these things. I'm determined that I'm going to do it by God's grace." The lady that was with her was an Adventist and she was so happy with what she had said. She said "Goodnight" to her. Within one hour that lady was dead.

You see, sometimes we do not have another opportunity. I believe that that lady was right with God. She had made her decision to the best of her knowledge. That's why God gives us the opportunity to surrender. .

Faithful Unto Death

Three Hebrews of Daniel chapter 3.

A type of the last days.

An amazing prophecy from the book of Daniel, probably one of the greatest chapters is in one of the greatest books in the Bible.

Daniel 3:1-6. "Nebuchadnezzar the king, made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain or Dura, in the province of Babylon.

So you can see that the king meant business because you're either going to bow down to that image or you were going to be placed in the burning fiery furnace. Now the chapter that goes before chapter 3 is a very interesting prophecy.

You'll remember that Nebuchadnezzar had a dream. And in that dream he saw a metal image, head of gold, breast and arms of silver, belly and thighs of braes, legs of iron, and feet part of iron and part of clay. Remember, that represented by Babylon, then Medo-Persia, followed by Greece, and that followed by Rome, then Rome divided into those ten divisions represented by the ten toes. Then that rock which came out and smote the image upon its feet represented the second coming of Jesus.

Now no doubt that golden head on that image had impressed Nebuchadnezzar very much. So instead of having an image built that was made of gold, silver, brass, iron, and so forth, this time, he makes the image in defiance of his dream, made of gold from the crown of its head down to its feet, gold all the way through. Really, it was in defiance of the dream that Nebuchadnezzar had had. Because, you see, God said that his kingdom was going to be followed by another kingdom and by another, he had this great image built made of gold all the way down, indicating that his kingdom was going to last for ever.

Daniel 2:44. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

No doubt that impressed Nebuchadnezzar because he wanted a kingdom that was going to last forever, no he had gold all the way through. You know, if you would have been back in those days and a member of God's people, Israel, you must have wondered what

God was doing to allow such a situation like that to arise because here, under the penalty of death, you either bowed down to this image or into the burning fiery furnace.

I meet people who come along and they say, "Look! I think I will have to lose my job if I stand out for the Sabbath." Well, back there, it not meant losing only their job, but losing their life because they were going

to be thrown into the burning fiery furnace. So if you lived back in those days you would have cause to wonder whether God was still alive. Fancy allowing such a situation like that to arise, whereby when you stand for truth, you're going to be thrown into the burning fiery furnace, end it certainly looked a very black day in Israel's history, In fact, Just notice how black it was,

Daniel 1:1. "In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it."

You see, really, the Bible is the story of two cities. The cities are Jerusalem and Babylon. You see, Babylon stands for error, that which is counterfeit. Jerusalem stands for the truth. And so the Bible in really the tale of these two cities, right from the first book of the Bible through to the book of Revelation, when you read about Jerusalem and Babylon again. All the way through God's call is to come out of Babylon into Jerusalem, out of error into truth. That's the call all the way through. But here, if you please it is the opposite way round because King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon had gone down into Israel and taken Israel captive into Babylon. So this was the very opposite and it was a very, very dark picture that is presented here in the opening verses of the book of Daniel.

Verse 2. "And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god."

So if you had been living back in those days, you would have wondered what God was up to, allowing such a situation to exist as that. To make it worse, under penalty of death, you either bowed down to the image or you went straight into the burning fiery furnace. You know, if you teach religion like that, it's amazing how many converts you get. You know, it I was to suggest that unless you followed what was being taught from the Bible, you went into the burning fiery furnace, a lot of people would become very earnest all of a sudden, wouldn't they? That's how Nebuchadnezzar got his converts. No gentle persuasion with him. It was into the fiery furnace or bow down to that image. That was the alternative.

Sometimes we have the idea that the further you go back in history, the more simple and barbaric people become. But the ancient Babylonians were no backward people. They were very, very smart and intelligent people. They were the ones that worked out the 60 principle. Now we here in Australia have changed over to the decimal system. Most of us now have gotten use to the decimal system end we're finding the decimal system quite easy to work with, 10 is divisible by 5 and by 2. But the Babylonians have got the 60 system, And really, the 60 principle in easier to work with than the decimal because 60 is divisible by 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and of course 10. The Babylonians had all worked that out centuries and centuries ago. They were masters at the art of mathematics.

You'll notice in chapter 3, how high was this image? It's three score cubits. How many cubits is that? 60 cubits because there's 20 in a cubit. So three score cubits would be 60 cubits. How wide is it? 6 cubits. Notice that the 6 and 60 is running all through this chapter. This image was 60 cubits by 6 cubits because all through the Babylonian system you have the number 6 which is the number stamped all over this chapter. We're going to notice that the image is mentioned six times six musical instruments and so forth, recurrence of the number 1. Until finally when you go over to the book of Revelation you'll find that there is a man at the head of this Babylonian system in the book of Revelation, and he has a number which is 666 because 6 is the devil's number.

Seven is God's number. You have seven days in the week, seven notes in music, seven colors in the rainbow, seven seas. Seven is stamped all over creation and through the Bible as a number of completeness. When you get in the Bible you have seven churches, seven seals, seven trumpets, seven blessings, seven plagues. Seven is the number that God uses,

But six is the devil's number and that's where the expression comes from that a person is at sixes and sevens because it's come down to us. If you add six and seven together, it comes to thirteen, and thirteen is considered to be unlucky. In fact, you'll find that it's very, very rare that you'll find a hotel or a motel room

with a room 13, or an airplane with a 13 seat. I remember I was traveling down from Darwin some years ago.

We called in at Mount Isa at the motel to sleep the night. We pulled the car in and I didn't bother to look much at the key number, until I pulled the car in and I noticed that the number of the key was 12A. When I pulled the car up along side the door, I noticed the door on the other side said the number was 14 and the other glide was 12. They never called the room that we slept in 13 because no one would sleep in it. They called it 12A, and 13 is considered to be very unlucky. We hardly know the reason why, but really it goes back to the Bible times where six is the devil's number and seven is God's number. Whenever you mix the things of God and the things of the devil, you always get trouble, isn't that right? That's why 13 in considered to be very unlucky.

Here we have the king of Babylon going down into Jerusalem and taking those things from the worship house of God into captivity in Babylon and desecrating them. To make it worse, under the penalty of death, you either bowed down to this image or you went headlong into the burning fiery furnace. Nebuchadnezzar was a very wonderful king because he really built up Babylon from the days of backwardness into one of the most sophisticated and marvelous cities of the ancient world.

Herodotus the Greek historian maintained that the walls around Babylon were about 300 feet high, Now I think that that was a slight exaggeration, but never the less it will give you some idea of the grandeur of that ancient city. In fact, there wasn't just only one wall around the city. There was a series of walls. No battering ram in the world would have been able to push those walls down. They felt secure. There was only one danger, and that was revolt from within the city. So Nebuchadnezzar reasoned this way. He said, "If I can unite the whole of my empire into one, then I'll stave off the only one area that revolt could come in from within," because you see, if people believe in something, they won't revolt, So he was endeavoring to unify his nation. He was the one that worked all that out way back there.

We're living in a world today that's crying out for union. We have unions economically with the European common market. We have union military wise. We have union in religion. People today are wanting to unite because they sense the threat that comes from without, particularly the threat of communism.

This king meant business because he was going to succeed. He was going to make sure that every person in the kingdom bowed down to this image because it was the very life of his kingdom, So he says to the people, "Bow down to my image or into the burning fiery furnace." That was the alternative.

There were three young men down there in Babylon, and I have an idea that that night before the great issue came about that those three men spent the night in prayer. You know, it would be a good thing if you and I were to spend nights in pray. Nebuchadnezzar's decree caused that those three young men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, to spend the night in prayer. Then the day dawned. I can just see now the camels with their rich retinue of coverings and the beautiful Arabian horses. There was pomp and show and glitter, gold and glory of every kind, and there was that giant image shining there like a gem. Well, the plain of Dura today is still as flat as boards as far as you can see. That image would have stood out there for miles and miles in every direction. Then think of the sunlight striking that image and how it would have reflected there, It must have been a glorious picture. And Nebuchadnezzar planned that every person bow down.

Daniel 3:4-7. "That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up:

How many does it say that fell down when the music sounded on one great mass and bowed down in front of that image? All without an exception it seemed to be. Everyone bowed down in front of that giant image.

As the king looked out upon that whole concourse of people, he smiled. "Fine," he thought to himself, "My kingdom is secure. It's unanimous. Everyone is bowing down in front of that image. Babylon will stand forever."

But suddenly through the protection of the officers around Nebuchadnezzar, an officer comes through the crowd and he steps up in front of Nebuchadnezzar. And now notice what he says.

Verse 12. "There are certain Jews whom thou has set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee! They serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

When the old king heard that, he flew into a rage. He could hardly believe his ears that there would be men who would be defying his decree.

Verses 13-14. "Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and

Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14. "Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego...."

He couldn't believe it. "Is it true, boys, I can't believe it that you would have let me down. Of all the boys in my kingdom, I would have expected that you would have been bowing down in front of that image because of what I've done for you." Because remember, these boys who came over from Jerusalem were slaves. Nebuchadnezzar had lifted them from slavery. He could have chopped their heads off, but he lifted them from slavery and made them rulers in his kingdom. That's why he said, "Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego." He couldn't believe it. Of all the people that he thought would serve him out of gratitude, it would have been at least those

three boys because of all that Nebuchadnezzar had done for them in lifting them from slavery. “Boys, it can’t be true that you let me down, after all that I have done for you. Listen, boys;” And I suppose that his voice was full of emotion. “It’s the very life of my kingdom. You see, we’ve got to make this unanimous. It would save the world from war. It would unite the world. Just think of it. What is more boys, you think of all that I’ve done for you.” And there weren’t three fellows in the whole of Babylon who were more dependent on Nebuchadnezzar than Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego because they were dependent upon him for very life itself.

You know, I have met people when I have been preaching from place to place. They come along and they listen to the message of God as it is preached from the Bible, and they say, “What you’re preaching is true. I believe it. I believe the Sabbath is right. I know that that is what the Bible teaches. But, you see, if it was not for my boss I would step out and do what I know to be right. But it is the boss. You know, he was very good to me in a squeeze, a tight financial time that he had. He still kept me on and I feel as if I’m indebted to him. If it was nothing else, I’d step out tomorrow and do it.” Well, you hear this type of excuse in various ways from time to time. I like to remind them of the experience of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego because there were not three people more dependent upon a human being than those three boys were. They were dependent upon King Nebuchadnezzar for very life itself. That’s why he said, “Is it true?”

Verse 14. “Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?”

“Now boys, please, do it for me.” No doubt those three Hebrews looked at the king and said, “Look, king! We very much appreciate your kindness. But there’s only one thing that’s stopping us from bowing down to your image because one of the commandments says, Thou shall not bow down thyself to them nor serve them,” I guess the old king just smiled. “Well, yes that’s one of the Ten Commandments.

I know boys, but listen: Don’t you recognize that those commandments are now out of date. We live in a big wide world now, That was alright when you lived over there in Israel in a protected society, but now we live out in a big wide world. You can’t keep the commandments in a big wide world.”

You know, people talk just like that today, don’t they? “And furthermore,” Nebuchadnezzar went on to tell them. “Look! What we want today is a broader religion. This business of being narrow minded. You know,

if you stick to those Ten Commandments, you’re too narrow-minded. What we want today in the world is a broad religion that would take everyone in. Listen, fellows! You look out there and you’ll see very great man and woman is bowing down to my image. Look at the doctors, lawyers, the politicians, all the religious leaders. They’re all bowing down to my image. Do you mean to tell me that they’re all wrong, and you’re right?”

You know, you hear the very some things today, don’t you? When you step out to obey the truth, you hear those same arguments used over and over and over again, “Listen!” Nebuchadnezzar said, “Your own fathers worshiped images.” By the way, that was true. That’s why they were in Babylonian captivity because their fathers had worshiped images. “Now listen, boys! Surely Mum and Dad’s religion is good enough for you.”

Now there was only one thing that was stopping those three young men from bowing down in front of that image and that was one of God’s Ten Commandments which says, “Thou shall not bow down thyself to them nor serve them.” That was the only thing that came between them and obedience to what the king had said with what God said.

You see, the experiences that we’re reading about here today is not just a story that happened back in the days of Babylon. If it was merely that, we may take some other subject in this lecture. But there’s more to the story than that.

The following text is really a prophecy, an illustration, a type of what’s going to happen in the last days.

1 Corinthians 10:11. “Now all these things happened unto them for examples: (types or illustrations), and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.”

In other words, the people living down at the end of the world, these things have been written for our admonition, as an illustration for the generation that’s going to be living in the world just before Jesus returns. So when we go back to the book of Daniel, we find this story which is more than just a story. It’s more than just a historical incident. It is a type or an illustration of what’s going to happen again to God’s people when just before Jesus returns.

Revelation 13:11-15. “And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon,

Now what happened back in the days of Israel in Babylon is going to happen again in the last days because, the Bible says, the beast power, the image to the beast is going to set up another image. And if you and I are not willing to bow down and worship the image of the beast, we are going to be killed. So the experience of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego has been recorded there to illustrate what we are going to face, and I believe face very soon, whereby they were called to stand for truth. Nebuchadnezzar obviously had a great deal of liking for these three boys because he wanted to give them another chance.

Daniel 3:15. "Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?"

Nebuchadnezzar is giving these boys one more chance, "Boys, you will either turn or you'll burn." That's the issue, Turn or burn. People say, "What you're preaching is true. But if I step out and keep the Sabbath, I might starve to death. What about my family." Well, these boys realized that, too. Because in obeying God they were not only going to lose their family and job, but they were going to lose life itself. Remember, they were in a heathen city. And if they had been cast into a fiery furnace and their lives taken, their families would have been reduced to beggars on the streets of a pagan city. They knew that, and they were young boys, possibly with a family. But they're not going to defy God. They weren't going to disobey God.

Verse 16. "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter."

They weren't going to hesitate. They had made up their minds. They knew what was right.

Verses 17, 18. "If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of your hand, O king.

18. "But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up,"

Isn't that wonderful faith? "Listen, king," they said, "Our God is able to deliver us from this burning fiery furnace, and He can, and we believe it. But be it known unto you, king, that if God doesn't choose to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace we will burn rather than turn. We'll go into the burning fiery furnace, but we're not going to compromise with sin. We're not going to let down our standard. We know what is right and we're going to stand for it though the heavens fall." Now that was the attitude of those three boys.

It always reminds me of an experience that happened over in southern Russia some years ago. One of our young evangelists was working over there and he was brought before the Russian authorities, the communistic authorities, and they forbade him to preach. They said, "There's to be no more preaching." Well, that night he went home and he picked up his Bible and it said, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel." And he thought that that meant southern Russia where he was working. So the following day he went out preaching again and they arrested him the second time, They warned him again and they said, "We'll give you one more chance. Once more, and you'll go before the firing squad." Well, that night again he went home and he read the Bible and it said, "Go ye into all the world." And so he thought that that included Southern Russia. So the third day he went out preaching. Naturally they were watching him, and they arrested him as soon as he started to preach. They brought him in before the court room of the high officials in that part of the country, the communistic world. They brought him before the officers, the army officers and the leaders, and they said, "We have given you two chances," You have disobeyed, At eight o'clock you go before the firing squad tomorrow morning." Do you know what that young evangelist said? He said, "Gentlemen, you men serve the Russian government. I serve the God of heaven. Tomorrow morning at eight o'clock I won't die." Well, the story as he related it later, said that the court room just echoed with the laughter of those men. They said, "We will make sure that you go before the firing squad tomorrow morning. Well, there will be no doubt about it. At eight o'clock you will die tomorrow morning." Well, the rest of the story is a very interesting one because the following morning he didn't die. And for years after he remained our best soul winner in that part of Russia.

I tell you, even today, even though it's a long time since Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, our God is not dead. We serve the same God that Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego served, Here they said, "Be it known unto thee, O king, that if our God is not willing to deliver us, we will not turn. We will stand for the right." You know, that's the type of attitude that God is looking for in the world today, that men and women will stand for truth and stand for the right.

Our whole world is just saturated with compromise, even in the religious world people want compromise. You know, they know it's right, but and then they list the excuses, and they feel that God will excuse them. That's the very attitude of the devil. He will try and get us to compromise. God doesn't want us to compromise, He wants us to stand for truth. He wants us to stand firm. So these boys were going to be made an example.

Verse 19, "Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego s therefore he spoke, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated."

That is, seven times hotter. Pour on the petrol and the oil, and the flames were seven times hotter than they were before. Nebuchadnezzar was going to make an example out of those three boys who would dare deny him. So he had the boys all bound up with cordwood. In fact, the fire was so hot, as you read here, that the soldiers that cast them into the fiery furnace were destroyed. That's a how hot it was.

I want you to think right now of another king we see. This time not on this earth, but in heaven above. Our heavenly Father is looking down onto the ground and there He sees Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. I have an idea that a smile crept across our heavenly Father's face as He looked down there and saw the strength of character that those three boys had, and they were standing for truth. Jesus steps forward, and He says, "Father, I'll go down there and I'll stand in that fire with them."

The next thing you read is the fact of Nebuchadnezzar looking into the fire.

Verses 24-25. "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spoke, and said unto his counselors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25. "He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

Obviously, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego had told him about Christ because as soon as he saw the form of Christ there, he recognized Him as the Son of God. If you had been living back there, what would you have done? That's the question. I wonder what we would all have done. I've got an idea that many, and I hope that it won't be your or me, but many Christians today would do this. They would reason this way, "That fire is very hot and I don't want to go in there. On the other hand, I know it's wrong to worship images and I don't want to worship the image. So I'll tell you what I'll do. When the music plays, I'll bow down, but I'm not going to be thinking about that terrible image. All the time I'm going to be thinking about God and Christ and His Word. I'm not going to be thinking about that image at all. Really, in actual fact I'm not bowing down to the image. I'm really bowing down to God, but they won't know the difference." I've got an idea that many Christians would reason that way to get them out of a sticky spot. But what would have happened if Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego would have reasoned that way?

I'll tell you what would have happened. The heralds would have gone out throughout the whole Babylonian empire and they would have talked of the supremacy of Nebuchadnezzar and his religion, represented by the golden image. That's what would have happened. But instead, after the experience of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and Jesus being in that fiery furnace, you won't find another mention of the old image. What happened to it we don't know. Possibly it was melted down.

Verses 26-28. "Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spoke, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

Isn't that a marvelous testimony from a heathen king? Through the testimony of those three faithful boys that stood out. They were willing to lose life itself, but they weren't going to compromise. They weren't going to go back on what they knew to be right.

Verses 29-30. "Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30. "Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon,"

What a marvelous story: And the Bible says, Those things have been recorded for our admonition because the very situation is going to be repeated again.

People often say to me, "Well, I just wonder how I would act if I'd been back in the shoes of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. I wonder whether I would have had the courage like those three boys did, to stand for truth." Well, I'll tell you how I know you can have the courage to do it, and you can apply a little test to yourself. If today you stand firm under what you know to be right, under ridicule, under opposition, wherever you might meet it, then you would stand firm then. You see, what I am in a crisis, is really revealed the way I am like from day to day. I'm not going to be any different under a crisis than what I am today. If I'm faithful today in the little things that come along, the little disturbances, the little oppositions, the little problems that come and face me, then I'll know that I will stand firm when the big issue comes along. But if I compromise now, what would happen then? I'll compromise then. Nothing more certain.

I meet some people who say, "Well, I'm not going to keep Sunday. On the other hand I'm going to go to church, but I'm not going to think about the anti-Christ." Well, listen: The Bible says that if you're worshipping on Sunday, you're following the antichrists whether

you want to believe that or not, whether you went to admit it or not, you are. Because who commanded Sunday". The antichrist did, inspired by the devil himself, Who commanded the Sabbath? God did. And so the day that I worship represents the God I follow.

Other people tell me, "Well, I don't want to cause a disturbance in my family at home. I'll just keep the Sabbath at home. I won't step out. I'll just do it at home." Listen: That is the very compromise that we were talking about a minute ago with Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. They could have bowed down and shut their eyes and said that they were worshipping God. And people say, "I'll keep the Sabbath at home. I won't step out. I won't make a big song and dance about it. I won't get any opposition, but I'll just sought of do it in my heart." Ah, it never works. I tell you, I've seen people like that and do you know how long they last doing that? Just a matter of a few weeks. They fade right out because it's impossible to do that.

I met a lady who said, "I've had a dreadful week this week." She wasn't baptized at the time, but she said that she had a terrible week this week. "The devil has been trying to really get after me. Tried to discourage me. But when I come to church in Sabbath School, the burden is just lifted up, and I just feel altogether different." That is the reason for church. We need that uplift. During the week many of us face problems. The devil will make sure of that, especially if he will think that he can get into the chink of our armor to get underneath somewhere and attack us. He'll bring the pressure to bear. But we need the encouragement. We need the lift that association with God's people brings on the Sabbath.

If these three men had compromised, the message would have gone out to the then-known world to the superiority of the religion of Nebuchadnezzar. But in actual fact, the heralds went out into the then-known world telling them all about the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego that there was no other God like Him. The whole message of God went to the then-known world in one week. I believe that something like that is going to happen in the last days.

Romans 9:28. "For He will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth."

What is righteousness? Right-doing. God is going to finish the work. I have many Christians who come along to me and they says "Well, how is God going to take this whole message to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people? How in the work ever going to finished?" Have you ever wondered that? You see some of us could be arrested because we refuse to work on Sunday and we won't keep Sunday. So we're brought before the courts and our case comes up. God could make sure that this became national news, just like when some of these things hit the headlines. Every persons almost within twenty four hours around the world, can know about it with today's communications, it doesn't take very long for things to take place. God could propel the issue so that it became plastered on every billboard, every newspaper, every television news, was repeating it, of these Sabbath-keepers who are being unlike everyone else and they wanted to keep the Sabbath according to the Bible. And how, what they were saying, and what the court was saying, and what the opposition was saying, and the whole issue could be brought before the world. People, within twenty-four hours, could be brought to make a decision. What we would have thought would take years and years and years to do, God could cut short in a very, very short time.

I want to tell you that God is not looking today for more sophisticated methods to take the message to all the world. He's not looking for better gadgets and so forth. What God is looking for is Shadrach's, Meshach's, and Abednego's. That's what He's looking for. As soon as He has some Shadrach's, Meshach's, and Abednego's, God is going to finish the work. He'll see that there are men and women whom He can trust, who will stand for Him though the heavens fall. That's the type of thing that God is looking for today, men and women who are true and honest, men who in their inmost souls are as true to duty as the needle to the pole. That's the type of person that God is looking for. You and I have the opportunity of being those men and women. What a wonderful thing that God will do through us if we will be but faithful! Faithfulness is what God is looking for.

In these days when there are compromises everywhere, God wants us to stand. Even though we may have oppositions) Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, they had opposition alright. They had problems, but God opened up the way for them. Tell me! Did Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego know that there was going to be a way provided for them? No, they didn't. Not before they got in the fire did they know that God was going to deliver them. They knew that God could, but they didn't know that God would, not until they got in the fire. So they made that full commitment. That's the way it is with us. Once we make the commitment, once we make our decision, then God will open the way for us. But He won't do it for us until we make that commitment.

Revelation 18:1. "And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory."

Now it's this angel which symbolizes a message, the loud cry which is going to be the last impetus that this message is going to receive. It's going to go to the whole world. May God help you and me to be faithful to that message so that we will stand. We won't compromise. In no way would we try and water it down and try to make excuses, but we will stand for truth though the heavens fall. May God help us to have that determination right now.

Come Before Winter

God gives us opportunity.

Don't neglect, for winter about to come.

The apostle Paul wrote his letter from prison while he was a prisoner in the Mamertine Prison in Rome. He asked Timothy to bring three things with him in his visit to his old friend, the Apostle Paul. He asked first of all if he would bring the parchments and then the book, and finally the old cloak that he had left at Carpus in Troas. What a cloak the church would have made for the Apostle Paul today if it would only do it. That cloak that was left at the home of Carpal in Troas-had been wet with the brine of the Aegean Sea. It had been yellow with the dust of the Ignation Way, and white with the snow of Galatia, and crimson with his own blood. It was cold and damp in that Mamertine Prison. It was cold and damp when I was down there in mid-June in mid-summer in Rome as I descended that hole that's been cut out of that rock down underneath the streets of Rome. Paul says to Timothy, "Bring my old cloak." Most of all, of course, Paul wanted Timothy to bring himself.

2 Timothy 4:9. "Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me."

In his last letter to Timothy he says, Do your best come to me quickly. In case Timothy doesn't understand the urgency of the matter, what does he add next?

Verse 21. "Do thy diligence to come before winter..."

Why does Paul ask Timothy to come before winter? Well, I'll tell you why. Because in that ancient day when winter came, the ships couldn't flow any more. They couldn't sail. Navigation ceased on the open seas. How dangerous it was to sail back in those days in winter, the last shipwreck, the voyage of Paul was there to prove: If Timothy waited until winter, he wouldn't be able to come until spring, and Paul had the premonition that he wouldn't be alive in spring. We like to think now that Timothy needed no more urging, that he got those parchments, he got the book. Then he went down to the home of Carpus in Troas and picked up the old cloak. Then took a vessel across the Aegean Sea to Decapolis and Macedonia. Across Macedonia to the Adriatic, then across Adriatic to Brindisi to the heel of Italy. Up the old Appian Way until he got to Rome. There he found Paul in the Mamertine Prison in Rome, put that old cloak about him, read from him from the books the Scriptures, wrote his last few messages that he had to write, stood by his side as he walked down there on the Appian Road outside the old walls of Rome.

As they looked up together toward the blue Italian sky, Paul said, "Timothy, I have fought a good fight. I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, Timothy, but to all those who love His appearing."

Timothy looked down and saw Paul's head placed on a block and the headman's axe was drawn, then his head rolled into the dust of the old Appian way. There was the simple plea of Paul, Come before winter.

You see, there are some things that can be done before winter, but once when winter comes, it is impossible to do. The winter will come and pass. There are golden opportunities that are open to us all today. Twelve months from today those gates will be closed. There are voices, earnest, wishful, affectionate voices that are speaking to our hearts now. Twelve months from today those voices could be forever silent.

So now I have felt impressed to speak on the theme that Paul wrote to Timothy. In fact, this theme was spoken for 38 consecutive years by a great preacher in America every October. Come before winter. Winter is coming, not merely to this earth, but to you and to me, to all of us. The time is going to come when we no longer can decide, when we can no longer act. Winter will have come. In fact, it always reminds me of the statement made by Jeremiah.

Jeremiah 8:20. "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved."

What a tragic verse: The harvest is past, the summer is ended and we are not saved." The summer of opportunity would have ended for those who have not acted upon conviction, those who have not acted on what they know to be right, the cold frost of indifference will enter the heart and the desire for holiness will die. The Spirit of God will no more find influence upon our hearts. The harvest will be over. Summer will be ended.

As Paul writes there from that prison in Rome to Timothy to come before winter, I can hear the voice that cries for reformation of character. There's not one soul whose character is all that it ought to be. There's no one reading this, what God really wants it to be.

I remember some years ago I was visiting the great steel works, the BHP. There, as I looked in that great furnace from a distance, I could see those white hot flames. Then the metal came out of those great furnaces. As it came out, men were waiting there to channel that metal into the moulds. If that metal was allowed to cool just a little, then it refused the mould. So it is with life. There are times when life's metal is molten when it can be turned, when opportunities present themselves. And if we act then, then our characters will be as God wants them to be. If we fail, then they tend to a state of fixation, and it's no longer possible to plan or do a good work.

You may remember the story in the New Testament of the angel that came down supposedly and moved the waters of the pool of Bethesda. The story goes that if you are able to get into that pool before anyone else, then you were healed. There are times when the angel comes along and stirs the pool of life. If we act then, if we accept, then our characters are changed. That is the time to act. But if that golden moment is allowed to pass, it could pass forever. Right now I believe, this is the opportunity that I could have, of stepping out to follow Christ.

I once heard the experience of a young man who was sitting in a hotel room. He was under the bondage of an old habit that was plaguing him for most of his life. As he sat there in the hotel room, the besetting sin, the habit that he had encouraged over the years began to press upon his heart. He was about to press the bell to ring the waiter when all of a sudden, as if an angel stood before him, a voice seemed to say, "This is your hour. If you yield to the temptation now, it will destroy you. If you conquer it now you will be its master forever." That man obeyed the voice of the angel.

I believe that if the visit of that angel is not unique, the angel comes to each of us. He may come through the awakening of conscience. He may come through the conviction of sin, "Thou art the man." He may come through a wave of sorrow. He may come at a mysterious urge through a better and higher life. Sometimes he comes through a lecture like this that you are reading now, as an appeal is made to give our hearts completely to Jesus. But however and whenever that comes, it is a precious moment for the heart. You see, if the soul didn't paralyze, if the heart of man didn't harden, we could choose the time for our acceptance. But as the days pass, as the months roll by, it becomes harder for us to accept our blessed Savior.

You see, right now my eyes are very good, but if I was to cover up one of my eyes and to leave it covered for a period of time, and then I was to take that bandage from my eye, the nerves would have atrophied and I could no longer see out of my eye. My ears are good now, but if I would have stopped one of my ears and leave it stopped for any length of time, the nerves and the mechanism would have atrophied and I would no longer be able to hear out of my ears. It is the same with the heart and with the soul. When they refuse to respond, the will and the heart atrophy. They are paralyzed. They cannot respond. You see, the soul has its

favorable moments and God has its accepted time. When God says, "Now," and a man says, "No," then he's gambling with his soul.

Suppose right now that Timothy had, when he received the letter from old Paul there in the Mamertine Prison and had reasoned this, "Well, I'm very busy at the moment. I'm running this campaign and I'm running that campaign and the church program has got me very busy. I will put off for a little while before I go to Paul." If that would have been the experience when Timothy went down to get the ship, he would have found that it was winter. In winter, of course, he wouldn't have been able to leave until spring. Then getting the first ship across to the Roman city, he would go up the Appian Way, then meet those Christians. I guess he would have talked to Claudia, Pudens, Nacissus, Mary, Amplias, and he says to them where he might find Paul, "O," they say. "You're Timothy! Don't you know that Paul was killed last December. Every time the jailer would put the key in the door, Paul thought it was you and the last message that he had, Timothy, was for you. He said, 'Give my love to Timothy, my beloved son, when he comes.'" If Timothy had waited until winter, how he would have regretted: Come before winter or never. Last of all I hear in the voice of Paul as he pens those words to Timothy across the seas, the desire for repentance. The voice of Jesus, the most yearning, the most beautiful voice of all.

I've often thought as I have read the gospels through, how Jesus went up to Peter and to Andrew and to John, and He said, "Come and follow Me." The Bible says, Immediately they left all and followed Him. I've thought about the note of urgency in the immediacy which must have been in the voice of Jesus that he called those disciples.

When D. L. Moody was preaching in Farewell Hall while in Chicago, he noticed night by night a young man coming along to the meetings. This particular night, after the meeting was finished, he noticed the young man was somewhat troubled. So he stepped down from the platform and went up and spoke to him, and Moody urged that the young man give his heart to Jesus now, The young man said, "No, not now, I'll do it later." Week after week Moody noticed that the man wasn't there, and so he decided to try and find where the man lived. Finally in the third story of an apartment building, he found where the man was very sick, with pneumonia, and he pleaded with the young man to give his heart to Jesus. The young man said, "Look, Mr. Moody! If I give my heart to Jesus now, people will just think that I was scared. When I get well, then I'm going to give my heart to Jesus." A week or so later, Moody just happened to stumble into him down the street in the shop and he looked perfectly well. Moody said, "You promised that when you are well you'd give your heart to Jesus. What about it?" The man said, "Look, Mr. Moody! It's like this at the moment. Since I've seen you I've bought a new block of land over there in Michigan. I've just had a beautiful peach orchard given to me and I've just invested it in a house.

As soon as I have arranged my financial situation, and I see my way clear, I'm going to step out and accept Jesus." Moody pled with him to do it now. But the young man put it off. He said that he would do it in the future. More weeks went by and Moody heard that the young man had moved to his property over in Bentanharper. So late at night he caught the ferry across the harbor. There he made himself up to the house. It was on top of a large hill. He arrived just before sunrise. He heard that the man was at the point of death. As he made his way into the house, there beside the young man was a nurse and a doctor. He noticed that the sick man could hardly talk. Moody pleaded with him to give his heart to Jesus. "Not now, Mr. Moody, it's too late." Moody wrestled with him, and he said, "Don't you remember the story of the thief on the cross. He accepted Jesus at the eleventh hour." "Mr. Moody," the man whispered, "It's not the eleventh hour with me. It's midnight and the clock is striking." Moody pled with him. He wept with him. And he noticed his lips moving and he bent his ears right down to listen to the faint whisperings of that young man on his death bed. These are the words that he heard the young man saying with his last breath, "The summer is ended, the harvest is past, and I am not saved."

I want to tell you now that that's no way to finish life. We need to remember, every one of us, that even though this is the first day of spring, winter is coming. That's why we need to come to Christ today. That's why we need to decide before the terrible winter of the heart freezes in and our heart no longer wants to respond to God. You see, it each of us have only so many breaths, we have only so many heart beats, we have only so many days, so many minutes, so many seconds. Today we can see, today we can hear, today

we can respond, today we can decide. This is the hour of decision. This is the summer of God's opportunity.

Today we can all hear the voice of Jesus through Paul and Silas as he said to the Philippian jailer, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved." We can hear the words of Jesus say to Nicodemus, "If you will accept Me, for God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." Today we can read in Romans 8:1, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." That's the reason why all through the Bible, God says, Today, if you will harden not your heart, accept Me today, never tomorrow. And the reason is this because of the uncertainty of life. Why, a spider's continuum web is like a cable of steel in comparison to our hold on life.

You may remember the last words that Jonathan was spoken to by David as he said, "As thy soul lives, there is but a step between me and death." That's true of us all, but a step.

The second reason why the Bible always urges us to accept Christ today is because tomorrow we may not find the same urgency in our hearts to respond. For the heart is like the soil. It has it's favorable seasons. Today a man might hear a simple plea like this for decision, and feel like King Agrippa, "Almost persuaded," ready to give his heart to Christ. But he postponed it until tomorrow. And when tomorrow comes, he finds that the same response is not in his heart. A month later, a year later, he might hear exactly the same sermon, he might hear exactly the same plea, but his heart will not respond. It has no effect upon him. His heart is cold.

My intentions right now, as I talk to people that come along to the lecture programs, I have people say to me, "I know it is the truth. We've never heard the truth. We've never understood the truth like this before. We know it's the truth, but just don't press me today. I've got a family problem. I've got a work problem. I've got this problem and that problem." And so we put it off until tomorrow. Remember, our intentions may be good, but that is not a decision. Decision is to act, to believe, to trust in God, to give our hearts to Him, to repent of all our sins, to ask our blessed Savior right now for that power, to overcome every inherited tendency toward wrong and to be baptized as Jesus was baptized in obedience to His commands.

Remember, no decision is decision against God. It's the rejection of God's offer of salvation, a denial of the declaration that we need salvation. I repeat right now, no decision is decision against. Then God asks me now, "Will you accept My Son and His death for you." We need to say, "I do." If we say, "I don't," then we make a decision against. Every person must make a decision in his heart about Jesus. Either we will accept or we will reject. There's no middle ground.

It's only to those who receive Him that He gives the power for us to become sons and daughters of God. So my simple appeal, my simple plea to every person within the reading of these lectures is, Come before winter. Come to Jesus right now. Come to Christ today. Come before the heart is cold. Come before desire has failed and come before life is over.

Heaven And Still More

Wonders God has for us if we remain faithful.

John 14:1-3. "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, "believe also in Me.

Here Jesus is speaking just before He dies for you and for me. Although He was on the eve of Calvary, He wasn't thinking about His suffering, fearful as they were, but He was thinking of His disciples. He left them a wonderful assurance in this verse. The Bible says in this verse that Jesus has gone away to prepare us a home in heaven. And did you notice in verse 3 it says, "If I go and prepare a place?"

Now heaven is a real place. Heaven is not just a spiritual thought. It's not just a spiritual entity. Heaven is a real place. And the last comforting assurance that Jesus left the disciples before He died, He said, "I'm going home to My Father's home where there are many dwelling places, many mansions, and I'm going home to prepare a place, a home for you." It's wonderful to think that Jesus is preparing a place. It's not just a condition. It's a place. It's a real place that Jesus has gone home to prepare for us.

Now I wonder what type of place that Jesus is preparing for us for the last two thousand years. You know, it must be wonderful to think that Jesus must have nearly taken two thousand years to prepare this place for us. It must be very wonderful and beautiful.

Hebrews 11:9, 10. "By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10. "For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."

Now the Bible says that Abraham looked forward to a city whose builder is God. So, is it real? Is the place that Jesus is preparing for us real? Sure it is. It has foundations and its builder and maker is God. So the Bible says that Jesus is preparing for us a city. When you think of a city that's actually prepared by the nail-scarred hands of Jesus, it's certainly going to be a wonderful place. Jesus is preparing many mansions or many dwelling places.

When Jesus returns to this earth, God's people are actually going to be caught up and taken home to the third heaven, that city that is finally going to come down to this earth after the thousand years, and God is going to establish His kingdom upon this earth. We've noticed that before.

You know, men build cities today, but those cities don't last very long. In the year 1979 Pompeii went down. In the year 1755 Lisbon went down in a great earthquake. In 1789 Paris was painted in blood both with fire and with blood. It was painted red. In 1871 Chicago was wrapped in flames. And other great cities have been and gone. Adolf Hitler planned to build a city that would last for a thousand years, but it didn't last ten years. It was pulverized. In fact, if you traveled Europe after World War-II, it was just a desolation. The great cities of this earth don't last very long. In fact, Revelation 16 tells us what's going to happen to the cities of this earth.

Revelation 16:19. "And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nation; fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath."

If you and I are building our hopes upon this earth, we're going to be tragically disappointed because the Bible says that the cities of this world are going to be destroyed at the coming of Jesus. The only city that's going to last is the jeweled city built by the nail scarred hands of Jesus. The other cities are going to pass away, but this city is going to last for eternity. You and I can have a mansion in that city that is being built by Jesus.

Now what are we going to be like in heaven? Are we going to be real people in this real place?

Philippians 3:20. "For our conversation (our way of life) is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ."

Another translation translates "for our conversation is in heaven," it translates it by saying, "We are a colony of heaven."

You know what it was like during the last century. Great Britain went out to the different places around the world and made a colony of those places. Australia became a colony originally of England. In that colony, what happened was, that England set up a miniature England. The law of that colony was the English law, the British law.

So you see, God is establishing colonies down here on this earth in your heart and in mine. He wants His law, He wants His way of life to be established here. And He wants us to be a little colony of heaven, for our conversation is in heaven.

Verses 21. "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself."

So the Bible says that when Christ comes, that our vile body, our evil body, our sin-cursed body is going to be changed. No longer will we have to wear glasses. No longer will we have to strain our ears to hear. No longer will we have the hair beginning to go grey. No longer will we have the wrinkles. We'll have eternal youth for eternity. There is the place where we'll never grow old. We'll never grow

weary. We'll never grow tired. We'll be just as fresh at the end of the day as we were at the beginning, after we've done a day's work. Our vile body is going to be changed.

Now everywhere I go I have people come along to me and they say, "We're going to be spirits in heaven." Well, the Bible says that our body is going to be like the body of Jesus. Now what was Jesus like after He rose from the grave? Was He a real person or was He a spirit?

Luke 24:36-40. "And as they thus spoke, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them Peace be unto you".

So you see, we're going to receive a body just like Christ's glorious body, the body that he had when He was raised from the dead. He was a real person. He says, "You handle Me. A spirit hasn't got flesh and bones as you see Me have." Jesus was a real person, and you and I are going to be real people in that real place in that real city that Jesus is building for us.

Verses 41-43. "And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, He said unto them, Have ye here any meat? (Food) .

Now Jesus was real and there are three great reasons that are given in these verses. First of all, He says, "You handle Me and see." Now I don't think you can handle a spirit. I've never tried from what I've been told, but Jesus could be handled. He said, "You handle Me and see."

Then He said, "I have flesh and bones." Now a spirit hasn't got flesh and bones, but Jesus had. Then the third evidence that He was a real person was that He took bread and He ate it. If Jesus had been a mere spirit, and He ate food, what would have happened? It would have dropped right through. But He was a real person.

And in the resurrection, when Jesus comes, we're going to have a body just like Jesus' body. We're going to be real people in a real place, and He ascended to heaven as a real person.

Verses 50 51. "And He led them out as far as to Bethany, and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them. 51. "And it came to pass, while He blessed them, He was parted from them, and carried up into heaven."

So Jesus was a real person when He ascended into heaven because He put out His hands and He blessed those disciples. As He was blessing them gradually He was lifted up from their sight. So Jesus at His ascension was a real person. Today we have a mediator, Jesus, the One Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus who is our High Priest in the heavenly sanctuary today, whose pleading your case and mine before the Father. Jesus is a real person. You and I are going to be real people in a real resurrection.

Now what are we going to do in heaven? When the city of God is going to come down to this earth from heaven, and the earth is renewed, what are we going to do in the earth made new. .

Isaiah 65:17. "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."

I've had people come along to me and they say, "Look! I could never be happy in heaven if some of my loved ones don't make it and are not there. I could never enjoy heaven if some of my loved ones aren't there." Well, I always think that when we reach home to the glory land and we look around, and we find that some of our loved ones are missing, the tears will begin to flow, but then Jesus will step up to us and He'll wipe away those tears, and with the tears will go the memory of that loved one. And we will never be able to recall them because we're going to know one another in heaven. But the memory of our loved ones who have died will fade from our memory.

In fact, the margin in the Bible, when it says "the former shall not be remembered nor come into mind," the margin says, "nor enter upon the heart." It will never come upon our hearts again. We will never recall anything that will bring sadness. What a wonderful place!

You know what it's like. I think probably a very good illustration is a mother's childbirth. You know, one of the most painful experiences, as I understand, is when a woman gives birth to a child. But you know, after the child is born, you talk to that mother and ask her and to try and remember that pain. It's very, very, difficult. God seems to be able to wipe from our minds, the memory of the bad things. So it is in heaven, when we get home to heaven, the pain and the suffering will be gone. And even if some of our loved ones aren't there, God will wipe it away from our minds, and we'll never, ever be able to recall them, never again. Nothing at all that brings sadness will come into our minds, granted that we will remember a lot. We'll remember much about this earth, but we'll remember nothing that brings sadness, nothing that will bring tears, nothing that will bring sorrow. All of those things will be wiped from our memory and we'll learn the art of forgetting, and the former shall not be remembered nor come into mind.

Verse 18. "But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy."

This Jerusalem is not talking about the blood-soaked city over there in Israel. This is talking about the New Jerusalem, for the old city of Jerusalem is a tragedy. In fact, the city of Jerusalem means, the city of Peace. Jerusalem means peace. But for the last 2,000 years that city has never known peace and will never know it until the New Jerusalem comes down at the end of the thousand years upon the Mount of Olives.

Verses 19-21 “And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

21. “And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them.”

Are we going to be real in that earth made new? Sure we are. We’re going to go out and build our country homes and plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them. I’ve had men read this verse and they say, “Don’t tell me that we have to work in the new earth.” Well, I’ve got news. We’re going to be workers in the earth made new. Yes, we’re going to be laborers together. You see, to sit in an easy chair when you feel tired is alright at the-end of a hard day’s work.

There’s nothing nicer than to relax in an easy chair after a very hard day’s work, But to have to sit in an easy chair when you’re so full of life, that you almost want to jump out of your skin, would be almost torturous, isn’t that right? You can just imagine that at the end of the day, after a day’s work, we’re just as fresh as at the beginning. To have to sit in an easy chair for all eternity would be a torturous experience. And the Bible tells us that we’re going to build houses. We’re going to be real people. We’re going to live in those places. God has wonderful things in store for us. We’re going to be able to share these wonderful things together, and we’re going to live in a perfect climate, with no bugs and pests to eat our vineyards and to eat our plants. Up there in the earth made new, there’s nothing like that at all. There’s going to be no pests. We won’t be spraying for this and we won’t be spraying for that. It’s going to be a perfect climate. At the end of the day you feel as fresh as you did at the beginning. What a wonderful place that God is preparing for us.

What greater joy can come to the human heart than to accomplish things. We’re going to train our vineyards. We’re going to toil with our hands and build our gardens, and build our homes together. What a wonderful picture that God gives us of heaven, and the joy that’s going to be in our hearts as we spend eternity together. You know, on this earth you and I just begin to accomplish things, and it’s not long before life is ended.

I was just reading the newspaper the other day about a man over there in Melbourne. He had bought himself a beautiful home. He had a lovely stream trickling down at the end. His home was built on a hill. Down the bottom of his property was a little stream. It was a beautiful property that he had bought himself which he had saved up all his life. He had used some of his superannuation to buy this beautiful home. Now he was retired and he was about to relax and enjoy the years of his retirement. You know, the paper reports that he had been living in the place for six months and they carried him out to his funeral.

I thought to myself, that is a tragedy: Here’s a man that has worked all his life. Now he gets to the place where he was going to sit back and enjoy it and only lives six months there and life for him is gone. That’s an illustration of life. For we just begin to accomplish some things in life. We just get a little bit of, money behind us maybe. And we begin to get a little home that we can call our own. The family is off our hands and everything seems to be very nice, and then just over the hill is the grim reaper of death and it’s looming up for us.

But over there in the glory land we’re going to be able to accomplish our heart’s desire, and we never grow old. We’ll never grow weary. What a wonderful place: That’s where our dreams are going to come true.

Verse 22. “They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of My people, and Line elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.”

It’s going to be a long time, eternity, and we’re going to enjoy the work of our hands. It’s going to be a pleasure to be able to work and to accomplish these things together.

Verse 23. “They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for’ they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.”

In that day, little babes and children that have been torn from mother’s arms in death are going to be restored by angel’s hands. We’re going to have our offspring with us. And there are parents who have buried their little children in some spot on the earth somewhere and lay the little one to rest. For the Bible says, in that day, if we are faithful as parents, our little ones are going to be restored and given back by angel hands. What a beautiful picture God gives us of this great reunion day, that wonderful day.

You know, my trouble is, when I get on a theme like this, that there’s so much in the Bible on the subject of heaven. I think it’s my favorite subject. I love to talk on it because I love to think of what God is preparing for us. It helps me to make sure that my vision doesn’t get blurred on this earth as I realize that the things of this earth are only temporary. They’re only for a short time, no matter how

nice a home that we live in, no matter how nice a city that we live in, no matter how fine a country that we have, it's only temporary, and it's going to pass away very soon. But the Bible wants us to get our hopes centered upon the home that Jesus is preparing for us in heaven above.

But I'm going to show you something vastly greater than even what we have discussed so far because you can allow your imagination to travel in it's wildest dreams and you still cannot comprehend the great things that God has in store for us. For 1 Corinthians 2:9 says,

"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." Even our wildest imaginations cannot comprehend and understand the things that God is preparing for us. I've seen the sun set painted on the desert of Arizona. I've seen the sunrise behind the greatest palaces of this earth. And I've seen it behind the romantic isles of the Pacific. But no eye, the Bible says, no ear can understand and comprehend the things that God is preparing for those that love Him. The human mind just can't grasp it. Far greater and more wonderful than our wildest dreams now is the home that Jesus is preparing for up.

John 16:15. "All things that the Father hath are Mine: therefore said I, that He shall take of Mine, and shall show it unto you."

The Father has given all things to Jesus Christ.

John 3:16. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

The Bible says, God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son. God so loved humanity that He actually emptied heaven in giving us Jesus. I had a man say to me some time ago, "It's just not natural of God to give His only Son." I said, "You're quite correct. It's not natural. It's super-natural. It's only a super-natural love that could extend to the place of giving Jesus to us. The greatest gift that God could ever give to mankind was Jesus. This is what God holds out for us, for you and for me. Jesus was willing to die for us because He so loved us.

Verse 35. "The Father loves the Son, and hath given all things into His hand."

The Father has given everything to the Son, all things into His hands because Jesus was willing to die. That's why He could Bay when He commissioned those disciples, in the twenty-eighth chapter of Matthew, Go into all the world because all power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go out and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. You see, everything belongs to Jesus - worlds, stars, planets - it all belongs to Jesus. The whole universe has been given to Him.

Romans 8:14. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

You see, when we give our hearts to Jesus, we become a son or a daughter of God. The Bible refers to us all as sons of God.

Verse 17. "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ."

So the Bible says that we become a joint-heir with Christ. Now what does it mean to become a joint-heir with Christ? Well, I could explain it this way. My wife and I are joint-ovezer8 of all that we have. Actually we operate two bank accounts. If while I've overseas, my wife went down to the bank, she could draw out everything that we own. If I beat her to the bank tomorrow morning, I could draw out all that we own because you see, it's not hers, it's not mine, it's ours. We're joint-owners together.

Now the Bible says that we become joint-heirs with Christ. Whatever Christ has, I have as joint-heir with Christ. When I accept Christ, the Bible says, then I become a child, an heir, a joint-heir with Christ. So whatever Christ has, I have. I'm a joint-owner with Christ. I believe it because God says it. You know, it's like a son. When you come into the family, then you become in line to inherit that which belongs to your parents. The Bible says, when we come into the family of God, we become a joint-heir with Christ. Whatever is His, is ours.

You know, I was visiting some homes some time ago and I knocked on a home, and the person that I was with knew the area very well and knew this particular person. We walked up the pathway. It was a beautiful home, an immaculately kept garden and a palace of a home. We rang the door bell and before the lady came and answered the door, he said to me, "You know, the trouble with this lady is that she doesn't know what she's worth. She's got so much. She doesn't know what she's got." I said to him, "That's my trouble, too. I've got so much, I don't know what I'm worth." He sought of looked at me and blinked. After we were coming out, I said to him, "When you accept Jesus as your personal Savior and you come into the family of God, you become a joint-heir with Christ."

And you see, it's not just a matter of visiting these other worlds, wonderful as that is. But the Bible says, we become a joint-heir with Christ. Not just a matter of visiting these planets. I, as a child of God, become a joint heir with Christ to have a part in the owning of all

these other worlds. Certainly we'll only own property and other planets. I have investments in all these other worlds. The investments of this earth is going to pass away very soon, but the investments that I have in all these other worlds as a joint-heir with Christ. We don't know what we're worth. It's beyond our comprehension.

You know, talk about space travel. I tell you, we go to the moon these days and men have walked on the moon. That is mere nothing. Space travel, as far as the sons of men is going to be very limited to this earth. But when we go home to heaven, we're going to travel from world to world, and from star to star. What a wonderful thought! These are some of the things that God has in store for us as joint-owners with God.

Revelation 21:7- "He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son."

God says that we're going to inherit all things. Not just a home that Jesus is preparing for us. That's wonderful, but we're going to inherit all things. This is going to be part of the program God has for us. That's why the Bible says, In Him we live and our being.

I notice that this is a rather crude illustration, but it may help us to understand some of the responsibilities that rest upon us as we become a member of God's family. Some years ago when Andrew Carnegie died over there in New York. And by the way, when he died, he owned tens of millions of dollars, and that was worth a lot more back in those days than it is today. A very, very wealthy man was Andrew Carnegie. A cartoon was in the paper after his death, and it pictured an old tramp who was standing on the street corner. A policeman was walking down. When he got down to the tramp, he noticed that the tramp was weeping, crying his heart out. And the policeman stopped. He said, "What's upsetting you, my friend."

"Well," he said, "Haven't you heard? Andrew Carnegie died." The policeman said, "What's that to you? Were you related to him?" "No," the tramp said, "That's the trouble. I wasn't related to him."

You see, the old tramp knew that if he was going to inherit Andrew Carnegie's fortune, he had to be in the family. So it is. If you and I are going to inherit all these things, we need to be in the family. We need to be in the family of God. We'll need to have accepted Jesus because these things are given when we become joint-heirs, when we become children of the King, when we become adopted into the family of God. But they're not given to us until we accept our Savior.

1 Peter 1:4. "To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fades not away, reserved in heaven for you."

It's reserved. It fades not away. It's reserved there in heaven for us. An evangelist friend of mine was telling me some years ago, he was running some meetings. There was such a crush just like it was at the beginning of our meetings. There was such a crush to find seats, though people were advised to reserve their seats to make sure that they could get a seat. Well, when the day came and the people began to stream into the meetings, one particular man who had reserved his seat, got very upset because he couldn't get the seat that he wanted to sit in. So he was rather annoyed. He sat down on the seat that was given him, but that wasn't really the seat that he wanted to sit in. So he wrote a question in during the question period.

He said, "Why do you have reserved seats? In heaven there's going to be no reserved seats." My evangelist friend up this verse, and he said to the audience, and rightly so, that the only seats that are going to be in heaven are reserved seats. There's going to be no great crashes in heaven. The only people that are going to get into heaven are those who have a seat reserved. And the most important thing for us today is to make sure that we've got a seat reserved, is that we have reserved a place in heaven because God is reserving seats for us today. He's building us our home as we accept Him, that our home is built and our names are entered into the Lamb's book of life.

Life a father, you know, with a big fortune. He dies and he leaves a fortune to his boy. But the fortune is kept in the bank until the boy reaches the age of 18. He can't touch a cent of it until he gets to the age of 18. That boy's fortune is reserved. It's kept in store for him until he reaches 18 years of age. And that's the way it is with us. We don't have it right now, but it's reserved there in heaven for us and it will be given to each one of us at the Second Coming. We don't get it before, but it's as sure and as certain as the bank. It's there. So this property and other planets is there waiting for us. It's in the safety bolt. It's being reserved. It's being protected. And believe me, it's not going to be altered by inflation or by depression. It fades not away. It's reserved in heaven for us. God holds out a wonderful lot for the people of God. As we look to Him, and as we accept Him today, His grace comes into our life and He transforms us.

John 1:12, "But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name."

Those who trust Him, those who put their full faith in Him, as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God. In another place it says, "Thou shall call His name Jesus because he will save His people from their sins." The wonderful message of the gospel is this, that there is power to enable us to be what we ought to be. We haven't got that power in ourselves, but as I accept Jesus, as I receive Him, He gives me the power to live as I know I ought to live. He puts my name in the Lamb's book of life. I belong to Him. My name is entered into the family register. And when Jesus comes back to this earth very soon, then that inheritance, that home is going to be given to me. It's reserved there for me at the moment, but it's going to be given to me in reality very, very soon.

People say to me, "How does it work? How does it work to become a Christian?" Well, I don't know how it works. There's a lot in this earth that we can't explain, but we see the evidence. All I know is that if a man or a woman makes an unreserved consecration of their life to God, a miracle takes place and a change takes place in their life, and they become a different person. I have seen it scores and scores and scores of times. I have seen in every city that I have run meetings. I can't explain it, but I see the evidence that when a man and a woman's heart becomes changed by the power of God, as many as receive Him to them gave He power to become the sons of God to them who believe on His name. To know and understand how all these things work, I don't know. I don't even know how electricity works.

We see the evidence of it. But there's not a soul on this earth that can explain to you electricity. There's an awful lot that we don't know. You take digestion. We can't explain digestion. Vie all experience it. We see the results of digestion, but we can't understand it. But that doesn't stop us from eating, does it?

Just because we don't understand the new birth and how a miracle takes place, when a man gives his heart to Jesus, the power of God just comes into us and makes us a brand new person and we begin to see life altogether differently. Life takes on new meaning. I can't explain it. The experience that we have, and I hope that all of us are experiencing it, to explain it, we will never be able to. "But as many as received Him." as John says, "To them gave He power to become sons of God and many that believe on His name." They're some of the wonderful things that God has in store for the people of God.

To think of that journey home, that we're going to go through that open space in Orion, that giant opening. There that star-studded glorious gateway, that leads to the kingdom of God, just to go through that will be a wonderful experience. Then we'll have the privilege of visiting worlds afar, to sit at the feet of Jesus. You imagine Sabbath by Sabbath, not listening to some human being preach, but listening to the beautiful melodious voice of Jesus as He talks and as He describes the wonders of the universe, as He describes the whole plan of salvation in a breadth and in a depth that we have never understood before, and He'll explain all these things to us.

How great a fool a person would be to turn down eternal life for some paltry reason that the devil throws into our path. You know, it's a bit like a coin. You can have a ten cent coin. If I put that ten cent coin close enough to my eye, and I close the other, I can see nothing else but that ten cent. But when I take it away from my eye, I begin to see how insignificant and how small it is. That's what the devil is trying to do to some of us. He's putting sometimes our job or our relation with loved ones, or some other reason, so close to our eye, that we're beginning to lose perspective. All we can see is this earth, all we can see is this thing that concerns us from day to day. The greatest tragedy is that if you'll allow the devil to deceive you like that, you get that thing in its right perspective and you'll begin to see how insignificant it is. That's why God says that a man is a fool, "What is it profits if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul."

To think that all these things that God is preparing for me today, depends upon my choice. I have the choice today. I can either accept God or I can reject Him. That's my choice and it lies with each of us, whether we'll choose life. "He that hath the Son hath life. He that hath not the Son of God hath not life." God is calling for us today to lay these things aside, to lay them on the altar and to step out and obey God.

I know from personal experience and from the experience of hundreds of others that I have had the privilege of baptizing, the joy that comes into our hearts when we make our decision to follow Jesus. But that joy and that assurance and that confidence can never be ours until we make our decision. Once we make our decision, God will just open up the windows of heaven and pour us out a blessing that there won't be room enough to receive it.

May God help us today, as always to make Jesus first, to make him last, to make Him the best in everything that we do, so that on that glory shore, on the sea of glass, that we'll all sing together the song of Moses and the Lamb.

The 4 Beasts And The 24 Elders

Commentary on Revelation chapters 4 and 5

Spotlight on the Sanctuary in heaven.

Revelation 4:1. "After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter."

So here John the Revelator looks up into heaven in vision, and he sees there a door that is opened in heaven as he looks up there into heaven.

You see, the book of Revelation is dealing with things that are going to happen in the future. It's dealing with the events that lay just ahead of John's time, and taking him right down through the stream of time to the second coming of Christ. That's why there's one book in the Bible that Christians ought to love, and it's the book of Revelation. We ought to love all the books of the Bible, but I particularly love the book of Revelation, and its companion Daniel, because these books, as no other book does, focuses on our day.

Now there are lots of sevens in the book of Revelation. First of all you have the seven churches which deal with the seven periods of church history from the first coming of Christ down to the second coming of Christ. Then you have the seven seals which deal with the apostasy, with the error that was going to creep into the church. You have first of all the white horse, followed by the red horse, followed by the black horse, then the pale horse, indicating that error, apostasy, was going to creep into the church. Then in the next section you have the seven trumpets which deal with the military history of the church, from the first coming of Christ to the second coming of Christ. So the book of Revelation actually covers the period from the first advent of Christ to the second advent of Christ, and divides it into exactly seven periods. So as we study through church history, we find that the church period from the first coming of Christ to the second coming is divided into seven sections, and the book of Revelation covers those seven periods.

Now when Jesus ascended from earth to heaven to go back to His Father, the Bible says, He became our Mediator. He actually entered into the heavenly sanctuary, and there He has been mediating on your behalf and on mine, ever since He ascended to heaven.

Someone asked me some time ago, whether I'd believe that the church needed a priest today. Well, the church certainly does need a priest, and you and I need a priest today. We need a priest to be able to mediator between God and man. That's what a priest is, a mediator, someone between man and God. The Bible says in the New Testament that we need a priest and the church needs a priest. In fact, I'll just read you now about this priest that we need.

Hebrews 7:22, 23. "By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23. "And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death."

Paul indicates here, in the book of Hebrews, that in the Old Testament they had to have many priests. Why did they have to have many priests, according to this verse? Because they died. No one man could work 24 hours a day without taking a rest, without taking a sleep.

Verse 24. "But this Man, because he continues ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood."

The Bible says that Jesus is a man, and you'll find repeated throughout the Bible, that Christ is called the Man Christ Jesus. He's both Man and God. In order to be a faithful high priest to mediate between God and

man, Jesus would have to be both God and Man to be able to mediate between God and man. Jesus was given to man. God gave His Son Jesus, as it says in John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son." Listen: Jesus wasn't given to humanity for a brief 33 years. The Bible indicates that God gave Jesus to be a man forever. In heaven today we have a man whose mediating in the heavenly sanctuary on our behalf. He's still man. In the book of Hebrews it says that He had to become like unto His brethren, that He may become a faithful and just high priest.

Now I've met people who say that Jesus was never God, and the same people say that after Jesus' resurrection, He was no longer a man. They say that when He was raised up from the dead, His body just disappeared. So they teach that Jesus was never God, and now that He's not even man. Well then, how could someone mediate between God and man if He's neither God nor man. That's why Jesus is both God and man at the same time, so that He can forge a link between divinity, heaven, and humanity on this earth. He links us together and joins heaven and earth.

It says in verse 24 that he never dies. Someone asked me whom I consider to be the oldest man alive. The oldest man alive is none other than Jesus. He's been living for 2,000 years, and He's still alive and will live forever. When Jesus came onto this earth in order to die for us, He had to become man because divinity can't die. You can't kill divinity. Only humanity could die. So he became a man so that He could die for you and for me.

Today we have one priest in heaven. That's the reason why the New Testament never calls the ministers, priests, because in the New Testament, priest is always singular. There's only one priest in the New Testament and that's the Priest, Jesus Christ, the man Christ Jesus, and in the New Testament you'll never find priest plural. The Bible says here that He has an unchangeable priesthood. That means that his priesthood does not change from one to another. In the Bibles that have a marginal reading, for "an unchangeable priesthood," it says, "the priesthood that does not pass from one to another."

I have met certain Christians today in the world who believe in apostolic succession. They say that the ordination that their ministers have, has been handed down from the apostles in an unbroken line to their ministers. Now the Bible says here that the priesthood of

Jesus does not pass from one to another. Apostolic succession is out as far as the Bible is concerned. It does not pass from one to another. And because it doesn't pass, what does it say in the next verse?

Verse 25. "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing he ever lives to make intercession for them."

You see, Jesus can take the most difficult case on this earth, and provide us with salvation. He can lift to the uttermost those who have fallen. As someone has quaintly said, He can lift from the gutter most to the uttermost. There's no person whose fallen too deep in sin, that God can't save, and here it says that Christ can save to the uttermost. It doesn't matter if you murder one man, you'll go to jail. Just as long as you murdered twenty-five. It makes no difference how many you murder. The Bible says, while we've committed one sin, we must die for that. The wages of sin is death. Every one of us is under the death sentence because we've all committed sin.

The only way that we can be saved is by looking to Jesus who died in our place. He took our place. And instead of us having to die eternally, Jesus died for us. That's why He can save to the uttermost them that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them. It's a wonderful thing I like to think, that today in heaven above we have an intercessor who is pleading, who is interceding on our behalf. That's why there's so much power in Christianity. We don't worship a God who has no power. We worship an almighty God who can save to the uttermost.

Verse 26. "For such a high priest became us...."

That is, He's just the type of high priest that we need. In Revelation 4, we're going to actually have a glimpse into heaven. We're going to have a look through this open door that John saw in heaven. And

we're going to look right in to the heavenly sanctuary where Jesus is ministering on your behalf and on mine.

In fact, if you don't understand the sanctuary in the Old Testament, you'll find that it's very, very difficult to understand Hebrews or Revelation. For when you come over to the New Testament, the New Testament starts to explain the full meaning of those Old Testament priests and their ministry in the sanctuary.

There is more in the Bible on the one subject of the sanctuary than on any other subject. Yet I don't know of anything that Christians know less about than the sanctuary services and the priesthood, and hence, they're very, very easy victims to become deluded and deceived over the priestly work of Jesus in the New Testament. Because unless you understand the Old Testament, that God gave us as a type, an illustration, you can never understand the fullness of the work that Jesus is doing in the heavenly sanctuary for us today.

As I said, you've got two New Testament books very largely devoted to the priestly work of Jesus. You have the book of Hebrews on the one hand, and you have the book of Revelation on the other. All those priests in the Old Testament ministered as a type and a shadow of the work that Jesus was going to perform in heaven.

Now there were two apartments of the Old Testament sanctuary. The first one was called the Holy Place, and the small one was called the Most Holy Place. Now in the Holy Place there were three articles of furniture. The first one was the seven branched candlestick. Then there was the table of showbread. And then the article which was right along the veil was called the altar of incense. In the Most Holy Place there was only one piece of furniture, and that was called the ark of the covenant. Inside the ark of the covenant there was only one thing, and that was the Ten Commandments.

The whole of the sanctuary service was conducted because man broke the commandments. Now on the outside of the sanctuary there was a door, the entrance into the sanctuary. On the outside of the sanctuary there was, first of all, a round dish which was called a laver. This contained water. Before the priest would go into the sanctuary, he would wash both his hands and his feet, to indicate the fact, that he was clean before he would go in the sanctuary into the Most Holy Place.

Now on the further outside, there was an altar, and this was called the altar of burnt offering. This was where the sacrifices were offered day by day. Then you committed a sin, you would come along here, you would confess your sins over the head of the sheep or the goat, the line of that goat was taken by the priest, the blood then was sprinkled on the four horns of the altar, thus in type transferring the guilt from you as the sinner, to the sanctuary. And that went on day by day as you committed a sin, and the sin became obvious to you. That's what you did, and that's how you obtained forgiveness in the Old Testament. You'd bring your sacrifice along.

Now twice every day the priest would take a sacrifice, and the blood from off the altars, in type he would go into the sanctuary, and there he would sprinkle the blood on the horns of the altar of incense. Thus in type, taking the sin from the altar of burnt offering into the sanctuary. Once every year the high priest would go into the Most Holy Place. The Holy Place was separated from the Most Holy Place by a big curtain. Josephus talks about this curtain. He says that it was four inches in thickness in the days of Jesus.

When Jesus died out there on Calvary for your sins and for mine, what happened to the giant curtain, does the Bible say, at three o'clock on that Friday afternoon? It was rent in twain. It was torn in two from the top to the bottom which would indicate that it was torn by divine hands. If it was torn from the bottom to the top, that would indicate a human hand? God was saying that this sanctuary service was ministered for the last 1,500 years, but as far as the Jews were concerned, it was now finished. It had come to an end because Jesus the great sacrifice, had died on Calvary's cross. Every time a lamb or a goat was offered upon the altar of burnt offering, that typified the fact that Jesus was going to come one day and die as a sacrifice for the world.

By the way, no ordinary person could go pass the altar of burnt offering. No ordinary person was allowed any closer in the sanctuary than the altar of burnt offering. Do you know why it was made that way?

Because God wanted to teach the children of Israel a mighty lesson, that no one can go pass Calvary. We don't need anything more than Calvary. There's a hymn which says, "Calvary covers it all," and it does. No ordinary person could go pass. The only person that could go any closer than the sanctuary was the priest, and he went there daily into the sanctuary service.

In Daniel 9:27, it says that God would cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. It would be finished. Once when Jesus died on Calvary there, this whole service came to an end. Today, the New Testament records that the only sanctuary that matters now is the heavenly sanctuary where Jesus ministers on your behalf and on mine. There's no earthly sanctuary any longer. That's why we don't have an earthly priesthood. That's why the New Testament never refers to its ministers as priests because the work of the sanctuary was finished when Jesus died on the cross.

Now when you go over to the book of Revelation, you'll find that in the early part of the prophecies, they all center around the work that Jesus did when He immediately went to heaven. For when Jesus went up to heaven, He went into the Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary. This was where Jesus was ministering over the last 2,000 years.

But as we noticed, in 1844 Jesus stepped from the Holy Place into the Most Holy Place because that's when the work of judgment began. "Unto two thousand three hundred days, (or literal years) then will the sanctuary be cleansed." That work of the accumulation of recorded sins that the blood took into the sanctuary once a year, was taken right into the Most Holy Place. This is called the Day of Atonement or Yom Kippur.

The Jews today, even if they never regard the Sabbath, you will find that a Jew, even the most liberal, will pay attention to the Day of Atonement. I noticed that the Jews who surrounded the house in which we lived, and there were many of them, hundreds of them that were living in the close vicinity of our home, I noticed that those Jews open their shops on the Sabbath. They never seem to worry at all about the Sabbath. But there was one day in the year that they always went to church, the synagogue, and that was the Day of Atonement because the Jews regarded that if you were out of harmony with God on the Day of Atonement, you were cut off forever. So they never worried much about God during the year, but on the Day of Atonement they always went along to make things right with God on that day. Because even today, this is regarded by the Jews as the day of judgment, Yom Kippur.

In fact, if you remember and if you cast your mind back to the day war in 1967, the Egyptians attacked the Israelites. They attacked on the Day of Atonement, that's why it has been called the Yom Kippur or the judgment war because they attacked on the day that they considered would be the best strategic day, when they were in a religious conclave on the Day of Atonement.

Revelation 4:1. "After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter."

So this door was the door that opened in the Most Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary.

Verse 5. "And out of the throne proceeded lightning, and thundering and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God."

When John saw the door open in the heavenly sanctuary, what article of furniture did he see? For he was looking into the first apartment of the heavenly sanctuary, and there he saw those candlesticks. Actually, they weren't so much as candlesticks. That's not very much a good description. They're really lamps because on the ends of them, were little lamps with oil placed and they had a wick. They were really lamps, and they had oil in them. That was the seven branched candlestick or the seven lamps of fire.

When I was over in Rome, and if you ever go to Rome, you go down there to the old ruins of ancient Rome, you see there the Arch of Titus. I had a look there underneath the Arch of Titus, and there I saw those seven branched candlesticks which were shipped away in relief on the arch because it was Titus who

took the Jews captive in 70 AD, and he brought back the candlesticks from the sanctuary as a token of the defeat of the Jews. There, right in that great arch, still standing today, there, after 2,000 years, is the evidence of that seven branched candlestick. That's where the earthly candlesticks went to, when the temple was destroyed in 70 AD.

Verse 6. "And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind."

You know, there are very, very few thrones today that are set in the world. But John saw the throne of God. You know, before 1914, all the monarchs of Europe were crowned. Just about every one of them was crowned. But after the First World War they started to drop off, until today Britain's throne is the only one that's left, and even that's pretty shaky.

It's interesting that when you go over to the book of Revelation, in the last days, Revelation 17, talking about the ten nations of Europe, it never says that they had crowns on their heads. It just mentions them as ten powers. In the early part it pictures them as ten crowns, ten thrones, because they were all monarchies. But gradually in the last days they've dropped away since 1914. Even Britain, the last remaining one, is very, very, shaky. But God says here, there was a throne set in heaven, and that's a certain throne that won't disappear.

Verse 3. "And He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stones and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald."

I've often thought, as I read through the Bible, that God is a lover of the beautiful. Have you ever noticed that? You know, you think about it this way. God could have made everything black and white in the world today, couldn't He? He could have made no color at all. Everything that we saw was black and white. Scientists tell us that a dog can only see black and white. Now how they know that, I don't know, but that's what they say. I'm very convinced that many birds can tell colors. But God could have made us to see only black and white, and what a dull world it would have been. God could have made up to have no taste at all. We could be just eating food like a motor car is filled up with petrol, but God didn't make us that way. God made us with the wonderful ability to be able to taste. God could have made us so that we couldn't smell the perfumes of the flowers so that everything had no fragrance at all. But God made us as we are so that we can appreciate the beautiful and the lovely. I believe that God is a lover of the beautiful, that's why He's made the world as beautiful as He has.

And here, John, in describing this throne, describes it as something very, very beautiful, jasper, sardius stone. "And there was a rainbow round about the throne, inside like unto an emerald." In the description of the New Jerusalem with all its precious stones, and all its colors, we read there about the sapphire, the emerald and so forth. Most of us don't have any idea of the glory and the beauty that's associated with that. Here I believe would be a very, very beautiful picture of jasper and sardius and so forth. And John here is describing what the throne of God looks like. How many sat on the throne?

Verse 2. "And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne."

So here we have the great High Priest sitting upon the throne.

Now verse 6 than goes on to describe others that are associated with the throne.

Verse 6. "And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes before and behind."

John wasn't quite sure in vision, whether they were actually behind or in front, and there were those four beasts.

Now the beasts are totally different in Revelation 4 than the normal beast that's described in Revelation. This, in Revelation 4, is really describing four living creatures, as a more modern translation puts it. So in the rest of the verses that we quote from Revelation 4 and 5, we will use the New King James Version.

Not only was God sitting on the throne, not only was there four living creatures, but what happens next?

Verse 4. "Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads." (NKJV).

So in actual fact, this is the way things looked. We have here, first of all, the throne of God, and there was One sitting on the throne, God Himself. Then He was surrounded by four living creatures, and then they in turn were surrounded by the twenty-four elders. John is now giving us a picture of the throne room of God. Here we have the throne of God and He's sitting on the throne. He's immediately surrounded by four living creatures and they in turn are surrounded by twenty-four elders. John is describing this as he looks now into the heavenly sanctuary, into the very throne room of God.

Now we noticed a moment ago that the Old Testament priests ministered as a type or an illustration of the priestly work of Jesus. Come back now to the type in Exodus, and notice that God had a very similar thing in the Old Testament.

Exodus 40:12, 13. "And thou shall bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13. "And thou shall put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office."

So there you have Aaron as the high priest. Then notice what you have next, after you have Aaron. Verse 14. "And thou shall bring his sons, and clothe them with coats."

The four sons of Aaron were next surrounding Aaron. So once again, you have in the type, you have Aaron, then he was surrounded or helped by the four sons. Now notice what else.

1 Chronicles 24:1, 4. "Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4. "And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers."

So if you add sixteen and eight it will give you twenty four. They were there to assist. These were twenty-four assistants. So in the type, you had Aaron. Immediately close to Aaron were his four sons, and then out from Aaron were twenty-four assistants. They were to assist the sons of Aaron in the work of the priesthood. Now when you come back to Revelation, you'll find a very similar organization. You have God, immediately surrounded by the four living creatures, and then they in turn -surrounded by the twenty four elders.

Revelation 5:8-9. "Now, when he had taken the scroll, (the scroll where the seals were), the four living creatures, and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

9. "And they sang a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll, And to open its seals; For You were slain, And have redeemed us to God by Your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation." (NKJV).

These beings in heaven declare that they have been redeemed from, the earth, and they declare that Jesus is the only one that's worthy to open the seals of this book. No one else was found worthy to open it, but Jesus was. He's the one that's worthy to redeem them. They've been redeemed from the earth. So they're people that have gone home to heaven, redeemed from this earth.

Verse 10. "And have made us kings and priests to our God; And we shall reign on the earth." (NKJV).

So you see, they're home in heaven, and they say, We've been redeemed from the earth, "and Thou hast made us kings and priests." So these people that have been redeemed from the earth, they've been saved by the blood of Jesus, saved from sin, and they've been taken home to be made kings and priests. So here you have in heaven, Jesus as our high priest, surrounded by four living creatures, surrounded by twenty four elders, and they're redeemed from the earth, and they're now in heaven.

They're looking forward to the time when they will reign on the earth. Now I've met some people who have quote this verse to suggest that Christians are never going to go home to heaven. They're going to reign on the earth.

I was listening to a man on the television. He was saying that Christians never go home to heaven. This is one of the verses that he uses to support the fact that we never go to heaven. He says that we're going to reign on the earth. But you have a look. Where is that being spoken from? It's being spoken in heaven. Those who say, have been redeemed from the earth, and they're in heaven. They're looking forward to the time when they shall reign on the earth.

Now the question comes, How did people get home to heaven? Doesn't the Bible teach that when we die, the dead know not anything and we sleep? How then did these redeemed ones get home to heaven? In the following text we have a glimpse into heaven before the tragedies of the earth.

Matthew 27:50-52. "Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

When the Old Testament sanctuary had completed its work, and it was no longer needed and Jesus died on the cross, the Bible says, that when He arose, many of them that slept in the grave arose at His resurrection. The veil of the temple was rent, as it says.

Verse 53. “And came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city and appeared unto many.”

Then Jesus died and rose again, a great earthquake took place. Those graves that had been opened up at the death of Jesus, the people actually came out of the graves at His resurrection. That would have been a sight to see, wouldn't it! The Bible doesn't tell us how many or who they were, but it just says, many that were sleeping in the graves awoke and came out of the graves. Men who had actually been dead, were resurrected. Now what happened to these people?

Ephesians 4:8. “Wherefore he said, When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.”

In the Bibles where there is a margin, where it says, “When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive,” it says, “He led a multitude of captives.” When Jesus went home to heaven, He took a multitude of captives with Him back to present to the Father in heaven, Matthew 27 records that many of the graves were opened. Ephesians 4 records that many of these Jesus led home. He led captivity captive. In other words, He took home to heaven some of those saints. You see, the devil claimed them as his. He said, “They're in my pit. They've sinned and the wages of sin is death.” But Jesus said, “No. I have conquered death, and I'm going to take a trophy back to My heavenly Father.”

You see, it was a practice back in those days that whenever a man conquered another city or another country, he would go back to his own country, and he would take a group of those captives with Him as a token of His victory.

That's why, you see, Titus, the Roman emperor, when he went back to Rome after conquering the Jews, he led the Jews behind him through the streets. Very often they would put a hook through their jaws, and they would tie them to one another, and they would lead them down through the streets. Then they would either kill them or use them as slaves in the Coliseum. That was the practice in Jesus day, of the great generals. So when Jesus went home to heaven after conquering the devil and death, He took back to heaven a multitude of captives. He led captivity captive. Not with a hook through their jaws, but as evidence of the fact that He had conquered death.

Today, the Bible indicates, that in heaven we have a group of men and women who have been redeemed from the earth that rose at the time of Christ's resurrection, that ascended back to heaven at the time of Christ's ascension. They're in heaven today assisting our High Priest in the great work of the heavenly sanctuary. They're right there, just as Aaron had his assistants in the earthly sanctuary, so our heavenly High Priest has a multitude of captives who are assisting Him in the heavenly sanctuary. They've been redeemed from the earth, and they're looking forward to, one day, to reigning on the earth.

That doesn't mean, of course, that we pray to these men and women. Not at all. We only pray to one Mediator, Jesus. But these men and women are, as it were, assistants to Jesus in the great work of mediation. Now what about these four living creatures? Who are they? If you might find time to read the first chapter of Ezekiel, you'll find a very similar description of what we read in Revelation.

Ezekiel 1:10. “As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.”

Here you have a description very similar to what WP- have just read in Revelation about these four living creatures. The Bible indicates that these four, they had the face of a lion, they had the face of an ox, the face of a man, and the face of an eagle. Now who are they and what are they?

Verse 5. “Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.”

Ezekiel 10:14, 15 “And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the first the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15. “And the cherubim were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.”

Now the Bible indicates that these living creatures are Cherubim's or a form of an angel. You know, there are different orders of angels. There's seraphims and there's cherubims. Even amongst the angels there are different orders. Here these living creatures are actually angels, all called cherubim. The twenty-four elders were redeemed from the earth. They're men and women. But the four living creatures that stand closest to the throne are cherubims.

If you go back near the beginning of the Old Testament, you'll find that the sanctuary was here. We have the three articles of furniture in the most holy place. Around the sanctuary, we have the camp of Israel camped. There were actually three tribes on every side. The east side, the west side, the north side, and the south side. Each one of the twelve tribes. And there were three on every side, and they

surrounded the sanctuary. You see, it was in the middle. Each one of these camps, each one of these three tribes had an emblem. For example, the tribe of Judah was the symbol of a man's face. Then on the other side there was the tribe of Ephraim on the west side who had the symbol of the calf. And up the north there was the tribe of Levi who had the symbol of the eagle.

Actually, these symbols of the four living creatures that are pictured there in both Ezekiel and Revelation, match the symbols of the tribes of Israel, and the way the twelve tribes were situated around the sanctuary. Each one of them had their symbol on their flag, three tribes on every side.

God is trying to show here that the family in heaven and the family on earth are one, they're linked together, and there's no difference. We're all one. In fact, let me read that to you that God Says we're one.

Ephesians 3:15. "Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named."

They are redeemed fellow servants in glory. They're forerunners of the great numbers, out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people that are going to be saved in the last days. It's a miniature representation in heaven of the family of Israel. Now what does Israel mean? "Israel" means, a God-ruled man, or a God-governed man. The family of heaven and earth are one. We are linked with the family which is invincible with the throne room of our heavenly Father. John was given a vision of the heavenly sanctuary, and there he saw those symbols right there in the heavenly sanctuary which tied up the symbols from the old earthly sanctuary.

God was trying to indicate to John, that before the great trouble that was going to be poured out, before you have the seven seals, before you have the seven trumpets, before you have the seven plagues and the mark of the beast and all the great problems that were going to arise later as mentioned in the book of Revelation, John is being shown first that the throne of God is set in heaven. Nothing can shake that.

I'm convinced of this, that if you and I can get a vision of the glory land, and what lies in front of us, and the wonderful things that God has for us, do you think the problems that are going to come upon the earth very soon and are already beginning to blow, are going to worry God's people, if we've got a firmly fixed glimpse of what Jesus is doing in heaven? No. That's why at the beginning of the book of Revelation, in the fourth and fifth chapters, John here is shown the vision of the throne that is set in heaven right in the heavenly sanctuary, that will never be moved. Although the winds of trouble will blow over the church, even though they do and some are shaken out and others are shaken right in, we're not to let that worry us because Jesus is coming back soon.

Already we have a group of men and women who are home in heaven today, and of all those who are going to follow at the second coming of Jesus, is you and me. Seventeen times in the Bible we're told to look up. What's the most natural thing for us to do when things begin to shake on the world? The most common thing is to look down. If you want to become discouraged, you look at things that are going on, in the earth. You'll soon become discouraged. But the Bible says seventeen times to look up, look up. Why? Because your redemption draws nigh.

Philippians 3:20. "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ."

That word "conversation" by the way, is an old English word which means, our way of life. It's a word, unfortunately, that has changed its meaning over the last three hundred years. It means our way of life is in heaven, or as the margin says, we are a colony of heaven, or as more modern translations say. What does that mean?

Well, in the old days when Rome wanted to go out and make colonies of the different places that they conquered, they would go out and they would set up a little Rome in those places. You know, their architecture would be the same as in Rome, their rule would be the same as back in Rome. In other words, it would be a miniature Rome away from home. That was what a colony is. Britain formed many colonies around the world. Australia was one of them, and Australia became a little Britain. The rule of Britain was brought to bear here. So the Bible says that God wants to set up a colony of heaven right down on this earth. We are to become a colony of heaven where the rule of heaven will be set up. The flags of Israel will fly, and human beings today are home in heaven as an earnest, as an indication that very soon God is going to lift us all back to heaven, and there they're ministering in that heavenly sanctuary.

There are lots of miniature representations in the Bible. You have a day representing a year, an individual representing a group, a beast representing a nation, and here, we have a miniature of the great home coming. Very, very soon we're going to look up in the clouds of heaven, and we're going to see Jesus come and all the host of heaven is going to come with Him. Then we're going to be taken home to heaven. The Bible says that it's going to be a seven and a half day journey. It's going to be a tremendous time. The Bible says that there's going to be silence in heaven for the space of half an hour. And in Bible prophecy that would indicate about seven and a half days, a whole week, as we tour back to heaven.

I can just imagine, as we're going to spend those days touring through the universe with Jesus as our Guide, as He shows us the wonderful works of His creation, and other worlds that have never fallen. I've often thought to myself, just to have one trip home to heaven, let

alone without all the rest of eternity, just to have that one trip home to heaven, will more than repay for any little sacrifice that we have to pay for on this earth, to step out for God. They're the wonderful things that God has for us in store. May God help us to be faithful, for very soon Jesus is going to leave the Most Holy Place in the heavenly sanctuary and He's going to return to this earth. May every one of us be proved faithful until Jesus comes.

The Seven Churches

Commentary on Revelation chapters 2 and 3.

If Christians ought to understand one book, it's the book of Revelation that has been particularly given for us in the last days.

Revelation 1:1-3. "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John:

Now here is a triple blessing that is promised for all those who study the book of Revelation. First of all, if you read it you'll be blessed. If you hear the words of this prophecy. And finally, not only hear it and read it, but what else does God want us to do? Keep it. You see, it's important that we keep it, not only just hear it. So John gives us the reason why it's so important that we study, "for the time is at hand." In other words, the fulfillment of Revelation was beginning to take place right in John's day.

We're going to notice in the subject of the seven churches that the period of the seven churches that is covered, is the period from the first coming of Jesus when He came as a baby, and it's going to go right through and bring us right down until the second coming of Jesus. In other words, the period of the seven churches actually covers the whole of the Christian age.

What the Bible does is divide into seven sections, seven periods of time from the first coming of Christ to the second coming of Christ. So we're going to have a look into these seven periods and notice their very interesting breakup. We're going to notice the changes that came about in the Christian world as we go from church to church.

You see, the number seven is always used in the Bible as a symbol of completeness. There are seven days in the week, there are seven notes in music, there are seven seas. Seven is God's number. In this lecture we're going to study the seven churches. Next time we're going to study the seven seals of Revelation. And there are also seven trumpets and the seven plagues. And there's seven blessings. The number seven is stamped all through Revelation, and God revealed the period between the coming of Jesus as a baby to the second coming of Christ into seven great periods. He covers it from different angles.

The seven churches actually covers the history of the church. The seven seals covers the apostasy, the error that was going to come into the church, and shows how it would creep into the church. The seven trumpets, on the other hand, deals with the military history of the church, when apostasy came in, how it affected the world and the breakup of the old Roman Empire.

So we've got some interesting things to discuss over the next few lectures as we get into these marvelous prophecies of Revelation.

1. Ephesus Meaning "Desirable."

Covers Apostolic-Period – 31 to 100 AD.

Revelation 2:1. "Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; these things said He that holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks."

This is the first church. The word "Ephesus" actually means, Desirable. Really, you couldn't get a better word that described the first church. It was a desirable church. That was the church of the apostles. That was the church that was on fire for God in a wonderful way. So much so, that Paul could write in the book of Colossians that the gospel was going in the then-known world in a matter of a few short years. And this was the church which was on fire for God. Jesus had just gone back to heaven. Pentecost had taken place, and the church was on fire.

These seven churches that are mentioned in chapters 2 and 3, there were vastly more churches in Asia Minor than just seven. You see, God lifts the experience of seven of those churches in Asia Minor because you remember, Paul wrote to the church of Ephesus. He wrote to the Ephesians. And the church at Ephesus was only one. There were many, many, many churches in Asia Minor. But the experiences of these seven churches that they went through, is typical of what the church was going to go through, through different periods from the first coming of Jesus to the second coming. That's why God lifts up these particular churches and places them in the

order given because that would be the sequence of the development of the Christian church down through the ages from the first coming of Jesus to the second coming of Jesus.

Now we generally suggest that the date for this was from the year 31 AD, to about 100 AD. You must remember that these dates are not arbitrary dates. In other words, the church of Ephesus didn't just end over night in 100 AD, and then the next church, the Smyrna church took place immediately after. There was a blending, what happens over quite a long distance, there's a mingling. So it is true to say that the dates that are given, they're only suggestive, and just give us some idea as to the period of the first church.

Verses 2, 3. "I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou cannot not bear them which are evils and thou has tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and has found them liars:

3. "And has borne, and has patience, and for My name's sake has labored, and has not fainted."

Now you see, God addressed this church by saying that He commended them because they got rid of those people who said that they were apostles, but weren't because there were some that were beginning to arise, even in the church at Ephesus in the first Christian church. In the first one hundred years, there were some who were beginning to arise in the church who were teaching wrong things. The church here got rid of them, and tried them and found them to be liars. God commended them for not standing by error. We must remember that God hates the error, but loves the person. We must never confuse error with a person. We can love the person, but we can hate their error, and God hates error. God is always against error coming into the church, and God commended this church because they opposed error. Some were trying to teach it.

God has something against the church at Ephesus.

Verse 4. "Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou has left thy first love."

That was the trouble with the church at Ephesus. They left their first love. That's a very serious thing to lose your first love. You know, when it comes to marriage, when people lose their first love, it's a tragedy. And it's the worst tragedy when people lose their first love as far as the gospel is concerned.

You know, when we first hear these things, we're often on fire and we just want to go out and tell everyone. Put sometimes the tendency is, as we live with the truth, as the years begin to pass, we become less enthusiastic than we were originally, and that's a great danger. This church that was on fire, this desirable church, the church of Ephesus began to lose their first love, and what did God tell them to do?

Verse 5. "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."

God said, You go back and do the first things that you did. I always suggest when the love begins to die in a marriage that you go back and do the first things that you did. You know, usually the husband-to-be would be very keen on buying his wife-to-be some chocolates occasionally and brings some flowers home. And you know, that type of thing. Sometimes after marriage takes place, those things are forgotten and neglected. And the best way to cure it, is to do the first work; to do the very things that we did when we were first Christians.

In a marriage, the best thing to do is to do the things before we were married. So it is in the Christian life. God says, You go back and do the first works. Do those things that you did originally.

Verse 6. "But this thou has, that thou hates the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate."

Now here God tells them that the church of the first century hated the deeds of the Nicolaitanes. Who were the Nicolaitanes? Well the Nicolaitanes were a group of people that followed a man by the name of Nichalos, one of the early deacons in the church. And he apostatized. He went into error and he led a group of people following him, and the group of people were known as the Nicholaitanes.

The Nicholaitanes believed in the community of wives. They didn't believe in the principle of one man, one wife. They believed in having many wives, polygamy. The Christians who were opposed to this, they said that it is wrong to have more than one wife. And do you know what the Nicolaitanes said in reply to that when they quoted, Thou shall not commit adultery? "We're not under the law, but we're under grace." They quoted that verse of Paul, to do away. They said that the commandments have been done away with. And their favorite verse was, "You're not under the law, but you're under grace." They felt that that verse did away with obligation to keep the Ten Commandments, and so that meant you could have a community of wives.

I want to tell you, if the commandments have been done away with as many Christians believe, is there anything wrong than with that? There's nothing wrong with it if the commandments have been done away with. It's only the fact that the commandments are eternally binding that makes that wrong. It's interesting that the Nicolaitanes quote the very verse that many Christians today quote in trying to get rid of the Sabbath. That they're not under the law, but they're under grace. They feel that with that verse that that gets rid of our obligation to keep God's Ten Commandments. Well, that was the argument of the Nicolaitanes.

Jude 1:4. "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

What's lasciviousness? That's immorality. And these were the Nicolaitanes who were quoting, You're not under the law, but you're under grace. Because we're saved by grace, they said, you can live as you want to live, and they turned it into lasciviousness. They turned it into immorality. And they felt that because we're saved by grace, that frees us from any obligation to be obedient. "Sin all you like, there's plenty of remission." That was their philosophy. And it's a strange application to many Christians today in the world because that's exactly what many Christians are doing today in the world. They're turning the grace of God, the wonderful free grace of God into lasciviousness, into loose living. And they say, It doesn't matter about the commandments because we're saved by grace. 'We don't have to keep the commandments of God. That's the doctrine, God said, that He hated. He hated the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes because they were turning the grace of God into lasciviousness.

In fact, a little after the church of Ephesus, you'll find that images started to come into the Christian church. Once again the true Christians who stood by the Bible, they said, it's wrong to have images in the church. Those who wanted to bring images in the church, they quoted the verse again, and they said, You're not under the law, but you're under grace because they quoted the second commandment, Thou shall not bow down thyself to them nor serve them. The people who wanted to bring the images into the church, they said, You're not under the law, but you're under grace. It was this verse that was used to bring all the errors into the Christian church because you see, they did away with the Ten Commandments.

2. Smyrna. Meaning Myrrh

Church of Persecution - 100 to 313 AD.

Revelation 2:8, 9. "And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things said the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9. "I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."

This is the second church. Remember, we're talking of the church of Satan. Here it's mentioned, the synagogue or the church of Satan. What many people don't realize is that Satan has a church. So the second church here is called the church of Smyrna. Now Smyrna means, Myrrh, that which is squeezed out. In fact, we're going to notice that this church is the church of the persecution. This is when persecution is now going to arise within the Christian church.

Verse 10. "Fear none of those things which thou shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

Now this was in the days of Diocletian, one of the Roman Emperors. Diocletian made a view that he was going to wipe out every Christian and every Bible. This was in the days when Christians were dipped in tar and they were set alight and they were used as torches to light the streets of Rome. This was when Christians by the thousands were thrown into the arenas in Rome and torn to pieces by the lions. They were the cruel days of Rome especially when Diocletian came along. There was particularly ten years in Bible prophecy, a day represents a year.

Actually the church of Smyrna is the church which takes place from round about 100 AD, to around about 313 AD. The last ten years of that period from 303 to 313 were the ten years of bitter persecution of Diocletian, ten terrible years, and the Christians were mercilessly persecuted.

I was reading a story of those days about one mother who was being torn to pieces by the lions. This was before the lions were let loose to tear her to pieces. The daughter got up. She was in the arena and she got up, and she said, "I, too, am a Christian," and with that they grabbed her and threw her in as well with her mother. You just imagine! People say, "I can't stand up for the Sabbath. It's a hard thing. I've got sport. I've got work and so forth."

You remember that back in those days, to be a Christian, not only required the loss of a job sometimes, but it required the loss of your life. For hundreds of thousands of people were torn to pieces, were lighted as torches, for no other reason, but simply that they wanted to follow God.

So when God wants us to step out for an unpopular truth, He's not asking us for anymore than He's ever asked for those who before may have paid the supreme sacrifice to give all. That's why Jesus said, "No man can be My disciple unless he's willing to take up his cross and follow Me." Sometimes that cross seems very difficult. In fact, you'll read there that the church of Smyrna didn't have any condemnation pronounced against it at all. It was a church that was faithful to God, and it -stood by the truth of God.

3. Pergamos. Meaning "Elevation."

A Church of Compromise

313 to 538 AD

Verses 12, 13. "And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things said He which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13. "I know thy works, and where thou dwells, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holds fast My name, and has not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr; who was slain among you, where Satan dwells."

Here this verse mentions the next church, Pergamos. Pergamos actually means, height or elevation. Here, the Bible says, Satan's seat is in Pergamos.

Verses 14-16. "But I have a few things against thee, because thou has there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

The period of the church of Pergamos is round about 313 A.D, to round about 536 A.D. Now a change takes place here in the church of Pergamos because you find that Rome becomes Christian. After the bitter persecution of the Diocletians, Satan realized that persecution wasn't wiping out the church because the blood of the martyrs became the seed of the church. The more persecution took place, do you know what happened all the more? More Christians came up, and so Satan realized that he wasn't going to defeat Christianity by persecuting them. He decided on a much more subtler attack now. Do you know what he was trying to do? Next he was going to cause Christianity to become popular.

You know, as soon as a church becomes popular, you can be rest assured, danger lies ahead, and that's exactly what happened. In fact, Satan caused a man by the name of Constantine, a Roman emperor to profess, if you please, Christianity. And he was actually baptized down in the River Tiber in Rome. Christianity now, suddenly became the in-thing, the popular thing.

If you wanted to get on in the Roman Empire, then you had to be a Christian. You wouldn't get a job in the government unless you were a Christian. It was the in-thing to become a Christian. So pagans came into the Christian church like a Niagara. They just flooded the place because it was the popular thing. It was the way to get on in life because the Roman emperor had professed Christianity. That's why God calls this church, the place where Satan's seat is.

You see, when the Babylonians, way back in the Old Testament, had been defeated by the Medes and the Persians in 536 BC, the sun worshiping pagan priests fled from Babylon. And they fled right over there in Asia Minor to the city of Pergamos. In Pergamos they set up the same religious system that was originally founded in Babylon, and so the religion of Pergamos was the same as of ancient Babylon, sun worship. When the Roman soldiers came over and they conquered Asia Minor, then the Roman soldiers took the religion of Pergamos, and they put it over there in the Pantheon in Rome. So the religion of Rome was nothing more or less than the same religion of Babylon.

That's why the book of Revelation doesn't refer to Rome as Rome. It refers to it as Babylon because the religion of Rome, the philosophy of Rome was exactly the same as ancient Babylon. It was basically sun worshiping paganism, and it originated right back there in Babylon. And the Roman soldiers, when they accepted this, they took it all around the Roman Empire. Constantine, who was the civil leader, the Caesar, he made it very popular for everyone to accept Christianity, and Christianity started to take a very bad turn. Once it became popular, it became a very, very corrupt system.

In fact, as it says in verse 14, God says that they held the doctrine of Balaam. What was the teaching of Balaam? Well, if you go back some time to the book of Numbers and read the story of Balaam, you'll find that Balaam was a prophet of God, and he was asked to curse God's people, Israel. But he said, "Look: It's no good cursing God's people. That won't work." But Balaam said to him, "Look; The best way that I know to corrupt Israel is to bring across some of your attractive women from the Moabites. Bring your most attractive women, your heathen women, and bring them across into Israel and get the Israelites to commit adultery and to marry these girls. And

they'll bring their pagan ideas, their pagan teachings, and that's the way to corrupt Israel, and get God to be against them." Well, that was a very, very cunning and sly idea, and it worked. Balaam caused Israel to sin because he got these most attractive girls to come down. And of course the men of Israel were seduced, and it brought a curse upon Israel as a result.

Here the book of Revelation lifts up this illustration of what happened back in the days of Israel, and says, This is exactly what happened in the Pergamos church during this period. Once the church became popular, it began to commit spiritual adultery with the political powers, and the church now begins to be a political power. It becomes in league with the political powers. They joined hands together. Compromise takes place, and as one of the religious leaders of the church said, "By all means meet the pagans part way." When they went out to win the pagans and said, "You meet them half way. Make the pagans come half way and you go half way and have a compromise." Well, that's what happened to the Christian church in the Pergamos period.

So this is why the church of Pergamos now begins to have many teachings that came into the Christian church that Peter, Paul, and the other apostles never heard of because they brought sun worshiping paganism right into the church. And it happened during this Pergamos period. But that's not all.

4. Thyatira. Meaning "Sweet Savor of Labor."

Covers the Dark Ages: 538 to 1517 AD.

Verse 18. "And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things said the Son of God, who hath His eyes like unto a flame of fire, and His feet are like fine brass."

The next church is called the church of Thyatira.

I was very interested to pick up a Catholic commentator by the name of Hawharza, obviously a Dutchman I would say. He was a Roman Catholic, a very interesting commentator. This is what he says in his commentary about the church of Thyatira. "Thyatira is the middle church of the seven, and consequently stands as the symbol of the church of the Middle Ages." He's absolutely right. This is the church in the period beginning about 538 AD, to the year 1798. This is when the medieval church dominated the world for over 1260 years. And this is known as the middle church, the church of Thyatira. As the commentator said, it's the middle church of the seven. Therefore it stands for the church of the Middle Ages, and he's absolutely right. Now let's notice what God said about the church of the Middle Ages.

Verses 19-24. "I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

This church is likened to the experience of Jezebel. Who was Jezebel? Well, she was a Phoenician hi priestess. She was a sun worshiping priestess of Baal worship. Phoenecia was up north of Israel. God here says that the church at Thyatira or the medieval church, the church of the Middle Ages, is likened to Jezebel.

Now what did Jezebel do? She married a king by the name of Ahab who was king of Israel. And Satan, with this union, through Jezebel brought once again into the church more Baal worship and paganism. And he linked that in with the truth of God. Ahab stood for the truth, and here you have once again a combining of sun worshiping paganism with the truth, and spiritual adultery took place.

In the church of Thyatira, you see, it began back here in the church of Pergamos. But the full fruitage of this adulteress union was manifest in the church of Thyatira, in the medieval church because this is when you find that corruption is at its worst. This is when you find that all of the errors that we have in Christendom today actually came into the church. It was during this period when Sunday came into the church as a church law. This was when Sunday was brought in as a day of worship and it was accepted by the church, this medieval church, this church that had committed spiritual adultery which had some things of God combined with some things of sun worshiping paganism. And God calls it spiritual adultery, the same as when people who are linked together in a wrong relationship, and they commit adultery. So God calls this spiritual adultery. I'll read you now a little bit about this church, but we'll talk about this a little bit more later.

Revelation 17:1, 2. "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters:

2. "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

We've noticed in Bible prophecy that a woman represents a church. So here we have this whore or we would term her as an adulteress who is in a bad relationship with the political powers of the earth. So the Bible predicts, in the last days you're going to have a church that's mixed in with politics.

Verses 3-5. "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

This is not a very nice picture, that God gives of this corrupt system, this medieval system that began back here in the Middle Ages.

Verse 6. "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her I wondered with great admiration."

John could hardly believe it because here was a professedly Christian church that was drunk with the blood of God's saints. So John was amazed to think that this would take place. This is where the adulteress union took place back here in the church of Thyatira, and spiritual adultery, the political aspiring of the world were incorporated into the church. So the church became mixed up in politics.

I tell you, there's one thing that God hates, and that is for the church to meddle in politics. The church ought to keep its fingers out of politics and the politics ought to keep their fingers out of the church. The two, the Bible says, are separate. The Bible teaching is that the church and state always remain separate. But here the Bible indicates that the political powers and the Christian powers came together in an adulteress union.

You see, whenever you get a church that is ruled by the state, to disobey the church is a state crime. That's why state churches are very, very bad things. I'm very glad that in Australia we don't have a state church. We can be very thankful for that because in times of persecution, to disobey what the church says is a crime. And that's what happened during this period.

That's why God said that this woman became drunk with the blood of the saints because as soon as a person didn't want to follow this adulteress union, they were committing a crime against the state because the state was in league with the church. And they killed millions during the Dark Ages. Millions died for no other reason than they wanted to stay true to God. But the church, because it had the power of the state in backing it, persecuted God's saints, and God was very concerned about this. Well, let's read on because fortunately the story doesn't end there.

5. Sardis. Meaning That Which Remains."

Covers reformation period - 1517 to 1798 AD

Revelation 3:1-6. "And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things said He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou has a name that thou lives, and are dead.

This is the church which brings us right down to the reformation from 1517 to 1798. So this is the church of the reformation. The reformation got underway with the works by men like Luther, and Calvin, and so on. This is the period, the church of Sardis, that we find the Bible starts to come out and the Bible starts to be taught.

You see, during this period of the Middle Ages, the church of Thyatira, we find the Bible is covered over. The average Christian didn't know that the Bible existed during this period. But at the time of the Sardis church, we find, round about this time, what great invention took place? The printing press was developed.

With the printing press the reformation got underway. Because you see, once the Bible was placed in everyone's hands, what do you think they began to discover? They began to discover some things that the church had been teaching was not in harmony with what God said. That's what brought the reformation about. The reformers such as Martin Luther, John Calvin, John Wesley, John Knox, all these wonderful men began to preach the Bible and the Bible only, and the reformation was underway. God said that there are some wonderful names and wonderful people in the church of Sardis, and there were. But something was going to take place.

6. Philadelphia - Meaning "Brotherly Love."

The church of the Advent Movement - 1798 to 1844 AD

Verse 7. "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things said He that is holy, He that is true, He that hath the key of David, He that opens, and no man shuts; and shuts, and no man opens."

So the sixth church is the church of Philadelphia, and Philadelphia means, Brotherly love. This period was from 1798 to 1844. The supremacy of the Thyatira church had come to an end and people all around the world were believing in the Bible and the Bible only, and they were studying the Bible for themselves. And a tremendous change took place all around Europe.

In fact, amongst the churches, these churches that came out of the reformation, like the Baptist Church, the Presbyterian Church, the Methodist Church, the Anglican Church, and all these other wonderful churches that were all doing a wonderful work in bringing truth to the world, there was a movement amongst all the members of these churches to believe in the second coming of Jesus. Many of them believed that Jesus was going to come in the year 1844, many of them from the Baptist Church, and the Presbyterian Church, and the Methodist Church, and the Anglican Church, and the Congregational Church, they all believed that Jesus was going to come in the year 1844. And they based it on that prophecy of Daniel 8:14, "Unto two thousand three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

And they thought that the sanctuary to be cleansed would be Jesus coming back to this earth to cleanse the earth. Now they were right regarding the date, but they were wrong regarding the event. The event wasn't dealing with Jesus coming back to this earth at all. It was dealing with the work that was going to take place in heaven, in the heavenly sanctuary. That's why the allusion here in verse 7 when it says, "He that hath the key of David. He that opens and no man shuts and no man opens."

Verses 8-11. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou has a little strength, and has kept My word, and has not denied My name."

So here we have, getting down to the period when the judgment was going to begin in heaven. The great time clock of 1844 was just about to come. This was the church of Philadelphia when men were beginning to study the great truth on the sanctuary. They saw the work that Jesus was doing in the heavenly sanctuary and we'll be discussing that in more detail in future lectures.

There were very many professors in the church, as it says in verse 9. This was the great movement which was led by a man by the name of William Miller. Now William Miller was a Baptist and he led this great movement in preaching that Jesus was coming in 1844. Now he was wrong and so were all these churches wrong regarding the fact that Jesus was to come in 1844. But their date was right. They understood the prophecy correctly. But what they didn't understand was what was going to happen in 1844.

Instead of realizing that God was going to raise up a special message in these last days in 1844 and that a special work was going to take place in the heavenly sanctuary in 1844, they were thinking that the cleansing of the sanctuary had to do with Jesus coming back to cleanse the Earth with fire. They were wrong regarding the event, but they were right regarding the time. And in later lectures we're going to touch on these things. And I tell you, that even the Bible predicted those things.

7. Laodicea. Meaning - "Judging the People."

The Church of the Last Days. 1844 to Second Coming.

Verses 14-16. "And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things said the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

Well, this is now dealing with the last church, the church of Laodicea. This is now reading about our time, the Laodicean church. You see, "Laodicea" comes from two Greek words which means, judging the people. "Laos" means people, and "dicea" means, judging. The date of the church is 1844 to the end of time until Jesus returns. This is the last church. We're actually living in the time of the Laodicean church now.

This church is a lukewarm church. You know, there's nothing worse than lukewarm water. If you get into a bath that is lukewarm, nothing worse. And God can't stand the church of Laodicea. He said, "I much prefer that you were either hot or cold. But this lukewarm business, I'll spew thee out of My mouth." God is very concerned that the church in the last days is a church of compromise. Is that true today in the church? You know, you look at the Christian church today. Compromise is in the very air we breathe. What is the very popular word in Christendom today that we use? Unity. Why, compromise or unity is on everyone's lips these days.

Now listen: I'm not against unity. Unity is a very good thing. In fact, the Bible talks about unity, as long as that unity is in truth. The unity that God wants is a unity in truth. But I'm sorry to say that the unity of the churches today that they're after is not the unity in truth. It's a unity at the price of truth. In order to have unity with the churches you must compromise. They must give up so that we can come together.

Well now, listen! That's a tragedy. If what you're giving up is Bible truth, in order to have unity, you're compromising. And that's what God calls the church in the last days, a compromising church, a lukewarm church. God says, "I'll spew thee out of My mouth. I would that you were hot or cold." You know, hot would mean what? On fire for God. Cold would be the very opposite. God says, "I wish you

were either one or the other.” But this business of half way, having a form of godliness, professing Christianity on the outside, but on the inside you have nothing. God says, “I wish you were one way or the other.”

Verse 17. “Because thou says, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knows not that thou art wretched and miserable and poor, and blind, and naked.”

The church today is rich, isn't it? I am rich and increased with goods. You look at the church today. It's rich and increased with goods. But what does God says “You think you've got need of nothing, but you don't know that you're wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.” What a terrible commentary on the church in the last days. Thinking they've got everything, and God says, You're naked. They think that they're right, and they've got nothing.

Verse 18. “I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment, that thou may be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that thou may see.”

What does gold mean? James 2:15 says, the gold of faith. God wants us to have faith. When we have faith we'll believe God and we'll believe Him when it says, Our bread and water shall be sure. And God will bless us even when we step out and keep the Sabbath. We'll have the faith to believe what God says. What's the white raiment? That is the righteousness of Christ. What does the eye salve mean? That is the Holy Spirit. It means spiritual discernment.

Verses 19-21. “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

You know, every time I read that verse in verse 20 where it says, “Behold I stand at the door and knock,” I think of a painting by the artist, Hunt. It is a beautiful picture of the heart's door. There Christ is standing and He's knocking. I noticed as I looked at that door, that there's no latch on the outside. You know where the latch is? On the inside, because Hunt the painter was trying to depict that we have to open the door. Jesus is a gentleman. He will never force His way into your life and He won't force His way into my life. The only way that we will have Christ into our life is that we must open the door, and the Bible pictures Jesus knocking at our heart's door. And what's He waiting for? For us to open the door.

I want to suggest right now that God doesn't want us to be amongst the Laodicean church. God doesn't want us to be this lukewarm church. God wants us to be on fire for Him. He has warned us about the church in the last days.

In a past lecture entitled “Why God calls His people out of Babylon,” in Revelation 16 God calls His people out of the Laodiceans, out of this condition. “Come out of her My people,” the Bible says, that we'll stand by the truth of God. May God grant right now for every one of us to open the heart's door of our own heart to allow Jesus to come in. Because when He reigns in our hearts, we'll be on fire for Him. When Christ Jesus comes into our hearts, it just makes us full of the love of Christ so that we want to go out and share it.

The Seven Seals

Commentary on Revelation 6 and 7.

The four horsemen of the Apocalypse have intrigued many people over the years. In fact, they have been used to describe many, many different things. In fact, a film recently was made on the four horses of the Apocalypse. In that film the red horse was used to describe communism, the white horse was used to describe democracy, and the black horse was used to describe Nazism and Hitlerism. So that's what some people have thought about the horses of Revelation 6. But now I want to give the primary application of what these horses represent in Revelation 6. First of all, just first notice what is the purpose of the whole book of Revelation.

Revelation 1:1. “The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass, and He went and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.”

You see, the book of Revelation is dealing with things that are shortly to come to pass. So it's in the future. That word “signified” is made up of the word sign-i-fied. In other words, the book of Revelation is given in signs and symbols. It's sign-i-fied or it's signified.

This Revelation came from Jesus Christ. That's why you and I should love the book of Revelation because it comes to us from Jesus. If there's one book in the New Testament that we ought to love, it's the book of Revelation because it comes directly from Jesus.

Now the purpose of the book of Revelation, as it says there in verse 1, is to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass. In other words, the book of Revelation is like a road map. You know, you get the road map out and that tells you how far you have to go, how far at a particular time, and how much further you've got to go, and how far you've come. Well, that's like the book of

Revelation. It's like a road map. It tells us what's come to pass, what is yet to come to pass, and where we are in relationship to the stream of time.

We're going to discuss the seven seals of the horsemen of Revelation. We're going to see what is taken place, and see just where we are in relationship to the coming of Jesus. You are going to see how close we are to the actual return of Jesus as outlined here in those seven seals. Now people often say to me, "Why didn't John the Revelator just give Revelation in plain simple language? Why did he give it all in these signs and symbols?" Have you ever wondered that? Especially if you've read Revelation 6 through, you'll say, What on all the earth does this white horse, red horse, black horse, and pale horse represent? Why doesn't God just say it in simple language?

Well, I will tell you the reason why God has given the book of Revelation in symbols and signs. You see, this book predicted the downfall of the Roman Empire. If the Romans had realized that this book predicted their fall as it did and as it does, what do you think they would have done even more than what they did do? Well, they would have destroyed it? So what God has done is He has covered it over from the careless reader.

Now this book also talks about the church of the Middle Ages. If this church had realized that the Bible condemns many of its teachings as it does and they had realized what it said about them, they too would have wiped the Bible out. But they didn't because God clothed it in symbols. That's why it says in the book of Daniel which is Revelation's companion, The wise will understand. While God has covered it over in symbols, nevertheless He has hung the key at the door.

In other scriptures God has explained what these symbols represent, and we're going to notice them now. Revelation is not a difficult book if you allow the Bible to explain itself. If you try and guess like the film did and say that the red horse represents communism and the looks-like approach, you'll never arrive at truth. But if you allow the Bible to be its own interpreter, then there is no problem at all. But while God has clothed the whole book of Revelation in 'symbols, He has hung the key at the door, and He has told us what the key represents. So as we read in this lecture, we're going to have no problems in understanding what these seven seals are all about.

You'll notice the number seven. Last time we noticed that there were seven churches. This time we're going to notice that there are seven seals. If you read Revelation 9 and 10, you'll find that there are seven trumpets. Then there are seven plagues. There are seven blessings. There are seven thunders in Revelation. The number seven is stamped all over that book because the number seven in the Bible stands for completeness. Just as the number six is a symbol of Satan and the devil's number, so seven is God's number. That's why we have the expression, "We're all at six's end seven's." You add six and seven together, and what number does it give you? Thirteen. And thirteen is considered to be unlucky. That's where it comes from. And the seven is God's number. That's why there are seven notes in music. There are seven colors in the rainbow. There are seven seas. There are seven days in the week, and so on. Seven is stamped not only in the Bible, but it's stamped all over nature. And seven is the number of completeness, and it's God's truth.

You see, God is giving us a complete history of the Christian era from the first coming of Christ, right down until the second coming of Christ. It's complete. It's given in seven stages. Just like we noticed last time as we discussed the seven churches which give us the history of the church and what it went through in those seven stages. Well, now we're going to notice the same seven stages, but this time the Bible is going to give us the picture from the .apostasy, from error that started to come into the Christian church.

In fact, it always reminds me of a Swiss mountaineer. He had had a perfect record in taking the mountaineers up onto the Swiss Alps. He never had had an accident. Someone asked him one day, how come that he has had such a perfect record? Well, he said, "Before I ever set out to explore a mountain, I always go ahead and I photograph it from every angle. At any time as we're going up the mountain, and one of the mountaineers say, Where are we, I can get the pictures out and I can pinpoint the very spot where we are."

And that's the whole purpose of the book of Revelation. It's to give us the stages, the truth that has come down to us and we can look back and see where God has led, where we're yet to go, and where we stand in relationship to history. Now I meet some people who say to me, "I can't understand why God would cover the same ground many times like in the book of Revelation. It goes the same ground many times like it does the seven churches and then it goes over the same period with the seven seals, and over the same time period with the seven trumpets. Why would God do that?"

Well, it always reminds me of a story that happened with a Chinaman some years ago over there in Sydney. He was a greengrocer and he was calling on the folk in bringing the groceries around. One lady wanted her Chinaman to become a Christian. She knew he wasn't a Christian and that he was a heathen. She wanted to interest him in the Bible. So when it came Christmas time she bought him a New Testament. When he came along to deliver the groceries at Christmas time, she said, "Look! I like you to accept a gift from me for Christmas. Would you read it if I gave to you this gift? You'll promise me you will read it?" "Yes," he said, "I certainly will," and it was the New Testament. After some months the lady said to the Chinaman. "How are you getting on with that book that I gave you to read?" "O," he said, "It's a very bad book." "No," she said, "It's not a bad book at all. It's a very good book. It's the Bible." "No," he said, "It's a very bad book. It's full of lies." She was horrified. "No," she said, "It's God's book. That's the Bible. It's not full of lies." "Yes," he said, "It's full of lies. It talks about a man that was born and He lived and He died. Then the next book talks about that man who was born and He lived and He died. Then the next book talks about the same man who was born and He lived and He died. Then

the next book talks about the man who was born and He lived and He died. Now a man is born once, he lives once, and he dies once. He's not born

four times, he does not live four times, and he doesn't die four times," Can you see the Chinaman's problem? He was reading the four Gospels. And he didn't realize that it was the same story four times.

So we shouldn't be surprised when we get to the book of Revelation which is Jesus' book, to find that the same history is covered many times. Just as the Gospels give you each a different facet of Christ's life, so the book of Revelation covers the same period, but covers it from different angles. Last time we noticed the seven churches which deals with the history of the Christian church. We're going to notice now, under the seven seals, that this deals with the error, apostasy, that came within the Christian church.

1. White Horse.

Covers Apostolic Period. Church of Purity. First Century AD.

Revelation 6:1, 2. "And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2. "And I saw, and behold a white horse: and He that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto Him: and He went forth conquering, and to conquer."

So the first thing we find is that it's a white horse. Now in the Bible, is white a good color or is it a bad color? A good color. How do we know that? It stands for purity. "Though your sins be as scarlet they shall be as white as snow." So white is a very, very good color. Now who is this horse that goes forth conquering and to conquer, and the color is white?

Revelation 19:11-13. "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth Judge and make war.

So who does the white horse represent? Jesus as the Word of God. Remember in John 1:1 it says, "The Word was with God and the Word was God." Jesus is the express will of God. So here you have the church in the early centuries, a white horse, riding forth conquering and to conquer, and that white horse represents the Word of God, Jesus. White is indicating its purity, its simplicity, as it went forth conquering and to conquer. Now what did the rider have in his hands? A bow. What does the bow represent?

Habakkuk 3:9. "Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes. Even Thy Word."

What does the bow represent that the rider had in his hand? As this white horse went forth conquering and to conquer, the white horse represented the purity, the Word of God, and this bow that the rider had in his hand represents the Bible, that the arrows of conviction were fired by the rider into the hearts of the people. If you read the story of the early Christian church that parallels the Ephesus church that we spoke of last time that lost their first love, they were on fire. Just like when two people become married. The danger is like the Ephesus church that they lost their-first love. Here you have the Bible indicating that the first church was the white horse representing the Word of God as it went forth as Christ led that church in all its purity and its simplicity.

There's a mysterious power about this Book. You know, you go forth preaching this Book and it has a mysterious effect upon people. I would suggest some time if you want to carry out an experiment, to see whether there is some power in this Book. You go on a tram or a train or a bus sometime, and pick out the Bible and begin to read it. And you'll notice how uneasy people get around you. You know, you can read up any other book you like about religion or otherwise, and no one gets worried. But as soon as you pick up the Bible, people begin to get uneasy. There's a mysterious power about this Book.

The Bible says in the first epistle of Peter that we are born a again by the Word of God. By reading His words we are changed, we're born again. That's how the early Christian church went forth conquering and

to conquer. But there was going to come a change which would take place. A change took place because notice the white horse gave way to another color.

2. Red Horse.

Corrupt Church. 100 to 350 AD

Revelation 6:3, 4. “And when he had opened the second seal, I heard Revelation second beast say, Come and see. 4. “And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.”

Now if white is a very good color, the color red is not so good. “Though your sins be as scarlet.” Now in the Bible, the color scarlet, red, is always used to indicate sin. That’s why in the book of Revelation you read about a great red dragon. Red is always a symbol of sin. You read about a scarlet beast with a scarlet woman on it. So here you have a change that takes place. You have the white horse now giving place to the red horse. What God is saying is that there came a change in the church. The church that started off in all purity and all simplicity, now allows sin to come into the church. It now changes from white to red, and a change takes place.

You’ll find that this agrees with what we’ve found in Acts 20:28 when Paul said that there were men who would rise within the church and they would begin to speak perverse and crooked things. In the second chapter of the second epistle of Thessalonians Paul says that the day of Christ will not come except there comes a falling away first and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition who exalts himself above all that is called God so that he as God sits in the temple of God claiming to be God. Paul indicated that the apostles would hardly be cold in their graves when men would arise and they would begin to speak perverse and crooked things. That’s why Revelation indicates that the pure church, the church that Jesus and the apostles established was going to have a change. And it was going to change its color from white to red. Error was now going to start to creep within the church.

This is the period when men began to adopt titles for themselves that you’ll never read about in the Bible. For example, the ministers began to call themselves Reverend which is actually a title of God. You know, the Bible says, Holy and Reverend is God’s name. And yet here now we find ministers taking that title, the title that belongs to God. They began to adopt titles like Father. And Jesus said in Matthew 23:2, “Call no man father upon earth.” And He’s talking in a spiritual sense. Yet it was during this period when they began to adopt those titles that the Bible expressly forbade people to be called. Why, the Bible says that a minister should be called Pastor. That’s what you read about in the New Testament. Nothing else. He’s the shepherd of the flock. As the church began to get away from the Word of God, they began to adopt the titles that God expressly forbade. In fact, they took the titles of God and applied them to men. Even the red horse wasn’t the last. You say, Surely nothing else was going to happen. But read on.

3. Black Horse.

The Dark Ages 350 to 538 AD

Verses 5, 6. “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6. “And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

So now we’re down to the black horse. Now black is just the very opposite to white. So now we’re down in the church period when you’re about as far away from truth as midnight is from midday. We’re now in the very opposite color. The church started away as white. Error started to come in and it went red. Now it’s black. Now the church is the very opposite to what God founded it.

It was during this period when history tells us the Dark Ages began. This is when the medieval church dominated the world and the world was plunged into the Dark Ages. You see, historically the Dark Ages is very black and the Bible describes it as such. This is the black period or the dark period. Did you notice that this black period, this black horse in the rider’s hands had balances? What do we use balances for? To weighing things. What do we weigh things for? What’s that speaking of? Commercialization. You know, you use them in the shops to weigh out your things. You’ll notice that they’re actually weighing out a measure of wheat for a penny and three measures of barley for a penny, “and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.” Now during this period we find that the church began to seek after political position.

This corresponds now with the period that we spoke about last time in the churches when the church began to dominate and it began to seek political affiliation with the state, and it used the power of the state in order to enforce its teachings. This is the time when they began to sell the things of God, and everything that you wanted the church to do for you, you had to pay for. When you got a child christened, you had to pay for it. When the child grew up and it went to confession, you had to pay for it. When the child got married, you had to pay for it. When the child died, you had to pay for it for extreme unction. When it was buried, the church had to be paid again. After the person had been dead for some period, then you had to pay for it to get it out of purgatory. So it didn’t matter whether you were alive or dead, you still had to pay.

And this was the period when the church began to become commercial, and it ended into great money making. You had to be paying out all the time at the services of the church. You couldn’t belong to the church, but that you were paying out money for anything you wanted. You couldn’t get married, you couldn’t be born, you couldn’t die, you couldn’t be dead, and you have got your relatives paying.

So it didn't matter whether you were alive or dead you had to pay. That's why the Bible is indicating here, they're weighing out the things of God. And position became important.

They went over to Jerusalem during this period and they actually scraped out the dirt from the ground and they took it over into Europe. And they sold it and you bought little bits of dirt and wood from the cross and so forth at a price.

In fact, when I was over in Europe I went over to Venice. There was a beautiful cathedral, a magnificent cathedral that you won't see too much better in the world than in Venice. I noticed for a small sum I was shown these things. Listen to what I was shown. I jotted them down. I was shown eight pieces of the cross. You know, I saw enough pieces of the cross when I was going through Italy to make a forest, if you put them all together. I must say this. What I am saying now, I don't want anyone to misunderstand what I'm saying. But I know you're honest and you want me to explain the Bible the way the Bible is. It's the system that God is concerned about. It's not the people.

Let me read on what I jotted down. They showed me a piece of the vestment of Christ's garment. They showed me two thorns from the crown of thorns. They showed me the blood of Christ in a bottle that they had. They had a nail of the cross. They had a base of the column to which Christ was tied. They had a piece of the scepter placed in the hand by the soldiers. They had a lock of Mary's hair. They had the stones thrown at St. Stephen. They had a bone of Paul's leg, a bone of Matthew's leg, a bone of Philip's leg, and a bone of Peter's leg.

I saw all of those things with my own eyes. I paid a little price and the man in charge of the church showed me all those things. I went down to Milan and they showed me a finger of Mark and a ring of Mark. They had the head of the Apostle James. They had the head of Titus and the head of Luke. They had a piece of the head of John the Baptist. They had a piece of Stephen's backbone. And the traffic in relics became staggering during this period, and every church was vying against another church in order to build up their relics, and this was the church. It was during this period of the black horse when error like a Niagara swept into the church. It was about as far away from truth as midday is from midnight. This was the period when the Sabbath was changed from Sabbath into Sunday. This was the period when baptism was changed, and a lot of other things were all changed during this period.

You and I, of course, have grown up to believe that these changed things were right, simply because we would never question them. But if you trace back through history, it was during this black period that just

about every truth that's in the Bible was changed. In fact, you can hardly show me a single truth that's in the Bible that I can't show you that it was changed back in this period. Just about every single doctrine without an exception was either changed or perverted during this period. That's why God pictures it as a black period, the Dark Ages when the church dominated the world.

4. Pale Horse.

Period of Tribulation. 538 to 1517 AD

Revelation 6:7, 8. "And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8. "And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth."

So after the black horse, what do you have next? The pale horse. Who is the rider of the pale horse? Death and Hell. This is the period when you find that after the church changed all these doctrines and got about as far away as black is from white, you find now that those who didn't want to follow these changed and to accept all these changes that were brought about in the Christian church, do you know what the established church that was tied in with the political powers with the state did? You find now that they started pitiless persecution. This is the period you'll find that over a hundred million martyrs died for the truth of God's Word. They wanted to stand by the truth of God.

Don't you misunderstand me. I'm not suggesting for a moment that everyone gave way to error. God has had always true people who stood firm to truth. But those people now who didn't want to change the doctrines, who didn't want to, for example, accept Sunday instead of the Sabbath, and didn't want to have the false form of baptism instead of the Bible form of baptism and on on, this is the period when now the established church that is linked in with the political power, with the arm of the state, now turns round and used the state to persecute those who will not accept these changed doctrines.

You pick up such books as Foxes Book of Martyrs which is very readily available today. I don't suggest that you read it just before you go to bed at night because it's a pretty gruesome book. But you can pick up books like that and it will reveal to you just what happened during this period when about a hundred million died. I often think of the writer, Isaac Watts, the great poet and hymn writer, whose

written so many hymns. He said, "Must I be carried to the sky in flowery beds of ease, While others fought to win the price and sailed through gory seas." Can you see what he's saying?

You know, there are many today, they say to me "Look: It's like this. If you preach things that are easy, I'll come along and listen to you. But if you preach anything that's a bit difficult or a bit hard, then I'm not so interested and I'm going to lose interest in what you're saying." Many people today want a Christianity that is easy. They don't want Christianity which means that they would have to change their life. They want to sought of have a hope of heaven, but they want to live as they want to live. Millions are like that in the world today.

Well, the Bible says that there have been literally millions and millions of people who have literally given their life for what they believe to be true. They haven't merely lost a job. Some folk lose a job over the Sabbath. But these people not only lost a job. They lost life itself for it, and millions died.

As the Bible says that they were going to use the sword to kill them and hunger and so on. They starved many to death. Others used the sword. And Isaac Watts says, Must I be carried to the sky in flowery beds of ease. Is God going to let me go to heaven in flowery beds of ease? While others who fought to win the price, Sailed through gory ease. Is God going to allow me just to float into heaven on a foam rubber mattress when others have given their life.

I tell you, every one of us who is going to heaven, is going to face trials, and we're going to face difficulties. You're not going to heaven without difficulties. I like to think that when I have to go through difficulties and the winds of trouble blow, I think God is preparing me to be able to stand along side those millions that I'm going to meet in heaven, and I'm going to say to them, What happened to your life? Well, they say, I was burnt at the stake. I walk down the golden streets and I meet someone else come along and I say, What's your story? He says, They starved me to death. I walk a little further down the street and I meet someone else who was thrown to the lions, that's how I ended my life, he says. And they say, Now tell me your story.

It's going to be good, isn't it, to say, Well, I lost a job or I did this. It's going to be good to tell them that you went through something. It would be a tragedy up there if you did not go through something because there are going to be millions who are going to tell stories just like that.

I think it would be a pleasure to die for Christ. He doesn't ask us as much today to die. God wants us to live for Him. He'll never see us starve to death. I've never known anyone who stepped out for the Sabbath, and they've lost a job that God has given them a better one. So it was during this period that millions died. I can tell you story after story of different places where millions were incarcerated.

I was over there in the southern part of France. I went down there and visited the Tower of Constance in a little place called Constance. It's a medieval place. It's still got the moat around it and the medieval walls built by the crusaders. And there's a tower I went up there because I wanted to see. I read about a woman there who had spent 38 years entombed in that tower. Do you know why she was there? All she had to do was to confess her sins to a man and she would have been released. She said, "My God tells me that I'm to confess to no man. I'm to confess to Jesus." And rather than surrender, she spent 38 years on that cold stone floor, no rugs or mats. She sat there, and the cold winds blew threw that tower. I was there in summer and it was still cold. The winds whistle because, you know, these old towers in the medieval days, they had little slits in the wall. They're open and there's no glass in them. They're open the whole year round. As I was up there, the wind was whistling. She spent 38 years there and they were allowed to knit white they were up there. She took one of those knitting needles and while there she wrote in French "Resist." It means resist and she resisted the urge to give in. She resisted the urge to recant. I bowed my head as I stood beside that brick wall where the words were imprinted and I photographed it. I thought to myself, God give me the courage of that woman.

That's why Isaac Watts says, "Must I be carried to the sky in flowery beds of ease, While others fought to win the price, And sailed through gory seas." And that's what millions did. We're down here now in the days of pitiless persecution.

5. Souls under the Altar

1517 to 1844 AD

Verses 9, 10. "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10. "And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, does Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

Here we are now where the people are crying out. The blood of the martyrs, as it were, was crying out against those that have persecuted them. How long God, are You going to allow this to go on without doing something about it?

Now some folk have read this and think it's talking about the souls in heaven. It's not dealing with that at all. These people are on the earth. It's a figure of speech which is saying, Their blood is crying out for vengeance. How long, Lord, is this blood going to be spilt without You settling up an account? And they're slain, as it says in verse 9. What are they slain for? They are slain for two things. What does it say? They

were slain for the Word of God and for the testimony which they held. They were the two reasons that they were killed because they wanted to follow the Word of God and because they talked and shared their faith.

You see, it was a crime back in those days to take a meeting like this. It would never be allowed. You couldn't even talk to someone about your testimony and tell them about the Word of God, but they would imprison you and kill you, the inquisition.

6. Signs in the Heavens

Verses 11-13. "And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

After the pale horse you have the souls under the altar. Then the next thing you have is signs. Now what are these signs? By the way, this brings us right from 538 to 1517. Then from 1517 to 1798. Now if we're correct, round about this year 1798 when the Dark Ages finished, we would expect to find a great earthquake. That was going to be followed by the Sun and the Moon turning blood, and then the stars falling. Actually, in the year 1755, there was the great Lisbon earthquake which, up until recent times, was the greatest earthquake the world has felt. Over 50,000 people were destroyed in the Lisbon earthquake. You can just check this up in your encyclopedia.

Then immediately after that, the sun became black as sackcloth made of hair. This happened in 1780 and the moon became as blood. Then in the year 1833 the great meteorite shower, the greatest the world has ever experienced had happened. Exactly in that order. The stars didn't fall before the earthquake. It was the earthquake, the sun and the moon, and then the stars fell. It was exactly in that order that God said it would happen.

Verse 14. "And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places."

Now listen! Verse 13 is fulfilled. Is verse 14 fulfilled yet when the heaven is going to depart as a scroll? No. What's that referring to? The Second Coming. So in actual fact we are living in point of time. If you draw a line between verse 13 and verse 14, the very next great event that's going to take place is the departing of the heavens as a scroll, and Jesus is going to return. It's a sobering thing to think that we're living between those two verses, verse 13 and verse 14. That's where we are. Then it describes the second coming of Jesus.

Verses 15-17. "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Isn't that the most important question? Jesus is going to come. Obviously the rich men, the mighty men, the chief captains, they're not going to be able to stand. But the question is asked, Who will be able to stand? Now chapter 7 of Revelation tells you whose going to be able to stand. If you go through Revelation 1, you'll find that there are two groups of people that are mentioned in Revelation 7. First of all, there's the 144,000 in verse 4. Then after that there is what is called in verse 9, the great multitude. Those two groups of people are the groups that are going to stand through the last great conflict.

Revelation 7:9-13. "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, that no man could number, of all nations, and kingdoms, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

12, "Saving, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13. "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they?"

He says, Who are these that are standing here in white robes?

Verse 14. "And I said unto him, Sir, Thou knows, and he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

You see, the days of persecution are not all over yet. When we talk about the mark of the beast and the issues that are going to be surrounded in the last days, you are going to see that some of us may be called to go through great tribulation. But the Bible says, those

that are saved. The angel says, Who are these that are clothed in white robes? And they say, These are they which came out of great tribulation.

You know, there's only one message that's going to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people calling people from all around the world, and that's the message of the three angels in Revelation 14, calling people everywhere to come back to the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. This is the great plan that God has for us today. He wants us to accept Him.

7. At Second Coming.

Revelation 8:1. "And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour."

The sixth seal brings up down to the coming of Jesus. When Jesus comes the heavens depart as scroll. The next seal tells us that there's going to be silence in heaven. Now when will there be silence in heaven? Is there a time coming when the Bible says, the angels and Christ are going to leave heaven? When Jesus returns. He said that He's going to have all the angels with Him. There's going to be silence in heaven because heaven is going to be empty. Christ is going to return with all the angels with Him. They're going to come back in glory to get the righteous. The Bible says the silence is going to be for half an hour. Now that's an interesting question.

How long is half an hour? In Bible prophecy we have noticed that a day represents one year. Now there are 24 hours in a day and in a Bible year there are 360 days. So a 24th of 360 would be about 15. Well now, half an hour would be half of that which would make it round about 7.5 days. In other words, the Bible indicates that there's going to be about a week in which heaven is going to be silent. That's the time, the Bible says, that Jesus is going to return. Now He says that He's going to come back to this earth quickly. The Bible indicates that the journey home to heaven is going to take us about a week as we go back to heaven.

I can just imagine, you know, on our way back that we want to call in on these sinless worlds. We may spend a day on one world and visit these other sinless worlds. Jesus will take us round and show us the universe. Then we're going to be taken home to heaven. You know, it's going to be a wonderful day, don't you think?

I've often thought to myself that no amount of sacrifice that's ever involved, would be anything like just the trip home to heaven. Even if there was no heaven to gain. Just to have that one trip home to the glory

land will more than repay us for any problem that we might face on this earth. Don't you think? It's a good idea to remember what God has in store for us. There's going to be silence in heaven for about half an hour. He is going to come back quickly and lift us home to glory. But we'll only be there by the blood of the Lamb. All we have to do is to follow the Lamb, to follow the blood. Christ has already provided for us salvation. All we have to do is follow the Lamb and Christ will see us through.

May God help us to put our trust in Him. You know, it a wonderful thing as you look back and see the way how God has foretold all these things. We see all these things today in the world and we can now understand why there's such a division in Christianity because much of this Christianity is still following this black horse period. That's where these errors have come from. As we look back we see where we are. We see why God has raised up a message in these last days and why God is calling for you and for me to follow Him all the way.

Antiochus Epiphanes Or Rome?

Throughout the history of the Seventh-day Adventist denomination there have constantly arisen men who have sought to undermine and overthrow its fundamental doctrines and teachings. But for nearly ninety years now those doctrines have stood the test, and survived every unholy attack, not one of them having ever been proved false or overthrown. And in spite of the fact that, at times, some of the most plausible and specious arguments known have been put forward, those truths which our opponents so earnestly sought to overthrow, have belted the world and found acceptance in many honest hearts in every country of this earth, with the result, that the membership of the denomination has been doubling every ten years. As one writer has stated, could we, some Sabbath morning, "race with the sun in its twenty-four hour circuit" we should –every thirty minutes, reach new groups of believers gathering north and south of the equator, as the Sabbath morning sun passes over" In other words we can say that "the Sun never sets" on the church of the Advent movement.

Once again however, we are called upon to defend our position with regard to the eighth and ninth chapters of the book of Daniel, especially with reference to the "little horn" and the 2300 days -doctrines which are fundamental to the very existence of the Seventh-day Adventist cause, being the very root so to speak, out of which the denomination has grown.

While we regard the 2300 days as prophetic, and as representing a period of years rather than days of twenty four hours we are met with an ancient theory handed out from the Vatican three centuries ago, in which an endeavor is made to apply to this prophetic period the

desolating work of Antiochus Epiphanes, and by which the prophecy would be robbed of its solemn import, and be reduced to a mere recital of an historical incident, with no special significance whatsoever.

In the pamphlet issued by our latest critic, it is easily seen that his matter has all been gleaned from other papers and pamphlets, there being nothing new or original with him, and if called upon to substantiate his statements with regard to the late Mrs. E. G. White, he would have to rely wholly upon the like malicious statements and writings of others. He most certainly had no personal knowledge of what he has published relative to her, as he never knew her, or even ever saw her.

Then it is an old story about the publishers of Conybeare and Howson's book having threatened legal action unless Mrs. White's "Life of Paul" was taken off the market. Some extracts from a letter addressed by Pastor C. E. Holmes, some years ago, to the Editor of the "Gathering Call" may be of interest here. He says:-

"I have just been looking over the April-May issue of the 'Gathering Call'. I am surprised at the misrepresentation, limping logic, and inaccuracy which it contains."

"As I opened its pages my eye fell on your statement regarding Mrs. White's book 'Sketches From the Life of Paul'. You proceed to give some facts, as you say; yet I find nothing but a few of your own assertions, and you would have me repudiate the work of Mrs. White on such flimsy evidence."

"You state that Mrs. White's book was 'such a perfect copy' of 'Life and Epistles of Paul', published by Conybeare and Howson, of England, that the American publishers threatened 'legal action' unless it were taken off the market."

"I studied Conybeare and Howson's book in college and I have a copy of Mrs. White's book in my library. To assert that Mrs. White's work of 321 small pages, with no maps, illustrations or footnotes, is 'such a perfect copy' of a two volume set of 1400 pages, with maps and illustrations and extensive notes, as to provoke legal action, is the height of absurdity. This is just as true of the contents as of the general plan of the book, and the style is also entirely different.

"The English edition, published in London, does not show a copyright. This is further substantiated by the following letter to me, from Thomas Y Crowell Company of New York City

"We publish Conybeare's 'Life and Epistles of the Apostle Paul', but this is not a copyrighted book and we could have no legal ground for action against your book'. January 18, 1924.

"Furthermore, your claim is squarely denied by W. C White. In his reply to this, enquiry concerning this matter, he stated, in part 'I do not know exactly how many copies were printed, but I think that two edition., of 5000 copies were printed. 'Sketches from the Life of Paul' was never suppressed. It simply went out of print when all the copies were sold, and the publication of another edition was delayed because of the desire of the author to present a more complete book. Such a book we now have in Acts of the Apostles, April 1, 1917

It is quite noticeable that the complaints are not made by the authors or publishers, but are limited to those who are enemies of Mrs. White and who are trying to discredit her God-given work. I notice that you have printed and are selling A Word to the Little Flock. Did you get permission from Elder James White or his legal successors to do this?

In the light of real facts, your charges against Mrs. White and her book are shown to be untrue

MRS. WHITE'S FINANCES

Now with reference to the wonderfully detailed statement which our critic gives regarding the financial affairs of the late Mrs. E. G. White, one would suppose that he must have been most intimately associated either with her or those who had charge of her affairs, but the fact are that he has never been within ten thousand miles of her or of her home, yet he feels himself fully competent to make such sweeping statements as though he personally knew those things to be true. And true or untrue it is clear that the thousands of miles of sea rolling between him and the representatives of the late Mrs. White embolden him in the prosecution of his nefarious work of circulating any malicious story whatever that Dame Rumor supplies.

He even goes so far as to say that Mrs. White "has been the cause of more trouble in the church than all other things combined" and adds that Seventh-day Adventists, in order "to defend her, have to do as she did-lie, hide, suppress, cover up, and deceive-and the Conference is now finding this out, much to their sorrow and discredit."

A most sweeping statement, the whole of which is positively false, both as regards Mrs. White or any S. D. A. Conference. The statement is not only ridiculous but malicious in the extreme, and displays a rashness, a recklessness that is born only of ignorance and inexperience.

There is one thing that is very certain, the late Mrs. E. G. White was an honorable and God-fearing woman, and those who knew her best can testify that whatever money she received was not used selfishly. but in helping the poor and needy, and in furthering the cause of God and as to her ever paying her son's debts (if it were trite) would that be anything to her discredit?

We wonder if our critic would regard it as discreditable to have his mother find money to get him out of a difficulty, or would he think it derogatory to have a woman find money to pay his debts? Perhaps he would not so regard things in his own case. Yet he would endeavor thus to cast a reflection upon a dead woman, whose only object in life was to help others both spiritually and materially.

Now we will deal with the views expressed by this latest critic concerning the eighth and ninth chapters of Daniel relative to the "little horn- and the 2300 days.

ANTIOCHUS AS THE LITTLE HORN

In rejecting Uriah Smith's interpretation of the prophecy concerning the little horn of Daniel 8:9 he makes much of the fact that Uriah Smith shows that the little horn first "goes east toward Syria whereas the prophecy says that it would go south. The Roman horn then goes south to Judea, whereas the prophecy says it would go east. And again, Rome goes further south to Egypt, whereas the prophecy says that the little horn would then go to the Pleasant Land (which is a westerly direction)".

Let it be noticed particularly, that for the fulfillment of the prophecy, he regards the exact order of the events outlined therein to be necessary, which we admit, of course, to, be quite right.

In another place in his pamphlet he purports to give (and what he would like us to believe to be) the real fulfillment of the prophecy. He says, "According to the prophecy the 'little horn' was first to go to the south", and then after quoting 1 Maccabees 1:17-19 to show that Antiochus went to war with Egypt. He says "Thus did Antiochus Epiphanes wax great toward the south-to Egypt in the 143rd year". But he stops short of giving the ultimate result of that invasion. The simple fact of Antiochus going to war would not necessarily be a reason for regarding him as waxing "exceeding great". On one occasion Pyrrhus of Macedonia, though he proved to be victor in two furious battles, had to confess, "One more such victory and we are inevitably ruined". Then we might also notice that Antiochus Magnus (Antiochus the Great) the father of Epiphanes, was, as history says, the most illustrious of all the Syrian kings, and this in contrast with his son Epiphanes, who was nicknamed by his subjects, Epiphanes the madman. Nothing very "great" in being regarded as a madman

Our critic then says "The next direction was toward the east", and again he quotes 1 Maccabees 3:31-37 to show that Antiochus went over to Persia in the 147th year, and once more he says. "Again Antiochus fulfils the prophecy!" But again he fails to say what happened on this occasion. But we shall see later

And now he goes on to say "The last direction which is toward the Pleasant Land, I shall fully explain after showing another fulfillment of prophecy which comes in here"

GARBLED HISTORY

He then jumps over the remainder of that verse (verse 9) which gives the third direction of the "little horn", and goes on to deal with verses 10-12 which, he says, "comes in here." Now why does he do this? Because he very well knows that in giving Maccabees history which tells of Antiochus going to the Pleasant Land. It also gives the year in which he went, viz., the 143rd year, which reveals the fact that his going there was not in the order of the prophecy.

The prophecy sets out that the "little horn" would go in the following order:-

First South

Then East

Lastly To the Pleasant Land (Palestine)

But history shows that Antiochus DID NOT GO in that order, but went as follows:-

First South

Then To the Pleasant Land

Lastly East

And there was very good reason for his not going in the order given in the prophecy and not going to the Pleasant Land last of all, for after going to the cast he became greatly incapacitated and did not return. HE WAS DEAD.

The Maccabees history and other records show that he died in Persia following his failure at Elymais in the cast, and consequently it would have been impossible for him to have gone into Palestine after his incursion into Persia.

So, in the endeavor to show that Antiochus went to the cast next after going to the south, so as to make it appear that he fulfilled the prophecy. The purpose of it is defeated, for if it were true that he went to Persia after going into Egypt and before going to Jerusalem, that circumstance alone would at once very conclusively settle the question as to whether or not Antiochus was the "Little Horn," for being dead, he could not in such a case fulfill the next part of the prophecy—that of waxing great toward the Pleasant Land—or in fact, any of the remaining portion of it.

But he did go to the Pleasant Land, Jerusalem, but it was immediately after going toward the south (Egypt) and in the self-same year and before he went to the cast (Persia) as is revealed in the Maccabees and other histories. But in so doing, he did not fulfill the prophecy in the order that the prophecy calls for. Nevertheless our critic would fain make us believe that he did, and in quoting Maccabees history in the order that he has, nothing could be more obvious than that he has deliberately attempted to deceive his readers by quoting it out of its setting. His quotations are in the following order:-

1 Maccabees 1:17-19-To show that Antiochus went south to Egypt. And this was in the 143rd year of the Greek kingdom.

Then he quotes:-

1 Maccabees 3:31-37-To show that he went east to Persia. And this as in the 147th year.

And lastly he comes back to

1 Maccabees 1:21-24-To show that he went to Jerusalem. But Maccabees history shows that this was in the 143rd year, four years before he went cast, in the 147th year.

Thus has he taken the history out of its proper setting and fitted it into the prophecy in order to make his point, and then to emphasize it he says. On page 27 of his pamphlet, "After going south, THEN east we find that he did wax exceeding great toward the Pleasant Land."

That there can be no mistaking his intention in regard to this will be seen from further statements. On page 22 of his pamphlet he says. "Antiochus Epiphanes did wax great toward the south - Egypt, towards the east-Persia; and towards the Pleasant Land - Judea and Jerusalem. Thus again fulfilling the prophecy, TO THE LETTER. And again on page 28 he reiterates, "Antiochus Epiphanes fulfilled ALL this prophecy IN EVERY DETAIL."

And these statements that he has made, the very quotations that he gives, when used in their correct setting, not only give the actual and correct order in which Antiochus went to these three places, but also give the very years, and in such a definite way that there could be no mistaking it.

ANTIOCHUS DOES NOT FULFIL THE PROPHECY

Now as we go further and examine more closely the experience of Antiochus, we shall see that in no way did he fulfill the prophecy.

From the very first when Antiochus came to the throne, and all through his reign, he was under heavy tribute to Rome. Moreover, he himself, had been held by Rome as an hostage for the due payment of that tribute. To begin with, then, we do not find anything very great about that. Such an experience was anything but great.

When he invaded Egypt, it is clear that he did so in a somewhat surreptitious manner. Rome was at the time engaged in a war with Perseus, and taking advantage of this engagement of the Roman forces, Antiochus, regarding the time opportune, determined to invade Egypt. But so as to avoid any possibility of interference

on the part of Rome, and to conceal his real objective, it is stated in history that "In the meantime, to observe measures with the Romans, he sent ambassadors to the Senate to represent the right he had to the provinces of Coele-Syria and Palestine, of which he was actually in possession, and the necessity he was tinder of engaging in a war in order to support that right, immediately after which he put himself at the head of his army and marched toward the frontier of Egypt."

So, under the pretence of establishing his rights in Coele-Syria and Palestine, he deliberately marched into Egypt. In this invasion he certainly was successful, and overran the country, conquering it all with the exception of the capital city, Alexandria, which held out against him. And this conquest is the ground for regarding him as waxing great toward the south; but his greatness was short-lived and was about to be laid in the dust, for just as he was on his way to again besiege that one remaining unconquered city, and was within one mile of it, the Roman ambassador, Popilius, confronted him, and in the name of the Senate, not only commanded him to stop the war, but compelled him to abandon all the conquered territory and leave the country immediately; and history records the fact that “He quitted Egypt, humiliated and boiling with passion, sure ere long to find vent against some section of his subjects or all of them.

The first storm fell upon the Jews. Picture the scene. The so-called “exceeding great” Antiochus, surrounded by his generals and army, in full battle array, being so forcefully warned off the ground and compelled to leave behind him all the fruits of his conquests and that, by a man armed by nothing more than a mere “scrap of paper”. What could be more humiliating, more abasing, or a more effectual shattering of his supposed greatness? Who, then, on this occasion, proved to be “exceeding great”, Antiochus or his master, Rome?

Then after Popilius had seen Antiochus depart from Egypt, according to “the time stipulated”, he, with his two colleagues, returned to Alexandria where: “he brought to a conclusion the treaty of union between the two (Ptolemy) brothers. which had hitherto been but slightly sketched out.

He then crossed to Cyprus; SENT HOME ANTIOCHUS’S FLEET, which had gained a victory over that of the Egyptians; RESTORED THE WHOLE ISLAND TO THE KINGS OF EGYPT, who had a just claim to it; and returned to Rome to acquaint the Senate with the success of the embassy.”

Later, ambassadors from Antiochus appeared before the Roman Senate where they stated that their Sovereign “had OBEYED THE COMMANDS OF THE ROMAN AMBASSADORS as strictly as if they had been sent from the Gods.”

Again we ask. Which was the greater. Antiochus or Rome?

In that same year. 168 BC. “Egypt voluntarily submitted to the Roman protectorate and thereupon the kings of Babylon also desisted from the last effort to maintain their independence against Rome.” -Momsen, History of Rome Book 3, Chapter X, 168 BC.

In the face of such history, who will contend that Antiochus waxed “exceeding great” when not only was he all through his reign under heavy tribute to Rome, but was also regarded by his subjects as a madman, while on the other hand Rome’s power and prestige was such that, with out recourse to arms, her commands were immediately and implicitly obeyed by him.

Now history informs us that immediately after Antiochus was driven from Egypt, “humiliated and boiling with rage” he went directly to Jerusalem where he vented his rage on the Jews. He despoiled their temple and did away with their services etc. And this was done by Antiochus the same year that he was driven from Egypt. The 143rd year of the Greek kingdom.

To fulfill the prophecy he should have gone to the east before going to Jerusalem. But he did not do so, and therefore it cannot be claimed that he fulfilled this part of the prophecy.

Finally he went to the east in the 147th year of the Greek kingdom again out of the order even in the prophecy! He went there to plunder the temple at Elymais but history informs us that “he failed in everyone of his leading projects and fled, was driven from Elymais into Persia, where he died “far from his own land.”

Can it be said then, that he waxed “exceeding great” toward the east when his attempted enterprise failed so ignominiously, having made no conquest or added anything to his territory, but instead was obliged to flee? Absolutely not. There is nothing great in being defeated and driven away.

So from the standpoint of the order in which he invaded the different countries, he did not fulfill the prophecy; and in view of the fact that he was so summarily divested of all his Egyptian conquests and driven out of the country though he did plunder the temple at Jerusalem-but in, the east failed absolutely and was driven away from Elymais, he certainly did not wax “exceeding great”. So in no sense can he be regarded as having fulfilled the prophecy.

ANTIOCHUS NOT THE LITTLE HORN

Now for another vital point in the prophecy. In Daniel 8: 11 it is said of the “little horn” that “he magnified himself even to the Prince of the host”. This expression is divinely interpreted in verse 25 as follows:- “he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes.”

Now whatever other interpretation that some may put upon this passage, the Prince of princes has reference to Christ (and this is the view that is taken by Dr. Adam Clarke and other commentators), and the prophecy indicates that the “little horn” was to stand up against Him. But as Antiochus died 164 years before Christ was born it is self-evident that he could not possibly fulfill that part of the prophecy.

No! Nor did he as the “little horn” fulfill any part of it. He, as king of Syria was not the “little horn” at all. He never was. But during his occupancy of the throne (and there were 26 kings of Syria, he being the eighth, with 18 others succeeding him) he was the Syrian horn itself-one of the four horns out of which the “little horn” was to come.

The prophecy says that out of one of the four horns a little horn should come. But a little horn coming out of the original horn would not be the horn itself, i.e., the original horn. To assert that it would be, would be perfectly ridiculous. Nor would its coming out of the horn do away with the horn out of which it came. To illustrate. In Revelation 18:4, God calls to His people “Come out of her my people”. This is the call to come out of Babylon. But when God’s people come out of Babylon are they Babylon itself, or have they left Babylon behind? Again, when Israel came out of Egypt, were they Egypt, or did Egypt still exist as a separate place and people after Israel came out? We all know that Egypt did still exist after Israel came out, and that Israel was also a separate people from Egypt.

So, likewise, the little horn, which was to come out of one of the four horns, would be an additional horn while the original horn would still continue in existence.

The four horns represented four separate powers-the four divisions of Alexander’s kingdom. These were Thrace and Bithinia, the northern portion, ruled over by Lysimachus; Greece and Macedonia, the western portion, ruled over by Cassander; Syria and Babylon, in the east, the kingdom of Seleucus; and Egypt on the south under the rule of the Ptolemies. Out of one of these four horn, or kingdoms was to come the “little horn” an additional power, which, according to the prophecy, was at first “little”, but later waxing “exceeding great” first “toward the south” then “toward the east” and finally “toward the Pleasant Land.”

That Rome was that “little horn” and answered the specification of the prophecy we will now show.

ROME PROVED TO BE THE LITTLE HORN

As we turn the pages of history we find it stated that: The Romans are not Accounted to Belong to any of the Italian Nations

“Even the writers who talk with credulous simplicity about the people of Romulus as a colony from Alba, never reckon them among the Latins; and in the traditions concerning their earliest ages they are represented as equally strangers to all the three nations amid which their city stood.” -Niebuhr’s History of Rome. Volume 1, page 6.

To begin with, then, we have this clear and definite statement that the people of Rome did not spring from the natives of the Italian soil. They must, therefore, have had their origin outside Italian borders. To discover that origin we need do little more than quote the history as we find it.

“The traditions respecting the origin of Rome are innumerable. Some historians assert that ITS FOUNDER WAS A GREEK; others, Aeneas and his Trojans; and others give the honor to the Tyrrhenians: all, however, agree that THE FIRST INHABITANTS WERE A LATIN COLONY from Alba. Even those who adopted the most current story, which is followed by Dr. Goldsmith, believed that THE CITY EXISTED BEFORE THE TIME OF ROMULUS, and that he was called the founder. From being the first who gave it strength and stability. It seems probable that several villages might have been formed at an early age on the different hills, which were afterwards included in the circuit of Rome; and that the first of them which obtained a decided superiority, the village on the Palatine hill, finally absorbed the rest, and gave its name to “the eternal city.” There seems to be some uncertainty whether Romulus gave his name to the city, or derived his own from it. The latter is asserted by several historians, but those who ascribe to the city a Grecian origin, with some show of probability, assert that Romus (another form of Romulus) and Roma are both derived from the Greek word meaning ‘Strength.’ The city, we are assured, had another name, which the Priests were forbidden to divulge. There is, however, some plausibility in the conjecture that it was Pallanteum; from the Greek care with which the Palladium, or image of Pallas, was preserved; it seems probable that the city was supposed to be under the care of that deity. If this conjecture be correct, the Pelasgic origin of Rome cannot be doubted, for Pallas was a Pelasgic deity.” Whittakers improved edition of Pinnock’s Rome, page 13.

In harmony with this the historian. Merrivale, says: “A very ancient tradition records the existence of a Septimontium, or political combination of seven hills, in a Rome far earlier than the city of accredited history, and the hills to which it refers were not identical with the seven which are classically famous. They embrace only the central portion of the site of the later Rome. This Septimontium constituted the city of the Ligures, and of this they seem to have been dispossessed by the next succeeding wave of population, to which is given the name of PELASGIAN.” - Merrivale’s History of Rome, Chapter 2, page 9

But now we must notice another race that is brought to as inhabiting the banks of the Tiber.

“The Roman writers related that the first people who inhabited the banks of the lower Tiber, were SICULIANS, who had settled at Tibur, Falerii, and a number of little towns in the neighborhood of Rome.” Niebuhr’s History of Rome, Volume 1, page 46. And this is also confirmed by Merrivale in his history.

“The earliest real name in Roman history is that of the Seculi. ‘The city which holds sway over every land and sea, and is now occupied by the Romans, was first peopled by the Seculi, a barbaric race, sprung from the soil. Such is the declaration of Dionysius, the compiler of the most authentic account we possess of Roman antiquities.’” - Merrivale’s History of Rome. Chapter 2, page 8.

From these historians we learn then that the original inhabitants of the seven hills and the banks of the Tiber were the LIGURES and the SICULIANS. We also learn that both these tribes were dispossessed by the “succeeding wave of population” who were called PELASGIANS. But who were these Pelasgians and whence came they “

“The Pelasgians are represented by the GREEKS THEMSELVES as THE MOST ANCIENT INHABITANTS OF THEIR LAND. The primitive name of Greece is said to have been PELASGIA. The Pelasgians were SPREAD OVER THE ITALIAN as well as THE GRECIAN PENINSULAR and the Pelasgic language thus formed the basis of the Latin as well as of the Greek.” - Smith’s History of Greece, page 14. Merrivale also says concerning them:

“Of the Pelasgians we may say thus much, that they were the inhabitants of Greece antecedently to the Hellenes. They retained, no doubt, a considerable portion of the character and language which afterwards became the Greek; and to their influence may be assigned many of the traces, both in language and of mythology, which form so mysterious a link between the Greeks and the Italians. It is from some reminiscence, probably of Pelasgic tradition that the Romans of a much later age ATTRIBUTED TO THE ARCADIAN, EVANDER, THE FOUNDATION OF A GRECIAN CITY ON THE PALATINE, and that so many other sites of western Italy were supposed to have been originally colonized from Greece”. - Merrivale’s History of Rome. Chapter 2, page 9.

“With the Pelasgians were connected another people of descent still more mysterious, the so-called Aborigines, who were supposed from their name to have been the most primitive or original inhabitants of the Italian soil; unless, indeed, as some conjectured, their title was itself a misnomer, and they should rather have been called Aberrigines and regarded as aliens who had wandered into the peninsular at some unknown epoch” - Merrivale’s History of Rome. Chapter, 2, page 9.

Of these Aborigines, Niebuhr says, “The original inhabitants of Latium, as such, went also by the name of Aborigines. These according to Cato and C Sempronius, were Achaeans and were assumed to have migrated in those early times from the Peloponnesus. But Achaean was another of the Pelasgic names of the inhabitants of the country afterwards called Hellas.” Niebuhr’s History of Rome. Page 46.

Then according to these two historians, both the Pelasgia and the Aborigines hailed from Pelasgia the most primitive name of Greece.

“The name of Greece was never used by the inhabitants of the country. They called their land Hellas, and themselves Hellenes. It is from the Romans that we have derived the name of Greece.” - Smith’s History of Greece, page 2.

“The term Hellas was also employed in a more extended sense to signify the abode of the Hellenes, wherever they might be settled; and accordingly the Grecian cities of Cyrene in Africa, of Syracuse in Sicily and of Tarentum in Italy, were as much parts of Hellas as Athens, Sparta, and Corinth.” Smith’s History of Greece, page 3.

“The Greek people considered themselves the children of one common father. This ancestor was Hellen from whom the People derived the name of Hellenes. Hellen had three sons, Dorus, Xuthus, and Aeolus. Of these Dorus and Aeolus gave their names to the Dorians and Aeolians’. And Xuthus, through his two sons, Ion and Archaeus, became the forefather of the Ionians and Achaeans. In this way the four great divisions of the Greek race, the Dorians, Aeolians, Ionians and Achaeans, were supposed to be the descendants of the patriarch Hellen!” - Smith’s History of Greece, page 12

Now, that extensive Greek colonization did take place in Italy, and also commenced at a very early date, there can be no question, as the following extracts reveal:-

“We have to speak of Greece, as the one which we have the earlier historic notices, which colonized the shores of the Mediterranean and of Italy itself, before Rome was built, and which exercised a wide influence on the civilization of the world while Rome was only as yet maturing her constitution.” -Smith’s Ancient History. Chapter 11, pages 305, 306

“A steady stream of Greek colonists had been occupying the coast of southern Italy ever since the eighth century BC. their first settlements dating from two centuries earlier.” - Historians History of the World, Volume 5, page 12

“The Grecian colonies in Italy began to be planted at nearly the same time as in Sicily. They eventually lined the whole southern coast as far as Cumae on the one sea, and Tarentum on the other. They even

surpassed those in Sicily in number and importance; and so numerous and flourishing did they become, that the south of Italy received the name of Magna Graecia.” - Smith’s History of Greece, page 120

“With regard to Italy, I will begin by reminding the reader that the serfs of the Italian Greeks were called Pelasgians, and that they must have been Oenotrians so that the whole Oenotrian population of southern Italy must be admitted to be Pelasgian. In the next place it is attested by a host of authorities, that the Pelasgians were at one time settled on the coast of Etruria We are even assured by Herodotus, that the same people, a race wholly different from the Etruscans, were in his days still inhabiting a city in the heart of the country. This city, Dionysius is certainly right in supposing to be Cortona; that is, the Croton which, according to Hellanicus, was occupied by the Pelasgians, and from which they sent out colonies through Tuscany.” - Niebuhr’s History of Rome. Volume 1, page, 25

“With regard to the origin of the Oenotrians, it was stated by Pherecydes that they emigrated from Arcadia with a multitude of Areadians and other Greeks, who were pressed for room at home.” -Niebuhr’s History of Rome. Volume 1, page 25.

From these extracts it is clear that the Greeks colonized very largely in Italy not only on the coastal districts, but also in other parts of Italy and particularly is it mentioned, that the Romans themselves attributed the founding of “a Grecian city on the Palatine” hill, to the Arcadian, Evander, on the very spot where the city of Rome now stands.

But to return to the Pelasgians and Aborigines. We have learned that the first settlements on the Palatine hill and the banks of the lower Tiber were the Ligures and the Sicilians who were, apparently, native tribes. Now we are informed that “It was by the union of the Pelasgians and the Aborigines (both of whom we have seen were of Greek origin) according to the prevailing tradition, that the Seculi and the Ligures were overthrown, and their power in Italy extinguished. The new possessors signalized themselves by the massive fortifications which they erected, of which some mighty remains may even now be traced at a distance of perhaps thirty centuries; and it is evident that of all the conquerors of Italian soil, none laid their hands so heavily upon it, and impressed their mark so deeply and durably as these.” - Merrivale’s History of Rome. Chapter 2, pages 9, 10.

Thus does the early history of Rome reveal the fact that THE ROMAN NATION IS OF GREEK ORIGIN. And when, as by conquest and absorption of the surrounding districts, Rome began to expand and continued to expand until in 274 BC the war with Pyrrhus left her in full control of all Italy, the time had then fully come for the “little horn” to be seen emerging from one of the four horns of Alexander’s kingdom. And right then, Rome, as an offshoot from Greece, was fast coming into prominence, small though she was, yet giving strong evidence of her expanding power, a circumstance that the nations of Europe, Asia, and Africa, were not slow to recognize. Then a few years later, after the war with Hannibal, so mightily had she grown in power that the historian says of her.

“And now for the first time the vast strength of the Roman state stood forth in all its imposing majesty; for while defending itself against Hannibal in Italy, it was able to take the offensive with absolute success in every other theatre of war, Spain, Sicily, and Greece.” - Historians History of the World. Volume 5, page 8.

Then the Historian continues to proclaim her ever increasing greatness as follows: “There is no need to tell here how the preponderance of Rome made itself felt in political matters throughout the world immediately after the war with Hannibal, or how within a little over thirty years all the states of the civilized world were subject to her sway.” - Historian’s History of the World. Volume 5, page 10.

“In the space of little over eleven years (200-189 BC.) Rome had broken the power of Alexander’s successors and established throughout the Eastern Mediterranean a Roman protectorate.” - Encyclopedia Britannica. Volume 19, page 487.

And now that we have fully demonstrated, beyond all question, that Rome had its origin in one of the four horns of Alexander’s kingdom, the Grecian horn, and that in accordance with the prophecy. It was at first

“little,” we will now proceed to show that she fulfilled the remainder of the prophecy in that she waxed “exceeding great.” First toward the south, then toward the east, and lastly toward the pleasant land. Also that it was she who stood up against the Prince of princes.

ROME WAXES “EXCEEDING GREAT” TOWARD THE SOUTH

Now that Rome waxed “exceeding great” towards the south, we need only recall the Egyptian incident history tells us that in response to an appeal from Ptolemy Euergetes and his sister Cleopatra to restrain Antiochus, who was overrunning Egypt,

“The Senate, moved with their remonstrances, and persuaded that it would not be for the interest of the Romans to suffer Antiochus to attain to such a height of power, resolved to send an ambassador to Egypt to PUT AN END TO THE WAR. C. Popilius Lenas, C. Decimus and C Hostilius were appointed for this important negotiation. Their instructions were that they should first wait upon Antiochus and afterwards on Ptolemy, SHOULD ORDER THEM IN THE NAME OF THE SENATE TO SUSPEND ALL HOSTILITIES AND PUT AN END TO THE WAR.”

Meanwhile Antiochus had raised the siege of Alexandria, and returned to his capital at Antioch, still retaining, however, full possession of Pelusium, the key of Egypt. Then the two brothers Ptolemy Philometer and Ptolemy Euergetes came to terms and united their interests in hope to withstand Antiochus and save Egypt. As soon as Antiochus learned of this, "he resolved (168 BC.) to employ his whole force against them. Accordingly, he sent his fleet early into Cyprus to preserve the possession of that Island; at the same time he marched at the head of a powerful army with the design to conquer Egypt openly, and not pretend, as he had done before, to fight the cause of one of his nephews," but "to make an absolute conquest of the whole kingdom."

He "penetrated as far as Memphis, subjecting the whole country through which he passed. He afterwards marched toward Alexandria, with design to besiege that city, the possession of which would have made him absolute master of all Egypt. He would certainly have succeeded in his enterprise had he not been checked in his career by the Roman embassy."

"The ambassadors who were nominated to go to Egypt had left Rome with the utmost diligence. They landed at Alexandria just at the time Antiochus was marching to besiege it. They came up with him at Eleusine, which was not a mile from Alexandria.

"Popilius then gave him the decree of the Senate, bade him read it over, and return an immediate answer. Antiochus, after perusing it, said he would examine the contents of it with his friends, and give his answer in a short time. POPILIUS, ENRAGED AT THE KING FOR TALKING OF DELAYS, DREW WITH THE WAND HE HAD IN HIS HAND, A CIRCLE AROUND ANTIOCHUS, AND THEN RAISING HIS VOICE, SAID, 'ANSWER THE SENATE BEFORE YOU STIR OUT OF THAT CIRCLE!'"

"The king, quite confounded at so haughty an order, after a moment's reflection, replied that HE WOULD ACT ACCORDING TO THE DESIRE OF THE SENATE. The Roman, with a few words, strikes terror into the king of Syria and saves the King of Egypt." - Ancient History, Book 19, Chapter 2, Section 2.

Such was the experience of Antiochus in Egypt, and instead of waxing "great" he was, on the contrary, greatly humiliated and made both to look and to feel very small, evidenced by the fact that he left Egypt in a "boiling passion."

On the other hand, Rome's power and prestige had for many years been rising everywhere, until she was now able by a word, to drive Antiochus, "bag and baggage," out of Egypt, and compel him to relinquish all the fruits of his invasion. And this took place "in the latter time of their kingdom." 168 BC.

Thus the very event which is put forward as proof that Antiochus waxed "exceeding great" "toward the south," and by which it is claimed that he fulfilled that part of the prophecy, is found contrariwise to disprove the claim, and at the same time to reveal the mightier power which in so summary a manner,

deprived him of any greatness that he might be supposed or appeared to have had; while to that greater power, the very same year, both Egypt and Babylon surrendered their independence. Thus Rome did wax "exceeding great" "toward the south" in a very marked manner; and the claim that she fulfilled that part of the prophecy is thereby fully established.

ROME WAXES TOWARDS THE EAST AND ISRAEL

Then that Rome waxed "exceeding great" towards the east, we find that in 66 BC Pompey the Roman general, was appointed to the "command in the east." The next year (65 BC.) "The last of the Seleucidae (one of the four horns) Antiochus 13. (Asiaticus) lost his kingdom to Pompey who made Syria a Roman province." Chambers' Encyclopedia. Thus again. Rome fulfils the prophecy.

And now, Rome in accordance with the prophecy finds her way to the Pleasant Land. History tells us that "When Alexandra died in 69 BC Aristobulus disputed the succession of Hyrcanus, his brother War ensued, in which Hyrcanus besieged Aristobulus in Jerusalem. Having on the advice of his Idumean counselor, Antipater enlisted the help of Aretas (Harith) the king of the Nabataean Arabs."

"In 66 BC Pompey had defeated Mithridates VI of Pontus and his son-in-law Tigranes. Learning of the war in Judea he sent, in 65 BC, M. Aemilius Scaurus, Sulla's step-son, to intervene, and to him both Hyrcanus and Aristobulus appealed. The latter won by bribery. Aretas retired and Aristobulus appeared to have triumphed. But Scaurus's superior was at hand. Pompey reached Damascus and immediately deputations followed him there. Aristobulus and Hyrcanus, the latter exploited by Antipater, sent their delegation, and one more came from the Jewish nation, begging for the abolition of the kingship and the restoration of the sacerdotal theocracy. Pompey made Hyrcanus High Priest, and so Antipater secured power. Warfare broke out between the adherents of the two brothers: the Roman legion participated. Pompey captured Jerusalem and a terrible massacre ensued, the priests being slain at the altar. Over 12,000 Jews perished." - Encyclopedia Britannica, Volume 13, page 53.

Another record says: "In 65 BC when Syria was made a Roman province by Pompey, the Jews were still governed by a Hasmonaean prince. Aristobulus had lately driven his brother Hyrcanus from the chief priesthood, and was attacked by Aretas, king of Arabia Petraea,

the ally of Hyrcanus. Pompey's lieutenant M. Aemilimn Scaurus, intervened, and in 65 BC Pompey marched into Judea and took Jerusalem. From this time the Jews were practically under the government of Rome." - Murray's Bible Dictionary, Article Roman Empire, page 750.

So "in the latter time of their kingdom." exactly in the order set out in the prophecy, and without the ignominious defeats such as characterized Antiochus' enterprises, Rome did wax "exceeding great" toward the south, toward the east and toward the pleasant land.

Then in further fulfillment of the prophecy, it was Rome that "stood up against the Prince of princes." first, when Herod sought to destroy Christ as an infant, and later when Pilate delivered Him to be crucified.

Thus does history very definitely show that Rome fulfilled the prophecy respecting the little horn" TO THE VERY LETTER. Having disposed of this feature of the prophecy we will now turn our attention to the question of the 2300 days of Daniel 8:14.

THE 2300 DAYS

In each of the 11th, 12th and 13th verses of Daniel 8, the word "sacrifice" appears, and it will be noticed that in each instance it is printed in italics, indicating that it is a supplied word, one that has been added. The Hebrew word for "sacrifice" is not to be found in the original writing, and this fact is admitted on all hands by commentators in general, and all other Hebrew students.

Then why should the word "sacrifice" appear in those Scriptures? Why should it be regarded by Bible students at all? It has no business there, and has been inserted wrongfully, though no doubt quite innocently and with the best of intentions on the part of the translators. The fact is, when the translators added the

word, they did not understand what the "daily" had reference to, but because there were daily sacrifices offered in the temple, they doubtless supposed that it was to these that it had reference, and so inserted the word; but by so doing, the way was opened for a wrong meaning to be taken from the scripture, and this is what invariably happens when men meddle with what God has caused to be written. In verse 14, however, the translators evidently saw no reason for adding "sacrifice" there, so did not insert it.

And now it is contended that "As the translators have supplied the word sacrifice in verses 11, 12 and 13, so should they have rendered the CORRECT TRANSLATION and applied the word 'sacrifice' in verse 14, and we would have the TRUE MEANING THUS, "Unto 2300 evening and morning sacrifices then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

Now the writer of this statement tacitly admits, in common with all others that the word "sacrifice" is a supplied word but in order to bolster up a false theory, he contends (notwithstanding the fact of its wrongful and unjustifiable insertion in verses 11, 12 and 13) that it should have been added in verse 14. And mark it, the only reason he advances, or can advance, for so doing, is the fact that it has been inserted in the other three verses. Then, he says, the translators "Would have rendered the correct translation," "and we would have the true meaning." PROFOUND LOGIC! Three errors plus one more error would give us the "correct translation."

And what kind of an argument is this? Because three mistakes have been made, another similar mistake ought to be made, and then we would have the "correct translation" and the "True meaning." WONDERFUL INDEED!

But, right here, let us call attention to another statement, that our critic makes, and one which, in order to emphasize, he has had printed in special type. See page 29 of his pamphlet. He says:

"Surely God's mind is not that small that he has to rely upon a sect of people to correct His visions or prophecies and to say what he meant. If God intended the prophecy to mean years, He alone would have known what word to have used and would have done so?"

Yes, we firmly believe that God does know just what words to use in order "to say what He meant" and does not have to rely even upon such a one as our critic, "to correct His visions or prophecies" and to say that the word "sacrifices" should be added in order to get the "true meaning" of the prophecy; and if he himself believed that God knew just what words to use in order "to say what He meant," he would not be found tampering with God's messages and attempting "to correct His visions and prophecies," as he is doing, by reading into them words, and meanings that are not there, and were never intended to be there. If God intended the word "sacrifices" to be put in Daniel 8:14 He would have put it there, but He didn't, and it is not there. Who but this critic is doing the very thing of which he accuses us. Is it not he that is presuming to correct God's visions and prophecies and to say what God meant?

But we are further told that the number 2300 in Daniel 8:14 is not correct and is "no doubt a numerical error according to the earliest versions which gave the number to be 2200. And then our critic goes on to say. "When Jesus was upon earth he used the original which gave the rendering 2200, the same rendering as is also given by the older copies of the book of Daniel, noticed by the translator of the Vulgate, Jerome, while the Septuagint gives the number 2400."

And yet in the face of all this, it will be found on page 29 of his pamphlet, that he quotes no less than seven different translations, all of which give the number as 2300, and to this list we could add several others. Then are we to accept the ONE translation-the Vatican Manuscript, which gives 2200 as against all other translations which give the number as 2300?

But on the authority of the Jewish Rabbi of Auckland, we can say that there is no possibility of the number 2300 being wrong.

Further, that number is confirmed by Dr. Hales, Dr. Adam Clarke, Bishop Newton, and many others.

And while it is true that the Septuagint does give 2400 in the text, a little closer study will reveal the fact that the alternative number of 2300 is also to be found at the foot of the page, which throws a big question mark against the 2400.

THE 2200 DAY THEORY

But we will now investigate this 2200 day theory. On page 29 of his pamphlet we read:

“No doubt it will absolutely astonish Seventh Day Adventists to know that the word “days” is not in the original, and hence the “day for a year cannot justly be applied to the text.” Then he quotes seven translations, all of which give the rendering 2300 “evenings and mornings,” but not the word “days.” It is remarkable however, and significant, that while he made reference to and was acquainted with the Septuagint version, he did not give the quotation there from, nor did he refer to the Douay translation. But we will give them both here.

Septuagint “And he said to him, evening and morning there shall be two thousand and four hundred DAYS. and then the sanctuary shall be cleansed.”

Douay Version “And he said unto him, Unto evening and morning two thousand and three hundred DAYS, and the sanctuary shall be cleansed.”

It will be observed that these versions not only give the expressions “evenings and mornings” but they also render the word DAYS. Then Spurrell’s translation also renders it “And he answered him, Unto two thousand and three hundred DAYS; then the sanctuary shall be cleansed.” Here again we have the word DAYS used and also the number 2300.

Now it is contended that because the seven versions quoted by him do not mention “days” therefore those evenings and mornings cannot be regarded as prophetic days or reckoned as “a day for a year.” Our critic says. “Some will say, is it not the same ‘the evening and the morning were the first day’? No. it is not the same, for the main question asked is, how long would the sacrifices be abolished; and the Angel answers by giving the number of the sacrifices and there were two sacrifices per day.”

But he further gives us his enlarged interpretation of this verse as follows: “The question here asked is-how long shall such desolation by Antiochus be allowed to continue, and how long shall the sanctuary be polluted by such abomination of worship, as set up by Antiochus and how long shall the daily sacrifices be abolished, there being two sacrifices per day, one in the morning and one in the evening.”

We will compare this with the scripture. The question as it reads in the scripture is as follows: “How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice (this word sacrifice is one of the supplied words and is not found in the original) and the transgression of desolation to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?”

Can we interpret this as asking “How long shall the sacrifices be abolished? Absolutely not. But this, we are told in a very authoritative, dogmatic, manner is what the scripture means.

And then the Angel’s answer as given in the scripture “Unto two thousand and three hundred days (or margin evenings and mornings); then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” And this we are informed, does not mean days or evenings and mornings but has reference to the “number of sacrifices” that were to be abolished.

Who is it, we again ask, that is presuming “to correct God’s visions and prophecies and to say what God meant that He meant sacrifices and not days?

The flimsy argument that in the original it does not read “days” but “evenings and mornings” counts for nothing. Dr. Albert Barnes says concerning this very scripture (Daniel 8:14).

“The language here is evidently that which was derived from Genesis 1, or which was common among the Hebrews, to speak of the ‘evening and the morning’ as constituting a day. There can be no doubt, however, that a day is intended by this, for this is the fair and obvious interpretation The Greeks were accustomed to denote the period of a day in the same manner.”

Now the object of all this so-called “correct translation” and “true meaning” is to make it appear that Antiochus Epiphanes fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel 8:9-14, but so long as the scripture reads “two thousand and three hundred days,” this cannot be done. By some means or other it must be shown that the number 2300 should be 2200, and the word “days” must be made to read sacrifices. Then with such a setting a vain attempt is made to show that the desecration of the temple by Antiochus was a fulfillment of the prophecy. We will now see how this is done.

It is recorded in the Maccabees’ history that “On the fifteenth day of the month Caslev, in the hundred and forty fifth year, king Antiochus set up the abominable idol of desolation upon the altar of God.” Read 1 Maccabees 1:57-62.

Thus it was ON the 15th day of the month Caslev, in the 145th year that the temple was despoiled and the Jewish sacrifices stopped and the heathen idols set up in their place. Let it be noted that the 15th day was, itself, one of the days, the very first day of the desecration.

Then it is recorded in 1 Maccabees 4:52,53, that after the Jews had driven out their enemies. “On the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Casley, in the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up before time- in the morning, and offered sacrifices according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt offerings which they had made.”

Then as ON the 25th day of the month Caslev the Jewish sacrifice, were resumed. The last day of the desecration was the 24th day. Thus the temple was desecrated by Antiochus from the 15th of Caslev in the 145th year, to the 24th day of Caslev in the 148th year. Both days inclusive-a period of 3 years and 10 days. And this period of 3 years and 10 days is to be fitted into the prophecy of Daniel 9:14, and by this show that Antiochus fulfilled that prophecy.

LAME FIGURING

In a pamphlet entitled “The 2300 days,” published some years ago by E. E. Franke, an effort is made to show that the figure 2300 in Daniel 8:14 should be 2200, and after referring to the history relating to the desecration of the temple by Antiochus, he says, “the actual historical occurrences fit these figures (2200 days) to a nicety.” He then informs us that the Jewish “religious year of 12 months consisted of 354 days” with “an intercalary month of 29 days every three years.” And after thus setting out his basis of calculation, he says, “Let us do some figuring.” And the following is his figuring:

3 years of 354 days each, equal 1062 days

1 intercalary month 29 days

From 15th to 25th Caslev 10 days

Total 1101 days

And now he adds, “This included the 25th day of Caslev which was the day that the daily evening and morning sacrifices were resumed, hence it is necessary to deduct this one day, as the abolition of sacrifices and desecration were brought to an end the preceding day (24th) and the sacrifices were resumed the 25th day. This makes our total just 1100 days. Counting two sacrifices each day, one evening and one morning, we have (1100 times 2) just 2200 sacrifices which were abolished.” And he finalizes his argument with the declaration that, “This establishes the fact that the more correct rendering of the text would be ‘Unto two thousand and two hundred evening-morning (sacrifices) then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.’ “

And thus he attempts to fit Antiochus’ desecration of the temple into the 2200 figure. But now we will do a little figuring. While Mr. Franke was particular to explain that the 25th day should not be reckoned in (with which we agree) he, at the same time reckoned the 15th to the 25th as only 10 days. But 15 to 25 inclusive add up 11 days, and, deducting the 25th day, leaves 10 days. We have already drawn attention to the fact that the 15th day was the very first day of the desecration and must be counted. So instead of there being just 1100 days and 2200 sacrifices it will show as follows:

3 years of 354 days 1062 days

1 Intercalary month 29 days

From 15th to 24th 10 days

Total of 1101 days

And counting 2 sacrifices per day would be 2202 which does not fit the “figures to a nicety.”

Now, this latest champion, who has copied largely from Mr. Franke’s pamphlet, evidently saw the weakness of his figuring so he has put it a little differently. Here are his figures:

3 years of 354 days 1062 days

1 Intercalary month 29 days

From 15th to 24th 9 days

Total of 1100 days

Total of 2200 evening and morning sacrifices

Now any school boy knows that 15 to 24 inclusive counts 10 (and there can be no question but that both days must be included) and this would make the period 1101 days. So we find that in both instances a vain attempt has been made to juggle out that one day in order to fit in their new theory that God meant 2200 days and not 2300. Evidently both realized that it was necessary to fit in the number of sacrifices accurately in order to claim it as a fulfillment of the prophecy or they would not have striven so to juggle away the odd day.

THE JEWISH YEAR BOOK DEFEATS THE THEORY

But now that upon their own basis their arguments are defeated. It may be interesting to notice what the Jewish Year Book has to say with regard to the length of the years. From the current Jewish Year Book, on page 5, we take the following –

THE JEWISH YEAR 5692 is known as 692 on the short system, and is an INTERCALARY redundant year of 13 MONTHS, 55 SABBATHS, and 385 DAYS. It began on Saturday, September 12th, 1931, and concludes on Friday, September 30th, 1932.

5693 is known as 693 on the short system, and is a COMMON redundant year of 12 MONTHS, 51 Sabbaths, and 355 DAYS. It begins on Saturday, October 1st, 1932, and concludes on Wednesday, September 20th, 1933. These two Jewish years are shown as consisting of, not 354 days, but 355 days. And the intercalary month to consist of 30 days instead of 29; and this is the genuine Jewish calendar. So if we should make the calculation upon this basis, the period during which the temple was desecrated by Antiochus will in no way fit into the prophecy of Daniel 8:14.

It would figure out as follows:

3 years of 355 days each 1065 days

1 Intercalary month 30 days

15th to 24th of the month, inclusive 10 days

Total of 1105 days

1105 times 2 would be 2210 evening and morning sacrifices.

JEWISH YEARS NOT UNIFORM.

But, after all., for any one to represent the Jewish years as consisting of a uniform number of days, with an intercalary month of 29 days every three years, is altogether wrong and positively misleading. As a matter of fact the Jewish years do not uniformly contain 354 days, nor is the intercalary month uniformly inserted every third year. For twice in every 19 year cycle does the embolismic year occur the second year from the preceding one, in other words, two embolismic years occur with but one ordinary year intervening.

Further, that intercalary month is not uniformly a month of 29 days, it is sometimes 30 days. It is true that some Encyclopedias make it appear that the regular Jewish year contains 354 days, but they are not strictly correct. From a publication entitled “The Jewish Religion,” by M. Friedlander, we take the following extract:

“Neither the ordinary years nor the leap-years have a uniform duration; the former fluctuate between 353, 354 and 355 days; the latter between 383, 384, and 385 days. The following is the cause of this variety: There are certain days in the week which are never made the beginning of the new Year (the 1st of Tishri). Whenever the astronomical beginning of the year happens to be on one of these days, a day is added to one year and taken from the next. The addition in the former case is made in the month Cheshvan, and the curtailing in the latter case in the month of Kislev.” Page 363.

Thus do we have it on Jewish authority that there is absolutely no uniformity in the length of the Jewish years. In order that all may see for themselves the extent of these variations, we have taken from the Encyclopedia Britannica the following tables which give the exact number of days in the years of the last completed Jewish cycle, and also of the current cycle. The Jewish cycles consist of 19 years, and the present year, 1933, is the twelfth year of the 300th cycle.

From these tables we see the varying lengths of the Jewish years. Also it will be noticed that out of the whole 38 years (the two cycles) only 11 of them consist of 354 days not one-third of the total- So again we say, it is absolutely wrong to represent the ordinary Jewish years as consisting uniformly of 354 days, and to make that the basis of any time calculation.

If we take the total number of days of any 3 consecutive years of the above tables we shall see that those 3-year periods will contain either 1092, 1093, 1094, 1121, 1122 or 1123 days, and in no instance will it be found that they total less than 1092 days. This is the very least number of days in a Jewish 3-year period according to these tables, and it cannot be disputed. Then to arrive at the number of days during which the temple was desecrated by Antiochus, we will calculate on the basis of the smallest 3-year period, viz., 1092 days. To this we add 10 days (from the 15th to the 24th of the month) and we have a total of 1102 days, and that period cannot be made any shorter. Then counting two sacrifices to each day, the total is 2204, which does not “fit these figures (“2200”) to a nicety.”

But further, if it were the case that that particular 3 year period in which the temple was desecrated, had consisted of 1093 days or any of the still larger numbers (and it is just as likely as not that it may have been so) then the misfit with the 2200 would be still worse. But on the smallest count (1092) with the 10 days added, it will not fit the 2200 sacrifice theory.

THE THEORY EXPLODED

But now while we have examined this theory and dealt with it from the standpoint and upon the basis, put forward by its promulgators, we must now point out that the premises upon which it is based are not sound. In formulating this theory it has, obviously, been taken for granted that the Jewish Calendar, as we now have it, was in operation at the time that Antiochus desolated the temple. But the very fact that Judas Maccabeus, a Jew, in giving the years of the desolation, as the 145th to the 148th years of the Greek Kingdom and not mentioning Jewish time, is a strong indication that the Jewish calendar was not then operating.

On the other hand the Encyclopedia Britannica tells us: “The Babylonian Calendar imposed by the kings of the first Dynasty of Babylon on all the cities immediately under their rule, was adopted by the Assyrians at the end of the second millennium BC. was used by the Jews on their return from exile and was widely used in the Christian era. These were lunar months, and in general their length was 30 days.” - Volume 4, page 576, 14th Edition.

Also Haydn’s Dictionary of Dates states: “The Jews usually employed the era of the Seleucidae until the 15th century when a new mode of computing was adopted!” Article ‘Jewish era and Calendar.’

In view of these statements then, the Years of the desolation of the temple cannot be reckoned on the basis of the present Jewish calendar. They must be reckoned according to the Calendar actually operating at that time. That Calendar, as far as we can learn, was the Babylonian, and the Babylonian year, we are told, consisted of twelve months of 30 days each, equaling 360 days. Therefore the period of the desolation of the temple, according to this count would be:

3 years of 360 days each 1080 days

15th to 24th Caslev 10 days

Total 1090 days

It is possible, however, that, as was (lone with the Egyptian calendar, “the missing 5 days were added on at the end, under the name of ‘days additional to the years’ “ (Encyclopedia, ‘Britannica’. Volume 4, page 575). And if so, then, by adding another 5 days for each of the three years, 15 days more-the total would reach 1105 days.

But neither 1090 or 1105 days, counting two sacrifices per day will give the required number of 2200. So from every standpoint, the theory fails entirely, proving that neither the figure “2200” or the word “sacrifice” was ever intended by God to be read into the text.

Thus the theory of the “2200 evening and morning sacrifices” falls to the ground defeated and completely so, and with its defeat dies out the last hope of linking Antiochus with the “little horn.”

And so another Goliath has fallen and gone the way of his predecessors, while once more Truth has triumphed, as it always does and always will.

As we have viewed the methods employed in the constructing of this false theory, we have been reminded of an amusing story told by Dr. Munhall. “Some students one day disjointed ten or a dozen bugs of different kinds, and then artistically constructed one bug out of the parts of all the others. The professor of natural history in the university was old and quite near-sighted. They placed their bug on a table, and calling him in, said, ‘Professor we have made a most extraordinary find! Here is a bug, the like of which we have never seen or heard about. Can you tell us what it is?’”

The Professor, adjusting his glasses, took a look, and then said, ‘Young gentlemen, THIS IS A HUMBUG.’

And the recorder of this story goes on to say, that there are some to-day “who claim to be very learned specialists and who have from various sources, gathered numerous theories which they declare are wonderful improvements, upon the teachings of the Bible, and when these theories are adjusted, we have the most striking and peculiar creature the world has ever seen. And this creature these learned specialists try to palm off as the religion of the Bible. But I call it humbug.

And what shall we say with regard to the constituent parts of this new theory! What with juggled history, juggled figures, added and subtracted words, and conjectural meanings, all dovetailed together we certainly have another most wonderful HUMBUG!

And now we will add what commentators and real deep Bible students have to say with regard to the 2300 days.

VIEWS OF COMMENTATORS

“There is no number in the Bible whose genuineness is better ascertained than that of the 2300 days. It is found in all the printed Hebrew editions, in all the MSS. of Kennicott and De Rosei’s collations, and in all the ancient versions, except the Vatican copy of the Septuagint, which reads 2400, followed by

Symmachus. and some copies noticed by Jerome, 2200; both evidently literal errors in excess and defect ‘A New Analysis of Chronology and Geography.’ - Revelation William Hales, D.D., Volume 11, page 512, footnote.

“Though literally it be 2300 evenings and mornings, yet I think the prophetic day should be understood here as in other parts of this prophet, and must signify so many years!” - Dr. Adam Clarke.

Then in connection with Daniel 8:26 which reads: “Wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.” Dr. Clarke, in his notes, says, “Not less than 2300 years.”

The 2300 days – “The sanctuary and host were trampled under foot 2300 days (verse 14) and in Daniel’s prophecies, days are put for years.” - Sir Isaac Newton.

Bagster comments: “Two thousand and three hundred days (see margin) that is 2300 years.”

Bishop Newton says: “Two thousand three hundred years may properly enough be said to be for many days.”

“It is plain at once that this (the 2300 days) is not the usual literal expression for a space of between six and seven years. There are only three instances in all scripture history where a period of above forty days is expressed in days only. Genesis 7:3 (24) Nehemiah 6:15; Esther 1:4. And it is without any precedent in Scripture, or in common usage, that periods of more than one year should be thus described.” – “First Elements of Sacred Prophecy.” Revelation T. R. Birks, Chapter 13, page 357.

DANIEL’S PROPHETIC PERIODS IN LUNI-SOLAR CYCLES

And now it may surprise and possibly interest our critics to learn that Daniel’s prophetic periods of 1260 and 2300 days are both scientifically established.

The science of astronomy has revealed the fact that both of these periods are lunar-solar cycles of immense importance. The 2300 year cycle, while being the most important time prophecy in the Bible, is also “the most perfect lunar-solar cycle known.” We quote from an article written by the celebrated British astronomer. E. W. Maunder, and published in the “International Standard Bible Encyclopedia.”

“THE LUNI-SOLAR CYCLES OF DANIEL. The season for which the sun and moon were appointed are mentioned in yet another connection. In the last vision given to Daniel the question was asked. ‘How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?’ and it was answered, It shall be for a time, times (dual), and a half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished’ (Daniel 12:62). From the parallel passage in Daniel 7:25 where it is said of the fourth beast, ‘He shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times (dual) and half a time.’ It is inferred that mo-edb in the first instance stands, like iddan in the second, for a year; or the period is equivalent to half a week of years. The parallel passages in Revelation 11:23; 12:6-14; 13:5 have caused these years to be taken as conventional months of 30 days and on the year-day principle of interpretation, the entire period indicated would be one of 1260 tropical years. This again is a lunar-solar cycle, since 1260 years contain 15,584 months correct to the nearest day.

“To the same prophet, Daniel, a further chronological vision was given, and yet more perfect cycle indicated in answer to the question, ‘How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt offering, and the transgression that makes desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?’ the answer was returned, ‘Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.’ (Daniel 8:13-14). Whatever may be the prophetic significance of the passage. Its astronomical significance is clear: 840,057 days are precisely 2300 solar years, or 28,447 lunar months, or 30,487 anomalistic months, the anomalistic month being the period in which the moon travels from perigee to perigee. **IT IS THE MOST PERFECT LUNI-SOLAR CYCLE KNOWN**, and restores the two great lights exactly to their former relationship. This fullest ‘season’ indicated by the sun and moon is given as that for the cleansing of the sanctuary, for the bringing in as it were, of the full and perfect jubilee.

“It is not possible at present to decide as to whether the Jews had learnt of this cycle and its significance from their astronomical observations. If so, they must have been far in advance in mathematical science of all other nations of antiquity. If not, then it must have been given them by Divine revelation and its astronomical significance has been left for modern science to reveal.”

Nor is Mr. Maunder the only astronomer who has made this discovery. Dr. H. Grattan Guinness, F.R.A.S., says: “The 2300 years cycle is not only a cycle of the tropical year and synodic month, but also (as was discovered in the preparation of the present tables) a cycle of the anomalistic month, the agreement being remarkable for its accuracy. The 840,057 days of 2300 years are just 30,487 anomalistic months.” - “Creation Centered in Christ.” Volume 2, page 13.

In this same book a further statement by Mr. A. Marth, another noted British astronomer, is cited as follows: “As regards the chief aim you have at heart, the proving that Daniel’s twenty-three hundred days refer to the solar-lunar cycle of twenty-three hundred years, it would have been sufficient to give the list of comparisons on page 25 of your tables.”

Then with reference to these discoveries, Dr. Guinness quotes from another astronomic work, “The Handbook of Astronomy,” Volume 2, page 467, in which George F. Chambers remarks: “Such are some of the adjustments which astronomy discloses between the prophetic times and periods which affect the material universe. They are adjustments of such a character as only modern science, with its instruments of exact precision, could discover, and were of necessity unknown to the prophets of bygone ages. The periods which the prophets foretold as destined to measure cycles of moral harmonization are themselves cycles of material harmonization. There is a mutual adjustment between the material and moral worlds. The course of revealed redemption chronology, Levitical and prophetic is in profound and exact agreement in all its details and all its extent with the time order of the universe.” – “Creation Centered in Christ.” Volume 2, page 81.

Thus do these celebrated British astronomers make clear the fact that the 2300 days of Daniel’s prophecy. not only represent 2300 years, but what is infinitely more important, they show that the prophetic period synchronizes with the astronomic cycle, the most perfect cycle known.

For the benefit of those who do not perhaps understand what these cycles are, it is stated that “A cycle is a period which brings into harmony different celestial revolutions containing a certain definite number of each. without remainder or fraction.”

Or, to express it in another way. A lunar-solar cycle is a period of years, at the beginning of which both sun and moon have a common starting point, and at its close, a common termination, in their respective cycles. So while the orbits and revolutions of the sun, moon, and planets differ in length and time, and one planet will traverse its orbit and make its revolutions much oftener than another, yet as they both start from a given point in their respective cycles, and one will traverse its orbit and reach its starting point quicker than the other, there comes a time when in their respective cycles that both once again reach the starting point at exactly the same moment, this is what constitutes a lunar-solar cycle, and this is what these astronomers tell us did happen at the close of the 2300 year period and thus constituted it a lunar-solar cycle, the most perfect cycle known.

Thus the position held by Seventh-day Adventists for the past ninety years with regard to the 2300 days is fully established, incontestably confirmed.

That period specifically set forth to signalize the time of the cleansing of the Sanctuary, was first marked off prophetically by the prophet Daniel. It was, later, historically marked by the decree to rebuild and restore Jerusalem going forth and being put into effect in the year 457 BC, and lastly, we find that it was marked off astronomically by Jehovah's unerring time-keeping system in the heavens, by "the most perfect lunar-solar cycle known" and which, in harmony with the prophetic period, had its starting point in the year 457 BC and its termination in the year AD 1844.

And may we not assume that it is because of the immense importance to all the world of the event, which the close of that 2300-year period was to usher in, that Jehovah has scientifically as well as prophetically marked off that period?

Can we not also discern in this God's purpose, in that while men are led to make false applications of this most wonderful prophetic period, and thereby becloud its fearful import, as "the time is fulfilled" the Celestial time-piece, unaffected by man's opinions and theories, and holding all such as it were, in derision, chimes forth, "The hour of His judgment is come" (Revelation 14:6,7) declaring that the time has arrived when the Sanctuary referred to by Daniel the prophet, (Daniel 8: 14) is about to be cleansed; that the Investigative judgment (which, in the Jewish mind the Day of Atonement or the Cleansing of the Sanctuary typified) was about to be opened, and the lives and characters of all men examined, with the view to determining the rewards to be given "to every man" (Revelation 22:12. Matthew 16:27) when Christ returns again in the clouds of heaven.

WHAT IS THE "DAILY?"

And now for the question of what is meant by the "daily" and the "transgression of desolation." We have already pointed out that in Daniel 8:11, 12 and 13 the word "sacrifice" is not in the original, but is a supplied word. Then let us, for the time being, delete it from the scripture, and then, with an open mind, enquire what does the word "daily" have reference to. With "sacrifice" deleted the scripture will read:

Daniel 8:11 "And by him the daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8: 12 "And an host was given him against the daily by reason of transgression.

Daniel 8:13, 14 "How long shall be the vision concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot." And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

In addition to these texts there are two others that make reference to the daily which we must also consider. Daniel 11:31 "And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily and they shall place the abomination that makes desolate."

Daniel 12:11 "And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days."

The original word for "daily" in all the foregoing texts is tamid. This word, Hebrew scholars tell us, is found in the Old Testament 104 times, and "it is translated 'continually' 53 times, 'continual' 27 times, 'always' 10 times, 'daily' 7 times, 'ever' 4 times, 'perpetual' twice, and 'evermore' once."

They also tell us that the word "tamid" alone, without any other word or expression to so designate it, could not be made to relate to sacrifice or offerings.

This is made clear from the fact that in Numbers 4:16, where we find the expression "daily meat offering", tamid is the word used for "daily" and minchah for "meat-offering."

Likewise in Numbers 29:6, we find "daily burnt-offering" and here again tamid is used, with for "burnt-offering." And these are the only texts in the Old Testament Scriptures it, which tamid is translated "daily" apart from those found in Daniel, chapters 8, 11 and 12.

In both these texts in the Book of Numbers, as we have seen, another word is conjoined with tamid in the original, making clear that it was "daily meat-offering" and "daily burnt-offering." But in Daniel 8: 11, 12, 13; 11:31; and 12:11 the additional word appears in the original to warrant the insertion of the word "sacrifice." To get the expression "daily sacrifice" in those five texts it is clear that, in addition to tamid, the word for sacrifice should also be there, but it is not, and therefore we repeat, the supplied word has no business in our Bibles.

Now, of those five scriptures in Daniel, three of them make reference to a sanctuary in connection with the daily, thus indicating that the "daily" was connected with some religious system. And this is doubtless what influenced the translators in inserting the word "sacrifice" in our Bibles.

THE BABYLONIAN “DAILY”

But the Jewish system was not the only one which had daily or continual offerings and to which that word “Tamid” could be applied. The Babylonians and the Persians also had a religious system and in connection with which they likewise had daily or continual offerings.

This has been made manifest by the discovery of the Cylinder of Cyrus (538-529 BC.), the inscription upon which has been translated as follows-

“Daily he planned and in enmity, he allowed the regular offering to cease; he appointed-he established within the city.” - See ‘Landmarks of Civilization; Assyrian and Babylonian Literature,’ by Albert F. Harper, page 171.

Another translation reads: “He planned daily and in enmity he caused the established sacrifice to cease.” - ‘Archaeology and the Bible,’ by George A. Barton, Second Edition. page 385.

Still another translation “Daily he contrived. The continual offering he made to cease. By a yoke unrelaxing he ruined them all.” – “The Monuments and the Old Testament.” Price, page 222. Then Rogers in the Cuneiforms Parallels to the Old Testament, page 380, also gives the expression, ‘he caused the daily offering to cease.’ Thus “continual offering” or “daily offering” were expressions used in connection with Paganism in Daniel’s day.

THE “DAILY” AS PAGANISM

Now Paganism was the dominant system of worship, both in Babylon and the Medo-Persian kingdom. It was also carried right over into the kingdom of Rome for several centuries, and according to the inscription found on the cylinder of Cyrus there can be little question but that, like the Jewish system, Paganism also had its “regular” or “continual offering.” Nor is this at all surprising, seeing that paganism is Satan’s counterfeit of the worship of Jehovah.

Then, as a matter of fact, right in Daniel’s time, the worship of Jehovah and Paganism were in fierce conflict, as witnessed by the story of the three Hebrews and the Golden Image. And while, finally, Nebuchadnezzar embraced the true worship, and his son-in-law, Nabonidus, according to the cylinder had removed most of the images from Babylon, Cyrus, later, endeavored to restore the ancient pagan worship.

Under such circumstances, it would appear only reasonable to assume that it was to the Pagan usage and not to the Jewish system that the “daily” mentioned in Daniel 8:11 and 12 had reference.

It is certain that the inscription found on the cylinder of Cyrus could have no reference to the act of Antiochus in causing the Jewish daily sacrifice to cease as that incident occurred 350 years later than the writing of the cylinder.

And now in Daniel 8:12 we read that “an host was given him (the little horn) against the daily by reason of transgression” or as the literal rendering of the original is “the daily in transgression.”

Respecting this Keil in his Commentary on the Book of Daniel, page 299, says: “Hitzig says that a Hebrew reader could not understand the words otherwise than as meaning, ‘and a war-like expedition was made or conducted against the daily sacrifice with wickedness’ (i.e. the impure service of idols) while others

translate, ‘and a host placed against the daily sacrifice on account of sin’ (Syrian, Grot., Harenb., J. D. Michaelis) or, ‘a host is given against the daily sacrifice in wickedness,’ Wiesler); or, ‘given against that which was continual with service of idols, i.e., so that, in the place of the ‘continual’ wickedness, the worship of idols is appointed (Hofman); or ‘the power of an army is given to it (the horn) against the daily sacrifices through wickedness,’ i.e. by the evil higher demons. (Ebrard).

But who will contend that the Jewish sacrifices were “continual with service of idols” or with “the impure service of idols?” We well know that it was not so! But we can say, however that the Pagan “continual” was “with service of idols.”

Then what stronger evidence could we have than is here given that the “daily” mentioned in Daniel, chapters 8 11, 12, does not have reference to the Jewish sacrifices, but to Paganism. But again, the Jewish translation of Daniel 8:11 renders tamid “continual” instead of “daily.” Another comment on this same verse says: “The most natural rendering is ‘and an host was appointed (or a warfare was undertaken-) against the continual (burnt-offering) with transgression.” - Driver on the Book of Daniel in Cambridge Bible for Schools and Colleges, page 117.

And it would seem that the word “continual” would be the more appropriate word. On one occasion when Pastor Loughborough was conducting a meeting in Detroit, Michigan, there was present a gentleman who had been educated as a Jewish Rabbi, and who was well posted in Hebrew. At the close of the meeting Pastor Loughborough asked him what he understood by the “daily” in Daniel 9:12. He at once replied: “Oh, that means continual” “What,” said Pastor Loughborough, “something that was to continue?” “O, No!” he said, “Something that had continued all the way along to oppose the work of God on earth.” “And what was that?” Pastor Loughborough enquired. His ready response was. “It was paganism.”

PAPACY VERSUS PAGANISM

And now we will consider the question propounded in Daniel 8:13, and the answer given in verse 14. “How long shall be the vision concerning the daily and the transgression of desolation to give both the sanctuary and the host, to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.”

We delete the supplied word “sacrifice” as it has no right there. The question clearly has reference to the length of time that would be covered by this vision-“how long” would the “daily” or “continual” (paganism) reign, and “how long” would “the transgression of desolation” or “the abomination that makes desolate” reign. And the reply is, “unto 2300 days!” After which the sanctuary would be cleansed.

In order to help us get the correct understanding of this, we must also consider with it, the scriptures found in Daniel 8:12 and 11:31

In Daniel 8:12, we read that “an host was given him (the little horn) against the daily” or continual (against paganism.)

Then in Daniel 11:31 we are told that “arms shall stand on his (the little horn’s) part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily (continual or Paganism) and they shall place the abomination that makes desolate.”

In these scriptures we find that the daily or continual is taken away in order to place the “abomination that makes desolate,” and to do this “an host” is given the little horn and also “arms shall stand on his part.”

Thus Paganism was to be replaced and the succeeding desolating power was to be placed through an host and arms that would come to its aid.

As we have already remarked, Rome was Pagan for several centuries. In the year AD 330, Constantine, who was a pagan, removed his seat of Empire from Rome to Constantinople, and by this move the way was

opened for the remodeling of pagan Rome into the Papal form of worship. It was in this way that the Dragon (paganism) gave his seat and authority to the Beast (Revelation 13:2). In 2 Thessalonians 2: 3, 4, 7 Paul makes reference to this as follows.

“Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now lets will let, until he be taken out of the way!”

This “mystery of iniquity” which was already working in Paul’s day, is none other than “the abomination that makes desolate” - the papacy. This power did not come up at once, it developed gradually. It could not be established “until he who now lets (hinders) be taken out of the way.” That which hindered was paganism, the hitherto established religion of Rome. But as we come down the stream of time we find that Clovis, king of the Franks championed the cause of the papal body and through him paganism was overthrown and the way opened for the establishment of the papacy. But we will let the historian tell the story:

CLOVIS CHAMPIONS PAPAL CAUSE

“In 493 Clovis married a Burgundian princess, Clotilda. This Princess was a Christian and earnestly desired the conversion of her husband. He remained a pagan till the war against the Alemanni. The legend runs that, in the thickest of the fight, Clovis swore that he would be converted to the God of Clotilda if her God would grant him the victory. After subduing a part of the Alemanni Clovis went to Rheims, where he was baptized by St, Remigius on Christmas Day, 496 together with 3000 Franks.” -Encyclopedia Britannica, Volume 5, page 856.

Gibbon, writing of this, says: “On the memorable day when Clovis ascended from the baptismal font, he alone, in the Christian world, deserved the name and prerogatives of a Catholic king. The eldest, or rather the only, son of the church was acknowledged by the clergy, as their lawful sovereign or glorious deliverer; and the arms of Clovis were strenuously supported by the zeal and favor of the Catholic faction.” Gibbon’s Rome, Volume 6, page 167.

And now the Historian's History of the World says of the Catholic Party: "The baptism of Clovis had turned their eyes toward him as one who would not only free them from the persecution of their theological enemies, but procure for them and their church a speedy victory and a secure predominance." -Volume 7, pages 471, 472.

Then in furtherance of the work that he had commenced we find that - "In 507, love of conquest concurring with zeal for the orthodox faith, Clovis marched to the south-west of Gaul against the heretic Visigoth, Alaric II, whom he defeated and slew at Vougle, near Poitiers." - Chambers' Encyclopedia, Volume III, page 302.

Then in the following year, "at the assembly of princes and warriors at Paris, AD 508. Clovis complained, "It grieves me to see that the Arians still possess the fairest portions of Gaul. Let us march against them with the aid of God, and having vanquished the heretics, we will possess and divide their province." Clotilda added her pious exhortation to the effect that 'doubtless the Lord would more readily lend His aid if some gift were made' and in response, Clovis seized his battle-axe and threw it as far as he could, and as it went whirling through the air he exclaimed, "There, on the spot where my Francisea shall fall, will I erect a church in honor of the holy apostle." - Ecclesiastical Empire, p. 257.

And thus it was that. "The decisive battle of Poitiers was followed by the conquest (AD 508) of Aquitain." -Gibbon's Fall, Chapter 38, paragraph 13.

And now history gives us the very definite statement regarding Clovis that,

"BY his conversion he had the way to the triumph of Catholicism; He had saved the Roman Catholic Church from the Scylla and Charybdis of heresy and PAGANISM, planted it on a rock in the very center of Europe and fixed its doctrines and traditions in the hearts of the conquerors of the West!" -Historian's History of the World, Volume VIII, page 477.

Thus, with the conversion and baptism of Clovis and his 3000 Franks; and by his overthrowing paganism, and by force of arms, championing the Papal cause, "a warlike expedition was made" and "an host was given" the little horn "against the daily", and arms did "stand on his part." This was accomplished in the year AD. 508.

And so the "daily" is definitely proved, beyond a shadow of a doubt, to refer to "Paganism," and not to the Jewish sacrifices; and all attempts to fit "sacrifices" instead of days into Daniel 8:14, and to change the 2300 to 2200 in order to sustain a theory, with the view to undermining the Gift of Prophecy, are simply futile.

THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

And now the "abomination of desolation" was to be set up. In the 7th chapter of Daniel's prophecy we have brought to our view the four universal kingdoms, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome in the symbols of the four beasts.

Of the ten horns in the head of the fourth beast (which represented the ten divisions of western Rome) three were to be subdued by the little horn having "eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth speaking great things." This little horn being a symbol of the papacy, it was by that power that the three horns were to be subdued. These three horns-the Heruli, the Vandals and the Ostrogoths-were Arian powers and had nothing in common with the Catholics; in fact, "the contest between the Arians and the Catholics was most bitter and unrelenting," and so long as these Arian powers held sway "the Pope could not assert papal authority.

So they had to be subdued, and the prophecy said that they would be. Thus in AD. 493 the Heruli were the first to fall, followed by the Vandals in AD 534, and lastly, the Ostrogoths in AD 538. And having disposed of these three opposing powers-the last being driven out of Rome in AD 538 - "there was nothing to hinder the Bishop of Rome from occupying the proud position for which he had so long been striving." The papacy was then in the ascendant and was "about to enter upon her long career of ecclesiastical tyranny," while Paganism, having already been dethroned, ceased to be the state religion. Then "The church took the pagan philosophy and made it the buckler of faith against the heathen. She took the Pagan Roman Pantheon, temple of all the gods and made it sacred to all the martyrs. So it stands today. She took the pagan Sunday and made it the Christian Sunday!" So says the Catholic World for March, 1894, page 809.

And Dowling's History of Romanism, page 124, also tells us that it was Pope Boniface IV, who took the great pagan sanctuary of Rome, the temple of all gods, and dedicated it "to the blessed Virgin and all the saints."

Thus with the overthrow of the "daily" - Paganism-her "sanctuary of strength" was also "cast down," while the "abomination that makes desolate" (the papacy) was placed or "set up!"

THE 1290 AND 1335 DAYS

And now, as an authenticating point of all this, we are instructed in Daniel 12:11 that “From the time that the daily (continual or Paganism) shall be taken away and the abomination that makes desolate (the papacy) set up (i.e., from AD 508) there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days - 508 plus 1290 equals 1793.

That these days, in common with Daniel’s other prophetic periods, are symbolic and represent years, there can be no question. To argue as some do, that the days of Daniel’s prophecies and particularly the 2300

days, are literal days and not symbolic, is inconsistent. Where the prophecies use symbols, or symbolic language, in describing territories, or kingdoms, or systems of worship, or anything else, and time is connected with those symbols, then symbolic language is also used for the time periods.

So we deal with the 1290 days as representing years. Then the 1290 years added to 508 (when paganism was overthrown by Clovis) brings us to the year 1798. And what happened to mark that year? The Papacy received its deadly wound as predicted in Revelation 13:3 and was shorn of its temporal power, the Pope being taken prisoner on February 20 of that year and deported to France, where he died in August the following year and from that time to the present the Papacy has never regained its lost supremacy.

Further in Daniel 12:12 we read. “Blessed is he that waits and comes to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.” 508 plus 1335 equals 1843.

The year 1843 brings us to the close of the 2300 days or years; and upon the completion of which period the cleansing of the sanctuary was to begin.

The declaration that “Unto two thousand and three hundred day’s (years) then shall the sanctuary be cleansed” is not the declaration of any man, but of the Angel. From this statement it is clear that at the close of the 2300 year period there would be in existence, somewhere, a sanctuary that was to be cleansed. It could not be the earthly sanctuary as that had long since ceased to exist.

We are told in scripture, however, that the earthly sanctuary was a pattern of the heavenly by which we understand that there is a sanctuary in heaven, and that being the only one of which we have any knowledge, we can only conclude that it is that sanctuary that is to be cleansed. By the “cleansing” of the sanctuary we understand that as in the earthly sanctuary, on the day of atonement, the sins of the people were removed there from, so in the cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary, the sins of God’s people are also to be finally blotted out and removed out of sight both of God and man eternally.

We are now living in the time when this final work is proceeding in the sanctuary in heaven having begun in the year AD 1844, and ere it is too late, may all who read these lines be led to enquire into, and embrace fully, the plan of salvation, that as the record of their lives comes up in examination before the Heavenly Tribunal, their sins may be forever blotted out and their records made clean through the atoning blood of Christ, who at this moment stands ready to plead for all who will come to Him in all sincerity, truly repenting of every known sin, and none such will ever be turned away or cast off.

America In Bible Prophecy

Commentary on Revelation 13.

Those of us who have studied Revelation 13 before, are going to find some interesting things in this lecture to confirm our confidence in the sure word of prophecy.

Revelation 13:1, 2. “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2. “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.”

Here we have a beast which is a composite beast. It’s made up of the characteristics of the lion and the bear and the leopard. In other words, this beast power which represents the great medieval church, the Roman papacy, the Bible says, that church was going to be made up of the characteristics of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and pagan Rome. In other words, it was going to be the embodiment of all the other characteristics.

In fact, the worst characteristics of all the beasts that have gone before, this beast was going to embody those characteristics. So when we read about this power, we’re reading about a very big power. In fact, we’re going to notice that all the world was going to be involved with this power.

Verse 3. “And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.”

So great was this beast power that the whole world was going to wonder after it.

You know, during the last war when people read this prophecy, they said, “There’s no doubt about it. This was Adolf Hitler.” Now Adolf Hitler wasn’t a very nice man. But did all the world serve Adolf Hitler? Did they all wonder after Adolf Hitler? No. In fact, he did not receive a deadly wound and recover. He received a deadly wound, but he didn’t recover. But this power was going to receive a deadly wound and recover, so much so, that the whole world was going to wonder after it.

Verses 4, 5. “And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?”

5. “And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”

Now that’s an interesting expression. The Bible says that this power was actually going to be allowed to continue and reign for 42 months. Now in Bible prophecy, a month in the Bible has 30 days. If you multiply 42 by 30, that gives you 1260. In other words, this power was going to be allowed to reign for 1,260 prophetic days, and we’ve noticed before, in Bible prophecy that a day is representative of a year. In other words, it was going to be allowed to last for 1,260 prophetic days or years. Now it’s interesting that the church of Rome came to power in Italy after the opposition to it rising had been pushed down.

The Arian powers, they were teaching that the idea that Christ was created, that He wasn’t actually God, He was a created being like some religions today teach, they would finally put down in the year 538 AD, and from that time onwards the bishop of Rome. Up until this time all the leaders in Rome had been called saints. But from 538 they became known as popes, as leaders, because the church from 538 assumed not only a religious power, but it became political as well. In other words, it combined them both together.

By the way, it continued that way right through for 1,260 years which would bring up down to 1798 which is very interesting, probably the most significant date in time. Up until this time, 1798 was the most significant date, simply because the whole of Europe was changed in that date. That’s when Napoleon’s general, Berthier went down into Rome and actually took the pope prisoner. And those historians who were living at the time said, the papacy was finished.

The Bible said that this power was going to be allowed to reign for 1,260 years, and historians again refer to this period as the Dark Ages. It’s well named because indeed it was that. When, if you disobeyed what the church said, it was paramount to your death.

Verses 6-8. “And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

So here the Bible says that this power was allowed to reign for all these years right through until 1798. Then a change was going to take place.

Verse 10. “He that leads into captivity, shall go into captivity....”

That is, this power that has been dominating and leading into captivity, shall go into captivity himself. And that’s exactly what happened in the year 1798 when Napoleon’s general took the pope prisoner, and then there was no more pope. It had come to an end, so people thought, and they felt that the church had completely finished in that year. The Bible says otherwise, that those living at the time felt that it had come to an end. So devastating was the captivity.

Verse 10. “He that kills with the sword must be killed with the sword.”

That’s the principle, Whatever a man sows that shall he also reap. That’s the same principle being worked out here.

Verse 10. “Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

God’s people needed to have patience to endure what appeared that God had forgotten all about them during this period. But God was still in control. God hadn’t forgotten about His people. But it required faith and patience on their part. At the time when John sees the beast going into captivity, he sees another beast.

Verses 11-18. “And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.

18. "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Now the question is, who is this second beast of Revelation 13? The first beast we're very clear with. Who is this second beast of Revelation 13? Obviously there's quite a conspiracy between these two beasts because if you have a look at verse 12, it says that the second beast exercises all the power of the first beast before him. In other words, he was going to be pretty powerful, and he causes the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed. So there's going to be a link between this first beast and this second power that rises up out of the earth.

This first power receives a deadly wound, and it recovers. Part of that deadly wound that was inflicted upon that first beast was the invention of the printing press which began back in Germany. In fact, in mines in Germany when the printing press was invented there, the very first book that was printed was the Bible. I saw a copy of it when I was over there. They have it on display. Beyond all question this was a blow which the papacy has never recovered from. Because as people began to get the Bible in their hands and they began to read it for themselves, suddenly they realized that it wasn't the church which was their salvation. They found that their salvation was in Jesus Christ. And that was the great blow that was delivered against the medieval church. So millions through Europe became protestants. They protested against the teachings that they have been enslaved in all those years. They became known as Protestants or protestants.

And it appeared that the church was going to die, such was the deadly wound that was inflicted then, and finally was carried through in 1796. Now if the church hadn't invented the idea of the Spanish Inquisition, they would never have survived. But during this period, especially in Europe, things got very tough for God's people who began to leave Europe. They were known as the Pilgrim Fathers. I went to Scorbie there in England and I went over to Holland where the Pilgrim Fathers left from, in sailing across the Atlantic to go and establish a new place, a place where there was going to be no king and no pope, where they were going to be free to worship as they believed.

The great principles that the United States of America was founded on was the separation of church and state. They believed that the state ought to rule in state affairs and the church ought to be concerned with spiritual things and not with politics. They said that the church shouldn't meddle with the state, and the state shouldn't fiddle with the church. And America was founded on that very important principle.

You see, every crowned prince in Europe had been crowned by the pope. They believed in the divine right of kings which simply means that the king, whatever he decided on, was ruling by authority of God, and so of course that gave the king tremendous authority in his own mind to put down any person that would react against him. He had the divine right to do that. Now one of the kings who objected to this was a man by the name of Napoleon, a great French king. Now in Notre dam Cathedral, when I was there I saw the spot where Napoleon was crowned. They showed me his robes. As the pope was holding out the scepter to crown Napoleon as king of France, he leaned forward and he snatched the crown out of the pope's hand and he put it on his own head because he was trying to show the pope and everyone else that he ruled not under the authority of any pope or any church. He ruled by his own authority. He was the first great king to break that idea of the divine right of kings. That was 1803.

Now why do I discuss this? The simple reason is that the two horned beast was going to arise after this first beast goes into captivity. For John sees this first beast, this medieval church going into captivity. Then he sees the rise of this second beast, this lamblike beast which was going to exercise the power of the first beast, but it was going to be different and separate. In fact, this second beast was going to cause the world to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed.

Now in Bible prophecy we have found and you have found from your study, that a beast represents a political power. By the way, we don't mean that it's a beastly power when we say that. When we say that Australia is represented by a beast, we say a kangaroo. We don't think that that's a beastly power. It's simply the Bible usage of using animals to represent nations, and that originated in the Bible. And we still carry it on today with the cartoonists.

So the Bible says here that there's a beast which is going to rise up out of the earth. Now remember that in the books of Daniel and Revelation, whenever you read about a beast, you will be absolutely sure that it's a world-wide power. The books of Daniel and Revelation don't dabble in second-rate powers. They only talk about world powers, those that exercise great influence in the world.

So when we read about this second beast of Revelation 13, you and I can be sure that it's going to be a world-dominating power. It's going to be a big power. There's only one world power that arose around about this time, as the first beast was going into captivity. There's only one world power that was rising, and that is, the United States of America. It's the only power. In fact, I'm going to give you five reasons now why this power is only America and can be no other power.

The first reason that I would give is that the settlement of the United States hadn't even reached the Mississippi River while this first beast was going into captivity. So in 1798 not much of America had been settled. The second reason that I would raise is noticed in

verse 11 chapter 13. It says there that this beast was going to come up out of the earth. In verse 1, it says that the first beast was coming from the sea. (In a future lecture soon we're going to learn about a beast that's going to come up out of the bottomless pit which is a different power entirely). But this power comes up out of the earth.

Revelation 17:15. "And he said unto me, The waters which thou saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."

Here waters represent peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues. We sometimes use the expression today and we say, A sea of faces. That comes from the Bible. Much of our language comes from the Bible. The more you study it, the more you realize how indebted we are to the very fabric of our language that originates much from the Bible. So the idea of seas representing peoples, in other words, this first beast was going to rise in a populated area of the earth, whereas this second beast was going to come up out of the sea. If seas represent people, what would earth represent? If waters represented a populated area, then the earth would indicate the opposite. Barren, unpopulated. So there's a second clue that the Bible is telling us that this second power was going to arise in a non-populated area of the earth. It wasn't going to arise like the first beast did, in a populated area. It was going to arise in a barren place, as far as population is concerned. And it was going to arise about the very time when the first beast received its deadly wound round about 1800.

Now the third reason as to who this second beast is.

Revelation 13:14. "And deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."

There's a major clue when this beast appeals to the people as to form an image to the beast. What do we call a power that appeals to the people in order to set up a system? A democracy. The Bible is indicating that this power was going to be a democratic power, very much in contrast to these other beasts which have been the very opposite to that despotic kingdom. But the second beast was going to appeal to the people to make an image to the beast. And the Bible was indicating that it was going to be a democracy. So there is a third major point.

In fact, the word "democratic" comes from two Greek words, "Demos" which means people, and "crassus" which means power, that the power rests with the people.

The fourth reason is that as you read through Revelation 13 from verse 11 onwards, the second lamb-like beast, you will find that there are no crowns mentioned. The horns are mentioned, but there are no crowns on them. That's very significant because this two-horned beast arises with no crowns on his horns.

You see, the United States of America was set up with no king because crowns represent kingdoms. There was going to be no king in this power. No crowns at all. The United States believed in the separation of church and state, where those two great areas of the state was never to interfere with the church, and they

believed that the church had no right to form blocks of voting or power to influence the state. So we're looking for a nation that arises without a king, that arises around about the 1800's. That was a brand new land, and it was going to be a superpower, as all beasts of Daniel and Revelation are.

Now the fifth reason is rather a telling point, too. It's the character of the beast. The Bible likens this beast to what animal? Is it likened to, as in verse 11, a leopard or a lion or a bear? No. To a lamb. Now that's interesting because in the Bible who is usually associated with the lamb? Jesus. In other words, this power is going to be Christian. It's going to be like Christ. It's going to have the characteristics of Jesus. I'd like to say some things in defense of America because if ever there has been a lamb that has been fair and treated its enemies fairly, it's been the United States of America.

Now just to illustrate that. You go back to the last two wars. How did Americans treat Germany and Japan after the war? Did they continue to drive them down and to occupy their lands? No. In fact, they did the very opposite. So many people today way that it was better to lose the war than win it because both Japan and Germany, economically today, have hit the very top, whereas Britain today is struggling. It's led many to say, it pays to lose the war. That's how wonderfully and kindly and almost you say, Christ-likely that America acted even to her enemies. That's the way the Bible pictures this lamb, that it was going to arise and it would be like Christ, Christ-like, as it arose.

So there's only one power that fits the specifications of this prophecy, and that's America. I don't know of any other power that you could find that would meet all the specifications of that prophecy, except the United States. Now what does the future hold? For that's what we're interested in. The Bible says that there's going to be a change from that Christ like beginning and that Christ-like attitude, that Christian attitude that has characterize America had in its beginning. The Bible says that there was going to come a change.

Verse 11, “And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.”

Now if the lamb represents Christ, the dragon represents Satan. In other words, from being Christ-like, this power is going to have a change in its character, and it’s going to become devil-like.

In the 1970’s we saw a decline in the United State’s influence, We can remember Korea and more recently Vietnam in which a fifth rate power rubbed the United State’s nose right in the mud, to the embarrassment of every person in the western world, America came out of Korea and Vietnam with bruises, and certainly with its very great image tarnished, until many nations around the world began to ask, Can the United States really help us if war broke out with communism?

Now what of the future? Well, the Bible says that there’s going to be a very big change. From being Christ-like, it was going to change to be dragon-like. In other words, this superpower was going to have the very characteristics of the first beast. Now we notice that the characteristics of the first beast, if you go back to this period, was intolerance and persecution. That was the characteristics of the medieval church. The Bible tells us that that’s the very broad picture that we can have of the United States.

In fact, another thing that I have found as I have studied Daniel and Revelation was this, that every time a nation is mentioned in both Daniel and Revelation, you will find that it’s mentioned because of its rejection of truth. Let me give you some illustrations. Egypt rejected truth when it turned its back upon the children of Israel. Babylon, in the days of Daniel. Persia, with Queen Esther. Rome, in the persecution of God’s people and finally banished John there on the Isle of Patmos.

So we can expect that this lamb-like beast is mentioned in Revelation because its beginnings was going to be Christ-like, anti it was going to turn and become like all the other nations that -the Bible talks about, intolerant. And finally will persecute God’s people. Every other power has done that. So we can expect that the United States will do it.

We’re going to notice in Revelation 13 that there are methods that God has outlined that are going to be used, We’re going to find, particularly in the next lecture, that economics and political and religious powers are all tied in together. When one is denied, then the other two are denied as well.

If you want to know what this image to the beast is going to be like, and when Revelation 13 says that they’re going to set up an image, what’s an image? We can expect that the second beast that arose, the United States, is going to be like and is going to set up an image which is going to be like, not exactly the same, but very much the same, like an image. That’s what an image is. It’s something like the first beast. So if we want to know what this second beast is going to be like in character, just have a look at the original, the first beast.. And that will give you a fairly close mirror-image of what we can expect in the United States of America.

Now the original was the clergy tied up in politics. We find that the political leaders linked together with the religious leaders. And the religious being determined by the political leaders. So that if you disobeyed the church, you’re actually disobeying the political powers. That’s why I’m very thankful here in Australia that we don’t have a state church. You see, England has a state church. Germany has a state church. Whenever you have a state church, to disobey the church is to disobey the government. That’s why this country, along with America was founded upon the principle of the separation of church and state.

Now during this period we find that the state and the church are tied in together. So these people, during the Dark Ages, if they wanted to stand for truth, they were hailed before the political leaders simply because the church and the political leaders were linked in together.

Now people often say to me, “The church didn’t actually kill the people.” In some respects that’s true. It was the civil law that executed them. But they were executed by the political leaders because they disobeyed the church. They were tied in together. The Bible says that there’s going to be a repeat of this, exactly the same, an image.

Now I’m sure that you have been watching your newspaper and you have seen on television some big changes that have taken place in America in the last year. Every Bible student who has read Revelation 13, has had an inkling of what this chapter is saying, has been alarmed by what has just been taking place in the last year.

Do you realize that President Reagan has actually appointed a Vatican Ambassador? The gulf that has been in Americas history and the gulf between church on the one hand and the state on the other, President Reagan believed that it ought to be brought together. The gulf ought to be put aside. He believed that the church and state now ought to come together. That is deeply significant for God’s people because Jesus Himself taught that the church and state must be always separate. I’ll just read you that statement where the principles that America was founded on were very, very Christian. They were the Christ like principles of separation of church and state.

Matthew 22:20, 21. “And He said unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?”

21. "They say unto Him, Caesar's. Then said He unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."

So there you have the teaching of Jesus on the matter of church and state. He said, What is Caesar's ought to stay Caesar's, and what is God's ought to stay God's.

Now President Reagan believed that that no longer applied. He believed that the state can be served by the church, and the church can be helped by the state. That was the argument of the church during the Middle Ages. And a church that uses the policies and the programs of the world is not Christ's church. I'll tell you why. The nations of this world have no plans to make sinners saints. Their aim is to keep order among the sinners who will never become saints. In order to keep order among the sinners they have to use the force of the police in order to coerce people to fit in with that program.

A church that gets associated with the political scene, finally finds itself in the situation of having to be partied to coercion. Now the only coercion that the Bible speaks about is the coercion of love. That's not the coercion that the state believes in. The church is not the state and the state is not the church. That which unites them, actually subverts them.

Now just to let you see that I'm not misquoting President Reagan, I'm just going to read you a statement or two from the newspaper. This is Friday, August 24, 1984. The heading in the paper of The Courier Mail says, "We need the church - Reagan." Well, that sounds alright. Let's read on just what he means by that. It says, "President Reagan yesterday challenged the United States constitutional separation of church and state saying, Politics and morality are inseparable." Now on the surface, you say, that's good. But he says, "The government needed religion to combat corruption and poison society. Dealing with one of the most sensitive current issues in the United States, Mr. Reagan criticized the United States of the supreme court for rulings baring prayers and state schools and denounced congressional democrats who blocks the supposed constitutional amendment to permit such prayers. The truth is that politics and morality are inseparable. And as morality's foundation is religion, religion and politics are related."

Now that is a major comment and a major change in America's attitude coming from the president. Whereas before, they have always seen the necessity to have the church on the one hand and the state on the other.

President Reagan in 1984 in his run up to the election, says that that separation is no longer necessary. We ought to be coming together because we need one another, he says. Now such a momentous change hasn't taken place overnight. Over the last 20 years the climate has grown so that Reagan could make a statement like that. You see, politicians don't make statements like that before they check to make sure what the climate of thinking is. Very largely our laws today that our politicians make, are a reflection of what society believes. You see, the change of attitude to homosexuality is being made simply because society is wanting it that way, in general. No politician would ever go against the main stream of thinking if he wants to keep his seat.

Just to illustrate, let me just read you what President Kennedy said 25 years ago in 1960. I'm going to read you a statement in a newspaper. In fact, this came from Americas Los Angeles Times, and it's August 1 of 1984. I was interested in it because it was giving a review. It's entitled "Reagan seeks Pope's view on Poland." The editorial in the newspaper is reviewing the whole change in America's attitude, and they say this, "The apostolic nuncio's visit to the President's ranch is indicative of the difference between politics and America in 1960 when Kennedy was seeking to become the first Catholic president, and today as Reagan seeks election. Kennedy felt compelled to assure Protestant ministers in Euston, September 12, 1960, that he believed in an America, where no Catholic prelate should tell the president, should he be a Catholic, how to act. And no Protestant minister should tell his parishioners for whom to vote where no church or church school is granted any public funds or political preference, where no public official either requests or accepts instructions on public policy from the pope." Now that's the policy of President Kennedy who, by the way, was a Roman Catholic. That was in 1960, 25 years ago, not very long ago. He made the very clear difference in the change that has taken place.

I'm going to give some reasons now why the climate in America has been prepared to accept an ambassador to the pope, whereas 25 years ago, he would never had done it. The reasons are: Over the last two decades we have seen a major decline in morals. We have seen the divorce rates sky rocket. We have seen homosexuality become a household word, whereas years ago you would never speak about homosexuality in public. But today it's freely spoken of, almost daily in the media. We have seen of the last few years a rise in films and videos of the like which we would never have imagined a few years ago. The most beastly and the most degraded things are shown today so that even children can get hold of them and view them. We have seen a tragic rise in murders and crimes. We have seen the rise of humanism as it's taught in our public schools.

Now against all this, there has come a backlash as the pendulum has swung so far over to the left into liberalism. There has come now a backlash where people are swinging the pendulum to exactly the opposite side, the right. In a reaction against such a degraded society, they say, where are we going? Where are we headed? This backlash has been led primarily in America by men like Jerry Falwell and Pat Robertson and James Robinson. They have launched a campaign to rally behind them against this left

liberalism that has led to all these evils in society. They have gotten behind fifty million Christians in the United States, and they're not going to tolerate this any more. We're not going to allow this to continue on. We're not going to be dictated to by liberals. So they have called themselves the moral majority because they say, We are the majority. The majority are not homosexuals. The majority are not viewing those videos. The majority are not believing like the liberals on the left wanting society to go. We believe that the majority are moral. Good, and everything sounds very fine, so far.

Let me read you some of their statements so you'll get the tenor of what they're saying. On August 22, 1979, the Reverend Robert Grant (who, by the way, is a leader of the Christian Voice), he declared, "We get the feeling that American people, Christian people are just plain sick and tired of the way trends are going. They're sick and tired of immorality in government. They're sick and tired of being betrayed. They're sick and tired of having their moral convictions trampled underfoot by political, by professional politicians. And they're just ready to stand up and have their voice heard." And terms such as "holy war" are being used today by these men. They are saying, We are declaring a war. It's a holy war. I've heard that before from Iran.

Listen! James Robinson, chairman of the committee to get prayer back into public schools wrote this, "Are you not sickened and disturbed at what is happening to this great country that God has given us. I'm urging you to join me as a mighty army marching to turn this nation back to Christ." By the way, Robinson is the one who takes his program, "Wake up America." Robert Grant has declared another leader, another minister in the moral majority. He says, "If Christians unite, we can do anything. We can pass any law or any amendment, and that's exactly what we intend to do." On television, he said, "We can do anything. We can amend the constitution. We can elect a president. We can change or make any law in the land, and it behooves us to do it. If we have to live under law as well, we should live under the moral and godly law." Does that sound interesting? You see the strategy is very simple for these men. They are going to mobilize all evangelical ministers in their churches to encourage a one hundred percent vote.

Vow back in 1976 Jimmy Carter got into power and seventy percent of evangelical Christians did not vote. You see, voting is not compulsory in the United States, In 1980 that brought Reagan to power and there was a different mood. Now histories of all the candidates were sent out to the different churches all over America. The stand of these men were recounted for people to know what they believed on, on homosexuality, on abortion, and all these things. It was all sent out. The Morgan Gallop Polls and all the other Gallop Polls were all predicting a cliff hanger between Jimmy Carter on the one hand and Reagan on the other. But it became a landslide for Reagan because what those men who were running the Gallop Polls did not realize and did not count on was the fact that the Reagan camp muscled in behind the moral majority, and he came in with a landslide because Carter was seen as on the side of the liberals. Reagan is seen on the side of the conservatives on the right.

And in 1984 Reagan again was courting that moral majority. That's why he's coming out strongly. That's why he has been coming out strongly now on the Christian side. He's appealing to these fifty million voters, and he knows very well that if he stands and appeals to them, he wins the election in the landslide.

In 1954 he has gone so far to put his neck out more than any other person in America's history has ever done to appoint an ambassador to the Vatican, and open diplomatic relations with the Vatican. That's how far thinking has changed in a matter of a few years in the United States. I wonder whether we realize the momentous times in which we live. I read a book recently which says that the last movements will be rapid ones. I believe it. We're seeing it. Let me give you some chronology just to let you see how rapidly these things have taken place.

In September 22, 1983 the Senate in America repealed in 1667 law, that prohibited the Senate from funding a Vatican ambassador. Then Senate action was approved by a Senate house action without any opportunity for any church to comment. Then on December 8, 1953, the White House was notified by the Vatican that it would like to open diplomatic relations with America. On January 10, 1984, President Reagan nominated Californian businessman and friend William Wilson as ambassador designate to the Vatican. And the Holy See in turn appointed Apostolic Delegate Paul Logie, pronuncio to the United States government. Then in March, 1984, it was debated and debated hotly, I might add, in the United States Senate, the House of Representatives. It's interesting that one of the larger American newspapers referred to this coming together of the papacy and America, by using this expression, "President Reagan has reached out across an ocean and touched the pope." That's interesting language. Now why did the president move in such a year as this, in an election year, to put his neck out, so to speak, and to appoint an ambassador to the Vatican? Why did he do it? I'm going to give- you some reasons.

The first reason was, he was rewarding the Pope because of his stand against the communistic government in Poland. And also, in a broader sense, for the fact that the Catholic Church has stood by America in its drive against communism. The second reason is that the Vatican is a very interesting listing post in politics.

The third reason is that Reagan was not able to supply tuition tax concessions to those who send their children to private schools, and that very larc4y would have helped Roman Catholics more than anyone else. So the appointment is a sought of a makeup for the disappointment in that area.

The fourth reason is that this was an election year and President Reagan is interested not only a moral majority. He's interested in the Catholic vote as well which can be up to fifty million votes. Now in the past this appointment has been opposed by two great blocks, the Jews and Protestants. They have opposed whenever this has been mooted before. The Jews and the Protestants have opposed it.

Now the Jews are not opposing President Reagan's appointment this time, for the simple reason that Israel wants to have an ambassador relationship with the Vatican herself. She's trying to have an ambassador from the Vatican to Israel, and they realize that if they oppose an ambassador from America to the Vatican, that the Vatican will simply say, "Well, we're not having a relationship with you." So there has been no Jewish opposition to it at all for that reason.

Secondly, the Protestants. I have been monitoring this very closely, but I don't know of a single mainline Protestant church that has raised its voice against the appointment of the Vatican ambassador. The Lutheran Church, the Anglican Church called the Episcopalian Church, the United Church, there has not been a single voice raised against it.

To my mind the most noteworthy element in this whole issue is not so much that America has appointed a Vatican ambassador. The most important thing is simply the eroding of opposition to it completely. It seems to be since 1979 when the pope visited America and they sang in that Yankee stadium, "He's got the whole world in his hands," that that's exactly the case. It's no longer a song. This charismatic pope, as he visits around the world, is building for himself and for his church, support from just about every country in the world.

In fact, we approached Billy Graham, and we communicated with him to find out how he felt about this appointment, and his associates told us that he was strongly opposed to it, but he wouldn't comment publicly because it might damage his Ecumenical ministry. Then to our absolute surprise and his embarrassment, a government source, a government man got up and put into print the fact that Billy Graham, in September, 1983, was approached by President Reagan to find out the temper of Protestant churches as to how they felt about the idea of an appointment to the Vatican. He told the president that there was little opposition today, and he could count on his support and the support of Protestants across the land, and they would support his reelection.

Well what about the moral majority. Jerry Falwell, whose one of their leaders, he didn't speak out against it until after the ambassador was named. Then we approached him, too, for his public opposition, but he wouldn't. He wouldn't publicly stand up against it. Why, because 30 percent of his moral majority are Roman Catholics and are strong supporters of it. You can draw your own conclusions as to why he wouldn't publicly speak out against it. Can you see where we're going? Listen: Have a look at the following verse again.

Revelation 13:12. "And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed."

You know, the Bible indicates that in the last days the dictatorships that are going to come in this world are not going to come from the godless left, from the liberal left. They're going to come from the right. That's where the Bible says the dictatorships are going to come.

You see, on the surface it's going to appear Christian. That's why to the casual observer, the person who doesn't really understand Bible prophecy, it looks good. The further the pendulum swings this way and to the right, the more you and I have to fear.

Verse 15. "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."

You see, it's going to be on the right. And the farther the pendulum swings into conservatism, the more you and I have to fear. You see, on the surface it looks like a lamb, but it's going to be a dragon.

I am not a prophet nor the son of a prophet, but on the basis of what God says in Revelation 13, I predict that American politics is going to swing further and further to the right as a reaction against what has happened in the sixties and the seventies in liberalism. The trouble is, to millions it looks good to oppose abortion and homosexuality and pornography. On the surface the moral majority looks good. The trouble is, the next step is this, that if you influence the ballot box, if a church starts saying that we should vote for such and such and block voting, and a church begins to get mixed up in politics, then it's bad, bad news. And I'll tell you why. The next step is to force what the majority believe to be moral on everyone. Look; Notice what Jesus says.

John 16:2. "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the time cometh, that whosoever kills you will think that he doeth God service."

In other words, they'll be on the right, not on the left, and they'll think they're doing it in God's name. There has never been a time when the majority have been moral. There were times when the majority unfortunately thought they were moral. I say unfortunately because history is simply the record, not of bad men trying to make other men bad, but of good men trying to force other men to be good like themselves. Don't let anyone tell you that we live in such an enlightened age, that intolerance and persecution is impossible to break

out again because we only have to cast our minds back to 1945. Remember Hitler and the Nazis to see what a dictatorship on the right will do when we realize that six million Jews were exterminated. Remember that Germany was the university capital of the world. They were educated. This marriage between conservative religion and right-wing politico is exposed in Revelation 17.

Have a look at it because God gives you a clue as to what we can expect.

Revelation 17:3 “So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.”

Did you notice that this beast has the same horns and crowns as the first beast did? What did we find that a woman represents in Bible prophecy? A church. And a beast is a political power.

Verse 4. “And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.”

She’s not true to the original husband that she married, Christ. The church was married to Christ. The Bible says, this church was going to be untrue to its original commitment, and marry another, committing adultery with another. She’s tied up in politics.

Verse 5. “And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

You see, she’s mixed up with the state. You’ll notice in verse 4 there that the woman, and in verse 3 she is riding the beast, she’s sits upon the beast indicating that the political power, the beast is going to be

supporting the woman, the church. And they’re going to be tied in together. She’s going to be getting her support from the political scene. She’s going to be mixed up with politics all the way through. And what are the results?

Verse 6. “And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”

It didn’t mean that John admired her. He was just amazed to think that here was a church which professed to be the church of Christ, turning around persecuting God’s people. John couldn’t understand that at all. But the Bible predicts it. In the next lecture, as we look at the Coming World Boycott, we’re going to see the methods that this power was going to use in order to try to force a minority to serve and to work in with the beast power.

Revelation 13:8. “And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundations of the world.”

Right now you and I must have our names in the Lamb’s book of life. The only way that we’re going to survive this crisis, and in future lectures we’re going to talk about the crisis and how to survive it. There’s only one way to survive that crisis, and that is, to be in Christ, to have our names written in the Lamb’s book of life. There’s only one way that you and I can have our name in the Lamb’s book of life, and that is, to accept Jesus as our personal Savior.

I tell you, in these days, these tremendous days, for those of us who understand Bible prophecy, it ought to give us tremendous confidence that we’re on the very borders of what the Bible says, is the second coming of Jesus. But how tragic it would be to be almost there and still not have our names in the Lamb’s book of life.

And I trust that every one of us will determine by God’s grace that we’re going to consecrate every part of our life, every part of our mind, every part of our body to the Lord Jesus Christ, so that we can stand victorious on that sea of glass.

The Coming World Boycott

A further commentary on Revelation 13.

The word “boycott” originated with an Irish landlord who, in the year 1P,F0, had the name Captain Boycott. He was forced into submission by the Irish people who wouldn’t sell to him and they wouldn’t buy from him. That name has come down to us from 1860. Now the dictionary definition of “boycott” is the systematic refusal of all social and commercial relations. It is the most cruel and merciless form of persecution, and the Bible says, it will finally be used against God’s people. Let me read that to you.

Revelation 13:16, 17. “And he causes all, both small and great, rich Revelation poor, tree and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17. “And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”

This boycott is going to cover all nations and all peoples. And they’re going to be compelled to receive the mark of the beast. However, you’ll notice what God says about the mark of the beast.

Revelation 14:9-11. “And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice. If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand.

So on the one hand, the Bible pictures, that unless you get the mark of the beast, you can’t buy or sell. On the other hand, chapter 14 says, as far as God is concerned, if you get the mark of the beast, you’re lost eternally. Words couldn’t be plainer than that. So that’s the predicament that the world is going to find itself in, in the last days.

The final issue that this world faces is over the mark of the beast. In fact, God says, after describing the mark of the beast and picturing those people who receive the mark of the beast, if you look at chapter 12:17, God then pictures Him people who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus.

The last issue that’s going to be fought in this world is going to be fought over the commandments of God because the mark of the beast, whenever it’s mentioned in the Bible, is always associated with the Ten Commandments.

You’ll find that God describes one group here who get the mark of the beast. Then God’s saints are those who keep the commandments. So the keeping of the commandments in itself is a clear indication that a person won’t come in for the mark of the beast. On the other hand, if a person plays fast and loose with those commandments, it’s a pretty sure indication that he’s going to come in for the mark of the beast. So that is the issue. And the Bible indicates that it’s the commandments of God which are going to be at the very center of the last controversy that is going to be fought on this world before Jesus returns.

Now people say to me, “You hardly hear anything about these things these days.” I would say that Revelation 13 is possibly one of the most neglected chapters in all the Bible.

Seeing that the book of Revelation talks about the commandments, I thought it would be a good idea that we just have a look at them now just to remind ourselves. Because if there is one thing the Bible indicates in the last days that the devil hates, it is the commandments of God. In fact, his most severe and his most satanic fury is going to be poured out against those who would dare to stand with Jesus and keep these commandments. So that is the stage. The issue is set. The stage is prepared for this last great controversy that’s going to center around God’s Ten Commandments.

Let me just read you about the three generals that are going to be involved in this last war. Have a look at Revelation 13:1. It talks there, as we noticed last time, about a beast. Then in Verse 2 it mentions the dragon. That’s the second general. We have the beast, then we have the dragon, then in verse 14 it talks there about the image to the beast. It’s these three powers that the Revelation says are going to be brought into special focus in the last days. Let me read that to you.

Revelation 16:13, 14. “And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14. “For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

There they are, those three. So here we have the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet, all controlled by the devil, all under the influence of the devil, but three different generals coming to accomplish the devil’s purpose from three different directions.

We noticed that the beast is represented by the great medieval church of the Roman power. We have found that the dragon represents those pagan religions that are in the world today. A prophet is a spokesman for God. A false prophet stands for the apostate protestant world that once stood for the truth of God. But the Bible says, it’s going to turn its back upon the truth of God. -In this lecture we’re going to see how it’s going to be.

In fact, I’ve always been very fascinated, particularly chapter 16 of Revelation. Why does God liken these three generals that are going to lead the world to Armageddon, why does God liken them to frogs? I’ve often wondered that. They’re usually likened to a beast, but

here a frog. I've thought about that for a number of years. Have you ever noticed how a frog catches its prey? What does it use? Its tongue. If you've ever watched, they can use that tongue quicker than you can even see.

And I believe that God is laying stress here that in the last days the thing that is going to bring these powers together is the use of the tongue.

The devil is going to unite these powers, maybe through this emphasis that is being placed these days on tongues. I've often wondered whether God is giving us some clues here that this false manifestation that is going to unite these three powers, and it's interesting that they are found in each of those three powers, the emphasis on tongues. According to Revelation 13, these three powers are going to work together. They're going to unite together.

Revelation 13:11-14. "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.

Miracles are going to be part of the strategy of this false prophet. It's going to be tied up with tongues and also with miracles.

Verses 15-17. "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, at the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Now the image to the beast, as we noticed last time, doesn't mean to say that this second power of Revelation 13 is going to become as the first beast. But an image is a likeness.

I don't think that the Bible is telling us here that this second power or apostate Protestantism is going to become part of the big medieval church. But it's going to form an image to the beast. It's going to support the first beast. It's going to work in with the first beast, still separate, but they're going to work together.

Of course, the whole world today has accepted the one great teaching of Rome, and that is, Sunday-keeping. They are united on that. The Bible says that they're going to form an image to the beast, the very likeness.

Now years ago people found it very difficult to believe that the churches were going to unite. But I tell you, no one has any trouble in believing that today. We're seeing it almost daily, and weekly references to this.

Many people say to me, "Don't you think that it's a grand idea that we have all these differences gradually taken away, and we form one great church. Wouldn't that be in God's plan?" Well, unity doesn't always bring strength. For when Protestantism broke with Rome, they broke as protestants against the teachings of Rome. They were making millions of protestants all through Germany and through England and Scotland and France and Holland, right through Europe. Millions were leaving the mother church.

The Council of Trent was called by the Catholic Church to answer the inroads that these Protestants were making into the members of the church of Rome. The issue was, in the Council of Trent, and the Council of Trent was possibly the greatest council that the Catholic Church has called up until Vatican II. It was of the same caliber as Vatican II. And the Council of Trent, the issue was, how will we meet these reformers that are making inroads into our members?

This is what they finally decided. I'm quoting from their book Canon and Tradition. They say, "Finally at the last opening on 15th of January, 1562, at the Council of Trent, their last scruple was set aside. The archbishop of Regio made a speech in which he openly declared that tradition stood above Scripture. The authority of the church could not therefore be bound by the authority of the Scriptures because the church had changed the Sabbath into Sunday. Not by the command of Christ, but by its own authority. With this to be sure, the last allusion was destroyed and it was declared that tradition did not signify antiquity, but continual inspiration."

What the Catholic Church said in that great council, was that we will take our stand on tradition as being above the Bible. And every Roman Catholic that has been brought up in the Roman Catholic Church will know that the Catholic Church does not stand on the Bible and the Bible only. They said, "We can't meet the reformers if we take our stand there. We must take our stand on tradition or the voice of the church. What has been practiced over the years, the church, tradition, and teachings." Now why do they put those above the Scriptures? They say, simply because we have changed the Sabbath from Sabbath to Sunday. Not by the authority of the Bible because we know that the Bible doesn't teach that, but by the authority of what the church says.

That's why when any Roman Catholic debates with a Protestant minister, I would always back the Roman Catholic priest to defeat the Protestant minister every time, because I know what his trump card is. His trump card in the debate would simply be, "Alright: If you maintain that we don't follow the Bible, then you please show your text for Sunday." And they've been waiting. They've been waiting for hundreds of

years, and there is no answer. They make no secret of their boast that they have changed the day. I just wish that all Protestants were as honest and open as they are in the Roman Church.

I picked up a little book called *Ninety Common Questions That Are Asked About The Catholic Faith*. I was most interested to notice that on page 63 they make the statement. This is by John A. O. Brian who is a leading Jesuit writer of the Catholic Church. He says, "The early church, conscious of her authority to teach in the name of Christ, deliberately changed the day to Sunday." I admire their honesty, when they do not make any secret of the fact that they changed the day. There it is in clear black and white. The shameful thing is that many Protestants do not so admit.

Now as far as Catholics are concerned, there are the commandments which every Roman Catholic has been brought up to believe are indeed the commandments. As you compare them, you notice that there's a very big difference between the two. In fact, if you go and count them, you'll find that two thirds have actually been left out. The ones that have been left out like the second commandment, has been entirely left out. And they have divided God's number 10 commandment into two which is on coveting. You know, I've often thought with two commandments on coveting, you would think that they would not be so involved, in the area of gambling as they are. But just about every Catholic Church I pass has a sign up, Bingo every night. And they're into gambling in a way that's unbelievable. Yet two of their commandments forbid it.

But the Bible says that a power would come along. In fact, in Daniel 7:25, the Bible pictures this power as to think himself able to change the times and the laws. God predicted that there was going to be a power that would come along and think himself able to change those laws. Rome comes along and freely says that she did it. She makes no secret of that fact. Rome says that it is the mark of her authority.

You know, it's very interesting, as I have toured the world on a number of occasions, I have found that Sunday-keeping is not just confined to Christian countries. When I was over there in India I found that if the Hindus keep a day at all, generally speaking, the shops are closed on Sunday. I went over to Egypt, the Mohammedan country, and I found that the shops were closed on Sundays.

God pictured her that there was going to come a power that would think himself able to change and altar the law. And practically the whole religious world has fitted in with that change.

The whole religious world has fitted in. In fact, let me read you from another book. This time called *The Faith of Millions* by John A. O. Brian again. This is a Catholic Catechism. He's actually discussing the Ten Commandments. He says, "The third commandment says, Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath day. The word 'Sabbath' means rest and is Saturday, the seventh day of the week. Why then do Christians observe Sunday instead of the day mentioned in the Bible? Well, the church received the authority to make such a change from her founder Jesus Christ. He solemnly conferred upon His church the power to legislate, govern and administer the power of the keys. It is to be noted that the church did not change the divine law, obliging men to worship, but merely changed the day on which such public worship was to be offered."

You see, they make no secret of the fact that they have changed it. "But since Saturday, and not Sunday is specified in the Bible, isn't it curious that non-Catholics who profess to take their religion directly from the Bible and not from the church, observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Yes, of course it is inconsistent. But this change was made about fifteen centuries before Protestantism was born. And by the time the custom was universally observed, they (that is, Protestants) have continued the custom even though it rests upon the authority of the Catholic Church and not upon an explicit text in the Bible. That observance remains as a reminder of the mother church from which the non-Catholic sects broke away. Like a boy running away from home, but still carrying in his pocket a picture of his mother or a lock of her hair." You see, they make no secret of the fact that they have changed it.

Today we see very little marked difference between the Protestant churches on the one hand and the Catholic Church on the other because the Bible predicted that in the last days they were going to work in together. And the one thing that they were going to be united on, the Bible says, was the mark of the beast. That is going to be the common bond of unity between, on the one hand, the first beast of Revelation 13, and on the other hand, the second beast of Revelation 13 which is a picture of Protestantism and

Catholicism coming together on the one subject of apostasy in the area of the commandments, namely the mark of the beast and Sunday observance. That's the one great issue that they have in common.

You see, when the reformers went out and they began to preach to a man, they all taught that the Roman Church was the papacy and the antichrist. Luther, Knox, Calvin, all those great reformers all preached very strongly and they all taught that very clearly.

But listen: If what Revelation 13 says is going to come to pass and it is, that there's going to be unity, you can see that there had to come a change in that original Protestant stand, until today Protestants no longer look upon the Roman Church as the antichrist. Because when the Council of Trent met, two great Jesuit priests were asked to study the reformers attitude to Daniel and Revelation, and in particular the beast of Daniel and Revelation. To get the heat of them they said, "You come up with an interpretation that puts the heat off us."

The two men, one man's name was Alcazar and the other man's name was Ribera. One man came up with the idea that the whole of Daniel and Revelation was fulfilled in the past. That's called, in theological circles Preterism. It's all fulfilled in the past in the first century. Nero was the antichrist and so forth. Pagan Rome was the bad power all fulfilled in the first century.

On the other hand, Ribera came up with a totally different interpretation. He said, "No, the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation haven't yet been fulfilled. They're going to be yet fulfilled in the future and this is called futurism." And he put it off down in the last days. And with futurism you have the secret rapture. You have the idea that there's going to be some man from the Middle East that will arise in the last seven years. And he was going to lead the world into apostasy, and that the church was going to be secretly raptured away before he comes.

If you've heard that, then that's the teaching of the Catholic Church in opposition to what the reformers taught. It has soaked itself. It has infiltrated right through Protestantism.

You see, the Catholic Church makes its boast that the Jesuits have infiltrated into every Protestant church. They have infiltrated by bringing in their teachings. So they have sown these seeds of interpretation and today almost to a church, the Protestant churches have accepted the Jesuit teaching of Futurism or Preterism, the modernists, the liberals have accepted the idea that it's all fulfilled in the past. The evangelical wing of the Protestant churches generally have accepted the futuristic idea. Of course, it doesn't concern the Catholic Church which end they go as long as the reformation teaching that the Catholic Church, being the anti-Christ is ignored.

Today Protestants have lost their protest and they have almost forgotten why they are different. And unity doesn't always bring strength. Unity is no guarantee of strength.

I remember the experience of a minister who was asked to go around to visit some parishioners of his who were having some marriage difficulties. He labored with them for about an hour, and he said, "Look: Can't you see reason in this whole affair?" He wasn't getting anywhere after an hour, and in desperation he didn't know what to say to them. It was a cold night and they had the fire going and they had two cats that were sleeping in front of the fire. In desperation, finally the minister said, "Why can't you two get on like these two cats and live peaceably together." The husband turned to the minister and he said, "You tie their tails together and see how they get along." So all unity doesn't bring strength. Just because people talk about unity that doesn't necessarily mean that there's going to be strength.

Part of this Jesuit teaching of futurism is the idea that the mark is going to be a literal mark. That's part of the Jesuit teaching, that somehow it's going to be stamped on you by a laser beam or some other way.

You see, if six policemen came to you and they grabbed you and they sat on you and they forced you to have a mark placed on your forehead or on your hand, you'd hardly have much choice in it. God could hardly hold you responsible for that. But this is voluntary, this mark of the beast, People choose this. And it's not a literal mark. It's not a stamp at all. The mark of the beast is not a literal mark. It's a symbol. A

beast stands for something. Then why should the mark be literal. Why do we argue that the beast is symbolic and then start arguing that the mark is literal? It stands for something. You see, the Bible is indicating and telling us that the mark is the flag of the beast.

Now in my hand I have a flag. This flag in itself doesn't mean much. It's just a bit of rag. But when it's sewn together, it stands for the Australian government, the Australian way of life. Everything that we love is represented by this flag.

What the Bible is saying is that the mark of the beast is the beast's flag. It's the symbol of her authority. It's her mark. It's her seal. Just like the flag. So we're dealing here with the religious power that has a mark or a flag of her authority.

The Bible indicates that in the last days it's going to be the mark of the beast that is going to unite the religious world against God's commandment-keepers.

Let me read you a statement by the Lord's Day Alliance, some years ago in May in Francisco. "Once a week, divided Christendom, Catholic and Protestantism and Greek Catholic met and mingled at the tomb as the people meet and mingle at the seas to share the great tidal movement of faith. The Lord's day, (of course, they're talking about Sunday) brings Christendom face to face with the risen Christ and this binds us one great body in Christ." So what is the bond of unity as far as the Lords Day Alliance is concerned? Sunday. Now the Bible says that 2,000 years ago that the thing that was going to bring the churches together in the last days against God's final people will be the mark of the beast. They again say as I quote, "The Lord's day, Sunday, is the great bond of unity of a divided Christendom." So there you have the plain simple statement of the Christian leaders in America where the Bible says this lead is going to come from.

Let's now notice once again how the Bible stresses the events of the last days.

Revelation 13:16. “And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.”

Now did you notice how many are going to receive this mark? All. Every person. And it's going to be found in the right hand or in the forehead. God says the bond that is going to bring them together is the mark of the beast.

Now we noticed last time that the cause that is going to bring the Christian church together is what is happened in the last 20 odd years in this swing to the left, this liberal trend that has come in to the world where we see homosexuality and abortion and marriage breakdowns, the films and videos, the rise of crime, all these things have caused a reaction. The reaction now is that the pendulum is swinging toward the right. As the swing starts to veer toward the right, then the Bible indicates that as these churches unite in, first of all, it's seemingly a good thing to oppose error like that. The Bible says, as the pendulum continues to go to the right, there is going to be bad news for God's people. That's why God has sent a special message of warning in these last days to warn against those who get the mark of the beast.

Some people have felt that maybe this beast power is going to be some atheistic power or something like that. Nothing doing. Nothing like that at all.

Listen as I quote to you a statement that came out of America not very long ago, “We must remember that the most bitter persecution has always been done under the name of God.” Even the Ayatollah over there in Iran does what he does under the name of God. The most bitter, the most fragrant persecution against people have been done under the name of God. Even Adolf Hitler was trained by the Jesuits. He copied their methods, they say. “There is a class of people, (meaning Seventh day observers, those who stand by the simple statements of the commandments,) in this country who will not keep the Christian Sabbath, (talking of Sunday) unless they are forced to. But that can easily be done. We have millions of men besides women and children who want this country to keep the Christian Sabbath.”

Now that was made in America and that's exactly what the Bible says that it was going to happen in the last days, that there's going to be a unity over the mark of the beast. And this second beast was going to form an image to the first beast and support the first beast in this great error that was brought in by the Catholic Church right back early in the Christian centuries when they substituted Sunday for God's Sabbath. God gives us a warning.

Further back in the book of Revelation God gives us another picture of this mark and of this seal of what's going to happen just before the final issue hits this world.

Revelation 7:1. “And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.”

In Bible prophecy what does wind represent? Yes, we talk about the winds of strife. And indeed that's what has been pictured here. Strife and war, and it says here that they're not to blow on the earth nor on the sea nor on any tree.

Just as the winds whip up the seas, so the Bible is picturing that the angels are holding back these winds of strife before they whip up the people into the last great battle that's going to take place on this earth.

In fact, the Bible says there in that first verse that the winds are going to blow from the north, south, east, and west. In other words, the Bible is giving us a picture of total all-out war, unquestionably referring to the battle of Armageddon when the whole world is going to be involved. And God is picturing these angels holding back these winds until something takes place.

Verses 2, 3. “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3. “Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”

These angels here are pictured as holding back the winds of strife until God's servants are sealed in their foreheads. Here is a picture of a world in its precipice of war. And God is holding back the winds until God's people are sealed.

You know, I have often seen and I guess you have, too, where the world comes up to a crisis point and then draw back, come up to a crisis point, and we all hold our breath and then it draws back. I believe that that's holding back the winds of strife because there are still men and women who are undecided. God is giving us the last opportunity to follow and to get our lives in harmony and order, ready before the last great conflict comes upon this earth.

The devil is pushing us and pushing the world into all-out war. That's why there is no solving the earth's problems. There's no way that they're going to solve the nuclear problem because the devil is stirring it up. He's there, feeding them, and if it settles down here, he'll stir it up here. And we'll never have peace this side of eternity, never. And God is holding back these winds.

Now what is this seal that is going to seal His servants with. Every man and woman who loves God is going to have the seal of God. What is this seal? Well, let's now see that the seal is connected with God's law.

Isaiah 8:16. "Bind up the testimony, seal the law among My disciples."

God says, the seal is connected with the law. By the way, this is the only time in the Old Testament that you'll read the word "disciples," and it's connected here with the last days, as you'll read the context.

Now a law, in order to be authoritative must have three things. If you have a coin in your pocket, you want to have a look at it some time. You'll find that every coin that's minted has the seal of the Australian government on it. It has the name of the law-giver. It has the title of the law-giver. And it has the territory

over which that law-giver rules. For example, it has the title Queen Elizabeth. And Australia, the territory over which she rules. Every coin must have the seal. Every seal must have those three things. God says that His servants are going to be sealed in their foreheads.

It's rather interesting that Isaiah here says that the seal is associated with the law. And if this law is authoritative, it must have God's seal. Let's have a look at these commandments and see which one has those three things, the name of God, His title, and the territory over which He rules. No.10 in the commandments doesn't even mention God's name. So that's not the one. No. 9, 8, 7, and 6 doesn't even mention God's name. No. 1 does, but it could be any god. When it says, The Lord thy God, whose that? That doesn't identify God. It doesn't tell us anything about God. Thou shall have no other gods before me, as a Sun worshiper I can accept that one because I wouldn't have any other god before my Sun worshiping god. No. 2, Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image. Sure, I wouldn't make any graven image, only my Sun god. No. 3, Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain. I wouldn't take my Sun god's name in vain at all.

You see, as a Sun worshiper I can accept nine of these commandments. Every one of them. But when I read no. 4 which says, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Six days shall thou labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shall not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth." Now suddenly it's the Sabbath commandment that identifies the God who is commanding these Ten Commandments. It is the God that made the heavens and the earth. As a Sun worshiping pagan I suddenly stand erect and I say, No. I'm not going to accept that because that commandment says that your God made my god, and I'm not going to accept that. As a Sun worshiping pagan, I can accept nine of those commandments, much the same as most Protestants today say, We'll accept nine of the commandments, but we're not going to accept the Sabbath one. The identical same argument is used. And it's the seal, it's the authority of God which is in that Sabbath commandment. You get rid of the Sabbath, and these commandments could be given by any Joe Blow. They wouldn't mean anything. But it's the Sabbath commandment which tell us that it was the creator God, the One who made the heavens and the earth. I'm the One whose asking you to keep these commandments, the One that made you, the one that created you.

I tell you, God is in deep earnest about this whole issue. You can appreciate how God feels when He puts His seal into the Ten Commandments, and then with an unholy hand, this power comes along, tears this Sabbath commandment out, tears the seal of God out, and puts its own seal in. No wonder God feels upset. No wonder God has a special message in these last days, belting the globe, warning the people to the issues about the mark of the beast. Whether you're in earnest, God is. And God is calling His people all around the world to make a stand over the commandments.

I want to suggest right now that the seal of God, the keeping of the Sabbath is not merely the outward observance of that day. That doesn't entitle you to the seal of God. The seal of God actually shows the world whom I am worshiping. Let me just show that to you. I want you to look at this. This is wonderful, and it might help us to understand the deep spiritual significance to the Sabbath and why keeping the Sabbath is so important. It's not just an issue of a day and being different from everyone else. I don't want to be different for being different sake. But when one understands the spiritual issues that are involved, one begins to see the reason why God has made it such an important issue in the last days.

In the following text we'll find that Paul is actually describing the children of Israel as they went through the wilderness and they weren't able to enter into the Promised Land because of unbelief. And Paul's appeal is to Christians not to make the same tragic mistakes as those Israelites did.

Hebrews 4:1. "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it."

Paul is emphasizing “Let us.” He’s talking to Christians now, and we ought to fear. We ought to be very sober and be careful that we don’t make the same tragic mistake as the children of Israel who didn’t go in because of unbelief. Paul is appealing to that experience so that you and I will learn a lesson.

Now what didn’t they go into? Rest, as it says in the text. You see, those people didn’t enter into God’s rest. God wanted them to enter into that rest, but they didn’t.

Verse 2. “For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them....”

That is, the Jews of the Old Testament didn’t trust God, and were lost.

Verse 3. “For we which have believed do enter into rest....”

When we believe and accept Christ and accept His pardoning and forgiving grace, the Bible says that we enter into rest. Isn’t that a beautiful thought that when you and I confess our sins to Jesus, when we accept Christ as our personal Savior, we enter into rest? We enter into the rest of not being worried now about our past life. We enter into the rest knowing that Jesus is our Savior, that we have been accepted by Him. Isn’t that a beautiful rest? That’s what Paul is talking about. For those of us who have believed, have entered into rest, we have found rest in Jesus in knowing that our sins are freely forgiven and they’re pardoned by God.

Now in verse 4 Paul talks about the Sabbath and how God rested back there in the beginning as an example for you and for me.

Then verses 5-8 he talks of those who didn’t enter into that rest because they didn’t have a relationship with Jesus.

Verse 9. “There remains therefore a rest to the people of God.”

Now here Paul is talking about another rest. Here Paul is talking about those of us who are Christians. There still remains for the people of God, those who have entered into the first rest, there still remains a second rest, a further rest that is available to the people of God.

First of all you enter into that first rest when you accept Christ as our sin pardoning Savior. Then when we are the people of God, the Bible says, there is still another rest for us. And Paul wants us to enter into that rest. That rest is, as it says there, “There remains therefore a rest to the people of God.” Those who have believed in Christ and have accepted Him, God wants to give them more rest yet. He wants them to enter into a further rest that’s available. It still remains.

If you have a look in the margin of verse 9 for the word “rest”, is the keeping of the Sabbath. And Paul is saying that the further rest that is available to the people of God is illustrated by keeping the Sabbath. The Sabbath is illustrative of that great further second rest for the people of God.

You see, the Bible talks about three aspects of salvation. Justification, which simply means that when I accept Jesus I’m treated by God just as if I’d never sinned. Justified, justified never sinned. Freely forgiven. Pardoned, standing before God as though I had never sinned in the first place. That’s the glorious truth of Justification. Then the Bible says there is sanctification which is the marvelous truth, as I stay with Christ day by day, He makes me more and more like Him. Then finally, glorification, when I’m changed into His likeness.

Justification is really the work that Christ does for me. Sanctification is the work that Christ does in me. And glorification is the work that Christ is doing with me.

No person who has accepted what Christ has done for him on the cross and has become the people of God has given up believing that they can earn and work on their salvation. The Bible says, for that person there still remains a further rest, a second rest, a greater rest, and it’s illustrated by keeping the Sabbath.

The Bible talks of the Sabbath as a sign of sanctification. You see, that first rest is Justification. My sins are pardoned and I’m freely forgiven. That’s the first rest in verse 3. This second rest is sanctification. And the Bible says, the Sabbath is the sign of or the mark of sanctification.

Let me just read that to you from the Bible. Notice now, how the Bible links together the Sabbath and sanctification.

Ezekiel 20:12. “Moreover also I gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.”

Or continues to make us holy. That’s the beautiful truth regarding the Sabbath. And Paul talks about this rest in the area of sanctification which is still available to the people of God. And Paul is inviting us all to enter into that rest.

I can never understand why any Christian would be opposed to the Sabbath when they understand that the Sabbath is a sign, when God wants to make me more holy, when God wants to make me more and more like Jesus. The Sabbath is so full of Jesus. It invites me to take that second rest, that further rest to the people of God, as I come into sweet fellowship with Jesus on a daily basis. The Sabbath is a sign of that. It's a weekly reminder that I must spend time with God every day, and once a week I'm to spend a whole day with Him. That rest is available to the people of God.

If Jesus comes along to us and offers us freely salvation as a gift, the down payment is free, and I accept it and I rejoice in it. But what about the monthly installments? What about the nitty gritty living of the day by day life? It's one thing to be able to accept the gift. But how am I going to live as a Christian from day to day? That's the important thing. It's rather easy to accept the gift, but if I'm going to be knocked out on the living day by day, then what's the use of the free gift. That's why, the Bible says, that there is a second rest that many of us have never yet entered into. We have accepted the fact that salvation is a gift, that it has been given to us by Jesus, but we haven't accepted the fact that the nitty gritty living of day by day living with Jesus is also a gift.

God wants us to be invited through the Sabbath to enter into that second rest, that abundant rest. Let me read it to you again. It's beautiful the way the Bible pictures it here.

Hebrews 4:9, 10. "There remains therefore a rest to the people of God.

10. "For he that is entered into His rest, He also hath ceased from His own works, as God did from His."

Now how did God rest from His works?

Verse 4. "For He spoke in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day, from all His works."

I've often thought about that first day after God made Adam and Eve. After God made Adam and Eve, the first day that they spent together, they rested together. Was it because Adam and Eve were tired that they rested? No. That would be unthinkable. They weren't tired. They had just come from the hand of the Maker. The only reason that they rested was that God was trying to teach them an important lesson, that is, that the works were done. Now they were to enter into the rest that God wanted to give them. He had done the works. Now He invited Adam and Eve, that first day, to enter into an experience where the works are finished. God has taken care of that. You and I aren't to work. We are to come to Jesus, and when we come to Jesus He has accomplished that work.

Verse 11. "Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief."

That's a paradox, to labor, to rest. Have you ever labored to rest? If you're laboring to rest, then you haven't come to Jesus because when we come to Jesus, He gives us rest, and we cease to have to labor.

You know, I may want to go to New Zealand, we'll say, so I get over to the water's edge and I flap my hands as hard as I can go and I can flap all day and I will never get to New Zealand, and I won't even get off the sand. I'll use all my energy to try and get there, but I'll never make it. But if I was to use that same

energy and drive my car down to the airport and get onto the airplane, I would find that I would simply be taken there. Can I draw a parallel with what God wants us to do in the life of obedience?

The Bible is telling us in Hebrews 4 that if I come to Jesus, it's like going down to the airport. If I try to keep the commandments in my own strength, it's like flapping my hands out there on the seashore. I will never do it. But the Bible says, "If you'll use your energy and come to Me, I will give you the power. I will do it for you." The energy, the effort in the Christian life is in coming to Christ. When we come to Christ, He then, like the airplane, will take us there.

The tragedy is that so many of us waste our sweat and our energy on trying to do what Christ has promised to do for us. And He invites us right now, through the Sabbath, to enter into that second rest. That's the beautiful truth regarding the Sabbath. That's why I love the Sabbath. That's why God has given us the Sabbath. It's an invitation every week to remind ourselves not to do what's right in our own strength, but simply to labor to come to Christ. If we come to Jesus every day, then God will supply the energy. God will supply the obedience and we'll be able to live that overcoming life.

Do you know that the Sabbath stands for living a completely victorious overcoming life over all sin? God holds out to us the fact that the overcoming life is not only possible, it's an experience that every soul can have if they come to Jesus. We can never do it in our own strength. But if we'll come to Christ, He will take us, He will lift us on the wings of an eagle and carry us to that destination of eternal life.

There are two texts in the Bible which emphasize this in John 15:5. “Without Me ye can do nothing.” Philippians 4:13 says, “With Me ye can do all things.” That teaches me that the quicker I get to Jesus, the quicker I will be able to do all things including overcoming every inherited tendency towards wrong. That’s the marvelous truth of the Bible. That’s the wonderful news that God holds out for us. I want to assure you that the Sabbath, God’s issue in the last days is that we can keep the commandments.

I have met people who say that it’s impossible to keep the commandments. Listen! If I didn’t believe that it was possible to keep the commandments, do you think that I would be able to stand before a firing squad to say that I’m going to keep the Sabbath? Never. God has given to me the Sabbath to assure me that God’s grace is sufficient.

And I trust that you and I will experience not only the first rest of coming to Christ, but the second rest, that experience of overcoming. And we’re going to say more about that in the next lecture when we speak about the 144,000. May God bless us.

The 144,000

Who Are They?

A commentary on Revelation chapter 7.

Revelation 7:4. “And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”

Now actually Revelation 7 is what we call a “parenthetical” prophecy. What that means is, you know, when you write out a sentence and you put some words in brackets, meaning, it helps the person whose reading to understand. Well, if we were writing out Revelation and you come at the end of chapter 6, then you’ll put chapter 7 in brackets or in parenthesis because Revelation 7 comes in between the sixth and the seventh seals.

In fact, if you want to read about the seventh seal, you don’t read about that until you get over to chapter 8, We’ll notice that the sixth seal is mentioned in the sixth chapter and verse 12.

Revelation 6:12, 13. “And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13. “And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.”

Now here the Bible emphasizes that with the unfolding of the sixth seal there were three great events. There was going to be the great earthquake of 1755 in Lisbon. Then there was going to be followed the Dark Day of 1780. And then the stars fell in the year 1833. All borne out by historical documentary evidence. By the way, in the exact order that the Bible here says that they would fall.

Verse 1. “And the heavens departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.”

So John then describes the return of Jesus as the heavens are rolled back.

Now as point of time, in this chapter of where we’re living is between verse 13 and verse 14. The earthquake, the moon, and the stars, those signs have all been fulfilled. The heavens as yet hasn’t been rolled as a scroll. So we are in between those two verses. That’s where we stand.

Then in chapter 8:1 you read about the seventh seal. So you’ve got to skip chapter 7 because remember, that’s in parenthesis, in brackets.

Revelation 8:1. “And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.”

That’s an interesting expressions “Silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.” We have noticed that a day in Bible prophecy represents a year. If you take half an hour of Bible prophecy, that would be forty-eighth part of a year of 360 days in a year. So if you took a forty-eighth part of that, it will give you about seven and a half literal days. And the Bible says that there’s going to be silence in heaven for a space of about a week.

This is surely a picture of Jesus returning to this earth and He comes back quickly. No doubt this is an indication that on the way back to heaven we’re going to have a holiday. We’re not going back quickly. It’s going to take us a week to go back. I think we’re going to have the privilege of keeping the first Sabbath journeying back to heaven. And I’m looking forward to that great opening through Orion

as we travel there with Jesus and the angels, and we call in on different worlds as we go past, and it's going to take us a week, this silence in heaven. The whole of heaven will be empty as Jesus returns to this earth.

And chapter 7 comes in to answer the question that is raised in chapter 6 and verse 17. Notice it, as the coming of Jesus is brought to view in the sixth seal.

Revelation 6:1. "For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"

Now chapter 7 answers the question as to who is going to be able to stand in the day between the sixth seal and the seventh seal. The book of Revelation pictures two great groups.

Revelation 7:1. "And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth..."

Verse 4. "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."

Here it mentions the 144,000.

Verse 9. "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kingdoms, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."

Here it mentions another group called the great multitude. Now both these groups came into the last day. There are going to be two groups that are saved out of the last days. One is called the 144,000, and the other group is called the great multitude because the question is asked, "The great day of God's wrath is come end who shall be able to stand?" The Bible says that there are two groups that will be able to stand, the 144,000 and the great multitude, that is discussed in chapter 7.

In verse 1 it talks about the four winds, and we noticed last time that this is representative of the winds of trouble or the battle of Armageddon that is going to take place in the last days because it's north, south, east, and west, indicating that the whole earth is involved in this last battle, the winds of strife, whipping up the seas, whipping up the people, before the last battle is engaged in.

Verses 2, 3. "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Gods and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3. "Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads."

So God is likening the sealing to the Sun rising, not to the moon which sometimes comes up half, sometimes just a crescent. But like the Sun, always in its full orb, indicating that this message is going to encircle the earth. And before the final battle of Armageddon takes place and the winds of strife blow around this world, the Bible says that God is holding that back until every one of God's servants around the world is sealed with the seal of the living God. And we noticed last time that that's represented by the Sabbath.

Now I have met some people who say that only 144,000 are going to heaven. Now how on all the earth people get that from Scripture, I don't know. Because if you read through chapter 7 there are two groups that are going to be saved out of the last days. There's no scripture anywhere that suggests that only 144,000 are going to be saved.

Let's just have a look at this now in more detail. Verses 4-8 deal with the 144,000 in chapter 7, and we'll come back and have a look at that in more detail in just a moment. But in verse 9 John is shown now the great multitude.

Verse 9. "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kingdoms, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."

Now it's interesting that John, according to verse 4 hears that 144,000 are saved, but in verse 9 he sees the great multitude. Also according to verse 9, this large multitude out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people is standing before the throne in heaven. So you see, this large multitude is in heaven, too, not just the 144,000. But the large multitude is standing before the throne and before the Lamb clothed in white robes. So the Bible is picturing here, there are two groups that are saved out of the earth in the last days, the 144,000 and the large multitude out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people.

If you go back to verse 4 describing the 144,000, it says that they are all from all the tribes of the children of Israel. Now it's interesting that this word "Israel" is mentioned quite a deal in the Bible. Usually the first time that the word is mentioned in the Bible is the key to the way the Bible uses it all the way through, and this is no exception. In the following text is the first mention of Israel and it has a big clue as to who these 144,000 are.

The background of this was about Esau and Jacob. Jacob was fleeing from Esau. He was returning back to Palestine and he heard a noise and he thought it was his brother Esau pursuing him. He grabbed this individual, thinking it was Esau and they struggled there, backwards and forwards. Until finally, the Bible says, at the break of day, Jacob realized it wasn't Esau. It was an angel of the Lord.

Genesis 32:26-28. "And he said, Let me go, for the day breaks. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Now Jacob had his name changed at this experience at the Brook Jabbok. He had his name changed there from Jacob to Israel. Now it's interesting that if you've got a margin for the word "Israel" in your Bible, it says "prince of God," for the meaning of Israel. That's what Jacob's name was changed to, a "prince of God."

You see, our names are given to us simply to identify us from someone else. But that's not the way the Bible gave names. When the Bible gave a name, it gave it to a person to indicate the character, and God gave Jacob his name, "Israel" which means, a prince of God, or a prince of the King.

And Jacob that night was changed and he became the son or the prince of a king. Now a prince cannot do what he wants or as he chooses. He must live to please the king. In fact, a prince cannot even marry who he wants. And so a prince doesn't have freedom to do as he wants. He lives to obey his king. And that's what the meaning of "Israel" means. It means, a prince of God, an overcomer, a God-ruled man.

In fact, when you see the word "el" like Israel on the end of a Hebrew word, that is indicative of the fact that God is featured in that word. So Israel means a God-ruled man. And Jacob that night no longer was Jacob. He was a God-ruled man. He was Israel. Now the Bible says that the 144,000 are Israel. They are God-ruled men and women. They don't live for themselves. They live to please their King. That's why they're mentioned here as of the tribes of Israel.

Over the years, unfortunately, that word "Israel" has been applied to la nation and we think of Israel today as that group of Jews over there in Palestine. That's not what the Bible calls Israel. God doesn't call them Israel. They're no more Israel, God-ruled people than the majority of people are here in Australia.

We talk about Australia being a Christian country. I mean it's a Christian country in the sense that it is not Hindu or Mohammed. But we use the word "Christian" very loosely.

And the word "Israel" today is not used in the Biblical sense. The Biblical sense means a born again Christian today. When you and I are born again, when we come into a relationship with Jesus, God says, We are Israel, and that's the meaning of the word "Israel."

Someone was asking someone some time ago whether he was a Christian. He said, "Of course I am. I was born in Australia." All that was in his mind, he being born in Australia made you a Christian. Well, that's not the way the Bible says it. So with the name "Israel" it's not those people over there who are Israel. Some of them maybe. But any person from around the world who is God-ruled is Israel. Look! I'll show you again in the Bible how that Israel is a God-ruled man and woman.

Romans 2:28. "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh."

So the Bible is saying, you can trace your ancestry back to Abraham, but that doesn't make you a Jew.

Verse 29. "But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God."

So even if we could trace our ancestry back to Abraham, and no Jew can today, but even if he could, the Bible says, that doesn't make you a Jew. That doesn't make you Israel. The Israel of God is of the heart when we come into a relationship to God we become a God-ruled man and a God-ruled woman. That's what the Bible is illustrating all the way through.

Actually one of the biggest questions I find that is being debated in Jewish circles today, is what is a Jew anyway? When you think about Jews. I've seen Jews of all different shapes and colors. I've even seen black Jewesses. But the Bible is saying here in verse 28 that a Jew is not one outwardly. It's not a matter of the flesh. It's not a matter of ancestry. It's of the inward. That's the important thing. In other words, it's not race as it is grace, as we're born into the family of God.

Romans 9:6, 7. "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7. "Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called."

So even if they could trace their ancestry back to Abraham, that doesn't make them Israel. Now why does the Bible mention them as Isaac here? Simply because Isaac was born miraculously. He was born to parents that naturally would have found it impossible to have a son. Isaac is used as an illustration that every person of Israel, must be born like Isaac was born miraculously, that we be born again.

You see, Abraham had eight sons. I meet most Christians who think that he had only two. But only one of those eight boys was born miraculously, Isaac. The Bible picks this up and shows that the only person who is Israel is the person who is born again, who loves the Lord and is in a relationship to Christ.

It's interesting that the 144,000, the Bible points out, are Israel. They're the ones out of every tribe. In fact, this matter of Israel is a very, very important subject that have cost people their lives because they failed to understand that that nation over there today is not Israel.

Because through the Christian world today, the thing that is feeding this matter of Israel today, the Jews returning to Israel and building up the state of Israel or Zionism is a misunderstanding of what we have just discussed. Because people think that the Jews have to go back to Israel to be Israel. The Bible says nothing like that. The Bible says, every man and woman whose born again becomes Israel, and there maybe some people over in Israel or Palestine today that are Israel. If they are, they've been born again like you and I have. That's the only way that they will be the true Israel of God.

Well, let's go back to Revelation 7 now where we recognize that the 144,000 are Israel, they are a God-ruled people. Remember the setting now. Chapter 7 is answering the question, Who is going to be able to stand? God says that there is going to be two groups, the 144,000 on the one hand and this great multitude out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. They're the two groups that are going to be saved from the last days.

Revelation 7:9. "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kingdoms, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."

The first point that I would like you to notice in this verse regarding the great multitude is the fact that they come out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. They're people from all around the world, in other words.

The second point is that this great multitude all have white robes. They're clothed with the garments of God. Furthermore, Revelation 7 indicates that they are the only ones who are clothed in white robes.

Verses 10, 13. "And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

13. "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes; and whence came they?"

Which company then is the elder here talking about when he says, "Oho are these that are clothed in white robes?" Those he talking about? The great multitude. He says, "Who are these, Lord, that are arrayed here in white robes?"

Verses 14.-15. "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knows. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15. "Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sits on the throne shall dwell among them."

So they're going to be there with the saints of God. So the first point about the great multitude is that they come out of great tribulation. In other words, they come out of earth's last generation.

I notice that that wonderful commentary on the book of Revelation, The Great Controversy says that it's this group that go through the seven last plagues. And I believe that that is correct, according to what Revelation is saying. Now the fourteenth chapter of Revelation gives us some more clues as to these two groups because it mentions them again. It gives us some more indications of who these people are.

Revelation 14:1-4. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion and with Him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Now I had someone speculate that that means in verse 4 that these are going to be unmarried people. But that's not what the Bible is meaning when it says, "Not defiled with women." Because what does a woman mean in Bible prophecy? A church. In other words, these people are not corrupted by the apostate churches, by Babylon. They're pure. They're true to the Bible. They have followed Jesus on this earth and have done all that He has asked them to do. So when they get home to heaven, what do you expect them to do up there? "Follow the Lamb whithersoever He goes." They've got inn the habit down here on earth and they

carry it on up there. That's why it's very important that we live an overcoming life because we're going to live the same way up there as we lived down here.

That is a very, very interesting statement when the Bible says that the 144,000 are the first fruits. Now you know as well as I do that if you have a harvest, a harvest comes in three sections. First of all, you have the first fruits. You have the first part of the crop that ripens the very first. Then you have the main harvest which follows that. Then after that you may have a few gleanings left.

Now God here is describing the last days and He's saying that there are going to be two groups. There's going to be the 144,000 and then there's going to be a group that's taken out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, and they also stand before the Lamb and before the throne.

Now some people I have met have told me and tried to indicate to me that the 144,000 were going to be the last people that are going to be saved on the earth. Listen! If the 144,000 are the last people on the earth, what would they have to be? Well, they would at least have to be the harvest. But the Bible doesn't say that they're the harvest. They're the first fruits. This is where the 144,000 fit. They're the first fruits, and the first fruits is not the harvest. The first fruits indicates that the harvest is yet to come. They are the beginning. They are the first crop. Then the main harvest is yet to follow. So here at the beginning of the harvest which comes out of the last days, we have the 144,000. They are the first fruits, the Bible says.

Now you just think for a moment if you go back to the Old Testament and the way God established His church in the Old Testament. How did He establish it? He established it by having first fruits. Who were the first fruits that God had in the Old Testament when He established His church? He had Jacob whose name was changed to Israel and Jacob had 12 sons. Those 12 sons grew and multiplied into a nation that became a harvest. So they were followed then by the nation of Israel. That's the way God has established His church in the Old Testament. He started with 12 and that swelled later into a great multitude.

How did God start to establish the New Testament church? He started with 12 apostles. By the way, when one of those 12 apostles apostatized, He elected another one to make up the 12. The 12 is significant. Those 12 apostles went out in those Pentecost days and the days following, and there was a harvest when thousands were converted in a day. So the 12 grew into a large multitude.

Now the Bible is saying here that in the last days there is going to be 144,000 which is simply a multiple of 12, and that's significant. Because when you read the book of Revelation you have read there about 12 tribes. We read about 12 gates, 12 foundations, 12 fruits on the tree of life. It's 12, 12, 12 all the way through.

So God is indicating that in the last days a message has to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, not just to Palestine, not just to a section of the world, but to the whole world to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. God is going to have a 144,000 which is simply $12 \times 12,000$. They in turn are going to go out and win and lead a great multitude. When you follow that plan through, you have the Bible to support you all the way through. We haven't speculated on that. That's simple Bible truth, through and through. We have allowed the Bible to explain itself, and we have seen the parallel all the way through. In the last days you have $12 \times 12,000$ and that makes up the 144,000,

Now I have had people say that the 144,000 are going to be the last people saved on the earth. Listen! That is not what the Bible says. The Bible says, the 144,000 will be the first. They're the first fruits and they're saved out of the last days. That is, they're saved out of the last great period from when the time of the end began. That in turn, the 144,000 will swell into a great multitude. As it became impossible to differentiate between these two events, they both swell into the great multitude, so the 144,000 will swell into that great multitude out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. That's why it says in chapter 7 and verse 9, as we noticed before, that they would be saved out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

Just notice the progression because in chapter 7 and chapter 14 it's exactly the same progression. Chapter 7 and verse 4 mentions the 144,000. "John heard the number of them which were sealed." Then in verse 9 he sees the great multitude out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. Now if you go over to chapter 14 you find exactly the same two groups.

Revelation 14:1. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred forty and four thousand, having His Father's name written in their foreheads."

So there you have 144,000 before the throne.

Verse 6. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

There's the same two groups. In chapter 7 you have the 144,000 and the great multitude. In chapter 14 you have the 144,000 and the great multitude that come out of the swelling of the three messages of Revelation 14 out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. There's an exact parallel in those two chapters. Revelation 7 and 14 are giving us a very clear picture as to who they are.

Now so far we have discussed who the 144,000 are. And we've gone as far as the Bible tells us as to who they are. To go any further would be to enter the realm of speculation. We cannot go any further than that. That's all that God has told us as to who they are.

But the Bible now tells us something about their character, and that to what I want to have a look at.

Verse 1. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion, and with Him a hundred forty and four thousand, having His Father's name written in their foreheads."

Now if you have your father's name, what does that mean? You're in a family relationship with that person. If you take your father's name that means that you're in the family of. And the Bible is indicating that this 144,000 are in a relationship with God. They have their Father's name.

Verse 5. "And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God."

I was interested just to have a look up in my concordance some time ago as I checked up on that word "guile." I found that Strong's Concordance says that the origin of that word "guile" comes from the old term "fish bait." And I began to think about that. This expression is very interesting because as I began to think about the bait as we put the bait on the hook, fish bait to the fish, on the outward, looks good, but on the inside, it's deadly.

I thought that maybe God is trying to tell us something here that those who are the 144,000 are not like fish bait. They are the same on the inside as they are on the outside. There's no hook inside. There's no matter of externalism. They are the same on the inside as they are on the outside. They don't just carry out the forms. They are without fault, the Bible says.

Why do you think God, in talking of the last days, mentions a group of people that are without fault? You know, if it wasn't possible to live without fault, why do you think that God says that these people are faultless? I've wondered about that.

Well, if you have read Revelation 12, you know that the Bible says that in the last days, particularly, there's a great controversy going on. And we have there the devil, if you please, accusing God day and night. And he's the prosecuting counsel. He has many accusations to make against God. One of his most stinging accusations against God is to say that God is not a God of love at all, that God cannot forgive sins. While it's true, of course, that God cannot forgive sin because of Calvary God can forgive sinners, and God calls that, forgiving sin. But the devil says that God will not forgive sin. That's his first accusation against God.

His second accusation is just as satanic because he then comes along and says, "God, You have made a law that is impossible to keep." He accuses God of making this law that no one can keep. He says, "We couldn't keep it and no one can keep it." Of course this is ridiculous, according to Revelation 12 and 14 that the

devil is so angry against those in the last days who do keep it because they're showing that the devil is wrong. The devil has always said that it cannot be kept. Satan says, It's impossible.

I like to remind you because I sometimes do hear Christian people, in fact, I hear it far too often, who come along to me and they say, "It is impossible to keep the Ten Commandments." I'd like to remind any person who has ever thought that, that that thought didn't originate with you. That thought originated with the devil himself. If you and I repeat it, we are repeating exactly the devil's accusations against God that it's impossible to meet. God has made a law. God has made a standard that is impossible to meet. Now it is true in our own strength it is impossible to keep the Ten Commandments. That is true. But the Bible says, with the power of God flowing through our lives, it becomes possible and a reality to be able to keep the Ten Commandments.

Since the cross Satan's charge that mankind cannot obey the Ten Commandments has actually become a major issue in the judgment. You see, this charge about not being able to keep the Ten Commandments wasn't fully answered in the life of Christ. Christ demonstrated that Satan was wrong because He perfectly kept the Ten Commandments, But this accusation wasn't fully answered by the life of Christ. It needs to be answered by God's followers who, combining divinity with humanity are able to keep the Ten Commandments. Just as Christ was able to unite divinity with humanity and live a righteous life, so God's people in the last days, the Bible says are going to help to show that the devil is wrong in his accusations against God.

As I said before, if God merely forgave us our sins, that would only mock us because we would go back and do the same things over and over and over again. What I need in my life is more than forgiveness and pardon, wonderful and glorious as that is, and how thankful

we ought to be every day for the pardoning grace of Jesus. But I need more than that. I need a power so that my very mind is changed, so that I no longer want to do what is wrong. Now that's going further than just being merely forgiven. That's a step further.

Many feel that the important thing is that they ask God for forgiveness. When it comes to living the Christian life, they sought of feel, well, all you can do is to do the best that you can. A man can only do his best, I have people say to me. You know, I try and do my best. Well, I'm going to suggest that all we do is to do our best, we will never be an overcomer and live a victorious life because the best we can do is flapping our arms on the water's edge. No matter how we flap, no matter how long we flap, we will never be able to get there. And that's like it is when it's trying to live the Christian life and doing the best we can. If that's the standard, if that's the method of getting to heaven, none of us will get there. There's something greater than that. If you think that living the Christian life and living the obedient life and keeping the commandments and doing all that God wants you to do is based on doing the best you can, I've got news for you and disappointing and discouraging news, that you will never make it because your efforts, even the most strong person, will never be able to make it on that basis.

Revelation 14:7. "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come..."

Now most of us have read that over the years and we have read that verse to mean that the time is come when God is about to judge us. Now I believe that that includes that. But there's vastly more to it than that and there's something vastly more important than that. That is a by-product of it.

The most important thing that John is saying in this section of the first angel's message is the time for God to be judged has come. That's what that verse is saying. It's not giving the indication for the time to come for God to check up on us. The fact is that the time when God is the center of the judgment is come, when God is going to be judged is come. The whole issue in the judgment is not God checking up on us. The major issue in the judgment, in the investigative judgment, is the fact that God is on trial, and God is going to vindicate Himself through a people on this earth in showing that Satan's accusations are wrong.

Satan said that it's impossible to keep the law. God is going to have a whole people on this earth that are going to show that the devil is wrong and God is going to be vindicated and shown to be love and good and

forgiving and able to lead us through into victory as a result of the judgment. That's the major issue in the last days. That's the thrilling message that you and I have to be a part of in this last generation. Satan says that it's impossible. God says that it's not impossible. "If a man and a woman unites himself with Me, all things are possible."

Today we have a Savior in heaven above whose not only providing us with forgiveness and pardon, He's also supplying us power so that He will change our very minds. So that the things that we once lived for, the things that we once wanted to do, the things that we once wanted to wear, the things that we wanted to engage in once, lose their desire. They have no attraction for us any more. And we can look at those things. We can think about those things and they lose their attraction completely. Don't you want to be in for that type of power. That's what I need. That's the glorious message of the judgment where God is going to be vindicated, and He's going to vindicate Himself through you and through me if we're faithful.

If only I can see now what Satan does, when I fail and he shakes his fist at God and says, "There you are. He won't trust You. Look!" If only I can sense right now, if only you can sense right now that the issues that are at stake every time I fail and I let God down, Satan says, "There you are. He can't. It's impossible." But if I'm united with Christ, God is able to vindicate Himself and He looks down and He says, "There are those faithful people. Look at them. Modern Jobs. There they all are. They're faithfully serving Me, Satan. Look at them. Don't you tell Me it's impossible. Just look at so and so. Look at Brother So and So. Look at Sister So and so. They're living that victorious life."

Don't you want to be part of that? I do. There's a big issue at stake over this matter of the commandments. That's why Revelation indicates that the center of the great controversy is the matter of obedience or disobedience, whether we're going to keep the commandments or whether we're not.

2 Corinthians 10:5. "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."

Is it possible? Yes it is. I do hope this text will be a challenge to my head and your heart and mind, and that you will memorize this text. Even our imaginations, the Bible says, God will control. Not only our thoughts, but our imaginations as well, and bringing them all into obedience to Christ. That's the type of life. That's the standard that God is inviting us to come to. The 144,000 and the great multitude have learnt this by experience. It's there's. That's the life they're living. God is inviting us to come into that experience.

Now we have discussed the character and we've discussed who these people are. But I want to discuss how it's possible to live that life.

The greatest chapter in the Bible on the how of obedience is the 15th chapter of John. I think that this is one of the most glorious chapters in all the Bible. And certainly when it comes to this matter of living the Christian life and living the obedient life, then this is the chapter to read and reread and reread and reread again. And to read the inspired commentary on it as well, *The Desire of Ages*.

John 15:4. "Abide in Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can you except you abide in Me."

What does the word "abide" mean when Jesus says, "I want you to abide with Me?" It means to stay, to be in a relationship with.

You know, when you get married you have a relationship with your partner. It becomes an intimate relationship. In fact, the Bible uses that as an illustration of the relationship that God wants to have with us, an intimate relationship, a close relationship. And He wants to abide or stay with us. You know, when you get married, there are two things that are important in marriage. One is, to get married. And equally as important as to stay married.

This is where millions of Christians are making a tragic mistake for they say, once they come to Christ that takes care of everything. It doesn't. Just coming to Christ and giving our life to Christ, this is where so many Christians are failing. We do the right thing in coming to Christ and we've done well, but as important as that is, it is equally as important to stay with Christ and to abide with Him. If we abide with Him and as we stay with Christ, you will notice what John says will happen, that we abide in the vine, Christ Jesus.

I'm going to suggest for your study of this chapter that the Bible emphasizes here that the fruit that's spoken of in this chapter and spoken of quite a number of times, is the fruit, not of the branch. It's the fruit of the vine. Who is the vine? Christ, and we are the branches. So many think that the fruit is of the branches. It's not. The fruit is of the vine. If we only can understand that point, it suddenly begins to dawn on our minds that it's the fruit that is from the vine. Whose responsibility then is obedience and living the Christian life? Christ's.

And the effort that is necessary in the Christian life is not in trying to live the life of obedience. It's not trying to fight sin. It's not trying to overcome temptation. It's not trying to get rid of bad thoughts from our minds. That's not our responsibility. Our responsibility is to abide in Christ. As we abide in Him, if the vine is well planted, what's going to happen naturally on the end of the branches? The fruit will come. That's the emphasis here in John 15. "Abide in Me," and then the fruit appears on the branches. If the plant is well planted, you don't have to worry about the fruit. It comes naturally.

That's why the matter of obedience is not something that you've got to work on. The work that is involved in the Christian life is in coming to Christ. If I stay with Christ, as I come to Him, gradually He will change my life until I become more and more like Him. And it doesn't take place overnight, but God promises that if we stay with Christ, He will change us. Isn't that beautiful:

That's why we can talk about victory. We can talk about overcoming because it's not our work. It's the work of Christ. Obedience is not our work. Keeping the commandments is not my work. Abiding in Christ is my work, and I've got to use my effort to spend time every day to abide in Christ.

The Bible says that if I abide in Christ every day, I will bring forth much fruit to God's glory. That's why it says in the same chapter, "Without Me you can do nothing." On the other hand, *Philippians* says that "With Me you can do all things." So isn't the secret to come to Christ, abide in Christ, stay with Christ, enter into a relationship with Him.

I would suggest that if we spent some time every day in studying the Bible and reading His Word and praying, that our very thoughts, our very natures will gradually change. And the problems and the battles that we've been fighting with, and maybe some of us have been fighting with all our life, will suddenly begin to grow and lose their hold upon us. As we abide in Him, He will change us. It doesn't take place overnight. It didn't take place overnight with John or with Peter. But gradually as Peter stayed with Christ, what happened? He was changed into that mighty preacher for God. The effort in the Christian life is in coming to Christ. God is calling us now to abide in Him. As we do, He wants to change our characters and make us right with him.

I tell you, that deep down in my heart I feel a great longing to have that experience. Do you? I tell you, I want to raise my hand to God and say, "God, help me to have that experience now. Help me to realize that the effort that I need to put in the Christian life must be put in coming to Jesus and abiding with Him in a relationship in daily study and daily communion every day." Do you want to raise your hand and say, "God, help me to do that, and then Lord, as I abide in You, I know that you will care for the fruit? You will make me obedient. You will make my carnal heart changed in a spiritual nature. You will give me all that I need." Isn't that what you want? God bless you.

The Beast Of The Bottomless Pit

Commentary on Revelation chapters 11 and 17.

Revelation 17:8. “The beast that thou saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”

Revelation 17, to many, is one of the most difficult chapters in the book of Revelation to understand, where you have beasts and seven and eight and heads and so forth.

Here it describes this particular beast that comes up out of the bottomless pit. The context of Revelation 17, if you go back to verse 1, it talks there about the judgment.

Verse 1. “And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters.”

One of the seven plague angels comes to John and explains to John why God is going to pour out the seven last plagues upon the earth. John couldn't understand the meek and the lowly Jesus to have such dreadful plagues poured out upon the earth. In chapter 17, one of those plague angels, one of the angels that pours out the plagues upon the earth, comes to John and explains to John in the 17th and 18th chapters, why the seven last plagues are poured out. In the discussion of that chapter he points out that this beast is going to come up out of the bottomless pit.

Therefore the time of the prophecy is just before the seven last plagues are poured out because in chapters 17 and 18 John is being shown events that lead up to the seven last plagues because the seven last plagues are discussed in chapters 15 and 16. Then the angel comes down and explains to John why those dreadful plagues are going to be poured out, and the 17th and 18th chapters explains that.

Now the beast of the bottomless pit mentioned in Revelation 17, is not the first time that this beast is mentioned. In chapter 11 is the first reference.

Revelation 11:7. “And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.”

Now here is a very fascinating story in the 11th chapter of Revelation where you have a beast which comes up out of the bottomless pit and he attacks these two witnesses. In verse 3 it gives you the context of this beast, and it describes it in detail.

In this lecture I'm going to have a look at the 11th chapter for awhile so that we can have a background to understand who this beast out of the bottomless pit is. And we need to study Revelation 11 in order to understand that.

Verses 3-11. “And I will give power unto My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

It's quite a story, isn't it about these two witnesses that are attacked by the beast of the bottomless pit, “and they prophesied for a period in sackcloth? What is this strange imagery all about? That is what we will want to discuss for a little while in this lecture.

These two witnesses as spoken of here, which are attacked by this beast from the bottomless pit, I wonder what they are. What is a witness? When we talk about a witness, what does a witness do? If you're called to witness an accident, what are you there to do? To testify, to give evidence. Can you think of a verse in the Bible that talks about something that is to testify as to witness to God? The following text gives a major clue to understanding as to what these witnesses are all about.

John 5:39. “Search the Scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me.”

You see, the whole purpose of the Bible, and let's never forget this, when it comes to the study of this Book, the whole purpose of this Book is not just to give us information in our minds. It is to reveal Jesus. If you study this Book and you study any part of this Book, and you fail to find Jesus, you are not understanding what God has for you in that section. Because the whole purpose of the Bible, both the Old and New Testament is to reveal Jesus. It's to testify of Jesus.

“Well,” you say, “There are two witnesses. Does that mean that there are two Bibles?” No, it doesn’t because, as you know, the Bible has two sections to it. It has the Old and the New Testaments. The Old Testament is just as much a revelation of Jesus as is the New Testament.

I meet many Christians who feel today that the Old Testament is not necessary. It’s been done away with. It’s hardly helpful to us in the New Testament age. But that’s not what the Bible teaches. The Bible says that the Old Testament as well as the New Testament is there to testify, to glorify Jesus. So when we’re talking about the two witnesses here, we are talking about the Old and the New Testament. You see, this is not literal language.

I have met some people who have tried to suggest that the two witnesses of Revelation 11 are two men, perhaps Elijah and Enoch, or some other person like that. But if you have a look at verse 3 it says that these two witnesses are going to testify in sackcloth for a period of 1,260 days. During this period they’re going to be clothed in sackcloth. This is the sackcloth period, and they’re clothed in sackcloth during this whole period.

We have noticed in Bible prophecy that a day represents a year. So this is the 1,260 prophetic days or years. This is the period that historians refer to as the Dark Ages. I tell you, hasn’t the Bible well symbolized that period by calling it the sackcloth period because, listen, if you have a light and put a sack over it, what does it do to the light? It wouldn’t be much help on a dark night. The light is covered over. That’s what happened during this period, this sackcloth period, the Bible says that the Bible is going to be there because Revelation 11 is really the story of the Bible.

The Bible is really giving the story of itself in the 11th chapter of Revelation. It’s giving a story of the history of the Bible down through the Dark Ages. This 1,260 year period is the most Significant period in the Bible because it is mentioned in Daniel and Revelation alone, seven times which is a significant number. This is just one of the seven times that it’s mentioned. Now the period of the Dark Ages started in the year 538 AD.

The reason 538 is chosen is simply because in that year the bishop of Rome no longer simply became a religious leader. In that year he was given political power by the Caesar of Rome. He handed over to him political power. He had religious power up until this. But in 538 he was given political power. And that political power, the Bible says, would continue for 1,260 days and it brings you right down to 1798. During that period, the Bible says, it won’t be extinguished, but it would be light covered over in sackcloth.

People often say to me, “Why does the Bible give all these things in symbols?” Well, listen: If the church through this period had realized that the Bible foretold the church’s doom, what would that church have done to the Bible, if they understood what it was saying about it? They would have gotten rid of it. So God covered it over so the casual person would think that John was just writing a make believe. They couldn’t understand it, so they just put it aside and they never worried about it.

But while God has put it in symbols, He has also hung the key at the door so that the wise can understand. Those who are led by the Spirit of God have no trouble in understanding the book of Revelation because the Bible provides the key for the understanding of all the symbols in Daniel and Revelation. Let me give you an illustration of how the Bible gives you a clue as to what these two witnesses are that are described in Revelation 11. The Bible likens these two witnesses now to two other things. What are they, according to verse 4? The olive trees and candlesticks.

Let’s now go back and find out how the Bible uses this expression “olive trees” to represent.

Zechariah 4:3-6. “And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

So the olive trees and the candlesticks represent the Word of God. Here the Bible is giving us a picture of the Word of God, just as Psalm 119 says, “Thy Word is a light unto my path, and a lamp unto my feet.” The candlestick’s light is used of the Bible to indicate that it’s like a light to guide us in the darkness of this world. So the two witnesses, the two candlesticks, the olive trees, all are saying the same thing that they represent the Word of God.

The Bible says that this period is going to last for 1,260 years. During this period, the Bible is saying, it’s going to be covered in sackcloth. In other words, it would be the Dark Ages when the light of truth didn’t go out completely, but nearly did, and is well named the Dark Ages.

Revelation 11:5. “And if any man will hurt them, (the Bible), fire proceeds out of their mouth, and devours their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.”

You know, there’s tremendous power in the Bible. There’s something different about this Book. In fact, the Bible says that if you and I will study this Book, it will make us to be born again. We’re born again by the Word. That’s why we ought to always keep our Bibles with us, never let’s go to church without it. Never, ever go to a study without our Bibles. Our Bibles ought to be with us all the time.

This is our sword. The Bible likens itself to a sword. Sometimes I've noticed a tendency for even to be slipping in among God's people, not so much to be taking our Bibles. We're born again by the Word of God. We must study the word. That's what is going to give us the power.

Verse 7. "And when they shall have finished their testimony, (their testimony clothed in sackcloth. This is getting down toward the 1,260 year period), the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them."

In other words, down toward the end of this time period that, while the Bible was clothed in sackcloth, towards the end of that period, the Bible says that there was going to arise a power that's going to come out of the bottomless pit, and he's going to do what this power didn't do for 1,260 years, but this power is going to do, and that is, he's going to attack the Bible and kill it and wipe it out. That's what its plan was, this beast from the bottomless pit.

Verse 8. "And their dead bodies (of the two witnesses) shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."

Can you think of a power that arose, not a new power, but a power that came into great prominence, round about this time? In fact, it ended the reign of the medieval church and brought it to an end, and this power arose and literally attacked the Bible and wiped it out. Can you think of a power that did that? It was Revolutionary France.

Those who haven't studied much about French history, have really missed something if you haven't understood this period because the Bible puts its finger right on Revolutionary France. It was France that actually broke the reign of the papacy when Napoleon's general, Berthier came down in 1796 and took the pope prisoner. Everyone throughout Europe thought that the papacy was finished, that it had come to an end. France, who was very antichurch, finally became anti God and anti capitalist, and attacked the Bible. And for three and a half years literally wiped the Bible out. The Bible was absolutely forbidden in Revolutionary France during this period.

While I was over in Rome down to the Castle of St. Angelo which is the fortress of the popes during this period. That's where they lived. There on the entrance to the Castle of St. Angelo is the papal coat of arms, and they have literally been chipped away. It's all from marble. I was fascinated to find out that the person who chipped it away was General Berthier in 1796 when he came down against the papacy and took the pope prisoner and took him back to France where he died the following year. And everyone thought the papacy was finished.

You Bee, France was so annoyed at the excesses of the church. It has been one of the most devoted followers of the church, but they had become so sickened of the excesses of the church. They had noticed that the church was growing richer and richer, while the people were growing poorer and poorer. And a rebellion grew up against the church. And unfortunately the people carried it even further to being against God. But it didn't start off to being against God. It started off against the church. But they carried it too far and they went anti God completely. This is the story that the Bible is picturing here.

In fact, during that period they enthroned a woman whom they called the goddess of reason. This was the beginning of men like Descartes, the philosophers who began to teach that men's minds was infinitely more important than anything that God says. It was really the beginning of the age of reason as against the age of accepting God's Word.

In fact, I would say that the year 1798 is the most significant date in Europe's history because in 1798 Europe changed completely. It's like coming up against a line and before 1798 saw a completely different Europe to after 1798. For example, France invented conscription in the year 1798. And people were going through the streets of Europe enthroned by their anti clerical attitude with statements like "crush the wretch," and "kill Christ."

This was the period when they changed the week from the seven day cycle to a ten day cycle. They were so anti God now that they wanted to get rid of the seven-day week because they realized that the seven day week came from creation, came from God. So they said, "We're going to get rid of every last remnant of God. We'll have a ten-day week." It's rather interesting that it didn't last very long because it continued for three and a half years, just exactly as what the Bible says here.

Verse 9. "And they of the people and kingdoms and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves."

So it was going to last for three and a half days, and a day in Bible prophecy is a year. So for three and a half years, the Bible was put down completely. And France ruled with an anti God attitude and also anti capitalism.

Verse 8. "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."

Say, was Jesus crucified in Egypt or Sodom? What does the Bible mean by that? Is that a mistake in the Bible? What does the Bible mean when it mentions Egypt and Sodom? You see, Christ was crucified spiritually in France because France was standing for two great attributes. First it was the attribute of Egypt which was atheism.

Remember Pharaoh, when Moses went down to him and he said, "Let my people go." Pharaoh said, "Who is God that I should obey Him." Egypt was often used throughout the Bible as a symbol of atheism. That's a defiant attitude. Sodom on the other hand was known for its immorality.

The Bible is saying that in France there would be two great systems that would be manifest in the French Revolution. One would be anti-God or atheism, and the other would be the downgrading of marriage and morals. Those two outstanding attributes would come out of the French Revolution. And, of course, if you have studied a little bit about France, you will know that that's exactly what was the keynote of their attack during the French Revolution.

Verse 10. "And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."

This is talking about the two witnesses. You know, when the Bible was banned and outlawed, a lot of people threw their hats in the air and they rejoiced at last that they got rid of the thing that worried them. You know, Lord Byron, the English writer, once made a statement, and he said, "The worst thing I know about the Bible is that it's true." He was concerned because his life that he wanted to live was so different to what the Bible outlined.

Then the Bible was gotten rid of, my, so many people were happy. At last their restraints had gone and they could live their life that they wanted to live, with ease without a conscience. But you know, shooting a watch dog doesn't stop the thief, does it? You know, getting rid of the fire alarm doesn't stop your house from burning down. Wiping out the Bible didn't solve men's problems at all. God said that it was going to be like that for three and a half years.

Verses 11-12 "And after three days and a half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."

12. "And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither, And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them."

They were lifted up. These two witnesses had prophesied that in 1,260 years they would be clothed in sackcloth. Then were tracked mercilessly by the French Revolution. The Bible says that at the end of that three and a half year period, "We're going to come back to life again," and they were going to be lifted up to heaven.

You know, it's rather interesting that Voltaire who was a great skeptic and one of the leaders in this period in attacking the Bible, he vowed and declared that before he died, the last remnant of the Bible would have been wiped out. Well, you know it's rather interesting that when Voltaire died, the very house in which he had lived, was used as a storehouse for Bibles. If you read Voltaire's works you are very much in the

minority. Very few people read Voltaire's works. But the Bible is sold by the millions. And these two witnesses were caught up to heaven. They had a resurrection.

Just after the French Revolution, the British Foreign and Bible Society was established. Then the American Foreign Bible Society was established. And the Bible began to be printed and distributed by the millions, just as God said it would be. Well, this is a rough and a quick coverage of Revelation 11 which gives us a clue as to who this beast of the bottomless pit is. The Bible says that in the last days, right at the end, this same power is going to come into prominence again. Seeing we already have the clue as to who it is, then it's going to be much easier now to understand what Revelation 17:8 is talking about.

Revelation 17:8. "The beast that thou saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is."

Who is this beast that comes out of the bottomless pit? Well, it can't be the medieval church. If you go back to chapter 13 of Revelation verse 1, Roman Catholicism is pictured as coming up from the sea. And the sea represents peoples and nations. In other words, it arose in a populated area. It can't be apostate Protestantism or the image to the beast because that power, that lamb-like beast, arose out of the earth which would indicate that it arose out of a non-populated area of the earth.

The Bible says that this beast is going to arise out of the bottomless pit. So you see, this power is not the power of the medieval church. It is not apostate Protestantism. It is a new power altogether different from either of those powers. In fact, if you notice that the two outstanding characteristics of France during the revolution, were anti-God and anti-capitalism. And God said that this power that was anti-God and anti-capitalism would spring into prominence again in the last days. Say, can you think of a power that is anti-God and anti-capitalist today? It is communism.

In fact, it's rather interesting that I was reading in *The Great Controversy*, and I noticed that Ellen White, in talks of this power says that this was a new power, a new manifestation of satanic power. It wasn't the medieval and apostate powers. It was a new one. And that interested me very much. In fact, if you know a little about the French Revolution and French history, you remember what they call the parliament in the days of the Revolution? They called it the commune which is the very origin, if you please, of our word communism. It arose from the French Revolution. In fact, the very seeds of communism today arose out of the French Revolution. It's very significant that God says that in the last days this power is going to spring into prominence again.

In fact, if you want to read something that's very interesting, pick up that little book *Education*, page 226. Once again the author of that book stresses that in the last days, she says that there will come a breakdown of law and order such as was followed through the French Revolution. She talks about the union power. She talks there about the breakdown of morals and the Anti-God attitude. She's talking in the context there of our children being exposed to these anti God sentiments. She warns that in the last days, this same power that was manifest in the French Revolution is going to spring into prominence again.

Today we see it even here in Australia with the union movement. You know, in the union movement we have two sides. We have the left and the right. The right is strongly controlled by Catholicism and the left is strongly controlled by communism. You've noticed, I'm sure in the paper t. even in our political parties, one of our major political parties. It's very strong. You have the left and you have the right. You'll notice that those on the left are all anti-God and they're anti-capitalist. Very much so because this is where it leads to. And God said that in the last days these powers would be springing into prominence.

Why does God mention this in the context of Revelation 17? Because over half of the world's population was under the control of communism. Some of us will have come out of countries where they are ruled by communists, and you know the brutality and the intolerance of that power.

In fact, do you know that communism was gaining converts at the rate of 6,000 per hour? For every one child that is studying Christianity there are five children in the world that are studying godless communism. It's a major threat, of course, to the work of God.

The Bible says that in the last days we're going to have two powers. The early part of chapter 17 deals with the first beast. It talks about a woman that's riding a beast, referring, of course, to the medieval church. But then the Bible pictures, coming down right toward the end of time, that this power is going to become locked in with this beast from the bottomless pit. These two powers are going to be in positions together.

In fact, communism today is aiding the Catholic cause, and I'll tell you how. The first reason is that communism has grown out of Catholicism. If you look at the communist countries today, you will find that just about in every case, they were once heavily Roman Catholic countries. There's something about Catholicism that drives a person into communism. That which is driving them into communism is simply the excesses. I saw it in Russia. I went to their anti-God museum and there they have the whole story. They have all the banks of the world, they claim, which are all tied up with the Vatican. There I saw pictures of fat priests and I saw pictures of thin people starving. And the pictures, even though I couldn't speak Russian, but the story was very simple. While the priests and the leaders grew fat, the people were starving. And of course, it's that excess.

If you go to Rome today which is the seat of the medieval church, there are more communists in Italy today than any other place in Europe per capita. You can see the reason. You go into their churches and you see the wealth. And you come out and you see the absolute poverty of the people. Any wonder that they have been driven into it. I saw notices up everywhere. I went in Rome on my second the last visit because it was about voting time. It's pretty common in Italy to have voting. They have that many change in governments there. And it had "Vota Comunista." I can't read Italian, but I can work out what that was all about. They had the red flags up everywhere indicating the communistic cause. And one is contributing to the other. France revolted against this for the same reasons because of the excesses of the church.

The second reason that Rome is being helped today is because Protestantism looks to Rome as being the great champion against communism. The fear of communism in the west is driving people to look to the pope today as being the one great champion of the world. So on the one hand, one contributes to the other. But on the other hand, they are producing those on the opposite side. Communists produce Catholics and Catholics produce Communists. The Bible just pictures that in the last days. You're going to have these two powers locked in together.

If you visit the eastern European countries, you think of Vietnam, Yugoslavia, Poland, Hungary, you name any of those countries and they were once heavily Catholic countries. The Bible pictures this great conflict in the last days.

Revelation 17 there is giving us a picture of what's going to happen right down here at the end of time.

Revelation 16:13-14. "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14. "For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

You see, if a person doesn't accept God's three-fold message, the three messages of Revelation 14, and doesn't accept the truth, the devil has a counterfeit for them, and they'll accept the three-fold message of the devil which is the spirits of devils that are gone forth to rally the whole world to the last great battle. Every person in the world is going to be on one side or the other. Either we're going to accept the three messages of the devil, or we're going to accept the three messages of God. That is going to be the final issue that's going to call every man and woman to decision. Revelation 14 pictures the message of God. Revelation 16 pictures the message of the devil found in the three areas, the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet.

As we think about the last days, and I don't know what is going to exactly happen in the future because that's not clearly revealed in Revelation 17, but what we do know is this, that God has given us sufficient evidence as we study these prophecies to be absolutely certain that we are not following some cunningly devised fables. God has told us enough so that when the crisis comes, you and I can be prepared for that crisis.

Do you know that faith is not developed in a crisis? Faith is developed before the crisis. If faith is not developed before the crisis, then there will be no faith. It's a good thing, I believe, that the little winds of trouble may blow upon some of us. I think that God, in His mercy, allows the little winds of trouble to blow in our life. So often we blame God and shake our fists at God and wonder why God allows trouble to come to us. But I'll tell you the reason why God often allows trouble to come, is because it's the little winds to know where we're standing, to see whether our foundation is right.

Matthew 7:24-27. "Therefore whosoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock. (Representing Christ Jesus.)

Jesus told this story to teach one important truth. And the truth is this, that when the wind came, the house did not change foundation. The wind merely revealed what type of a foundation that house had. When the crisis comes, no matter what it is, the mark of the beast, the Sunday law, or whatever it might be, when the crisis comes, if the foundation is not already there, the trouble will reveal which foundation we're on. That's what Jesus is teaching here in the story.

I think that we can be very thankful to God that He sometimes allows the little troubles to blow so that we can find out which foundation we're on, whether on the rock or on the sand because it's possible for a person to think that he's a follower of God because he just follows the external things and does what he thinks a Christian ought to do. But to know God personally is what Christianity is all about. It's possible to know everything that God wants us to do and still not be a Christian, to still not have a relationship with Jesus. So when the wind blows, we know which foundation we have. And a crisis doesn't change us. In fact, usually a crisis simply pushes us a little further in the direction that we are already going.

I've known people who thought they were going in one direction, and when a crisis developed, they suddenly found that they weren't going in that direction. They were going in the other direction, and they blamed the crisis. And people say, "Well, it was such and such that turned them against God. No it wasn't. It was that which revealed that they were already against God. But suddenly that reveals it to everyone.

When the shaking comes, the shaking is not going to shake the people out. The shaking is simply going to reveal that those that are shaken out, didn't have the right foundation. A crisis reveals the foundation. You know the story of the disciples. You just think about them for a moment. They all thought that they had the right foundation. When Jesus came along to them and talked about His death, what did they all say? Saying it over and over again, "Lord, we will never forsake You."

And with Peter, the cock crowed that he denied Jesus three times. Peter said, "No Lord, be it far from me. It will never be with me. I will be true." I believe that Peter was sincere when he said that. He believed it. But Peter didn't understand the foundation. He didn't understand that he was on sand and that he was not on rock. When the gales blew, Peter found that his foundation was sand, not rock. When a little maid came along to him and said, "You're the one. You were accompanying this Galilean. Your speech betrays thee." "No," he said, and he swore like a fisherman could, to prove it that he had nothing to do with Jesus.

You see, it was the crisis that was revealing Peter's lack of foundation. Peter, in that incident, was just pushed a little further in the direction that he was already going. Fortunately for Peter he had time to

change. He realized that he dealt the hardest blow against Jesus that night. He dealt a harder blow than those that slapped His face and pushed the crown of thorns into His head. Peter realized that the greatest blow that had ever been driven against Christ was what he did in denying his Lord.

That's why the Bible says, he slipped out into the streets of Jerusalem through the golden gates across the Brook Kidron up the side of the mountain to Gethsemane. There he fell down in the very spot where Jesus, only hours before had sweat great drops of blood, and he just poured out and sobbed out his heart to God. Peter was converted at that instant and he was a changed man from that moment onwards.

To each of us comes the crisis of temptation. Every one of us every day is presented with a crisis of temptation. There are three areas that the devil tries to get at us. Through the love of the world, the lust of the flesh or appetite, and the love of display. The devil comes directly at us through these three areas. He comes with a frontal attack. He uses the desires of our own hearts, and he uses the attractions of the world. Every time we face a temptation, we face a crisis. The way that we react in that temptation is revealing the foundation that we're on.

In the following text you'll notice how Jesus, through the Apostle Paul gives us a clue as when temptation comes, what we are to do. Jesus is giving us an invitation to consider, before the crisis comes.

Hebrews 4:14-16. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

I would like to suggest that the way most of us understand that verse is this way, "Let us come boldly to the throne of grace when we have the time of need." I don't believe that that is what Paul was meaning when he made that statement. What he was saying is simply this, "Let us come boldly to the throne of grace today so that when the time of need arises, we have power to meet that crisis." That's what he's saying.

We are to develop faith now so that before the crisis comes, we have the power. If you haven't got that power when temptation comes to us, we're going to yield.

People say to me, "How am I going to react under the mark of the beast? How am I going to react when perhaps my children are tortured? How am I going to react in that day? How am I going to react when I lose everything." I'll tell you how you are going to react then, is how you react now. In the crisis that you meet from day to day, if your foundation is sand now, it will be sand then. If it's on rock now, if you're based on Jesus Christ, and you're abiding in Him, and if we're looking to Him moment by moment, then we'll stand with Him then. This is why Jesus has given us this clue.

In the next text Jesus was telling the Story of many who will be lost in the last days. Just before He told this story, he gives us this interesting story.

Matthew 7:21-23. "Not every one that said unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven.

Not everyone that claims to be Christ's, is Christ's, Jesus says, but he that is obedient.

These people are lost, these people who have a great emphasis on miracles, these people who have a lot of emphasis on the doing and the spectacular. They are lost because, as verse 23 says, "I never knew you." What is their problem? Their problem is externalism. Their problem is, they are willing to do the outward acts and they've gloried in these external things like performing miracles and casting out devils and doing

all these things. But what did Jesus really say about them? "I never knew you." In other words, they had no relationship with Jesus at all. They were externalists. They weren't changed on the inside. They didn't have a relationship with Christ. They weren't abiding in Him.

Remember the story of the ten virgins. Jesus told the story of the wise and the foolish. They all had their Bibles. They all had their lamps. They all had oil. Five didn't have sufficient oil. And when those five who had to go away and buy more, came knocking on the door for Jesus to open that door, representing the door into the kingdom of heaven, what did Jesus say, "I know you not," because they didn't know God. They hadn't made sufficient preparation. They had started well. They had the Bible. They had the oil. They were doing well,

but they didn't continue to abide. They had come to Christ. They were Christians, but they didn't maintain that relationship with Christ. As a result, God says, "I don't know you." It's possible to have this outward obedience.

You know, I can do all the right things for all the wrong reasons if I don't abide in Jesus. I can do lots of good things. I can go to church which is right and proper. But if I don't have a relationship with Jesus, I can be doing it, the Bible says, for all the wrong reasons. You think of some of the wrong reasons that I can go to church for. I can go to church because I wanted everyone to see me go to church. I can go to church because I like to talk out the front of other people. I can go to church because, well, I just feel good about it.

Now none of those reasons are any good at all. If I go to church for any of those reasons, that's tragic. The only reason that I must do the right thing is because of a relationship with Christ. And if I do all those good things and I don't have a relationship with Christ, they profit me absolutely nothing. That's why the whole basis of the Christian life is a relationship with Christ. All that I do then is simply done as an outworking of that relationship.

The question that I would like us to think now is, Am I on speaking terms with Jesus? Have I spent some time today in talking to Him ? privately? Have I prayed? Have I asked Him to give me grace and power.

You know, every time I think about a crisis in knowing God, I think about the experience that happened in Russia during the first world war. I read about this some years ago. It was told by Pr. Christian who was then the president of the Northern European Division during that period. He told of this Russian evangelist who was called before the authorities, and they said to him, "If you preach the Word of God, you'll die!" And they absolutely forbade him to preach ever again. That night he went homeland he read the statement in Matthew 28 that we are to go to all the world and preach the gospel. And he felt, "Well, I ought to go out and preach the gospel." So the following days he was out again preaching. They arrested him again. And they said, "Look! We told you not to preach. This is the last chance. If you do it again, you'll die." Well, that night he was just as convinced as before that God had asked him to preach. He went home, and he read and prayed. The following days he was out preaching again and they arrested him and threw him into jail. They brought him in for a final interview. He explained his position as a Christian and as an evangelist. He believed that he had a responsibility to preach and to teach. And they said, "We have forbidden you. Tomorrow morning at eight o'clock you go before the firing squad." That young man stood before them and he said, "Gentlemen, you serve the Russian government. I serve the Lord Jesus Christ. Tomorrow morning at eight o'clock I won't die." The court room just simply resounded with the laughter of those leaders of the Russian government. They said, "Tomorrow morning at eight o'clock you'll die alright. We'll make certain of it." At eight o'clock the following morning he never died. For years after he remained our most prolific soul winner in Russia.

Our God is not dead. Our God will see us through. God has warned us of the crisis that's soon to come. We're seeing the storm clouds on the horizon. God wants us to have our foundation sure. May God help us right now to make sure our foundation is on rock, the rock is the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Mighty Angel Of Revelation 10

Revelation chapter 10

The Rise of the Seventh Day Advent Message.

If you have a look at the book of Revelation, you'll notice that just prior to Revelation is a discussion on the seven trumpets. Trumpet one to four deal with the downfall of Western Rome. Trumpets five and six deals with the downfall of Eastern Rome. Then Trumpet seven deals with the downfall of the whole world at the return of Jesus. The last three trumpets are referred to as woe trumpets.

Revelation 11:14. "The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe comes quickly."

There's a gap between the sixth and the seventh trumpets, as far as point of time is concerned. Between the gap of the sixth and seventh trumpets, there is a time period in which two great movements arise. The third woe or the seventh trumpet is the downfall of the whole world. The sixth trumpet brings us down to the year 1840 with the downfall of the Ottoman Empire. And by the way, it was a remarkable fulfillment of Bible prophecy, It gives you the very date that it would take place.

Then we start in with chapter 10 which is dealing with the great movement that would arise. And there are two movements here that are foreshadowed in Revelation 10 and 11. In between the time periods of the sixth trumpet and the beginning of the seventh trumpet, there are these two mighty world-wide movements.

In Revelation 10 there is noticed here a mighty Movement that was going to take place in the world just before Jesus returns. In fact, last time we noticed one movement. In this lecture we're going to notice another.

The 10th chapter and the 11th chapter of Revelation both record two movements that are going to belt the globe. One was the beast of the bottomless pit, the rise of the French Revolution and modern communism. The second is the rise of the message to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, God's last saving message to the world.

Now in point of time, the message of Revelation 11 actually arose prior to the one in chapter 10. As far as the world is concerned, it's the movement of chapter 11 that's more important. But as far as God is concerned the movement of chapter 10 is the most important. And that's what we're going to study about in this lecture.

It actually comes in as a parenthetical prophecy, like we noticed when we dealt with the 144,000. That is, it came in between the sixth and the seventh seal. Now the two movements, one of Revelation 10 and the other of Revelation 11, both come in between the sounding of the sixth trumpet and the seventh trumpet.

In point of time, the sixth trumpet brings us down to about year 1840 with the fall of the Ottoman Empire. And then chapter 11, the last part of chapter 11 deals with the finishing of the mystery of God which is the return of Jesus. In between 1840 and the return of Jesus, two major movements are going to figure in the world.

We studied one last time. We're going to study the second one in this lecture.

Revelation 10:5-6. "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6. "And swore by him that lives for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer."

Here a mighty angel proclaiming, the end of time. Now this can't refer to the end of literal time because, as we're going to notice, there is another message after the experience of chapter 10. There is going to be time for another message to go to the whole world. But this reference to the end of time, as I'm going to show you in just a moment, is referring to the end of prophetic time. Here is an announcement to say that the last prophecy has come to an end. There is going to be no more time prophecies when this angel stands on the sea and on the land and stands and proclaims that time shall be no longer. The prophetic time piece is finished. There's going to be no more time.

Now we'll now notice a prophecy in Daniel, the companion of Revelation which brings us down to this period when there is going to be time no longer. You'll see the link up of these two prophecies in just a moment.

Daniel 12:4. "But thou, O Daniel shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased."

Here is a statement that Daniel is to shut up the book until the time of the end. Now the time of the end is not the end of time. The time of the end is the period of time just before the end. The book of Daniel was going to be sealed up or shut up until that period. Now in chapter 8 you'll find the only prophecy in Daniel which mentions the time of the end, and is specifically related to the time of the end.

Daniel 8:17 "So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: But he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision."

You see, the vision of chapter 8 actually relates to the time of the end. I'm sure we've been over this before. But if you look at the next verse it tells you when the time of the end would be.

Verse 14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

You see, this prophecy that Daniel is talking about, his book was going to be sealed up until the time of the end. That means in particular, the prophetic aspect of Daniel that was going to be sealed up.

It's been true down through the years that the historical sections of Daniel have been understood. Nobody has any trouble in understanding about the three boys in the fiery furnace and Daniel in the lion's den. That has never been a mystery to people. But what has been a mystery to interpreters down through the years is the time prophecies of Daniel. That is what Daniel is referring to when he says to shut up the book. Seal it up until the time of the end. It's only in the time of the end that these prophecies were going to be understood.

Now exactly when did the time of the end begin? This prophecy brings us down to the time of the end. By the way, without taking a lot of time to prove it now because it would take another subject, what year does the 2300 prophetic days or years bring us down to? 1844.

We've been over that in the lectures, and I hope you are very clear on that because that is a great prophecy, one of the most outstanding in the Bible. So this prophecy was going to bring us down to the time of the end.

When did the time of the end begin? In what year? Well, I'll give you the Biblical evidence for that for when it began.

Daniel 11:25. "And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end...."

What period is being referred to here when it says that this time of persecution when it came to an end would be the beginning of the time of the end? Now we have mentioned this before that it's 538-1798. That is the period of 1260 years. Now 1,260 years is mentioned seven times in Revelation and Daniel. That ought to be a major clue as to the emphasis that God places on this period.

Now it was during this period that the Bible was covered over in sackcloth or as historians refer to as the Dark Ages. The Bible says that this was going to be a time of pitiless persecution against God's people, and it would continue down to the time of the end. So this is the Biblical evidence that the time of the end actually began in 1798.

The prophecy in Daniel 8 brings us down to the year 1844. That goes back to the beginning that expands right back to 457 AD. That's the 2,300 prophetic days or years. That brings us to the year 1844. So the 2,300 year prophecy brings us down into this period known as the time of the end. That would continue right down until the end.

You see, we are living today in what the Bible refers to as the time of the end. How much further I don't know, but the Bible tells us that we're living on borrowed time.

Revelation 10, in picking up the story of the prophecy, says that when the sounding of this mighty angel takes place, it's going to be when there's going to be time no longer. In other words, the last of prophetic time has come to an end. There's going to be no more prophetic time after the beginning of this period. So you and I can expect that after the year 1844 there are going to be no more prophecies which point out dates. That's a major clue to some because I notice that there has been a movement amongst some to want to pick up some of these prophecies and now apply them literally at the end time. Listen! The Bible says that there is no more prophetic time after this. Time no longer. Any person who comes date setting after the year 1844 is not in harmony with the Bible, is not going according to the sure word of prophecy.

Revelation 10:1, 2. "And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was up his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2. "And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth."

You can imagine how it stood out in John's mind. Here John sees this angel. By the way, seven times in the book of Revelation we have an angel which represents a message or a messenger. And under the figure here of an angel we have a message. The angel has his foot on the sea and on the land, indicating that this message is going to cover all of the earth's surfaces complete all the way round.

He has in his hand a little book. But the emphasis in this verse says that this little book is open. Now is there a little book in the Bible which has been closed? The book of Daniel, as we read it there. God says in Daniel that it's to be sealed up. The only time in the Bible where you have a reference to the unsealing or the opening of that book is in Revelation 10. Now we have the prophetic announcement that that book that was sealed up, that was closed up, now is going to be opened up, and it's going to be studied and it's going to be understood. The time prophecies which have been in the enigma of people down through the years are going to be understood. And it's going to be understood round about this period of 1798 as it comes into the time of the end.

Now in 1844 the Bible says that two major things happened. In 1844 in heaven Jesus began the second phase of His ministry in the second apartment of the heavenly sanctuary in the Most Holy Place, a work of judgment. On this earth a message was going to be proclaimed to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people telling people that Jesus was coming soon and telling them about the fact that God has a message and He's calling people to accept that message. He's calling them out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people. He's calling them from Babylon to take their stand with the commandments of God.

As a result of these people accepting the message of God, the sanctuary is going to be vindicated and God's truth is going to be vindicated as the sanctuary is restored to its rightful place. So here we have this messenger, this angel standing on both the sea and the land, and he's proclaiming that time shall be no longer.

Verse 7. "But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

There's a time coming, the Bible says, according to Revelation 10, when God's work of salvation is going to be finished. It's going to come to an end.

Why does the Bible refer to the message as the mystery? You know, in the Bible there are two mysteries. There's the mystery of iniquity and the mystery of godliness. The Bible means by a mystery, not that it's mysterious, but rather, unless divine revelation told us about it, you and I would never be able to work it out with our natural minds. That's what the Bible means by a mystery. Except for divine revelation, we'll never be able to work it out. The plan of salvation no man can ever conceive in his mind. It's so far beyond our ideas. The mystery of iniquity is the other mystery. That is so beyond our wildest imaginations that if God hadn't revealed it to us, we would never have understood it. So the mystery of God is going to be finished.

There's a time coming when it's going to be too late. That's a very sobering thought, as Isaiah 55:6 says, "Call upon the Lord while He may be found. Seek ye the Lord while He is near." There's a time coming when it is going to be too late. That's why the urgency of these last days to accept Christ now as the truth of God is presented to us as we hear the message of God speaking to our hearts. God wants us to accept it. Not to turn our backs upon it. Not to dilly dally. Not to delay. Not to put it off until tomorrow when conviction comes, when the hour when the Spirit of God speaks to our hearts. God wants us to respond because the mystery of God is going to be finished, and then it will be too late.

You know, it's very interesting that around this time, the time of the end just prior to this, and coming around about this year 1844, do you know that ministers of every denomination became fascinated with the little book of Daniel? It's amazing. Ministers from all over Europe, in America, South America, even down there in Catholic South America, we find Catholic priests who became fascinated with the little book of Daniel, and they began to study it. They all came to a conclusion that round about the year 1844, some of them were a few years either side, but all round about this period, they believed that Jesus was going to come back to this earth. They read the cleansing of the sanctuary. They thought that that was the cleansing of the earth, that Jesus was going to come back.

This was known as the great Advent Movement, and the people from every denomination began to study and became fascinated throughout the British Isles, through Europe, North America, South America, even out here in Australia. There were people everywhere who were beginning to grow interested in the last days through the books of Daniel and Revelation.

I was very interested some time ago to pick up John Wesley's journals. I was reading some of his sermons there and do you know, he was predicting on the basis of Daniel that Jesus was going to come back to this earth in 1836. Now he was wrong regarding both the event and the date, but he was not far out as you can see. He believed then that the millennium was going to start. You may have heard of Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Church of Christ. He was predicting that Jesus was going to come back in the year 1847. And all these churches were becoming fascinated.

God, I believe, was drawing their attention to study the book of Daniel. So people everywhere were interested in studying, and a tremendous revival took place. Even up there in Scandinavia where it was absolutely forbidden for any man to get up and preach from the book of Daniel. And you know, little children began to preach and they stood up. Some of them had to be lifted on to the pulpit, they were so small. They stood up and they began to preach. The Spirit of God took hold of those children in a mighty revival.

You know, as Jesus said, if you and I aren't faithful in the giving of the message, the very stones would cry it out. Remember on His Journey into Jerusalem, the disciples said to the children, "Shut up. You're

making too much noise. Be quiet." And what did Jesus say? "If they didn't cry out, Hosanna, Hosanna in the Highest. Why, the very stones themselves would cry out." Why did Jesus say that? Because prophecy in the long ago had predicted that when Jesus rode into Jerusalem, they would cry out Hosanna in the Highest. It was a fulfillment of Bible prophecy.

If you and I are not faithful in the giving of this last message, God's message won't file up. God will lay us aside and if necessary, He will raise up the message from the very stones because God's message is going to triumph. That is unquestionable. In fact, you and I must triumph with it. That's the important thing.

Verse 9. "And I went to the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey."

This little book, the angel said, "You eat it up." What do we mean by that? Does that mean that the angel was suggesting that John literally ate a book? No.

Someone was telling me the other night that they got so interested in the book just before they went to sleep, they got hold of a book and they began to read it and the next thing they remembered was that they were still reading it at 2:00 A.M. He told me that he was just devouring the book. Did I understand that he actually ate the book? No. I understood that he became so interested in the book that he just simply devoured it. He knew nothing else. His mind was totally absorbed in it.

And that's what this means here when it says that he was to eat it up. This book was to be their object of their study and their concentration. As it got into their mouth it would become sweet like honey.

You know, it's rather interesting that around this year of 1844 when God had His message that we was going to be raised up, the last message to the world, do you know that the devil also stirred up people to study the Bible. And this is when we have the rise of lots and lots of movements. This is the time when spiritualism arose round about the same time of 1844. Then the Church of Christ arose. We find Jehovah's Witnesses arising about this time. Christian Science, Mormonism, they all rose around about this time. You see, whenever God has truth, the devil tries to distract the sincere and the honest.

I have people coming along to my meetings and they say, "Look! What you're saying seems to be so logical and so Biblical. But how can I make up my mind when there's so many different denominations, so many churches all crying out that they've got the truth?" Can you see what the devil has done? When God has truth, the devil has sown so many other seeds that look like truth, and to the casual observer it appears as if it's truth. That's what happened in this period. That's when all those churches arose. These churches, the Methodists, the Baptists, the Church of Christ, the Presbyterians, the Church of England, and some Roman Catholic priests, all were teaching that round about the year 1844 Jesus was going to come back to this earth.

The most significant man in the teaching was a man by the name of William Miller who was a Baptist and he died a Baptist. I like to make something very clear here that these churches are the ones that have set a date for the coming of Jesus. Seventh-day Adventists have never, ever set a date for the return of Jesus. The people who have set a date for the return of Jesus are the Baptists, the Methodists, the Presbyterians, the Anglicans, and the Catholics. You ought to understand that because some books which these churches have put out today say that Seventh-day Adventists have set the date. They did. These other churches did. They're the ones that did it.

That helps us to understand why these churches have turned against prophecy because, you see, they got their fingers burned. That was a sweet message, and believe me, if you really thought that Jesus was going to come in two or three years time, don't you think that would be a sweet message, and you felt that it was based on a Bible prophecy? Wouldn't that be sweet to you? Sure it would. Now when Jesus didn't come back in 1844, when you thought that the prophecy said that He was going to come, what do you think would happen? It would be a bitter experience, and it was. It turned from sweetness in the mouth, but when it got down into the belly, as the Bible says here, it was sour and it turned to bitterness.

This is known in history as the great disappointment. When Jesus didn't come back in 1844, as all these churches were teaching, it was a tragic disappointment and many, many of those people lost their way completely. They turned into agnosticism and left the Christian church. Those who stayed in the Christian church reasoned this way, "We've had our fingers burnt over these prophecies now. We're not ever going to do that again. We're not going to be made fools of again. We'll never study it, and we'll never get involved with it again." And unfortunately, they haven't. That explains why these churches that were once very interested in prophecy, because of the experience of 1844, have turned their backs just about completely on it today, and you never hear it.

People often say to me, "Well, if this began with such a disappointment, sure, can it be of God?"

Verse 10. "And I took the little book (the book of Daniel) out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

Now people say, "How can God be in a movement that was wrong to begin with?" Well, I like to remind you that the whole of Christianity began from a great disappointment.

You go back to the time when Jesus lay in the tomb. On the way to Emaus, those two discouraged disciples. You know, Jesus came along and they didn't realize it was Jesus. They were walking cast down and sad and they told this Stranger who was Jesus about their experience. And they said, "We thought it was Him who was going to redeem Israel. And there He is dead in the tomb." They were down in discouragement. They were down in disappointment. But out of that disappointment that became the impetus to set the world on fire for Jesus Christ. So Christianity began in a disappointment.

And it's not surprising that also God's last movement around 1844 began out of a bitter disappointment. It was sweet to begin with, but became bitter when Jesus didn't return. But it gave it a great impetus. After this bitter disappointment of 1844, what happened?

Verse 11. "And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples and nations, and tongues and kings."

While they were down in hopelessness and discouragement, God comes along to these discouraged people and He said, "Don't give up. You must prophesy again." They had already been prophesying around 1844. They were incorrect regarding the event, but correct regarding the date. When they were discouraged and Jesus hadn't returned, the angel comes and says, "You must prophesy again. This time you must prophesy before every nation, kindred, tongue, and people."

In chapter 14 is outlined there the message that they were to preach.

Revelation 14:6, 7. “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7. “Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

You see, a message was going to be announced that God’s judgment, that is, when God is going to be judged, is come. The major emphasis of Revelation 14:7 is saying that God is going to judge us, but the fact that God is going to be judged. That hour began in the year 1844. Remember that God is on trial in this judgment. God is going to vindicate Himself through us. We don’t vindicate God. I hear some folk say that we’re going to vindicate God. No. We’re not going to vindicate God. God is going to vindicate Himself through a people who have so accepted the grace and the power of the Lord Jesus Christ that they live as Jesus lived. So here we are down in the time when God’s judgment, when He is on trial, has begun in the year 1844.

Now remember that these people that began to preach the message of 1844 were not Seventh-day Adventists to begin with. Seventh-day Adventists arose out of the disappointment of 1844 because as soon as this message was to go, then notice the following text which refers to the return of Jesus.

Verse 14. “And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.”

We’ll notice now what the emphasis of this message that they were to preach was, the emphasis that they were to give from this message. Unfortunately, because the translators put a chapter division where they have, we disassociate the next two verses with chapter 10. The chapter division is in the wrong place. You know, the translators have put that there. They have done a very good job on the whole, but every now and again they have slipped up. This is a slip they’ve made. They should have put the division after verse 2 in chapter 11. Verse 3 should be when the new chapter begins. Verses 1 and 2 of chapter 11 are connected with chapter 10. We ought to remember that, so that we don’t disassociate those two verses with chapter 11.

Row lets have a look at them. Remember, the angel comes down when they’re down in discouragement. They’re down in disappointment and the angel comes down to them and say, “You must prophesy again before nations, kingdoms, tongues, and peoples.” What were they to prophesy?

Revelation 11:1. “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and them that worship therein.”

They were down in discouragement and in disappointment, and the prophet says, “Rise, look up, measure the temple of God.” Now which temple is this referring to? People say to me, “Maybe it’s God’s church on the earth.” Well, you just read in that verse, and it makes it very clear. It couldn’t be the people because it says, “Measure the temple of God and the altar and them that worship therein.” There’s the church, there’s the people, “them that worship therein.” So you can’t have at the same time those being the church and then having the temple being the church. “What is this temple that’s being referred to here? Some people say to me, “Well, maybe it’s the Jewish temple.” Well, it couldn’t be the Jewish temple because that was destroyed 20 years before John wrote the Revelation. In 70 AD, that temple was destroyed. It couldn’t be the Jewish temple. Remember Jesus said, Not one atone would be left upon another. So it couldn’t be that. What temple is being referred to here in chapter 11:1? Well, on the basis of the book of Revelation and the book of Hebrews, the only temple that figures in the New Testament is the sanctuary in heaven.

In the following text you’ll read about the work of Jesus in the heavenly sanctuary.

Hebrews 8:1-2. “Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum. We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2. “A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.”

Is there a sanctuary in heaven then? Yes, there is, because Paul here in Hebrews is shown a vision of it.

John refers to it again in the book of Revelation. God says measure, look up, and study the sanctuary because that’s going to give you the clue as to why you have misunderstood what was to happen in 1844. Measure, lineup, study it, the sanctuary. Measure its significance, and this will give you part of the explanation of this disappointment of 1844.

In fact, it's very significant as you come back to Revelation 11 that chapter 11 both begins and ends with a vision of the sanctuary. In the first verse John sees the sanctuary, and the last verse, verse 19 of chapter 11 he sees the sanctuary.

Revelation 11:1. "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."

What was represented by the altar? Remember that figures the work of Jesus' death on the cross ~, His atonement, that death He died to give us eternal life.

Verse 2. "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."

Now they were to leave out the court, or as the margin says, "cast it out." When it says "the holy city" there, what's it referring to? The city that's being referred to is the city of Jerusalem because in the Bible there are two cities. In fact, the Bible is really the tale of two cities, the city of Jerusalem and the city of Babylon. Right from the very first book of the Bible through to the last book of the Bible, the Bible tells the story of how God is calling His people out of Babylon to link their life up with Jerusalem. Babylon stands for the counterfeit. Jerusalem stands for the truth of God.

Here, during the 42 months is the 1,260 years because 42 x 30 days in a Bible month comes to 1,260. This is again referring to this long dark age period when the truth of God was going to be cast out. It was going to be trampled down. It was going to be trodden underfoot. Remember, Daniel 8:13 when Daniel is told by the angel that the truth of God and the sanctuary are going to be trodden underfoot until 1844 when God was going to raise up a special message, a movement that was going to arise on this earth which was going to restore all the truths that have been trodden down through the ages, the truths that have been buried under man-made tradition.

These truths are going to be restored and that's what happened in the year 1844 with the rise of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. Seventh-day Adventists don't take time patting themselves on the back. We've got nothing to pat ourselves on our back at all because we're nothing special. There's no difference between any of us and anyone else. The only difference is that God has given in the last days a special message. I believe that it's a privilege of all privileges that God has called you and He's called me to be a part of His large message to a dying world. Don't you agree? That's the privilege of you and me. That's the high calling that God has called us all to. Not just to keep this truth to ourselves, but then to go out and share it with others. And during this period it was going to be trodden down. But God was going to restore it, and it was going to be restored in 1844, according to the prophecy of Daniel. That little book in that time prophecy which relates to the time of the end, God said that it was going to be opened up, restored.

Revelation 11 says that we are to measure, to understand and to study the sanctuary, and notice the work that Jesus is doing in the heavenly sanctuary.

Some time if you go through the book of Revelation, in the early prophecies of Revelation, for example, chapter 4 verse 3, you'll find that Jesus is always pictured, associated with the articles of furniture of the first apartment. You'll find in chapter 4 that He's closely associated with the seven branched candlestick. In chapter 8 of Revelation in the pouring out of the seven trumpets, then He's associated with the altar of incense. In other words, Jesus ministry in the early part of Revelation is all associated with the first apartment which, of course, agrees with the prophecy which says that in the latter part of Jesus ministry, He was going to move from the first apartment of His ministry into the second apartment.

Then you get to chapter 11 and verse 19, a change in Revelation takes place because John sees Jesus no longer beside the articles in the first apartment. He sees Him beside the article in the Most Holy Place, the ark of the covenant, the Ten Commandments which once again confirms that there was a change made in the ministry of Jesus as recorded in the book of Revelation.

As they studied the sanctuary, they saw how the disappointment was to be explained, that instead of Jesus coming back to this earth in 1844, Jesus began His last work of ministry for you and for me in the Most Holy Place where He added to His work of ministration and mediation, the work of providing power for every person who accepts the marvelous forgiveness of the Lord Jesus Christ. As people began to study this prophecy and they began to look closely at the sanctuary they saw for the first time that God was not only providing them with forgiveness and pardon, great and marvelous as that is. But in the sanctuary, in the ministration of Jesus and the mediation of Jesus in the heavenly sanctuary, He is also providing us with power to live.

You see, it's one thing to accept Jesus' death. But if that is all we accept, then that only mocks us because every day I will be doing the same thing day after day. The Bible tells me, there is more to the gospel story than only the death of Jesus. That is the foundation. That is the root, and what a wonderful foundation it is! But there's more to the story than that. The rest of the story says that today Jesus is ministering the atonement so that He is pouring out for every child of God, every person that is willing to accept. God, He

is pouring out His power to be able to live as Jesus lived. While Jesus' provision on the cross was complete, yet the personal application of that atonement is waiting for you and for me to accept.

They saw God as they studied the sanctuary a little more. They saw there the Ten Commandments. They saw there the standard that God has for every man and woman, and they saw that that truth was going to be fully restored. The message that these pioneers, as they began to study the sanctuary and understood it, it was the study of the sanctuary which brought into clear focus for the very first time this great work that is available to every man and woman. God wants us to be overcomers. That's one of the major themes of Revelation, repentance and reformation.

Although God's people can never claim to be without sin, for any person to claim that they have no sin, would make them a liar because, the Bible says, until this mortal shall have put on immortality, we retain our sinful natures. While ever we retain our sinful natures, no man or woman can ever claim to be sinless. But that does not deny that God is wanting to provide us with power to be overcomers over every known sin.

People have said to me, "Is that really true?" I believe it is. You know, there are many sins that we believe must be stopped right away. For example, if you meet a drunkard, what would you say to the drunkard? "You can stop by God's grace." When? Now. Immediately. If you see an adulterer or a thief, you can say, "By God's grace God can give you the victory." When? Now. We don't allow them time for a year or two or three before they can be given the victory. We believe that it can be given at once.

Now the question is, If the adulterer and the murderer and the thief can stop at once, what about the little sins? Can you be stopped at once? If the big ones can, why can't the so-called little ones? Thousands are tired of habitual sin and they want to know the victory, but they don't know how. I think we all agree that it sounds ridiculous to say, as I have heard some people say, that all you've got to do is to hate the sin. That's all what God wants. Let's just apply that to the murderer. We say to the murderer, "All God expects of you to do is really to just to hate your murdering." Does that sound alright? No. He wouldn't say that. That sounds so foolish. And yet I have heard some people say, "All God expects of you is to hate your sin." "Well," you say, "Tell me how, if it's possible?"

Listen! We have a major clue here in the sanctuary as to how to overcome all known sin. Here is the major clue. You see, there are three articles of furniture. There is the altar of showbread and that bread represents Jesus as the bread of life. That tells me that if I'm going to get victory over sin, what must I be feeding on? The Word of God. I look at the altar of incense and what does that remind me of? The righteousness of Christ and prayer. As I become involved with reading my Bible, as I become involved with the study of my Bible, as I begin to abide in Christ, and I study the Word daily, and I begin to commune with God in prayer, and I study the Word daily, and I begin to commune with God in prayer daily, then I see the seven branched candlestick and the oil and the light. What does that remind us of? The oil represents the Holy Spirit and the light represents the witness that we have to be involved in.

Do you know, the Bible tells us that unless we are witnessing to the truth that we find in the word and find through communing with God, that which was once going to be a savor of life unto life will turn in our hearts and become cankerous and bad. That's why so many of us fail in our devotional life is because we start well, but then we never become involved with witnessing and sharing. If you're going to be a vibrant living Christian, it's not just good enough to read the Bible and to pray daily. You must do one thing more, and that is, you must tell others what you have discovered as you have read the word. Unless you do that, you're never going to grow.

Right in the sanctuary we have the clue as to how we are to abide in Christ. We are to stay with Christ. We are to abide in Him. We are to study His Word. As we daily feed on His Word, as we pray, the Bible says, gradually, step by step, that association and that abiding in Christ will change our minds. It will change our characters so that we become like Him. Through the presence and the power of Jesus we can become united and stay with Christ and there we see those Ten Commandments. The only way is to abide in Christ and to associate with His Word, to have that daily relationship with Him.

I would like to suggest that that's where most of us are failing up in the Christian life. God has given us plenty of power that's available. But unfortunately our experience is such that we are not connecting ourselves to that power and we're trying to do it in our own strength and that's why we're so often failing and falling short.

You know, it's not very often that one man saves another man twice. You know. Dr. Alexander Flemming who discovered penicillin, was a doctor who saved Winston Churchill's life twice. The first time it happened was when Dr. Flemming was a young medical student. He was walking to university one day and as he was walking through one of the English parks, he heard a cry. And the cry came from the pond in the distance, and he looked over and there he saw a young fellow struggling for his life. He couldn't swim. It was Winston Churchill, and he pulled him out and saved him. But that wasn't the only time that Dr. Flemming saved Churchill's life. During the last war when things were critical, King George said to Dr. Alexander Flemming, and he was the best doctor that England had and he said, "Flemming, you've got to pull Winston Churchill through at all costs. We need him." And Dr. Alexander Flemming saved Winston Churchill's life the second time.

When I thought about that experience, I thought, That's the way it is with Jesus. He not only wants to save us and provide us with justification and pardon and forgiveness, He wants to save us then from the power of sin by providing us with that wonderful grace so that we can live in harmony with His will. Don't you want to be available for that type of help? I do. And I know you do. That's the wonderful invitation that Jesus has for each of us today as we accept Him and as we abide in Him and as we stay with Jesus, He's going to change us and make us more and more like Him.

May God help us to recognize that our only hope of living as God wants us to live, is to abide with Christ. And gradually, in God's time, He will so change our minds and so change our lives for the things that we once loved, we no longer have a desire for. The things now that we once didn't love, we begin to have an appetite for. And those are the things that we just love to do. May God grant us that experience today, tomorrow and until Jesus comes.

The Judgment

Does God need a judgment?
Do the sins of the righteous come into judgment?

Hebrews 9:27. "And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment."

Daniel Webster was once asked at a public dinner what was the greatest question that had ever crossed his mind? He was a great and famous man. Everyone waited in anticipation to what the great man was going to say. He said, "The greatest question that ever crosses my mind is my personal accountability to God." And that is true because the judgment is something which we are all going to face. We must all appear before the judgment bar of God.

The teaching of the judgment is not a Seventh-day Adventist doctrine. It is a doctrine which is taught all through the Bible. Moody, Torrey, Chaplain, are all famous men who have written and taught the judgment. Every Bible Christian whose faith is solidly founded in the Bible will believe in the judgment because the judgment is mentioned over a thousand times in the Bible.

In fact, I heard Billy Graham, when he was interviewed on television, talking about the state of the world and the second coming of Jesus, he said, "we must all soon stand before the judgment bar of God." And he's correct.

Ecclesiastes 12:13-14. "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14. "For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil."

So the Bible makes it very clear that everything is going to come into judgment whether that was the good or the bad with the secret things.

Romans 14:10. "But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ."

The Bible makes it very clear that the judgment involves all mankind. When Paul wrote to the Romans, he wasn't writing to the pagans. He was writing to the Christians in Rome.

1 Peter 4:17. "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?"

Whose the house of God? That's the Christians. That's us. This verse clearly points out that the judgment is not only confined to the wicked. It also involves the righteous.

Ecclesiastes 3:17. "I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work."

This verse says that both the righteous and the wicked will come into judgment.

Daniel 7:10. "A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousands times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened."

Luke 20:3. "But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage."

This is talking about the righteous. The Greek word for "account", doesn't mean to make worthy, but to count worthy. He is accounted worthy.

Luke 21:36. "Watch you therefore, and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man."

There are just so many verses in the Bible on this subject, I'm Just selecting a few to just give you some idea on the number of verses there are in the Bible on this subject of the judgment.

2 Thessalonians 1:5. "Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer."

This verse is not referring to the result of the judgment which is eternal life or eternal death. This is really referring to the process of investigation before the decision is given that you may be accounted worthy of the kingdom of God, the righteous judgment of God. This verse is not referring to the end result. It's talking about the process that takes place before, that these people may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God.

Perhaps I can illustrate it this way. I borrow a certain amount of money from the bank. Maybe to pay off my house over the years I pay back week by week. After, say ten years, I eventually pay off my debt with the bank. The accountant comes along and he looks over my statement and he decides that I have paid the debt. The accountant makes the decision that I owe now no more, that I'm square with the bank. That process has been going on for a number of years. But then the final decision has been made that I'm clear now with the bank. I've paid back all that I borrowed, and so the result is declared. And that's what these verses are talking about when it says that we are accounted worthy.

The following verse then talks about the verdict that then is issued after the process of accounting takes place. Then the verdict is given.

Revelation 22:11. "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."

Then the very next verse talks about what event? Verse 12. "And, behold, I come quickly...."

That's that referring to? The second coming. So the decision of guilty or not guilty or righteous or unrighteous or filthy or clean, is a decision that is made before Jesus returns because when Jesus returns the reward is given. When Jesus brings His reward, that necessitates that already a decision had been made. A process has been involved whereby when Jesus returns, He brings His reward. Which means that the decision between the righteous and the wicked has been made before Jesus returns.

Revelation 20:11-15. "And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

So you see, judgment is executed here on the wicked. While Revelation 20 is dealing with the judgment on the wicked, the opposite is also true that God is interested in clearing the names of the righteous. The Bible teaches that.

Daniel 12:1. "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which stands for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."

So while the books condemn one lot of people, they also provide evidence of the salvation of another group which, of course, is the righteous.

Luke 10:20. "Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven."

That's what we are to rejoice over, Jesus said.

Hebrews 12:23. "To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect."

Now despite all these array of verses and many, many more on the subject of the judgment, there are Christians today in the world who do not believe that the righteous come into judgment. The argument goes like this. They say, Their judgment was accomplished at the cross, and when Jesus died, judgment for them was passed and no longer will a Christian come into judgment. The verse that they usually quote is John 5:24.

John 5:24. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that hears My word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

In the Revised Standard Version it says, "He that hears My words and believeth on Him that sent Me has everlasting life and shall not come into judgment." So this verse is quoted, usually the Revised Standard Version or a modern translation which mentions judgment, and it says here that the Christian, when they accept Christ will not come into judgment. Can you see the argument?

Now in looking at this verse we ought to consider some of the other verses, too, that are quoted. Usually with this verse, the advocates of this idea that the Christian doesn't come into judgment, will quote verses like, "As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us, like a thick cloud He has blotted out our transgressions. He has buried them in the depth of the sea." Wonderful verses: Precious verses. The advocates of this idea link these verses altogether and they say that the righteous don't come into judgment.

They go and argue like this. They say, "Why would God need a judgment anyway? He doesn't need to investigate the cases of anyone. He knows all about you." Then they finally say, "Well, it's faith in Christ that determines our relationship anyway. It's not our works." Well, you'll hear these arguments from time to time.

If you haven't read the verses that we read earlier, you could be persuaded just on that verse in John 5:24 because it does say that the righteous do not come into judgment. John 5:24 is misunderstood if it is applied to the future. This text is talking about the believers present condition. It's not dealing with the last day judgment at all. It's dealing with our present condition in Christ. That's why the verb here is in the present tense. Notice it in the verse, "but is." The tense of the verb is in the present. It's dealing with the believer's present condition. The King James Version is the correct translation when it says that we will not come into condemnation. That's what Jesus is saying. And that matches up with one other verse in the New Testament which talks about not coming into condemnation.

Romans 8:1. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus...."

And that's what this verse is saying here. The verse in John is not talking about the last day judgment. It's talking about the fact that when I accept Jesus, I am no longer under condemnation. I'm not going to come under the condemnation of God when I've accepted Christ. Can you get the thought? But it's not denying

the last day judgment. This verse in John is not talking about the last day judgment. It's talking about the believer's present condition in Christ. We're going to notice in a short while how these two match up beautifully.

Well, people say, "Why is a judgment necessary when God knows our hearts? He doesn't need to have books and write everything down. Why would God get involved with something like that?" Well, the Bible teaches that there is to be a judgment and it's obvious that God knows the end from the beginning. God knows all about us. The only reason that the Bible teaches that there is a judgment is because there are other creatures involved in the universe than merely God. You see, there are all the sinless worlds. There are angels that have fallen. There's Satan. And there's the angels who have not fallen who do not have the ability that God has of knowing the end from the beginning. They haven't got, what the theologians call, "omniscience." That is, all-knowing. Only God has that.

If God was the only one that was concerned in the judgment, God wouldn't need any books. He wouldn't need any records. But God is not the only one involved. And that's why there needs to be books. That's why a record needs to be kept, and we're going to show that as we go through.

You see, for you to have confidence in an earthly judge on this earth, the judge must not only be just. He must be seen to be just. The only way that we can see him to be just is in his actions. And God is like that judge. He must not only act justly. He must also be seen to act justly. The only way that God can be seen to act justly is that the judgment, His decisions are public for all to be able to have a look at.

In the following text I noticed a statement that is a paean of praise right throughout the book of Revelation. You'll read this statement over and over and over again through Revelation. This text is talking about the righteous standing on the sea of glass.

Revelation 15:3. "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints."

Now how do these righteous declare that God is just and true?

Verse 4. “Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? For Thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest.”

What does that mean? Revealed. Why do the righteous declare that God is just and true, as they stand on the sea of glass? Because God’s judgments are revealed. Now how would God reveal them except there was evidence kept, the books of records. That’s why the Bible teaches all the way through that there are books of records.

Finally in the last day, the righteous will be able to say, “God, You have been just in taking some people to heaven and leaving others out, even though I thought that so and so was a good person. I can see now. You’ve shown me. There’s the evidence. Your judgments, Your decision has become manifest or revealed.”

Revelation 16:5. “And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and was, and shall be, because Thou hast judged thus.”

Now why is God righteous in judging thus?

Verses 6-7. “For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7. “And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Thy judgments.”

So the Bible makes it very clear that all through the book of Revelation God is declared just because of what He’s done.

Now some have suggested that the teaching of the judgment is contrary to the truth of justification by faith. But nothing is further from the truth because judgment is a judicial action before witnesses. Hence it must deal with works, rather than faith.

You see, if God was the only one involved in the judgment, faith is all that there would be necessary because God knows your heart. But sinless creatures, fallen angels, Satan, they cannot read the heart. And the only evidence that you and I have a judge on is on the evidence of the life of works. That’s why the judgment reveals works. So only God can understand saving faith. But every other creature can see the evidence of the faith in the works. So before God justifies by faith before angels and beings, we are judged according to our works. So God can justify us on the basis of faith. But our actions are what others see.

Well, people ask then, “Will the record of the sins of the righteous be evidenced in the judgment? Will the record of the sins of the righteous be evident in the judgment?” Now the Bible says, Ecclesiastes 12:14, that how many things are going to be brought into judgment? All things, the good and the bad with every secret thing. If you’re going to have a fair judgment on a person, if only part of the evidence was discussed, would that be fair? No. If it was going to be a fair judgment all the evidence must be presented.

While God freely forgave David for the sins that he committed, two outstanding scarlet sins in the records of David’s life, God freely forgave him for those. While God freely forgave Peter for his denial and for the things that he did, have the record of their sins been erased? No. Because we know about it. Where is it recorded? Right in the Bible.

You see, while God has forgiven those two men freely, and both will be saved, still the memory of those sins is recorded here in the Bible. So it certainly doesn’t mean that God completely removes from the records in heaven the mere mention of the sins that’s forgiven when God says that He freely forgives us as far as the east is from the west. Like a thick cloud has He blotted out our sins. That is true about our ever facing those sins again. Our accountability of those sins is removed as far as the east is from the west.

But we must not conclude from those beautiful verses, some of the most beautiful verses in all the Bible, that God has at that moment erased them from the record is in heaven. He hasn’t erased these men’s lives in the Bible from our memories because they’re written in the Bible, as well as the books of heaven.

Actually, the greatest evidence of the grace of Christ is when all my life is revealed, then these worlds can see all the wickedness that I have committed and how God has freely forgiven. Don’t you think that shows the great grace of God? When God can stoop down to save a sinner like me, he can save a sinner like you. The great evidence of how far we have fallen is recorded in the books of heaven.

So instead of slandering God’s character, it amplifies His marvelous grace, to see that God can forgive a sinner such as I who have committed all these dreadful things. So even though they’re recorded, in the books of heaven, however, in the judgment, there’d be no shame. There would be no shame associated with those sins because they’ve been forgiven. God has removed them. And you and I will never face them again if you confess your sins. When you kneel beside your bed at night and say, “I’m sorry, God, for what I’ve done.” God removes that sin from you at that moment from your accountability. You will never have to face that sin again until a later date.

We must be very careful that we don't use these beautiful poetic expressions like, "Casting our sins in the depths of the sea," and "Blotting out our sins like a thick cloud," which contradicts the plain statements of Scripture which says, "The dead were judged out of those things which are written in the books according to their works." Revelation 20:12. Now can we have absolute assurance that God forgives us of our sins? That verse would you quote?

1 John 1:9. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

You know, you and I have nothing to fear for the judgment. I'll tell you why. If I had to go to court and I had to face a certain judge, and that judge that I would have to face has already given me a pardon that he

has signed, do you think I would be very nervous when I go before him in the court? Why won't I be nervous? Well, I carry in my pocket a pardon that he has signed and I would just present that to him. So I've got nothing to fear. When you and I go into the judgment of God, we have nothing to fear. Why? We carry into the judgment our pardon. Then our names come up in the records in the judgment of heaven, I've got nothing to fear. The judgment has not fear for the person who loves God because we carry into the judgment our own acquittal. That's what John 5:24 is talking about. There's no condemnation. There's nothing to fear for the judgment if a person is in Christ. But we must not use that verse to deny the other verses in Scripture which talk about the last day judgment. That's talking about the believer's condition. We've got nothing to fear when we face the judgment.

Are you glad now that we have a Savior whose not only our Savior, but who is also our Judge? And we can go before Him confident with absolute assurance that He has forgiven our sins and that we will never ever have to face those sins again. Isn't that beautiful? I think it's the most wonderful truth. So you and I need not to fear about the judgment.

You see, if there is no judgment, like some teach, and Calvary covered it all, let me ask you this question, and here's a question that's worth thinking about and asking those who maintain that there's no future judgment for the Christian. Why has God allowed the history of mankind to go on another 2,000 years after Jesus died on the cross? Why didn't He finish it all in 31 AD? Why has Satan been allowed to continue on to tempt mankind if everything was finished in 31 AD? That's not a bad question. Now the Bible has no answer as to why God has allowed things to go on for another 2,000 years.

1 Corinthians 4:9. "For I think that God has set forth us the apostles-last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men."

In the margin for the word "spectacle" it says, "a theatre." You may have been to the theatre. When you go along to the theatre you are seeing an act enacted. Especially if you go to the live theatre and your seeing an act in a long drama being enacted.

You go to the Coliseum and you can see how they have the big theatres. And Paul, dealing with the days of Greece, is using imagery that everyone would have understood back in Corinth and in the days of Greece. And he said, Look: It is like a theatre play and we are actors on the great stage of the universe.

And whose watching, according to this verse? The world, angels, and men, all watching on as to see whether you'll be faithful and to see whether I will be faithful. We are a theatre stage before the whole universe. And the sorrowful centuries has been permitted so that sinless worlds and angels can see the fruitage of both sin and righteousness.

God has allowed sin to continue on for another 2,000 years to vindicate His truth. That's why the book of Nahum says that sin will never rise again the second time. Why won't sin ever rise again? Well, because back in the beginning when Satan first sinned and said that God was unjust, He made a law that was impossible to keep. It was completely foreign. Sin was an unknown quantity. They've never known sin before. Rebellion was something which was unheard of. So Satan went around and sowed dissatisfaction and doubt and questions in the angels' minds. He was so successful, the Bible says, that a third of the angels were deceived, and then it deceived Adam and Eve. That's why we've got sin in the world.

But the Bible says that never again will anyone ever question God's ways. Why? The reason is because God's ways have been seen to be just, and people have demonstrated that Satan's accusations were wrong. God is going to show forth in people like you and me that it is possible by His grace to be obedient.

It is possible to live a life as God wants us to live. It's not just necessary that Jesus died. But also that Jesus showed forth in people that it is possible to live the Christian life. That's why the world has been allowed to go on after the cross to demonstrate, to vindicate, to show forth that the accusations of Satan were wrong. The cross showed that Satan was wrong regarding Jesus. The next 2,000 years have been allowed to go on to show that Satan was wrong regarding human beings. God has placed Himself on trial before the whole universe. His ways are now open for everyone to gaze at.

The following verse is a most staggering verse, a verse which you may not have noticed before.

Romans 3:1. "God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written. That Thou might be justified in Thy sayings, and might overcome when Thou art judged."

What does that say? That tells me that not only am I on trial before the universe, but who is on trial? God is on trial. God is going to be seen to be just as well as be just. God is Judge. Not only will the righteous have to face judgment, but the Bible teaches that God has to face the judgment. God has to face the judgment in His ways to demonstrate His actions and His decisions.

And that verse throws a tremendous light on the question that we're going to be dealing with in our next lecture, when we're going to answer questions like, Was the Investigative Judgment a face-saving device invented by the early believers of the Adventist Church to get around them the mistakes of believing that Jesus was coming in 1844? What is the Biblical basis for the Investigative Judgment? Now these are the questions which we're going to answer. When you see the depth of the judgment, you will say, This is such a wonderful truth.

Is the Investigative Judgment a sound Biblical truth or a face-saving device?

Only Adventists of all Christian believers today, teach and believe that the judgment is now in progress. That teaching makes Seventh-day Adventists unique. Now our critics say that the message of 1844 and the investigative judgment was a face-saving doctrine invented by the pioneers of our church who were mistaken regarding 1844 because they thought that Jesus was going to come on October 22. When Jesus didn't come, they then invented this idea of the investigative judgment beginning in 1844 and Jesus moving into the Most Holy Place of the heavenly sanctuary. Now that's what our critics say.

The purpose of this lecture is to show that that teaching of the Investigative Judgment or pre-advent Judgment, the judgment before the second coming of Jesus, is no face-saving device, but rather, the teaching of the Bible. Most often when we think of the Investigative Judgment we think of the judgment in terms of investigating the records of the saints. While it includes that, the Investigative Judgment teaching includes far, far more, much more than merely God checking up on the records of the saints. Vastly more, and we're going to show this to you now from the Word of God.

Romans 3:4. "God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written. That thou might be justified in Thy sayings, and might overcome when Thou art judged."

Or as the New English Bible renders it this way, "God must be true though every man living were a liar for we read in Scripture, when Thou speaks, Thou shall be vindicated, and win the verdict when Thou art on trial." The Bible clearly teaches that God Himself is on trial. God is going to be judged. All of us from our reading of the Scriptures in the last lecture are convinced I'm sure that every person must face the judgment. But this verse goes even further than that and teaches that not only must we as individuals face the judgment, but God Himself is on trial. He's going to volunteer to give an account of His actions to His creatures.

Revelation 14:7. "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come...."

Now here's a message in Revelation 14:6-12 known as the three angels' messages because they're given under the figure of three angels, but given by men, symbolized by these three angels, that are to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, right round the world.

Verses 14, 15. "And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.

15. "And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in Thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for Thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe."

What great event is talked about when it says that Jesus is coming with a sickle in His hand to reap the harvest of the earth? The Second Coming. These three messages in verses 6-12 are to go to the world just before Jesus returns. They're the last warning messages to a dying, perishing world.

Part of the first message is, the hour of God's judgment is come. In other words, when the people proclaim this message, the hour of God's judgment must be known for them to get up and tell people. "Now is the hour of God's judgment." It is come. It's present tense. Now after this message goes to the world, you'll see how often God's judgments are referred to.

Revelation 15:4. "Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? For You only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest." (revealed).

Before the second coming, the hour of God's judgment is come. After Jesus returns, the righteous say, "Just and true are Thy ways because now we've seen Your judgment. We've seen the way you've acted. They've been revealed."

Revelation 16:5-7. "And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and was, and shall be, because Thou hast judged thus,

7. "And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Thy judgments."

If you notice in the next text, notice how often this paean of praise is mentioned throughout Revelation.

Revelation 19:1, 2, 11. "And after these things I heard a great voice of much people heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honor, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2. "For true and righteous are His judgments; for He hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of His servants at her hand.

11. "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war."

This begins to tell us something about the character of God. That God Himself would submit to an investigation by His creatures is something which is staggering to our minds, to think that God would put Himself on trial before His creatures. Unless it was recorded in the Bible, we would not believe it. Now every creature, the Bible says in the book of Revelation, is finally going to proclaim that God is just.

The Bible says, even Satan himself, before the fire finally comes down and destroys him, do you know what he's going to say? "God, the destruction that You're going to destroy me with now, I deserve. God, You are just in doing what You're doing." And all the wicked are going to proclaim that. It says that every creature in heaven and earth before the wicked are destroyed, every one of them will say publicly before the whole universe that God is just in allowing them to be destroyed.

Now that's very important because remember, God didn't destroy the devil immediately back in the beginning. Why? If God had destroyed the devil as soon as he sinned when he said that God was unjust, God was a tyrant, that God wasn't fair, that God was going around with a big stick, that if anyone that walked out of line, if God had killed Satan immediately, what would the rest of the angels and the universe have thought in their minds? Maybe what Satan said was true. God would have had service alright, but He would have had a service of fear. And God is only interested in a service of love. Now there's only one way for God to deal with Satan and that was to allow time for Satan's accusations to be revealed.

You see, sometimes when people get around and they start to undermine the truth of God, if you act immediately, people would say that you're being unfair, even though what you're doing is right. Sometimes we've got to allow time so that everyone will see and then you can act. And that was the position that God was in. He could have destroyed Satan immediately, but it would have left a question mark in the minds of all the universe. So God said, "Alright, there's only one thing, and that is, I will allow Satan to develop his program. I will allow his kingdom, and then it will become obvious to all whether I'm just or whether I'm unjust." That's the reason why the judgment is going to reveal in the last days whether God has been longsuffering, whether God has acted justly for doing what He's doing. In other words, He's on trial. His character is at stake and He's recording everything so that every person who wants to can investigate and see why God has acted as He acted. That's the purpose of the judgment. So the purpose of the judgment is not only to reveal the righteous saints. It's also to reveal the righteous God. And it's very, very important that we understand that. So that at the end of this world, every created being will say, "Just and true are Your ways, God. You have acted right. You have acted in accordance with love," and not as Satan has said.

Often in our thinking with the plan of salvation we are too narrow in redemption. Most of us limit God's salvation to us, to mankind. It's so natural for us to do that, because we're all important in our own eyes,

aren't we? And we tend to think that the whole purpose of Jesus to come down to die on the cross was to save us. The major reason why Jesus died on the cross was to vindicate God's character. Wonderful it was that He saved us as well. But God's character is more important than even saving us. God is on trial and His character is at stake before the whole universe. God must be seen to be just, a God of love, as well as act justly and fairly. That's the only safety that the universe has that sin will never rise again the second time because everyone is convinced that God is right. Everyone is convinced that God is love because they have seen over the thousands of years His actions demonstrated.

Satan said in the beginning that God's law was unjust, that he proceeded to develop his evil principles and time has shown to everyone just exactly what it's all about. Remember, this sin problem is no little thing. It's no little storm in a teacup. It's not just something done

in a corner. One third of the angels were deceived, and so the whole character of God is under attack. The book of Daniel and the book of Revelation reveal the real issue that's at stake that has been fought over the throne of God and the heavenly sanctuary.

The Christian church, in general, has not grasped the basic issue that is at stake of the controversy that's been fought between God and Satan, between good and evil. So often we lose sight of the fact that there's a big war going on in the universe. It's not just a sin problem in my heart. That's how it affects me personally. But there's a war that's going on. Satan is at war with God, and has been at war with God from the beginning of when he sinned. Then when Adam and Eve were sold out, the world was centered in this world, and it's been going on for 6,000 years.

The books of Daniel and Revelation in particular, highlight the great controversy that issues from the heavenly sanctuary because the sanctuary is the center of the throne room of God. That's why in the books of Daniel and Revelation you read about the sanctuary, the sanctuary, the sanctuary. It concerns primarily with the sanctuary, and the setting of God's character back in it's right way. That's why Ellen White says that the sanctuary truth is the pillar of the Adventist faith. And this church owes its power and its message to the revelation of God's character that is given from the heavenly sanctuary. That's why if there's one truth that will ever be attacked above another, it is the truth of the sanctuary.

Let us remember that the issue in the Investigative Judgment is not so that God can check up on the character of the righteous. That's not the central issue of the Investigative Judgment. Not at all. Satan has accused God of being a tyrant. Satan has accused God of being unjust and unfair. God is demonstrating over the history of this world that what He's done is just and true and in love.

Now in popular Christendom today this greater scope which Daniel and Revelation gives us of the great controversy between good and evil is not understood. Outside this message, what I have just given to you is not under search. They, generally, in popular Christendom today, looks at the plan of salvation just about solely from man's point of view. But remember, the plan of salvation also involves God and His character. Really, as far as the universe is concerned, that is the most important.

I just think it's so wonderful that God, in vindicating His own name and justifying His ways and showing that He is just and love, can also save you and me. Isn't that wonderful to know that an well? So the total alienation of Satan from every soul, angel, and man, the victory of righteousness over evil, the vindication of God and finally the restitution of all things, before Jesus returns, is the concern, is the central point of both Daniel and Revelation. Before Jesus returns to this earth, God is going to have a whole generation that are going to demonstrate to the sinless worlds, to Satan, to the angels that fell, and to the angels that have never fallen, that Satan's accusations are wrong. When Jesus died on the cross, He demonstrated to the universe that Satan's accusations about God were wrong, that He was willing to come down and die for us. Satan said that that would be impossible that God was a God of love like that. He would never do anything like that. But when Jesus came down and died for us, it was shown that Satan was wrong. And then Satan said, "O, it might be alright Jesus. You can teach the law. You can live the perfect life. You can do what's right. But no one else can."

So now God is going to demonstrate that humanity combined with divinity, that you and me, when we accept Jesus, can fully reflect the image of God. Now remember, that's the, issue, and God in the last days

is going to have a whole generation at people from every nation, kindred, tongue, and people who loved Jesus so much that they're willing to reflect His love fully. They have combined their humanity with God's divinity and they're able to perform the deeds of omnipotence. And that's a wonderful thought. Higher than the highest human thought is God's ideal for His people. That's what God wants to demonstrate in your life and in my life. Isn't that a wonderful ideal, a high ideal? He wants us to reflect the image of Jesus. That's the reason why God has given us a health message. That's the reason why God has given us all these things. Not to be restrictions; but because we need those things. Back in the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve needed the healthful living. So will every generation that's going to reflect the full image of Jesus. That's why God has given to us these wonderful truths. That's why God wants us to follow them.

God's people have lived down through the ages. There have been good people who have lived down since the time of the cross. Wonderful people. But there has never been a whole generation of people who have reflected the image of Jesus like the last generation that's going to reflect. That's why Acts 3:19, 21 says that Jesus is not going to return to this earth until the restitution of all things which was spoken of by the mouth of all the holy prophets since the world began. It's not possible that any generation can fully reflect until the restitution of all things. And it's not until the last generation of all those things that has been destroyed by the anti-Christ and so forth, have been brought into effect. And we've seen that that restoration began in 1844.

Ephesians 3:10 is going to be fulfilled in its fullness. It's going to have it's complete fulfillment in the last generation.

Ephesians 3:10. "To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be shown by the church the manifold wisdom of God."

How is God's character going to be revealed? By the church. Those the church? That's us. Now it's always been God's intention that that be the case. But this verse is going to meet its most full meaning in the last generation, that they're going to reveal the manifold wisdom of God.

So let's say that the purpose of the Investigative Judgment is not carried forward to enlighten God as to who should have eternal life and who should not have eternal life. God knows who are His. That's not the purpose of the Investigative Judgment. The purpose of the Investigative Judgment is to open up before the whole universe the record of God's dealings so that God will be seen to be just as well as acted justly and to vindicate His character. And at the same time Satan is going to be seen to be the destroyed.

That's why Daniel 8:14 says, "Unto two thousand three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed," or as other translations say, justified or vindicated at the end of those two thousand three hundred days. God's character, through the sanctuary is going to be vindicated in a special generation of people that are alive in the last days.

Now let's notice how the Bible supports these conclusions regarding the judgment taking place before Jesus comes back the second time. Let's notice what the Bible says. The Bible teaches the judgment in over one thousand references from Genesis to Revelation. So it's a big subject. If you go through all the texts in the Bible on the judgment, you will be here for a while because there are a thousand of them written by nearly every writer of the Bible.

Now the Bible uses the word "Judgment" in three ways. We must understand that when you read the word "Judgment" in the Bible, it could be referring to any one of the three aspects of judgment. Now if you go to court, there are three definite sections of the trial. First of all, there is the investigation into the evidence. We might call this the evidence part of the trial. Then the second section is that the jury or the judgment makes a decision which is the verdict. A decision is made, guilty or not guilty. The next section is execution, that is, life imprisonment of five years or a hundred dollar fine. There's the three sections that every trial is divided into.

Now the Bible teaches that there are three sections to the heavenly judgment. Before a verdict can be made, an investigation must be made into whether a man is guilty or whether he's not guilty. Then there's the

verdict, and then finally there's the execution. Now the evidence part of the verdict, the trial, the investigation which the Bible teaches and we're going to establish that the Bible teaches that that began in 1844 and will carry on until the close of probation. Now at the close of probation, the verdict is given, What verse of Scripture would you quote to support that? Revelation 22:11, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." That's the verdict.

When is the execution carried out? The second coming. How do I know that? "He will bring with Him His reward according to every man his works shall be," which indicates that a verdict has been given, and also an investigation as to what reward, eternal life or eternal death. Now at the moment we haven't discussed the time when this takes place. But we have just shown when the Bible talks about judgment, it would be talking about those three. It could be talking about one of them or two of them. And we've got to look into the Bible to find out which part of the judgment the Bible is referring to when it talks about judgment.

Now the word "investigative," by the way, does not appear in the Bible at all. You can read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and you'll never read the expression "investigative judgment." Well, you say, "Why do you talk about the Investigative Judgment?" Because it is a correct term even though it is not a Biblical term. Just like the word "millennium" is not found in the Bible, but it is a correct term, and it means a thousand years because the thousand years is taught in the Bible. You don't read about the word "incarnation" in the Bible, but it is the correct term because the Bible teaches about Jesus becoming a man. It is a word which covers a Bible teaching. You don't read the word "Trinity" in the Bible either, but nevertheless, it is a correct term. So just because the word "investigative" is not in the Bible, it does not mean to say that it is not correct. It's a term that has been coined by us to talk about a Bible teaching. And that's important to understand.

Let's now find out about the judgment.

Daniel 7:9, 10. "I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like the pure wool: His throne was like the fiery flame, and His wheels as burning fire.

10. "A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened."

So the Bible makes it very clear that there is a judgment and the books were opened. Now this scene that we have just read about, the judgment scene is really part of a larger vision. It's only one section of a whole vision that God gave to Daniel. The first part of the vision deals with four major world powers that came onto the scene.

Verses 17, 18. “These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18. “But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.”

So what the Bible is saying in these two verses is really a summary of the whole chapter. There’s four world empires. After the fourth world empire, what’s going to happen? The saints will possess the kingdom. In other words, the world is going to be trodden down by Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome. If you were living back at that time, you would have thought that God was on a vocation and had forgotten all about mankind because Babylon was a cruel kingdom.

And Medo-Persia trod the world under foot, then followed by Greece, and then followed by cruel iron Rome which dominated the world for all those long centuries. If you had been living back in those days, you would have thought that God had forgotten all about mankind. But here is the reassurance to Daniel that even though these things are going to open, what finally is going to happen? Even though the saints were going to be trodden down for all these years, finally the saints are going to be vindicated. The kingdom is going to be trampled down by these powers. But finally the kingdom is going to be given back to the saints. That’s what Daniel said. That’s a major thrust of Daniel 7, these two verses.

Now you’ll notice that the judgment is pictured as taking place in Daniel 7 before Jesus returns. Now I’ll prove that to you.

Verse 11. “I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.”

When does the burning flames and the destruction of the wicked take place? Has it taken place yet? No. That takes place, according to 1 Thessalonians 1:7 and 2 Thessalonians 2 at the second coming. Now what happens in point of order in verse 10? In order you’ve got the judgment in verse 10. Then you’ve got the second coming in verse 11. In other words, you have the judgment coming before the second coming in point of time. Because remember, Daniel 7 is giving you what was going to happen in order. That’s Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, Rome divided into ten sections, then the judgment, then the second coming, and the saints possessing the kingdom. That’s the order of Daniel 7.

When it says here that his body would be destroyed, that parallels Daniel 2:44 when it says, “The days of these kings shall set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed.” And in Daniel 2, the stone came up, and that stone represents the coming of Jesus. Daniel 7 is really a parallel of Daniel 2, only in more detail.

We’re going to notice later on, as we move along that the later chapters in Daniel give more detail to the latter sections of the prophecy, and especially regarding the vindication of God and His people and the saints possessing the kingdom.

Now here is a very interesting side light. I’ll just show this to you for your interest in chapter 7:11. Daniel has just seen the judgment. Then he says, “I beheld them.” What does the word “them” mean? At that time. Now look! Let’s presume what we’re endeavoring to set out to prove that the judgment began in 1844. We haven’t proved that yet, but we will before the end of the series on the sanctuary. But let’s presume that it began in 1844. Let’s presume that the little horn power is what the churches all call, the Roman papacy. If this is correct, what should happen in verse 11? I beheld them, that is, in 1844, the voice of the great words. In other words, we should expect that round about this date, big words will be spoken by whom? By the papacy.

Now it’s interesting, What happened in 1854 regarding the Catholic Church? There was a big dogma that was declared, and the dogma is the immaculate conception. Now the immaculate conception is not the miraculous Conception. We all believe in the miraculous conception, that is, that Jesus was born of a virgin. But the immaculate conception teaches that Mary was sinless. That was declared as a Catholic dogma in 1854. That is, as a Roman Catholic, you have to believe that or go to hell. That was the dogma. It was declared ten years after the judgment began.

What happened in the Catholic world in 1870? The infallibility of the pope was declared. That means that all past popes were infallible and all future popes were infallible. That was declared only 115 years ago.

What was declared in the year 1954? It was declared the assumption of Mary. What does that mean? Mary going to heaven without dying.

The three most vital dogmas of the Catholic Church have all been declared since 1844. Isn’t that interesting? And Daniel says, “I beheld then.” That is, at that time, the time of the judgment, 1844, the judgment was set and the books were opened. And verse 11 says, “I beheld them,” at that time when the judgment began, the voice of the words which the horn spoke. Isn’t that interesting that the three great doctrines of this little horn have all been declared since then, while the judgment is in session.

Verses 21-22. “I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them!

22. "Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."

When is the judgment given to the saints and when is the kingdom given to the saints? At the second coming. In other words, this little horn power was going to last until Jesus returns, until judgment was given to the saints right through until the end.

Verse 26. "But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end."

Now look: What that verse is saying is that when the judgment began and if that date is correct, 1844, on the basis of that verse, what should we expect? Now you just read the verse, and put all other preconceived ideas that you've heard about the papacy, out of your mind. On the basis of that verse, what does it say we should expect? A reduction in the papacy's power. But the judgment shall sit and they shall take away his dominion. What's his dominion? Authority, power, to consume and to destroy it until the end, the coming of Jesus. In other words, we should expect that the papacy, as far as the dominion is concerned, it will be reduced from large to small.

You are probably thinking of Revelation 12 and 13 that all the world is going to wonder after the beast. But there seems to be in verse 26 a contradictory picture. On the one hand it seems to decline. The other hand it seems to say the world will be wondering after the beast. Daniel 7 is talking about the power of the papacy in the old world, the ten horns. In fact, if you look at the area where the papacy was in control, from 1844, what happened in 1917 to the Catholic Church? Let's go back to 1854, and you'll find that they lost some of their Papal states. In 1870, in the year that the pope was declared infallible, they lost two thirds of their Papal states, granted that some of them were restored in 1929 with the concordant of Mussolini. But then in 1917, something major happened which they have never recovered from, and I don't believe that they will ever will. What happened? Well, this was when Russia went communist, with possibly the exception of Red China, that there's any exception to that. Vietnam, Poland, South America, Eastern Europe, Italy today, all were once heavily Roman Catholic countries. But today Rome's power and influence in those countries is declining. You may say, "That's fine. We have nothing more to fear from the Catholic Church."

Revelation 12 gives us another picture, and it's dealing with the Protestant world. While Rome is declining in the old world, she's growing in the new world. It's almost a contradictory picture. But it's the very picture that we're facing in the world today of a seeming decline, and yet a seeming growing influence in the countries that once rejected the papacy. This is exactly what Daniel said that the judgment will sit, that they'll take away his dominion to consume and to destroy it, right through until the end.

Verse 27. "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the 'kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him."

So as a result of the judgment the rewards are to be given to the saints and the saints are going to possess the kingdom. Can you get the idea? What Daniel 7 is saying is this. All down through the stream of time, these nations like Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome, and then Rome divided, and then Rome in its papal aspects have been treading down God's saints. They've all been persecuting them, trodden under foot.

Highlighted in the 1260 years mentioned in the time, times and the dividing of times, the Dark Ages when the papacy almost wiped out God's truth, the Dark Ages. But what was going to happen? You'd be very discouraged if that's all you could see. But God says that the judgment is going to sit and the dominion of this power that's been treading down God's saints is going to be reversed. In other words, the system is going to be changed. Something was going to happen when the judgment began. And the reverse was going to take place. Can you see what Daniel 7 is saying? A beautiful picture of assurance to us that God is still in control, that the saints are finally going to possess the kingdom of God. But the Bible is very, very clear in this chapter that the judgment takes place before Jesus returns, And that's the important point that we're making regarding the point of the judgment. And then when Jesus returns, He gives the kingdom to the saints.

So as we read through this chapter, we must understand that we're dealing with the great controversy between good and evil. That is the issue that's going on. Although evil seems to be on the throne, finally God is going to reverse, and God's saints are going to be revealed in the judgment. And so the judgment is vastly bigger than just merely God checking up on the records of the saints. It is setting the records straight. It is vindicating God's people. It is vindicating God's name and showing that these evil powers are not always going to be in control, that God is going to right the wrong.

The reason why the little horn is mentioned here and given the most space, is because the little horn is the most evil of all the powers of Babylon, Greece, Medo-Persia, and pagan Rome, the little horn is the worst. No. 1. Because it continues longer than any of the other powers, No. 2. Under a form of Christianity it's going to attack the very center of Christianity. The other's were out and out pagans. But this is paganism with a Christian front. That's why God looks upon this power as being the worst, and gives the most space to dealing with this power. As a result of the judgment, God is going to give all authority and the kingdom back to these opposing powers, and God's name is going to be vindicated.

Revelation 11:18. "And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that Thou should give reward unto Thy servants the prophets and to the saints, and them that fear Thy name, small and great: and should destroy them which destroy the earth."

When are the reward's to be given, as we noticed in some other verses? When Jesus returns. So here the Bible says that a judgment is going to take place before Jesus returns, according to this verse. And this is another verse which teaches that a judgment take place before Jesus returns. In fact, the Bible is indicating in that verse that the judgment is taking place, while the nations are angry, while everything is going on in the world the judgment is going on in heaven.

Now according to Revelation 20, there are going to be two resurrections, Remember, Revelation 20 deals with the thousand years. There's going to be a resurrection at the beginning of the thousand years and a resurrection at the end of the thousand years. Now listen! If God is going to distinguish between those going to come up in the first resurrection and who comes up in the second resurrection, what does that imply must have taken place before the first resurrection? A judgment to determine who will come up in the first resurrection and who will come up in the second resurrection. So just on the basis of Revelation 20, in the two resurrections indicates that there must be a judgment that takes place before the first resurrection to determine who will come up in the first resurrection. By the way, non-Adventist scholars themselves have seen the necessity of having a judgment when they have accepted the idea of the two resurrections in Revelation 20. It's interesting, isn't it, on that basis? Because what happens when Jesus returns at the second coming takes place in the twinkling of an eye at the last trump. But that determination must have taken place before Jesus returns, in order to be able to support the idea of the first resurrection.

That truth alone forever settles the question of a judgment before Jesus returns is the fact that there are two resurrections because God's actions must be able to be justified before the universe. The fact that God or the Bible teaches that God keeps a record of the saints is incredible unless it is for some future reference. We have noticed it in Revelation 20. You'll remember in Daniel 12 that it says that Michael shall stand up, the great Prince which stands for the children of thy people. At that time there shall be a time of trouble such as there never was, and every man shall be found delivered and written in the books. So God keeps a record of the righteous.

Revelation 20:4. "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them..."

Now whose them? The saints. The Bible pictures that during the thousand years, you and I, the saints of God, are going to be involved in a work of judgment. Now what does that mean? Does that mean that we're going to check up on God? Well, it's not going to be a time when we're going to make decisions because those decisions have been made. The righteous have been taken in the first resurrection and this is a time between these two resurrections. So the decisions have been made.

But why is it going to be a kind of judgment for the saints? I'll tell you why. Because you and I are going to have the opportunity of looking into the records to see why God has acted as He acted. You get to heaven

maybe and find someone not there that you thought ought to be there. You'll be able to have the opportunity to find out why God has done what He's done. You and I won't be making any decisions, but we will be acting as God's jurymen, confirming, making God's judgments public. That's what's going to happen. In 1 Corinthians 6:2 Paul says, "Do you not know that the saints shall judge a angels," because, of course, it's talking about the fallen angels. And we're going to have the opportunity to become God's jurymen during this period. Paul was referring like John to the Investigative Judgment of the wicked before the second coming.

Paul and John are both referring to an investigation of the wicked before the second resurrection during the thousand years, and that is there making God's judgment public, His justice public. So that's why God acted as He acted. Likewise before the first resurrection, God is going to give the universe opportunity to witness the reasons of taking the righteous to heaven. So the purpose of the Investigative Judgment is to make God's actions public, to reveal His actions.

Revelation 15:3.4. "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of Revelation and the song of the Lamb saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are Thy ways, Thou King of saints.

4. "Who shall not fear Thee, O Lord, and glorify Thy name? For Thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before Thee; for Thy judgments are made manifest."

Now here's another very interesting point to notice on the matter of the Investigative Judgment. The order of powers found in Daniel 7 and 8. Let's compare these two chapters.

The first power that's mentioned in Daniel 7 is Babylon. The next one is Medo-Persia. Followed by Greece. Followed by Rome. Followed by the little horn. Followed by the judgment. Followed by the destruction of the wicked. Followed by God's kingdom established. Briefly this is what Daniel 7 is saying.

Now the order of chapter 8. In this chapter, Babylon was finished. The first power is Medo-Persia, under the symbol of the ram. Then you have Greece, under the symbol of the goat. Then you have Rome, in its pagan and then in its papal form. Then the cleansing of the sanctuary. The destruction of the wicked. It says it shall be broken without hand. And then God's kingdom shall be established.

Because verse 25 says, "But He shall be broken without hand," it we compare it with chapter 2, that it's broken without hand, what's that referring to? It indicates that no man. It's dealing with supernatural. So Daniel 8 is dealing with the second coming, too.

Look! Can you see that Daniel 7 and 8 are dealing with exactly the same story? There's a parallel. In Daniel 8 they don't talk about the judgment. Daniel 7 talks about the judgment, but Daniel 8 doesn't talk about the judgment. It talks about the cleansing of the sanctuary. Daniel 8 is interpreting Daniel 7. And in Daniel 8 it says that the judgment now is called the cleansing of the sanctuary, but they're exactly the same. The parallel, when you put the two chapters and line them up, the judgment and the cleansing of the sanctuary is exactly the same thing. That's a very, very interesting point.

In fact, notice that Bible scholars who understand the Hebrew very well, tell us that the word that's used here for the word "cleanse" is "Forensic," in its meaning. That is, it points forward to law and to judgment. That's what it means. It's a word that has judgment. It's a word that has law involved with it. It's talking about a future time.

Now listen! I'm going to make a statement now that may surprise you. "You cannot have a gospel without a judgment!" What does Revelation 14:6, 7 say? "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come." Notice how the gospel and the judgment are put together because you can't have one without the other.

Romans 2:16. "In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel."

So the redemption of the Bible is two-sided. Let's never forget that. There's the salvation of man and then there's the judgment of man. The redemption of the Bible is two-sided. The salvation of man and the judgment of man. And it's this unity of the gospel and the judgment which proclaims that God is just in saving man.

Now much of the world's religions today is this easy-going religion. You know, this "sugar-Daddy" idea of God, that God will never damn anyone. You know, this idea that God is so much a God of love that He will never punish anyone. Have you ever heard people talk like that? God is so good. They almost put God like a big Father Christmas. But while it is true that God is all love, it is also true that God is all holy and just. I maintain that I love my boys very much. Although I am all love to my children, there are times when I have to act which to them must be interpreted as not in love because I have to give them a smack sometimes. I've got to punish them. Now they wouldn't interpret that as love. They possibly see me as being a bit hard on them. But I maintain as a father and you understand me as a parent that I punish those children in love as much as when I kiss them or give them presents. Because I recognize that unless those little things in their character are disciplined and changed, what's going to happen when they grow up? They'll grow up very unloved, God is not like a "sugar-coated Father Christmas." He is all love, but all just.

And the judgment and the gospel go together. There's no separation. One is not against the other. Nowhere does it say in the Bible that the gospel is for the saved and that the judgment is for the lost. The Bible never teaches that. The judgment is always present in God's dealing with man. Nowhere does the Bible say that all will be saved. But the Bible does say that all will be judged. We must all appear before the judgment bar of God. The judgment implies a standard. And the fundamental issue in the judgment, when my name appears is this, and let's never lose sight of the issue in the judgment.

So many Christians get confused and this is why they don't understand the judgment. The fundamental issue in the judgment, when my name comes up, is, Am I in Christ or am I out of Christ? That's the issue. Now so many Christians look at it this way. They see the judgment like this. There's the record books, they say. There's my name. And if in the judgment my good deeds outweigh, that I've got more good deeds and a few of the bad ones, what happens? I am saved. On the other hand, if it's the other way round, that I've got more bad than good, what happens? I'll be lost. Now that's the average persons concept of the judgment. If I talk to nine people out of ten, that's what they will tell me whether I'll be saved on the basis of whether my good deeds will outweigh my bad deeds. Now that is not what the Bible teaches.

The Bible teaches that when God looks at my record in the judgment, is my life covered by Jesus? In other words, have I accepted Jesus as my Savior? Am I looking to Him day by day? Is my life hid with Him. Is He my Savior? Am I confessing my sins to Him. Am I looking to Him for grace and for power to live day by day? That's the issue in the judgment.

When my name comes up, Jesus is going to be able to step forward on my behalf and on yours, and say, "Father, My blood was split for him. He's accepting Me and You look upon My righteousness to cover him." That's the issue in the judgment. Not the other concept. If

this is the concept we'll never be saved. That's why so many people fear the judgment because they look at it this way. Whether your life. You've given your life to Him today and you do it every day moment by moment. And that's why you've got nothing to fear in the judgment when your name comes up because you're in Christ, you're pardoned into the judgment, signed by the very Judge Himself.

That's why Paul says that we can come boldly unto the throne of grace because we can have that confidence, we can have that assurance. It's ours. Not all who profess to be followers of Christ, are Christ's. And the separation between the false and the true will be revealed in this day, whether we're in Christ or whether we're not. It doesn't depend upon an outward show. It depends upon whether we're covered by the robe of Christ's righteousness. Now listen: Jesus taught that there's going to be a judgment before He comes back the second time. Matthew 22:11. Here is a story Jesus told, a parable. He likens the kingdom of heaven to a certain king who made a marriage for his son. The invitations were sent out and

some refused to come to the wedding. Those who came to the wedding were given a very, very special garment, and they had to ward this garment when they came along. Then all the guests were assembled in the banqueting hall, just before they sat down to the wedding breakfast, the king himself came in and he had a look over all the invited guests. Well then, notice what happened.

Matthew 22:11-13. "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garments

What does that represent? This garment by the way, was given to all. It didn't cost him anything. He didn't have to pay for it. In fact, it was given to every guest when they came along to the house. And what they were wearing, whether they were wearing their raga or a silken suit, it made no differences the king said, "I want every guest to put on this beautiful wedding garment that I'm giving free." But this man came in, and he said, "I'm not going to be worried about the king's garment. I'll wear my own clothes." When the king came in, who does the king represent? Christ. He looks over those guests, and He sees this person not covered by Christ's righteousness. Can you see what it means? Before the wedding took place, an investigation was made by the king, of everyone gathered there.

Now what does the marriage represent? The coming of Christ. Before that takes place there is an investigation, not on the basis of whether a man has done good deeds or whether he's done bad deeds, but whether he has accepted the gift of the king, whether he's accepted this robe which represents Christ's righteousness. Every one of those guests were accepted on the basis that they accepted the king's garment. Those who didn't, were rejected. Christ is teaching the necessity of wearing the garment.

Salvation is more than merely just having our sins forgiven. Salvation involves the change of your heart and a change of my heart. 1 John 1:9 tells me that God is faithful and just to forgive me for my sins and then to cleanse me. That's the work of changing. God wants to change us. It's not much good committing the same sin over and over and over and over again until the Lord returns. God wants us to get the victory. I found it in my own life that when you get the victory over one sin, what does the Lord do then? He says, There's something else that you haven't been convicted of. When we get the victory over that, we find the victory over something else that we never even saw before. So gradually we become more and more like Jesus day by day. You'll know what I'm talking about. You grow in grace when you get to know this wonderful message. There are lots of things that you may not have been convicted of, but as you go along, God convicts you of those things. To begin, they didn't worry you. But after awhile they do begin to worry you because God is convicting you, and that's growing in grace.

The following verse carries right on from what we have read in Matthew. Here actually God actually gives us an insight to what is going on over your soul and mine. We're given a picture of what's is going on in the background.

Zechariah 3:1-5. "And He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

In the margin for the word "Satan" it says "adversary." That's another name for Satan, by the way. What's an adversary? If you've got an adversary, what does that mean? An opponent, someone who is opposing you, to resist him, to be his adversary.

Now it is very interesting that God says that Joshua who represents us all, God calls them as a brand plucked from the burning, rescued from the first as it were, that was going to destroy us. Satan is there to accuse us. He's the adversary. He's the accuser of the brethren. Revelation 12 calls him the accuser of the brethren. By the way, those who accuse God's people are doing the very work of Satan, the accuser of the brethren. Here Satan was accusing Joshua. And he said, "Look at Joshua. He's clothed there in those filthy garments." By the way, did Joshua make any plea that he didn't have any filthy garments on? No. He admitted that there he was standing in the filthy garments. Then when Satan said, "Look at Joshua standing there in his filthy garments," what did Jesus come along and do? He took away the filthy garments and clothed him with change of raiment, in new clothes. Like in Matthew 22, gave him this beautiful new garment. You see what Satan was doing, and Zechariah is giving the background. Satan was saying to God, "What right have You got to take Joshua home to heaven when he is a wretched sinner?" Can you see what Satan is saying? "You've got me out of heaven. You don't let me get to heaven. But you take this man whose sinned. Look at all what he has done." What does God do? He taken out the record books and shows that Joshua's life is hid in Him. He's accepted Christ, and that's why he's given this beautiful robe of Christ's righteousness, If you read through the chapter, you won't find that Satan accuses God no more about Joshua because he's without

excuse. There's no more accusations to make. Once Christ says, "He is mine. I've accepted him," Satan can say no more. That's why Daniel 12:1 says that every man that shall be found written in the Lamb's book of life.

So the purpose of the Investigative Judgment is to show that God is just in saving men and women that are wretched and poor and miserable, clothed in filthy garments. But God demonstrates to Satan, the accuser of the brethren. Satan accuses every one of us. He's there as our adversary and God shows Satan that this man, you and me, all of us have accepted Jesus and we are now no longer in our filthy garments, but in the robe of Christ's righteousness. Isn't that a beautiful truth? I tell you, it ought to make us so happy every day to realize that we don't stand in our own righteousness, but we stand covered by the robe of Christ's righteousness. The purpose of the Investigative Judgment is to make God's actions public and to quiet Satan, to shut him up, so that he can't accuse you any more. If God says, "There's the evidence," it's a wonderful truth. It's a wonderful truth of the Investigative Judgment. It gives such confidence to know that I'm accepted in Christ, that I've been clothed in His righteousness. And it given me an understanding of what's going on between the great controversy, between good and evil, what's going on in heaven today.

Zechariah 3 has been written to show us. He wouldn't that accept as the Bible has told us. Like in the experience of Job. So it's being enacted upon everyone. Hence God's actions are being vindicated. And as Romans 3 says that God will be both just and the justifier.

Hereto another verse that throws a beautiful light on God's character.

Romans 3:26. "To declare, I say, at this time His righteousness: that He might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus."

Can you see what this verse is saying, that God has to be seen to be just in justifying you and in justifying me? God is not going to justify us except that we have accepted His righteousness. God is going to show before the universe, that in saving you and in saving me, that God is acting justly. He's not acting like a big Father Christmas and excusing sin. He's not going to excuse sin in any of us. He'll clothe us with the robe of Christ's righteousness, and at the same time, doing that, He's being just. It's important that God is just as well as justifying. So you can begin to see the fullness of the truth of the Investigative Judgment.

Certainly this is no face-saving device that has been invented by Seventh-day Adventists to get around the mistakes of 1844. And by the way, the Seventh-day Adventists never made those mistakes in 1844. They were made by the Baptists, Anglicans, and Methodists. They all taught that. No Seventh-day Adventist was in existence when that mistake was made.

Our critics try to contribute this error of these sincere Christian people and all these denominations to Seventh-day Adventists, and they say that this idea of this Investigative Judgment of Jesus entering into the heavenly sanctuary in the Most Holy Place in 1844 was a face-saving device. Not at all. Not when you understand what we've just studied from the Bible. And you begin to see the wonderful truth of how God is being both just and justifying, and how God's judgments are being made manifest or revealed, and that God Himself is on trial.

Our message today to be delivered in the anti-typical day of atonement, the great Yom Kippur of the universe, will result in the vindication of God's character. It will put the blame for sin where it belongs, to Satan and to Satan alone. And the judgment our message that Seventh-day Adventists are claiming is the good news of the revelation of the character of God, the holy character and the perfect justice of God. That's why in Revelation 15 in the last days, the saints say, Just and True are Thy ways. Thy judgments are now made manifest.

In the next lecture of this series on the sanctuary I'm going to answer questions like this, Does the Bible give the time when the judgment would be given? Is the year-day principle, that is, a day representing a year in Bible prophecy, a valid Bible rule? How did Jesus, Paul, and John the Revelator understand Daniel 8:13, 14? Does Daniel 8 apply the little horn to a Syrian king named Antiochus Epiphanes or is the little horn the Roman Catholic Papacy?

Daniel 8:14

Does Antiochus Epiphanes figure in Daniel 8:14?

What about the year-day principle?

How did Jesus, Paul and John understand Daniel 8:14?

Now I don't believe that God is asking us to risk eternal life upon a guess or on a mere hope so. I believe that God wants us to have certainty in our hearts about what we believe.

Luke 1:4. "That thou might know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed."

You and I will never die for something that we're uncertain about. I will tell you this, that I would never give up a job for the Sabbath unless I was certain that the Sabbath was right. You and I will never live for a truth and we would never die for it, if we don't believe it's right. God wants us to have certainty, We'll never be happy in life unless we are certain about what we believe. We must be certain and we must be sure. All the New Testament writers preached certainty. They were absolutely certain about what they believed.

1 Corinthians 14:8. "For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?"

Now isn't that logical? In those days when the trumpet sounded, they went into battle. What was the sign to get into battle. If the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for battle? In the Christian life, if we are uncertain about what we believe, we will never be able to stand once the pressure comes upon us.

And now I want to consider with you Daniel 8 in particular, and the time of the end. I want to discuss, Does the 8th chapter of Daniel deal with events down in the last days? Or do the events of chapter 8 have their fulfillment 200 years before Christ in the time of Antiochus Epiphanes? In other words, was Daniel a prophet or was he merely writing as a historian, that is, he wrote after the events. That's what many people in the world believe, that the book of Daniel was written about the second century after the time of Antiochus Epiphanes, and really he was writing about history, not prophecy. So you can see why this is very important.

Now there are two major views on the interpretation of Daniel 8, and I'm going to discuss those two views in this lecture so that you will understand why we take one rather than the other. But these are the two major views. In Daniel 8, and we discussed earlier in this series on the sanctuary, Daniel 8 deals first of all with Medo-Persia, followed by Greece, followed by the little horn Rome in both its pagan and papal forms. That is basically the three powers discussed in Daniel 8. Now Seventh-day Adventists have always taught that the little horn is Rome, both in its pagan form first of all, and then in its papal forms.

Now the other view which is very common today is that Medo-Persia is spoken of, and there's no question on this, because the Bible interprets it. Then they say this little horn represents, not Rome, either pagan or papal, but it represents Antiochus Epiphanes. Now this man was a Syrian king who died around about 164 BC. Now that's basically the preview. This is the view that many accept, that they do not see this as Rome in pagan or papal forms, but they see the little horn as being fulfilled in the second century BC, with this man called Antiochus Epiphanes. Now you've got basically the two interpretations. By the way, when we say the Seventh-day Adventist view, might I say this that this is the view of practically all true reformation commentators. It is the view of just about every reformer during the reformation, and it is the view of most commentators after the reformation.

By far, the majority of God's people down through the ages have taught exactly what Seventh-day Adventists teach. In other words, we are in a main stream of Bible commentators who are all agreed on what I've outlined here.

"Tell," you say, "Where then did this idea of Antiochus Epiphanes come from? Who brought in this idea of Antiochus Epiphanes being the little horn instead of Rome? Where did it come from?" Well, I'll tell you where it came from. It comes from a man by the name of Porphyry. He died around about 304 AD. Now Porphyry was a pagan. He was not a Christian. He was an out and out pagan and he hated Christianity. In order to discredit Christianity, he attacked the book of Daniel. His idea was that instead of making out Daniel to be a prophet, he wanted to make him out that Daniel was merely a historian, so that he was doing away with the prophetic angle of the book of Daniel. So Porphyry, in his attack against Christianity, discredited Daniel by saying, "Look! Daniel never lived back in the sixth century BC, anyhow. He lived down in the second century and he was merely writing as a historian and commenting on the fact that Antiochus Epiphanes was of the little horn because Greece and Medo-Persia had already been fulfilled before the second century. So he was seeing Daniel 8 as filled being history, rather than prophecy. Porphyry brought in this teaching to try and attack Christianity, to try and attack the book of Daniel, to attack prophecy. Such is the origin of this God-debasing teaching.

Now this interpretation was never very popular with the great men of God down through the ages. The reformers, Martin Luther, all the great reformers taught that the man of sin, the little horn was none other than Rome in both its pagan and papal form. In fact, it was the preaching of the reformers that brought Rome to her knees.

If you have studied the reformation, you'll find that Rome was brought to her knees under the teaching of Martin Luther and all these other great reformers who taught exactly what Seventh-day Adventists believe. Now the Catholic Church was not going to accept that lying down, you can imagine. So they brought about what is termed in history the counter-reformation, that countered the reformation.

The Catholic Church commissioned two of their most brilliant Jesuit priests to study the reformers' teachings, especially the little horn being us. They said that you've got to get the heat of us. You've got to bring in an interpretation of the little horn and not us. So two men were commissioned. One man's name was Ribera and the other man's name was Alcazar. Now these were the two Jesuit priests. Both of them came out with different interpretations of Daniel and Revelation, particularly concerning the little horn.

Now Ribera taught that all of Daniel and Revelation was concerned with the future. Its fulfillment was in the future. "The little horn couldn't be us because the anti-Christ hasn't yet come. He's going to come in the future." We call this teaching in theological terms as futurism, putting it all off in the future, the last week in which the anti-Christ is going to come after three and a half literal years and so on. That originated in the Roman Catholic Church by Ribera.

Now Alcazar came up with the very opposite to that. He said, "No. All of Daniel and Revelation were fulfilled back in the early centuries. In theological circles, this is called Preterisms. That is, the anti-Christ is not Rome. It is none other than this follow called Antiochus Epiphanes and the whole thing is fulfilled in 164 BC. It's got nothing to do with the Roman Catholic Church, and the interpreters of the time period as being literal time, a literal day. He said it applies to Antiochus Epiphanes. It does not apply to the Roman Catholic Church.

So both of these Jesuit priests came out with two different interpretations. And the interesting thing today is this, that these two interpretations which originated in the Roman Catholic Church has been accepted by practically every Protestant church in the world. Either they're Futurists or they're Preterists. That is, either they believe it's all done in the future, and most Baptists, Church of Christ, these days are Futurists dispensationalists or they are following Alcazar, this Preterism in belief that it's all in the past. Most modernists and liberals fit into this category where they think that Revelation has not much relevance today. It's all fulfilled back there.

The tragedy is that these two teachings which were invented, to counter the reformers in the Protestant reformation, have been accepted practically to a man, practically to a church in all the Protestant churches today. You might ask, Why would that be necessary? I'll tell you why it's necessary that the Protestant churches accepted this.

If Revelation 13 is going to be fulfilled, as we believe it is, that all the world is going to wonder after the beast, do you think that they could view the beast as the anti-Christ as the Catholic Church if they're going to unite with them? Can you see how Satan has prepared the way for the unity movement? Because today, if you preach to the Catholic Church the anti-Christ, the beast of Revelation, you are very most alone today. But all the reformers taught it. Can you see how brilliant the Catholic Church is, whose brought in these theories and people today have accepted it?

Whenever you hear people talking about Antiochus Epiphanes fulfilling Daniel 8, you know who they're following. First of all they got it from Porphyry, a pagan, and then it comes down to the Catholic Church, to the Jesuits. So there's nothing new about this. It's just the old heresy in new clothes. It's still the same old false teaching, but it has just been dressed up a little, and all the great Protestant reformers didn't believe it. When we say that we teach what we teach, we have all the great Protestant reformers on our side. This is just a background to let you understand what we're talking about so that you'll understand basically the two schools of thought when you come to study Daniel.

The basic question is that we have to ask, Is Alcazar correct? That is, Is Antiochus Epiphanes, the Syrian ruler, the little horn of Daniel 8? Or is it Rome? In other words, is Daniel 8 concerned mainly and only and just about solely with events before Christ, or is Daniel 8 dealing with events which go right down until the second coming? That's the thing that we're discussing now because that's very vital as you will see in just a moment. Because if Daniel 8 is only concerned with events before Christ, then it's got no relevance to 1844.

Daniel 8:17, 19. "For he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face; but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

19. "And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be."

Now those who accept the Antiochus Epiphanes interpretation of Daniel 8, believe that this time of the end refers to the end of the prophet's life or the end of Antiochus Epiphanes' life. That's how they interpret that verse. So they say the whole thing was fulfilled 200 BC. Can you see the way they argue?

That's the basic interpretation of what they say. Now let's allow the Bible to interpret. Let's now see what the Bible, what they say the end as being 200 years BC. Because that's the end time of the end.

Verses 23-25. "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

Why is that a significant statement, "broken without hand?" What is that referring to? When you take Daniel, just let Daniel interpret itself? Where else in the book of Daniel does Daniel interpret this "broken without hand?" Chapter 2. What is it dealing with there? The stone which comes and smites the image. And it's referring to the second coming of Jesus. So here in the very text of Daniel 8 you have reference to the second coming, "broken without hand." So the time of the end is not the time of 200 BC. It is referring to a time down there when the stone comes and smites the image which is referring to the second coming of Christ, super-natural.

Verses 8-9. “Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9. “And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.”

Now the little horn came up out of one of the four horns. You have the head of the goat. It has four horns. The Bible says that out of one of them comes forth another little horn.

Who does the goat represent? Greece. And who does the big horn represent? Alexander the Great. The four horns were his four generals. The Bible says that out of one of those generals, out of one of those four divisions came forth a little horn.

Now the argument of the Antiochus Epiphanes school of thought is that this horn is the Syrian Horn, and that’s correct. There was the Syrian, Lysimachus, Seleucus, Ptolemy, and Cassander. So out of one of them came forth this little horn. The Antiochus Epiphanes school of thought said that that little horn represents Antiochus Epiphanes. Those who believe the reformation teaching, say that this represents Rome. It’s interesting that, if this little horn coming up out of the four is Antiochus Epiphanes, the question is, There were 26 kings in the Syrian empire. Antiochus Epiphanes happened to be number 8 along the line. There were 26 altogether in the Seleucus line. So Antiochus Epiphanes was one of the 26 that represented the Syrian or the Seleucus line. You can’t say that he is in here and still be in here, but he is a separate power. He’s one of the 26 that makes up this horn. You can’t argue and say he’s a separate horn. That’s the first problem you have if you accept Antiochus Epiphanes. But Rome, of course, was a separate horn. And from the standpoint of prophecy came out of one of the four horns of Alexander’s empire.

“Tow if you’re going to apply the little horn to anyone of the 26 Antiochus Epiphanes, you’d be the least likely one of those 26 because his name really was Epiphanes. But many people called him Epimanyies because of the fact that he was such a weak fool, and Epimanyies means, fool. He wasn’t a great king at all. He was a coward. And certainly, as we’re going to notice in a moment, never let the specification that God has for that power.

Now another point to notice is this. In the next verse, the Bible talks about Medo-Persia. And how does the Bible refer to it?

Verse 4. “I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.”

So Medo-Persia is called great.

Verse 8. “Therefore the he goat waxed very great.”

That’s Greece. Now notice the little horn.

Verse 9. “And out of one of them came forth a little horn which waxed exceeding great....”

What’s this scene here? What are we seeing, comparing here? Medo-Persia is great. The next one is very great. The next one after that is exceeding great. What does the prophet say? As they go on, they’re getting bigger. Was Greece greater than Medo-Persia in its extent? Yes. Was Antiochus Epiphanes greater than Alexander’s empire? The answer is a decided No. But what about if it’s Rome? Does Rome fit in here? Yes it does. Rome was much bigger in extent than Greece. And it fits the description beautifully. But Antiochus Epiphanes would not let it fit in it. He was subject to Rome. He was subservient to Rome. So you could never say that he waxed exceeding great.

Verse 9. “And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south.”

Now that never fits Antiochus Epiphanes, for his march to the south to Egypt was stopped by the mere raising of the hand by an unarmed Roman soldier. He said, “Antiochus, no further.” Antiochus said to the unarmed Roman soldier, “You give me time to think about whether I’ll go any further or not.” Do you know what the unarmed Roman soldier did? He was just standing there. He drew a circle right round Antiochus Epiphanes. He said, “Epiphanes, you do your thinking inside that circle and you make your decision right now.” If you read history, you’ll find that Antiochus Epiphanes withdrew. He never conquered Egypt. But the Bible says that this little horn power would wax exceeding great toward the south. Antiochus Epiphanes never did that. And then also toward the east to apply this prophecy to a world power waxing exceeding great to the south, to a weak creature like Antiochus is the height of folly. And it was merely to avoid and to explain away the divine prophecy by this man Porphyry. This was where it originated, and then later accepted by this man Alcazar who was a Jesuit priest in order to get the heat off the papacy being the little horn.

Verse 9 also says that not only would it wax exceeding great toward the south, but it also would wax exceeding great toward the east. You know, when Antiochus Epiphanes moved toward the east, it resulted in his death. He said he never waxed exceeding great toward that direction, but Rome did.

Verse 2. "And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes."

Whose that? Christ. Did Antiochus Epiphanes stand up against Jesus if he died in 164 BC? Of course he didn't. It fits it in exactly. You know, in order to explain away this Prince of princes, because you can understand the Antiochus Epiphanes theory doesn't accept the Prince of princes is Jesus, do you know who they say it is? Because they can't say it's Jesus. It obviously couldn't be. Because, they say, he died 164 years before Christ. They say it's the Jewish priest. That's the type of argument they use. They say it's just an ordinary Jewish priest. I believe that that is blasphemy to use the symbol that's used in the Bible, the Prince of princes and apply it to an ordinary Jewish priest that Antiochus Epiphanes was supposed to stand against.

And so the symbol of Daniel's prophecy points with infallible accuracy that the awful Roman apostasy that climaxed in the papacy, who, the Bible says, will cast down the truth to the ground and would wear out the saints of the most High and continued until the time of the end. Until he was broken super-naturally, the second coming of Jesus. You see, if a power meets some of the specifications to the prophecy, but not all of those specifications, it must be rejected. Now those who accept the Antiochus Epiphanes as the little horn of Daniel 8, have another insurmountable problem.

Verse 14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

Now the advocates of this theory teach, of course, that those days are literal days. They do not accept the year-day principle. Naturally they couldn't. They couldn't accept 2300 years because Antiochus Epiphanes couldn't live that long. But naturally you would understand what they would try and do with those days. What do you think they would do? They take it as literal days, as they take all the time periods of Daniel and Revelation, they take them as literal days. They do not understand or accept the year-day principle. So in point of time, 2300 days would be about six and one third year, somewhere in that vicinity. Now the trouble is, when you go to the time of Antiochus Epiphanes, there's just no way that you can fit that into his life. There's not a single event that you could squeeze six years even in broad terms will fit it.

But do you know what some have done in order to try and get in a little closer? Do you know that they've done? They divide this in half. They divide it by two and they make it out to be 1150 because their argument goes like this. Because the margin in the Bible says 2300 evenings and mornings, they say, "Ah, that's referring to the evening and morning sacrifice that was offered every day. So that's 2300 evening and morning sacrifices. So in actual fact, seeing that there's two a day, that would mean that there would be 1150 days." If you pick up some of the modern translations in the Bible, that's what you'll read there. You won't read 2300 days. You'll read 1150. That's where they get the idea from. What they don't understand, is that the Bible expression of the evening and morning, is the Bible expression for a day. What about Genesis 1? The evening and morning were the first day. The evening and the morning were the second day. The Bible expression all the way through means a day. But in order to get around this, so they reduced that to about three years. But even that won't fit. In fact, nothing won't fit.

Let me read you a couple of commentators. This is by Bishop Thomas Newton. He's not an Adventist, of course. "These 2300 days can by no computation be accommodating to the times of Antiochus Epiphanes even though the days be taken from natural days." So there you have a commentator quoting the pen of the Adventist Church. He said, You just can't fit it in. And then Dr. Charles Wright in his book Daniel and His Prophecies, page 186. He makes this statement. "All efforts, however, to harmonize the period whether it's founded as 2300 days or as 1150 days with any precise historical epoch mentioned in the book of the Maccabees or in Josephus, has proved futile." So there it is. You can either take it as 2300 or 1150. It's futile to try and fit it in, in the times of Antiochus Epiphanes, is that it doesn't fit. Some of those statements are made by men who will accept this idea, but they admit that they just can't fit in the time periods because it's the biggest problem for them. They just won't fit. As I say, some of them divide them into two and it still doesn't fit. No amount of juggling can fit these time periods as literal days.

However, what a difference it makes when you understand the Bible principle of a day representing a year. The whole thing just falls out. Now many people say to me, "Are you certain that the Bible upholds the year-day principle? Does the Bible teach it?" I've heard that and the vast majority, whether that be substantiated by the Bible. My answer is decidedly Yes.

I'm now going to share with you five or six reasons why I set the year-day principle as a Bible teaching.

The first reason that I would give for accepting the year-day principle is because Jesus believed it. Actually, this reason is sufficient because if Jesus believes in it, that would settle it for us all. The greatest authority on religious matters was Jesus Himself believed in the year-day principle. The very first thing that Jesus uttered as He comes up out of the water. He had just been baptized by John the Baptist. As he opened his mouth and he begins to speak, what does he say?

Mark 1:15. "The time is fulfilled."

What time was fulfilled? What's Jesus talking about? For the margin in the Bible, next to "the time is fulfilled" it's referring you back to Daniel 9:25 because that's the only time period in the Bible that refers to the fact of Jesus coming as the Messiah at His baptism, in Daniel 9, the 70 weeks. As soon as Jesus was baptized, the Holy Spirit fell upon Him and He was anointed as the Messiah because, you remember, "Messiah" means, the Anointed One. Jesus wasn't the Messiah until He was anointed at His baptism. As soon as the Holy spirit like a dove fell upon Him, immediately He said, "The time is fulfilled," and Jesus was referring to the great time period of Daniel 9.

Daniel 9:24-25. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon the holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25. "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks...."

So from the commanding forth of the commandment to rebuild Jerusalem, add 69 weeks onto that and it would bring you down to the coming of the Messiah. That's why Jesus said that as soon as He was anointed that He became the Messiah, "The time is fulfilled." Isn't that beautiful? And Jesus believed in the year-day principle and I hardly think that we need any other reasons than that. That is sufficient for me. Because if Jesus believed in it, could I question it? It's good enough for me, and He obviously believed it. So that substantiates the fact that the year-day principle is a Biblical teaching.

Now the second reason that I would give is that the visions of Daniel and Revelation are symbolic visions. They're given, that is, in symbols. Ram, he-goat, beast. Now if we interpret those as symbols, don't you think that it would be only logical to also interpret the time periods as being symbolic because what right have you to take a certain part of the prophecy as symbolic and a certain part of it as literal? The whole of it becomes symbolic and that is why we take the fact that a symbol stands for something other than itself. So you see a ram represents Medo-Persia, and a goat represents Greece. So naturally the day represents something. And we're going to notice in a moment that it represents a year.

The third reason that I would give is because the time periods that are mentioned in Daniel and Revelation are expressed in very strange ways if they're to be taken literally. For example, Daniel 7:25 says, "Time times and the dividing of time." That's a very strange way to express three and a half years because that's all that means. Now in two other places in Scripture I checked up and I found that three and a half years is mentioned in the Bible, and in both cases in Luke 4:25 and James 5:17 it's expressed as three and a half years

because it literally means three and a half years. I read an expression in the Bible that David reigned in Hebron for seven years and six months. But how different is Daniel 7:25, "Time times and the dividing of times." I found that this expression or this time period is mentioned seven times in the books of Daniel and Revelation. It's expressed as "Time times and the dividing of times," "Time times and half a time," "Forty two months," "1260 days." But never is it expressed in Daniel and Revelation as three and a half years which is the literal. It's always expressed in language which seems strange if it is to be taken literally. Obviously God recognized that it was symbolic. That's why He's put it in the strange ways that He's expressing it.

Now you take the 2300 days. There are only three instances in the whole of the Bible where a period beyond 40 days is mentioned in days only. There's not a single instance anywhere in the Bible where a period of more than one year is expressed in days. So the 2300 days, if it means literal days, is the only time in the whole of the Bible with a period longer than 40 days as expressed as such.

The fourth reason is that the context of Daniel 7 and 8 makes it impossible that literal days would be meant. For example, Daniel 7, as we noticed earlier, the Bible says that the fourth power, this little horn in Daniel 7, is going to last right through from the fourth power right through until the time of the judgment. Now if it's only three and a half years, that this power is going to last only three and a half literal years, that wouldn't take you down to the judgment. So that's very strong evidence. And Daniel 8:17, as we noticed a little while ago, the 2300 days, if it would take us down toward the time of the end. Now it's a literal 2300 days, that's only a date of six years. That would not bring us down to the time of the end.

The fifth reason is that short-lived beasts are employed in the prophecy to portray long range of powers. Short beasts like a lion represent a long period of Babylon dominating the world. So short lived beasts represent long periods of time. Here you have short days representing years which is the same symbolism as the animals represents. The small representing the larger. Then you might say, Well, are there any instances in the Bible where a day represents a year? Yes. There are instances. One is in Numbers 14:34 and the other is found in Ezekiel 4:6. So there are two instances in the Bible where a day does represent a year, and it says that in the verse. God wouldn't use this symbolism in Daniel and Revelation unless it would be used before. And you'll find that it's Ezekiel who was a contemporary of Daniel. In other words, Ezekiel lived at the same time as Daniel, and he was employing the year-day principle.

Ezekiel 4:6. "And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have anointed thee each day for a year."

So the Bible uses this symbolism. It's giving you two instances of it.

Revelation 10:5-6. "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6. "And aware by him that lives for ever and ever, who created heavens, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer."

In the margin, opposite "there shall be no time no longer," it says Daniel 12:7. Notice now the similarity of language.

Daniel 12:7. "And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that lives for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished."

Is there a similarity between the two? Yes, a tremendous similarity. In fact, Revelation, as the margin says, that it's quoting from Daniel. Now how does that prove the year-day principle? I'll tell you why. Because obviously Daniel 12 hadn't yet been fulfilled when John wrote Revelation 10. So the events of chapter 10 of Revelation are referring to Daniel 12, and Revelation 10 in turn brings you right down 600 years after Daniel wrote his book. So obviously the year day principle must be in effect because it's well into the future. As we know, Revelation 10 is dealing with the events surrounding 1844, the fulfillment was well yet in the future.

The fifth and final reason I want to make on this is the principle in Daniel of repetition and enlargement cast light on the prophecies of Daniel 8. For example, Daniel 2 is enlarged in Daniel 7. You've got the same order, only in more detail round this area. Then you get into Daniel 8, you'll find that it majors now in this area. And then in Daniel 10, 11 and 12, once again it enlarges in the latter part area. So continually you see, there is repetition and enlargement and it finishes up with the destruction of the wicked by the kingdom of God. "It's broken without hand."

So you see, these powers last a long time to cover a tremendous period of earth's history which indicates that the year-day principle must be in effect. So it's not literal time.

Actually, it was the discovery of the true Christ and the exposure of the anti-Christ that caused the reformers to break with Rome. This is what sparked the Protestant Reformation when the reformers began to expose the true Christ. Because what had happened to the true Christ in the Catholic Church in the Dark Ages? It had all become mixed up with superstition and with the mass. They discovered for themselves for the first time, that Martin Luther, the Roman Catholic priest, discovered Christ, the just shall live by faith. At the same time they discovered the anti-Christ in the Catholic Church. It was that which made them break with Rome. That's what caused the Protestant Reformation. Those two discoveries.

The year-day principle was used strongly by the reformers to say that the papacy was the anti-Christ. In order to discourage the reformers, the Catholic Church, as we've said before, brought in by Ribera, and they brought in by Alcazar, these two Jesuit priests, together tried to say, "Look! The little horn couldn't be the Catholic Church because the day represents literal days. It only represents the three and a half literal years, time times and the dividing of times. Why, the Catholic Church has been around for about 1600 years." It was the teaching of the year-day principle by the reformers which gave such confidence to the reformation teaching. It was that which caused these two men to deny vehemently the year-day principle because it got the heat off the Catholic Church.

We must understand that, when it comes to these prophecies. And the whole issue really hang on the year-day principle. This truth is so clearly laid down in the Bible and confirmed by Jesus Himself as well as proved by fulfilled Bible prophecy. We must understand, only the discussing of these two schools of interpretation, the simple issue is, Who in the anti-Christ? We must not allow other things to cloud our thinking because that really is one of the major issues in this theory that Antiochus Epiphanes is the anti-Christ. In this, the Roman papacy is the anti-Christ. That's one of the most central issues, whether he reigns for three and a half literal years or whether he reigned for 1260 years which is the year-day principle, the denial of the year-day principal is the child of the papacy. Don't ever forget that. The denial of the year-day

principle is the teaching of the Roman Catholic Church. And it's being used today to refute the reformation and to inspire God's last message in this world. Now if you understand that, you and I begin to see why it is so important that we understand the reformation teaching. And the teaching of this church is always upheld, the historical interpretation of Bible prophecy. It has deceived millions. That is, the Catholic teaching of the denial of the year-day principle has deceived millions of Protestants today.

My appeal is that every Adventist will reject this Jesuit teaching and stand by the great Protestant teaching that God has given to us as a church. Through the long history of the reformation and in these last days, to bring truth in its fullness to the world.

It's a very vital point to consider also is, How did the New Testament writers understand Daniel 8? That is, did the New Testament writers apply Daniel 8 to Antiochus Epiphanes? Or did they apply the little horn and the anti-Christ to the future?

I'm going to illustrate some three very refutable New Testament writers that they applied Daniel 8:14 to the future, not to Antiochus Epiphanes. First of all, let's have a look at what Jesus said.

Matthew 24:15. "When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso reads, let him understand.)"

In the margin next to "Daniel the Prophet", the text it refers you to is Daniel 9:27. In fact, there are four references in the book of Daniel to the abomination of desolation. Jesus said that "when you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken by Daniel, understand." You know, that's important we all understand this. The abomination of desolation. Let's now notice these four references.

Daniel 9:27. "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the over spreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."

There's the first reference to this abomination that makes desolate.

Daniel 11:31. "And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that makes desolate."

There's the second reference.

Daniel 12:11. "And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that makes desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days."

There's the third reference.

Daniel 8:13. "Then I heard one saint speaking and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

There's the fourth reference.

I notice that most commentators on the book of Daniel, referring to Matthew 24:15, of this abomination of desolation, say that Daniel 8:13 is the major mention of it. And all the other ones in Daniel 9, 11 and 12 are further explanations of this abomination that makes desolate. Jesus said that Christians in the last days should understand the abomination that makes desolate. And the abomination that makes desolate is mentioned in Daniel 8:12 which is the pre-passage. Really, Jesus' Sermon on the Mount of Olives very, very closely parallels Daniel 8.

Let's now just have a look at this reference. Here we have Daniel 8:13. Just see how closely these two texts parallel one another. First of all, the power in Daniel 8: 13 is the transgression of desolation. Now where is the transgression of desolation going to take place? In the sanctuary. How is he going to tread? Trodden under foot.

We'll now notice the parallel in Matthew 24:15. In Matthew 24:15 you have the "Abomination of desolation." Where is the place in the verse? The Holy Place. And what's going to happen? How is he going to do it? It's trodden under foot in Daniel, and Jesus says he's standing. Can you see a very close similarity between those two texts, Transgression of desolation and abomination of desolation. Both dealing with the sanctuary, the Holy Place, in other words, that's in the sanctuary, trodden underfoot, standing. Can you see the closeness? And Jesus really is referring back to Daniel 8 and in those other texts in Daniel 9, 11 and 12. And He's interpreting this, saying that it couldn't possibly be Antiochus Epiphanes. Why couldn't it be Antiochus Epiphanes? Because it's still to come. It's still in the future. Jesus is saying, "You look out there. It's still to come." Why is Jesus talking about this? What led Jesus to talk about this?

Matthew 24:3. "And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

And Jesus is giving them a distinction of what's going to happen at the end of the world. Actually, in Matthew 24, we really have a description of two major events. What are the two events that really blended together? The destruction of Jerusalem and the second

coming. In fact, the very event that happened at the destruction of Jerusalem are going to be introduced in the world in the last days. The local illustration of the destruction of Jerusalem is an illustration of the type of what's going to happen. In Fact, Jesus blends the two together.

The abomination of desolation that Jesus is referring to here is that when the Roman armies came down and they surrounded Jerusalem, this is in the type now. Then Jesus said that when they see it, that they were to flee. In The Great Controversy it says that it again refers and it of course refers to the last days. This refers to the great Sunday laws that are going to be enforced when God's people, like the Roman army surrounding God's people in Israel, so they're going to surround us again by enforcing Sunday-keeping. Now how do I know that it applies again to the last days?

Verses 14, 15. "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15. "When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso reads, let him understand.)"

In other words, this abomination of desolation has a lot to do with the time of the end. When the gospel is going to all the world just as in the days of Rome. Jesus Himself applied Daniel 8:14 to the future, to the last days. And that's not applied to Antiochus Epiphanes. We remember that Jesus interpreted Daniel 8:14 as applying to the latter days. And so He didn't see it as being fulfilled with Antiochus Epiphanes 200 years BC. He applied it right down to the end of the world, and the gospel would go to the whole world. Now how does Paul interpret Daniel 8:13, 14?

2 Thessalonians 2:3. "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."

Now when Paul writes "that man of sin," what does the word "that" indicate? Obviously the Thessalonians must have been aware of it when it says "that man of sin." It wasn't a man of sin but that man of sin. Obviously he had discussed with them before about this. In fact, he had said about this a little down in the chapter. He says, "the son of perdition," a particular power.

Verses 4, 5. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

5. "Remember you not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?"

Now Paul had spent quite a bit of time in Thessalonica as you read back in verses 17, 1-3. Obviously he had gone over these things before. They got mixed up because they thought that Jesus was coming in their day. So Paul is writing in Thessalonians saying that Jesus is not going to come back the second time until there comes a falling away first, that man of sin is going to be revealed and that man I told you about before, the son of perdition. In the margin, next to "that man of sin," it refers you back to the 11th chapter of Daniel because it's the book of Daniel that explains about that man of sin, the son of perdition "who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God." We're going to now compare these passages and see the similarity between Daniel and 2 Thessalonians.

2 Thessalonians 2:4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God."

Daniel 8:10.11. "And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

What does 2 Thessalonians say? Exalt.

Verses 11-12. "Even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down.

It was going to oppose truth, and 2 Thessalonians says, "This man therefore who opposes," and he's going to cast down the truth to the ground.

Verse 13. "Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

So there you see a similarity.

2 Thessalonians 2:3. "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed."

I notice the Revised Standard Version says that wicked, the lawless one. That parallels Daniel 7:25.

Daniel 7:25. "And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws...."

So 2 Thessalonians 2 talks about the lawless one. Daniel says that this power, the little horn shall think himself able to change the law of God.

2 Thessalonians 2:4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God."

Daniel 8:25. "And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart."

This is the same as the word "exalt."

Verse 11. "Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down."

He's going to magnify himself against Christ. The margin there for "Even to the prince of the host" it says "against Christ:

2 Thessalonians 2:4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God."

Can you see the similarity? As you compare with the description of the little horn in Daniel 8 with what Paul is writing, you can see where he's getting his information from, Now Paul calls him "the mystery of iniquity." Verse 7. "The mystery of iniquity doth already work," in 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

Daniel 8:25. "And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but He shall be broken without hand."

2 Thessalonians 2:3. "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming."

Which indicates that he's going to be destroyed at the second coming.

Daniel 8:25. "He shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand."

Which indicates that he's going to be destroyed at the second coming of Jesus. So the similarity all the way through is very, very clear, and Daniel 7:11 indicates that he's going to be cast to the burning flames. Obviously, that's there Paul is quoting from when it says, the burning flames. So, when you compare Daniel 7 and 8, and compare it with 2 Thessalonians, you'll find the wording is very, very, very close. You can see where Paul is actually getting his material from, that he's basing it on.

2 Thessalonians 2:3-4. "Let no man deceive you by any means for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4. "Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."

Whose the power in these verses? That man of sin. Now you're beginning to understand what the abomination of desolation is. It has a Biblical explanation for it. Where's the place does it say. Where's he going to be manifest in those verses? In the temple of God. It's the same as the sanctuary and the holy place. What about the profanity? What's he going to do? Jesus said that he would be standing. Where's this man of sin going to be? He's going to be sitting. A similarity, isn't it? Trodden underfoot, standing, sitting. Can you see how they all begin to tie up?

Here's Paul interpreting that. So the setting, by the way, is the same as in Matthew 24 because the setting of 2 Thessalonians is dealing, according to verses 1 and 2 with what event? The second coming, "concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." And Matthew 24 is dealing with the end of the world. So once again Paul is quoting from Daniel 7 and 8 in this description of that man of sin, and he

applies it to the future, not to Antiochus Epiphanes. And that's very interesting. We'll notice in Revelation how closely the wording is to Daniel 8.

Revelation 11:2. "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."

According to this verse, whose the power? The Gentiles. What about the place? The holy city. That's the very wording of Daniel 8:13. Revelation was written in 90 AD, and that was still future. So these three New Testament references are all quoting from Daniel 8:13, and they're applying the language of Daniel. They're applying it not to the days before Christ, but they are applying it to the days just before Jesus returns. And that's exactly what Seventh-day Adventists have always taught about Daniel 8:14. It brings

you down to the year 44 AD, which the Bible teaches is the beginning of the time of the end. So there you have New Testament writers upholding our understanding of Daniel 8:13, 14.

So we say very, very clearly on the basis of the fact that Jesus, Paul and John the Revelator all interpreted the wording of Daniel 8:13, 14 and applied it to the time after Christ in the New Testament times, and all applied it down to near the second coming of Jesus which is exactly what we have taught all these years.

So it's a wonderful thing to know that what we're believing is not just some face-saving device that's been invented. But rather it is an impregnable part of Bible teaching. You and I can have tremendous confidence in following this and following out the truth of God.

May God help us to appreciate it more day by day, and to love the truth because certainly we have wonderful evidence and a surety. You know, we ought to go out and be sure in our own hearts, and go out to help others to get to know it. It's not just enough for us to believe that it is right, but we then have a moral responsibility to go out to share it and to shout it from the hilltops and to have that certainty. The only way that you can have that certainty is to be sure that what you are believing, it's not some tale that's been concocted to get around the problem that existed back in 1844. It's sure and it's certain. May God help that truth to burn very, very brightly in our hearts because it's wonderful.

Lest We Forget 01

Why hasn't Jesus come yet?

Have you ever asked yourself the question, Why are we still here on planet Earth? How long can we keep saying that Jesus is coming soon? How long can we keep saying that the coming of Jesus is right upon us? Now these are questions which every one of us keeps asking ourselves these days. Why are we still here? Is God going to finish the work? Is He the One that's going to cut it short in righteousness? Or is God dependant upon us to finish the work? I hear the phrase, We must arise and finish the work, said very often. Is the work going to be finished by us? Will there come a time when God will say that time is finished, "and I'm coming, ready or not?"

What is the purpose of church organization? Is the Spirit of Prophecy still valid for the 1990's? What about offshoots and fanatical movements? Is the God of the Old Testament the Same God as the New Testament? Is righteousness by faith the theme of the Old Testament as well as the New Testament?

Now all these questions we're going to answer in the next few lectures of the series, Lest We Forget. In fact, we're going to trace Israel's journey from the land of Egypt right through until they reached the Promised Land. It's really a thrilling study that helps to answer these very questions that all of us are asking these days. We will be going step by step and unfold the great message that God has in the Exodus Movement.

You see, the Bible says that the Exodus Movement, that the people that came out of Egypt into the land of Canaan is really a type or an illustration of God's people in the last days. Just as they left physical Egypt and wandered through the physical wilderness and finally entered into the land of Canaan, so God's people are leaving the Egypt of sin, wandering through the wilderness of this world and finally going to finish in the heavenly land of Canaan.

I believe that God wants us to be sure and certain about what we believe. Do you believe that? Yes. There's nothing more tragic in the world today than to have someone who should make a decision, but is not able to make a decision because they don't know which way to decide. And it's a double tragedy that happens to any of God's people that they're not sure where they're going or why we're here, and the whole of life, what it's about.

When it comes to the truth of God we must be as certain as when the sun is going to rise tomorrow morning about what we believe. To be any less than that is going to cause us to be tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine that the devil huffs and puffs around the world today.

Let's now notice the reason why Luke wrote his Gospel. I'm always encouraged as I read the first four verses of the book of Luke as to why Luke wrote his Gospel.

Luke 1:1. "Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us."

He says, Others have taken in hand to set forth the declaration to tell about the things that I'm going to tell.

Verse 2. "Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the Word."

So you see, these others that have taken in hand to write about these things, they were eye witnesses to the things that they saw.

Verse 3. "It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus."

Now the name Theophilus comes from a Greek word meaning, lover of God. And I hope that everyone now reading these lectures has Theophilus as one of their names, lover of God.

So he's writing his book to Theophilus, saying, "Look: I've had perfect understanding too and I'm writing in verse 4 for the express purpose."

Verse 4. "That thou might know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed."

You see, Luke wrote his Gospel to Theophilus so that Theophilus might be sure and certain about what he believed. That was the purpose of Luke writing his Gospel. In fact, another translation of verse 4 says, "That thou might know the solid truth."

The Bible doesn't deal in "maybes" and "ifs" and perhaps." You know, Jesus didn't say, Maybe I'll come again, but what did He say? "I will come again." You don't read about "maybes" and "ifs" and "perhaps" in the Bible. It's sure and it's certain. When God says it, it happens.

Now another reason I believe that every one of us needs to be certain about what we believe is because of the perils of the last days. For this Book, the Bible, tells me that the most furious attacks are going to be against God's people in the last days. That's when his most evil suggestions and most furious attacks are going to be made, against the church and against the people that are living right in the last days.

I'm going to suggest that if you and I are not certain about what we believe, we will not survive. That's why it is imperative now. That's why we've taken the time over the next few lectures to go through and compare one movement with the other because one is going to give us absolute certainty as to what we believe.

Psalms 48:12. "Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof."

Or count the towers thereof. Tell, in the sense of to find out how many towers.

Verses 13, 14. "Mark you well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that you may tell it to the generation following.

14. "For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide even unto death."

Here the psalmist says that we should take time to have a look at Zion. Now in Bible prophecy, originally Zion referred to Jerusalem. You can still go over there today and see Zion in the city of Jerusalem. And the Bible refers to it as Jerusalem, Zion. But in the New Testament the Bible used Zion to refer to the church. It's a figure of the church. And the Psalmist here is saying that we should walk about Zion, the church of God, and count her towers and her bulwarks. In other words, we should investigate and we should make sure of what is keeping Zion up. We should know what we believe because there's a storm coming. And unless Zion is established right, it's going to fall.

The purpose of the series of lectures here over the next six studies, I have entitled, Lest We Forget. And it's Satan's studied purpose to help us to forget. And a storm is coming, I have read, which is going to be relentless in its fury. And everyone who is not solidly built

upon the foundation of truth is going under. I don't care how many years we may have had opportunity of knowing the truth, unless the truth is inside us and we believe it and we live it, that storm is going to take everyone that is not solidly built on the foundation of truth, wash them away and carry them away.

I remember when I left Darwin some years ago, I just left about four or five days before Cyclone Tracey. I was down in Nambour and it came over in the news that the cyclone had hit Darwin. So I rang the president and I said, "I think I ought to go back." And he thought that that was a good idea. So I went back to Darwin on the first jet that went in with all the politicians and the newspaper men. I had to get special permission because they didn't want to take anyone in except on extreme business. I was able to convince them, that it was needful for me to go back. So I still remember the politicians and the newspaper men as we sat together and talked. We flew back in this great jet and there was just about twenty of us there together. As we got close to Darwin, the pilot told us that all communication had been cut with the Darwin airport. There was no radar, that he would have to come in on sight. So we came down very low to the ground from about 60 or 70 miles out. It was all by sight. I could hardly believe my eyes when I looked out the window that there wasn't a leaf on a tree. He said that we were 60 miles away from Darwin. Not a leaf on a tree anywhere. They were all just nude trees. I saw bits of iron wrapped round trees just as if they had been like tissue paper. I saw that for mile after mile, and it became more and more so the closer we got to Darwin. When we landed and I walked the streets and saw the devastation, it was something which would have been very difficult for me to imagine had I not seen it. There's a storm coming which is relentless in its fury and everything that was not solid in the city of Darwin at that time was blown away.

You know, Michael Faraday the great English chemist and physicist was once invited to give a lecture on electromagnet force to some of the 3cea+esi scientific minds in England and Europe. After his lecture there was a thunderous applause and the Prince of Wales arose who later became King Edward VII, and extolled the genius of Michael Faraday. The applause broke out again as he sat down and everyone expected in the next second or two for Michael Faraday to step onto the platform and acknowledge the thunderous applause once again. But he never appeared. You see, Michael Faraday had finished his lecture on time so that he could get down the street a few doors away where a little group were meeting in a prayer meeting. There he met with that small group while the greatest minds in Europe were thundering his applause. He willingly exchanged the applause of the crowd for the approval of God.

One time Michael Faraday was asked, "Faraday, what are your latest speculations?" He said, "I have none at all. I'm dealing now only with certainties." And I believe that you and I have come too late in earth's history for us to be fooling around with speculations. All we want now is certainties. That's all we want, and the Bible has them.

2 Peter 1:1, 4, 10, 12. "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Savior Jesus Christ:

4. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

10. "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if you do these things, you shall never fall:

12. "Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things though you know them and be established in the present truth."

You see how the Bible emphasizes on this matter of certainty and surety all the time. You see, Peter was writing, Lest we forget. He said, I want you to remember these things.

Now you say, What does the Bible mean here by present truth? Well, there are some things in the Bible that are always true. For example, that this is God's infallible, unerring Word is always true. That Jesus died an atoning death on the cross is always true. But there are some things in the Bible which are true only for a period.

For example, if I was to preach the message that Noah preached saying that the world was going to be destroyed by a flood, would that be true now? No. It was present truth in Noah's day, but it's not true now. If I was to preach the same message that Lot preached about the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, that wouldn't be true now, but it was present truth back in his day. The same as the story of Jonah. It was present truth when Jonah preached it, but it's not true now, that Nineveh was going to be destroyed. The message of John the Baptist was true in his day, but it's not true now. The message that the apostles preached about the destruction of Jerusalem was a special message that was present truth then, but it's not true now. It's not relevant now. It's history.

And so it is that before God has a great happening, He always has a special message of warning. You can't think of a flood without a Noah. You can't think of the coming of Jesus without John the Baptist. You can't think of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah without Lot. So when Jesus is going to come the second time, God has, what is termed, present truth. That is, truth that may not have been true in the millennium before, but is true now, truth that has been geared to the last days. It has the relevancy of the last days. That's

what the Bible refers to as present truth. And Peter here admonishes that we be established through continually reminding ourselves through remembrance, lest we forget of God's present truth.

You know, it's a very interesting thing that truth has always been opposed. The devil has always made sure of that.

To my mind, John Wesley was the greatest of the reformers. When I get to heaven after meeting Christ and some of the great leaders of the Bible, I want to speak to John Wesley. A wonderful man; I'm inspired by his life as I read about it. John Wesley wasn't preaching for six weeks and they put out 32 tracts against him. Truth has always been opposed. We can expect that in these last days truth is going to be opposed, too.

Verse 16. "For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty."

You see, Peter is writing here about something which he is very sure about because he said, "Look! I saw it with my own eyes." Now when you see something and someone comes along to try to contradict or controvert what you said, what do you say? Well, I saw it myself. Isn't that what you'd say? No good arguing against me. Look; I saw it, and that finishes it. And Peter here is saying, "Look: We haven't followed some cunningly devised fables because I myself was an eye witness to this. I saw Christ."

Verse 19. "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto you do well that you take heed, as unto a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts."

What is Peter meaning when he says, we have a more sure word of prophecy? What is prophecy more sure than? He says, "Look! I saw the witness of Christ." There he's referring particularly to the transfiguration. He said, "I saw Christ transfigured there on the mountain. We were eye witnesses. We haven't followed cunningly devised fables because I saw it." But he said, There is even something that is more sure than actually seeing it with your eyes, and what's that? The word of prophecy. That's even more sure than it you were actually seeing it with your own eyes and felt it with your own hands. Peter is saying here, "We have also a more sure word of prophecy."

You see, your eye sight can deceive you. Even the magicians can do that. But there is one thing that can never deceive you and that's prophecy. That's why one third of the Bible is devoted to prophecy and that's why we must study prophecy.

I hear some people say, "Well, it's not necessary to study all these things." I know who originated that thought. That is the Devil because the Devil knows that the surest thing on this earth is prophecy. And God has given to us prophecy so that we know where we are. You take prophecy away and we're like a boat without a rudder, We would be tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine that blows. If you note that when the attacks come along, they always attack prophecy because that is the final truth that God appeals to. There's nothing that is more sure than prophecy.

Sometimes in the past there has been a tendency I think for people to become complacent with truth. You know, we sometimes rest satisfied with the truth that we have, and we become very conservative. There's a tendency sometimes with human beings, as it has been down through the ages, to become so conservative that we do not encourage further investigation and therefore we seek to avoid discussion. As a result of this, there has come, even among the professed people of God in these days, those who believe in God's present truth. They do not now have any real evidences of the truth that they once accepted. So when trial and pressure come along, they cannot give a satisfactory answer or a satisfactory reason as to why they believe. And this explains why some people leave the faith.

Our series together, Lest We Forget, has been aimed at reviewing and studying the reasons for our faith, to give us, perhaps, new insights into the truths that we believe. I'm sure you've noticed, as I have noticed, that when you study this Book, that the Bible consists of a number of parallel events, types and anti-types. This is why, of courses, the Bible is just as relevant today as it was when it was first written way back in the Old Testament because these things that have been written down are types or illustrations of God's people, particularly, in the last days.

For example, let me give you an illustration of a type. Adam, the Bible says in the book of Romans, was a type of Christ. Paul refers to Christ as the second Adam. Now Adam the first was the type and Adam the second, Jesus was the anti-type. Then you have Enoch and Elijah. They were types of God's people who are going to go to heaven without dying because both Enoch and Elijah never died. Moses, on the other hand, is a type of God's people who die and who are going to be resurrected when Jesus comes. Noah's messages Jesus said, is a type of the message that's going to be preached in the last days. That's why He said, "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it also be in the days of the coming of the Son of man." Queen Jezebel was a type of the church during the Dark Ages and the apostate church today. Ancient Babylon, the Bible says, is a type of modern Babylon. The sanctuary that Moses built was a type of the heavenly sanctuary. So all through the Bible you have what is termed types and anti-types, illustrations, to help us to understand truth.

Now one of the greatest parallels in the Bible, if not the greatest, as far as extensive material is concerned, is the comparison between Israel that came out of Egypt and God's people in the last days. In fact, the parallel is so exact that it's not just a mere parallel. It's a

mirror image. That's how closely the parallel is. And you'll be convinced about it as we go through this, study by study. You see, the Lord delivered ancient Israel out of Egypt, led them through the wilderness, and finally into the land of Canaan. Now that's typical of the gathering from spiritual Egypt in this world. God is calling His people all around who are going through the spiritual wilderness of this world. And finally God is going to lead His people into the heavenly Canaan.

In fact, notice how the New Testament says that this is a type. In the following text Paul here gives the final seal of approval. This is where I got the idea from of studying these two movements, the movement that came out of literal Egypt into the literal land of Canaan, and the movement that's coming out of spiritual Egypt and finally going into the heavenly land of Canaan. Paul was the originator of that type.

1 Corinthians 10:1-11. "Moreover, brethren, I would not that you should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

In the Bibles that have a margin, for the word "example," it says, types, or illustrations.

While Paul is writing to the Christians in the first century, he is pointing out that the people who are going to be affected particularly by the experience of the Israelites are those that are living at the end of the world. That's us, and they're written particularly for us.

You see, they're talking of the life of Christ in John 20. John says that many things that Jesus did were not recorded. Why, if they had been recorded, what does John say it would have to be? Why, the whole world wouldn't be able to fit all the information in. Now what has been recorded in the Gospel of John was written for our admonition. Everything that Jesus did was obviously not necessary to be recorded or otherwise it would have been recorded. God picked out the necessary things.

Now not everything that happened in the wilderness for those 40 years is typical of the last days. The things that are typical are those things which have been written down. Can you get the thought? That's why when we study the types, when we go back and as we unfold the type and we see how God led the children of Israel out of Egypt through the wilderness into the Promised Land, the things that God emphasizes are the things that are relevant for us today. Not everything that happened to them is relevant for us. They're not recorded. But the things which are recorded are relevant.

That's why they have been written, as Paul says, these things happened unto them for types and they're written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come. Just as the earthly sanctuary was a type of the heavenly sanctuary, so the experience of God's people coming out of Egypt through the wilderness into the land of Canaan is a type of God's people that are going through into the heavenly Canaan.

Now a type is never identical with the anti-type. For example, the Bible says that Christ is the Lamb of God. The lamb was the type in the Old Testament which pointed forward to Jesus as the coming Savior. Now that doesn't mean to say that Christ had four legs and wool, does it? We understand that that type means that the lamb was illustrative of Christ in one major area.

So in the experience of Israel with God's people. While there are many similarities, there are some things that are not similar. For example, ancient Israel was one nation that came out of another literal nation Egypt that wandered through the literal wilderness into the literal land of Canaan. While the anti-type is a gathering of God's people from all nations around the world through a great spiritual movement that's going to lead the people through a spiritual wilderness, finally into the heavenly land of Canaan.

So the two movements are alike, but not identical. But the experience of the children of Israel is typical of what God's people are going to go through as they reach the heavenly Canaan.

Revelation 15:2, 3. "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3. "And they sing the song of Moses...."

Here is another parallel. Can you see how closely you can identify these two movements because the very same song that the children of Israel sang when they came forth victorious through the water, the Red Sea, and they sang the song of Moses.

The Bible says, when God's people in the last days stand victorious over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name, they are going to sing identically the same song. That's how close the parallel is, exactly the same song.

Now another striking parallel between the Exodus and the Advent Movements is the fact that both of these movements arose according to Bible prophecy. Did you know that? Let me illustrate that.

Genesis 15:13-16. "And he said unto Abraham, Know of a surety that your seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years."

16. "But in the fourth generation, they shall come hither again for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full."

Here is a prophecy given to Abraham. Now here God predicted that the children of Israel were going to be in captivity for 400 years. So from the time of the captivity people would go into domination by the Egyptians for 400 years. This would bring us down to the Exodus. They'd been under domination. Of course, they were while they were in the land of Canaan. They were under domination of the Egyptians because the Egyptians controlled Canaan. They controlled the world at that time.

You remember the story of Joseph and the famine, and as a result Jacob and his sons had to go down into Egypt and they finally lived down there in the land of Goshen. And they multiplied and became a great nation. They mingled themselves with the Egyptians and unfortunately they became like the Egyptians, and apostasy set in.

The faith that was once given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob became slowly corrupted over those 400 years until finally at the end of those 400 years, the faith that the children of Israel were believing, was hardly anything like the original faith that God gave to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

You see, the Egyptians were sun worshipers. All their gods were all part of the sun worship of Armon Ra. And gradually, instead of worshiping the Creator, the people began to worship the creature. Nothing is more evident than that when you go to Egypt. You see, they worshiped crocodiles, beetles, cats, anything that moved they worshiped. They substituted the worship of the Creator to the creature. Israel got into this apostasy. That's why, when they got out into the Sinai desert, what did they build? A molten calf. That was nothing new to them. They had been doing that for years. It was part of their religion.

The Egyptians, you see, dedicated the first day of the week to the sun, Armon Ra was their chief sun god and their chief leader, the chief pontiff, the high priest of their religion, took the title of Pharaoh which is really the Hebrew rendering of Farah which is the sun. That's where the name Pharaoh comes from.

Now verse 16 here tells us that in the fourth generation they would come out hither again. God predicted that while they were to go into captivity for 400 years, at the end of the 400 years they would come out, the fourth generation. You see, by the fourth generation they were so influenced by sun worship that they were little better than the Egyptians themselves. They had become semi pagan. They had left the faith of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

So the Exodus Movement was really a reformation movement. It was a call back to the faith that was once delivered to the saints. Now through prophecy God had predicted that the people would leave Egypt. In fact, the very length of their stay in Egypt, the very time of their coming out of Egypt had all been predicted.

Now a new dynasty arose in Egypt, the dynasty which the Bible says knew not Joseph, and they began to levy heavy burdens upon the Israelites. Many must have wondered what God was doing, allowing such a thing like that to happen. But I want you to notice the reason why God said that it would take 400 years.

Now it's very interesting and significant in the relationships as to why Jesus hasn't as yet come.

Verse 16. "But in the fourth generation, they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full."

Now why did it take that long? Well, the Bible says that they were not going to go out because the Amorites' iniquity hadn't yet reached the time when God said, It's enough. When that had come up to the level where God says, Thus far end no further, then the Exodus Movement began. You see, the Amorites were the most powerful of all the Canaanite peoples. And they are really used here to represent all of the nations.

Now the nations must be given time to repent. And that's the reason why God could not dispossess Israel. And it's the reason why God led the children of Israel on a march around instead of taking them straight into the land of Canaan because, it says, the Amorites' iniquity was not yet full. You see God was giving the Amorites and these other nations one final opportunity to repent, and it was His plan that the children of Israel left Egypt and they began to get out that the message would go out and the Israelites would evangelize these nations and give them one final opportunity of repentance before God was going to destroy them. Instead of welcoming the Israelites, they attacked the feeble ones. God said, "Alright: That's your last opportunity." Then God allowed the Exodus Movement to finally crush those people.

Exodus 12:40. "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years."

The reason why this is mentioned as 430 and not 400 is because this verse is including Abraham's stay in Hebron as well, which was the added 30 years.

Verse 41. "And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt."

Now the Bible says, the very self-same day. The self-same day is referred to as prophecy has pointed out. In other words, the Exodus Movement arose exactly on time. It arose according to Bible prophecy. God had predicted it would be that 400 odd years. And the Bible points out here in Exodus that the Exodus Movement arose exactly on time. In fact, so close, it wasn't just a year. It was the very self-same day.

Now Paul said that all these things happened unto them for examples and they're written for our admonition. Just like the message that was given to Abraham and Isaac and Jacob was pure, so the message that the apostles began to preach was pure. But gradually as the apostles died, then paganism began to infiltrate into the church of God, and the great Dark Ages came into being. And the truth that was once given in all its purity and in all its simplicity, the apostolic message became corrupted. It became distorted and the Dark Ages settled in. God's people in New Testament times went into Babylon, and Babylonian doctrines influenced the teachings of the church. You see, the apostolic church was loyal to Christ and His truth. They kept the Sabbath, the memorial of creation.

During the Dark Ages the Christian church began to adopt the ways of Babylon and adopted Sunday, the day of the sun. You see, the whole world was worshiping on Sunday and it was very easy for the Gentiles when they flooded the church, especially in the time of Constantine who even paid people to become Christians, to bring in their half-pagan ideas that the historians refer to this period as baptized paganism because they simply brought in their pagan ideas and gave them a Christian name, and the whole church accepted it. In fact, the very big argument that was used by the church to bring in Sunday was the fact that Christ rose on that day.

You say, Why didn't the people just study their Bibles a little more? We must remember that the Bible wasn't available to the people. They had to go by what the priests told them. And when they were told that that's what happened, they just accepted it. That's how it came into the Christian church. But seven times in the books of Daniel and Revelation God predicted that His church, His people were going to go into a Dark Age period for 1260 years. It's the most important time prophecy in the Bible by the way. And it says the church is going to be under the influence of paganism during this period. But at the end of that period, I want you to notice what was going to happen.

Daniel 8:14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

This prophecy has to do with the time of the end.

Verse 17. "So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision."

Now this couldn't possibly be referring to 2300 literal days because it wouldn't bring you down to the time of the end.

You see, in Bible prophecy a day represents a year. The Bible gives us very, very strong evidence for that. Don't let anyone suggest to you that there's not good strong Biblical evidence. There's lots and lots of it. This verse alone knocks out any theory that would suggest that this was literal days because it says that it was to do with the time of the end.

Now what was going to happen? Well, it was this. God predicted that His people were going to go into a Dark Age period. Into captivity as it were. But this time not for 400 years, but for 2300 years. And we'll notice now what was going to happen at the end of those 2300 years.

Verses 9-12. "And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

So during this period the truth of God was going to be trampled down. In this 2300 year period, the truth of God was going to be trampled down.

Verse 13. "Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

How long? You see, the saints of God were concerned about this, and I hope that you and I are. How long is this power going to be allowed to tread down the truth of God?

Verse 14. "And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

In other words, the cleansing of the sanctuary has to do with the restoration of truth because here truth is going to be trampled down. But at the end of the 2300 days, truth is going to emerge victorious or the sanctuary was going to be cleansed or vindicated or made right. Whatever that means, it means that we need to study the sanctuary because the sanctuary has the key to understanding the unveiling of truth. Just as back in the Exodus Movement, the time was given. We know that the date started in 457 BC when Jerusalem was restored, the temple was restored. And it brings us right down to the year 1844, when the Bible said that truth was going to be restored.

Just as in the Exodus Movement, God predicted a period of subjection by paganism. So will the truth of God in the last days God predicted that it was going to be trampled down. But truth was going to emerge victorious. And the Bible tells us that that year was 1844. Apostasy and error, you see, may appear to succeed, but God says, eventually truth will emerge victorious. And if you're ever going to understand the end time, you will never understand it without relationship to the sanctuary. That's why apart from God's message in these last days, the end time is a mystery, even to most Christians because the end time is all wrapped up in understanding the sanctuary. And you'll never understand the end time unless you understand the sanctuary. That has the key. That's why the devil's attacks has always been at the sanctuary. He attacks prophecy. He attacks the sanctuary because in those two things is wrapped up the unveiling of truth.

At the end of the 2,300 year period, God was going to have a message, and that message is recorded in Revelation 14.

Revelation 14:6, 7. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7. "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the foundations of waters."

Judgment is going to be associated with the end time, the announcement of God's message. And this message, you'll notice, is to go to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. It's something that is to be done right around the world.

There's going to be a great emphasis on the fact that Christ was the Creator, the sign of God's creatorship the Sabbath is going to be emphasized.

Verses 8-11. "And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

Then after talking about the apostate people, those that are going to be lost, those who will receive the mark of the beast, God then points out His saved people in the next verse.

Verse 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

Listen! Whatever the mark of the beast is, it's the very opposite to keeping of the commandments of God. There's one thing that's very certain. If you and I are determined by God's grace we're going to keep all of God's commandments, we will never come in for the mark of the beast. The mark of the beast is always used in opposition to the commandments of God. One class gets the mark of the beast. The other class, God's people who keep the commandments of God.

Then in verses 13 and 14 John looks up into heaven and he sees the returning Christ and He comes back with a sickle in His hand ready to reap the harvest of the earth. This is the last message which goes to the world before Jesus returns. And it's a message which is getting people ready.

Have you ever been tempted to ask, Why is Jesus taking so long to come back? Remember, why did God lead the children of Israel along way to the land of Canaan? The Bible says in Genesis, because the Amorites' iniquity was not yet full. And the reason why Jesus has not come as yet in simply because the cup of iniquity of the nations is not yet full. God's people cannot have the possession of this earth in its renewed condition until they have rejected the last call of salvation to this dying world.

With an unerring record of accuracy, God is keeping a record of the nations. Today He appeals, mercy is being extended. However, when those figures reach a point which God has predetermined, then the ministry of His wrath begins and the account is closed. I believe, it there ever has been a period in this world's history when the nations has just about filled up their iniquity, it's now. What do you say? We can't do much more. Just about everything that has been done, has been done. Everything that has been shown, has been shown. Every conceivable corrupt thing has been done today and displayed on the screen so that everyone can see.

Soon Jesus is going to lay down those garments, and probation is going to end. And He's going to come back, whether you and I are ready or not. God is not dependant upon us. If you and I are not ready when that point is reached, we'll be lost. You see, God is looking for a people today who will trust Him. That's

what He's looking for. As we study this series together, Lest We Forget, we are going to learn what it means to trust Christ as we see the illustration of where God's people in the past didn't trust him.

You know, Sir William Russell was about to be executed. As he was stepping up there onto the gallows, he took off his watch and he handed it to his physician and he said, "Doctor, you can have my watch because I am finished now with time, and I'm about to be faced with eternity." And I want to suggest to you that every one of us here are just about finished with time when we're about to face eternity. We're on the borders of the Promised Land. God wants us to go in to possess the land. But if some of us are not faithful, God is not going to wait indefinitely. He's coming, whether we're ready or not. That time must be very close. The signs all around us tell us that He's coming.

May God help us to determine in our hearts as we study together this present series. Because my own heart has been stirred and blessed as I have studied. In fact, I have thought to myself that the illustration is so close between God's ancient people and God's modern people that it's frightening. For you read your own experience into the experience of Israel.

In the next lecture we're going to see how God tested the people, and His test of trust, to see whether they were real, to see whether they were genuine or not. They professed to be the people of God. As we continue next time, Lest We Forget, I believe our hearts are going to be thrilled as we go through step by step and see the evidences of our faith.

Lest We Forget 02

Is the Health Message of the Bible still essential for us today?

The Israelites were guided by the cloud by day and the fire by night. Some estimate that there were two million of them altogether. As they got down by the Red Sea, suddenly a report began to infiltrate itself through the congregation of the mass of people, that Pharaoh had changed his mind and was pursuing behind. It was obviously a trap, for in front of them was the Red Sea. On either side were the mountains. Behind were Pharaoh and his armies. The people began a routine which they didn't vary from over the next 40 years.

Firstly, they grumbled and they complained because the things were not going right. Then secondly they blamed Moses for all the trouble they were in. Thirdly, they began to think that Egypt wasn't quite so bad after all. Fourthly, they decided that Moses had brought them out into the wilderness to have their bones bleached in the sun. In fact, you might like to read it.

Exodus 14:10-14. "And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

You see the Lord promised to fight for the children of Israel. It was not the Lord's intention that the children of Israel would ever have to fight to conquer Canaan. God was going to do the fighting. You see, He planned that they would stand still in relationship to fighting, but move forward in obedience to what He asked them to do. It was never God's intention or His instruction that the children of Israel would be involved in any fighting, to conquering Canaan.

In fact, I want you to notice one of the simple methods that God was going to use in order to conquer the cities in Canaan.

Exodus 23:27. "I will send My fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shall come, and I will make all your enemies turn their backs unto thee."

So you see, it's very clear, God promised that He was going to do the fighting.

Verse 28. "And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee."

The only people who think that that wasn't a very good method of sending hornets and wasps, are those that have never been stung by one because, believe me, that's very effective. That was one of God's arsenals that He had to conquer the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Hivites. God had His own method. But the people had a lot of trouble in believing it.

Verses 29-30. "I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the

beast of the field multiply against thee.

30. "By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land."

God said that He was going to do it gradually, as He built up the numbers of Israel, just as the outlook at the Red Sea looked hopeless for those people, with the Egyptians behind them, the mountains on either side and the Red Sea in front of them, it looked a hopeless situation, and it looked a sure sentence of death for every one of those people. But, you see, God was simply testing their faith. God had in mind what He was going to do for those people, and it was a simple test of obedience. Deliverance came suddenly and unexpectedly.

The next morning when the people looked on the other side, there was a hurricane, a whirlwind, a terrible storm and lightning and thunder and rain. They could hardly believe their eyes because all dotted along the edge of the Red Sea were the bodies of the Egyptians. You can just imagine the emotions that welled up in those people, having a few hours ago thought that they would be massacred by the Egyptians, and now saw all their dead bodies there in the sea. This emotion welled up in their hearts.

And Moses composed a tremendous song, recorded there in Exodus 15. It's called the Song of Moses, and this song of victory, where the emotions of the people were an all time high, as they sang gratitude and thankfulness and praise to God who had delivered them so marvelously.

You see, the experience that we're studying together, so closely parallels God's message in these last days. But the Bible tells us as we've read in the previous lecture, that the song of the saints of God, that they are going to sing on the glory shore, is the identically same song as the children of Israel sang as they saw their enemies destroyed, and God marvelously delivered them in the face of an impossible situation. And Paul says in 1 Corinthians, "All these things happened unto them for examples. They are written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come," 1 Corinthians 10:11.

Every one of God's people today is going to be tested very soon. We are going to be trapped and it's going to appear to every one of us that there's just no way of escape. The enemies are going to be around us on every side and it's an impossible situation, lying in front of us of where we are to go. Either we're going to yield to the world and become like Babylon, or we're going to stand for God, and seemingly lose not only our job, and maybe even our life and our families.

Just as God called those children of Israel that they were to go forward to march forward into the Red Sea, God is calling us today in obedience. So the message that God has for His people in these last days is the same message that He had for those people back in those days, obedience. Even sometimes when we cannot understand why God is asking us to do something, God expects implicit obedience. The children of Israel couldn't preach reason because they hadn't heard about walking on water. When God said, Go forward, it looked an impossible situation. But God's commands are His enabling and God expects implicit obedience.

Over the next few lectures we're going to recount some of the experiences that God's people went through in learning to trust and obey God.

You know, we're told in that book *The Great Controversy* that the Song of Moses is the song of experience. You see, it's not a song that you just learn, like the ditties of today. This is the song of an experience. And only those that experience the trust and obedience that God requires are going to sing eventually that song.

As we look closely now, we're going to see in the history of these people why they failed, why they ceased to be the people that God wanted them to be. You see, the purpose of the Exodus, as we've noticed in the previous study, was to bring back God's people to the religion of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You remember how, we pointed out previously that God originally had the truth. He gave it to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. But there came a Dark Age Period, a period of apostasy and error, when the truth of God was almost extinguished while the people were in captivity to the Egyptians.

While down there in Egypt, they had just about forgotten all about God. Not only spiritually, but they had also almost forgotten all about the wonderful health principles that God had given to the people. You see, God had given certain instructions to their forefathers that He wanted them to be obedient to because He wanted them to be the head in the world. He wanted them to become the missionaries of the world and to be so outstanding. Not only in spiritual understanding, but in physical stature and mind and character, that they would be a lesson to the whole world. That was God's intention with the children of Israel. But they began to eat and live like the Egyptians. And the health message was a very important part of the message that God gave to the ancient Egyptians.

In fact, in the beginning I want you to notice the original diet that God gave to man back in the Garden of Eden.

Genesis 1:26. "And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat." (food).

You see, originally God gave a diet which we might term today fruits, grains, and nuts. That was the original diet.

Verse 31. “And God saw every thing that He had made, and, behold, it was very good.”

God said that that diet that He gave to Adam and Eve in the garden was very, very good. Now after sin came in, man had to work by the sweat of his brow. And as a result of sin God added one other thing to man’s diet.

Genesis 3:17-19. “And unto Adam He said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

Now as a result of sin, one other thing was added to man’s diet which we term today as vegetables. Originally the diet consisted of fruits, grains, and nuts only. That was the perfect diet. But as a result of sin, God added vegetables or the herbs. That diet is now the best diet since sin has come into the world. It’s really now the ideal. Now it was to this ideal that God endeavored to lead His children. As soon as He led them out of Egypt, He led them back to this original diet.

It’s very interesting that as you read the Bible through, you’ll find that in the new earth it’s going to be exactly the same. We’re going to have the simple diet that God originally gave in the Garden of Eden, fruits, grains, and nuts. I’ve often thought to myself that if God gave that diet originally in the Garden of Eden, if we’re going to exist on that diet throughout all eternity, it must be the best diet. So in order to lead His people back to that original stand, God did it in a series of steps. He was going to lead them back step by step.

Now when men rebelled against God, his rebellion broke down all the laws that God had brought in the world. Not as restrictions, but laws of love, laws that He knew man would best operate on. So man not only began to add to his diet meat, but he added to his diet unclean food and as he went further into error, and further into apostasy, they even began to eat one another. They went over into cannibalism. They were the steps downwards, God tried to check this rebellion. That’s why He gave the instruction of the difference between the clean and the unclean animals, Originally, God never planned to give that instruction because it was never God’s intention that they eat meat at all. But as rebellion set in, and their hearts were hardened against God, there was just nothing that man’s mind was set against than to go against what God had asked.

You see, the purpose of the gospel, is to restore that which has been broken down by sin, to bring us back into that relationship with God that God had originally intended for mankind. That’s the purpose of the

gospel. When the gospel reaches human beings today, especially in the heathen lands, it finds them very often in cannibalism. The gospel begins to change that. Then as further instruction comes, the missionary points out the difference to those men, between the clean and the unclean. Then there’s a further step of how to get back to the original diet of Genesis, fruits,, grains, nuts, and vegetables.

Now in these last days God is also preparing us step by step for translation. Because God is getting us ready to go to live in heaven where we’re going to have that original diet of fruits, grains, and nuts, God is leading us back to that diet step by step. That’s the purpose of the gospel. In fact, in order to lead God’s ancient people in this program step by step back to the original, notice what God did.

Exodus 16:2-4. “And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

Then you can read the rest of the chapter and it tells of the wonderful experience of the falling of the manna.

Verse 35. “And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.”

Now Psalm 78 calls this manna, angels’ food or the corn of heaven. That’s what the Bible calls it. Actually, this manna is the food that the angels eat. It’s the food that all the sinless worlds live on. And God gave it to His people in the wilderness for 40 years. There was nothing on this world to equal it as far as nutrient value and as far as an all-round square meal is concerned. It was the best food that God could ever provide. In fact, we could say that it contains more of the vital elements needed to man’s health than any other food that’s ever existed on this earth. Now what happened?

Numbers 11:7-8. “And the manna was as coriander seed, and the color thereof as the color of bdellium.

8. “And the people went out, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.”

Coriander seed grows wild in Palestine, and it even grows here in Australia. The manna is a fairly whitish color. This coriander seed is very pleasant to smell and it tastes very, very nice. But unfortunately the appetites of the children of Israel had become so perverted and

so tainted down there in Egypt, that they were not satisfied with angels' food, food that satisfied all the angels and the sinless worlds. And it didn't satisfy God's people. Notice now what they said.

Verse 4. "And the mixed multitude that was among them tell a lusting: and the children of. Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?"

This angels' foods we're tired of it. Why, we're sick of having it for breakfast, dinner, and tea. They baked it. They boiled it. They made hot cakes out of it. They made muffins from it. And they got tired of it. But, you see, there was something involved far deeper than merely getting tired of the manna.

You see, God in these last days, because He cares for His people, likewise He has given us special instruction so that we might get the best from life, that we may live the longest, that we might have clearer minds, healthier bodies, that we might be prepared for that diet that we're going to have through all eternity.

Just on this issue, if you read the story here, you will find that rebellions set in among God's people. And that rebellion divided the camp of Israel. The Exodus Movement was divided over the matter of health.

There were those who were just not satisfied with this angels' food. They wanted to lust after the flesh pots of Egypt. And if statistics are right today, it is true to say that God's people are also divided on this matter.

You see, the parallels we have been pointing out in the last lecture is exact. There was rebellion in the camp. God intended that they would have the very beet. They said, No, we are lusting after the flesh pots of Egypt.

You know, some people have had some folk come to them over the years and they've said, "You've got to give up flesh." And when you're told you've got to do something, what usually happens? What happens to the hairs on the back of your neck and our back? They sought of stick out a bit don't they and you dig your heel in a bit further, and you put your hand in your pocket, and you say, I'm not. Now that's the natural reaction of human beings. If you have children and you tell your child not to do something, what will they do generally? The very thing. You see, inbuilt in every one of us is a rebellious streak. And when we're told something, we want to rebel against it. Well, I'm hoping that not a single person reading these lectures is going to be rebellious because I am appealing to you now to look objectively at the reasons that God gave for the health message.

I want to give a couple of reasons as to why God has intended not only that God's people back there get back to that original diet of fruits, grains, nuts, and vegetables, but while we, too, ought to be on that diet. The first thing we need to remember is this, that God never asks us to give up something because He wants to take away some joy from us. God is not just some fiendish God whose sitting up there in heaven trying to devise all manner of reasons why He can make us unhappy. God has given us instruction because He wants us to get the best from life, just as a loving parent wants his child to get the best in life. And so if that parent cares for that child, he will have some rules d regulations. Now a child may not always understand why. But the parent had more experience, and in love sets down certain rules and regulations. That's the way God works.

Now Ellen White wrote some years ago this statement, "Cancer, tumors and all inflammatory diseases are largely caused by meat eating." Today medical science is helping us to understand, so that even the skeptics among us, even those who have this rebellious streak, might stop and listen. If they won't listen to inspiration, they might listen now to what the medical scientists are saying because today medical science is bearing out to the very letter what God's messengers have been saying over the last millennium. I just want to share with you some of that evidence to help us to see why God regards this subject as so important.

It's very interesting that researchers today have become very, very interested in the fact that the diseases that human beings are dying from and the diseases that are rising in the human civilization, are exactly the name diseases that are rising in the animal world, the diseases like cancers, T.B., leukemia., abscesses, blood infections, pleurisy, and pneumonia. Now those diseases are exactly paralleled in the animal kingdom. Now you take leukemia as an illustration. Leukemia in cattle is a disease which is rising alarmingly. They are finding that the larger the herd of cattle, the more likely it is that leukemia is in the herd. This is indicating to the researchers that leukemia is spread by contact in the herd. So if one cow gets it, it can be spread to the rest.

Well, you say, surely the meat inspectors would be able to pick that up. No meat inspectors in the world would be able to pick up leukemia because it's like a germ or a virus in the blood stream unless it is become obvious in some gland. But while it is not obvious, there's not a meat inspector in the world, no matter how scrupulously honest he is, that could ever pick it up.

I remember the experience of a dairy farmer some years ago. He had a cow. One of the eyes of the cow had come out of its socket. So he called the vet and the vet came along and put the eye back in. But the cow didn't seem to get any better. So the vet was called again and so he took a blood swab of the cow. And as he investigated, he found that the cow had leukemia. So that caused him then to go right through the rest of the herd. And he picked up four other cows in that dairy farm which had leukemia. So that caused him then to go

right through the rest of the herd. And he picked up four other cows in that dairy farm which had leukemia. So the only way to cure that was to kill the cows. So the owner thought that it was too much of

an effort to dig a hole and to bury them and so forth. So he decided that he would send them down as fertilizer. In the transporting of those four animals, one died before the transport even came. Three were alright. Now I was very interested to find out what happened to those three. I questioned the farmer and he said, "I don't really know. But by the cheque I got I know that they didn't go as fertilizer."

You say, Well, a rare incident. I would like to believe so. But no matter how scrupulously honest and I'm sure many meat inspectors are all of that, but no matter how scrupulously honest a meat inspector is, no meat inspector is trained to be a pathologist. And in order to be able to pick up leukemia in the blood stream of an animal, you would have to be a pathologist, but you'll have to do a blood swab on every animal that went through the abattoir, and no meat inspector does that. Leukemia today is attacking our children. Leukemia is attacking children particularly between the ages of 3 and 15. They're the most subject to leukemia. More deaths in that age group than any other.

Well, you say, won't cooking kill many of the diseases and make meat safe. Well, cooking will kill some germs, but by no means will kill all. You see, meat is the most subject food to putrefaction or decay. And by the way, pork or pig meat is the worst subject to decay of all meat. One butcher told me that the reason why he keeps his ultra-violet light on is when he has pig meat, pork and ham and so forth,, is to discourage the meat from going rotten. And with even the best digestive system that any of us have got, at least seven percent of all meat eaten will decay in the bowel. And today, experimenters, when they want to carry out experiments to use as a culture, they always take a meat base because, you see, it's the best base to grow germs and viruses in. So it's not hard to see why, particularly those who are on a meat diet are very subject to bowel diseases and bowel cancers.

Someone says to me, "Don't your arguments become a little weak when you consider the fact that in the vegetable world we also have diseases." Yes, we do, and I'm willing to admit that in the garden these days we have diseases that we didn't have ten years ago. But you know, I go up to the hospital and I find there people dying of T.B, and cancers and leukemia and some other of these diseases. I go down to the abattoirs and I find that animals are dying of exactly the same diseases. I go out into the orchards and the garden and I find that the diseases like woolly aphis, codling moth and curly leaf are all through the orchards. But in all my visits to the hospital, I've been there many times, I have never yet met one person whose dying of curly leaf or codling moth. Why, even fruit fly is not a problem. You see, the diseases of the animal world are transferable to human beings. Whereas the diseases of the vegetable world and the fruit world are not.

Another fact that's causing great problems to researchers today is the cancer producing agents in food. Now you take the old T Bone steak that is a favorite of many Australians, and they are very often barbecued. What researchers have found very recently in the fact that the fire on the meat and the fat produces benzopyrene, as much benzopyrene as 600 cigarettes. You imagine that 1 The T bone steak produces as much benzopyrene as 600 cigarettes, Now in the laboratory, when they have taken some of these minute bits of benzopyrene and put them on the food that mice are eating, in every case they develop stomach cancers and leukemia. They've found exactly the same effect with Icelandic smoked fish and other forms of meat.

And it just seems to me today, that God is giving us overwhelming evidence that the original diet that He gave to man back in the beginning is the diet that every concerned Christian ought to be having and living on today. This is not just a legalistic approach. This is not just setting out a lot of rules and regulations. That's not what God is concerned about. He's a loving Parent, a loving Father who wants you and He wants me to get the best in life. He wants us to live the longest. He wants us to have that clear mind. But unfortunately there are some, like in the camp of Israel, that continued to rebel. You see, health naturally includes far more than just eating flesh meat.

1 Corinthians 10:31. "Whether therefore you eat, or drink, or what so ever you do, do all to the glory of God."

Isn't that good counsel? So whatever we put into our bodies, we do it to the glory of God. I believe that that includes exercise. You know, we ought to be getting regular exercise, every one of us. Ladies, too, who are housewives, ought to be getting exercise. And the exercise is not just mopping the floor. They ought to be

on a program whereby they are sweating. They ought to be doing it more than just having it flow out. Unless we do that, we're going to have less than the optimum in health.

And not only exercise, but we ought to have sufficient rest. There are some of us who are burning the candles. at both ends. We can't expect to have good health if we're not getting enough rest. Every one of us needs rest. I grant that it can vary from person to person. Some people can exist on less than others, but we ought to be getting as much as we possibly can. It includes work and recreation, the totality of our lives.

Now it's true that you can't eat your way into heaven because that would be salvation by works. But it is true to say that a person can eat their way out of heaven. Those of us who enter the family of God will want to dress, we want to drink, we want to eat like the other

members of the family of God, like God has intended His people to live. These things that God has given to us today are just evidences of that citizenship. Citizenship is a gift from God. We can't earn it. There's nothing that we can do of ourselves to get that citizenship. But when we become citizens of that family, the evidence ought to be in our lives. And some of that evidence is the changed diet that God is calling us all to. Now what are we going to do with this instruction that God has given to us? Are we going to ignore it? Are we going to reject it? Or are we going to accept it?

You see, meat eating came into the world after man sinned, In God's coming kingdom there's going to be no death. There's going to be no meat eating in heaven at all. It just seems logical to me that if I am planning on spending my life in eternity with God, it only seems logical that God is getting me ready by preparing me for the diet that I'm going to have throughout all eternity. You see, if I don't change my diet before Jesus comes, Christ is not going to change my tastes and desires super-naturally when He comes. If that is not changed and God took me to heaven, you know what I will be looking for in heaven? I'd be going up and down the cities looking for the butcher shop. That's why God wants to change me this side of eternity. As far as possible we ought to do our best to get into harmony.

Remember, the ideal that God originally gave us is fruit, grains, and nuts. The program that God is leading us back to, prior to the coming of Christ is fruits, grains, nuts, and vegetables. In eternity we're going to take one more step, the original diet.

In the following test you'll find that the children of Israel were granted of what they finally wanted.

Numbers 11:31-32. "And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32. "And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp."

Now scientists, in carrying out experiments, have found that quails are the cleanest of clean birds. They're the cleanest. You can't get an animal that's cleaner than the quail. So God gave them flesh because they lusted for flesh. And so finally God gave them what they wanted and sometimes God does that. While six liters of manna was sufficient for every man, do you know how many liters they collected of the quails? 2,200. That's what it means here when it says, "They were two cubits high upon the face of the earth and they gathered ten homers." You multiply that out and it's over 2,000 liters for every person. You see, their hearts just lusted in gluttony.

Verses 33-34. "And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

34. "And He called the name of that place Kobrothbataavah: because there they buried the people that lusted."

Now the Lord simply gave these people what they wanted and as a result of their lust and gluttony and disobedience, the Bible says that it brought leanness to their souls.

Now what was the main issue here? What was the reason why God punished these people? Was it a question of whether it was a sin to eat meat? Was that the issue? No. That wasn't the issue, and it's still not the issue. It's not the issue of whether it is a sin to eat meat. The issue is obedience or disobedience. We should not get hung up over this matter of whether it is a sin to eat meat. The issue in, Am I going to obey God or am I not. Now that's the simple issue.

I'm going to suggest to you now that those of us who plan to walk the streets of gold, better be obedient. Because a rebellious heart on this point will bar us from heaven. It's not a matter of whether we eat meat or not. It's whether we're going to be obedient and do what God asks us to do. That's the issue, and let's never forget it. And the problem with the children of Israel was one of rebellion. That was the issue.

If God gives me instruction, no matter what it is, whether it's on the matter of health, whether it's on the matter of dress, whether it's on this or on that or the other thing, if I disobey, that's the problem. It's the rebelliousness in my heart. It's not what this thing I wear or what I don't wear or what I do or what I don't do. That's not the problem. The problem is in my heart. And whether I'm going to be obedient to God and do what He asks me to do, my attitude toward what God has asked me to do, displays the real essence of sin. And that's where the problem comes.

1 Corinthians 6:19. "What? Know you not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which you have of God, and you are not your own?"

You see, the Bible tells me that I'm not my own. Whose am I? I'm God's. You see, I don't own my body. It's God's.

Verse 20. "For you are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in yo4epirit, which are God's."

You think of the price that Jesus paid for your body and mine. What was the price? His death on Calvary's cross. That was the price He paid. Every one of us has been bought with an infinite price of God's Son, His death. That's why we're not our own. We're not here to please ourselves. I've had people say to me, "Well, I do not worry. I'll just please myself," The Bible says, we cannot do that. We are not our own. I'm God's and I'm here for one thing and one thing only, and that is, to please God. I'm to glorify God in my body. My obedience to God is going to be a matter of glorification.

You know, one of the things that has thrilled me over the last ten or so years has been the studies that has been carried out on Seventh-day Adventists. Almost every month or so you find some reference in the newspapers about more studies that have been carried out on Seventh-day Adventists. Every researcher that has carried out this research comes up with exactly the same conclusion that Seventh-day Adventists live longer and have less disease and less problems than any other group of people that live on the face of this earth, and I praise God for that. I'm thankful that as a people, by God's grace we want to follow what God says.

Some suggest that between 6 and 12 years, depending upon how old you are, when you get to know this health message, naturally the older you are, the less years that you can be expected to live because of the longer years that you've lived in disobedience. But between 6 and 12 years you can expect to have added to your life. You know, it all of us had followed God's instruction as we know we should, instead of that being 6 to 12 years, it would be so great that the world would stand back absolutely amazed, and that was God's intention. It was God's intention with Israel it that had been the case, and it's God's intention with God's modern Israel, God's people in the last days.

He wants us to be so outstanding, that people will say, Well, you've got something that I want. There's something in health that you've got that I haven't got. Share your knowledge with me. What enables you to live so long and so healthfully and have such a clear mind and have a good memory and have all these things. What is it? Then you are able to sit down and tell them how God has blessed you because you have followed what God has asked you to do. What a witness: That's God's intention. That's why it's a matter of obedience. That's why God is concerned about this because it you do not obey God and I don't obey God,

what are we doing? We are not glorifying God. We are not drawing attention to God. We are not giving the praise to Him that we ought to be giving by the life that we live. That's why Paul says, You're not your own. Your body is the temple of God.

1 Corinthians 3:16-17. "Know you not that you are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?"

17. "If any man defiles the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."

That's why I'm concerned with what I put into my body. And there are some liquids too that I don't put into my body, simply because I'm not doing my body any good nor glorifying God by them also. That's why I don't drink tea and coffee because they contain drugs, caffeine and tannin which are related, by the way, to nicotine. They all end up with the letters "ine." That's all related caffeine, tannin, and nicotine. And any one who smokes knows that it's very difficult when you're giving up smoking if you continue to drink coffee and tea. It's very difficult to give up smoking because they're related together. One creates a desire for the other.

Something else that people have become pickled in these days, and that's cola drinks, coca cola and all these cola drinks which are absolutely saturated in caffeine. If you value your health and if you value your body, you will not put those things in there. Not because it's a sin, but simply because you are not looking after the body that God has given to us. This body is so marvelously and wonderfully made.

I know some men who are more concerned with what they put in their motor car engine, then they are with what they put in their bodies. That just seems to me so foolish. We're very particular and we make sure the right grade of oil and petrol. But when it comes to our bodies we just throw anything in. Then we wonder, when we reach 45, why we've got so many aches and pains. You see, God never intended that we have life like that. He wants us to get the optimum from life and enjoy it to the full. And Paul says here, don't you defile your body. Don't put anything into your body which is going to hurt it. Nothing that will defile. You are a holy people and God wants us to glorify Him by the very witness of our lives in our health, and in our complexions, our eyes, our memory, everything about us will be a witness to everyone we come in contact with. That's what God wants.

1 John 2:1. "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is."

You see, God wants us to be like Him and we're going to be like Him when He appears. Verse 3. "And every man that hath this hope in him purifies himself, even as he is pure."

What a hope that is: This matter of healthful living is a part of the program of getting people ready for the coming of Jesus. Aren't you glad that our God in heaven so loves us that He's concerned about the very things that we eat and drink. Hasn't your heart got so much gratitude and love to God for that. Mine has. There's one thing that I would never leave and that's the health principles because God has given us such wonderful things. I know I'm better off. God has given us this wonderful instruction so that we may get the best from life, And I thank God every day for the wonderful instruction that He has given to us. I only wish that all of us could just enjoy the optimum in health if we follow what God says.

I want you to understand now that no matter what habits that we've indulged in over the years. We may have some problems that we're trying to break. I'm thankful to tell you, the Bible says, sin shall not have dominion over you. In the gospel there is power to break every habit, no matter what it is. I thank God for that, too. And that God can make restitution and even though we may have had some wasted years, if I tell people that they should give up smoking and help them to give up their cigarette smoking, even if they'll give it up, it's marvelous that the body makes restitution. God has put something in our bodies which is able to repair.

And the quicker we get rid of these things, the quicker the body is able to repair, the more we're able to have that optimum in health. Right now I'm making an appeal to your heart. I'm sure you have given your life to Christ in the past. Have you ever thought about giving your body to Christ and asking Him to take complete control and to direct, even the very things that you eat and drink? That may come as a new thought to you and I believe that if we give our bodies to Christ as we give our lives to Him, He will direct us even in the very things we eat and drink.

May God help us right now to see the issues clearly as a matter of love and obedience to God, just as He brought His people out of the land of Egypt into the land of Canaan and taught them there a healthful diet. So He's leading us.

Lest We Forget 03

What about offshoot and fringe movements?

Is the Spirit of Prophecy still relevant today?

Exodus 12:37. "And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children."

So you see, there were possibly at least two million inhabitants. If there were six hundred thousand men, there would have been at least that many women, and you can say that at least that many children. So that would be close to two million.

Verse 38. "And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle."

With the Israelites' journey, the Bible refers to the group of people as the mixed multitude. Now the mixed multitude were really not Israelites, but they joined the movement of Israel. You say, Well, if they weren't Israelites, why did they want to join the movement?

Well, there was a lot of emotional turmoil at the time of the ten plagues. You can appreciate, especially the last plague, the slaying of the first born would have caused a tremendous emotional urge to go right throughout the land. In fact, all of the plagues had caused a tremendous reaction among the people, both the good and the bad. Obviously, these people thought, with Israel that there was something remarkable about this people. There was something fantastic about them. And with the final plague falling, this group became convinced that it was best to join Israel. So the main reason that they joined Israel was because they wanted to escape the plagues. Not because they loved the Lord. So they were really a mixture of the Egyptians who had intermarried with the Israelites. So they were half Israelites and half Egyptians, and their motive was totally selfish. It was purely to escape the judgments that were coming upon the land, that they joined themselves with God's people.

And furthermore, they had heard the Israelites speak about this land that they were going to and they had heard that it flowed with milk and honey, and the reports just seemed to be fantastic. So they felt that anything was better they the land that they were in. So they began to think that they might join themselves to Israel, and thereby share in the rewards and the future hope that was so bright in the Israelite mind. Now unfortunately for Israel, this large number of people, this mixed multitude, while they traveled with Israel, were never o t Israel,

We're going to notice that it was this group. of people that caused the problems all the way along. They originated most of the apostasies and the rebellions along the way which delayed the children of Israel from entering the Promised Land for 40 years. They were the chronic complainers. They were very, very critical, especially of the leadership of the Exodus Movement. Absolutely nothing suited

them, and their bitter criticism gradually grew and grew until they got quite a number of people around them. And furthermore, they began to originate some offshoot movements, and there were many of these in the history of the 40 years. But all of them came to naught.

The first great apostasy that the mixed multitude led Israel into was down at Mount Sinai. They had just come down to Mount Sinai. Moses had gone up onto the mount to receive the Ten Commandments and communication with God. He was up there along time, and this mixed multitude was impatient to get to the Promised Land, this land that flowed with milk and honey. They finally made the decision and they said, "As for this Moses, we don't know what has happened to him." And they pressured Aaron into making this golden calf. As we mentioned in the previous lecture, the Egyptians worshiped anything that moved. The

sun god was their main god, but anything that moved was part of the gods of Egypt. The Israelites were reverting back to their old Egyptian religion when they made this golden calf. In fact, when I was over there in Egypt, the last time I went down underneath the Sahara Desert down to the Serapeum. That's the sacred tomb of the bulls because the bull was very, very sacred to the Egyptians. So when they made this calf out there in the wilderness, it was really reverting back to their old superstitions.

The second area that the mixed multitude led Israel into apostasy was over the matter of diet. Remember in the previous lecture we spoke quite extensively on this. It was the mixed multitude that continually lusted after the flesh pots of Egypt. The mixed multitude didn't like this angel's food, this manna that had been given by God to the people. So they lusted after the Old Egyptian diet that they had been brought up on that they had for most of their lives. This rebellion began to spread among all Israel. So the rest of the Israelites began to clamor for this flesh food.

1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."

In other words, Paul is saying that God's people today are facing exactly the same temptations as God's people that came out of Egypt faced.

Verses 5-11. "But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

So you see, it was the mixed multitude, these half-converted people that led the rest of Israel into apostasy. First, at Mount Sinai with the worship of the golden calf and dancing around that calf naked, the fornication that took place as result of that. And secondly over the matter of diet. Lusting for the flesh pots of Egypt, instead of that simple diet, what we would term today, a vegetarian type of diet.

Now these people, this mixed multitude were the murmuring ones, the complainers, the critics, the idolaters, the fornicators. They were the worldly element among God's people who were always lusting after the things of the world. You see, these people had the theory of the truth in their minds. They knew what was right. There's no question about that at all. But their hearts were far from being committed to the truth that they knew in their minds. They were half Christians and half pagans. They were half Israelites and half Egyptians. It was this group that continually wanted to bring into the church worldly ideas. Their sanctification was very, very low and they caused the church standards to trail in the dust.

Just as the mixed multitude caused Israel to spend an extra 38 years in the wilderness, so the mixed multitude among God's people in these last days is causing God's people, His true people to be denied a quick access to the kingdom of God. These people, that is, the mixed multitude, in these modern times are the leaders and followers of the apostate offshoot movements of which there has been many and of which there are going to be many more.

By the way, this element is not small. For you know the story that Jesus told about the ten virgins. What percentage were the mixed multitude or the apostates? 50 percent. But Jesus, in telling the story, said that five were wise and five were foolish, at least 50 percent. Now what causes this class of people to associate or to continue to associate with God's people. Well, you see, they had the theory of the truth in their hearts and in their minds without allowing the truth to change their life, Now that's how you can tell the mixed

multitude from God's true, genuine, converted followers. All have the theory of the truth. All know what is right. But the true followers have allowed that truth, the theory of the truth to change their life.

Now why did these people join God's people? Well, there were a number of reasons. They have a real belief in the truth, They know it's right. They believe it in their minds that it is the truth. And because they're convinced of the truth, when they hear about heaven and the glories that Christ is preparing for us, their hearts thrill, too. But they do not want to change their lives and have their lives in conformity with what God wants them to do. They are the rebellious element. They've also, by the way, heard about the seven last plagues. Like us all, they don't want to receive those seven last plagues. And they hope, by associating with God's people that they will be saved from the last great conflict which is going to take place upon this earth. In other words, they joined God's people for selfish reasons. And while they're in the movement, their hearts are still centered in Egypt, They're still centered down there in the world. And

this rebellion finally got so bad in God's plan for Israel back in the wilderness, that I want to read you now about what God had to do to get rid of them.

Ezekiel 20:35-38. "And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

Now you'll notice that as a result of these people that had to be purged out or shaken out, God didn't send a message declaring that the movement was corrupt. Nor did God send a message suggesting that the leadership was corrupt. But what God said was the fact that the movement needed cleansing. It needed to be purged and the rebels had to be shaken out. By the way, not one rebel went into the land of Canaan.

God's people in these last days also need purifying and cleansing. The Bible tells us that there is going to come a shaking among God's people in these last days just as there was a shaking, a purging in God's original movement that came out of Egypt, likewise there's going to be the same in the last days.

That's the reason why all apostates and all offshoot movements will come to naught. There has been a history of them, and you can understand that where God's truth is, the devil is going to work over time. Isn't that right? And he does. Wherever he sees the truth being preached, he'll always bring in apostates and offshoots. So it wouldn't be surprising as you study the history both of God's ancient people Israel and God's modern Israel today, God's last message to the world, that you find a history of offshoots and fanatics, and people that have always hung around the border.

Really, I believe that God has a purpose in allowing offshoots to arise. And the purpose is that these offshoots always cleanse God's people of the chaff. You see, the true wheat will never be influenced. Any person that's influenced by an offshoot movement is chaff, not wheat. A person that gets caught up in an offshoot movement and apostasizes is not God's wheat, it's chaff. So you see, God allows offshoots to come along in order to shake out and to remove from God's people the mixed multitude, just as He allowed it back in the experience of Israel.

Hosea 12:13. "And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved."

Now Christ led in the Exodus Movement, and He moved upon a human instrumentality and He selected this person to become His prophet. That prophet's name was Moses. Now Moses was assisted by his sister and brother, Miriam and Aaron. If you read the story carefully you will find that if it hadn't been for the spirit of prophecy, the Exodus Movement would have completely disintegrated. It was the spirit of prophecy which kept the Exodus Movement together. You see, God gave the spirit of prophecy to Abraham and to Isaac and to Jacob. Each of those prophets had the spirit of prophecy, the gift of prophecy. They were God's prophets.

But as Israel went further and further into apostasy and got further and further away from the truth of God and they rejected the law of God and just about forgot all about the Sabbath and the commandments while they were in Egyptian captivity, God removed from them the spirit of prophecy. It was taken from them. The movement didn't have it for many, many years while they were in Egyptian captivity. But this verse tells us in Hosea 12:13 that God was going to use a prophet to lead Israel out of Egypt and to preserve Israel through the wilderness. Did you notice that it says "prophet" singular? Not prophets, but by a prophet. In other words, the Exodus Movement was a single prophet movement. There was only one prophet.

Moses led and preserved that movement through the ages. Now Moses died just before he finally led the people into the Promised Land, right on the borders of the Promised Land. Just before Moses died God gave him a vision of the Promised Land, and furthermore, of the heavenly Promised Land. All the instruction that God wanted the people to follow, Moses wrote down before he died. So when Joshua came along, he simply carried out the instruction that the prophet Moses had already written down which instruction was to preserve them right through until they got into the Promised Land.

Now just as the type, so in the anti-type, God has used the spirit of prophecy to guide His people in these last days. You see, the New Testament foretold that His church in the last days would have the spirit of prophecy. Let me read it to you.

Ephesians 4:8. "Wherefore He said, When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."

When Jesus went home to heaven, He gave certain gifts unto His people, unto the church. The next verse mentions some of these gifts.

Verse 11. "And He gave some, apostles, and some prophets; and some, evangelists; and some pastors and teachers.

You'll notice in this verse that the spirit of prophecy or the gift of prophecy is one of those gifts. It's the second gift that's listed. Now why were these gifts given? You'll notice verse 12 explains why these gifts are given.

Verse 12. "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."

What's the body of Christ? That's the church. In other words, these gifts have been given, not for people to show off who have the gifts, but for the building up, for the edifying of the body of Christ. How long were these gifts going to last?

Verse 13. "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."

When are we going to come into the unity of the faith, into the full unity? At the coming of Christ. Verse 14 explains another reason why these gifts are given.

Verse 14. "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."

So you see, the purpose that God has given in bestowing these gifts upon the church is to stop you and to stop me from being carried around with every wind of doctrine that's blowing in the world today. And aren't there plenty of doctrines blowing?

You know, they tell us that there is something like 200 different Christian denominations in Australia today. I have met many people and they come along to me and they say, "How is it possible to work out

what is truth? This church claims to be right and that church claims to be right and we have a myriad of churches all claiming to be right." Well now, the Bible tells us that one of the reasons that God has given us the gifts is to stop us from being tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine that's waffling itself around in the air today. It's to give us certainty and surety and to allow us to know there we stand and what we believe.

You see, when God brought the Apostolic Church into being, it was a perfect church. By the way, it had the spirit of prophecy. It had it in Paul and all the other apostles. They all had the gift of prophecy. But during the following centuries, as the church began to drift further and further and further away from the truth of God, God removed from them the spirit of prophecy. Whenever the commandments of God are downgraded, you'll always the spirit of prophecy is removed. In other words, when a people neglect the commandments of God, the spirit of prophecy is removed from that church. Now during the Middle Ages it was completely removed because the church had become so apostate, the medieval church. But at the time of the reformation, men like Luther, Savonarola, Wycliffe, and Wesley, you'll find that God gave them vision.

Every now and again God was starting to restore the gift of prophecy. Not in a large way, but just the very beginning. However, it wasn't until the last days that this gift was completely restored. I'll show you this from the Bible.

Revelation 12:17. "And the dragon (Satan) was wroth with the women, (church) and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

The remnant of her seed is the last of God's church, the last of God's people. These remnant people or the ones remaining or the rest, as some translations give, they all mean the same thing. Now this remnant would have two characteristics. No. 1. They keep the commandments of God. No. 2. They have the testimony of Jesus.

I believe that we're all very clear on what this matter of the commandments of God are. You know, if you want to know certainty in truth, the Bible makes it very clear that God's last true people, made up of people from all around the world, from all denominations who'll come and stand firm for God. That's who His remnant people are. They are all going to keep the commandments of God. Every one of them because their true sincerity is indicated by the fact that they step out and obey God and keep the commandments and of course that includes keeping the seventh-day Sabbath because that's one of the commandments.

What is this testimony of Jesus?

Revelation 19:10. "And I fell at his feet to worship him, And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. In other words, the very same spirit that God gave to Moses in the Exodus Movement, the very same spirit that God put upon Paul and Peter and the other apostles, the Bible says, that in the last days, God's true remnant people coming from all around the world from every denomination coming out of no denomination, from heathenism, wherever it might be, these true people will not only keep the Ten Commandments, but you, if you're looking for truth will find a people that also have the spirit of prophecy among them. That will be one of the outstanding characteristics, and in the confusion of these last days, in this sunset hour of civilization when everyone claims to be right, God says that there are two outstanding characteristics to look for. No. 1. They keep the commandments. No. 2 They'll have the spirit of prophecy, like Moses had, like Paul had and all the other apostles.

You might say, Why is it then that the spirit of prophecy, according to the Bible, is only going to be restored in the last days? Why hasn't it been restored in ages past?

Ezekiel 7:26. "Mischief shall come upon mischief and rumor shall be upon rumor, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest...."

Why can't they get a vision from the prophet, according to this verse? What else is missing? They're not keeping the law. Can you see why they can't get a vision, why the spirit of prophecy is not found in the church? Because the people aren't keeping the commandments.

Proverbs 29:18. "Where there is no vision, the people perish; but he that keeps the law, happy is he."

Can you see again that the Bible puts together the visions or the spirit of prophecy and the law, the commandments. They are always tied together. You can't have one without the other.

Lamentations 2:9. "Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord."

Can you see it again, that when the law of God is downgraded, what is removed from the church? The spirit of prophecy. That's why the spirit of prophecy hasn't been found in these other churches because it wasn't until the law of God was restored and the Sabbath was brought back to its original position as God gave, back in the Garden of Eden, and Jesus upheld when He was on the earth. It wasn't until that time that in the last days, God could restore the spirit of prophecy because the spirit of prophecy is never given apart from the law of God. And these texts point it out very, very clearly.

In the last days the church of God is going to bring back these two things together. They're not only going to restore the Ten Commandments, but they're also going to have the spirit of prophecy restored in their midst. That's the reason why this last people have the spirit of prophecy. Not because they're a better people than other people that have lived on the earth. That's not the reason why. It's because in the program of God when the Ten Commandments were restored and when the sanctuary was brought to its original position, restored again that God could bring back the spirit of prophecy.

You know, it was in 1842 that a man by the name of J. B. Finlay. He was a very godly young man and he was preparing for the return of Jesus. And God gave him a vision to explain the disappointment of 1844. Now J. B. Finlay was told to relate it to the people, but he said he wouldn't. He couldn't understand it and he refused to relate it.

God took that vision and gave it to another man by the name of William Foy. Now William Foy was a young Baptist and he was preparing for the ministry. And for the same reason because he couldn't understand it, he refused to relate it to the people. The visions, unfortunately for him were contrary to his ideas of how he believed the events were going to take place proceeding the coming of Christ. And because they went diametrically opposed to his personal views, he just wouldn't give it to the people because he felt that it wasn't right and the people would laugh at him.

So early in 1844 God took the same vision and gave it to another man by the name of Hazen Foss. Now he was instructed to relate this vision to the people. It was once again explaining about the disappointment of 1844 which Revelation talks about in chapter 10. And he refused.

So God said, "Alright: I'm going to take this vision from you and I'm going to give it to the weakest of the weak." And He gave it to a young 17 year old girl by the name of Ellen Harmon. Now when she was given the vision, she said, "I can't relate it to the people." She didn't say she wouldn't. She said, "I couldn't," and there's a big difference. And she told God the reason why she didn't believe she could do it because she was physically weak and she had very, very little education. In fact, only three grades of primary education. But the Lord promised to preserve her and to care for her.

Just like ancient Israel was led by a prophet, so God's modern people have been led by a prophet. She met a man by the name of James White and ever after that she has been affectionately known as Ellen G. White. And she's been the prophet of this movement. She has been the prophet for over 81 years and still is, even

though she's dead now. She still is the prophet through her written testimonies. In harmony with the type, I don't believe that there's ever going to be another prophet.

I have people say to me from time to time, "Do you think there's going to be another one?" I don't think so because the types said it would only be led by a prophet. I believe the anti-type will be exactly the same. Like Moses died on the borders of the Promised Land, so Ellen G. White died before the people went into the heavenly Canaan. But before her death God caused her to write down all the

instruction that was necessary to get the people into the Promised Land. I believe today it's the duty of the leadership of this church to carry out implicitly the instructions that God caused her to write down while she was alive. If it hadn't been for the counsel that God had given through that godly woman, this organization would no longer be. We would be disintegrated into a myriad divisions. Her writings have exposed the plans of Satan and his attacks upon the church. That's why you'll always find that whenever a movement gets out of kilter with the main movement, they always attack the spirit of prophecy because it's her writings which expose them. That's why subtly and sometimes not so subtly they always attack her. God foretold that in Revelation 12:17, the devil was angry. I want to tell you, the closer we get to the coming of Jesus and the more Satan sees that the Spirit of God is wanting to be poured out on the people, the greater Satan's attacks are going to be aimed at the spirit of prophecy and this movement.

I'll read you some offshoot movements that arose in the Exodus Movement.

Numbers 12:1-2. "And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2. "And they said, Has the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? Has he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it."

If you read the story, they spoke out against Moses and as a result, what happened to Miriam and Aaron? They were struck down leprous. You see, whenever anyone attacks the leadership of this movement, they are attacking God. And that's why God punished Aaron and Miriam because they just weren't attacking Moses. They were attacking His representative, His prophet. And furthermore, they were attacking Him. God has given us this story to illustrate that God will never tolerate attacks on leadership, especially if that leader has the gift of prophecy. That puts the person in an entirely different category. And Miriam and Aaron had to realize that.

I'll read you another offshoot movement that began.

Numbers 16:1.2. "Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and of the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men:

2. "And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

Now these men, we would say today that they had the Ph.D.'s. They were charismatic leaders. They were the princes. They were the bright and morning stars of the Exodus Movement, 250 of them. They weren't just some back number. They were leaders, Charismatic, and they were the educated ones.

If you read the story through, you'll find that they accused Moses of taking unto himself too much. They said, "Listen, Moses: You think that you're the only right one here. And furthermore, don't you realize that everyone is holy and everyone is capable of being a leader." You know, they would be advocates of the priesthood of believers to the inch degree by suggesting that leadership is unnecessary, that we're all leaders and we're all equally holy. And therefore we all ought to have exactly the same say. If you read the story, that was exactly the inference of what they were saying. Now it's not true that everyone is equally holy nor is it true that everyone is equally qualified for leadership. And the people began to follow these charismatic leaders.

Do you know that the Lord had to cause an earthquake to come along? And Korah, Dathan, and Abiram were destroyed and the 250 princes were destroyed. And do you know how many laymen got caught up in this offshoot? 14,700, and they were all destroyed. You read it in the chapter through. It's a very, very

solemn chapter. You see, the Lord was vindicating His appointed leadership and destroyed the rebels. So it is sometimes today, even among God's people, we have so-called charismatic people who rise up very often we're finding now among the educated class claiming that they have knowledge that is above everyone else, above leadership, above the body of believers. And God has given to them what He hasn't given to everyone else.

I'd like to remind every person that's tempted to get mixed up in such an organization, you read through the book of Numbers. If there's one thing that ought to cause us to stop, look, and listen, it's the chapter there in Numbers because not only has every offshoot that has ever come against the Exodus Movement that came to naught. But I'll tell you this, that every offshoot in the past against this organization is come to naught. And anything that arises today or in the future will come to naught, too. I'll guarantee it because God says it.

I don't care how godly someone may appear or how charismatic they are, God said, This movement is going through and the only way that I'm going through is to stay in the movement. What do you say? It's true to say that not every leader in ancient Israel was perfect. We're going to see that in the next lecture that God overlooked those things because the movement was of God.

When I find someone who suggests that we ought to withdraw from the movement, I know exactly, prophecy says, No. Prophecy says this movement is going through because this movement arose according to time and it's going to be victorious at last. God has brought us out to lead us in.

I'll read you something thrilling that's a message for these last days. You see, the message of God came into being in 1844 as we noticed previously.

Revelation 14:6-11. "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

God outlined the three messages and then in verse 12 He points out His people. Who are they?

Verse 12. "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."

You see, they love Jesus supremely. They love Him so much that they're willing to keep His commandments. Even at the risk of a loss of a job, loss of income, but they love God enough to follow Him all the way.

Then as soon as these three messages go to the world, what does John see next happening? Like as it were, John was shown in vision message No. 1 going to the world. Then he sees message No. 2 going to the world. Then he sees message No. 3. And with that message God points out His faithful people in the last days.

Now as soon as he sees these three messages go to the world, what happens next as God shows him the panorama of the future?

Verses 13-15. "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth! Yes, said the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.

What event is that referring to when it says, The harvest of the earth, and it pictures there Christ coming with a sickle in His hand? That's the second coming. There's no question about that at all. In fact, Matthew 13 says that the harvest is the end of the world. So here you have as it were message 1, followed by message 2, followed by message 3, and John then sees the second coming.

Now listen; I have never ever read in the book of Revelation where suddenly after message 3, another offshoot, or a fringe movement suddenly arising up here. The prophecy doesn't say anything like that. Listen: The movement that began in 1844, as we noticed in the other lectures, is the movement that goes right through. Any movement that arises this year or in some future year, if Jesus hasn't come, can't be of God because if it was of God, it would have to arise in the year 1844. Any movement that has arisen after 1844 is an offshoot. It's a fringe movement. And it will not go through. Unless they repent, their bones will perish on this earth during the thousand years. They won't come up in the first resurrection. And they certainly won't inherit the kingdom that God has in store for them,

You know, I like the experience of Joshua. He came before the people and he said. "Choose you this day whom you're going to serve. I believe that there's a time in history in our movement when we need a Joshua to stand up and say, Choose you, as for me and my house, we're sticking to the movement because the movement is going through. God is not just moving upon a man here and there. He's moving upon a message that began in 1844, that's swelling out to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, and getting them ready.

You know, I was over there in Oxford. There's one thing that I look for when I go to Oxford in England and that is, the spot where Ridley and Latimer were burned at the stake. You know, Latimer was preaching in the days of Henry VIII. Then came onto the throne Bloody Mary. She placed Cranma, Ridley, and Latimer in the old tower of London. It's a gruesome old place. They spent a fair white there. Suddenly she decided one day she was going to get rid of them. So she took them out there in Oxford. There they were placed to the stake, tied, and a fire was lit underneath. Just as the fire was beginning to start, Latimer turned to Ridley and he said, "Master Ridley, be of good comfort and play the man. We shall this day light a spark by God's grace in England that I trust shall never go out." And it never did.

Today God is calling on you and He's calling on me to stand firm to truth. You know, when I saw that cross in the road, and it's still there, it marks as a memorial, I bowed my head in reverence for the men who loved truth so much that they would even pay the supreme sacrifice. I meet some people today who wouldn't even give up a job for God. But those men paid for their life. One day in the kingdom of God, you and I, if we're faithful, are going to have the opportunity of meeting men of the caliber, Hugh Latimer, Ridley, Cranmar, Today God is calling for us to stand firm. We may not have to pay with our life at the present moment, but God is asking us to stand loyal to truth, loyal to His message, loyal to the movement because very soon this movement, that everyone that loves God, is going to triumph gloriously. And together we're going to sing that song that the angels, maybe even Gabriel whose heaven's choir master now, strikes up the note and the host of God's people that are gathered out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people is going to sing that wonderful song, the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb.

May God help us to stand firm to truth, stand firm to principle, though the heavens fall. We'll face God and be as true as is the needle is to the pole. May God bless us and help us always to stand firm for Him.

Lest We Forget 04

Who will finish the work - God or us?

The book of Deuteronomy, the fifth book of Moses was actually named by the Alexandrian Jews. You see, when the Jews translated the Hebrew Scriptures into Greek into the Septuagint, by the way, that's the version that Jesus used and the apostles used, they named the fifth book of Moses Deuteronomy which means, a repetition or repetition of the law because in the book of Deuteronomy you have a repetition of all Moses' instruction to the children of Israel, especially during the time of their wandering in the wilderness. Really, if you want to ever read a book of sermons, and a good book of sermons, I would suggest that you read through the book of Deuteronomy because it's really the sermons of Moses. And Moses delivered these sermons to the children of Israel just before they finally entered into the Promised Land. In those sermons he looks back upon the last 40 years in particular.

In fact, the first sermon itself begins at the experience of Mount Sinai that we were speaking about in the previous lecture, followed by the tragedy of Kadesh-Barnea. And we're going to talk a little about the tragedy at Kadesh-Barnea because it has a very strange relevance for God's people today.

Deuteronomy 1:1, 2, 5. "These be the words which Moses spoke unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth and Dizahab.

2. "(There are eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir unto Kadesh-Barnea 5. "On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law saying,"

You see, this sermon was actually preached on this side of Jordan on the plains of Moab, and then Moses begins his sermon.

Verses 6-8. "The Lord our God spoke unto us, in Horeb, saying, You have dwelt long enough in the mount:

Now Moses dwells at length in this sermon on the experience at Kadesh-Barnea because the experience of Kadesh-Barnea sums up the reason why the children of Israel took 38 extra years to get into the Promised Land. In fact, Moses preaches the experience, and this sermon was given in the 40th year and the 11th month of that year. So you see, the children of Israel were just about to go into the Promised Land. Moses is looking back now up on the last forty years, and he places great emphasis on the experience at Kadesh-Barnea.

Deuteronomy 8:2-5. "And thou shall remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to reprove thee, to know what was in your heart, whether thou would keep His commandments or no.

3. "And He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knew not, neither did thy fathers know; that He might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

4. "Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5. "Thou shall also consider in your heart, that as a man chastens his son, so the Lord thy God chastens you."

So you see, the burden of Moses' sermons is really, Don't forget, Lest we forget, Remember how the Lord has led us in the past, That's really his theme, and he goes back now and illustrates the experiences which he just doesn't want God's people to forget. The key word in the book of Deuteronomy is this word "Remember," "Forget not."

Deuteronomy 9:7. "Remember, and forget not, how thou provoked the lord thy Go to wrath in the wilderness: for the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until you came unto this place, you have been rebellious against the Lord."

You see, the last farewell address of Moses was given in great earnestness. He was white with age, but his form was erect. The Bible said, his natural strength was not abated, there, 120 years of age, still in perfect health.

The people, all through the last 40 years, had been suspicious about Moses. While he had been the undisputed leader of Israel, they were suspicious about him all the time. They were suspicious that he was out for his own gain. They were suspicious that he was actually selfish and that he was out to feather his own nest. Moses had to put up with the carping criticism for over 40 years.

But now, right on the borders of the Promised Land, that suspicion has now gone. The people are hanging on every word of Moses. They have the deepest of respect for him now. It was the experience, Moses said, of Kadesh-Barnea that he wanted the people to never forget because it was that experience that delayed them these 40 odd years.

In the first chapter of Deuteronomy he amplifies and draws attention to what happened at Kadesh-Barnea.

Deuteronomy 1:19-28. "And when we departed from Horeb, (where the commandments were given), we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we come to Kadesh-Barnea,

You see, at Kadesh-Barnea they were at the gateway to the Promised Land. That was the last stopping point before they actually went into the Promised Land. And God said, "Go up, possess the land." But the experience at Kadesh-Barnea shows absolute unbelief in what God was wanting to lead the people into. They said, "Look! We have heard some stories about this land. Let's form a committee." So the first thing you find that these unbelieving Israelites are doing is that they formed a committee.

You know, that's a fact of human nature sometimes. Instead of getting the work done, often we want to form a committee and talk all about it instead of getting out and doing it. That's exactly what those people

did. They formed a committee. And the committee's purpose was to look into it. Their investigation concerned whether the land was as God said it was. Was it really like what God said it was?

So spies were sent out, twelve of them, and they were gone for 40 days, and they turned with glowing reports. "My," they said, "This land is all that we've been told it is." They were unanimous, all twelve voted unanimously that it was a wonderful land and the people thrilled to it. They were so encouraged when they heard such a report. But ten of the twelve told them about something which discouraged the whole camp.

Numbers 13:27-29. "And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sent us, and surely it flows with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

What were they doing? You see, they were looking at all the difficulties and Satan made sure that they didn't forget a single one. But there were two men who were very faithful.

Verses 30-33. "And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well about to overcome it.

There was quite an agitation. Be quiet, sit down and listen. Caleb and Joshua tried to counter this negative influence.

You know there's nothing worse when it comes to the work of God, than to have the pessimist attack. You know, they always look on the dark side. They always see the difficulties, and ten of those twelve were the pessimists, and all they could see were the difficulties.

Finally, this grasshopper complex spread all among the people and they began to weep and they began to wail and groan and moan.

Numbers 14:1-4. "And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried: and the people wept that night. 2, "And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! Or would God we had died in this wilderness!

Now Caleb and Joshua tried to stop this rebellion spreading among the people, but it was to no avail. All they could think of was the fact that they were grasshoppers, and all they could see were giants and walled cities. The more they thought about it, the smaller they got and the taller the giants got.

Verses 7-10. "And they spoke unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8. "If the Lord delight in us, then He will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

You see, the unbelief of these people made it absolutely impossible for them to accept the faith of Joshua and Caleb. Finally they got so agitated with this optimistic faith report of Caleb and Joshua that they wanted to stone them to death. Now the people did three things against God.

First of all, their criticism closed God's leading to them.

Secondly, they cut themselves off from God by their carping criticism, The appointment of a captain to lead them back into Egypt was really a paramount to a rejection of God.

Thirdly, the rejection of the prophet led them to reject completely the spirit of prophecy. As a result God allowed the people to go back into the wilderness, and there they went back for another 40 years, and God gave them 40 years so that every person, except Joshua and Caleb died in the wilderness and they never saw the Promised Land.

You see, they said, "Would to God that we had died out here." So God answered their prayer, and every one of them except Joshua and Caleb died before they went into the Promised Land. Now I want you to notice the reaction of the people, a very strange one, When Moses told them that they were going to die and they wouldn't go into the Promised Land, notice their reaction,

Verses 39-40. "And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40, "And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord has promised: for we have sinned."

The people seemed to be very repentant now.

Verses 41-45. "And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the Lord? But it shall not prosper.

You see, when the people were told that they couldn't go up and inherit the land, what did they do? They decided that they would. Have you got any children like that? You know, you tell them not to do it, then they go and do it. You tell them to do it and they won't do it. You see, human nature doesn't change.

God asked them to go out and they wouldn't. Then they said, Don't go in, then they wanted to go in. As a result a great tragedy befell the people and many were killed. It was never God's intention that they fight for the land of Canaan. It was God's intention that God was going to fight for them.

Remember the arsenal that God was going to use against one city. What was it? We read in the other lecture. Hornets. And as I said, the only people who think that that's strange method of warfare are only those who have never been stung by one.

But it was God's plan that the children of Israel would never fight for the land of Canaan. And when they conquered Jericho, there's a perfect illustration. They never lifted up a sword against Jericho. They simply marched around. God gave the city and it was God's intention that He give the whole land to them like that.

All they had to do was to be obedient and to do what God asked them to do. God would fight for them. They weren't to fight. God wanted to glorify His name in among the nations. God said that Israel is a missionary in the land, It was His purpose to use Israel to make converts of all those nations. He wanted to glorify a small people and show what the great God of eternity could do.

Sometimes you read reports in the Bible where they did exactly what God wanted them to do and what a marvelous story followed. But unfortunately mostly they disobeyed because of their unbelief. And so we find now that instead of immediate possession, they had to wander around the wilderness for 40 years.

You know, I've often thought, it must have broken poor Moses' heart to have to wander for another 40 years. You know, He had spent 40 years minding sheep. Now God said, Leave the children of Israel into the Promised Land, and he goes forth expectedly, hesitant at first, but God said that He's with him. His little faith gradually increases day by day. He leads the children of Israel out. He wants to lead them in and now as a result of their disbelief, Moses had to spend another 40 years. Joshua and Caleb wanted to go straight into the land, but they had to stay back with the people now and wander for another 40 years. They were ready to go in, but the vast majority weren't.

It's interesting to notice that God's original purpose, however, was finally accomplished. The movement went into the Promised Land, but it wasn't a different movement and I want you to notice that. It was the same movement, but a different people. God's plan ultimately triumphed with a different generation, but the same movement.

Would to God every so-called offshoot and reformer would remember that. Even the faithful among God's people had to bear for a time to the sentence against the majority. I hope it would be all of us will be faithful to God, and would to God it that was true. I believe it is. We need to remember that it's not necessarily because of our unfaithfulness that we're still here. Just like Moses was faithful, and Joshua and Caleb were faithful, but they had to settle for the sentence against the majority until the majority became ready to enter in.

1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."

One of the reasons for studying the parallel between the Exodus Movement and God's movement in these last days is to discover the answer as to why we are still on planet Earth. Why are we still here? Paul throws some light on this question.

Hebrews 3:15-19. "While it is said, Today if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

That's the reason why the children of Israel didn't go into the Promised Land when they should have. Paul says simply because of unbelief. Unbelief is the reason why we are still here. All of our failures as a group or as individuals result from our unbelief, our lack of faith and trust in God. The reason that we are still on this earth is not the fault of our leaders. It's our fault that we're still here.

It might be a little consolation, but nevertheless true that while God's people here have not yet entered into the Promised Land, no one else has had enough faith either in the world to enter in because we're still here. I know it's a little consolation, but nevertheless we are all still here.

Hebrews 4:1. "Let us therefore fear, (of what happened back there) lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem to come short of it."

Now what rest is Paul talking about here when he refers to rest? Well, I think firstly he's primarily referring to that rest that Jesus spoke about in Matthew 11:28 when He said, "Come unto Me, all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," the rest that's found in Jesus, the resting from our own works in trying to get to heaven by what we do. We are to rest in the completed work of Jesus.

Secondly, the rest is referring to the body of Christ as a group of people that we are to rest as a group in what Jesus has done and is doing and will continue to do, so that He can lead us into that heavenly kingdom.

Verse 2. "For unto us was the gospel preached as well, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."

This is referring to Israel. You see, once we have the faith relationship with Jesus, we then enter into God's rest.

Verse 4. "For He spoke in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all His works."

Now Paul is connecting the rest in Jesus with the Sabbath rest and He illustrates now this rest that is found in the Sabbath.

Verses 5-9. "And in this place again, If they shall enter into My rest.

You know, it's encouraging as you read through here, that God refers to these people who hadn't entered into God's rest as still the people of God. Now I find that encouraging that we are still the people of God. God still loves us despite our failures.

Surely the history of Israel is good enough illustration that while those people carped and complained and went on for those 40 years, God didn't reject the movement. Many lost out and a whole generation was denied entering into the Promised Land, but the movement went through. Those that had the faith, and there were only two, entered in.

Now this rest that God wants us to enter into, is not talking about doing any works. This is important. When the Bible talks about rest, it's not talking about not doing any work. It's talking about resting from my own works. Now that's important because for the Christian there are works to do and they're absolutely imperative.

You see, this verse tells me that it's still possible that I can be among God's people and still be trying to go to heaven by my works. The appeal of Paul here is that we rest from trying to get to heaven by what we do by endeavoring to become better with God, by performing even good works.

Verses 10, 11. "For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His.

11. "Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief."

Now that's what the journey from Egypt to Canaan was all about, teaching the people absolute trust in God. Whatever God says, God wants obedience. How hard that lesson is for us to learn today! Those of us who are traveling from the Egypt of this world, the Babylon of this world to the heavenly Canaan, it's just as hard for us to learn that very lesson that they failed in learning as it was for them.

That's why in this lecture I want to talk for a little while on this matter of unbelief and faith because unless we understand the tragic mistake of the people of Israel at Kadesh-Barnea, Paul said, let us be careful that we don't make the same tragic mistake of entering into God's rest and ceasing from our own works. It is accepting the promises of God by faith. Whatever God says, we believe, even though we can't see the end from the beginning. Even though we can't see where God is leading us, we believe if God says it. He provides the grace and the power to be able to do it. That's what faith is. So effort must be put forward in the Christian life to enter into God's rest. The effort is not in performing our works. The effort must be put into making sure that our relationship with Jesus is right. And when your relationship with Jesus is right, the works naturally will flow.

That's still God's invitation and I would appeal to you by asking you the question, Are you on speaking terms with Jesus now? Have you learned to stop trying to resist evil yourself? Have you learnt yet to turn your battles over to God. You see, unless we've learnt that, we're still trusting in our own ability to be able to resist evil. Do you know what it means not to rely on your own achievement, to perform for good behavior for your hope of salvation? Have you entered into that rest?

Let me tell you something. A survey was conducted not so long ago among God's people. In that survey they found 75% of God's people have no devotional life at all. That is, only one person in every four among God's people has a faith relationship with Jesus. Because it is impossible to have a faith relationship with Jesus unless you're talking and communicating with Him every day. 75% do not have any meaningful daily connection and relationship with Christ. I'm going to suggest that if that survey statistics are correct, then 75% of us now today on the average are trusting in our own works to get us there.

If I can't find time every day to experience a constant one to one relationship with Jesus by talking to Him, even though theoretically I believe in my mind that I'm saved by grace and grace alone and that the seventh day is the Sabbath and I believe very correctly in my mind all the things that are right, if I don't have that relationship with Jesus, I believe that I'm still a victim of Babylon. I am still personally in Babylon even though I may be a member of God's church because I'm trusting in my own achievement for salvation.

It was now nearly 40 years after the Israelites left Egypt and they still weren't in the Promised Land. And their lack of faith, the Bible says, is the reason why they didn't go in. They didn't have enough confidence to believe that what God said He'll carry out.

Numbers 21:4. "And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way."

God again had brought them now the second time to Kadesh-Barnea. Years before that it had come up, now God led them back again to the borders of the Promised Land. They were not prepared even then to go in. They were discouraged, the Bible says, And when a person is discouraged you'll always find that it leads to impatience.

Verse 5. "And the people spoke against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loathes this light bread."

You see, when a person is discouraged, very often and usually they become involved in criticism, and they blamed Moses, Now what was the issue that they started to gripe about? You know what it was? The food question again. This matter of vegetarianism. How often this is the very thing that people start to be critical of. Very often the standards of the church are the very thing that these people who were discouraged and became critics, that's where they start to be critical at.

Then the next thing is, they attack the leadership. Now that's exactly what happened here in the story of God's people in the desert. Unjustified criticism is always an excuse for personal failure.

When I meet a person whose a carping critic, I know that that person has a personal problem and they're trying to cover it up by a transference on to someone else. The best person to attack is the big boy at the top. That's human nature whether it's in politics, wherever it is, that's where it follows. Sometimes it even comes into the church of God.

You see, Adam tried this right back in the beginning. When Adam found that he had failed, who did he blame? He blamed his wife who blamed the Lord. So a discouraged person always becomes a severe critic and criticism is usually directed at the leadership.

Verse 6. "And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died."

Now the serpents were permitted to come into the camp because of the criticism.

You know, I believe that criticism is probably one of the worst of sins. Remember, back in the beginning it led to Lucifer's downfall. God was endeavoring to teach them and us that criticism has the sting of a snake. You see, when a snake bites you, it injects a poison into your system. Very rarely does a person recover from snake bite, especially if that snake is a very poisonous snake.

The same is true in the spiritual field that when criticism gets into a man and into a woman, it's very seldom that that person recovers because criticism is like the poison of a snake.

Verses 7-9. "Therefore the people came to Moses and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee? Pray unto the Lord, that He take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

You know, many years ago when I first read that I thought, that seems ridiculous. Here the serpent is the cause of the problem and then God puts the serpent upon a pole and says that everyone who looks up at that serpent of brass would be cured. For years I could never really understand that. I couldn't see what God was trying to teach the people. But as I thought about it since, I realized that the serpent is a symbol of sin, a symbol of Satan.

Christ came to this earth, Romans says He came in the likeness of sinful flesh. Christ came with the likeness of sinful flesh. Now there was no deadly poison in Him. There was no sin in Him. Just as that serpent that was on the pole had no sting in him. So when Christ came in the likeness of sinful flesh, He didn't have any sin in Him. And it's the vision right now of Jesus on the cross lifted up as that serpent was lifted up that is your hope and mine. Only as we continually gaze on what Jesus has done, His death, have we got victory over sin.

In fact, some people wondered why God sent the serpents. In verse 6 it says, "The Lord sent fiery serpents among the people?" The Bible says in another place that the children of Israel complained because of the hardness of the way, Believe me, if you've been down in that area, words couldn't be truer than that. It's a very, very hard way. Not only rocky and stony, hilly, but it also has plenty of snakes, even today.

All that happened at this period was that the people complained and rejected God, and God said, "Well, I'm not going to push Myself upon anyone." So God just withdrew His protection from the people and what did the devil do? He let the serpents out. He was glad to bring the serpents out and they bit the people. The devil was very happy to make the snakes available.

You know, sometimes we blame God for things that God has nothing to do with. For example, I might do something that I know is wrong and tragedy strikes me while I'm doing it as a result of it. And what often would we say if that happened? What would most of us be tempted to think even though we didn't verbalize it. We would say, Well, God is trying to punish me to teach me a lesson. Isn't that right? Now I don't believe that God is doing that at all. You see, the devil caused this and he's very happy to cause this

because he knows that in most cases people are going to turn round and blame God for it. That's what he wants. Tragedy strikes and really, it reveals the direction that we are facing.

One man, when tragedy strikes, shakes his fist at God and says, "Why God, did You do that to me." Then another man is like Job who says, "God gave and God has taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord," They're the two reactions that tragedy brings to two different individuals. Really, tragedy simply reveals the mould of the man, All it does is to give the man a good push in the direction that he's already going.

You can imagine how much relief came from the announcement that they could look and live. Some had already died. People were wailing and burying the dead. And suddenly the news was announced, "If you'll look, you'll live." And a great shout went throughout the camp of Israel. Some people wouldn't believe. They couldn't understand how that you could look at a brass serpent and be saved, and they died. The lesson was that you must look in order to live.

I see a tent in Israel, It's a mother, and in that tent in her son. And her son has been bitten by one of these serpents. There she is wiping his forehead, the sweat of death. His eyes are beginning to go glazed and death looks very eminent. Life is ebbing away. The mother is broken hearted. Suddenly, as she's tending to her dear son hears a shout outside the tent. It continues to be quite a commotion, so she goes over to the door of the tent and looks out. People are rushing by and she says, "What's going on?" Someone says, "Haven't you heard?" "Heard what?" she says. "Haven't you heard the good news?" "What good news?" she says. "Well," they explained, "Moses has put a serpent up, a brazen serpent, and all the people that have been bitten, if they look they could live." Suddenly the news dawns on that mother's mind and she races back into the tent and she brings her son out, and then faces him round so that he could just look, And she says, "Look, son, look!" And the boy says, "What?" She says, "Look! That serpent, that serpent on the pole down there." And the boy is so weak that he could hardly see it. But he continues to gaze. And suddenly he sees it end instantly he looks and sees the serpent. He's healed.

Right now, every one of us has been bitten by the sting of death, the sting of sin. The cure that was back there with the children of Israel back in those days is the cure that God wants to teach us. Look and live.

What about the sting of worldliness that Satan has stung many of us with so that the demarcation between the world and those of God's people seems to becoming fuzzier and fuzzier day by day. We are allowing the standards that we believe are right to trail in the dust. Worldliness is taking our hearts and our lives. We are allowing things in our homes these days that we may never have allowed years ago. We are looking at things today that we would never have looked at years ago. What about selfishness? So that we have very little time for the Lord's work now that we're so busy. What about pride?

I want to tell you right now that your hope and my hope is only centered in Jesus. We must look to Him and it's that look which is going to cure us. That's why we must spend time every day looking and gazing. For as the hymn writer says, "The more we look, the things of this world will grow strangely dim." And that's true. The more we spend time with Jesus, the less the world will hold us. The less time we spend with Jesus the more the things of the world will hold us, God wants us to experience the power and the joy that comes in knowing Jesus as our Savior.

Revelation 3:20. "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me."

This has been given after describing the half warmness of the condition of God's people in the last days, Modern Israel. God describes that half warmness. Then He sets out the cure, and He says, "Look I'm knocking at your heart's door. I want to come in. I want to become so important to you. I want to have a relationship with you. I want to become so dear and so close to you that the world and sin will lose its attractiveness."

One thing that has impressed me over the years is a particular painting by Hunt. In that painting is the painting of where the artist has pictured the door and Christ is standing there knocking at that door. I

noticed as I looked at that door that there is no handle on the door, indicating the artist is trying to illustrate that the only person that can open that door is the individual.

Christ is knocking, but He's not an intruder. He'll never push Himself upon us. And it's only as we open the door, and allow Jesus to come in, that He will come in. What a picture we have here! The great God of the universe wanting to dwell with me. Wanting to dwell with you. You think about that for a while. It will humble you, won't it? To think that Jesus wants to take up His abode in my life, that I'm so important to God that He wants to dwell with me! He wants to call me His son or His daughter. It's a wonderful thought. You think about that for long and it will do something for you as you realize how close Jesus wants to be to us now.

You know, someone has pictured the look of amazement on the disciples' faces there in Acts 1 when they were standing there on the Mount of Olives. Jesus was just about ready to go back to heaven after the 40 days, after His resurrection. Just before He raised those hands in final blessing upon those disciples, Jesus said, "I want you to go back to Jerusalem and Samaria and then to the uttermost parts of the earth." And someone has pictured the look of amazement on those disciples' faces as Jesus says, "I want you to go back to Jerusalem," and one of the disciples says, "Lord, You don't want us to go back there where they crucified You, do You? You don't want us to go back there where they cried for Your blood? You don't want us to go back there where they hung You on the Cross?"

A smile comes across our Savior's face as He says to those disciples "You go back into Jerusalem and tell them I love them still, Peter. You go and find that man that spat in My face and tell him, Peter, that I'm actually preparing a home in glory for him, And James, you find the man that actually plaited that crown of thorns that they pushed into My head and tell him, James, that I'm going home to prepare for him a crown in heaven, But tell him that there won't be any thorns in it. And Thomas, you find the man there in Jerusalem that stuck the spear into My side and tell him, Thomas, that there's a much better way to My heart than that."

You know, the forgiveness of the Lord Jesus Christ is amazing. I met an atheist some time ago. At least it was a man who claimed he was. He said, "I couldn't believe in the story of Jesus. It's just a fabrication." I said, "Look! The story of Jesus could not be a fabrication because the story of Jesus is so far greater than any love story that any human being could have ever invented that it would take a Christ to invent the story of Christ."

Isaiah 55:6. "Seek you the Lord while He may be found, call you upon him. while He is near,"

What does that word "while" suggest? Well, there's a time coming when it will be too late.

Verse 7. "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts and let him return unto the Lord, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon."

That's a beautiful expression, "abundantly pardon." God is not only going to pardon us, but the Bible says He wants to abundantly pardon.

Some years ago there was a modern prodigal son. He was a bad scamp of a lad. He did some things that disappointed his parents. One day, in a fit of rage, he slammed the door and vowed he would never go back into the house again. And for years his parents never knew where he was. He never wrote. He never communicated. They didn't know where he was. But like the prodigal story of the Bible, this modern prodigal came to himself one day. And he began to realize that the world wasn't so good as he thought it was, and the friends that he thought he had, he didn't have. He began to think about those old aged parents of his back home that he hadn't communicated with for years. And he thought he would like to go home. But as he thought about going home, he thought, "Well, I just wonder how Mum and Dad will regard me after all these years. Maybe they don't want me to come home." So he put that out of his mind and he got on a train. He caught the train home and just before his station, suddenly, the whole enormity of the rejection by his parents overwhelmed him, and he got off the train. So he took a room in a motel and while he was in the motel, he wrote a letter to his parents, and he said, "Dear Mum and Dad, I'm sorry for what I've done and I want to come back home. But I'm not sure how you will react to that idea. I don't know how you feel about me now. I'm not very far away from home at the present moment. Daily I go close

enough to the house to be able to see it. If you want me to come home, will you hang something white on the clothes line at the back of the house. If that is hung there, that will be an indication for me to come home." Well, that morning the postman blew the whistle. Dad, who was all bent up with arthritis went out to the post box, lifted up the letter box and suddenly, looking at the envelope, he could remember that hand writing. He could hardly get in the front door quick enough. He was opening the letter as he went inside the door, and he called out to his wife, "Dear, there's a letter from our son." She dropped everything that she was doing and the old Dad read it out. Do you know, that mother went to the linen cupboard. She got the sheets, she got the table cloths out, she got the napkins out, she got everything white that she could get her hands on and she went out and hung it on the clothes line at the back of the house.

When I heard about that experience, I thought, that's how it is with Jesus for He not only wants to pardon us right now, but Isaiah says He's going to abundantly pardon.

May God help us now to not only give our lives to Christ, but to realize and to trust that Christ not only will forgive, but as 1 John 1:9 says, "If we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and then to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." What a God we have now:

And I appeal to every one of us, we don't go to our sleep tonight, but that we kneel down before our bed and make a clean confession of our lives to God, to ask Him to forgive us for all our sins and then to give us power to live as He wants us to live.

May God help us now to rejoice day by day in that wonderful salvation that he's providing for us.

Lest We Forget 05

Will there be a time when God will wait no longer, regardless of what we do?

From the beginning of the Exodus Movement, Satan had made every effort in order to cause the downfall of the movement of God. Twice he had succeeded in turning back Israel into the wilderness. The record says, they entered not in because of unbelief. They didn't believe in God's promises.

However, the serpent experience that we noticed in the previous lecture, had a profound effect upon every one of God's people. This taught them to look again to Jesus. So their retreat back into the wilderness was eventually turned into a victorious victory, and led finally toward their march to the land of Canaan. There, their faith in God made them invincible. No walled cities or giants or any thing else stood in their way of victory now, and Satan became desperately alarmed. So he decided to make his one final attack against the people of God. He didn't want to see them succeed, and when he saw their faith growing and their confidence in Christ becoming stronger day by day, he became alarmed. I want you to notice what happened.

Numbers 22:1. "And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plain's of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho."

They were right there on the very borders of the Promised Land. Now the Moabites were very fearful of the Israelites. They had heard of the stories that had been passed along, and they were very, very fearful of what Israel was going to do to them. So the Moabites appealed to the Midianites to give them support to form a coalition so that they could fight against Israel. Israel's success was known wide right throughout Palestine at this time. They realized it was no good fighting against them on their own, but if they joined together, success may be theirs.

However, they heard about a prophet by the name of Balaam who had once been a prophet of God, but he had become a magician, and his curses were known to work. So King Balak decided that he was going to call on the prophet Balsam to curse Israel.

Verses 2-6. “And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

Now evidently Balaam had quite a reputation for his curses, They seemed rather effective.

Verse 12. “And God said unto Balaam, Thou shall not go with them: thou shall not curse the people: for they are blessed.”

So you see, whatever God blesses, can't be cursed.

Verse 15. “And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honorable than they.”

Now you see, Balak wasn't going to give up too easily. So when he saw that Balaam was hesitating because of what God had told him, he began to send some more important people to go and persuade Balaam.

Verses 20-21. “And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21. “And Balaam rose up the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes Moab.”

Then follows the rather familiar story of Balaam and the ass. Balaam was on the back of this donkey. It was going down this narrow street and it stopped. Balaam cursed the ass and beat it unmercifully, until finally, what happened?

Verses 28-30. “And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

Can you imagine a man talking with a donkey and not even being surprised? You know, every time I read this story, it amazes me. But you see, Balaam was so mad and so determined to carry out his desires that even when the donkey talked to him, he carried on as if it was a normal occurrence.

Verses 31, 34. “Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

34. “And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stood in the way against me: now therefore, if it displeased thee, I will get me back again.”

You know, in spite of all the evidence, Balaam had the audacity to say to God, “If it displease Thee.” He very well knew that the Lord was annoyed with what he was doing.

Verse 35. “And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: But only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shall speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.”

Balaam arrived at Balak's house. The next day, the Moabites' king took him out the top of the high places of Baal where he could survey the whole of the camp of Israel. There they lay down in the valley below. It was Balak's plan that Balaam curse Israel. And through his humbo jumbo of trying to curse Israel, you'll notice in the next verse what came out as he began to curse.

Numbers 23:8-10. “How shall I curse, whom God has not cursed? Or how shall I defy, whom the Lord has not defied?

I beg your pardon, employing you here to curse Israel, and you've blessed them. And Balaam said unto Balak, “Look: I can only say what God tells me to say. I can't say anything else.”

Well, Balak suggested to Balaam that maybe they'll go on top of another mount. So they left there and they went on to Mount Pisgah. It was Balak's plan that because Balaam could only see part of the camp of Israel, that he may not be so impressed by the large numbers of Israel, and as a result, curse a small section at a time. Notice now what happened.

Verses 19-20. “God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man, that He should Repent: Has He said, and Shall He not do it? Or has He spoken, and shall He not make it good?

20. "Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he has blessed, and I cannot reverse it."

One of the strangest statements of Israel's experience is recorded in the next verse.

Verse 21. "He has not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither has He seen perverseness in Israel...."

Now how could God say that, that He couldn't see perverseness or iniquity or wickedness in Israel, when God knew very well that within a few days, 24,000 people were going to have to die. Was God blind? Didn't He know of the 24,000 that were going to die? Or does this tell me something about God and His church? Does this tell me that God, in His love and in His mercy, looks at the body of believers through the merits of Jesus? Although the group had in them the faithless and the murmuring ones and the critics, God could look at that group, faithless as they were, like so many of them, and still say, "He has not beheld iniquity in Jacob neither has He seen perverseness in Israel."

When an attempt was made to curse or to harm God's movement, then God overlooked the perverseness in Israel, and He said, "I haven't beheld iniquity in Israel, nor perverseness anywhere." He looked upon them as though they were perfect.

The Lord doesn't allow the unconverted and the perverse and the critical to blind His eyes to the fact that this movement was God's movement.

We are told something about the church in the last days, that the church, defective though it is, is still the object of God's supreme regard. Just as God's ancient people had its Balsam, so God's modern people have their Balsams, too. So don't be surprised, if you find those who were once leaders in God's church, turn round like Balsam and try to curse God's people.

You know, Revelation 12:17 says, And the Devil was angry with the church, and went to make war with, particularly the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

And Satan, down through the years, used Balsam, back in the Exodus Movement. He uses false teachers, apostate teachers, to attempt to try to mislead God's people. And the burden of all of these men is to form a separate movement, to come out, to form a separate organization. Their call, instead of being a gathering call, is really a scattering call.

In fact, let me read you about what God says about some of these modern Balaams, because God warns us about these apostate leaders.

2 Corinthians 11:13. "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ."

Now what's a deceitful worker that describes these people? Well it simply means that they use deceit, that they say things that are half truths.

You see, error, in order to be believed has to have a fair mixture of truth in it. If it was all a lie, no one would be deceived, but the devil has a great plan of mixing truth and error. What these apostates say, there are some things that they say which are right, but mixed in it is the poison of an asp, is the error. The vast majority of people do not realize that laced with the truth is this poison, and once it's taken, it's deadly. Very few people recover. That's why the Bible calls these ministers who become deceitful workers, deceitful. They're out to deceive. In fact, it says that they're going to transform themselves into the apostles of Christ.

People say about some of these apostates over the years, as they see them come and go, "O, but he's such a good man:" He seems to say exactly what the Bible says that they would appear as. If they appeared like the devil, no one would be deceived. Satan could deceive people who are earnest.

Verse 14. "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light,"

I think we would all get a surprise if Satan appeared to us as we see him, not as we, perhaps, would even imagine in our minds, but as an angel of light, an angel that would have a charismatic appeal, and seems to have the goodness of God, seemingly, because he's transformed to deceive.

However, God allows these deceptions to come in for a purpose. God allows these things to come because when the deception comes, it separates the wheat from the chaff. In every one of these apostates, when they come along, they tend to take off the chaff from God's people, the sifting process. So let's not be discouraged when they come. It's always a tragedy when one person is lost, but recognize that it's only the chaff that's going, the wheat is left.

Now the Bible tells us, going back to the story of Balaam that the real motive that Balaam had, in trying to curse Israel, was gain and position. That's what Balaam was really after. He was once a good man. He was once a prophet of God, but he apostatized, he became covetous, and he ceased to be a servant of God although he still claimed to be a servant of God.

I'm afraid that that's usually the case with the modern Balaam. Much of the earnestness of these apostates is all due to their covetousness and their gain for supremacy. They want to be the top, their love of gain and preeminence. Many of them feel that their talents haven't been appreciated in the church, and so they go outside where they feel that there will be self-appointed leaders. But no offshoot movement will last.

1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples, (or for types or illustrations): and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."

Now Balaam went home that night, knowing that his cursing had failed, He went home that night in utter failure, and his pride was hurt. He lost all the money that was offered to him, too, so his pocket was empty. He lost out on every side.

Balak himself was annoyed. He employed Balaam to come over and do it, and he wasted his time. So Balaam went home that night, and as he lay in his bed, looking at the ceiling in his home, he began to think about the day's activities and where he had failed, The devil put it in his mind a thought. The devil suggested to him, "Look: Why are God's people blessed?" And Balaam began to think about this. He suddenly realized that God's people were blessed because they were obedient. As long as they followed God, God would bless them. But if they didn't follow God, the curse would follow automatically. This is the devil of the devil. Now he whispered in Balaam's mind a new thought.

So Balaam got up very early the next morning and went and saw Balak. He said, "Listen, King Balak: I've got an idea. I think that I will be able to fix up Israel for you." Well, Balak was all ears. He said, "If you've got an idea, tell me about it." And Balaam said, "You know, your women are very, very attractive." The Moabite women were known to be very attractive women, and Balaam said, "Look: That do you think about the idea of having your women come down into the camp of Israel and seduce God's people." Balak thought that that was the best thing he had heard for along time.

So he put on a banquet and he invited the leaders of Israel over. In fact, 24,000 went to his banquet, including many of the leaders in Israel. The party was a tremendous success, as far as Balak was concerned,

The strange thing about the party was that Moses apparently knew nothing about it. When Moses was on top of Mount Sinai, he didn't know that the people were dancing around that golden calf. But he knew, by the Urim and the Thummim, what was going on. The record says that Moses knew nothing about it.

The only way that I can explain that, is to say that sometimes God keeps His leaders unaware of some things that are going on for a time. God must have had a purpose in keeping this knowledge from Moses. When it became a national apostasy, Moses then did something about it, and he found out about it. Maybe God allows sometimes our leaders not to understand and know some things that are going on, for a while, for a purpose.

Finally, Moses heard about it. Notice what happened.

Numbers 25:1-5. "And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

And 24,000 lost their lives in the hangings and the slaughter.

Verse 6. "And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianite woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation."

Thank God that there were some there who were so concerned, that they were there in the temple weeping and crying out to God, for the apostasies that had taken place with the 24,000.

Verses 7, 8. "And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. "And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel."

In defiance almost, this man, Zimri, by name, took this prostitute into his tent, and Phinehas caught them both, and he put a javelin between them. The Bible says that the plague was stayed.

You know, I meet some people who picture God as such a God of love that He would never hurt anyone, that He would never carry judgment upon the earth. They sought of picture the earthquake that happened when Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, were swallowed up, that it just happened when they were standing there. No. God is not only a God of love. He's also a God of justice. People ultimately destroy themselves by their rebellion.

But don't suggest that God doesn't have anything to do with it. As a result of the action, Phinehas, by the way, as you read on, was honored with the priesthood throughout all the rest of his generation.

Paul talks about this experience.

1 Corinthians 10:6-8, 11. "Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

11. "Now all these things happened unto them for examples and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."

So you see, the devil doesn't get us all the same way. When he comes along to us, and he appeals through apostates and offshoots, some people are influenced by that. But the vast majority, thank God, are not.

And so, realizing that he has some now, he now turns round his attacks on those that are left, those that are standing firm and true to God and the truth of God.

Now he has another attack. He realized that his first attack doesn't have an appeal to everyone, so he brings out his second arsenal, and his tactics change altogether. His second approach, like in the story of Balaam, was to bring in worldliness and idolatry and immorality into the church. Many that had resisted the apostasies of the previous temptations, succumb to the devil's temptation of worldliness.

I believe that God wants us to make a very clear distinction right now, between the world and what God wants us to do. We need to be very, very careful about mixing in with the world. We are to be in the world, but not of the world.

I think one of the great dangers that the devil has for each of us today, is in the entertainment of the world. There are some things that we are allowing and permitting in our homes and in our activities today, that we would never have done years ago. Even our dress. There are some things about our dress today that we are permitting, that we did not permit years ago.

In fact, it reminds me about this little fellow who was, lost in one of our big cities a few years ago. He came crying to the policeman, "The policeman took him by the hand and tried to find his mother. As he was looking for his mother, the policeman said, "Listen, son, next time you hang on to your mother's skirt. Don't let it go." "Please, sir," he said to the policeman, "I can't reach it." And that's a bit of a problem, isn't it?

I notice that coming back into the fashions now is something which has left us for a few years, but it is coming right back. I think that as God's people we ought to be very, careful with the way we dress. Some ladies do not realize the evil influence that they have upon men by the way they dress. Maybe in the judgment bar of God, for a man's fall, some women are going to be held responsible. We need to be very careful.

I believe that everyone of us needs to spend- timey4rith earnestness in prayer, calling for the Holy Spirit to come into our life.

When the Bible speaks about idolatry, I don't want you to think that it only means worshiping gods of idols. In fact, I have a definition of idolatry which I like. Listen to this, "Whatever we cherish that tends to lessen our love for God, or to interfere with our service that is due Him, of that do we make a god." To that God refers to as an idol.

The very call of God in the last days is, when He says to His people, "Come out of her, My people." God expects us, not only to separate from Babylon's false doctrines, but also her false ways. We are called out to be a separate people. Not to be a people that gets so close to the world, that the distinction between us and the world is rather fuzzy.

Just as Satan's last attack upon God's people before they went across the Jordan was to bring in a spirit of worldliness, so the devil's last attack against God's people in these last days is the very same thing, to bring in worldliness in the church. And he seems to be succeeding.

As a result of this, 24,000 people were slain in Israel. A real shaking took place among God's people.

Numbers 26:63, 64. "These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

64. "But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai."

What does that mean? They all died.

Verse 65. "For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them save Caleb the son of Jephunnah and Joshua the son of Nun."

There were only three left at this particular stage of the people that came out of Egypt, Joshua, Caleb, and Moses.

So the very last attack that Satan is going to make against the people of God is going to cause worldliness to come into the church. As a result of this attack, there's going to be a shaking among God's people. Those that are going to be left are going to have a vision of Christ and Him crucified, and they're going to see the sinfulness of sin as they've never seen it before.

I press the question to our own hearts right now. How is it with us? The Bible says, "By beholding, we become changed." Whatever is occupying our thoughts and our minds is molding us.

I fear that there's a small box in most of our homes that's molding us, and molding our children, Parents are responsible for the time that the children sit in front of that television, and it's molding us. I find that there are too many of God's people who have time to watch the television stories and even the news, but they don't have time, it seems to study their Bibles or to develop a relationship with Christ.

What about the time that we're spending in making a living? We've all got to make a living, but what about the time? Are we spending so much time in that, that we have no time left for God and for His service, and for our work of spreading the gospel to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

What about the time we waste in talking to people when we should be spending the time in talking To God?

What about the time we're spending in amusements and sport? Some of these things are not wrong in themselves, but they become bad when they get in front of my relationship with Jesus.

In fact, in God's letter to His people in the last days, He has some special counsel. God says that in the last days there's going to be three groups of people.

Revelation 3:14. "And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things said the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God."

You see, this is the message to the last church. If you read back through Revelation 2 and 3, you will find that there are seven churches mentioned. The Loadicean church is the last, and it stands for the last group of people who will be living on the earth before Jesus returns. In other words, this has a great relevance to every one of us now.

Verses 15-17. "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would you were cold or hot.

Now that's the rebuke to the Loadiceans. I want you to notice that first of all there is the rebuke. Then after God rebukes the church, He then gives them some counsel.

Verse 18. "I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment, that thou may be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that thou may see."

Now here's the counsel. What does the counsel consist of?

First of all, that we are to get gold. What does the gold represent? Faith and love. Do we need more of that in our churches? Do we need that more in our lives? Sure we do.

What else? White raiment. What does that represent? Christ's righteousness. Do you think we need that now? Sure we do.

What else? The eye salve. What does that represent? The discernment that only the Holy Spirit can give us, to be able to discern what is right and what is wrong, to be able to discern the difference between wasting our time and using our time profitably, the Holy Spirit

that comes into our life which convicts us of things that may not be so wrong in themselves but they become wrong if they get in the road between my communion with God.

Verse 19. "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent." In this verse, the rebuke and counsel are combined.

In the church of Laodicea, the Bible says, there are three groups of people. Who are they? First of all, there's the hot, then there's the cold, and then there's the lukewarm ones.

However, when Jesus comes, how many groups are there? Two. There's the sheep and the goats, the wheat and the tares, the wicked and the righteous, the just and the unjust. Now in the church of Laodicea there are three groups, but when Jesus comes there's only two. So, something happens to one of these groups of people before Jesus comes.

A lukewarm condition is really a mixture of the hot and the cold. By combining both, you've got to combine hot and cold in order to get lukewarm. You can't have it otherwise.

So, what God is saying in these last days, is that there's going to be a group of people in the family of God who are hot on the outside with lots of good works and a good moral life. But what about on the inside? They're cold. In other words, when you look at these people, they're good, fine moral people. They believe in all the doctrines. They're theologically correct. They believe in their minds, even about the righteousness of Christ and even preach it. But in their hearts, the Bible says, they're really cold. As a result, this means that they're lukewarm. They're neither hot nor cold, but they're lukewarm.

I believe today, that we are standing on the banks of the Jordan. God wants to lead us right in now into the Promised Land. But before we get in, there's going to be a sifting and a shaking that takes place, just as there was a sifting and shaking that took place just before God's people went into the Earthly land of Canaan.

On the outside, these people who are going to be shaken out, are those that have the works alright, out right, theoretically good, but on the inside they're cold. And this produces a lukewarm experience. You see, what they really lack is the proper motivation.

I might call these people spiritual schizophrenics. You know what I mean by schizophrenic. Someone who is two persons in one. They're acting one way on the outside, but on the inside they're another way. That's what makes them lukewarm, and God can't stand it. What does He do to these people? Spews them out of His mouth.

I'll read you what Jesus says about these lukewarm people when He comes.

Matthew 7:21-22. "Not every one that said unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that does the will of My Father which is in heaven.

22. "Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? And in Thy name have cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?"

Now these people have got the works alright. Very, very prim and proper. We would claim them today as very fine Seventh-day Adventists. But what does Jesus say in the next verse?

Verse 23. "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity."

You see, eternal life is not based upon what we do. That's what Jesus is saying here in Matthew 7. If it was based upon what we do, every one of those people would have gotten in because they've got the works, haven't they? And they are good works. Jesus is not condemning them for their works. He's not saying, You're bad people because you've done these bad things. Those things were good things, and they did them in the name of Christ, too.

But their problem was that they didn't know Christ. That's why Jesus says here, "I never knew you. You did the works, but you never spent any time to get to know Me. You had it on the outside, but you didn't have it in your heart. You're lukewarm." And finally God spews them out of His mouth. The Bible says, "This is life eternal that they may know Me and Jesus Christ whom He has sent."

So there are going to be only two groups of people when Jesus comes. Those who know God and those who don't. Those who know God will automatically have the works. They will be very intent on doing what God wants them to do because, I tell you, when you spend time with God, your heart becomes receptive to even the things that you consider the small things. You become very particular about what God wants you to do, and so obedience is just simply a love relationship with Jesus. I want to do it as I read the Word and He points out to me something more that I should do. I say, "Lord, give me the grace to do that, too." So the Christian life is simply an ongoing relationship with Jesus. As He reveals His life and His ways to me, I simply obey.

The second class of person is the person who doesn't know God. Even though they may know all about the truth, they have no relationship with God. They have no fellowship with Him. So when He comes, He says, "Well, who are you? I don't know you. You may have had the works. You may have done all these right things, but I don't know you. You've never spent any time in getting to know Me. We haven't developed a relationship together. I know you not." It's this group that is cast out from the presence of God.

You see, just before Jesus comes, there's going to be a polarization among God's people. Everyone is going to become either hot or cold. There are going to be no more lukewarm people. Very soon they'll all disappear. You and I, every one of us, are going to fit in one camp or the other. We're either going to be hot or we're going to be cold.

Now what causes this polarization? Let me read you a statement from Ellen White, my favorite author outside the Bible, from this wonderful book entitled *Early Writings*. I love the writings of this writer, and she says this on page 270, "I asked the meaning of the shaking I had seen, and was shown that it would be caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness to the Laodiceans." Now the shaking is going to be caused by the straight counsel to the Laodiceans.

Now many Seventh-day Adventists feel that the shaking is going to be caused by the rebuke to the Laodiceans, but that is not what this writer says at all. The writer says that the shaking is going to be caused by the counsel to the Laodiceans.

I know that there are some things that some people would like to cause a shaking over. You know, we feel that we want to badger everyone into our ideas of right and wrong. Sometimes when folk come into the church, we want to mould them into our twenty years of experience in the church. Because they're not quite like us as yet, we feel that they're not even converted. We want to give them a good talking to on this meat question or that dress question or something like that. We feel that a good rebuke like that will stir up the church and will shake out the chaff. That's not what God says is going to cause the shaking at all. It's the counsel to the Laodiceans. What is the counsel? Faith and love, the white raiment of Christ's righteousness and the Holy Spirit. That's what is going to cause the shaking. That's what is going to cause the sifting among God's people. It's not the rebuke.

You say, "How would anyone ever get upset about the counsel, about righteousness by faith, Surely we're all in favor of Jesus." Well, the only reason that a person would ever get upset about this is, if he's trusting in his own works. When he's told that his works do not aid him one iota in his relationship to salvation, as far as being saved is concerned. It's a gift, and that salvation must be maintained by a faith relationship

with Christ, and then his good works follows automatically as a result of that faith relationship. When a man is told that, and he's been trusting in what he does in order to get him there, that causes anger and that causes an unsettlement among those people who are trusting in themselves, who have no relationship with Christ. They resist and oppose it.

Like in the days of Jesus, when Jesus came along with the truth of God, what did the Pharisees, those who were good on the outside, but rotten on the inside, what did they do to Him? They finally crucified Him.

When Paul came preaching, he either caused a riot or a revolution or a revival, everywhere he went, because it was the preaching of the truth of God that either converted a man or made him so mad that he got up and wanted to stone Paul to death.

On the banks of the Jordan River, every one of God's people is going to be divided into one of two camps. Either they're going to be hot for God or they're going to be cold. They're going to resist, those who know God and those who know about Him, but don't know Him. They're the two groups.

In fact, let me read you again on page 271 of the same book *Early Writings*. "The numbers of this company had lessened (as a result of the shaking). Some had been shaken out and left by the way. The careless and indifferent did not join with those who prized victory and salvation enough Who perseveringly plead and agonize for it, did not obtain it, and they were left behind in darkness, and their places were immediately filled by others taking hold of the truth and coming into the ranks. Evil angels still pressed around them but could have no power over them."

You see, these people who are shaken out, who are cold, who are resisting the truth about the righteousness of Christ and His love, and the work of the Holy Spirit inside a man to change a man, those who resist that work are going to be shaken out. And what's going to happen to their places? Others are going to come in, others who have been brought in by those who are hot, those who are God's evangelists, who are going around home by home, person by person, on the public platform and in the small meetings, who are lifting up Jesus. They're the ones who are drawing people to Christ, and their places are going to be taken by these people who are coming in.

Listen! I'm going to read on page 271 in the book *Early Writings*, "I heard those clothed with the armor speak forth the truth with great power. It had effect. Many had been bound; some wives by their husbands, and some children by their parents. The ones who had been prevented from hearing the truth now eagerly laid hold upon it. All fear of their relatives was gone, and the truth alone was exalted to

them. They had been hungering and thirsting for truth; it was dearer and more precious than life. I asked what had made this great change. An angel answered, 'It is the latter rain, the refreshing from the presence of the Lord, the loud cry of the third angel.'

So just before Jesus comes, there are going to be two groups. One group is going to be shaken out and sifted out from among God's people.

You know, when I was over there in the East, out in the fields, among the farmers, you'll see there the farmers working with the grain, shaking it. The shaking takes place, and then the separation is made between the chaff and the wheat. Then finally they throw it up in the air, and when a wind is blowing, the chaff is wafted away, and the wheat comes down.

The wind represents trouble. The Bible says, the winds of strife. Two groups are going to be in the church, and they're going to continue to be in the church, right down until the trouble comes. We are not going to be able to tell the difference. People are going to find it very difficult to find the difference between the hot and the cold in some cases because outwardly, they all look the same, but when trouble comes, then it reveals those who don't have a relationship with Christ, those who haven't spent time daily in getting to know Jesus and to trust Him as their Savior, who haven't enough faith and confidence to believe that all things work together for good to them that love God, that even though they may appear to be lost like in the Red Sea, God said, Go forward, but God would provide a way. Only those who have spent time in developing that relationship will be able to stand through the great time of trouble.

Do you know that God is waiting for us to become hot in His service? You just think now, what would happen if in every town, we had three or four people who were hot for God's service, who are so filled with the Holy Spirit, that God could use them. You just think what would happen. Marvelous results would take place. It would not only bring from the outside, new people in, but it would also cause a shaking. The sinners in Zion would be shaken out. God's church will, become pure, ready then to march into the Promised Land.

Today God is gathering a people one by one from the four corners of the earth. Everywhere you go today, God is moving upon the hearts of people, and He's appealing to us.

As I move and talk to God's people today, I find that there is an awakening and an awareness that I have never had and seen before among so many people. There's a feeling in the air that Jesus is coming soon. Isn't that right? I believe that the shaking is going on in this present time among God's people, is perhaps one of the greatest signs that Jesus is just about to come, and it causes us to lift up our heads and rejoice, realize that our redemption is near at hand. Let's not lose our confidence. Let's not lose our hope.

Right on the very borders of the Promised land, God is wanting to do through a small people, a wonderful work. He's not dependant upon numbers. God is going to fight. He didn't want a single sword to be drawn when Israel conquered Palestine. He was going to do it. All He Wanted was for them to be obedient. God is going to finish the work, but first of all He wants to do something upon each of our hearts. Every one of us needs the infilling of the Holy Spirit.

I know how you feel about God's appeal to you because I know how I feel in my own heart. I've been thinking about these things. You can't think about these things without the Holy Spirit challenging your own heart. And it presses in close. Because if I'm going to be a faithful leader in Israel, I need to be filled with the Holy Spirit. If you're going to be a faithful member of Israel, you need to be filled with the Holy Spirit.

Lest We Forget 06

Is salvation by faith as much a teaching of the Old Testament as well as the New Testament?

I just want you to look at a verse of what John saw which is very similar when we look out upon a sunset.

Revelation 15:2-3 "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the .number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3. "And they sing the song of Moses the servant God and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are Thy way Thou King of saints."

John is looking right down here to the last days and beyond, and he sees the saints of God standing, as it were, on a sea of glass. Now it wasn't an actual sea of glass. John says, "as it was," as it appeared to be. There was the glory of God shining down. It was just like the sun being reflected on the sea. It must have been a beautiful scene that John was looking at in vision as he saw there the people of God.

Verse 3 says that the people of God were being led into a great song, and the song was the song of Moses and the Lamb. All the saints of God that have been redeemed were singing that triumphant song. I believe that you and I are going to sing that song very soon. We believe that because this song is the song of the Advent people. They're the ones that are going to sing that song. I know that we're planning to sing it very soon.

It you reach the glory land from the last days, every person that's saved at last is going to sing this song. You see, it's the song of the Advent people. How do I know that? Well, verse 2 tells me that those who stand on the sea of glass and who sing this song, get the victory over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name. It is impossible to get the victory over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name unless you know what the beast is, what the mark of the beast is, and what the number of his name is.

I know of only one message in the world today that is preaching and explaining to people what the beast and his image and its mark is. And this message is going clear round the world, and that's the message of the Advent people. It's the last message that goes to a world before Jesus returns. The people who hear this message and accept the message are going to stand there on the glory shore and they're going to sing that song, that triumphant song of deliverance. The song of Moses and the Lamb is the song of the Advent people who are redeemed from the earth, and they're going to join together in that wonderful Hallelujah Chorus.

You know, I meet people from time to time who are very opposed to Moses. You've only got to start preaching this message for a little while and you'll find that people come along to you and they're very opposed to Moses. Because in their minds, Moses is linked with the Ten Commandments and they want nothing to do with that. Moses is not a popular person with Christians today. I meet many people who would be very happy to sing the song of St. Paul and the Lamb. Others would be most glad if it was the song of St. Peter and the Lamb. But the Bible doesn't say it is the song of St. Paul and the Lamb or St. Peter and the Lamb. It's the song of Moses and the Lamb, If you and I reach the glory shore we're going to sing that song together.

Well, people say, "I guess if God gives me the ability I will be able to sing the song." Well, I don't think it's the ability to be able to sing. Even if we can't sing much now, it won't be difficult for God because at the most it took 24 hours to make man. The Bible says that God spoke the world into existence and then He probably spoke man into existence, too. So it didn't take long to make man in the beginning. And I don't think it's going to be very difficult to take long for God to give you a voice that will even make the angels pause. So the physical part of being able to sing the song is not going to be difficult.

But do you know that the song of hoes and the Lamb is the song of experience. Only those who have the experience are going to be able to sing that song.

You know, most of the songs that are composed on this Earth are songs that last a little while and then they're forgotten. You take the hit parade. They have tunes and ditties that hit the top of the hit parade. They last for a week or two, and then they die, and then just about everyone forgets about them. There are very few songs that really live on. But every now and again out of an experience or something happens, someone composes a song that becomes a song that will last for years and years and years. There are some hymns that are like that. For example, that hymn "God Moves in a Mysterious Way, His Wonders to Perform," by William Cowper. He had an experience. In fact, he was about to commit suicide and the horse went in, the wrong direction. He was planning to go down into the river and jump in and commit suicide. Out of that experience he wrote that hymn, "God Moves in a Mysterious Way, His Wonders to Perform."

Now I can't speak much apart from one or two words that I learnt when I had to when I was in France. But I've listened to the French sing their National Anthem, You know, there's something about that Anthem that sought of puts the tingles in spine. Because if you read the history of their National Anthem you'll find that it was written in a crisis. So it's the song of experience.

And so the song of Moses and the Lamb is the song of an experience. Only those who have that experience is going to be able to sing this song. Moses is a man whose name is linked with Jesus and it's going to be linked with Jesus throughout all eternity.

You think of that position to have your name eternally linked with Jesus. Moses was perhaps one of the greatest characters of the Old Testament. That name will live on.

One of the great characters that is mentioned in Hebrews 11 is Moses.

Hebrews 11:24-26. "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

Now you think of a man, Moses, whose name is linked with Christ. A tremendous position, isn't it? To have your name with the saints of God and are going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb.

But have you ever stopped to think that Moses came from lavery. He was a slave. God lifted him from the lowest. As I thought about the life of Moses, it God could do that for a man like Moses, there's not a soul today that God can't lift, no matter what our background, no matter where we've come from God can lift us like He lifted Moses.

It was dark days in Israel when Moses was born. A decree had been passed by Pharaoh that all babies of Israel parents were to be thrown into the Nile. They were to be killed.

Today we can read the whole story of Egypt. In fact, we know more about what happened in ancient Egypt three or four thousand years ago than we know what happened in England nearly 5,000 years ago because the Egyptians were great writers, and they wrote all over their tombs. They used the hieroglyphics. Today they have deciphered the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Today those who are trained in the reading of that strange picture writing are able to decipher and read the whole story. It's rather interesting that we know all about their private lives, their religious lives. We know what made Egypt tick politically. We've found their medical books. We know the training that took place in the university. We know so much about ancient Egypt today, thanks to archaeology. But it was dark days in Egypt when Moses was born.

The babies were being thrown into the Nile River. You remember that Moses' mother didn't want to have her son to be thrown into the Nile River so she made a little boat and she daubed that boat with pitch or bitumen to make it waterproof. There she sat in the quiet edges of the Nile River between the Papyrus reeds. And she left little Miriam, her daughter, sitting back away just watching that nothing happened to that baby. I suppose that Miriam was sitting there praying that God would protect little baby brother Moses. One day as she was sitting there she looked up, and in the distance she noticed quite an activity. It caught her eyes and she watched and knew that there was something special about this. This didn't happen every day. Suddenly she realized it was Miss Pharaoh and all her servants were coming down to bathe in the Nile River.

You see, the Nile River was their god, the Egyptians' god. And by bathing in that river they were serving their Nile god. So Hapshetsut, Miss Pharaoh, came down and she was about to bath in the river. And I guess little Miriam began to pray, "Dear Lord, please help her not to find baby Moses." Do you know that Miss Pharaoh came right over to the very spot where baby Moses was? She prayed even more earnestly, "Help her not to find him." Just then Moses let out a baby cry and Miss Pharaoh's attention was drawn to it and she went to her servant and she said, "Bring me the child." Princess Hatshetsut's servant brought up the baby and as she looked at it, God slipped into her heart a mother's heart of love. Little Miriam came running down. "O," she said, "You've found the baby."

"Yes," said Hetshepsut, "Isn't he lovely?" Well, Miriam thought so too. She said, "You'll need someone to look after him." The princess said, "Yes, I hadn't thought of that. Do you know of anyone?" "Yes," said little Miriam, "I know of someone that will look after him." As quick as her little legs would go she ran back to her mother. She said, "Mother, they've found baby Moses down there in the river and they want go nurse. Come quickly." So Miriam's mother comes down. And Miriam's mother is now paid to look after her own son.

For twelve years Pharaoh's daughter gave Moses back to his mother and for twelve years Moses' mother was able to train her son. At the age of 12 Moses left his parents and went down into the courts of Pharaoh. I don't know of anything that would be darker spiritually than the court of Pharaoh. Once again archaeology has helped us to understand something about the Egyptians' life style for immortality was the accepted norm.

In fact, when I went to the Cairo Museum I looked through the mummy room there and just about every Pharaoh died young. Very, very few of them lived very old. Do you know why? Well, some of them were killed in battle, but most of them were burnt out in sin because of the lives they lived, and they didn't live very long. The court of Pharaoh stood for immortality. It stood for spiritualism. It stood for the black arts. And God had a young man go down into those courts at the age of 12 and Moses' mother began to pray.

I'm not going to give you a lecture now on how to bring up your children, but I know this, that if we had more mothers and more fathers like Moses' mother and father, don't you think we would have more people like Moses? I think we would.

They began to pray. You think of it. Moses' mother only had him for twelve years and in those twelve years she must have so solidly laid down the Christian faith and principles in Moses' mind that the Egypt of that day didn't hold any attraction for him. I wonder how it's going to be with our children as they begin to grow up, whether the Egypt of this world is going to attract them. But when Moses was about to step on the throne of Egypt, the greatest throne in the world with the captains and the ambassadors, the armies, the notes of praise. When Moses was around, everyone bowed in his presence. He was the prince. He was the next in line to the Egyptian throne, and they bowed in front of him. Everything that the heart of a young man who could ever wish was Moses. He had wine which flowed in abundance, food, everything that his heart would desire, women, as many as he wanted. And the prettiest and the best, wealth, everything that he touched was gold.

When they discovered Tutankhamen's tomb in 1922, the world was staggered at the wealth that was inside that tomb. Yet he was one of the most insignificant of the Pharaoh's. He died at the age of 18. The mind boggles at the thought of the wealth that must have been

buried when they buried such kings as Rameses II and other great kings. All that was Moses' and it was his. All that he had to do was to make a choice and it was his.

One day his mother came to him, and she said, "Moses, I'd like to take you out for a walk." And she took him out around the back streets of Egypt where kings and princes and queens didn't usually go. As they went round the back, they overlooked the clay, digging slaves of the Israelites. There they were, and she said, "Moses, you look down. Do you see those people down there, those slaves? They're your people and they're my people." They were all dirty. The sweat was running down their backs, sores all over their backs where the Egyptian taskmasters had whipped them, and there were flies crawling all over them. And there's plenty of flies still in Egypt. Every time they passed you, their breath wreaked of garlic and they were a dirty lot.

"And Moses," his mother said, "Do you see all those people down there? They're God's people. They're your people." I guess that Moses turned around to his mother and said, "Let's get back to the palace." His eyes were not use to gazing upon such sights. But his mother laid her hand upon Moses' shoulder and said, "Son, those people are not only your people, but they're God's people! You're going to have to make a choice, either to throw your lot in with God's people and go through difficulties and heartache that will enable you one day to form a character that will make you fit for heaven. Or, on the other hand you could choose this throne of Pharaoh and it would drag you to oblivion. Either fit in with these clay-digging slaves or have the throne of the greatest nation in the world." That was his choice.

Do you know what Moses did? He turned right round as his mother spoke to him that day. He walked straight back into the palace of Egypt and took out his quill and signed his abdication. He was through. He had made his decision.

I want to ask you who are parents, mother and father today, when our children come to the age of decision, are they going to make the right decision? For we will never sing this song unless we're able to make a decision, and God is calling upon us to make a decision.

I've had people say to me, "Well, what you teach and preach is true. But if I leave my job, if I leave my church, if I leave my family, I'll lose everything."

I had a man say to me some years ago, "You know, when I became a Christian I gave up the world." Well, I knew what he meant. But actually none of us give up the world because we didn't have the world to give up. We don't own the world, so how can we give it up? But it is true to say of Moses that he did give up the world to follow Christ because it was his. If he had made a choice to sit upon the throne of Egypt, it was his. He was next in line for that throne.

The first stanza in the song of Moses and the Lamb is the stanza of decision, and only those of us who make the decision to turn our back upon the world, the love of the world, everything that seems to be attractive about the world, as we turn and choose Christ, that's the first stanza in the song of Moses and the Lamb. Until we make that decision, we will never sing that song. Now it may seemingly involve a sacrifice. But there's no sacrifice when it comes to serving God. Because if I only give up something which is finally going to damn me, is that really a sacrifice? I hardly think so.

Yet sometimes I hear people say, "I sacrificed this and I sacrificed that." You did not sacrifice that for Christ because if you didn't give it up, it would damn you. None of us make a sacrifice for Christ. But we must be willing to make a decision to follow Jesus and quit with that which we know is wrong for the court of Pharaoh stood for worldliness.

Well, God gave Moses a strong conviction and once again you know the story of how God called him to deliver Israel, and he got the conviction down in his heart. One day he was walking along the streets of Memphis when he saw an Egyptian mistreat an Israelite. Before he realized what he had done, he got his sword out and ran the man through. Then when he realized what he did, he began to run. He knew how to

fight. He knew how to use a sword. He had been well educated. So when he killed this Egyptian he began to run. And the next thing we find that Moses is doing, according to the Bible story, is looking after sheep.

There's one thing that sheep will always teach us and that's patience. And God had to teach Moses some lessons. For 40 years God left Moses out there in the hills of Midian minding sheep. And Moses had to learn the hardest lesson of life, the lesson that some of us still haven't learnt, and that is that God doesn't call us to fight His battles. God doesn't need us to fight His battles. After 40 years Moses had learnt that lesson. He had learnt it in God's time and God's way. Before that he wanted to do it on his own. God left him out there.

Of course, Israel knew that Moses had turned down the throne of Egypt for them. They knew that he had gone out there to Midian and had been out there for 40 years. When he came back to deliver Israel, they knew the sacrifice that he had made. You would almost think they would have worshiped the ground that he stood on. But do you know, when Moses got back, he didn't receive one bit of gratitude, one thank you from one single Israelite. The people of God never thanked him for his sacrifice. They never thanked him for what he had done for them or was going to do for them. Instead, as we're going to read now, notice what they were willing to do.

Exodus 17:4. “And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying. What shall do unto this people? They be almost ready to stone me.”

You think of it. Two million people picking up stones without any police protection, out there on his own ready to stone him to death.

You know, sometimes when we accept the truth of God in these days, there are even some who want to stone us, at least figuratively. And we receive no Thank you.

Those that are going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb, are going to have to pass through exactly the same experience that Moses passed through. There were no thank you for him. He was not appreciated, and they wanted to stone him to death.

If you ever think that you're not appreciated and that others don't recognize your talents, you remember Moses because Moses wasn't appreciated either. Even God lost patience with the people.

Exodus 32:9, 10. “And the Lord aid unto Moses I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10. “Now therefore let me alone, that My wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation”

God said, “Look, Moses! Just stand aside and I'll wipe these people off the face of the earth, and I'll make of you a great nation.” What would you have said if God said that to you? God said, “Look; We'll wipe all these people out and I'll raise up of you, a great nation and I'll make you the leader of people just like you.” What do you think most of us would do? I've got an idea that some of us may say, “Well, Lord, probably it's not a bad idea. What do you think, a whole generation of people just like me. What a good people they would be?” Might we be tempted to think like that. A whole lot of people just like me. What a good world it would be! Some of us may have been tempted to think like that. But you know, Moses didn't react that way at all. Moses said, “These are God's people,” and what he did, he got down on his knees and he began to pray for those people. Moses had so much love for God's people that he began to pray for them, Just like Jesus who, when He came down to this earth, when the people abused Him and mistreated Him, He prayed for them. And finally when they crucified Him, He said, “Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.” Can you see how much alike Moses and Christ are. That's why their names are linked together because their characters are so similar.

Deuteronomy 9:18, 25. “And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty day and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye ginned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord to provoke Him to anger.

25. “Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said He would destroy you.”

How long does it say that Moses prayed for God's people? 40 days and 40 nights.

Let me ask you the question. Have you prayed for your friends? What about our loved ones? What about the people who don't like us and we know they don't? Have we prayed for them.

You know, I think if we followed the plan that Moses followed here that we would have a lot better relationships amongst us. That instead of criticizing one another, we pray for one another. It some of these people who could criticize God's people for 40 days and 40 nights, some of them without even stopping. But I wonder if those same people have spent one night praying for God's people. Moses had so much love for God's people that he prayed for them for 40 days and 40 nights.

Are you now ready to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb? It's a standard, isn't it? A very, very high standard.

Exodus 32:31-32. “And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32. “Yet now, if Thou will forgive their sin.”

Now Moses is about to take the risk of his life, because you notice what he says now. Verse 32. “And if not, blot me, I pray Thee, out of Thy book which Thou hast written.”

You know, Moses took a tremendous risk in praying that prayer because he said, “Lord, forgive them,” and he must have had in his mind that they were so bad that he wondered whether God forgive them, after all they've done. But he said, “Look! If You can't forgive them, You blot me out of the book of life. Take me out. You put their sin upon me, but save them.” What a tremendous love that Moses had as a leader for God's people!

The book of Psalms tells us that it was the prayers of Moses that saved Israel. Finally, right down there on the borders of the Promised Land, the people were whining and complaining again, as they had done for the last 40 years. They had no water this time.

God called Moses aside and He said, "Moses, go over to the rock and speak to the rock and water will flow out." As Moses went back with the complaining and the criticizing, "Would to God that we had died back in Egypt," they were calling out, "You've brought us out here to perish."

Moses, who had lost his temper in 80 long years, took his staff in his hand and picked it up and round and round at the top of his head and he said, "Here ye now, you rebels." And he brought the staff down against the rock, and water began to flow out. The people were able to relieve their thirst.

As they were drinking, God said, "Moses, come over to Me." And in a quiet spot where no one else could hear, God spoke to Moses and He said, "Moses, didn't I ask you to speak to the rock, you disobeyed and you struck the rock. As a result of you: disobedience, you'll never be able to take God's people into the Promised land."

You know, I meet people who think that God will excuse little bits of disobedience. It's surprising the number of people who says, "God will not keep me out of heaven if I don't keep one of the commandments. He's not particular about the Sabbath or about this or about that. He won't just keep me out of heaven just because of one little sin." The story of Moses, right down here in the borders of the Promised Land, is to illustrate that God will never excuse disobedience no matter how small it may appear to us.

You know, when God told Moses he couldn't take the children of Israel into the Promised Land, what do you think Moses did? Well, let me read it to you.

Deuteronomy 3:23-25 "And I besought the Lord at that time, saying,

Can't you 'just hear this heart-rending prayer of Moses? "Lord, for 80 years I've looked forward to this. For 40 long years he has put up with the whining and the complaining of the children of Israel, and now on the very borders of the Promised Land, God said, "I'm sorry, Moses, but you won't be able to lead My people into the Promised Land."

Verse 26. "But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto Me of this matter."

Moses is the only man that I know of in the Bible that God told him not to pray anymore. God said, Don't speak to Me about that again. Do you know why God said that to Moses? For I believe that if Moses had asked God once more to lead the children of Israel into the Promised Land, God would have relented because Moses had such a grip upon the heart-strings of God. So God said, "Moses, don't talk to Me about it again." God was heart-broken about it Himself. "Don't mention it to Me again. Instead, Moses, you go up there to Mount Nebo," and God gave Moses a panoramic view of the whole land of Palestine.

Looking out across the Jordan River, right over there in Palestine, Moses was taken there up there to Mount Nebo at 120 years of age. The Bible says, his eyesight was not dim, nor his natural strength abated. There he laid down and died. The poet has said, "By Nebo's lonely mountain, On this side Jordan's way. In a veil in the land of Moab, There lies a lonely grave. And no man saw that sepulcher. No man knows it ere, For the angels of God up turn the sod, And laid the dead man there."

You Bee, God had something far better in store for Moses. He hadn't told Moses at that stage, but He had something far better in store. God was going to resurrect Moses three days later, as the book of Jude says. And take him home to the heavenly Canaan, the true land that flows with milk and honey.

When Jesus came down onto this earth to die for a race of rebels, and they despised Him and rejected Him, right there before the crucifixion, in order to encourage Christ, who was sent down to help him? Moses, who died of a broken heart on Mount Nebo. Jesus, who was able to die of a broken heart on Mount Calvary, those two men stood together there on the Mount Transfiguration. Moses who passed through such a similar experience came to encourage Christ at that trying hour. The Bible says, their names throughout all eternity are going to be linked together. We're going to sing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb.

Do you think Moses made a mistake in his choice to throw in his lot with a lot of clay-digging slaves, rather than to follow the treasures of Egypt? He certainly didn't. You know, when you go over there to the Cairo Museum, to the mummy room, you could see there mummy after mummy, lying there looking out of sightless eyes, gazing into space. You can pass by the body of Rameses II about 1300 BC. If Moses had thrown in his lot with the people of Egypt, maybe the next coffin along side would have been Moses. The little plaque on the outside of the casket would say, "Moses, Egypt's greatest law giver and general."

But Moses isn't looking out of sightless eyes now. Moses is up in heaven with Jesus. Looking down on us now, I believe his prayer for us now is the same prayer that he prayed for God's people back in those ancient days that God will spare us. And that you and I will make the decision that he made, and that the faithful ones made in ancient Israel that went into the land of Canaan. God's redeemed people in the last days are going to sing that song because they've made that decision. They've committed their lives to Jesus. They've made a decision in their hearts that they're going to get to know Jesus as their Savior and their Friend, that His life is going to be more precious to them than anything else that's on this earth. That's

the decision that is required is you're going to sing the song of Moses and the Lamb. And it maybe difficult now as we think of the hold that the world has on our hearts. It maybe difficult. But if God could lift a man like Moses and lift him so high that his name is linked with Jesus, I don't think that there's a single soul whom God can't lift and save. Do you believe that?

If Jesus was here now, and Moses was standing along side Him, wouldn't that be wonderful? One day they are going to be together and we're going to see them. But if they were here, what do you think they would ask us to do? 'What do you think the appeal of Jesus would be for us now?

Are you ready for Jesus to come? We know what that involves. You know what it involves to be ready for Jesus to come. As we look into our lives now, there are some things that we know that if Jesus was planning to come back at midnight tonight, that we need to get rid of, other things that we need to put into their place. Maybe there are some books, some magazines that we would want to get rid of before midnight tonight if Jesus was really coming then. Maybe there are some things that we ought to make right with someone. Maybe there are some attitudes that need to change. Maybe we need to make a decision that we're going to believe God whatever He asks us to do.

I'm going to do what I believe that Jesus would do if He was here physically now, instead of me. And that is, He would hold out His nail scarred hands to you and to me, and He would say, If you love Me, won't you lay all those things aside. Come and stand at the foot of the cross. I'm wondering how many of us would like to make that decision. Right now the Spirit of God is speaking to our hearts, to every one of us. There's something about making that decision publicly which settles our decision forever.

You know, every person Jesus called, He called publicly and there's something about a public commitment of our life that settles our determination. We need a constant renewing day by day. The appeal of Jesus is to make our decision. May God bless us.

Ellen White And The Sanctuary

1. Question

In Daniel 9:24 the word "determined" is used. Is it legitimate to translate this to cut off, as we do when we connect it with Daniel 8:14. Are we alone in teaching this?

No. We are not alone in teaching this. In fact, let me say this that all lexicons that I have ever consulted, and I think you'll find that just about in every lexicon that's ever been written, will tell you that the root meaning of the word "determined" is, cut off. In fact, I've got a couple of quotations from Strong's Exhausted Concordance which states that "determined" means, to cut off. If you've got Strong's Analytical Concordance, it says, "to cut off." You see, the word "determined" is translated "cut off" because Seventh-day Adventists have always seen Daniel 9 in the 70 weeks, the fact that it was cut off from the larger prophecy of 2300 years.

When you read the lecture, The Cursed Chapters of Daniel the Prophet, it will clearly present that. So that's why it's important that that word "determined" means, cut off, because Seventh day Adventists see that in a link with the two chapters the relationship of Daniel 8 and 9, and shows that they are part of the one prophecy. It's very vital because some have said that Daniel 9 has nothing to do with Daniel 8. It's the same vision. Daniel 9, the 70 weeks, is part of the 2300 year prophecy because the 70 weeks gives us the beginning date of the 2300. In Daniel 8 there's no beginning date. You've got to go to Daniel 9 to get that. Now some say that there are two different visions, that they are not connected. When you read that, I think you'll see that they are.

Did Jesus at His ascension go into the Most Holy Place? If He did, how does this relate to the Adventist view of going there in 1844?

2. Answer

You see, Seventh-day Adventists believe that in 1844 Jesus' work began in the Most Holy Place in the heavenly sanctuary. Remember there were two compartments. They believe that His ministry in the first apartment was up until 1844 and then in the second phase of His work, He began in the year 1844, and goes right through until the close of probation. Now the question that is asked here is, Did Jesus at His ascension go into the Most Holy Place? The answer I would give to that is, Yes, He did. No question about it. You remember

what He said to Mary in the garden. He said, "Touch Me not for I have not yet ascended to My Father in heaven." So there's no question that Jesus went into the Most Holy Place when He ascended into the presence of God. In fact, the Bible teaches that very, very clearly.

Exodus 30:26. "And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith; and the ark of the testimony."

Talking about the earthly sanctuary now, the one that Moses built, before that sanctuary could ever be used it had to be anointed. What was the first article of furniture that was anointed? The ark. Why would it be the ark? Why would God start with the Most Holy Place with the ark? Because the ark represented the whole reason for the sanctuary being in existence because men broke the Ten Commandments. So the ark was the first thing that was anointed.

Verse 27. "And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense." What was anointed next? The Holy Place. He came from the Most Holy Place, then to the Holy Place.

Verses 32, 33. "Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured." (It was not to be poured on sinful flesh. Not to anoint sin).

33. "Whosoever compounds any like it, or whosoever puts any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people."

It wasn't to be on a stranger, one that was not a priest. That's how most margins of the Bible interprets "stranger. Both the high priest and the common priest pointed to Jesus as our High Priest, and He was to be anointed. No common person or ordinary person was to be anointed. Remember that Jesus was anointed at His baptism. We discussed that before "Christ" is the Greek word. "Messiah" is the Hebrew word for the word "anointed." Daniel 9 predicted 70 weeks until the coming of the Messiah.

Daniel 9:24. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy."

Most versions say, the Most Holy Place. That's referring to the sanctuary. In other words, 70 weeks that was to take place was to be given to the Jews and the holy city until the anointing of the Most Holy Place. Here was a prediction. Now the heavenly sanctuary is revealed as the type. As in the type, it had to be anointed. You see, the earthly type was anointed back in Exodus. Now the heavenly sanctuary also must be anointed. Daniel 9 predicted that it was going to be anointed. So Christ, the better High Priest, as Hebrews says, went into the Most Holy Place. And before any ministry could begin in the heavenly sanctuary, what had to be anointed? The Most Holy Place. So Jesus clearly went into the Most Holy Place and anointed it. But then in 34 AD. the stoning of Stephen. He began His work in the Holy place in the sanctuary, the first apartment. So before any ministry could start in the sanctuary, it had to be anointed. And Daniel 9 predicted that. You have it in the type and you have it now in the anti-type.

So Christ did go into the Most Holy Place, but then He began His work after the sanctuary had been anointed or set aside, then He began His work until 1844. Then He combined with that in the work of judgment. By the way, that's the ministry. The work in the first apartment is the ministry that the little horn, according to Daniel 8:11, is trying to counterfeit to tread down the truth of God for all those years, So Daniel 8:14 says that at the end of the 2300 days, truth was going to be restored.

3. Question

Why does the 70 week prophecy date with Artaxerxes decree in 457 BC, and not Cyrus' decree in 536 BC?

3. Answer

Actually as far as the Bible is concerned there are three decrees.

Daniel 9:25. "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince...."

Now the question is why is the date to restore Jerusalem in Artaxerxes reign in 457 BC, rather than Cyrus's in 536 B.C, which came before. It's going backwards, you see, in BC. Daniel 9:24 helps us to answer this question.

Verse 24. "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city...."

Now the decree is to do with Jerusalem and the people. It's not just a matter of the decree dealing with Jerusalem only. It's also dealing with the people as well. That is, the restoring of religious nationality as well as the restoring of the building in Jerusalem, as well as restoring the temple. It all had to take place.

Now in the following text it gives the history of where this was given. This is dealing with the time when Jerusalem was being restored.

Ezra 6:14. "And the leaders of the Jews built, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes kings of Persia."

Did you notice that this verse does not say, the commandments of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes? It says "commandment." In other words, this decree of restoring to build Jerusalem took three men, and it was Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes who combined to make what the Bible calls, the one commandment. By the way, this is called God's commandment to rebuild the temple. So it took three men to complete the commandment. Now Cyrus confirmed it and it was executed by Darius and Artaxerxes. The first was issued in 536 BC. Cyrus issued his decree in the year 536 BC. So the first one was Cyrus in 536 BC. Then came Darius and then came Artaxerxes. The Bible says that it was those three men that were needed in order to complete the commandment. Now just to illustrate that God was concerned with the people as well as the city.

You see, Cyrus's decree did not give autonomy to the people. It concerned mainly the temple, and so did Darius. It wasn't until the coming of Artaxerxes that he gave complete autonomy to the people. Now remember that Daniel 9:24 says, "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city." In other words, God was concerned about the people as well as the city. It wasn't until 457 B.C., that complete autonomy was given to the people. Let me illustrate that.

In the year 606 BC. when Nebuchadnezzar came down and took Daniel captive, the 70 year captivity started from that year. But Jerusalem itself wasn't sacked until 18 years later. Now the 70 years didn't start from the 18 years later. It started from here because once the people were taken, the city was under captivity. Even though it wasn't destroyed till 18 years later. So it is with the decree here that, although Cyrus and Darius restored part of the city, in particular the temple area, it wasn't until the coming of Artaxerxes that complete restoring of the people and the city was given. Now I'll illustrate that.

Ezra 7:26. "And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment."

No tribute government could issue the government decree. What is an illustration in the New Testament that was under another power that wouldn't issue the death decree? The Jews and the Romans. The Jews couldn't kill Christ because they were under Roman rule. It was a Roman death on the cross. That was not the way the Jews killed. The Jews killed by stoning to death.

In the text it says, Now their law being completely restored unto death. So the Jews, from 457 BC to the first time, have complete autonomy. Their law is rule. The Persians now are not interfering with their law. They have complete autonomy, and that wasn't restored until 457 BC. And that's necessary to restore the commandment, to restore the holy city and the people. It wasn't just the city. So that's why it's dated in 457 BC. In fact, Ezra 6:14 says that it's the commandment of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes.

4. Question

I've had people question on the date of Christ's baptism and crucifixion as to suggest other dates from 27 AD, and 31 AD. Can we support 27 AD, for Christ's baptism?

4. Answer

In order to get around, and I don't know why they do it, but someone has suggested that we ought to date Daniel 9 from this date. Naturally, if you date it from 536 BC, it's going to throw you right out. Even if you take the year-day principle.

So the question is saying, Can you support that if you take 457 BC it brings you down to 27 AD, at Christ's anointing or His baptism? My answer to that is that 27 AD is possibly one of the most specific events in the whole of the Bible. That date is one of the surest and I'll tell you how you can check that.

Luke 3:1. "Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene."

Have you ever wondered why the Bible gives you that detail which doesn't make sense, and that you can hardly pronounce the names, let alone understand it? Because you can check it back through history. That's why it's wonderful because the Bible says that in the fifteenth reign of Tiberius Caesar. We know when Caesar began to reign. That's very easy to check up. It happened in 12 AD. He become co-ruler with his father Augustus in 27 AD. What happened in 27 AD?

Verses 21-23. “Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

You see, all priests were anointed at the age of 30. When Jesus reached that age, He was anointed by the Holy Spirit at His baptism. That’s why He waited until He was 30. The Bible locates that date for you by giving you all those rulers at the beginning of the chapter. Isn’t it wonderful? 27 AD. That’s another reason why we know it’s not 536 BC. It just doesn’t fit in.

5. Question

How does the little horn tread down the sanctuary for 2300 years? It hasn’t lasted that long.

5. Answer

The Bible never teaches that the little horn is going to tread down the sanctuary for 2300 years.

Daniel 8:13. “Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?”

Now the Bible doesn’t say that it’s the little horn that treads down the truth of God for 2300 days. What does it say that lasts for 2300 days? Isn’t it the vision? Now what does the vision encompass? Whose the first power that the vision encompasses? Medo-Persia, then Greece, then Rome in its pagan and papal form. They’re all powers that have trodden down the truth of God. The Bible doesn’t say that the little horn treads down the truth for 2300 years. It’s the vision. All those powers have trodden down the truth of God. How did Medo-Persia and Greece tread down the truth of God? Well, they trampled down the truth through their pagans. They corrupted the truth. They trod down and abused the sanctuary, the literal sanctuary on this earth. They obscured truth by their paganism. And then when Rome came along, she enforced her pagan ideas on the world, treading down the truth. Then when papal Rome came along, she changed her form to really becoming Christian, but she’s really pagan. She puts a Christian mask on, and trod down the truth of God for another long time. So all those powers have trodden down the truth of God and the sanctuary truth.

When the Bible mentions the sanctuary, it’s not just dealing only with the literal sanctuary on this earth. It’s dealing with what the sanctuary stands for that is the vindication of God. God’s name has been trodden down by all those powers through that long period of time. The worst power is the little horn because it lasts longer and it’s more wicked in its influence.

6. Question

Why does the Adventist Church not have a creed?

6. Answer

The reason that the Adventist Church never has a creed, and never has had a creed is simply that once you make a creed, and you understand what a creed is. It’s a doctrinal belief that you cannot move outside of. What a creed does is that it binds you so that if light comes along, it cannot be accepted because it doesn’t fit within the creed. Now most of the Protestant churches are in that position. That’s why they have never advanced with truth. You see, Martin Luther went out to preach justification by faith, a wonderful truth. But when Wesley came along and had more truth on sanctification, the Lutherans would not accept it because Luther hadn’t taught it, as they had written up a creed. Now the Wesleyans did exactly the same. When other truth came along because they had written up a creed.

The Adventist Church has never written up a creed and never will because we believe that the Bible is our creed. The whole lot of it. We believe that God has yet more light to reveal to us. We recognize that we do not know everything. And the closer we get down to the events that we have been talking about in this particular series on the sanctuary, the more we’re going to understand about the last days. So that’s why we have never written up a creed.

However, I should say this, that does not mean that Seventh day Adventists do not have well-defined teachings. For example, one well-defined teaching that we have is that the seventh day is the Sabbath. Now if suddenly I decided that I couldn’t accept the seventh-day Sabbath as a minister, what should I do? Well, I should resign. If I don’t resign, what would have to take place? I would have to be sacked, to put it crudely because that is a well-defined truth. Like the state of the dead that you don’t go to heaven when you die. Now that is a well-defined truth. Not the fact that there’s a creed. It’s just the fact that we have well-defined truth. The sanctuary is a well-defined truth. Just because we don’t have a creed, does not mean that we don’t have well-defined doctrines. We do. We have fundamental beliefs. When we’re baptized, we understand what those beliefs are.

I find that if I'm out of harmony with those beliefs at any time, well, in fairness to the people, I can't expect as a minister, to continue to draw tithes from people who believe the truth and teach something different, can I? That wouldn't be fair. It wouldn't even be morally right.

You say then about new light. You say, Won't new light come along? Well, I believe new light will come along. I believe that we will receive new light. But new light never contradicts old established truth. That's the difference.

You see, when we get down toward the end of time, we're going to understand more the workings of the man of sin than we understand at the moment, and the mark of the beast.

People ask me, "How is it all going to be fulfilled?" I don't know, to be honest. I don't know all those details. But I'm very certain that when we get on top of them, that we will know, and I will tell you all about it, you see. That will be new light, but it won't contradict what we've always believed. It will just help to amplify it. It will help to clarify it, but not contradict. And that's the difference. It will help in our understanding of the broadening of truth.

7. Question

If Ellen White gives an interpretation of a passage of Scripture, does that mean that that is all there is to say on that subject?

No, it doesn't. I don't believe that Ellen White understood everything about everything. I'm not going out of the message when I say that because she herself has said that. She didn't understand everything about everything. She said many times, "The Lord has not revealed that to me." So when I pick up Ellen White's writings and I read them, and I tell you, I love them too, and I'm thrilled every time I read her writings, and I read them and I read her interpretation of a passage of Scripture, that does not mean that that's the only thought that can be gained on that text. She may have been only talking about one aspect. There may be new things that we will discover, particularly in the prophetic area, that she never understood, and that God had not revealed to her, but we will have revealed to us when we get down close to the end time. So Ellen White did not understand everything about everything.

But one thing I'm certain that when this new light comes along, it will never contradict anything that she has said. It will only enhance it. It will only broaden. It will only allow you to see it in a greater depth. It will not contradict, otherwise it's not new light. It would be just a whole lot of heresy coming through. She herself says that when God says a thing is truth that truth is to stand. Do you know how long God says a thing is truth that truth is to stand? Forever as the truth. No after suppositions are to be entered into which would destroy that which God has revealed. So that's the way I see the relationship of Ellen White and truth.

Actually, it might be an interest for you to know that when Seventh-day Adventists formulated their doctrinal beliefs, it wasn't Ellen White that gave any of our beliefs to us. They were all sought out by men and women like you and myself, meeting together, sometimes all night, as they prayed. If you read the history of our early pioneers, you will find that many times they came up to study a particular subject and they would study it, and they just couldn't agree among themselves. So this went on from night after night and for weeks. And they studied it and they just couldn't come to an agreement. Sometimes it took weeks, until finally light dawned and they became agreed on what the Bible was saying on that subject.

You know, it wasn't long after that, if you read the history of the Spirit of Prophecy, that God then gave a vision to Ellen White, The very things that had all been worked out under prayer and Bible-study, were then confirmed by the Spirit of God through the Spirit of Prophecy. So nothing comes about by Ellen White. She simply confirmed that which had already been discovered from the Bible. And that's the purpose of the Spirit of Prophecy. It's to confirm, not to originate. When you understand that, you see the beautiful depth of meaning. .

Mrs. White obviously used other sources for her writings besides being told of God. Does that affect her inspiration?

8. Answer

Well, originality is not a hallmark of inspiration. What I mean by that is simply this, that a prophet doesn't have to be original to be inspired. A prophet has to be true to be inspired. But a prophet doesn't have to have originality in all that he or she writes in order to be inspired.

I have a statement by Dr. Adam Clark. Now he is a well known Methodist commentator who is, by the way, a contemporary of John Wesley. In the introduction of his commentary on Proverbs, page 698, notice what he says. He's talking about the book of Proverbs. "There has scarcely been any dispute concerning either the author or divine authority of this book, either in the Jewish or Christian church. All allowed that it was written by Solomon, and the general belief is that he wrote the book by divine inspiration. It has indeed been supposed that Solomon collected the major part of these proverbs from those who had preceded him, whether Hebrews or heathen.

But the latter opinion has been controverted as denigrating the authority of the book. But this supposition has very little weight for whatever of truth is found in or

among men, came originally from God." He's saying, Whatever is truth, no matter who says it, even if a pagan says it, really comes from God, and that's a good point. "If He employed and inspired man to collect those rays of light and embodies them for the use of His church, He has a right to do so and to claim His own, where so ever found, and by giving it a new authentication to render it more useful in reference to the end of which it was originally communicated. God is the Father of lights, and from Him came all true wisdom. Not only in His discursive teachings, but in all its detach maxims for the government of the regulation of life. I think it very likely that Solomon did not compose them all."

That's the general feeling of most commentators that Solomon did not write all the proverbs. But he collected everything of this kind within his reach. And what was according to the spirit of truth by which he was inspired, he condensed in his book. As the divine Spirit gave us, so the Providence of God gave it for the use of His church. Isn't that a beautiful statement? That's regarding the book of Proverbs. That's what Dr. Adam Clark said along time ago. I believe that that is a very fine statement to apply also to the writings of Ellen White. For I believe that she also was inspired like Solomon, and she also used other men and women's writings that were right and that God had led folk to discover, and use those whenever it was right and embodies those truths in her books. That does not mean that she is not inspired because she used another person's statement or a thought from another book.

It's interesting that the book, *The Desire of Ages*, has been investigated just recently. And you'll be interested to know this, by two men of the name of Raymond Cottrel and the other by William Speck. They have been asked to review the book *The Desire of Ages* because some have said, in fact, it appeared in the Los Angeles newspaper that a man by the name of Walter Rae had made some statements that *The Desire of Ages* was largely copied from William Hanna's book *The Life of Christ*. So these two men took half a book each and they went through and they did a detailed study of comparing. I have read their report and I noticed that they say that in some sections 3.6% of what she wrote in some of those chapters has a relationship to what Hanna wrote in the book *The Life of Christ* which is a very, very, very small amount. They were saying that if Hanna used a certain statement, and Mrs. White used it, they say that there's a similarity under the same subject. There's no long quotations or no thought. It's just a word here and a word there, maybe a thought here or a thought there.

I've been very interested to notice also that some who knew Sister White very, very well and were alive at the time she use to speak, have also made some comments. In fact, here's a statement by a man who listened to Mrs. White deliver a temperance lecture. He wasn't a Seventh-day Adventist. This happened in 1887. The occasion was a temperance lecture which she presented to the residence of her former home town after a two year stay a away in Europe, and this is what the reporter said who is not an Adventist, just a newspaper reporter. "This lady gave her audience the most eloquent discourse which was listened to with marked interest and attention. Her talk was interspersed with instructive facts which she had gathered in her recent visit to foreign lands. And demonstrated that this gifted lady has, in addition to her many other rare qualifications, a great faculty to attentive careful observation and a remarkable memory of details. This together with her fine delivery and her faculty of clothing her ideas in choice, beautiful and appropriate language, made her lecture one of the best that's ever been delivered by any lady in our city. That she may soon favor our community with another address is the earnest wish of all who attended last evening. And should she do so, there would be a large attendance."

Now what I was interested in this newspaper reporter saying, was the fact that Sister White had an amazing memory, a memory that was given to great detail. The facts are that Sister White was a great reader. That's become very obvious from her. She had over 700 books in her library and she read those books and devoured them. There is no doubt that when she read material, many times the thoughts and ideas were in her mind. And when she got up to preach, sometimes those very ideas, sometimes even the wording that she read of men would flow out. Because remember this, many of her writings were just her sermons taken down.

That's why in some cases there may be a similarity. But the facts are, as Dr. Adam Clark says, that when an inspired writer picks up those gems of truth that others have said, down through the ages, that doesn't deny the inspiration of the prophet. To my mind, the inspiration of the prophet is to be able to pick out of those writings the truth and leave the error. That's the hallmark of inspiration.

It's interesting that when Sister White wrote, say, *The Desire of Ages*, and read these other men and women's writings, is that when she talks, for example, about the ordinance of humility, you know the feet washing, those writers never believed it. But she takes a different teaching altogether and teaches what the Bible says. She never incorporated their errors. They teach the immortality of the soul. They teach Sunday sacredness. They teach many errors that we don't believe. But she never incorporated any of those ideas. God inspired her to pick out the gems and to leave the error. And of course, 97% of her writings is hers.

I was just reading her description of her writings came. She said, "Sometimes I would be reading a book. And I thought, how beautiful that was expressed. And as I read that, that was exactly what an angel had told me in a vision that I had seen on a previous occasion. I took that and used the beautiful way that it was expressed by that writer to express what the angel had already told me." Even she said, "The angel revealed to me," and quote similar passages to someone else. The angel did reveal it to her. And when she read there the

very same idea, she was able to use the beautiful language of that other writer to help to express the truth. So that is a wonderful thing to know that we have confidence in the Spirit of Prophecy.

In fact, I'll give you an evidence, Matthew, Mark, and Luke were dependant upon one another. Someone copied from someone. You can read in 1 Kings 11:41 where there was lots of material that obviously Chronicles and Kings came about from someone's writings, and maybe not an inspired writer. But the writer that compiled it was inspired to put in the right things. And they quoted from writings which were not necessarily inspired, but she never copied their error.

God never does for us what we can do for ourselves. Let me just give you an illustration of that. When God raised Lazarus, and Jesus called him from the tomb, what did Jesus say to do with the stone? Did Jesus say, Stone, roll away? What did He say? He said to the disciples around Him, "Roll away the stone." Now they could do that themselves. So what humanity could do, God doesn't step in and do miraculously. They could do that. Then Jesus said, "Come forth." And so it is with inspiration. God doesn't inspire a prophet with truth that he or she could find out which is freely available. Some of the book The Great Controversy is full of quotations from historical sources. That doesn't mean to say that it's not inspired. Once it gets into the book The Great Controversy, it becomes right. Inspiration covers the correctness of what's been quoted. When you understand that, it helps you a tremendous amount.

Colorful Cosmetics And Jewellery

A Fire Escape Religion

One of the most frequent and mistaken complaints that people make against religion is that it is too restrictive. In this permissive age when all the emphasis seems to be upon "doing your own thing," an unreasonable attitude of self-will has developed. This attitude has even intruded into religion. Church members and non--members seem to be in quest of the same thing; a religion which doesn't interfere with personal rights and freedom. Suspicion is aroused instantly against any doctrine which demands the "giving up" of anything.

As this liberal spirit has grown stronger, many church members have turned more and more critical of the high spiritual standards upheld by the church. Obviously embarrassed by the widening gap between the church and the world, and unwilling to meet the social stigma of being a "peculiar" minority, these members have sought to justify their compromise in the area of Christian standards. They often argue that the church is being narrow and legalistic, and that many fine people are being discouraged from joining the church by this "arbitrary imposition of rules."

If these complaints are valid, then some basic changes surely need to be made in the doctrine of the church. If they are not valid, then we desperately need to know how to present the standards of Christian conduct in their true biblical setting. In other words, we must definitely establish whether these rules were made by God or by the church. We must also find out if they are arbitrary prohibitions or God's loving regulations for our own happiness.

In contrast to the popular revolt against any absolute law of individual conduct, we must consider the Bible facts about the Christian life in general and morals in particular. How compatible are these modern demands for personal freedom with the standards of God's Word? Let us suppose that the true Biblical position could be presented with all the love and persuasion of an angel from Heaven. Would the truth be easy for anyone to accept?

Let's face it. The path to eternal life is not a soft, flowery way of ease. Jesus laid such emphasis upon this in so many texts that we cannot be blind to it. He said, "Straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leads unto life, and few there be that find it." Matthew 7:14. One of the very first principles of being a Christian is self-denial. Christ said, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me." Luke 9:23. To be a Christian involves complete surrender. Our Lord's parable of the pearl and the merchantman reveals that we must be willing to invest every single thing we have in obtaining that tremendous prize of eternal life. If we allow one thing or one person to come between us and doing the will of Christ, we cannot be saved.

Have we been guilty of discounting the price of discipleship so that people will not feel that the path is too narrow and restrictive? Jesus said, "Whosoever he be of you that forsakes not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple." Luke 14:33.

The rich, young ruler was told by Jesus that he lacked only one thing in his preparation for Heaven, but that one thing he was not willing to do. He would have to surrender his wealth in order to be saved, but he was not willing to give it away. He loved something more than he loved the Lord, and he went away sorrowful and lost. The position of Christ was so strong on this point that He even said, "He that loves father or

mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me." Matthew 10:37.

Now, I believe that we should search for the kindest, most tactful and loving way to present the claims of Christ to men and women. But I also believe that it will make little difference how it is presented, if individuals have no love for the Lord Jesus. The fault does not lie with the message; some of the fault lies with the preachers in the way they present it, but much of the fault lies in the attitude of the complaining Christian who feels rebellious against the truth because it requires a degree of self denial.

Let me illustrate how personal feelings and attitude can make all the difference in the world. Marriage is the most restrictive experience that any human being can voluntarily assume in this world, aside from his spiritual commitment to Christ. The man promises to surrender many of his former attachments and practices. He yields up his freedom to date other girls, and solemnly binds himself to that one and only for the rest of his life. The bride also makes similar restrictive pledges, and agrees to forsake all others in her devotion to the man at her side. The wedding vows are undoubtedly among the most narrow, rigid commitments any human being can make in his lifetime. If restrictions and rules are the cause of so much misery, then weddings should be the most miserable, unhappy experiences for all concerned. But not so! They are the happiest events. Why? Why is the bride so radiant as she stands up to pledge her very life away to the groom? How can the man be so happy to make the promises which will inhibit his activities for the rest of his life? The answer is simple. They love each other. It is their attitude and feeling toward each other that makes the restrictions a joy to accept.

Have you ever heard of a bride complaining after the ceremony? Probably no one has ever heard her say bitterly, "Now I can't date Jim and Andy anymore. It's not fair. The State is forcing me to be faithful to my husband. This marriage business is too restrictive." No, you've not heard that. Neither have you heard a new bridegroom complaining that he is now compelled to give part of his salary to support his wife. True, the law demands that he do it under penalty of imprisonment, but he is not even conscious of the law. State law is ready to convict the bride if she commits adultery, but she commits adultery, but she doesn't even think of such a law. They are in love, and love changes everything. They are not being faithful because of fear of punishment. They are being faithful because they want to please the person whom they love so deeply.

The most miserable men and women in this world are the ones who are married and no longer love each other. Here is almost literally hell on earth. They chafe and complain about the restrictions and impositions upon them. Similarly, the unhappiest church members in all the world are those who are married to Christ through baptism, and yet do not love Him. They are often bitterly blaming the church and their instructors for imposing upon them their narrow, restrictive religion.

But is it the religion or the pastors who are at fault? The sad fact is that those people have never entered the personal love-relationship which is the cornerstone of all true religion. Many of them have learned the right texts for the Bible study courses, and are quite able to explain the order of last-day events, but they have had no personal encounter with Jesus Christ. Somewhere, and perhaps everywhere, along the line of their indoctrination they were not taught, or did not choose to accept, the true basis of heart religion. It is not a set of rules or a list of doctrines, but a deeply personal involvement in a love affair with the man Jesus Christ.

The difficulty with millions of Christians is their motive for being church members. They have a fire-escape religion. They do certain things only because they are afraid of the fire at the end of the road. They serve the Lord fearfully because they tremble at the thought of being cast into the lake of fire. No wonder they are long-faced and miserable! What a perversion of the truth! Christians should be the happiest people in the world - happier even than the newly-weds as they leave the wedding chapel. The Christian should love the Lord even more than he loves his own wife and family.

Do you think a home could be happy if the wife prepared her husband's favorite dish each day because she feared he might divorce her? Earthly relationships would collapse under the strain. She prepares that dish because she loves her husband and wants to please him. When his wife's birthday approaches, a loving,

Christian husband often watches and listens for an indication of what his wife would like to have. And usually she doesn't have to hit him over the head to let him know! He gladly buys her the gift because he loves her and wants to please her. In the same way the Christian will be searching the Bible daily to discover ways of pleasing the Lord. He will constantly be looking for signs and indications of how to please the One he loves supremely. In the Twentieth Century translation of the Bible we read these words, "Always be trying to find out what best pleases the Lord." Ephesians 5:10. What a motto for every Christian! Indeed this is the supreme desire of those who love the Lord sincerely. No wonder Christ summarized the first table of the law in these words: "Thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment." Matthew 22:37, 38.

The real reason some Christians chafe and complain about the rules and the strictness is because they have only enough religion to make them miserable. The scope of their Christian "experience" is based upon a constant struggle to live up to the rules - an effort to keep the law. Now certainly there is nothing wrong with obeying the commandments of God any more than there is with a husband obeying the state law to support his wife.

But if the demands of the law are the only reason for obeying it, then something is seriously wrong with the Christian and with the husband. Love lifts the legal load and makes delightful what could be a burden and strain.

A mother of three boys was having a terrible struggle trying to enforce the laws of good grooming and cleanliness. Like most little boys, these three resisted the rules about washing ears, combing hair, and shining shoes. It was a daily battle which mother won only through the long arm of authority and force. But one day the oldest boy, in his early teens, walked out of his room looking the model of impeccable neatness. Every hair seemed to be in exactly the right place, and the shoes below the well-turned cuff were shining to perfection. The mother almost fainted. Hardly able to suppress her surprise and delight, she wisely decided to wait and watch for the answer to this turn of events. The solution to the puzzle was not long in coming. The very next day Mother learned that a new family had moved in down the block, and there was a girl in the family. Perhaps the girl had not seen Johnny, but he had already seen her and it had profoundly affected him. We'll not say that it was love which changed his attitude toward the laws of good grooming, but he definitely wasn't cleaning up from fear of mother's enforcement any longer.

The point is that the Christian life is not composed of just "do's" and "don'ts". There are restrictions to be sure in this spiritual marriage, just as there are in physical marriage. But those restrictions are imposed by love which seeks always and ever to please the object of the affections. Those Christians who are in love with Christ are exuberant, beaming witnesses that this is the way of true happiness. Unfortunately, there is a larger group of church members who are miserably enduring what should be blissfully enjoyed. They are bitter and complaining about not being able to eat what they please or dress as they wish to. They blame the church for their being forced to "give up" so many things. Their religion seems much like the man with a headache. He didn't want to cut off his head but it hurt him to keep it. Their joyless attitude seems to assume that their religion is the product of some committee of gloomy preachers bent on including all the prohibitive rules that could make men, women, and young people unhappy.

But is this true? What about the spiritual principles which make up the doctrine which we call Christian Standards? Is it an arbitrary church law that one should not attend the theatre? Is it God's decision or man's decision that dancing is improper for a Christian? And what about the use of colorful cosmetics and jewelry - is it pleasing to God or displeasing? The truth is that every point of our faith and doctrine should be based soundly upon the principle of doing God's will as revealed in the Bible. Love for Him will always provoke the question, How can I always be trying to find out what best pleases the Lord?

The answer to that question is found in scores of Bible texts which give indications and clear signals on how to please Him rather than ourselves. This is the only really relevant question concerning any activity or practice. What does God think about it? It doesn't matter what the preacher or that preacher thinks of it, or what this church or that church believes about it.

The great, all-important question is this: Is it pleasing or displeasing to the Lord? If we find texts which reveal that God doesn't approve, there should be no further debate with the genuine Christians. We love Him too much to risk displeasing Him. Our delight should be to find and execute those things that please the One we love, and to eliminate from our lives those things that displease Him.

Colorful Cosmetics and Jewelry

With this little background on how to make love the motivating factor in setting up Christian standards, we are now prepared to illustrate how the principle operates in practice. Although any one of the "conduct" standards of the church could be used, let us choose one which has evoked considerable complaint - colorful cosmetics and jewelry. Multitudes of sincere members have laid aside the use of these artificial adornments "because the church says so." This is a poor reason for doing anything in the Christian life. Hopefully, after reading this chapter, the explanations about arbitrary church rules on the subject will give way to personal conviction based on loving and pleasing the Lord.

Repeatedly, pastors have faced this question: "What is wrong with jewelry? Do you think God will leave me out of Heaven just because I wear this bit of jewelry?" My own heart has been dismayed and troubled on many occasions over this negative approach to Christianity. Please note what the question implies. The questioner is obviously seeking to know how much he can get by with, and still make it to Heaven. His attitude reflects a legalistic desire to do only the things which are laid down as divine "do it or else" laws.

But this approach is wrong, wrong, wrong! The true Christian will not ask, "How much do I have to do in order to remain a child of God?" but rather, "How much can I do to please Jesus whom I love?" This is the positive approach based on seeking God's will on the question, and loving Him enough to happily obey His will as revealed in the Bible. Once this open-hearted, loving premise is accepted, it remains only to search through the Scripture to find indications of God's will concerning the use of colorful cosmetics and ornaments. This we shall now proceed to do.

In Genesis 35:1-4, Jacob was told by God to take his family to Bethel where they were to be presented at the altar of the Lord. This was a very sacred spot to Jacob - the place of his conversion in earlier days, after seeing the heavenly ladder in his dream. But before they could be consecrated at that holy spot, Jacob told his household to "put away the strange gods that are among you." Verse 2. Apparently the family had picked up some of the heathen customs in their tarrying in the land. There were certain objects which had to be laid aside before they went up to the altar, because they were pagan objects. Please notice, in verse 4, what these objects were: "And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all the earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem." In Judges 8:24 we are assured that earrings were worn by those who were Ishmaelites. The context strongly

implies that they wore the ornaments as a mark of their apostasy from the true God. The thirty-fourth chapter of Genesis reveals that Jacob's sons had committed some grievous sins, and Jacob was coming before God to make a solemn atonement for them and for his family. It was a time of heart-searching and repentance. Everything was done to make wrongs right and to open the way for God's blessing to come upon them. The custom of wearing heathen ornaments was given up, along with the strange gods. The earrings were laid aside.

Under similar circumstances a reformation took place in Exodus 13:1-6. A terrible apostasy had developed in the previous chapter while Moses was in the mountain receiving the Ten Commandments. A large number of the Israelites had worshipped the golden calf, bringing plague and destruction which threatened the nation. Moses called for them to repent in these words: "Consecrate yourselves today to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day." Exodus 32:29.

In the next chapter, Moses went up to the tabernacle to plead with God for the people, who were still adorned with their heathen trappings from the day of indulgence and sin. The instruction God gave for the restoration of Israel included a change of dress, just as it had earlier in the case of Jacob and his family. God said, "Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee; therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what

to do unto thee. And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the Mount Horeb." Exodus 33:5, 6.

We are left in no doubt as to the attitude of God concerning the wearing of those ornaments. God, who changes not, told them to take off those things and present themselves for judgment, to answer for their apostasy. It is of more than passing interest to note that this prohibition was laid down in connection with their going into the Promised land. God said, "I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people." Exodus 33:2,3. It is significant that they were required to strip off the ornaments before they could enter the Promised land. Does this have anything to do with us? Indeed it does. Paul assures us in 1 Corinthians 10:11 that "All these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." He likens their Red Sea experience to baptism in verse 2, and in verses 7 and 8 he refers to the great apostasy experience of Israel in Exodus 32, when they made their golden calf. Then immediately he explains in verse 11 that these things which happened to them were for "our admonition." This can only mean that God's dealing with them over their apostasy is to teach us something. His command for them to remove the ornaments before going into the land of Canaan applies to us before going into the Heavenly Canaan. The parallel is obvious in the context.

The earliest record in existence concerning the use of colorful cosmetics is found in 2 Kings 9:30. Many have questioned the origin of the expression "painted up like Jezebel." The answer is found in this text. "And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it: and she painted her face, and tired her head and looked out a window." The history of that infamous heathen queen, who put hundreds of God's prophets to death, is well known to Bible students. To trace the Biblical origin of the custom of Jezebel certainly casts an unholy shadow over the practice. But we shall see in a moment that the use of colorful cosmetics was a consistent mark of heathen women and unfaithful women throughout the Bible record.

Through the prophet Isaiah, God sent one of the most scathing denunciations of jewelry that can be found anywhere in the Bible. Nowhere do we find a more direct and unequivocal revelation of God's feelings toward the wearing of ornaments. In Isaiah 3:16. God does not generalize about ornaments, but gives a long list of specific articles which were being worn by the "daughters of Zion." Now, let's notice whether God, the same yesterday, today, and forever, was pleased with the wearing of these things. "Moreover the Lord said, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet in that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, the chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, the rings, and nose-jewels." Isaiah 3:16-21.

Let's pause in the midst of this recital and ask the question, How will God take away these things? In the next chapter, verse 4 we read, "When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning." Don't overlook the fact that God refers to all these objects of adornment as "filth." He further describes most graphically the ones who survive the "washing away" of the ornaments. "In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remains in Jerusalem shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem." Isaiah 4:2,3.

In bold clear strokes the prophet reveals the abhorrence of God for the manifestations of pride in wearing ornaments. After the washing away of those artificial baubles, God describes the women as being "comely," "holy", and "beautiful". Apparently He does not appraise beauty in the same way that we do. The women put on all their jewelry to make themselves beautiful, but God said it was filthy. When it was all washed away, He said they were comely and beautiful. Do not miss the extreme significance of this truth. God uses that word "comely" to describe His Bride, the Church. "I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman." Jeremiah 6:2.

As if to reinforce His assessment of the inordinate pride displayed in the women, God made the following observation. “The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as

Sodom, they hide it not. Woe to their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto their souls.” Isaiah 3:9. No question is permitted to remain about the sinfulness of outward adornment. Their decorated faces were involved in the vanity to such a degree that God used the women’s make-up as an example of brazen shamelessness.

It will be well to take note at this point that God identified “rings” as part of the “filth” of the daughters of Zion. What kind of rings was he talking about? High school seniors will answer immediately, “My brass ring is symbolic of my being a senior. It’s not worn as an ornament. God was talking about other kinds of rings.” The Mason will defend his Masonic ring in almost the same words: “God wasn’t talking about my ring. It simply represents my belonging to the Lodge.” And then there are the birthstone rings; the engagement rings, they also have symbolic meanings. How easy to justify the one we happen to be wearing, and to claim that God was not talking about that one. But how do we know God wasn’t talking about the very one we are wearing? Would it not be presumptuous to feel that God makes an exception for the one we are wearing, just because we don’t want to give it up?

After all why are we searching the Bible on this subject? Are we not trying to find out what best pleases the Lord? We are not seeking for ways to get around what pleases Him. Our sole purpose is to find His will in order to do it. We love Him too much to risk displeasing Him. This is why the true Christian will not quibble over the kind of ring, or seek for a rationalization in going contrary to God’s will. God asks us to lay aside all ornamental rings. The only ring not condemned by the Scripture is the woman’s wedding ring. The reason is that in countries like Australia, it has grown to be considered a criterion of virtue in the minds of people and hence it is not regarded by anyone as an ornament. However this is the only ring that should be worn by any lover of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The prophet Jeremiah, like so many other Old Testament writers, added more counsel concerning the type of people who wore artificial ornaments. God moved upon those holy men to prophetically represent the church as a woman. When God’s people were backslidden, they were portrayed by the prophet as a harlot or an unfaithful wife. Thus we read texts like the following: “And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothes thyself with crimson, though thou decks thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rents thy face with painting, in vain shall thou make thyself fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.” Jeremiah 4:30.

Through Ezekiel, God symbolized His apostatized people, Judah and Israel by two harlots named Aholah and Aholibah. His description of their bold ornamentation matched the lewdness of their conduct. “And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from afar, unto whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came for whom thou didst wash thyself, painted thy eyes, and decked thyself with ornaments.” Ezekiel 23:40.

Hosea expresses the same thought when he described the hypocrisy of Israel. Again the unfaithfulness was well-dramatized by a decorated woman. “And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot Me, said the Lord.” Hosea 2:13.

Over and over again, the Bible connects the wearing of colorful cosmetics and jewelry with sin, apostasy and heathenism. When they turned away from the Lord they put on the ornaments which, as Isaiah said, “declare their sin.” There is no lack of texts which spell out the truth clearly and without equivocation - the great God of Heaven was displeased with those things, and used them to symbolize departure from His will.

Turning to the New Testament, the picture comes into even sharper focus. John, in the book of Revelation, describes the scarlet woman of sin (symbolizing the false church) as “decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.” Revelation 17:4.

In contrast, the true church is depicted in Revelation 12:1 as a beautiful woman clothed with the glory of the sun. This woman is called the Bride of Christ in Revelation 21:9. Notice that no ornaments are worn by

the Bride of Christ. These types of the true and the false religious systems also point up the estimate God places upon the use of artificial adornment.

Two final texts from the writings of Peter and Paul will reveal the firm, consistent views of the early church concerning this practice. Both of these stalwarts occupied positions of influence among the disciples, and their Spirit-filled letters represent the unchallenged view of the apostolic church. Paul wrote, “In like manner also that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls or costly array; but (which becomes women professing godliness) with good works.” 1 Timothy 2:9,10.

Peter wrote in much the same manner, except that he especially addressed Christian women who had unbelieving husbands. “Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the

conversation of the wives; while they behold the chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price." 1 Peter 3:1-4.

These words of Peter contain counsel for every Christian wife in the church today, and they deal with one of the most perplexing problems that faces Christian women whose husbands are not with them in the faith. How far should the believing wife go in trying to please her unregenerate husband? To what degree should she compromise the truth of God in little things to keep things smooth at home and possibly to help win her husband? Peter's advice is simple and clear-cut. Don't compromise truth and principle at all. Even if the wife is not permitted to speak about her faith she can win her husband by her "chaste conversation." Other translations use the more proper term "conduct" instead of "conversation."

But notice how the conduct of the Christian wife will manifest itself. Peter asserts that she will win her husband much more readily by laying aside the outward adornment. Surely the Spirit of God anticipated the dilemma of the wife who feels that she needs to wear certain jewelry to please her husband, even though she knows it does not please the Lord. This text makes it exceedingly clear that God should come first, and that such a decision also will do more to win the husband than any other course. Hundreds of evangelists and pastors could bear witness that this is true. The women who eventually lead their husbands into the faith are the ones who hold firmly to the standard of God's Word. The ones who do not win their companions are those who will let down the standard in little things to be more compatible with their unbelieving husbands.

This may seem contradictory, but the practical results are demonstrable. As long as the wife is not living up to all the points of her own belief, the husband figures that it must not be very important. He cannot get excited about doing something which does not even claim the full compliance of his sweet, Christian wife. But if she does take a firm stand to please the Lord above all others, even in the face of his own displeasure, the husband is deeply impressed that this "religion bit" must be important. He probably will say nothing about his true feelings. He may, in fact, affect great indignation, but his respect and admiration will be secretly stirred by the firm, conscientious stand of his wife.

Some may object that such a conclusion is too strong. Some are bound to say, "You are judging and testing my Christianity by a little thing like a ring or an ornament." No, this is not the case. It is love for God which is being tested, and the Bible clearly points out the criteria for the test. That test not only involves keeping the plainly revealed commandments of God, but also includes laying aside everything else that we discover does not please Him. Here is the evidence: "And whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight." 1 John 3:22.

Please do not overlook the two things which true Christians will always be doing. They obey the direct, overt requirements that God lays down in His law, but they also go further by searching out everything that would please Him. In other words, they will obey the injunction to "always be trying to find out what best pleases the Lord." Ephesians 5:10 (20th Century Translation). Jesus exemplified and dramatized this divine principle in His own life and teachings. He said, "The Father hath not left Me alone, for I do always those

things that please Him." John 8:29. The arbitrary commandments are obvious even to a carnal man, but the little things that please God are revealed only to the loving heart of the Christian who searches the Word for indications of His will. It is a solemn fact that those who will be saved at the coming of Jesus are symbolized by Enoch, who "was translated that he should not see death, for before his translation he had this testimony that he pleased God." Hebrews 11:5. Paul describes the glorious coming of Christ in 1 Thessalonians 4:16. In the same text he portrays the resurrection of the righteous dead, and the catching up of the righteous living. But, speaking of those saints who should be ready for translation, Paul said, I "exhort you by the Lord Jesus...how ye ought to walk and to please God." 1 Thessalonians 4:1. One of the marks of those who are redeemed out of the earth is their willingness to please the Lord in everything.

Listen, if you know a certain thing is pleasing to the Lord, and yet you refuse to do it, what are you really doing? You are pleasing someone else above the Lord. You may say, "But it's such a small, little thing." Of course it is a small thing, but love is actually tested and proven by the little things we do for one another. Ask any housewife if it isn't so. Her husband may give her a washing machine on her birthday and she would appreciate it. But if he brings home flowers in the middle of the week and says, "Honey, let me dry the dishes for you," any wife will tell you that it means more than the washing machine. Why? Because it reveals more of his true feelings to do the little things than to do big things that are more or less expected. God is pleased when we keep His Ten Commandments, but we really show our love more by going beyond the commandments, to please Him in the little things which are revealed in the Bible.

Right and wrong never has been, and never should be, measured by the amount of it. It is the quality of sin, not the quantity, which presents the largest problem to the Christian. The Bible reveals the fact that colorful cosmetics, rings, etc. are displeasing to the Lord. The word of God does not reveal that a certain quantity of colorful cosmetics are wrong, or that a certain type or number of rings are displeasing to Him. Even the smallest deliberate violation of the revealed will of God is serious. It indicates an inward rebellion against making God first. The devil's favorite argument today is, "a little bit is alright." This was Lot's foolish argument when he was ordered by the angels to flee into the mountains. He begged for permission to go into another city close by Sodom and Gomorrah. His argument was, "Is it not a little one?" Genesis 19:20. Can you understand why he wanted to go into another city after losing everything he had in

Sodom? Yet the same rationalization is used by many Christians today. They debate and quibble over the size of their ring, or the amount of the immodesty.

Satan is delighted to hear people trying to decide just how much they should violate the will of God. Never forget this: it is not the degree of the deviation from the Bible standard which is so important, but it is the fact that there is a deviation which constitutes the real problem. The size of the step is not the thing of greatest importance but rather the direction in which the steps lead.

Sometimes ministers are accused of making a big issue out of jewelry because they wait for the candidate to remove it all before being baptized. Actually, experience has proven that colorful cosmetics and jewelry are not the problem at all. These are merely the symptom of a much more serious problem - the lack of full surrender. When the heart is yielded, and God is made first in the life, no convert will allow a little ornament to stand in the way of uniting with the body of Christ by baptism. When love for Christ is stronger than love of self or husband and wife, then nothing will stand in the way, least of all a small ornament.

Stumbling Blocks

In this final chapter we shall give consideration to another aspect of Biblical evidence on this subject which some consider to be the most persuasive of all. It answers the objection raised by the few who are still unconvinced that jewelry is displeasing to God. In the most explicit manner it demolishes the last stronghold of defense for any artificial adornment.

Before moving into Paul's eloquent discourse on this point, let us establish a fact which is well known to all who are engaged in full time soul-winning. Those who persist in wearing their ornaments, after becoming members of the church, have been responsible for placing a stumbling block in the path of interested souls. Almost any evangelist or pastor could break your heart with stories of men and women who were turned

back almost at the baptistry by the inconsistency of a few church members. After being taught the full Bible truth about Christian standards, these candidates are shocked to see church members, and sometimes church officers, wearing rings or other adornment. Many drop back in disappointment and refuse to join the church at all.

Someone is bound to object, "Well, they should not be looking at people so much. They ought to accept the truth because it is the truth." This is very good and true, but just remember that we are dealing with souls who are searching for loopholes around the unpopular message of the Bible. It is our business to patiently close every loophole and meet every argument so that these people have a right to expect the church to be practicing what it preaches. A few inconsistent members can counteract months of prayerful study and preparation of candidates on the part of the pastor. It isn't right that anyone should be a stumbling block to another individual.

Paul penned the most solemn warning to those who would discourage a single soul in their Christian growth. "Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way." Romans 14:13. Jesus spoke out on the very same topic except that He described the enormity of causing a child to stumble. Perhaps His words will have more meaning for us if we read them with children's Sabbath School teachers in mind. "Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea." Matthew 18:6. Serious words indeed! But no more serious than the offence it describes - the misleading of little children who look to teachers as examples. How often have little girls questioned the Bible standard about rings after seeing a ring on the finger of a favorite teacher.

In one particular church, a kindergarten teacher, who wore an engagement ring, was idolized by a little girl in her department. During the church service the child would often be permitted to sit with the teacher and her husband. Since they had no children of their own, the couple was delighted to have the well behaved little girl sit with them. She would usually occupy herself with things in the teacher's purse, but, being of an affectionate nature, she would cling to the hand of her teacher much of the time. One Sabbath, during the sermon, the woman glanced down at the little girl and noticed that she had slipped off the engagement ring and placed it around her small finger. Somewhat perturbed, she recovered the ring, and put it back on her own finger.

Week by week, much to her chagrin, she noticed how obsessed the tot seemed to be with the ring. She fondled and caressed the ring, and often tried to remove it unobtrusively, so that she could slip it around her childish fingers. The growing fascination of the little girl for the article of jewelry became an increasing concern to the older woman. Knowing the Bible teaching about ornaments, her conscience had not been at ease from the time she had started wearing the ring. Now she was unable to enjoy the worship service, as she sought to divert the little girl's vain attention from the article of adornment.

At last she could bear it no longer. Under deep conviction that she was placing a stumbling block in the path of the child, she removed the offending ring once and for all. Later, she related the experience to her pastor, and described the feelings of guilt which tormented her for placing a temptation before the face of an innocent little girl.

“But I don’t see anything wrong with rings, - why should I be a hypocrite and take them off just to impress someone?” This is a question which Paul answers with devastating effect in 1 Corinthians 8:1-13. That entire chapter is concerned with the problem of foods offered to idols. The early church was seriously divided over the issue. The Gentile Christians who had come in from paganism believed that it was wrong to eat such meat. They remembered offering the food in sacrifice to idols. Even though they were now Christians, they still felt it was somehow giving allegiance to the idol to eat the food. On the other hand, the Jewish Christians who had come into the church from Judaism, felt that the food was perfectly good to eat. Since the meat was not “unclean” and since it was sold along with other meats in the marketplace, the Jewish Christians bought it with no question of conscience whatever.

The contention became so severe between the two groups that Paul finally had to deal with it at considerable length in 1 Corinthians 8. Notice his decision in the matter, “As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one ...howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled ...but take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak. For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol’s temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.” (Verses 4-12).

These tremendous verses, with their spiritual focus on love for others, apply with even greater force to those who feel at liberty to wear jewelry in the church. The application is stronger because the ornaments are condemned by God, whereas the meats offered to idols were not condemned. Still, Paul said it was a sin to eat such food because it was a stumbling block, or hindrance, to someone else. Since the rings have been stumbling blocks in the same way, to other fellow Christians, we cannot escape the conclusions that such an offense is al-so a “sin against Christ.”

This brings us right back to the central theme of this printed lecture - LOVE. Whether we are looking at Christian standards from the viewpoint of loving and pleasing God, or loving our neighbor, the religion based upon such love will not be satisfied to merely fulfill the letter of the Ten Commandments, but will search the Word of God daily for indications of His will. As John reminds us, “We keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.” 1 John 3:22.

It has already been mentioned that Christians who live to please the Lord are the happiest people in the world. Jesus said, “If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” John 15:10, 11. No wonder, then, that fully committed Christians are so easily recognized. There is a holy radiance and joy shining from within which even transforms the countenance. Although they have laid aside the adornment of the world, they have put on another adornment of the Spirit which identifies them instantly. Some women feel almost naked after removing their jewelry, but very soon they recognize that God has replaced the artificial with the real. David wrote, “They looked unto him and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.” Psalm 34:4.

It is this “new look” of the new-born Christian which has caused the world to marvel. For every evil thing that is given up, the child of God receives a spiritual replacement. As Paul said, “Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.” Romans 13:12. And please notice how dramatic this exchange can be when it involves the clothes and adornment of an individual. The Bride of Christ receives special attention. Isaiah contrasts the marriage dress of God’s people with the dress of the world. “I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.” Isaiah 61:10. When we are married to Christ and take His name, we are not to adorn ourselves as worldly brides and bridegrooms. We are to joyfully be clothed with the “garments of salvation” and the “robe of righteousness.” This is what lightens the face, and presents the new radiant appearance which amazes the world.

This vital point should be given careful consideration. The face has much to say about a person’s character and experience. Our most powerful Christian witness may simply be the witness of our shining countenance. One of the most convincing arguments I’ve ever heard against the use of colorful cosmetics was based upon this very fact. Frances Parkinson Keyes, the well-known Catholic author, explained why she had never “touched up” her face or hair with artificial adornment: “A quarter century of living should put a great deal into woman’s face besides a few wrinkles and some unwelcome folds around the chin. In that length of time she has become intimately acquainted with pain and pleasure, joy and sorrow, life and death. She has struggled and survived, failed and succeeded. She has lost and regained faith. And as a result she should be wiser, gentler, more patient and more tolerant than she was when she was young. Her sense of humor should have mellowed, her outlook should have widened, her sympathies should have deepened.

And all this should show. If she tries to erase the imprint of age, she runs the risk of destroying, at the same time, the imprint of experience and character.” Words of Inspiration, page 198.

What a tremendous truth is contained in that statement! Christian women have a witness to bear by the expression of their faces. Righteousness, dignity, purity, and calm faith in God - these attributes are often clearly revealed by the countenance alone. Perhaps this is what Jesus meant when He said, “Let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which

is in Heaven.” Matthew 5:16. The spiritual light and radiance of an unadorned face may attract more attention to the religion of Jesus Christ than a dozen sermons or Bible studies.

We have spent considerable time on the subject of artificial adornment in order to demonstrate how love leads to the Bible, to search out what pleases the Lord. We could just as well have used other examples of Christian standards. The same principles provide the motivation for seeking always to please Him in what we do about dancing, movies, gambling, diet, and dress. It could be shown just as clearly that these holy standards of the church are not based upon any committee actions of men, but upon the revealed will of God in His Word. May God help us to find our greatest joy and delight in doing the things that please Him.

The Trinity

David Lawson

While the Bible doesn't give us a detailed account of what God looks like, to guard us against engaging in the degrading system of image worship, yet in the Bible there is much concerning our God.

For example, the Bible tells us that God is a living personality. He's not just a figment of human imagination. God can understand, He can think, He has an intellect, He can laugh, and He can also hate. He is a being with -emotions. All the characteristics of a personality are ascribed to the God of the Bible.

Again the Bible tells us that God is eternal. He has always existed and He also will exist. He is all-powerful and He used that power to not only create the universe but He uses it continually to sustain that creation.

Then the Bible says that God is all-knowing. There is nothing that God doesn't understand. The future is as clear to God as is the past. God knows the end from the beginning. Such is the God of the Bible, a living personality, a God full of compassion and love and mercy, the eternal existing One, who is all-powerful and all-knowing.

Let's not try to limit this God of ours by material things. Too often we tend as Christians to think of God as some grand old hoary-headed being, something like an aged father or an aged grandfather. But that's not the God of the Bible. He is far more than that. He is supreme, and He can't be fully comprehended by human minds. But now I want to go a little further concerning God, and I want to discuss with you what the Bible reveals concerning the composition of the God-Head or the Trinity.

Almost all Christians believe in a trinity. Of course they worship a God-head that's comprised of three personalities. Their ideas concerning the Trinity may vary in the differing branches of the Christian world, but basically they express the thought of three personalities in one God-Head. There are two major exceptions to that idea.

Firstly, the Christadelphians who do not accept a pre existence of Jesus Christ before Bethlehem, and secondly by Jehovah's Witnesses who do not accept the idea of a trinity at all. Their idea of God is one single personality called Jehovah, the Spirit is just His power or influence that emanates from Him, and Jesus Christ is inferior because He was the first of all created beings. And yet to a degree there is a little confusion as to our understanding of the God-Head. In fact, in some churches where God is discussed, church members have the idea of the Father as supreme and Jesus may be as an inferior being.

What does the Bible actually tell us concerning the composition of the God-Head? Do we really worship one God, or do we worship three? What is the significance of the Trinity?

First we'll go into the Old Testament and we will see what picture the Old Testament portrays for us concerning the God we worship.

When you go to the Old Testament most references to God are all inclusive of the Trinity. Distinctions between three personalities are not very often made in the pages of the Old Testament. We don't read often of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit. And on a quick reading of the Old Testament you could gather the impression that there was just one personality of the God-Head. There are hundreds of references that suggest that. You can recount them I'm sure. "The Lord thy God shall do this;" "The Lord said;" "The word of the Lord came unto me;" "I would seek God;" "And God said." All these and many hundreds more give the initial impression that there is one and only one personality in the God-Head of the Bible. Now this impression is given for a very special reason, as we'll discover as we go on in this study.

Deuteronomy 6:4. "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord."

That sums up the first impression you receive when you study the question of God in the Old Testament. The initial impression is that there is one God. There is one personality in the God-Head in Heaven above. But as you begin to look into the Old Testament in more detail, you discover even in ancient times clear indications of what this one God actually embraced.

From the very first sentence in the Scripture, from the very first mention of God, there is an indication that there is plurality in the God-Head.

Genesis 1:1. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."

Now in the original Hebrew language the word "God" here is the Hebrew word "Elohim" which means God. In the beginning "Elohim" created the heaven and the earth. Now the normal word for "God" in the Old Testament is "El." That means God, and it's found in many places in the Old Testament. It is also included in many names. The Jews liked to use the name of their god in their own name, like in Elisha and Elija and Elimalek. "El" is the word God. The "O" in the Hebrew is a connecting link, and the "him" is equivalent to our letter "S" giving the idea of plurality. And so this word "Elohim" for God, has in it the concept of plurality. It's used in the singular hundreds and hundreds of times when it's translated in the Old Testament. But on occasions it's also translated in the plural. In fact, 250 times in the Old Testament this word "Elohim" is translated "gods," plural. I'll give you one example.

Genesis 3:5. "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."

The word "gods" there, is the same word "Elohim" as used in Genesis 1:1. Yet when it's referred to God, it's translated singularly. When it's referred to Adam and Eve and when it's referred to the heathen gods in the Old Testament, it's translated 250 separate times in the plural.

Now the majority of references to God is in reality in the Old Testament, in the original language. While they're translated singularly, they do have also the possibility of plurality in the word itself. Now this thought is brought out more clearly in Genesis 1:26.

Genesis 1:26. "And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness...."

There that word "God" is "Elohim", this word that has the concept of plurality in it. God, with the idea of plurality, has said, "Let Us make man in Our image after Our likeness." And so really the Bible is now beginning to say that this one God may embrace a concept of more than one, united together, as the words "Us" and "Our" there in Genesis 1:26 imply. God, Elohim said, "Let Us make man in Our image after Our likeness." The words "Us" and "Our" imply plurality, at least two and maybe even more than two.

Genesis 3:22. "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of Us...."

Plural again. You go again to Genesis 11:7 at the tower of Babel.

Genesis 11:7. "Go to, let Us go down, and their confound their language...."

Plurality in the idea of the God-Head once again. In Isaiah 6:8 you'll remember the story of Isaiah's call, being touched with the coals of fire from off the altar, being cleansed and God calling him, and Isaiah's tremendous response. Now notice Isaiah 6:8.

Isaiah 6:8. "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send and who will go for Us?"

That's very interesting, isn't it? God is speaking here and God uses the plural "Us" and He uses the singular "I" as well, "Us" indicating plurality, more than one in the God-Head, and "I" indicating that united they speak as one. "Whom shall I send?" and "Who will go for Us?"

Well, so far let me recap in the Old Testament. We've got one God. We have the inference of plurality in the word "Elohim". And then as we look into the Old Testament, with "Us" and "Our" being used frequently by God, we have the indication that the God-Head is comprised of more than one personality spoken collectively as one. But now as we look further into the Old Testament, we get some fleeting glimpses that the God-Head is actually comprised of three separate personalities.

Daniel 7:9, 10. "I, beheld, till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like the pure wool; His throne was like the fiery flame, and His wheels as burning fire.

10. "A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened."

Here we have the scene of judgment that Daniel saw in vision, and remember, it is a prophetic vision. So don't be too taken up with the description of God. God's description may have been put in such a way so Daniel could look on the scene. But it does say the judgment was set and the books were opened, and Daniel saw the Ancient of days coming and sitting. So here we have one personality in the God-Head referred to as the Ancient of days. We'll describe Him for the moment as Personality No. 1.

Verses 13, 14. "I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him.

14. "And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve Him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."

Here you'll notice another personality coming into the picture and He is given dominion over all things that's ascribed to Him, and it says, He was one like the Son of man coming to the Ancient of days. So we notice now a second personality and He is called "Son of man." But if you go over to Daniel 3 you'll notice He's also referred to as "Son of God" by Nebuchadnezzar. Nebuchadnezzar saw those three men he had thrown into the fiery furnace. He was amazed they weren't consumed. Their ropes had been burnt off and they were walking freely in the fire. And then he was more amazed when he saw four in the fire instead of three. And so amazed was he, what does it say?

Daniel 3:25. "He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

So these two references indicate a personality in the Old Testament called Son of man and called Son of God.

Now there are hundreds of other references to this same personality in His future work as the Messiah, and He's described in prophecy under many different titles.

Isaiah 7:14. "Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel."

He's spoken of as a child of a virgin who shall be called Immanuel or God with Us.

Isaiah 9:6. "For unto Us a child is born, unto Us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

That's interesting, isn't it? So Personality No. 2 in the Old Testament is called The everlasting Father. Besides being called Son of man and Son of God, He's referred to as everlasting Father. In fact, the word "Father" is only used 10 times in the whole of the Old Testament of God, and on this occasion it's used of Personality No. 2.

Then we have a few glimpses of a third personality in the Old Testament. We'll call this one Personality No. 3. This One is called Spirit of God. You read of Him in Genesis 1:2 and Genesis 6:3 and other places, the Spirit of God. Now the Old Testament picture of God is complete. Generally in the Old Testament God is looked on as One. But there are a few references that indicate that there is more than one in the God-Head, and a few fleeting references to show there are three distinct personalities in the God-Head in Heaven above. So when you read these words in the Old Testament, "G" with a capital letter, and "god" in small letters or "L" in capital and "lord" in small in the Old Testament, they generally refer to the Trinity, to the God-Head collectively together as One, three personalities. But God didn't desire that they should be worshiped as three separate gods. They were to be worshiped as One because they were completely united in everything, in purpose, in aim, in motive, and also in desire.

But now what about that other term in the Old Testament, "Jehovah." You read it many hundreds of times in the Old Testament. When you see these words LORD all in capitals or GOD all in capitals, when you see this in the King James Version, that is Jehovah or Yahweh in the original Hebrew of the Old Testament. Psalm 83:18 translates it there as Jehovah. Exodus 6:3 translates it as the LORD appeared to Moses and the burning bush, and it's all in capitals there, indicating that that was Jehovah who appeared to Moses.

Genesis 3:22. "And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of Us."

The LORD in Hebrew is Yahweh or Jehovah. It's all in capitals in the King James Version. The Hebrew for God is "Elohim" because it has a small "o" and a small "d". So it's Jehovah "Elohim" says, "Behold, the man is become as one of L's." Jehovah our God with the idea of plurality says "Us".

Jehovah is a term used here in this verse not of one personality but the whole of the Trinity speaking together collectively as the word "L's" strongly suggests in that verse. Genesis 11:6, 7 says the same thing. It's Jehovah in verse 6, LORD in capitals. Jehovah says, "Let

us go down and confound their language.” In Isaiah 40:3 you’ll notice that the word “Jehovah” is used specifically this time of the second Personality of the God-Head, the Son of man and the Son of God.

There are at least a dozen references in the Bible which shows that Jehovah or Yahweh is used specifically of Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 40:3. “The voice of Him that cries in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD (JEHOVAH), make straight in the desert a highway for our God.”

That was a prophetic utterance and it was fulfilled in Matthew 3 when John the Baptist came preparing the way for the Lord in the wilderness. He quotes this verse in Matthew. In Isaiah it’s Jehovah. John was to prepare the way for Jehovah, and who did he prepare the way for? For Jesus Christ. So Jesus is Jehovah.

In Hebrews 1 the Father refers to Christ in verses 6-8, and calls Him “God,” and then in verses 9-11 He refers to Him as Jehovah. He said, You Lord laid the foundations of the earth and the heavens. And if you go back to Psalm 103 you’ll notice that the book of Hebrews is quoting from that very Psalm and it says, Jehovah prepared the foundations of the heaven and the earth. So God the father speaking to Jesus Christ in Hebrews 1 says that your God and Jehovah are the Ones who created the heaven and the earth, clearly showing that Jesus takes the title of Jehovah on a number of occasions.

Therefore we have the Old Testament picture of God. Let’s go to the New Testament and see what picture it gives us of the God-Head. Now we get a different picture in the New Testament. For in the New Testament, right at the outset we see that the God-Head is comprised of three distinct personalities when it comes to the plan of salvation. Each member of the God-Head has a different task to perform, and as each

one is mentioned separately in His particular role in the salvation plan, they emerge very, very quickly as three separate and distinct personalities. Remember in the Old Testament nobody was really singled out as Father, only ten references to God as Father in the whole of the Old Testament. Even Jesus is called “everlasting Father” in the Old Testament. So no personality in the Old Testament is singled out as Father, but very quickly in the New Testament. Personality No. 1 in the New Testament is called the Father. In Matthew 6:9 Jesus said to pray to God and pray “Our Father.” In John 17:1 it says that He wanted to be with the Father where He had been from the foundation of the world.

Now the second Personality quickly emerges as Christ, or Son. He is the Son of God, and He’s the Son of man right from the outset of the New Testament. He was only referred to twice in the Old Testament as Son. But really He wasn’t referred to directly in the Old Testament as Son at all. The first occasion in Daniel 7 was a prophetic vision of the judgment that was to take place after the cross, and Daniel saw a being coming to claim His kingdom in the judgment, and so He called Him Son of man. But that was after the first advent of Christ. The only other reference to Him as Son in the Old Testament was at the fiery furnace when Nebuchadnezzar, not knowing who the fourth being was in the furnace said, It must be the Son of God or Like the Son of God. It wasn’t a direct reference, identifying Him clearly as Son. So He’s not really called Son in the Old Testament at all. He’s called everlasting Father. He’s called mighty God. He’s called Jehovah. But in the New Testament, in the salvation plan He’s quickly identified as Son. He is only referred to as Son in the plan of salvation.

Philippians 2:5-7. “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Here it says, He was God. He was equal with God, but He emptied Himself and took on Him the form of a servant for our redemption.

Isaiah 9:6. “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.”

Here it says that He is the mighty God.

Micah 5:2. “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”

Here it says that He never had a beginning. He was from eternity, from everlasting.

John 17:5, 24. “And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Your own self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.

24. “Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me, for Thou loved Me before the foundation of the world.”

He Himself says that He was with the Father from the beginning.

John 1:1-3, 14. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

14. "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth."

Here it says that the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. The Word was with God and the Word was God. He was with the Father. He was with the Holy Spirit, but He was God. And it says there that "without

Him was not anything made that was made." Now if the Father made Jesus Christ, that statement is a false statement because Jesus said in the Gospel of John that without Jesus was not anything made that was made. So that means He could never have had a beginning. If He had a beginning then, He was made by somebody or something, and then He didn't make everything. But everything that was made He made, so He existed from eternity as God.

Now the third Personality in the God-Head in the New Testament is the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, and He too is a separate distinct personality. He is a member of the God-Head, and He dwells with man. He leads them to salvation. He encourages them to press on to the kingdom. He abides as the representative of the Trinity, taking Christ's place.

John 14:23. "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him."

And when He abides with us it says that the Father is there and Jesus is there as well. The Holy Spirit will dwell in you. And yet Jesus said, The Father and I will come and make Our abode with you. When the Holy Spirit was there it was as though the Father and the Son were there as well.

1 Corinthians 3:16. "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwells in you."

1 Corinthians 6:19. "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?"

In these two texts the Holy Spirit is called God. It says that our bodies are the temple of God. Our bodies are the temple of the Spirit. The Spirit is God.

Acts 5:3, 4. "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land.

4. "Whiles it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own power? And why hast thou conceived this thing in your heart? Thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God."

In Acts 5 Ananias and Sapphira were told, You've lied unto the Holy Ghost. And in the next verse it says, You've lied unto God. The Holy Spirit is called God.

Hebrews 9:14. "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?"

Here it says that the Holy Spirit like the Father and like the Son is eternal. Now I will give you an illustration to sum up what I am trying to say about the Trinity and what the Bible is saying. Here is an illustration: Here are three young men. It won't be long before they are fully grown men. It won't be long before Mum and Dad won't have boys anymore but grown men. These three young men are growing up. They've become men and they decide to unite together in a partnership in a manufacturing and distributing business, and so they unite forces. They set up their business principles and put their plans together. They prepare for the organization of the business. They give it a common business name that they use together as one, but that they can all use individually and separately as well. But in their council they decide that in running the business they can't all be general managers. That would create a lot of duplication. So after a lot of consultation, No. 1 is appointed to be General Manager. He has the oversight of the whole of the business. But then they need a factory manager. They need one to see that the goods are produced in the factory. And so in their council they decided that No. 2 becomes the Factory Manager. His responsibility is to see that the goods are produced. But it's no use producing goods without selling them. And so they need a sales manager. So No. 3 is appointed Sales Manager.

Now they are all equal partners in the business. They all have the same business name that they can use together or individually. But in the operation of the business they carry out different functions, a general manager, a factory manager, and a sales manager. Now no illustration of God can be complete. But this

may help us understand the Trinity a little bit. Here we have three united together in One, all equal, all eternal, in their planning for the salvation of man on this planet. They all take different positions in the operation of that salvation plan. In council, No. 1 is chosen as the general overseer of the plan of salvation, and so He's referred to as the Father when it comes to the salvation plan. We're to address all our prayers, all our requests to Him. But they need a factory manager to produce (let me say very sacredly) the goods of salvation. They need One to take on human flesh and die. And so No. 2 is appointed Factory Manager. He produces the goods of salvation on the cross. But then they have to be sold. And so No. 3 is appointed Sales Manager. He sells the gospel. The Holy Spirit speaks to our hearts. He urges us to repent. He calls us to repent. He calls us to the cross. He calls us to the accepting of the provisions of the cross of Calvary.

And so that gives us a little idea of the Trinity. All equal - all eternal - all one common name, Jehovah. But in the plan of salvation they carry out different functions for your redemption and mine.

John 14:16, 26. "And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever.

26. "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."

Jesus links the three together. He says, I will pray the Father. He will send you a comforter. I will send the Comforter in the Father's name. When the Comforter comes We will make our abode with you.

Matthew 28:19. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Here Jesus links the three together again in the baptismal commission. Baptized in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost - all equal.

2 Corinthians 13:14. "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen."

Here Paul links the three together. They're inseparable in the great benediction.

Deuteronomy 6:4. "Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD."

Now lets go back to our Hebrew Yahweh. "Elohim" is one Yahweh. The LORD our God is one LORD. Yahweh, Elohim is one Yahweh. Jehovah our Elohim is one Jehovah. What is that really saying to us? It's saying to us that Jehovah our God with the idea of plurality is one JEHOVAH. Three personalities united together as one. But now that word "one" is very interesting. It's a Hebrew word "Echad." and that word "Echad" which is translated "one" there is not the normal word "one" there that is used in the Old Testament. It's a different word. In the Hebrew dictionary "one" means, as one man, together, the same, united into one, a few. That's an interesting word "Echad". It's like the way we use "one" on some occasions in English. We might speak of a unit of the army and say, They went forward as one man. We might speak of a soccer team that really played above themselves and we say they played as one man, and yet there are eleven in the team. It's a collective idea of a group, or a few together united into one as one man. It's used in Genesis 2:24 of the man and woman.

Genesis 2:24. "Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

And they two shall be "Echad," as one. Not the normal word for "one." But any person knows that in a marriage there are two separate personalities, two distinct personalities. Now if God can refer to a husband and wife in a marriage vow as one, I don't see any problem at all in referring to three personalities in the God-Head as one in the very same sense. A light bulb can have three wires but it's one light. A rope can have three separate strands but we can call it one rope. A business can have three partners but it can be one business. And so a God-Head can be comprised of three personalities and yet still be referred to as one God.

John 17:22. "And the glory which Thou gave Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one."

Jesus talking to the Father says, I pray that you may be one as You and I are one. The people of God are to be "Echad." The people of God are to be united. The people of God are to be one as Jesus and the Father and the Holy Spirit are one. Separate personalities blended together in perfect harmony in purpose, in work, in character, in plan. Many individuals, different individuals comprising the church of God. Many different personalities in the church, but all to become united, "Echad," all to become one in purpose, in work, in character, in plan. What a standard Christ calls for! And how far we as mortal human beings fall short! Let's pray the Father that we might be one as He and Christ and the Holy Spirit are one. And let's profit from the wonderful example of unity that the Trinity has given us.

1. Witnessing

Prayer

Welcome to the first session of our witnessing program. You know, it's a wonderful thing to be able to come together as God's people and discuss methods whereby we can better lead men and women to Jesus. And in this first program I want to discuss with you what I regard as one of the most important preparations if we're going to be, successful in our witness, and that is, the necessity of prayer.

When I think about the early Christian church, and what they did in the first century, it always inspires me. When you think of the small group of people who lacked formal education; had very, very little social influence; and had little economic power at all. And you consider that within three centuries, the whole of the then-known world was influenced by Christianity, even though the Roman world was disintegrated. And you find that this Christianity which began as a mere sect, finally had universal appeal to every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. You've got to say that there must have been some special formula that was followed by those early Christians. And it's that formula that I want to discuss with you in our first program together.

I invite you to turn to the book of Colossians and I'll read you what Paul said that happened toward the latter part of the first century.

Colossians 1:23. "If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled; and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven..."

Now you think about that. Here Paul in his letter to the Colossians could say that the message of God had been preached to every creature under heaven. What a gigantic task! And it was Josephus who suggested that by the end of the first century, Christianity had about five million converts.

Now Jesus met finally with the disciples on the Mount of Olives. Remember He had gone up there, and He had taken that small band of disciples. There they were gathered. I stood on the very spot not so long ago where Jesus gathered that band of disciples. And just before He ascended up into heaven, He put His hands out in blessing upon them and He said, "Go ye into all the world and make disciples of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people."

Have you ever noticed that when Jesus ascended and was caught up in the clouds, did those disciples immediately go out and preach about the unsearchable riches of Christ? Did they go out into the streets and preach to people? Not at all.

In fact, I want you to notice what they did.

Acts 1:14. "These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication..."

What did they do? They met together in prayer for communion, and they prayed, and they prayed. They isolated themselves together in order to commune with God for that power. And this was really the glorious preamble to Pentecost, to the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. I want you to notice that as soon as the early church found themselves with a problem, what did they do?

Verse 24. "And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knows the hearts of all men, show whether of these two Thou hast chosen."

You see, there were eleven at this stage, and they needed to get one more to make up the twelve to replace Judas Iscariot. And in order to do that, they had a problem. So they just didn't meet together and decide among themselves. Rather they met in prayer first of all that God would direct them and lead them. Then you'll find that Luke describes the spirit which possessed those people.

Acts 2:42. "And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship..."

You see, doctrine was important to those early Christians. They not only continued in the doctrine. But they also continued in warm fellowship. And how important that is that in our church we have warm fellowship! You know, one of the most upsetting things about many of our churches is this lack of fellowship that we have among one another. And I notice that it's a characteristic of the early Christian church that they not only prayed, they not only continued in correct doctrine, but they had fellowship one with the other, and it goes on to say,

Verse 42. "...and in breaking of bread, and in prayer."

Notice how the writer of Acts, Dr. Luke continually emphasizes the matter of prayer. Prayer was vital.

Acts 3:1. "Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour."

They went up there in the hour of prayer, and what happened as a result of them going up to the temple? If you read further on down in the third chapter of Acts, you'll find that the lame man was healed. As soon as the church comes together in prayer, something happens every time.

Then after Peter and John, you know the story, they were released from prison, and they went to the believers. They knew where they were gathered. They told them what God had done. I want you to notice what happened.

Acts 4:24-29. "And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, Thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

You know, I like that. When we spend time in prayer, God gives us a holy boldness. We lose our shyness and our timidity, and we get that holy boldness. And the early church here prayed, "Grant us unto Thy servants, that with all boldness, they may speak Thy word." Do you ever feel you need boldness when you start to witness to people? I'm sure we all feel a need of boldness. Well, this is where the boldness comes from. Most of us are shy by nature. Most of us are retiring by nature, but that can be changed through prayer as it was in the early church. We continue to read the next verse, and they are still praying.

Verse 30. "By stretching forth Your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of the holy Child Jesus."

Now that's how they prayed. They took the promises of God, and the results were astonishing. You notice the next verse.

Verse 31. "And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the word of God with boldness."

There it is. You see, when they prayed, the Holy Spirit came upon them and gave them that holy boldness. Would to God that every one of us has that. And it can be ours as we follow the program that the early Christian church followed.

Then following the dramatic events of the Damascus Road in the story of Paul the Apostle, when Christ came to Paul and he was stopped in his tracks on the Damascus Road as he was going down there to wipe out Christianity, the voice of Jesus said, "Saul, Saul, why persecutes thou Me?" Saul no doubt looked up into the face of Jesus and saw Jesus as He was, dying on the cross. Paul later says in his letters to the Corinthians that it was the face of Jesus that completely transformed him.

You know, we have been told haven't we that it would be a good thing if we spend a thoughtful hour every day in contemplating the life of Christ, especially the closing scenes. And that's what it was that transformed the Apostle Paul. And God told Ananias to contact Paul.

Every time I start an evangelistic series, some months before the program starts, I like to call the church together. Now may be it might be on a Wednesday night during prayer meeting time. You might find that it's better on Sabbath afternoons. I think that Sabbath afternoons is better because sometimes on Wednesday nights it's not always possible to get every one out, especially those with families. We would like every person, both husband and wife, every member of the church to come out to this program. And in this program, I discuss the whole plan of the evangelistic program. I put it to the church. And I tell them the ideas that I have in mind.

And therefore we can have a discussion. Sometimes we get some very, very fine suggestions made with the members of our church. Then we decide that we are going to meet every week at a time arranged that would be suitable to every church member or at least a majority of the church members. And I take a little devotion on it in which I stress the need of prayer. And I stress the fact that if our work is going to be blessed, and it's going to have eternal dividends, and that we're going to see the church build up, not only numerically, but built up spiritually in fellowship, then we will need to spend time together as a church in prayer.

So what I do in the first meeting is that I go over to the blackboard and I invite the church members to place on this board the names of every contact, every person that they would like to see won to the truth of God placed on this board. We need a big board, especially if you've got a larger church, you need a very large board. And we start with names. We will find that names will be given of backsliders in the area, those who have fellowshiped with the church at one stage but now have left that fellowship. And so all these names go up. We have sons and daughters of church members. We have relatives, friends, and before long we find that the whole board is full of names.

And if possible I like to ask the church member who is giving the names to give us a little of the history of that person. That doesn't mean to say that we have to get out all of the skeletons and the dirty washing about all the mistakes that a person has made. Not like that at all. But at least a little bit of the history of the person. So that when we pray for that man or that woman or that young person, that we would be a little bit understanding of the situation that led to their no longer fellowshiping with the church. Or on the other hand, if it's

just a friend of someone who we would like to interest, to give us a little back ground as to who they are so that we can pray intelligently about that person.

So we spend quite some time in putting on the board, names. Fill it right up. May be put it up two or three times. And then I suggest that the church members each get a card about six inches by four inches. And on that card, they are to list all the names that we have just placed on the board. And the reason that I'm suggesting this size it's because most Bibles, if you have a decent sized Bible, if you're going to be successful in the work of soul winning, get a decent Bible, and one that's got a margin in it so that you can jot points in it, and when you're talking to people, you can bring to mind some of the important points. And if you've got a Bible that is a decent size then the card will stay right inside the front cover and you can keep it there so that it doesn't get lost. Maybe you can even tape it there.

And the reason that I'm suggesting that is because when you do your Bible study at home, when you have your devotionals, and when you pray, that card is not far from you. And as we kneel down to pray we might take five or six of those names. And in our prayer we would pray for every one of those persons by name. That's why we've listed them down on the card. You won't be able to remember them all. Some you won't even be able to remember the reasons why they were placed on the board, but remember that God knows all about them. And you're praying here for Mrs. Williams. "God bless her. God, incline her heart that as the invitation is given that she goes out to the meetings. As I call on her, as I visit her, that her heart will respond." Pray that the angels of God will go before you in your contact with that person. And then next time I pray, I might pray for the next few people on the list. And so regularly, perhaps every week I would go through all the names.

Now there maybe on that card some particular people who I have a real burden for. These are some of my interests, you see. These are my neighbors and my friends, and I have been working with them. And so of course these folk I may tend to mention in my prayers every time I pray because I'm particularly burdened for them. Remember that these other names will probably have other folk who are particularly burdened for them. But I like to suggest that every one of us in the church pray for every name on that list, at least over a weekly cycle so that we are continually praying for the folk that have been suggested.

And week by week as we come together in our meetings and in our training class, one of the things that will be thrilling will be to have reports from the particular members who have put their names on the board as to what progress has been made. Now sometimes this is a thing which is lacking in our meetings together. We put up names, but we never hear of any results. And once we see some results taking place, we've got something to praise God for. So I believe that it's an important thing that we continually keep that list before our church member's attention.

Now I would be careful and we have to be wise with this board, that we clean it off because maybe some of these folk may wander out the back where the church board is and wonder why their names are on the board. And without understanding the situation it could lead to an embarrassing situation. So I think that after the meeting that the names ought to be cleaned off the board. And remember, it never devolves anything in any meeting that would be an embarrassment to someone. Remember that every one of these names are precious to God. And we need to treat them all as a sacred trust.

Now in our prayers I would also suggest that there are three sections. When it comes to prayer, I believe that the very first thing that we ought to do is not to enter upon interceding for someone else or praying for someone else. The very first thing that we ought to do when we come into prayer is to praise God.

Have you ever taken the time and picked up the prayer book of the Bible, the book of Psalms? If you want to read some wonderful prayers just read through the book of Psalms. And the key note of the book of Psalms would have to be the word "praise." Continually David is praising God. And I believe that there's a good reason why David teaches us to praise God. Because as we praise God and repeat and verbalize what God has done for us; and praise Him for it, the devil flees from it. I don't know whether you have ever found that when you pray, when you're kneeling down, maybe beside your bed, maybe somewhere else, and you've prayed and you find that your mind just wanders. Have you ever done what I have done and I'm ashamed to confess it but I've sometimes knelt beside my bed and I have woken up an hour later?

I've fallen asleep. This sometimes happens. But I believe that as we begin to praise God that the devil flees. And you say, What can you praise God? What do you do when you praise God? Do you just say praise God, praise God, praise God? No! You pick up these Psalms and you'll find that David praises God for many, many things. You think about the wonderful things that you have to praise God for.

For example, as we look around the world, the wonderful world that we live in, sure it's marred by sin, sure it has many of the traces of Satan all over it, but there are so many wonderful things. Then I can think of the family that God has given me. And I praise God for them. And I mention them all. "Thank You for giving

me such a wonderful family." Than you can thank Him and praise God for wonderful friends. Where would we be today if it wasn't for friends? Friends that bring us so much joy. Sometimes when we feel down, we go and visit a friend who just lifts us up. And we ought to praise God for that. There are just so many things that we can praise God for. And I think that it is a good thing for us sometimes to

make out a little list of all the things that we are thankful to God for and that we can praise His name. And if you spend some time in your prayer in praising God, you'll find that your mind is clear. And your prayer life becomes a delight.

The second section in our prayer is petitions. After we've been praising God in our prayers, it's then time to bring our petitions before God. We may have certain things that we require, and that we need God to do for us. It's in this part of our prayer that those petitions ought to be offered up. I think that this is the least important part of our prayer, but nevertheless it is an important part.

Then the third part of our prayer ought to be the intercession in which we take these names, like on this card, and we intercede for those people and pray to God. Just like Moses was interceding on behalf of the children of Israel for them. Remember what he said, "If it's not possible that these people be saved, then You blot me out." And I think that we ought to pray to God that God will bless every person that we're praying for, that as the advertising goes out, as the visit is made, that God's Spirit would convict that person.

And you know, the tendency so often is to forget to thank God for what He does for us. And so I always like to have as another part of my prayer that we might entitle Thanks in which we thank God for what He has done for us, and the answers to prayer that we've already seen. I will suggest that nothing will encourage our Christian experience more than as we begin to see answers to prayer. You know, so often we do see answers to prayer, but we forget about them. They happen, but we don't always recognize them as such. This will help to build us up spiritually.

Sometimes the tendency is that when we don't see an answer to prayer or what we think is an answer to prayer we immediately become discouraged and give up. I want to read you of an experience in the book of Daniel, about a great man of God, a man that no sin has been recorded against, Daniel.

Daniel 10:12. "Then he said unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set your heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words."

Now here it says that when Daniel prayed, when were his words heard? Immediately he prayed, from the very first day. But what happened? Did Daniel see the answer to his prayer the day that he prayed?

Verse 13. "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia."

Now what happened? You see, God was trying to work and answer Daniel's prayer, but who held him up? Who was stopping Daniel's prayer from being answered? Well, it says here that it was the kings of Persia. They weren't too glad to see God's plan work out and have Daniel's prayer answered. Who struggled with the kings of Persia does it say here for twenty-one days? God's messenger. Finally he even had to call on Christ, Michael, to help him. So let us never forget that when we are interceding on behalf of people, if they don't accept immediately, don't let us become discouraged. Maybe the messengers of God who are endeavoring to answer our prayers are meeting some opposition. And here Daniel's prayers were always answered. He's known as a man of prayer.

Whenever Daniel is thought of, you always think about his praying. And yet in this case it took twenty-one days with the help of Michael to change the minds of the kings of Persia. So in prayer, you see, it's not a matter of us trying to change God's heart. That's not the purpose of prayer. The purpose of prayer is so that we link our lives with God against the devil. Well, I want to read you another verse that will encourage us.

James 5:16. "Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The affective fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much."

And let's never forget that. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much." Let's underline that. And brethren and sisters, in our work for God this is where our success begins. Because in prayer we bring our hearts into communion with God, and God can then -work through us because we are brought into fellowship with God.

The success of the early church was found in prayer. And I want to encourage you every week to come together and pray together. I'm so saddened as I see that our prayer meetings are so poorly attended. I wish they weren't because possibly that that is an indication of our spiritual growth or lack of it. I think that if we can we can meet at a time that is suitable to the majority. Maybe you would need to choose a time that's suitable to your particular needs in your church.

And then privately, let us take time every day to fellowship with God. I think it would be wonderful if we could set aside, like Daniel did, morning, noon, and evening, and remember the work of God in prayer. Then not only we ourselves become conscious of other's needs, but God will be able to use us. May God bless us as we start and as we plan and as God promises to give us success. Remember that verse again.

Psalm 126:6. "He that goes forth and weeps, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."

May God bless you and give you an abundant harvest as we work with Him.

2. Witnessing

THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Welcome again to the second session of our witnessing program. I want to talk to you for just a few moments on the work of the Holy Spirit because unless we have the Holy Spirit in our lives then our work will be of very, very little fruit.

I want to ask the question, Where did the 380 go? Now let's look at our first text.

1 Corinthians 15:6. "After that, He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep."

Now how many saw Jesus, the risen Christ according to this verse? 500.

Acts 1:15. "And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)"

Now that's a pretty big drop in numbers, isn't it? You might say, a typical evangelistic drop. They started with five hundred, and in less than thirty days they were reduced to a hundred and twenty.

Now the question that I would like to talk to you a little while about is, Why was there such a drop in the numbers? In other words, about one fifth of the original group who had actually seen Jesus rise from the dead, and had met the risen Lord, only one-fifth of them were present on the Day of Pentecost to receive the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. What happened to the other 380? Now we might be charitable to that 380 and suggest that maybe they were very busy. They got tied up with, you know, the housework and all the other things. But actually that cannot be because Pentecost was the public holiday of the year, so no one worked on the public holiday. So really you can't use that as an excuse for them because as I say, Pentecost was such a great day.

Now others may have thought that actually in seeing Christ risen that that was sufficient. Having met the risen Christ that's all they needed. Were they correct? If they did think that way, would they have been correct? But having met the risen Christ, had they actually spoken to the risen Christ, was that sufficient? No, it wasn't. The 380 were not present in the upper room in Jerusalem when the Day of Pentecost had fully come. And the reason they weren't there was because of the fact that they had met the risen Christ, then they were in a tragic situation because to have met the risen Christ is not sufficient.

Now you take Saul as an illustration. Saul met Christ on the way to Damascus. He heard the voice of Jesus. Paul actually said that he saw the face of Christ. No doubt as Tie was hanging on the cross and the risen Christ. But if you come over to Acts in the ninth chapter, you'll notice there that there was something more that Paul had to experience yet.

Acts 9:17. "And Ananias went on his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou came, has sent me, that thou might receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost."

I want to suggest to you that that's exactly what every one of us needs. We must be filled with the Holy Ghost. And Saul met Christ. He came face to face with Christ. But until he was filled with the Holy Spirit he wasn't equipped to be a worker for God. And our great need is the baptism of the Holy Spirit. That's our greatest need.

I would like to suggest that one of the things that you study in your preparation to winning souls is the subject of the Holy Spirit. Get a concordance and look up every reference, particularly in the New Testament on the work of the Holy Spirit. It will do your soul a tremendous good. To know the work of the Holy Spirit will do something for you. Pray for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon our lives.

The world is yet to see what God can do through a man or a woman who is filled with God's Spirit. You know, there have been men who have accomplished a tremendous amount for God because they were filled with God's Holy Spirit.

Maybe the 380 reasoned that the Holy Spirit was really only for the inner circle. You see, Christ had the 500, we might say, on the outer circle because in the letter to the Corinthians you'll notice there that they're just referred to as brethren spelled with a small 'b.' Indicating, in other words, that they were perhaps lesser known. They were on the outer circle. Then there was a group on the inner circle called the seventy. And within that there was the twelve. And within that again, there was the three, Peter, James, and John.

And this is the point that we're making that unless we are praying for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, unless we make it an urgent need in our own hearts, we will not be filled with the Holy Spirit.

The following text is every soul sinner's example.

Acts 1:4. "And, being assembled together, with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, said He, ye have heard of me."

What were these 500 told to do? Wait. Now they didn't know how long they had to wait for. They were just told to wait. Now what about these 380? Were they waiting. No. They were disobedient. They were occupied with other things. One thing that Satan didn't want them to do was to receive the Holy Spirit. And could I suggest that that is one thing that Satan doesn't want us to receive? So what will he do to stop us from receiving the Holy Spirit? Being too occupied, the cares of this life, discord, even being occupied with good things. As long as it is not the thing. What about even tiredness? This is something which we all battle with. I sometimes think that the devil brings a sleepiness upon us. There is a natural tiredness which even Jesus experienced.

Even eating the wrong food can contribute to lack of vitality. And so we have a responsibility as workers for God to care for our bodies because we can do so much more for God when we feel better. That's why we have a responsibility when it comes to diet.

You see, this wonderful message is a full message. That's the difference between the Adventist message and an ordinary Christian church, but we have a full rounded message because diet is vital to our spirituality. We recognize that the body and the mind are directly related, that you can't separate them. That's why we place a lot of emphasis upon diet. And we ought to be disciplined ourselves and discipline ourselves continually to make sure that we eat the right food because we'll feel so much better for it.

And maybe these 380 were disobedient because God had told them to wait. Now notice the next verse.

Verse 5. "For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence."

Does that apply to us? Yes. The great fulfillment of the Day of Pentecost has taken place now in 1844. That's the historical outpouring of the Holy Spirit. But the baptism of the Holy Spirit individually takes place at the times when we surrender to God which is an individual matter for us all. The Holy Spirit had been poured out in its fullness but it hasn't yet been received by us all.

Now you take a cup. I have a cup that's full of water. Can I fill it up anymore? No, because it's already full. I can't fill it up anymore. Now that's the way it is with our lives. If our lives are full of self and our own ways, how much room have we got for the Holy Spirit? There's no room. That's why God summons us to surrender, to be emptied, and God can fill us. And that's important for us.

I just want to draw your attention to some statements from the Spirit of Prophecy. The Spirit of Prophecy has frankly and explicitly revealed the major hindering causes that hold back the promised latter rain from falling freely upon us. These inspired disclosures we should study honestly and ponder most prayerfully. In all humility and contrition we should put these hampering things resolutely away from us, praying God to forgive and cleanse us and then we should plead with Him to bestow this blessing of all blessings upon us. Here are eleven obstacles to power that are recorded for our guidance and appropriate action. These are simply given in the chronological sequence of their writing, between 1892 and 1914:

For example, a lot of books are worth reading in life. There are a lot of good books around, but you haven't got time to read them all. You must choose to read the best. And that's the difficulty.

Well, these are the reasons why it won't be poured out. This eleven fold depiction of the retarding causes that keep back the promised blessing is most sobering. It is a solemn call for heart searching, repentance, confession, and reformation of life. Brethren, what shall we do about it? Surely our necessary course is crystal clear. The key has been placed in our own hands. The outcome rests with us.

In contrast, let us examine the glorious promises and provisions that will assuredly be fulfilled under the latter rain, or latter rain. Their tremendous scope and enabling power are almost beyond our comprehension. This endowment with power is our sole hope for the finishing of our work and the triumph of this movement. It is the supreme provision and consummation of the gospel. God has no other plan or agency. Just listen to this wondrous outlook. Here is precisely what we need - the augmenting power of that other angel of Revelation 18 that joins the witness of the third angel. It encourages my heart to realize the possibilities. By God's grace I want to be a

part of the last great movement that God is going to usher in His kingdom with. I'm sure that you want to be a part off it, too. Just look at some of the results in the following statements and glimpse the glorious picture.

I could lose everything. And they're beginning to think. You know, the Bible says that in times of judgment, "My people will hear My voice." And that's right. That's what has happened down through the stream of time, and I think that's what's happening today.

And he sort of got down to bed-rock, and he prayed, "Look, God! If You really exist and if the Adventist church is really the church, send some Adventist to me today." And so our brother met this man this very day. The first question that the man said to our Adventist brother, was, "Are you a real genuine Seventh-day Adventist?" And the Adventist man didn't know what he was talking about. He said, "Yes, I'm a

Seventh-day Adventist. Why did you ask me whether I'm a genuine Adventist?" Well, then he told the story of how he prayed. He said, "I can't believe it. I can't believe that you are a genuine Seventh-day Adventist." He didn't mean that he was doubting that he was an Adventist. He was just so flabbergasted to think that God had answered his prayer that lie would ask that God would lead him to an Adventist, and here He did. And now of course, he's on the way back. But you see, God was working on his heart. Then he worked on the Adventist man's heart. Then he brought them together. And that's the way the Lord works in our experience. It's divine power cooperating with human effort.

This message is destined to close with a blaze of power and a magnitude beyond our present comprehension. This is the augmenting power provided to finish the work. This is what we as workers need and want above all else. Our hearts cry out for it. Many of the eleventh-hour laborers, we are solemnly warned, may take our places if we fail to yield to this imperative, transforming work of grace, and thus come into a position to receive and then to give the loud cry. What a solemn, searching, tragic thought! How it ought to move us to reformatory action! Brethren, there is but one thing to do. Let us rise and do it!

I believe that God is wanting to pour out the latter rain. Perhaps in a world-wide sense it hasn't been poured out fully yet. But the latter rain can be poured out on individual lives one by one. God wants to finish the work. I don't think the latter rain is going to be poured out until God has finished the work in our hearts or we allow Him to.

You see, when you go out to win souls, part of your success is due to a positive attitude. You know, if I'm defeated before I start, how many people am I going to win? I go to the person and I sort of am apologetic and I'm not quite sure where I'm going, and I'm not quite sure whether it's right. Do you think I'm going to win anyone? No! The boldness we were talking about in the last program is that in prayer we ask God to give us a holy boldness. Not a bombastic aggressiveness. I'm not talking about that. I'm talking about a humble boldness, a surety, we know where we're going. Your confidence, and your surety will lead others in having confidence in what you're saying. We must continually refresh ourselves with statements like this. I think we ought to read and reread and reread again these wonderful positive statements to what God wants to do. And as you read them, gradually they will really get down into your belief, and you will live them out into your life day by day.

Well, may God help us on this point because this is so important and it's the most urgent of our needs. And all the aspects that we're going to talk about now in the next few programs is only important as it relates to what we have said so far, prayer and the work of the Holy Spirit. That is No. 1. There is nothing that even comes near that in importance. These other things come then as tools that the Holy Spirit can use to sharpen our attack, to sharpen our approach.

Now I like to talk to you a few moments on the question of Bible marking because at the beginning of our witnessing seminar we need to be able to know a good system of Bible marking. It's called Bible marking techniques. Now there are a number of Bible marking techniques which you can use. Some like the idea of getting a Bible with a wide margin to do this. Of course, what some folk like to do is to get their Bible, and they put a code in the back and they put the first text. And then with every text they then put a key to the next verse - chain reference. And that can be helpful. And I'm not depreciating that at all. And there are others who have got this sticky chain reference from the conference office, and they've stuck them in. In fact, I remember years and years ago I was a teenager I tried that until one day I was giving a Bible study. And I was going well until one of the things had come off. So I was alright until I got to the next text and then there was none. And because I hadn't got much in my mind, I was embarrassed because I didn't know where to go. And I think that that's a dangerous method to use because those sticky things come undone sometimes. Now if you're going to use that method I think you better write it in.

So there are a number of methods, but I guess it will depend largely on your style of approach. What I use is a color coded study guide. I use different subjects in different colors. For example, when I'm reading through the Bible when I want to deal with texts on the plan of salvation, justification, sanctification, and I want to deal with texts that has to do with how to come to Christ, all that fit into this area, I use the color red. Now why would I use red. Because of the blood of Christ. It's easy to remember. Whenever I see a red underlining in my Bible, I know that it's got to do with the text on that subject. So every time I'm reading my Bible whether it's waiting for a meeting to start or it's up in my room I always have my colored pencils beside me. If you saw my Bible, you'll see that it's underlined in all different colors.

Now we suggest that you use the Columbia colored pencils. I will tell you why we suggest Columbia pencils. They have a softer lead. If you use a hard colored pencil, what will it do to the page in your Bible? It will tear it and it will mark it and indent it on the other side. Get a soft colored pencil. Don't color in the text all over. That's not a good idea. There may be something else in that verse that I want to use in another color. I just underline it thinly any important points. If there's a word in the verse that I particularly want to stand out, for example, Revelation 1:1-3 where it says that the Revelation came from God, through Christ to the angel' to John, and he sent and he "signified." Now that word is a very important word as far as I'm concerned because it gives you the key to how Revelation is given. So I've taken my black biro, and so I just go over the word "signify." And I underline the word "sign" or I make it stand out. I'm not so worried about "ify." It's the "sign" which I want to stand out. Why? Because when I'm talking to people about the book of Revelation, I go to Revelation chapter 1 and I point out how the book of Revelation is given in

signs and symbols. And so I say that right here in the very first:, page of the book, it's signified. You see, it always reminds me because I've done it and seen it so many times. I would never need to do it in another Bible because it's firmly imprinted in my mind now. I can recall that it is imprinted on my mind now. I can recall it here without thinking about it. Now that what happens with your Bible. That is how to jog your memory. And that's how you'll pick up verses. In the first Bible you will probably mark much more heavily than any subsequent Bible that you get because as you use it every time you open the book of Revelation, you see signified, and it again indelibly puts it upon my mind. Now I wouldn't do that with every word in the text or otherwise if you emphasize everything, what then happen? You'll emphasize nothing. But just the key words, and that's a key word. And so I use red on the plan of salvation and subjects like that. And there they're alt listed: the plan of salvation, justification, sanctification, righteousness, the gospel, judgment, the sanctuary, and the atonement, reconciliation and so forth.

Next I use the color blue. The reason I use blue is that this color deals with texts that deal with the law, the Sabbath, all the texts that deal with the covenants, obedience. Why would I choose blue? I have a reason for that. You know the children of Israel, what did they wear around the bottom of their robes? They wore blue for righteousness because they were obedient. So when I see blue in the Bible, I immediately know that these are texts to do with the Sabbath or the law. You see, when I'm giving a Bible study I know that there is a text in the book of Romans that I underlined in blue. I'm not too sure what it is, but by looking up I can easily locate it. You don't have to have a good memory for this and then you'll get a good memory because the more you use it the more you'll remember it. But it helps you to start off if you have a bad memory.

The next color I use is purple. This is texts which deal with God and the nature of God, Christ's preexistence, texts which deal with the Holy Spirit and the deity of God. Why would I choose purple for that? It's a kingly color. I try to be logical in choosing the colors. So every time I see purple I know what it has to do with.

The next color is green. There's not really a good reason why I use green, but I had to use a different color. It is a good color that has to do with devotional texts, prayer, and the promises. So whenever I see green in my Bible I know that it is a devotional verse because it has to do with prayer and the promises.

The color yellow I use for personal relationships or church/state relationships. Texts on health reform, texts on ethics, marriage and divorce. The color magenta is used for ordinances, anointing, tithing, baptism, and humility, and all those verses that fit into that area. The color orange I use for the second coming, signs of Christ's coming, heaven, the new earth, and the millennium. All the texts that relate in that area are all underlined in that color.

The color black I use for the nature of man, the state of the dead, Satan, sin, spiritualism, and punishment of the wicked. The color brown is used for the Jew and the kingdom of Israel. So there you have a very simple system. What I have done in my Bible is that I have taken that and I have put it in the back flyleaf of my Bible. Especially when you're starting off. You'll say, "What was the color for that text?" I have written it at the back of my Bible, just on the back page. I usually use the colors rather than write them. I put the colors down and then write the subjects besides that. Then you've got it with you all the time. I keep my colored pencils with me and then you never lose a good verse. Sometimes in a sermon you'll hear a good verse.

Sometimes what you do, you carry your Bible in a little pack and you put your pencils in there, too. They stay with your Bible like your hymn book and your lesson pamphlet and so they all stay together and you don't lose them. You'll find this system a very, very excellent plan. Sometimes you may have a text that's used on a number of occasions. What I do then is sometimes, if I've already got it marked in, in one subject, if it's used in another color I would then put the other color like that along side of it. I may even use it three times.

When I went out to a series of studies I would take a piece of paper, and I rule it down the middle, and I wrote my notes. I always wrote my texts in red on the side, whatever texts I'm using and then perhaps an illustration that I want to remember. If I felt I needed some detail, I wrote the detail in. And then when I went along to the study, I don't have a lot of notes. I don't think it is a good idea that the person sees that.

you've got a whole book full of notes, but what I did when I go along to the study and I just have the notes sitting on the table in a way that it hardly looks as if I'm referring to them. That's why I have the sequence on the piece of paper, and not in the Bible.

Then when I got finished that page, at an appropriate time, not when their attention is not on, I switch it over and do the other half. And there's not many studies that you can fit onto one page. Then I just go on to the other side, And there's hardly any notes. And I then file those in my little Ale at home to keep them. So that next time I give a study on the Sabbath it's already done.

If you follow this colored system through, you can use that for giving Bible studies, with the little piece of paper. It's not obvious. Your notes are not obvious, but nevertheless you haven't mucked up your good Bible. Eventually you'll get to the stage when you won't have to take any notes at all. You see, if I go to a study now, I won't make any notes. But when I started I did. Because if I had gone there and I had a blank in the middle of a study I would have felt embarrassed. If you're giving a lot of studies in a day, it's not possible to memorize everything, and people don't mind that. They hardly knew that I had it. If you've got a big Bible, they'll see it even less, because the Bible is fairly black. And when you open it up, they hardly ever see it. I wrote fairly small but you'll have to write depending upon your eyes.

The idea is to leave behind with you material. I may not always leave behind exactly my study because I have already given it to them, but I might take along a pamphlet. Buy these 20th Good News series of tracts. They're just like newspaper paper. So they're very cheap and you can leave behind them each one of those on your subjects. I think there's about thirty in the series. I think we should leave behind in the home something very time we go.

With the videos, I'm going to shortly talk about that and show you how you can work in with the gift Bible plan with that. Even with the videos you must leave behind them something so that they can study for themselves. But we'll explain that when we get down to how to use the videos. But I really recommend this because I found this to be the best method. I wished I started with this. I have ruined one good Bible by marking and changing my mind about the system, and so I don't like that now. With a bit of paper you can screw it up and start again.

I would recommend when it comes to writing out Bible studies that you take the studies that are already successful. Don't try and be original because actually no one is. Others are using other's material all the time. It is a good idea to always use material that is already successful. So then as you get experienced you can work upon developing your own.

The best book ever to leave with a person is the book "Your Bible and You." There's not a better one than that. It has won more people to the truth than a lot of other books.

3. Witnessing

THE PSYCHOLOGY OF MEETING PEOPLE

H. B. Wood

Welcome again to the third section of our witnessing workshop. We're going to deal with the different prospects that we meet when we go to the door. You know, not every one is the same. And I have a dear friend of mine Pr. Brian Wood from Western Australia whose going to talk to us about the different types of people that you meet on the door step. Brian has spent more years than possibly he would like to remember on the door steps, more than probably all of us combined. So he's quite an authority on how to meet people and the different types. (This introduction is by Pr. Youlden).

We've already looked at prayer and we've looked at the importance of the Holy Spirit, and we certainly wouldn't want to go out and do what we're going to do now without that prayer and without that Holy Spirit. So let's look at our first question.

Why knock on doors? To get the interest of the people. So often we say that it's soul winning. And it certainly is. But what we're really doing is looking to sift the people, to sift those that are interested from those that are not interested. Because we have to accept that everybody isn't interested and won't be interested. And all we want to do is to sought out the ones that are so that we can work with them and encourage them. We mightn't know that they're interested, of course. That's something that we're going to find out.

Our next question is, How do we approach the doors? But before answering that we must find out what happens when we knock on the door. And this is really the tricky part. You know, you just think for a moment, and think back of what happens when your door knocks. The bell rings or the door knocks, and immediately you think to yourself, Who? Isn't that right? Unless of course you're expecting somebody. And you say, Oh, thank goodness she's on time. But mostly you say, Who? And then we can get some weird reactions and it can happen in a very short time with the people thinking all sorts of things. Is it a friend? Is it the lady across the street? Is it someone

I'm really wanting to come? Or am I saying, Dear me, whoever is that when I'm so busy? Or it could be, How can this happen, my visitors are an hour too early, and whatever am I going to do? Then when they come down the hall, they open the door, and the first thing they see is you. You're a stranger. You're not a friend. You're not a lady across the street. You're no one they know at all, and immediately flashes into their mind, Pest. Because that's how they're really thinking. Now a lot of things happen. What does this pest want? Is it a collector? Is he collecting for something? Is it religious? He looks a bit religious looking. Is he selling something? And if he is, What? Will it cost me? These are the sought of things that are rapidly running across the person's mind more quickly than what you and I can talk about.

And it goes on from there. Is he selling something? Not only will it cost, but whatever he's doing, what benefit has it to me? And then a most important one, My precious time. Have I really got time to spend with this person? And then I would say finally, How can I get rid of him? Now that's pretty well the psychology of what happens roughly. There will be some changes in it. That's pretty well what happens when they come to the door.

Now somehow or other we have to get control when we come to this door. And we've got to prevent this from happening. We have to get some control. So let's have a look now and see what we ought to do when we stand in front of the door. We'll pretend that this is the front door. Now first up, I want to know which way the door is going to open. Either this side or that side. We'll say that the knob is not at the side where you can see all the key holes. We'll say that it's one of these doors where the key hole and the handle is in the center. If you look very carefully, you will see and tell by the side which way the door opens. Or it could be a double door, a little bit more difficult. If you'll look on the door step you'll notice the door step

is used more than all the others. Why do I say that? I say that because it's absolutely vital that when the crack of that door opens is that that person sees me. So let's see what happens. I come to the door. I knock on the door. This is very important. How I knock. You know, it's vital that when I knock that people at the back of the house don't say, "Hey, did you hear that? Sounds as if we've got rats in the lounge room. I can hear something scratching." It doesn't have to sound like as if we're kicking the door down. But it certainly needs to sound like we've come as if we've won something. We're in business. So when the person comes to the door, the first thing I want them to see when the door starts to open is me. And remember that the first 40 seconds is vital what's going to happen and what they think of you. So let's come to the door and approach the door, and knock on the door. I come back a good pace from the door. I like to keep both feet firm and just transfer my weight, and step backwards. To move forward is very aggressive. And she senses the aggression. When you move back, consciously she senses that you're passive, you're moving away from her.

Now one other very important thing. It allows me to really concentrate on what's going to happen when that door opens, and I'm very aware as to exactly what I'm going to say, and how I'm going to say it. I don't give her a chance to get on top of me or to dismiss me or to shut me off. I am ready and I'm going to be in control of the situation. So I'm moving back.

Someone said, What about the fly wire? A good question and one that's asked a lot. People at the fly wire door become a real booby man to them. Let me suggest that I was coming to your house and I knew you. I would open the fly wire door, and I would knock on the door and hold the fly wire door open because I'm a friend and I know you and I'm expecting you to invite me in. In fact, I will be in a shock if you don't. And so it's quite unaggressive to them for me to hold the fly wire door back. If I don't know the person, I'm a stranger, then I believe that it's very important for them that the fly wire stays shut. That's another non aggressive sign. That's the security between the woman and you, and she's relieved when she sees you whether you're a man or a woman that her security is still in tack. You're not holding the fly wire door back. If you can't see her too well through the fly wire, that doesn't matter. That's only a disadvantage if you let it be a disadvantage. So we're going to have control at the door, that we need to be facing it. We need to move back half a space and leave the fly wire door shut.

The next question is, What should I say? And this is absolutely vital. This is where we're made or lost now. Write it down. Learn it. Write down what you're going to say and learn it. Perfect it so that it doesn't sound as if it's learnt. Say the same thing every time so that you don't make mistakes. And understand the psychology of what you're going to say. Let me give you an example. I'm going Ingathering this morning. And I knock on the door. And when the person comes to the door and I'm stepping back, I say, "Good morning. My name is Brian Wood, and I'm doing a voluntary job this morning. It's the annual appeal for missions. I guess you know all about it. We're from the Seventh-day Adventist Church and we come just once a year and the monies that folk give us is used for modern medical missionary work," etc. etc.

Now would you like to analyze what I just said? I said, "Good morning. I am Brian Wood from the Seventh-day Adventist Church." What else did I say? I'm doing what? A voluntary job. Why? Because the big objection in all this collection is that he gets half of the money himself. So I overcome that objection right from the beginning. I said who I am and where I'm from, Seventh-day Adventist Church. What else did I say? "We come for the annual appeal." I told her that twice. Once when it was annual appeal, and we come just once a year because that's the other big objection. There's people always coming knocking on doors. You folk are here always wanting money. And I overcome that by saying, We come annually once a year to emphasize it. Have I given her a clear picture of what I'm doing? Absolutely. And you know, if you'll do that then you won't run into difficulties. Because when we don't give a clear picture then we run into difficulties.

Let's say I was going with the religious survey. And I say, "Good morning. My name is Brian Wood. I've been asked to participate in a religious survey by the Youlden World Report." I've done it again, haven't I? Who I am and what I'm doing and who it's with. "And I'm wondering whether you mind helping me by just answering three simple questions." Let me give you the reaction of most people. "How long will it take?" That's nearly always the question they ask. They're suspicious. They're on guard. My answer, "Roughly one minute." The next question that they often ask is, "What are the questions?" And they're

really wanting me to say, to give them an idea of what the questions are. And when they say that, I take it immediately that I can tell them what the questions are, and I say, "Right, the first question is, Do you believe in God?" "O, yes," he says. And I go on with the second question and he says, Yes or No. He's not really wanting me to ask the questions. He wanted to know what they are.

The only way that I can tell him that, is to ask him the questions. And so I ask him the three questions in less than a minute. But I have control. And I think it's terribly important that we know what we're doing, that we have control. We learn it. We understand it. We can say it the same time all the time. The time that you're getting into trouble is when you stand silent and not know what you're about. And they sense that you're not sure what you're about and they decide to get rid of you.

Let me ask you a question now. You know, when you go into a hardware store, if it's a man behind the counter who really knows what the business is all about and is very helpful and a fellow that stammers and stutters and doesn't really know much about it, who would you prefer to be served by? You would want to be served by the fellow who knows what he's talking about. Isn't that right? Particularly if you want the help about what sought of paint you should use. And it's not any different if we knock on doors. People like to deal with successful people who really know what they're doing.

The next question is, Don't beat about the bush. You can forget about "It's a nice day," or, "My! I do love your roses. You know, I don't have any success with my roses at all. I just wish that my roses will grow like yours. What's your secret that you grow your roses like this?" Do you know what happens? The lady gets right on top of you. You give her lots of time to think of what this character is up to, who is he, what does he want, what's he doing? And the next thing you know, she's pushing you on your way. You are at an extreme disadvantage.

Some years ago one of our literature evangelists in Greater Sydney visited a lady in the city and said to her, "Good morning. My name is Ray Malcolm." That wasn't his name, but it will do. "And I'm from the Home Health Education Service." And she says, "O, Mr. Malcolm. I've been expecting you. Come on in." And so he followed her in down the hall. And he thought. This is terrific. I've never gotten in so easily as this, but he didn't stay in. She went right out the back door and there was a nice little thing with a grape vine growing over it. And she said, "Here it is. You'll find it satisfactory. We've just had it repainted, and it's all in order I hope." And he stepped inside the toilet and had a look and it was all nicely white-washed. He pulled the chain, watched the water go, came out, and said, "Madam, it's a credit to you." And went on his way out of the house. Now what had happened? She was expecting someone to come from the Health Department, and that's what she had on her mind. And when she heard the word "Health" she assumed that he was from the Health Department. She got befuddled, but he was really at fault than she because he should have corrected that error right there before he went inside. He got himself in such a corner that he couldn't really tell her who he was without tremendous embarrassment, and she certainly wouldn't have bought a book from him. So he found himself out in the street. I often wondered what happened when the true fellow turned up.

A man says, "I'm asked to call in connection with the Youlden World Report." And she says, "Whose the Youlden World Report?" "It's a community service." "O yes. Who exactly is this community service?" "Well, he's Geoff Youlden. He's the director of the Youlden World Report." "O, whose Geoff Youlden connected with?" "Well, that of course is the Youlden World Report." "Well, you've said that." "Actually, it's the Seventh-day Adventist Church." "Well, why didn't you say that in the first place?" And now you're on the defensive. You're backed up in the corner and you should have told her. And he starts to fish. Well, who is it connected with? You might as well tell her in the beginning.

Earnest Steed had a marvelous way of saying, when they asked him a question like that, he said, "I hope you don't think I'm boasting, but I'm proud to tell you that I'm a Seventh-day Adventist." And that's how we ought to be. Watch the signals. We ought to be ready to tell him so that we don't get backed up in the corner.

What should I wear? Well, this is a very difficult one. I often get asked this, and it's such a personal one that now is the time that I lose all my friends and I offend every body. Should I wear my Sabbath suit? I

would say mostly, No. We would be badly overdressed for Ingathering particularly with the sought of work we've been doing here with knocking on doors, with the survey or with the advertising, where we're asking them to come to the program because of the area. It's a holiday area. It's a free and easy place and we would be too badly overdressed. However, there are some occasions where I definitely want to wear a suit depending on the area and the sought of people.

Let me give you an illustration. I have some people that I study with who are in very poor circumstances. And so when I go, I'm very careful not to go overdressed. I don't wear a tie. I take my jacket off. I put a cardigan on instead. I don't go scruffy or ragged, but I don't dress as well.

I have another family that I visited who are business people. They live in a beautiful home, and even in their garden they are well-dressed. Not- that they do the gardening, but they have a man who does it. And I study with them and I have to be much more careful with them how I dress. I would offend them if I wasn't careful. We must recognize that people can be very sensitive to how we appear. I think that the thing that is so important here is, remember, I'm an ambassador of the Lord. Now as an ambassador, what happens? Are you allowed to have your own opinion? Not at all. The opinion you have is directed by the king or by the government that you work for. And the way you dress will be directed by the king or the government or the representative, the people that you represent. And that's how it is with us. Let me suggest now Geoff, for instance, didn't dress in that nice grey suit with his vest and his tie and his white shirt. But instead, he had a T shirt, a pair of old jeans, and a pair of thongs, how do you think he would have gone? Do you think it would have affected his presentation. I would say that a lot of the people would have said, "Well, this fellow might be an intellectual, but he's an intellectual weirdo." And they would have shut off. In fact, some would have been so offended that they would spend most of their time thinking, How dreadful he seems! He seems a nice guy, but he looks ghastly. We live in a society where everyone wants to do their own thing. And that's fine when you go to the beach or whatever. But once you represent the Lord, that then has to change.

A little while ago I was at a funeral. The grandmother had died under very tragic circumstances. I was standing with her oldest daughter. And her son arrived, a man in his early twenties. He had on a pair of worn out jeans with a hole in one knee, a pair of thongs and he had on a T shirt that had written, "Get stone. Drink wet cement." And he arrived at his grandmother's funeral. His mother was already terribly upset, and the sight of him didn't help things much. And she very politely chided him on the fact that he might have come in more suitable attire. He immediately told her one or two things of what he would do, and he was doing his own thing. So much so that I felt that it was ashamed that he hadn't taken the advice of his shirt a few months before. You see how he showed complete lack of respect in the fact that his grandmother had died, and he had absolute no concern for his mother's feelings. Do you think that comes back on you and I when we go out to work for the Lord?

What about underarm deodorant? We ought to become very conscious of our breathe. Just because we're vegetarians doesn't mean that we have always sweet smelling breathe, and it can be offensive. Sorry to mention these things, but somebody has to.

We have to be conscious of how we look. Polishing our shoes is important. Let's have a look now at very tight fitting trousers, gentlemen. You know, for a start they are most unhealthy. Secondly, they are offensive and you can give an absolutely wrong opinion. If you've got legs like mine that really don't fit well into shorts, and if you're as old as me and you've got knees like mine, they sag like as if they got double chins. And while I don't mind washing the car and being at the beach like this, I'm very conscious that it could offend others. My suggestion to you is, if you're going to wear long socks, then brethren, let them come up where they ought to be at the knee, not half way down the leg. And if you're going to wear shorts let them look like as if they got some chance of reaching the socks, and that they're not so short that they are positively disgusting.

Ladies, let's have a look at you. If you're a lady that's got a lot of front verandah, well, I'm sorry, but you just can't wear a low cut dress that shows too much, you'll understand. If you are little twiggy thing and you haven't got any front verandah, well you can wear a low front dress and nothing will show. So let's get some common sense and some balance in how we dress and what we do. We can offend other people. In fact, when you go to Jerusalem, ladies, I'm sorry, but there are many sites that you won't go out in a dress without sleeves. That's how offensive it is. And they give you a cover up to put on. Gentlemen, you can't get in with your shirts and long socks. They give you a cover up to wear. You can't get into the Vatican in shorts and long socks. They give you a dust coat thing to put on. You offend them. And in Europe if you see someone in shorts and long socks, believe it or not, it will be a tourist not the local.

Now having said all that I'm not against shorts and long socks. Not at all. I think we should be careful how we wear them, and where we wear them. Where we have been wearing them at the beach it's been terrific. But there are some areas where we might be a bit careful with. And when it comes night time, we could look quite out of place in some of these things. Perhaps a pair of slacks and boots would be the ideal that we can pop on in that time when that times comes.

What about dogs? Don't be afraid. I guess that's a bit like saying, don't worry when people worry. But if you are afraid, they will most definitely sense that you're afraid, and they will get about you. The other thing is, Don't hurry. Whatever you do, don't hurry. And if you are too concerned, stand still. You know, when you stand still, he really doesn't know what to do with you. While you keep moving, you are a moving target. But once you stand still, that stops him. And if you move gently towards him, that is quite aggressive, and now he's on the defensive, and he'll back off. So don't let's be afraid of them. Don't walk quickly. And whatever you do, don't take your eye off him. I've only been bitten once and that was because I was careless enough not to keep watching.

How long should I be in the house? We're looking at two areas now. Knocking on the door and getting in. And what about when I get in? How long should I be there? Or even on the door step, how long should I be there? I have planned in advance the territory I intend to do. I should plan in advance the territory I intend to do, how many doors I will knock on, and how many people I expect to meet.

When I go Ingathering I have two territories. In one area I expect to get \$20 in an hour. I expect in three hours to have at least \$60. There's five receipts to a page and I expect to average \$2, and I keep a record of it as I go along. It makes it very, very interesting. And at any time I can tell you how much I have got and how long I have been working. I have another area that isn't quite so good, and I expect to get \$8 per sheet, \$8 for five receipts. It makes my Ingathering much more interesting. It makes it a challenge and it makes me do that little bit extra so that I can get that little extra that I need to bring home for the Lord. So plan. Know where you're going.

How much should I tell them? Better too little than too much. Should I answer all their questions? Well, we need to have a look at what sought of questions they are. And they could say, Now you people don't drink tea and coffee? Why don't you drink tea and coffee? Why don't you eat meat? What an opportunity! And most Adventists launch in now in full scale to tell the health lecture on the evils of tea and coffee and what will happen to you if you eat meat. And an hour later, they come out saying, I've done a terrific job, brother. I've given them the truth. See, they know all about it now. So they won't drink tea and coffee now, and they'll never eat meat again. See, that's what we think. The worst one is when they say, Why is it that you people keep the Sabbath? And so in the next two hours we give them a magnificent study on the Sabbath and we throw in the mark of the beast for good measure. Then they come to me and they say, Pastor Wood, there's a family around here whose almost ready to be baptized.

Will you go round and see them? When I go round, they say, Get out of here. The last fellow, man, we couldn't get rid of him.

Let's have a look at the Sabbath. Someone says to me, Why worry about the Sabbath? Why do you keep the Sabbath? Now my immediate reaction is, the red light flashes and the bells ring and I say, "That's terrific. I'd love to tell you about the Sabbath. But you know, it's going to take quite a little while. I can't do that in a few minutes. But tell me, what sought of background do you have? Are you a Christian? Do you attend church?" "O, we used to go to the Methodist Church when we were kids." "Do you have a Bible in the home?" "I think we got one that mother left us with. It's somewhere around the house." "Look! I'll tell you what I'll do. Do you know, to go right out there to the Sabbath is to go in very deep water. And if I was to take you now out to the Sabbath there's not only a chance that you'll get your feet wet, but you'll drown and splutter and cough. I'm wanting to tell you about it. But how about I come and we have some little studies together and we build some stepping stones over a few weeks so that you can understand the

Sabbath. Would you be interested in that? Could I come back, say, Sunday afternoon or Monday night?" It works, ladies and gentlemen. It really works.

Before I get carried away and waste my time I ought to know where I'm going. And that fits into the next one which says, Now the acid test. And we ought to be putting the acid test on. A little while ago I ingathered with a man. He went one way around the block and I went the other way. We were supposed to meet in the middle, but when we got to the middle, he didn't turn up. And actually I got almost right around the block, the second house from where he started, he was in there. It was a big block. It was quite some time later, when I knocked on the door, he was in there, and I was invited in, and he was giving a marvelous discourse on the Sabbath.

We ought to find out whether they're being used for entertainment or not. Am I being used for entertainment? Am I just being used up? You know, there are lots of people who ask all sorts of questions. They're lonely. They're happy to have you talk. You entertain them, but they're really not serious. So I like to put the acid test on them. "Now that's a good question. And I have a cassette tape of Geoff Youlden from the Youlden World Report on this very subject. When I get one available, I'm wondering if I can drop it in to you. Would next Sunday morning be alright?" And I find out very quickly then if they're interested or not or they're just using me up. You can with all sincerity, when you're doing some of these jobs and my suggestion is, don't get tucked into having a Bible study right there and then because you're kidding yourself. You're unprepared. You've really got another job to do. And you say, "Look! I'd love to have a study with you, but I have other appointments. I've more people to visit. Can I come back at another time?" And you elect a time and fit in with them? If they're happy to have you come, then you've got someone genuine. If they're not genuine, then you've saved an awful lot of time and you get on the job that you ought to have been doing. So let's get the acid test in there. "Can I come back later?"

Now let's look at the next bit. Don't make it hard for yourself. This is most important. We visit somebody. We start studies with them. And if we're not careful we can make it very hard for ourselves by how we dress. But let's look at another area. Let's look at a nice piece of sponge cake and a cup of coffee for supper or afternoon tea. To say nothing of the nibbles they have on the table, peanuts and potato chips and Cheezles, but they encourage you to eat during the Bible study. You know you're going to be in real trouble when it comes to the part about the temple of the Holy Spirit, and no coffee and not having late suppers and not eating in between meals. And you'll be battling them to convince them because over the last few months you haven't set a beautiful example. And it's no good saying then, "Well, of course, we really shouldn't have make up on as thick as I've got it on, but..." Dear me, I'm in real trouble, aren't I? And ladies, if you wear jewelry and then you tell the lady that she shouldn't be wearing jewelry, you're just wasting your time, and you become a hypocrite. So let's get it clear. Don't make it hard for yourself. Let's do it right from the beginning. Let's be ambassadors for God. Let's dress properly and let us eat properly. And you don't have to make a big fuss. I don't make a fuss. Folks say to me, "Can I give you a cup of coffee?" "Well, that will be lovely, but truly, if you don't mind I've just eaten. I've just had something to drink. You know, if I was to have a cup of coffee I'd be drowned by the end of the day," and I laugh. They have only ever asked me once or twice. They soon get used to the picture that I don't have my supper and I don't stay on. And I can say, "I'm sorry, I'd love to, but if I have a cup of coffee, I'll stay and talk, and I must get on to another appointment I have." And even if I'm going home, that's another

appointment. I have an appointment with my wife even if it's 11 o'clock. Sometimes I have to get into bed, and so I have an appointment to go home. I don't tell them that I'm going home necessarily, but I have another appointment.

Now let's look at another area, completely different now. And this is the different people that we're actually going to have to meet with. And I'm going to start with the hardest type of person to meet first. This is the toughest one. The opinionated person, a really difficult person to do anything with. The opinionated type must be guided into changing her mind, given proof of what has been said, say that you have already said this, tell about prominent persons who have benefited from your work. These are probably the most difficult people to deal with. They can be handled, but you need to be very careful how you're doing it, careful indeed, and if you can recommend somebody, and you have the permission to use their name. Be careful if you're recommending the local Adventist doctor being associated with it. You be careful that you have his permission that you can use his name, and he doesn't mind. This is very important that you do this. But often she will be quite impressed. She knows the doctor. She thinks highly of him. And if he's associated with it, she would be impressed.

A little while ago we ran a drug seminar, and later on I was to meet the solicitor's wife. She was this type of person in no uncertain manner. But she was most impressed with our program. She and her husband had come to it, and her statement was, "You people are the only ones who have ever attempted to do anything in this big country town on this terrible problem of drugs." And she was impressed with Adventists and was happy to listen to me because of what we had done. It impressed her.

Let's have a look at the young person. Now so often we're inclined to ignore the young person. Do you know, most young people want to appear older than what they are. 18 year olds can hardly wait until they're 21. The 30 year olds wish they were 21. But let's take notice of the young people. If you talk with them, try and get down on their level. When I go to homes to do Bible studies, I never neglect the young people. It's so easy to win the mother and father and leave the young people unattended. Ask them about their schooling. Try and get down on their level. And the mother and father appreciate that, too.

What about the old person? You know, the elderly person often lives a very frustrated life. No one listens to him. He's got a whole lot of hobby horses. The family all knows about grandfather. "There he is. He's paddling on again. He's always on about something." Listen to him a bit. Encourage him. Ask him a few questions if you get a chance. Let him tell you of some of his hobby horses. Then wait until he says something that you can use. He might say for instance, "The trouble is today that too many young people do not have any respect for old people at all." O, I like that statement. I'll use that in a little while. When I get an opportunity, I'll say to him, "Well, you know, I was interested in what you were saying a moment ago. You said that young people don't have any respect for old people at all. And you know, that's a sign of the times that we live in. Do you know that the good Book talks about that very thing?" And that's my opportunity. I'm going to feel him out now, and I'll just see if he'll let me come on in and study with him. So listen to him a little bit. Listen carefully to what he says so that you can be aware of an opportunity to say something to what he has said. Turn it back then to your advantage.

By the way, I think it's terribly important that you be very alert when you go into a home. When I go into a home without staring, I want to see what books they've got, and the kind of pictures that they've got on the walls. Do you know, I can tell an awful lot of things inside the home what sought of people they are, whether they're Catholics or not, whether they're religious or not, whether they're tidy, whether they're methodical. And if I can find out tactfully what the husband does, that tells me volumes of the sought of people they are. Because the type of employment that the husband has will determine the type of people they are mostly.

Let's have a look now at the trusting prospect. This is a most important one. This is the person who is so trusting that they accept everything you say. Yes, O yes, they believe everything. And we can get in a real mess with this, and do her a great disservice. She agrees that she will have Bible studies. Yes, you can come on Tuesday afternoons and have Bible studies with them. And you haven't really explained it all as thoroughly as you would have if she'd been more careful and ask you questions, if you'd have walked a little more careful, and you explained things more fully to her. So when her husband comes home she bubbles over and she says, "O, I've had a lovely lady here today. She's going to come and have Bible studies with me on Tuesday afternoon. She's a Seventh-day Adventist." And he goes off the deep end. He says, "You're a stupid gullible woman you are. Why, they'll rip you off your money and they'll brain wash you, and you'll have to pay tithe," and he goes in a great tirade. And she begins to think, Well, perhaps he's right. Perhaps she is a bit of a villain like her husband says, and of course when you come round, no Bible study. Now what should you have done. I believe that you should have recognized that that was the sought of person she was. She was a trusting prospect. And you should have very carefully made a very clear picture of where you were going. And I would have said to her something like this, "You know, the last thing I want to do is to make you a Seventh-day Adventist. I'm really not interested in that at all." And brethren, I'm not. "What I do want to do is to give you an opportunity to understand the truth of God's word and to help you to understand the magnificent salvation plan, the spilt blood of Calvary. That's all. Now in the process if you decided to join the Adventist Church, that will be fine, but that's not really what I'm interested in. I also want you to understand that if any time you can refuse to have me come, all you've

got to do is, I'm sorry, I don't want to study anymore. I'll be disappointed. And you'll probably be making the biggest mistake of your life. But I'll accept. You're not obligated whatsoever. You can stop me at any time. Is that understood?"

And the last thing I want to do is to have a little prayer with her. How do I have the little prayer? Mostly, if it's with a person or a group of people, if you say to them, "Do you mind if we have a prayer," they go into an absolute flap. They never had anyone pray in their home. You're asking them to make a decision. And you'll embarrass them, and mostly they'll look at one another and say, "O, well, mm are err." And they're not sure. And quite often they'll say No out of embarrassment more than anything else. So I don't do that. When I'm ready to go and I've actually shaken hands and I'm about to go, I say, "Oh, there's about one last thing I like to do. I'd like to offer a prayer in your home. Shall we bow our heads." I don't ask them to kneel down. I bow my head. I ignore them now. They might stand there for a few seconds looking at you, but they soon get the picture. And I pray a very simple prayer. Keep all the Adventist language out of it. "Bless this house. Protect them from any sickness or disaster. Be with the husband who has to earn a living. Help him with his wife as they bring up the children. Be with the mother because she has enormous responsibilities of bringing up these children. And might this home become a Christian home to be pleasing in Thy sight." Finish. And I'm on my way.

Now when the husband comes home and he goes mad, she says, "Wait on a minute. This fellow is not going to make me an Adventist. He said I can quit any time I like. Not only that. Do you know, he prayed in our home. Do you know, he prayed for you. None has ever prayed for us in our home before. Never." You've given some ammunition now to back herself up so that her husband can't walk all over her. So let's be careful how we treat the trusting prospect.

Let's have a look at the good-natured prospect, man or lady, doesn't matter. These people talk like a flashing machine. Some of them talk that much they can talk under water. And it doesn't matter what you say, it sparks off their memory and they know somebody or something and they take over the story. And like the old man you have to listen to them a little bit and lapse onto something they say, and turn it back. And when you get the floor, don't stop. Keep going and get your story across. But they can be very lovely people. And if you're going to be there you want to listen. So often we don't listen to what people are saying. Often they come across with a very loud message. It will be a tremendous help to us and so we know how to handle them. But mostly we're waiting for them to shut up so that we can say what we want to say. And we're thinking mostly of what we want to say instead of listening to them. So listen to them.

The impulsive type. These are particularly business people who are often like this. These are the impulsive people. They will not stand you telling them all the details. They will not stand you giving them all the simple things. They want the nitty gritty part of it.

You know, Harry Burn used to be the publishing director. He's retired now. He used to be in Western Australia. And he used to sell Old Modern Medical Counselor in the shops. In those days the canvass used to take about half an hour. You can never canvass anybody for half an hour now. People's times are too precious. They would never stand listening to you. You would drown the sale. And he used to sell over the shop counters. And I used to say, "Harry, how ever can you sell that? It takes half an hour for the canvass." "O," he said, "not in the shop. Too many customers come in. You can't do it there. All I do is to tell them the actual high lights within a few minutes." People behind the counter that run businesses are used to making decisions in a hurry. They don't want all the details. And this is this type of person. She doesn't want a lot of details. Don't give her all the little bits and pieces. Hit the headlines. Make it a telegram. But you'll have to be able to recognize that she's that. You can tell how she fidgets or how he fidgets. And they'll say, "Yes, yes, but what, what. Skip all that. What are you on about?" So it's important that we get on their wave length. That we recognize this kind of person.

The timid and silent prospect. Again we have to recognize this person. We need to get them to talk. It's so important that we get these people to talk. You know, this is the situation where we ask a question. Often he wants to answer the question, but mostly we don't give him the time to do it. You know, this is often in Sabbath School lessons where the teacher asks the question, and before anyone can answer they answer it because they're terrified of being silent. There are two sorts of questions. There's the sought that you ask.

We don't want an answer verbally. You want them to have an answer in their mind so you don't pause long enough for them to answer. And then there's the other sought of question where you ask the question and you want an answer, and it's worth asking. Then you should keep quiet until they answer. Often all they want is sufficient time to marshal their thoughts to think it through. And then they'll answer you. So it's important that you give them a chance to answer. Ask again. When he answers, you know how he's thinking. If you don't wait for the answer you won't have any idea what he's thinking. You won't know where you're going. You'll have to slow down.

Let's have a look at the skeptical prospect, the argumentative. You can tell the bristles when he comes to the door, and it doesn't matter what you do, he is just looking for an opportunity to chew you up. Turn down your presentation. Don't say anything that will challenge him. Be very, very careful. And do you know, complement him on his carefulness. And agree with him whenever possible. You know, he might say something that is way out and it is wrong. You don't have to disagree with him. It's so easy to step around. You don't have to go all the way with it at all.

I met a man who had just become an Adventist. Vic had lost 6,000 acres of farmland through drinking. He was an alcoholic and he got involved with the tax department, and he had to sell it. He was tile joke of the district. He lived on a little three acre farm with a whole lot of pigs. He had some beautiful pigs.

Howard Robinson won my wife and I to the message. One of their daughters was doing the Bible correspondence course. And he sent me round to do Bible studies with them. Sent me up together with a little projector and film strip. And I had just been baptized, and here

I was doing a Bible study. These people lived at tile end of a little machinery shed with a dirt floor. When Vic went off to town in his car, in his old truck, everyone laughed and they said, "He won't come home from the pub." And I started Bible studies with them. And I hadn't started very long, and he said to me one night, "What about pigs? What do you believe about pigs?" And I said, "Vic, that a question that I would like to answer for you one night. But right now tonight I've got a film strip on the second coining and I thought we might do that. And so how about we go on with that?" And we did. Then the next night he said, "What about pigs?" And I said again. And I did it for three or four weeks, and finally he said, "You're dodging the issue. What about pigs?" Well, by that time I had an extra three or four nights and we were a bit more consolidated, and I was really backed up in the corner, and I had to tell him about pigs, and so we had a study on it.

You know, that this man's Income was from pigs. He was an avid reader of Herbert W. Armstrong. He had a very high stack of the Plain Truth. He believed in the Sabbath although he didn't keep it. Not because of me, but because of Herbert W. Armstrong. And so he jumped up and down and he said, "I didn't know what I was talking about. And I was getting the text out of its context, and it didn't say anything about pigs." So I said to him, "Vic, why don't you write to Herbert W. Armstrong and see what he says?"

"Good idea," he said, "I will." I said, "Alright, you write to Herbert W. Armstrong and see what he says. But what are you going to do if he says the same as me?" "Are," he said, "I'll face that when it comes. But he won't because you've got it all wrong I'm sure." So he wrote to Herbert W. Armstrong. That gave me another three months of studies. One night when I came in, he said very sheepishly, "I had a letter from Herbert W. Armstrong. You knew all along what he was going to say, didn't you?" And I had to smile, and I said, "Yes, I did. And what are you going to do?" He said, "I've already sold some of my pigs and I'm going to go into turkeys." I would have dragged it all in there and not get any further. Isn't that right? Let's be careful with the argumentative type. Let's play it down.

The vacillating type is very similar to the timid person. They need help to make a decision. You have to help them. You have to push them often. You have to make decisions for them. You have to be very careful. how you do this. But often they will never make a decision themselves. They even ask you, "What do you think I should do? You know I should be keeping the Sabbath. Do you think I should talk to my boss about it? What should I do about the Sabbath?" And you have to tell him, "Yes, it's time that you got down and talked to your boss. It's terribly important that you talk to him." And you have to help him what to say and how to say it. You have to help him.

Let's have an outlook now at not forgetting the pets. This is very important, this one. You know, they think so much about their animals that they can be almost foolish with them. In fact, some people are more concerned with their pets than they are with their children. And it is an actual fact if you go into a supermarket, you'll find that people are more careful to read the ingredients of what's in the pet food than what's in the food they buy for themselves. They couldn't even care less to read the ingredients on the tin of anything for themselves. But they'll pour over it to make sure if everything is alright for their pets.

So here we have a lady who has a beautiful dog and he sits and he wags his tail in the lounge room, and you're sitting there. And he has his big brown eyes and he's beautiful, and he's quite well behaved. The big mistake is to put your hand on his head because suddenly he now becomes an uncontrolled child. He comes onto your lap and he licks your face, licks behind your ears, and you can't get him off. The lady tries to push him down, and he puts his paws all over your good trousers and you've got a big mark on your shirt. She completely ignores him. She thinks you love him. He's licking you, and you know, you're saying, "Get down, get down. Get down you muck." And you've just lost another friend and they don't want to continue with the Bible studies. You shouldn't have touched him in the first place. And I'll tell you something else. Once you touch him, all the other dogs that you meet will want to climb onto you, too because they can smell the last dog on you. And I even had a guy who had the dog water on his leg because he had been petting a big dog at the house before. And that was a dreadful mistake. It shouldn't happen to anybody.

Let's have a look at the children because he could be a little pest and get under your feet. And it's very interesting, particularly when you're doing a Bible study that pre-school children, do you know that he will resent you being there with his mother? He doesn't know that he's being there resenting you, but you are taking his mother's attention. And he will want something to eat and he would want to go to the toilet and he would want the gate open and he wants his toys down off the top shelf and he wants to be back with another lolly or a biscuit. And he can be a real pest. The important thing is to include him when you first get there. Have a story to tell him. Take him up on your knee. You know, when you take a child by the hand, you take the mother by the heart.

I have a family that I go to in the even at 8 o'clock. They have three children. They don't have good discipline with their children. They have great difficulty in getting them into bed. But I don't have any problems at all because when I get there, they're waiting for me. And I read them a story, a Bible story. They have a set of Bible stories. And I read just one story. And I give all the sound effects. When it has a cow in it, I go Mooooo. I do the same with the dog and also the cats. I can make all sorts of noises. And you know, I don't know who enjoys the story the most, the mother, the father, or the children. Then when we finish the story we have a little prayer, and those children go to bed like lambs. Then I'm free to have a Bible study with their mother and father. So important that we include the children in what we're doing.

When children answer the door and they invite me in, I wait till mother or father comes to the door.

Finally, look out for the birds. They might be cuter than you think. And gentlemen, I want to be very serious. And I want to direct my attention to you first and then I'll talk to the ladies. You know, sometimes when you go to the door you can be a little shocked to find that the lady isn't dressed perhaps as well as she might be. And this is an occasion that you must never look. This is an occasion for real eye ball to eye ball contact now. Because if you look, and she catches you looking and she'll be looking to see if you're looking, because that's what she's showing for, if you look, you condone what she's doing. So how are we going to handle this thing? Without blushing and going into a flap and putting your head under your arm, the best thing to do is to look at her straight in the face. I had an occasion just a few months ago when this happened to me. The lady was undressed, and she had a towel that she was holding in front of her. It wasn't covering all the things that it should have covered, and she peeped around behind the door with everything else, and she said, "Yes." And I could come in. But I said, "Look! I can see that I have come at a very bad moment for you. I have several other calls to do and I will be back in half an hour. Would that be suitable to you?" And she got the picture loud and clear. And when I came back she was properly dressed. And gentlemen, when you get inside and things change, then it might be a good idea to excuse yourself and leave before it goes any further. It doesn't happen often. But I want to tell you something.

It's only got to happen once. And I tell you something else. It is a most frightening experience, quite frightening. So prepare yourself.

Let's look now at the ladies. You know, ladies, and this now becomes so important that you dress properly because when you get there, the wife isn't home, and the husband says, "Come on in. You can wait for my wife. She's just up the shop. She won't be long." So in you go. And we've had an occasion where the gentleman exposes himself, and terrifies the lady. And that could have been avoided if she found out first that the wife was home. And if the wife wasn't home you should have said, "Look! I've got another call. I'll pop back when your wife is home. Will the car be in the drive when she's home?" "O, yes, she parks her car in the drive." And you don't go in unless the car is there. Now let's say, for instance, that he's quite harmless. He doesn't do anything. And you spend a lovely three-quarters of an hour talking to him in the lounge. He's a gentleman. But when his wife does come home she is most upset in the fact that you spent three quarters of an hour in the lounge room with her husband. And she's not happy with you at all. I think we need to be very, very careful with this one. Let's be careful when we go in. Let's be careful where we're going, that we don't cause any unpleasantness or any embarrassment to anybody at all.

4. Witnessing

Welcome again to the fourth witnessing workshop. And now we're going to deal with preparing the field for evangelism. When we think about evangelism, we're not only thinking of public evangelism. Although I believe that public evangelism is the greatest outreach that we can become involved in. If I didn't believe that I can win more souls in public evangelism I wouldn't be in public evangelism. But the principles that we're going to talk about and the specifics can be used for any form of personal or public evangelism. So we would like you to think in terms of whatever outreach that you're going to become involved in. The very principles that we're talking about now will be applied to that.

I'll just read you a statement or two just to begin to preparing our minds for what is to come. Ellen White says, "If we would humble ourselves before God, and be kind and courteous and tender-hearted and pitiful, there would be one hundred conversions to the truth where now there is only one." We are further instructed: "Christ prefaced the giving of His message by deeds of love and benevolence. Let these workers go from house to house, helping where help is needed, and, as opportunity offers, telling the story of the cross. Christ is to be their text. They need not dwell upon doctrinal subjects; let them speak of the work and sacrifice of Christ. Let them hold up His righteousness, in their lives, revealing His purity." 7 Testimonies, page 228.

"Christ's way of presenting truth cannot be improved upon. The Savior gave the disciples practical lessons, teaching them how to work in such a way as to make souls glad in the truth. He sympathized with the weary, the heavy-laden, the oppressed. He fed the hungry and healed the sick. Constantly He went about doing good. By the good He accomplished, by His loving words and kindly deeds, He interpreted the gospel to man." Counsels on Health, page 498. (See also Ministry of Healing, page 145).

"Christ drew the hearts of His hearers to Him by the manifestation of His love, and then, little by little, as they were able to bear it, He unfolded to them the great truths of the kingdom. We also must learn to adapt our labors to the condition of the people - to meet men where they are. While the claims of the law of God are to be presented to the world, we should never forget that love - the love of Christ - is the only power that can soften the heart and lead to obedience." Evangelism, page 484, 485.

Perhaps I can illustrate this point by drawing on an experience in a family that I know well. One daughter had two lovers. The first was a very fine young man, and had promise of making good in his career. She reasoned that lie would make a good and successful husband. In other words, he had her head and her reasoning powers. But somehow he was never able to gain her heart. This lad could not do anything but that she would scrutinize it very carefully. If lie made a mistake in his grammar, she noticed it. If he made a mistake in his table manners, it was distasteful to her.

Later they broke up their friendship, and she started going with another young man. He too was a fine lad. He was successful in winning her heart, and it was amusing to the mother and father to see how silent she was when he made the very same mistakes in grammar and table manners as did the other young man. In fact, she did not want anyone to mention his failings, but excused them. In other words, it was easy for her to overlook his objectionable traits. Likewise, when the heart is fully surrendered to Christ, the more difficult and objectionable features of our message become easy to accept.

I want to say that I believe that that is absolutely true what Ellen White wrote. That is not exaggerated talk. If we would be kind and courteous. If we could only encourage ourselves to be more outgoing and considerate of others, we would win far, far more. Because the vast majority of people that are won to the

truth are not won on the basis of a doctrinal discourse. They are won to our truth because they like you, the individual who is bringing to them the truth. And it just makes it so much easier for them to accept the truth when they like you. And therefore it ought to be our studied purpose to make sure that we make ourselves winsome, that we make ourselves likeable. And as Sister White says, "If we were kind and courteous and tender-hearted." That shows that we have to have an out-going concern for the people that we work for.

And if people have that genuine confidence in us that we really care for them as individuals. And that often involves more than just going along to them and having a little formal study of an hour once a week. It might involve sometimes bringing a cake along with you to give to the person. Or maybe when you're going out to have a swim sometimes, you might like to ring them up and say, "Would you like to come with us?" And involving them with us on a social as well as a spiritual level so that the people know that you care for them, that we like them and that we want to be friends. You see, if I take a cake around with me, we would want to make sure that it's a health cake, too. Don't go around with something which is against our principles. But if you're going to give them something, what does that say to them? If I bring something to you and I give you something what does that say to you? You are caring for me. I want to be your friend. I don't say it that way, but that's what I say when I do something to help you. Or if I get on the telephone and I invite you to come along or I have something that I want to share with you, that's showing that kind and courteous disposition.

If we were like that more so we would win far more. And the people will find it so much more easier to accept the disagreeable aspects of the truth that you'll have to bring to them like the Sabbath and the health message, perhaps. And some of these other things which they may find disagreeable in the sense that they have been living opposite to that. And because they like you, they don't like to let you down.

I know many times in winning souls and leading folk to Christ that I have been able to put pressure on a person in a nice way and in a good way and the right Bible way. I don't mean a wrong type of pressure whereby you're pressuring a person to do something against their will. But pressure whereby the love of God is pressure. There's a pressure in that. The cross, there's a pressure in that. And because of the person's trust that we have together, I'm able to get that person sometimes to do things that maybe I would never be able to say and do if I didn't have that close relationship with the person. So it's vital that we develop a kindness and a courteousness, and go out of our road to show that I want to be your friend when I start visiting you. And the more you can do that the quicker you can do that, the quicker you can get to the heart of the person. And once you've got to the heart of the person then you're more than 85% along the road to winning them to the truth. So if you can remember that Sister White says that where there is one conversion now, there will be a whole lot more. And you'll be very, very successful.

A careful preparation of the field precedes the harvest. In fact, I'm going to suggest to you that unless a careful preparation is made to the field that you're going to work, the harvest will be very, very, very small. And one of the reasons why we are not as successful as we should be in our evangelism is simply because we do not do enough preparation before we start. And you can't expect that if there's been little seed sown that you'll get a big harvest. Now in running the evangelistic program that we're running I would say that we're in that situation. Little preparation is being done and therefore you can't expect to be baptizing hundreds when you just go in, in what I call "cold turkey." You know what I mean by that? You know, you go in there with little preparation. Just handbill in the letter box. That's very, very poor preparation. And if that's all you do, you will have very poor results because the field needs to be prepared a lot more than that. Just like the farmer. If he was to sow his seed in the ground without preparing it before, what would happen? He would have a very poor harvest. Now some of the seed might grow, but he wouldn't have a good harvest. You wouldn't get your good bags to the acre. You may get one or two perhaps, but it's very poor. But a good preparation will lead to a large harvest.

So the ideal preparation we've suggested here is that every church needs to be organized for soul winning. Now if you live in a country district where there's only one church. you've got only one group to care for. If you live in a district where there are a number of churches, the success is going to be in involving all those churches in the outreach and getting the churches all behind you. And what I would do, I would call a meeting of all the leaders of those particular churches involved in the district. Then I would work with them. The first thing I would do in that meeting is to talk to the leadership and ask them whether they see

light in the program that we're outlining. Get from them their suggestions. Have trust with them and talk with them and get their ideas.

Because remember that we have a lot of very wonderful laymen in our churches who have lived in a lot of these areas for many, many years. When I talk to our workers I always stress this because we as workers are “fly by nights.” And the laymen who live in the district who know the district, they can give you a lot of good counsel. And I would never start an evangelistic program in an organization without listening to the men and women who I regard as being the backbone of the church. And I would be very, very persuaded by their suggestions. I usually follow them to the letter.

Every member is assigned a post of duty. One of the things that causes evangelists the greatest heartache is the fact that when we plan to run an evangelistic outreach, personal or public, we have so few of our members who really become involved. You know, we always have in every church a group that you can count on, hail, shine, or snow. They’ll be there. They’re just the salt of the earth. But there’s a large number who, when you present to them the program, they’ll put up their hands, and they’ll vote for you. Yes, they will be right behind you. And with their tongues they back you a hundred percent. But when it comes to the work and when it comes to actually attending the program and supporting the program, what do you find? They’re not there. They’re not there to support. They’re home with their television’s, or with their money making schemes, and so forth. And this is the great problem that as a church we are facing. And this is true in every church practically.

So we must devise methods whereby every member becomes involved. Now that doesn’t mean to say that every member has to do exactly the same work because every man’s talent is different. And some people may feel best in doing so much. Others feel best at doing this. And we are wise if we can work out what that particular member is best at, and get that member and encourage that member to do that. And then as every person is involved, they’re going to have a great deal more interest in the program, aren’t they? If they put sweat and tears and effort and money in the program they’re a lot more likely to be supportive all the way through. So it’s up to us to make sure that every member is involved in the church. Not just a select group, but every member.

And so you must sit down with your lay activities committee and work out the year’s program for the next year. What we are going to do? We slot in all the particular things that we plan to do so that we will involve a large percent of the church, the new people that have been baptized. I can tell you that they are some of the most eager. And we do them a great disservice and we do a church a disservice if they are not involved immediately in soul winning. They’re eager. They want to do it. And furthermore, they’re in contact with people, friends who are not Adventists. You know, one of the tragedies with so many of our wonderful people is that they no longer have any non-Adventist friends. They’ve been in the church many years, and they no longer have any non-Adventist friends to invite to come along to the program. But that is never true with new Adventists. They have a whole heap of non-Adventist friends. That’s all they’ve ever been associated with. And so they are a wonderful field upon which to encourage to go out because they will bring in all their friends. And a lot of your baptisms will result in the second year from the work of the folk that you baptized in the first year.

That’s why your second year will generally be better than your first. Folk say to me, You’re running another one again in the same place. Sure I am. I’ve run them six times because every year we get better because next year you got not only the folk that you baptized in your first year, the second year, the third year, and every year that goes past, you’ve got all the folk that you baptized in those previous years, building up your congregation, and they will be your most loyal supporters. If you baptize a person, they will stick with you for the rest of your life. And they become loyal to you and they will never hear a word that is said against you. So naturally you can expect to get whole-hearted support from them. So every member must be assigned his post of duty.

Every home is to be visited by church members. And the success of our programs is going to be in direct proportion to whether this is carried out. Every home is visited by the church members. And in a moment I’m going to show how this is done so that the next aim is that every member, every person in the district is acquainted with the Adventist message. Now that’s the aim. And that’s what we ought to plan on doing.

Now the most successful preparation for an evangelistic program includes many different approaches, recognizing that whatever approach you use is not going to appeal to every person. Not everyone is going to like a health approach, for example. Not everyone is going to be appealed to by archaeology. No matter what approach you use, no matter how good it is, it doesn’t all appeal to one hundred percent of the people. Therefore, it is wise in our approach, in our field preparation that we think of many different ideas that go out as fieldists. The more that you can involve in the district the better your results will be.

Now one method that we have found very, very successful and I’m going to recommend that you follow this plan is the survey plan. We have found this to be very, very successful. I would say that the best method that I know that’s been used of recent times is to come in with the interests. And I’ll explain how it works in just a moment.

The purpose of the survey is in order to determine who in the district is interested in the Bible. It’s a very direct approach and it quickly determines within one minute of you knocking on the door, and the door being answered within one minute whether the person is interested in the Bible. So you can determine whether you can stay there in just a few moments or just leave after you’ve determined that, by knowing whether the person is interested in the Bible. That helps you a lot.

Now before we go out we should instruct every church member carefully on the survey. Every member can do this if they want to. Once again I wouldn't force a person. There is some who have such an abhorrence of going door-knocking. But I wouldn't push them into it although I'm going to suggest to them the program in order to help them to be involved in just a moment. But there are some folk in your church that as soon as you mention a door to door type of program, they will freeze. And they will just turn right off. And you've got to be careful of that.

Now the survey consists of three questions. And when I sat down at the beginning of twelve months ago and I worked this survey out, my aim was this. I wanted to use a survey that would only take a very short amount of time. You know, I have been involved with surveys where there's about ten or twelve questions. You may have been involved with those, too. And by the time you get down to No. 12, not only are you weary, but the person is sick and tired of all the questions that they're being asked. And most of the questions are irrelevant anyway.

So I decided that we will just have three questions and I would say to the person in my introduction, "Hullo, I'm Geoff Youlden. And I'm just carrying out a survey for the Youlden World Report. I'm just wondering whether you will be able to help me by answering me three questions. I've just got three very brief questions that I want to ask. Would you mind if I asked you those questions?" Some folk will say immediately, "No, I don't mind at all. Go ahead." Other people will say, "Well, um, what are the questions. It depends on the questions." Or some, the real skeptical might look at you and say, "What is all this about?"

And I have the survey sheet on one of these clip boards. You know the clip boards with a clip at the top so it's all firmly in and I have my pencil slipped inside my coat pocket. And I say, "Look! Here's the first question." And I show them. I don't hide anything from them. I say, "Look! They're very simple. No. 1. Do you believe in God?" And they say a Yes or a No. Some will say Yes, some will say No, some will say, "O, um," and you say, "You're not quite sure?" So I help them if I see that they're not quite sure. And so I say, "Fine." And I say, "You've done well in the first one. That wasn't too hard, was it? No. 2 is no harder. What was the religion of your childhood?" Now I'm not saying to them, What is your religion now although generally it will be the same. But I'm asking them, What was the religion of their youth or childhood. "What were you brought up?" Now the reason I'm asking that question is because I'm trying to look for ex-Adventists. Primarily what I'm interested in, is not whether they have been brought up in the Methodist church or the Church of England. That doesn't interest me a great deal. But what I am looking for is anyone who tells me that they were brought up in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. And as soon as they would tell me that, of course, my ears would be open and I would then start to talk to them. But in Townsville I was told that there are quite a few hundred who are ex-Adventists. So I thought, we better do something about this and try and chase them, get after them. And so that was the reason for question No. 2.

Then No. 3. I say, "Have you ever had any desire in your heart to understand the Bible a bit better?" Now why have I asked them that question. That is the key question. Have you had any desire in your heart to understand the Bible a bit better? And what does the person say who is a bit interested? "Yes, I have." I say, "That's wonderful." If they say, No, I say, "Thank you very much for your helpfulness. It's been very nice to meet you. And you've been more than gracious-in helping me with this survey. Thank you very much. And we look forward to seeing you again." And I leave the home just like that. And I never worry if they're not interested in the survey, if they're not interested in God.

That's OK. They're quite entitled to that. And I'm courteous and I say, "Thank you very much for your help. And we'll be seeing you again." And off I go.

But every now and again in every block you'll find someone who will say to you, "Yes, you know I was only saying to my husband the other day, I wish I could understand the book of Daniel a bit better," or, "I was only talking to my neighbor the other day, and I was just wishing that I got to know the Bible a bit better." And as soon as a person says that, you know that you've got an interest. It tells you all that you want to know. And I've found that out in less than a minute. And I haven't had to badger them. I've done it very, very casually, so much so that they're hardly aware of what I've done.

Now when the person says that they are interested, and we're not worried about the person whose not interested. We've said Goodbye to them very graciously, and we're onto the next home. But now as we've met the one person in every street, in every few homes who says that they are interested. And you'll be surprised at the large percentage of the people that reply Yes to that. But don't expect an interest in every home, but you will expect to find quite a few in every block.

Alright! The person says Yes. And it indicates to you that he's a little interested in the Bible. And that's when now a little bit of skill comes in. And you might say to the person, "Yes, some people do find the Bible a little difficult to understand, don't they?" And the person might say to you, "Yes, I've tried to read the Bible. O, but every time I start to read the Bible, I just can't make head nor tail of it. I just can't understand it at all. O, I went a long to church and I just didn't seem to have much interest in it." And so I let them chat on. Because all the more they're chatting, they're telling me more about themselves. And that's going to tell me how I'm going to approach them. And I say to them, just sort of casually, "Look! I tell you what. I was just listening to a tape the other day. I had a cassette recorder at home. And it's right on this subject of how to study the Bible. And dealing with some of the things that are taking place in the world I found this tremendous." And I start to really wax enthusiastic now, you see. "I found this tremendously helpful when I was

listening to it. And if you like when I'm next in the area and I'm passing by I might drop it in to you. Would you like me to do that? I think that you will find it helpful like I found it. And you can listen to it, and you can tell me what you think of it. And see if you enjoy it. But I found it very helpful, and I just want to share it with you. Would you like me to do that?" And generally the person says, "OK." I'm not giving them any pressure. I'm not come back to give them a little bit of a Bible study. I'm just happening to drop in a tape that I've got that I thought might be helpful.

In this work there's no set pattern that you can go on because every home will be different, and every person will be different. And you must only go so far as the person is willing for you to go. If you find that the person is starting to draw back on the suggestion of a tape, I just don't go on with it anymore. And I say, "That's OK." Then onto the next home.

But what I generally do is get their name and address. And if I'm running an evangelistic program we will keep their names and addresses on file and send them out an invitation, a personal invitation for the mission. A person who shows a little interest in the Bible, but maybe not enough to go on with the tape listening. Because not everyone will be wanting to accept it. Don't expect everyone to accept. So that if you get a few failures, and you say, O, I'm hopeless at this. Don't think that at all because that is not the case. No one will get every person. And even those who are interested in the Bible, not everyone will go on this plan. There's not a single plan that will appeal to everyone.

Now, I'm going to explore to see how great that interest is. It maybe only very casual, so much so, so that they don't want anymore contact with me. But on the other hand, every now and again you'll meet that wonderful person whose just longing for someone to come to them.

Don't show too much eagerness. Remember, you are an absolute stranger when you go to the door. You might meet the husband whose not a bit interested in religion, but the wife might be desperately interested. And you've met the husband, and he may not even know his wife's interest.

Now if you use the Signs, that is an excellent idea, that's your second string in your bow. Because your first primary aim is to get those tapes in. Now not everyone will accept the tapes, but if you're going to run our program, it would be very advantageous to have some of the cassettes. We would suggest such cassettes as "What is Coming Next?" which deals with the signs of Christ's coming, the presentation of "Secrets in Stone" which deals with Dan. 2, you know, the early subjects, the "Dead Sea Scrolls" which will help a person to understand the Bible. And any of those subjects are good. But never carry the tape in your pocket. Never have it right there and say, "I happen to have one right here." Because that would be too programmed. That would be no good. The whole success of this is the casualness that you'll manifest. "You know, I just happened to be listening the other day to a tape that I really found helpful and I just like to share it with you." What I'm saying is, I like to be a friend of yours. And I like to share this with you. It's mine, and I just like to share it with you. I'm not coming on heavy and say, Let's sit down and have a Bible study. I'm hoping that that would be the next step that I will be able to get in the home and have a Bible study. But this tape is going to get in before I can get in. And the person can sit there and listen to it in the four walls of their home without anyone badgering them.

In many ways the tape ministry has an advantage over the personal ministry in the sense that the person can listen to the truth without in any way feeling cornered. You see, when you go, and look at them eye ball to eye ball, they feel a little bit cornered, don't they? A little bit under pressure because you're there. But with the tape, there's no pressure. And this is the advantage of the tape. Gradually if the person is generally interested, when you go back they will be so thrilled that they will invite you in. And before long you will be able to have your Bible study.

Over in the West particularly we have used to great success the tape entitled "Ways to Avoid Disease," which is the tape I give on our Health Message. You know, the whole gamma of our health message. You see, people today are very, very interested in health and this is a very good way of creating not only regard for the Bible, but interest in further of our tapes.

In fact, some of our colporteurs over in the West. I'm thinking of one interesting enterprising colporteur we had over there. He used to have the tapes and he would charge them out on a rental basis. He used to charge a dollar a tape which helped to pay his tapes and also to put value on the tapes as far as the person was concerned. He would pocket the three dollars. That was for him because that would go to pay for his tapes and also for his petrol and so forth which was good as far as I was concerned. That was a good idea. And he would put value as far as the person was concerned to put value on the tapes, and I think that that has some value.

I remember of him going into one home and the fellow wasn't a bit interested in his books. And as a last desperate Goodbye parting thing, he brought out the tape on health. And the fellow was interested in health. And so he lent him the tape for a week or two. And when he went back to collect his tape, the fellow was so interested in what he heard, that he bought every single book the guy had, about four or five hundred dollars worth. And kept all the tapes.

And our colporteurs over there, all started with "Ways to Avoid Disease." And they got into homes after home. And once the person started to listen to that, they got tremendously interested in the rest of the tapes that this guy was putting out, you see. So this is why the

tape ministry can open up homes and avenues that you'll find that no other method will open up. Now I'm not suggesting that it's the panacea of everything, that it's going to replace personal work. I'm not saying that. I'm just saying that the tape will help to open up homes and get into areas where you wouldn't get without them. And then you can get in on top of the tapes and do your personal work and be friendly with the people, and that will soon take place once they

warm to the tape ministry. You're creating the interest at the moment. And the survey is just helping you to create people. And then when you've got the people, you get the tapes to help further the interest and multiply the interest. And then you build on that interest as you visit them week by week and day by day. Do you get the idea? So it is very simple. And even if a person who has never been out on door knocking before will find this method so simple that everyone will enjoy it.

When people are talking about money you are under discussion of signs of Christ's coming because you're into James 5 and the industrial situation and so forth, and you happen to be listening to a tape on this, and you like to lend it to them. But the money situation is a good subject. And if you see a person that's got a nice home, you can almost guarantee, and you see that their lawn is immaculately kept and they've got a nice shining car that tells me a lot about that person. That tells me that that person is very, very interested in money. And I know that I can appeal to them by talking to them about that. You see, when a person comes who is well dressed and immaculate I know that he's very particular and generally are interested in money. That will appeal to them because he's probably spent a fair amount of his time trying to get it. If a person has got a ratty home and doesn't care, he's probably not going to be motivated too much by that. The more hippie style he is, he's not going to be so much motivated by that because his values are into different areas. He'll probably be very interested in the subject of health. That will help to motivate him more. So you need to appeal to different people in different ways. But many people today can be appealed to by the economy because they're all worried about it.

Now let's just talk a brief moment on the matter of the introduction. We first suggested when we first made this out, we had a religious survey. We have found it best not to talk about a religious survey because as soon as you mention religion, their hackles go up. We have left out the matter of religion on the introduction. I say, "I'm from the Youlden World Report. And we're on a survey that's being conducted throughout this district in relationship to this program. And we're going to put on this program." And a person asks what this about. And you say, "This is about archaeology and digging up the past and very, very interesting programs on ancient Egypt." And they say, "Yes." And they get interested in that because it does appeal and we're trying to find out the thinking of people. "Could you just help us?" And then you go straight in your survey. But don't mention the word "religious." I don't think it's an advantage. I think it's a decided disadvantage. So that's one method and a very successful method, a direct method that you'll find in preparing the field.

Don't wear a suit nor be overdressed on the survey. Don't take a bag in your hand or anything like that. Just your clip board. You're on a survey. That's all you need to take. If you've got some new people in the church and you've got some who are hesitant in doing this, you folk who are experienced, you ought to take them under your wing and take them out with you. And let them see the joy of how easy it is. It's far better to say, "Look! Come with me this afternoon, and we'll go out together. You don't have to say anything." And he'll catch the vision before long. And he says, "I can have a go at this. I think I can do as well as you at this." So we divide up, and we can go singly. But I think it's a good idea to work as Jesus suggested to go two by two, especially if you've got a younger person in the truth. Take them with you.

Now let me share with you something else that you can help to prepare the ground work. And not every person will warm to the survey work. And we've got to face it that not every one in the church will do that. But there is something else that folk can be involved in and we have found extremely successful, and that is, a vegetarian cookery before the program starts. The media is very interested in this vegetarianism. So what I'm suggesting is that if you run this type of program, you don't have to spend any money in advertising. You just go to the media and tell them what you're doing, and you'll get on the Talk-Back, especially in the smaller places. You'll get on the Talk-Backs and so forth, and you go along with some interesting information.

This is what will grab the attention of the media. They're interested in this type of thing. You see, it's a community program. And any newspaper, radio station especially the commercial ones are interested in that which involves the community. And you're going to run some healthful cookery classes, and you're going to charge them \$12 or whatever it is each. During that time you'll create, once again, a very, very warm atmosphere. I don't know anything that will warm people quicker than a sit down meal and a vegetarian demonstration, and then a talk on it. I would start this at least six weeks before so that I will run them over consecutive weeks. I think I'll run them in three weeks. We provide them different meals every night. It must be done properly and professionally. And if you're going to run a program of at least 200, you'll really have to know what you're doing because you've got to be able to get those meals out in a hurry. And it's 200 of them. That's no small order. And you can expect in a fairly large place that you'll get a large number of people who'll come along. It's a great interest to people. We ought to scratch people where they itch. If people are interested in health, then we ought to be making sure that we appeal to them in that area. If that's what people want let's give it to them and we've got the answers. We've got the message on health.

When the people come along to this cooking demonstration, included in their fee is one of my cassettes on Ways to Avoid Disease. And they are all given the recipes, the books that we might supply them with as well as this cassette. And of course, they go home and they listen to the cassette. The person who is interested in vegetarianism is usually interested in the quality of life and therefore will be

interested in this type of program. Not everyone, but you'll find that there are many. So I would use the vegetarian meals and program as a lead-in to the evangelistic program. By the third night, if you run the program right, the people love you, and they'll be coming to you and you'll be their friend especially if you've gone down the road to be their friend and you've been helpful and have gotten to meet them and talk with them, and they have a great trust with you. And they'll look upon you as their friend. And when you suggest that they come along and you invite them, they will because they like you and for what you've done to them, especially if you have helped them with some of their health problems, and they will look upon you as the greatest person that they have come across. And whatever you say will be important to them. And we've invited some of these folk to our homes for meals and try to develop a friendship, a continuing friendship so that we have people whom we can invite along to our program.

And this is a wonderful thing for Adventists to get involved. Especially for those who don't have a lot of non-Adventist friends. Here's an avenue of getting non-Adventist friends in a very easy and a nice way. So we suggest that all church members become involved, that they come along to the program, and they try and sit next to some of these people and get to know them. Just be careful of any crackpots. You know, sometimes we have in one or two of our churches some crackpots who may try to suggest that the people ought to drink carrot juice all day or that they are real odd bods. Be careful of that type of person because that person can really do not much good.

The program ought to run for about two and a half hours with the meal. One and a half hours if you don't have the meal, but I would strongly suggest that you have the meal. Don't just run the course. Have the meal. And that will add so much more to it. Most TV and radio newspapers will give you free advertising.

Another method that's very good is to run organic gardening classes. But once again don't do it unless you are an authority on what you're talking about. Get someone in.. If you can't do it yourself, invite someone in. Pr. Harrison in N.N.S.W. is one person who can be asked to run organic gardening classes. He's an expert in presenting that, and invite a man like that to come in your area and do it. Then it's excellent.

Also visitation of all backsliders. In every district there are backsliders. Make sure that all of those backsliders are visited. Then a regular Signs round. This is very, very helpful. And if you've had It is Written or our Radio Program in your district then I would follow up every interest that has been channeled to you through that method. And if you'll follow up all those avenues you will find that when you start your evangelistic program or your outreach, you already have a very, very nice group of people, that you're not starting "cold turkey." And in most districts, if you can get a dozen people that you're on a real first-name basis with and you know well then you're on the road to having some good baptisms.

I think that this will just about ought to give us a lot of information to help us to prepare the field. Remember, that the better the preparation the better will be the result. There's lots of ways that you can do it and these suggestions are very helpful. As I say, the tape ministry is by far the best as far as the results are concerned.

5. Witnessing

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop No. 5. It certainly brings a great joy when we meet together to learn ways to spread our wonderful message.

I want to talk to you now about how to get people interested in the Bible. This is not difficult as sometimes we imagine. I'm talking about now, meeting an acquaintance, maybe someone you have never met before in your life. How can you get that person and turn the conversation round to get him interested in the Bible and perhaps start a series of Bible studies with him? Now that is not a difficult plan and I'm going to suggest to you a very simple way that any person can follow and use.

One of the easiest ways that I have found in talking to people is to talk about things that are happening in the world at the moment. You see, that's on their lips, too. It's on their mind. And it's very easy today, particularly using current events to turn the conversation from the things that are going on in the world at the moment and to turn the conversation around to the Bible. Your approach might be to bring up the subject of famines. Maybe there's a big famine in the world, maybe the money situation, maybe some other sign that's taking place in the world. It's currently on the news right at the moment. What I generally do is, I talk to the person for awhile about that. I'll talk about what's been written in the paper or what's come over the news and we just chat back to one another about the current situation.

Then I say to the folk, "You know, what fascinates me about this matter of famines, (or this matter of the money situation or the matter of floods or war or whatever it might happen to be,) is that the Bible actually spoke of this very thing about 2,000 years ago.' I And I bring it up very casually in my conversation. I don't make a big sudden announcement that I'm now starting on the Bible. It's just part of the conversation that I'm having with a person. And I watch very earnestly the reaction of the person when I mention the Bible.

Now if I notice that the person freezes up and sort of shuts off and doesn't show any eagerness to talk much about the Bible, then I don't carry the conversation too much further as far as the Bible is concerned. I can see that it's not the time. He's not prepared. He doesn't want to. And I'm not going to have him accuse me of trying to hit him over the head with the Bible. So I just back off. I watch his reaction. If it's negative, then I just back off and then I might go back on what we were talking about a few minutes ago. And finally bring the conversation to an end and I'm off.

But many people might make the comment to you, "Is that so?" And then it's a matter of being quite subtle now in bringing the Bible in because you don't want to hit them over the head with the Bible. Remember that this is a casual conversation, and you're just gently bringing the Bible in. So what I say, "Yes, I was just listening to a tape the other day," or, "I was viewing a video just the other day," or, "I was reading a paper just the other day," and I might be referring to the Signs of the Times or some other religious' paper. It can be a whole host of ways that I can now bring in the idea, that I would like to make contact with the person again.

When they show a little interest I might just tell them a little bit about it, but I do not tell them too much. Now you can do the wrong thing here by telling them everything you know about it. You see, if you tell them too much, and if you explain it all, then you've got really no reason to make contact with them the second time over the point. Remember that if you make contact with a person over a particular point, like the signs of Christ's coming, then that's the avenue that you would want to come back on. It's not good then to veer off and try to come back on to something else because that's the interest of the person. Therefore just tell them a little. And I would be in a hurry. I'd have another appointment.

"I'll just tell you that the other day I listened to a tape," or, "I was viewing a video," or, "I was reading the Signs of the Times." I wouldn't call it the Signs of the Times. Just say, "I was reading a magazine that I found extremely revealing on the subject. It really opened my eyes." You see, you wax again excited. You're excited about what you heard or listened to or read. I say, "Well, if you would like, I would drop it round to you or I can bring it to you." It depends on the person, it depends on the contact with them if you've just casually met them in the street. You know that they probably work in an office down the road. So I say, "I'll bring it in to you tomorrow." If it's your neighbor, you can suggest, "Look! I've got this video. Would you like to pop in one night after tea and I'll show it to you," or, "Would you like me to bring it round and I'll let you have a look at it," or, "I can drop it in to you and let you have a look at it yourself."

You see, it depends upon your acquaintance with the person whether you feel that they would like you to come in. With some people you just wouldn't suggest that they come in to your house at this stage because it may appear to them as if you're trying to be a little bit pushy. So I would perhaps offer. If you're in doubt about how you should go, it's better to act rather casually rather than go too far the first time. Once you've made the acquaintance, then it's very easy to come in and visit the person the next time. But if you go in too soon they might say to you, "O look! It doesn't really matter." You see, if you've offered to come into their home and they don't really want you to come in, they'll possibly then say to you, "O, it could be interesting. Look I'm pretty busy at the moment. And I really don't have a lot of time." And that's really saying to you, "Hop off!" You know that they're negative. Because if they're interested they'll make time. Isn't that right? If you've really got them by the ears. they'll put other things aside so that you will come around. So it's better to be rather casual for a start, and say, "Look! I'll let you listen to it."

And if you allow them to listen to a tape or something like that then what I do, I follow it up in a day or two's time or a week's time and I say to the folk, "How did you enjoy it?" Now it's their reaction to this that I determine what I do next. If they tell me that they've enjoyed it, that they're just ecstatic, that they never realized that the Bible says that before, then the second move is to say, Look! I happen to have another tape (or another video) by the same person on such and such a topic which maybe related to what you've given them. "If you like, I'll lend you that," or, "I will bring it round," or, "You can come round, come round to tea and we'll have a look at it together," you see. You may feel that he's really warmed up to you and you can do that, invite him to tea. If he hasn't yet warmed up to you, too much, but still shows quite a bit deal of interest, I wouldn't invite them to tea. You know how a person is reacting to you.

You must know just how far to go. Don't go too far too soon. It's like when you're courting a girl. If you give an early impression that you're all over her the first time you'll probably drive her away. It's like fishing, you see. When the fish comes along and he just nibbles, you've got the bite there and you're all prepared. When He comes back, you give it a hit of a flick and it's not until you've got him really on the line that you start reeling him in. Now that's the way when it comes to soul winning. Don't pull the line in too soon. Let it dangle there as a bait. And when you feel that you've securely got the person, then you can start to suggest perhaps more intimate relationships.

Now if you give them the tape on health, then I would suggest that it would be very easy for you then to say, "Well, look! What about coming around to our home. My wife is quite a good cook. I've existed on it for a few years. Come round and we'll show you how it tastes like." See, they'll come back to you and say, "My, I don't think I'll eat anymore meat." And you can say to them, "Well, would you like to come round and taste a bit of a vegetarian meal one night." And usually if a person is interested in health that is a very, very good second step. And it's very easy to move into that.

Once you've got them in the home, then you can get them to talk to them that night. And you may open up to have other studies, and you can say that you've got other material or other videos by this person. It's very, very interesting. And maybe if you started on health, then you can swing it round to signs of Christ's coming in the conversation and you can start. And once the video goes on, and I've connected them all up with future meetings. So he realizes then that that's another one.

If he likes it he would want to come back to hear the second one, you see. So once you've got that, you've got an established series of Bible studies. And you've done it very casually. You've never told him that you want to get into a series of Bible studies. And I don't think that that is a good way to approach most people.

"Would you like to have a series of Bible studies?" Most people will not warm to that type of an approach at all. Because remember, when they think about receiving a series of Bible studies, they've got an altogether different concept than you've got in your mind. They may think back to their Roman Catholic background.

When the priest used to bang them over the head, or they might think back to their convent days when they had to go along to their religious instruction. And they've got some very, very negative hang ups about that. And if you come in on the same approach, what's going to happen? They're going to withdraw. So you've got to be more subtle than that. And remember that it's the person's background.

Don't use the jargon that we use among one another. We talk about a series of Bible studies, but I would never use that with people. I would just be casual and be as casual as you possibly can. And give the impression that you couldn't care less whether the person listened to it or not. But of course you don't care that way. You want very much. But you must not give the impression that you're pushing for them to hear it. This is a service. You found this very helpful. And I'm sure that they find it. "But if you don't want to listen to it." I Wouldn't say this, but I would give the impression that that's OK. You won't offend me. But I would like you to listen to it if you would be interested. And in that way you will find it helpful. We've got to throw the bait out and the bait that the person grabs on is the one that you start to reel in. And remember, that not everyone is going to try on the things that interest you. You must be conversant enough with enough subjects so that you can appeal to a large number of people.

For example, not everyone will be interested in the money situation. Not everyone is interested in the health side. So you must be able to have up your sleeve different approaches to people. And if one doesn't take on, then you put on a different hook and throw that out, and see if that lands a fish. I don't know much about it, but we find that if we're not successful with this bait or this hook we try another one. And we keep throwing out until we get something, you see. So it is with a person. You may not do all of these approaches at the one time, but if one doesn't work out to be successful, then I try another one on your neighbor. You'll have another opportunity some other time. Some people may not be motivated with health. He may not care less about health. He's not motivated by that at all. But he may be motivated by something else. And you've got to find out what interests him. And when we talk about decisions, we're going to talk about what motivates people because there are certain basic things that motivates us all. And we've got to learn which one that is for that particular person.

The more successful we are in selling in this work, the more successful we will be in preaching the gospel. When I was over in the West one of the businessman that was on our committee used to get these video tapes from America that were used in business to motivate and to help him sell, and I used to enjoy watching them because the identical techniques are used. And it could do us well, if we could ever see some of those videos, it's well worth getting hold of them and sitting down and immersing yourself in the techniques that they use because their approach is the very thing that we would want to adopt as Christian salesman who are selling the greatest products.

After all, if we can learn to get more orders than we're getting at the moment, then we are really helping the work of Christ. Isn't that right? We're helping that person. We're not putting something over them. When I start an evangelistic series, when I go round to lead a person to Christ, I am doing the greatest service for them because look at the peace and the joy and the happiness that's going to come in their hearts when they accept Christ. So you're doing them a service. And you must never think of yourselves as someone who is a second rate citizen because we're trying to put something over them which they don't want.

You know, when I was canvassing, going from door to door, every morning I would tell myself that I was the greatest blessing that I was going to be to the people that I call on, that I was a real blessing to them. And it was a privilege for them to have me call on them. And it is not because of me, but because of what I'm carrying, what I bring to them. I bring them the news of salvation. And we have to recognize that our work is the greatest work in the earth. And when we have that concept then it will help us to be more tall, than in any way thinking ourselves inferior, bur rather, we're standing tall.

Getting people interested in the Bible is very simple, and all you need to do is having a simple approach like that. And anyone can use it. You don't have to learn anything about that. It's just simply following a simple technique. You may not be successful perhaps the first time that you use it, but don't worry about that. Gradually you will polish up your technique, and you'll become more and more successful, the more you try. And don't worry if everyone doesn't come in on the hook. You know, when I go fishing I don't plan to catch every fish that's in the river. I want a few for next time I come round. And you won't win everyone. And you won't have everyone that will come in on that program. But don't worry about that. You'll have so many that you'll soon won't be able to handle them any

way. If you follow that technique, you'll have that many studies you won't have enough nights in the week, that you won't be able to visit them all or to further those interests. So there's never a shortage of getting interests. That way, whether you have any non-Adventist friends or not you can soon get non-Adventist friends. You can do that at the office. Those of you who work in an office, those of you who are rubbing shoulders with people, your neighbor across the road. It's just so simple. And before long you can have some very deep friendships which develop as a result of your association with people.

Let us talk a little while now on seeking out backsliders because there are hundreds of backsliders in every sizeable city in Australia. You will find that there are hundreds of backsliders that have slipped out of the church. In fact, some have suggested that if we were to save all the people that slip out of the church we would have a larger church than membership wise than we have now in running all our soul winning programs. So we ought to pay a lot of attention to this matter of backsliders. And there are lots and lots in every city. They're not very hard to work for. Backsliders are very, very easy to work for. In fact, one of the easiest people to win back to the truth are backsliders. And there are certain techniques that if you follow you'll be successful in bringing a large number of those backsliders back to the church.

Why do you think the majority of backsliders become backsliders? Discouragement would be the basis of why many people leave the church. They perhaps get discouraged because when they come in the church, the church is not what they expect it to be. They expect it that the church members would be on a high and they would have a real zeal when they get in the church. You know, they are as dead as a door nail. Members don't show any love and concern and no one has ever spoken to them. And it's not long and perhaps the minister that brought them into the truth, he leaves. And a new minister comes in and now they're all on their own. No one worries about them and then the temptation comes to leave and gradually they'll slip out and we lose track of them. And maybe its years before anyone even notice that they have not been to church. What a tragedy! And that's the sad story.

There are very, very, very, very few people who ever go out because they're not instructed properly in our message. Sometimes as evangelists church members criticize us for not instructing the people properly. Now there maybe some valid reason for that in some cases. I hope not. But I certainly know that we can speak from experience from our own evangelistic program. I don't believe that that criticism if it is ever level, but I can't remember if it has been. But if it was ever leveled, I don't think it's justified because I don't think anyone could say that the folk are not well grounded when they come to our programs.

However, when they get into the church sometimes they do not find the church as on fire as they have been given the impression that it ought to be from the evangelistic series or from the studies that they have gone along to. Some of you who get in the church, you find that when you get into the church, you have that impression. I remember that when we became Adventists we thought that everyone in the church was an angel. And when we got in the church we found that it wasn't quite that way.

And if you're not careful, that can cause great discouragement. Now that leads me to say that the majority of backsliders still believe in the Seventh-day Adventist message. There are very few backsliders who go out of the church that do not down in the heart still believe that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is right. And if anyone dare criticizes the church to them, some other non-Adventist criticizes the church to them, they will quickly jump to its defense. And I've had some backsliders who told me as they have come back into the church that they sometimes felt real hypocrites because they were telling these non-Adventists who are criticizing the church all about the church and how good it was and they sort of felt down in their hearts pretty bad because they weren't doing it themselves. But they knew what was right. They were defended. And this is true in the large percentage of backsliders.

Another point to remember about backsliders is that they are watching the signs of the times with great concern. For when you are an Adventist and brought into this church there are some things that you'll never forget. And the things that you never forget are some of the signs of Christ's return. And as these things take place, and as the television and the news and the newspaper start to come across and you begin to see them, many backsliders begin to stir in their hearts and they say, "Are yes! This looks like as if Jesus is coming." And they realize that they are a long way from being saved.

And our door knock in going to see them at that time can be just the thing that they're looking for. And that's why they're not very hard to bring back. And at this time of this world's history it's a great time to be going out to backsliders. We ought to get our church rolls out and we ought to chase after every person that we know that's in the area who once was an Adventist and we ought to get after them and visit them regularly. And even though they don't come back to church the first time when you visit them, nevertheless we ought to be getting after them. Because you never know at this particular time that something is not stirring in their hearts. And your visit at that particular time can be a real door opener and can lead them back into the church. So remember that backsliders are on our side. They still believe it and they're not very hard to win back.

Now how should you locate backsliders' names? I'm going to suggest that the very first person that you ought to go to when you're running a campaign or you want to run a series of meetings is to go to your literature evangelist and ask him to tell you of any backsliders that he's come across in his door knocking because he will be able to locate them and tell you more about them than probably anyone else.

Secondly, your church class records because they will probably tell you something about ex-Adventists.

I go to all the older members of the church. Those who have been in the district for years and years and years and I ask them of any Adventists that they know about who haven't been coming to church. And they can usually tell you quite a few people. They can be very, very helpful. Adventist relatives. What I often do when I'm running a campaign, I put a little advertisement at the back of the Record. So and So is running an evangelistic program and he would like to have any names of people in that area that could be contacted with the truth. And you'll be surprised to get letters from all over Australia from relations who may say, I've got an Aunt. I've got a son. I've got a daughter who lives in such a such a place and I'll be grateful if someone could call on them and give them an invitation to come along. Well, those names are all taken down and I chase after those names myself and go and visit them.

Sometimes you'll meet a very cold reception. But don't be put off by that. Some folk have a very bad conscience of what they're doing and when you talk to them and they know you're from the church immediately a barrier may go up. Don't be put off by that. The main thing is to show love and concern.

When you're approaching a backslider what should you talk about? You're going to see a backslider now. Now what would you talk about? There are some things that you would never talk about, and there are some things that you should talk about. What should you talk about? In a conversation there may come out a discussion of the signs of the times. You can invite them home to lunch. You may not do that in the little bit of conversation, but that could be a good plan. To show friendship in other words. If we come across to the person as a very warm person, that we are just showing concern, a technique that I have found helpful when I go to backsliders especially in an area that has been of long standing is that I go to them and say, "I'm just the new minister that's come in here, and I don't know much about this place. But I know that you have lived here for many years.

And I'm just coming here because I would appreciate your counsel. I'll tell you what I'm planning to do. I'm planning to run a series of evangelistic programs here. And we want to try and win many souls as we can for the Lord." Now the backslider will warm to that. He wants to see souls won, too. And so I can see that he's taking to this what I have said. And so I take my note book out when he starts to talk. And I take out my pencil. Why do I do that? It shows to him that I'm sincere and I jot down as he's talking to me. I'm jotting down some points. Now I might never use some of the points. But at least I listen to him. And some of the points he makes maybe very worth while. But even if I never use them, at least he has gained the

impression that I value him and I value his counsel. So I say, "That's very helpful." And I talk to him about the whole program and I talk to him about what I'm going to do in what I run and get his counsel. Because if he's been in the church for a few years he'll have some ideas and he'll have some suggestions.

Now if he's aggressive when I go there and he says, "Look! The church is full of hypocrites and they are always preaching, you know, you can't do this and you can't do that. They're down there in that church, they're a lot of Pharisees preaching about jewelry and so forth." And he's rather critical of the church. I never try to defend the church. And I never try to suggest that what he's saying is wrong and that the church is right. Never do that. I always side with the individual and I say, "Well, I'm sorry that that happened to you. That should never have happened, and I'm sorry. And I would like to apologize on behalf of the church and the way you have been treated because it's not right." Now if I try and defend the church and defend the pastor and defend the church elder who may have offended him or defend the deaconess who offended him, if I try and defend them, what do I do immediately? I put myself at a distance from this guy because I'm one of them. But I'm not going to be one of them. I'm going to help him and I want to be on his side. And immediately I apologize and I say that I'm sorry that it happened this way, I'm immediately identifying myself with him, aren't I? And I never try to justify the church.

You don't have to do that. And I don't try to go through all the details. If he wants to talk about some of those things, I'll listen. I won't cut him off, but if he wants to go into details of what happened, I'll say, "I'm sorry that that happened. And it's not right. And I just wish that every person in the church was a real genuine converted Christian then we wouldn't have problems like this, would we?" And so I identify and I side with that individual.

I may not be successful in getting the person back the first time, but I have made a trust with that individual. We're friends. He can identify with me. And when I go back the next time I'm going back as a friend. And I would just then visit regularly and keeping contact with this person. And at the right opportunity I would then suggest that they come back to church. But it may not be until after I have visited them quite a few times.

Now there are some things we should never do when we visit backsliders. If he brought up some doctrinal point, I say, "Now look! If you don't accept the Bible teaching on that," you can have a very good leg in because you can say, "I once heard a Catholic debater say that God has a church and if the church doesn't teach all that is true, then it wouldn't be the true church." And I would take it from this angle and I would explain to him.

I would give him a Bible study on the Spirit of Prophecy, and really honestly if the person has an open mind, how the person, for example, cannot believe in the Spirit of Prophecy, I don't know. It presents one of the wonderful teachings in doctrine. It's a wonderful subject. It's just the work of the devil to try and get people side-tracked in these last days before Jesus returns. The Spirit of Prophecy or the Sanctuary, because that's a current thing that's causing people to drop out.

You know, sometimes people are dropping out not because of a doctrinal issue, but because they've got a more basic problem, a personality problem. And you've got to really determine when you're visiting a person what is the problem? It's usually not the doctrine. It's a problem inside. You can argue all you like on the doctrine, but you'll still never get down to the basic problem until you really start to tap their personal problems.

There are some things that we must never say to backsliders. When you go to a backslider and you found that he hasn't been attending church and he's dropped out, you should never ever suggest to that person that you'll come back regularly and give them a series of Bible studies. That is an unforgivable thing. Never do that. Do you know why? Because they know all the Bible doctrines and they probably do, too, although there are some points that they need to brush on possibly, but they think they know it. And you will offend them if you suggest that they ought to have a series of Bible studies.

You can perhaps casually suggest to them that you've got some interesting tapes at home that they might like to listen to on one or two great subjects. I would deal with such things as America in Bible Prophecy

and the current issues that are going on in the world and let them listen to that to warm up their hearts again to let them see the signs that are taking place in the world. That's how you can get some of the tapes in and gradually you can give them ones that basically deal with conversion and so forth which they need to hear again.

But never suggest that they have a series of Bible studies because that's not what they're interested in and never side against them with what they say. Always be sympathetic and understand what they're saying. Even if you can't agree with what they're saying, and you wouldn't want to agree perhaps upon some points that they're saying, you can simply say to them, "Well, I'm sorry that it turned out like that. I'm sorry that you've been treated like that." And you be sympathetic with them, and you'll find that you'll win their lives to you. And once they have confidence in you, then you can win them to the truth.

I just heard of a backslider the other day that was very, very upset when she found that her name had been taken off the roll. She never realized. No one had been to her to tell her, that they had just taken her name off the roll. That's a dreadful thing. Those of you who sit on church boards never, never under any circumstances take a person's name off the church roll before that person is visited. Not just once, but visit with and work with. And if you find then that they're not interested, and they tell you that they want their name taken off, then you can do it. But under no circumstances should a person's name be taken off until they know about it, and they have told you that they're happy about it.

The first action should not be to take a person's name off the church roll. After all, we're in the business of saving people, and there's no one who is incapable of any sin, no matter who we are. We're all capable of doing something wrong. We ought to be sympathetic. When I try and visit a person like that, I would want to try and help them and to win them back and try to let them see the error of their way. Taking their names off the church rolls isn't going to solve their problem. It's going to make them feel more isolated. It's cold. It's not Christian about it.

If we work with backsliders we will have a wonderful field in every city to bring them back to God. May God help us as we endeavor to work with those who once worshipped with us to bring them back into the fold.

6. Witnessing

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop No. 6. I want to talk to you now about the subject of visitation. To introduce what I want to say I want to read a letter from a young communist to his fiancé. This young man said to his girl friend, "There is one thing about which I am in dead earnest, and that is, the communistic cause. It is my life, my business, my religion, my hobby, my sweetheart, my wife, my mistress, my bread and meat. I work at it in the day time and dream of it at night. Its hold on me grows, not lessens as time goes on. Therefore I cannot carry on a friendship, a love affair, or even a conversation, without relating to this force which both guides and drives my life. I evaluate people, books, ideas, and actions according to how they affect and by their attitudes toward it. I have already been in jail because of my ideas, and if necessary I am willing to go before the firing squad." Does that remind you of a commitment of a person or of people?

You know, the tragedy about that is the fact there here is a man who is committed to a cause which is wrong. But I can't help but admire the man's commitment. You imagine what would happen if we had a group of Christians who were as committed to the cause of soul

winning and spreading this message as that communist was committed to his cause. We'd do something wouldn't we? And I believe that that is the program that God wants to have us engaged in.

I want to talk for a little while now on the matter of visitation. Because this matter of visitation is going to take that kind of a commitment because not always is visitation the easiest thing in the world. The devil always seems to bring out reasons why we can't go visiting. It's too hot or it's too cold or it's too wet or visitors are popping in or I'm too tired, and he'll give you a thousand reasons why you ought not to go visiting when you ought to go.

And I believe that this is a reason why, when Jesus encouraged the people to go out visiting, he encouraged them to go out two by two. And I think that there's a great psychology in that. Sometimes people say that if you go two by two i you're wasting man power. No, I don't think so. Because if you go by yourself, you don't feel responsible to anyone else, and you feel that if it's a bit hot or you're too tired, it's a lot easier to suggest, "O, I won't go out today." But if you have a partner that you have pledged yourselves together when you're going to visit with, it's a lot harder not to go out when you have already committed yourself that you're going to do it.

It's a bit like when I started to run. You know, I like to run every morning to keep the cob webs out of my brain, especially when you're doing a lot of nervous giving out, it's a good thing to exercise and to keep fit. And I remember years and years ago when I started to run, it was quite difficult to get into the habit. The bed never seemed warmer. I used to run down there by the beach in Adelaide, drive in the car for about a mile, and then run along the beach for a mile or two every morning. And another young fellow who doesn't live very far from me, we used to go together. And it always used to be a commitment to me because we used to pick one another up on alternate mornings. I'd pick him up one morning and he'd pick me up the next morning. We'd blow our horns outside the house. And it was a commitment. And if I didn't feel like going, I still had to go because he was expecting me. He would be up waiting for me, then I knew that when he came around to my home, I couldn't say that I wasn't going that morning. So it was a sort of commitment. It got us in the habit of going for a run.

And I think that the idea of working two by two is not only a sound Biblical principle. But it's also a good psychological principle. And Jesus sent out the workers two by two. It was Christ's method when he sent out the seventy. You know Luke 10:1, they went two by two, one to encourage the other. And I think that if you are an experienced person yourself, that you ought to take out someone whose not so experienced. And teach them that way rather than teach them from the front the theory of visitation.

The best way to teach them is on the job. And that's how Jesus trained the disciples, by the way. You don't read in the New Testament where Jesus ran a special training class over a number of weeks. He did that on the job. And when they went out and they made mistakes, when they came back, He then told them where they made the mistake. You think of the time when they tried to cast out the devils. They weren't very successful, were they? And they came back and they said, "Jesus, how is it? You can do it, but we can't do it." And then He gave them the great lesson that the devils are not caste out but by fasting and prayer. He taught them that the basis of victory in the Christian life was through a consecrated life to Christ. So He taught them that way.

Now when God selected Barnabas, in the book of Acts, even the experienced workers in the New Testament were selected two by two. Acts 11:25, "Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seek for Saul." And so we find in the book of Acts, Barnabas and Paul linked up for awhile. And when they had a bit of a difference of opinion, it was sometimes the case even in the early Christian church, we don't find that they went off their separate ways on their own. What did they do? They both took another partner each. So the principle of two by two was maintained.

Then in Acts 13:2, notice the words of the Holy Spirit. And this is interesting that this is what the Holy Spirit said, "And they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate Me Baranabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." See, they worked together - Barnabas and Paul. And one helps the other. One compliments the other.

And I believe that if we're going to be successful in our church visitation program, I do believe that we ought to start thinking in terms of pairs, working together. It doesn't always mean that we have to go to every house together although if you have an inexperienced worker with you, that is the ideal. But certainly we ought to be working together. We ought to go out together. We ought to be able to pray together before we work in the same area together. And we ought to be working two by two, the method that Jesus used.

In fact, if you notice in the listing of the twelve apostles you'll find that they're listed in pairs. You have a look at the list. You can check it up there in Matthew in the tenth chapter verses 2 to 4. You'll find that they're paired off. And it would almost seem to indicate that even the apostles were selected in pairs. It seems to be God's method.

Well, I've suggested some reasons why this is the best method. Why do you think the two-by-two is the better method? Obviously the Bible stresses it so it must be the best method because the Bible sets it forth. Why do you think it could be the best method? Let's have some reasons.

No. 1. It's an encouragement one to the other. It's a great encouragement. And if you're not having such a good afternoon, it's good to meet your fellow worker round the block whose had a good experience and he shares it with you and it sort of bucks you up and off you go again.

No. 2. It's a training area. And you'll find that the person that you work with becomes a very, very close friend of yours. I remember when I have conducted Bible studies. I don't believe that any minister ought to be giving very many studies on his own. No experienced layman in the church ought to be going visiting people on their own because you are wasting your valuable experience by just going on your own. Take a new person. Take an inexperienced person. Take someone else that you feel has the ability to do the work. They may offer you excuses as to why they can't go, but you say, "Look! I'd like you come with me. You don't have to do any talking. You don't have to do anything. Just sit there and observe." And after they have visited for a few times, you'll find what I have found, that layman have said to me, "I think I could do that."

Most lay folk feel that the visitation and Bible studies is so difficult that you've got to be a walking encyclopedia to be able to do it because someone will ask you a difficult question that you can't answer, and you'll feel embarrassed and let the church down and let God down, and they're scared of just what might happen. But when they get out on the job, when they see that none of those things really eventuate, and even if a difficult situation does crop up, they see how the experienced worker handles that question.

And even if the experienced worker doesn't know the answer, he simply says, "Well, I don't know the answer to that right off, but this week I'll check it up for you," and they see how easily it's said. And how easy the person accepts it. And they say, "Well, I can do that too because if I don't know that question, I feel that I can handle that. Give me a name and I'll go and try and do it myself." And you say, "No, brother, you don't go out by yourself. You've had some experience now. Let's find someone else in the church that's not involved in a practical way. Let you now be the trainer."

And after twelve months of this type of program, starting off with just two or three working with that method, you can involve a large number of people in the church. Isn't that right? And they'll catch the vision.

I have found in the churches that I have worked with that the vast majority of Seventh-day Adventists have a burden to win souls. But so many are timid and they're nervous. Now if we could take them to the doors ourselves, and show them that it can be done, and how easily it can be done, it will give them courage and they can collect someone and they can be the trainer of that person. And it doesn't take long. In twelve months time you'll find that instead of having a very small group in your church, you've got a large number in your group. And the minister, if he was the only person in the church that was able to do it, if he started by taking different people, even three or four different layman in the church with him on the same studies, you know, you take someone on Tuesday night and someone on the Wednesday night studies and someone on the Thursday night studies and someone on the Friday night studies, and you took those different people to those same people week by week, very, very soon, by the end of the year I'll guarantee you'll have a good work force. And the church will really start to move. And this is a very simple method.

Once again I say, those of us who are experienced in giving Bible studies, should not be giving Bible studies on their own. We are wasting the talent that God has given to us if we're not sharing it with training someone else. Always try to take someone else with you. And in that way you don't waste your time.

Now these teams, once they are developed in the church become really the pastor's assistance. Now when we're selecting folk to go with us, I think we ought to try to select folk with as closer a genial personality as you possibly can. For example, select people with similar types of personalities. If both people are extremely shy that maybe that's not the best combination. It's better to have someone who is a more outgoing personality than with a shy person. And it's not a good idea to put two vivacious outgoing people together because what's going to happen if you're going to the home? There's going to be a competition often as to who is going to take over the conversation. Isn't that right? So it's better to match up your personalities as best you can.

Also you'll have to consider time schedules. Now the time that you're able to go out, you'll have to match up with someone with similar time schedules. If evenings are the only time that you can go out, well, you ought to find someone who can go out the same time. I have tried to suggest in the churches that I have worked that folk for a start give one night to God. Don't try to encourage a person and say, "Look! Let's get out on every night of the week," because you'll wear him out too soon. It's better for him to make that decision.

And I'll tell you something that if that person gets on fire for God, you won't stop him. You won't hold him down for one night a week. But that will be his decision and he'll be motivated by his own love for the Lord, and his own desire to witness. But for a start don't put any greater burden on a person than suggest one night per week. And there are not too many Adventists who can't afford one night per week. If they can't afford one night per week and they're too busy, even if they're doing some thing that's good, I want to have a chat to those folk, and suggest to them that they have a responsibility to make some time for God apart from the Sabbath hours. Now if you find that some person is just not able to go any other time than Sabbath, well, you must go on Sabbath afternoons. That's a good time. There's nothing wrong with Sabbath afternoons. Sunday morning is a good time. Not too early on Sunday morning. But you'll arrange a time with the person. Mid-Sunday morning is a good time. You'll find the folk pretty always home early Sunday morning.

Then we also need to consider the matter of sex, too. I think it's not a good idea to be matching up two people who are two closely related in age of the opposite sex because they can create problems. After all, you're going to spend a lot of time together. And I think that you're causing disaster if you start to form a relationship between mixed sexes. If you take a woman with you, you take your wife, and the majority of us have got a wife. If you haven't got a wife, then it's not a bad idea to select someone that you can get on with, and that maybe the means of getting a wife. If you've got a wife, don't get another lady with you on Bible studies on a regular basis because it's just causing disaster. You know, personalities have an attraction and an affinity, and before long your reason can be set aside and emotion can take over and disaster could result.

I have suggested a name for this team that you might like to suggest in promoting it in the church, "The David and Jonathon Team." It's taken from 1 Samuel 18. Now David and Jonathon were two people that were knit closely together, weren't they? In fact, the Bible says that David and Jonathon loved one another with a greater love than a man loves a woman which is a very, very close relationship.

Now this team becomes one in purpose and one in aim, and in fact, you'll have a very wonderful and close relationship one with the other as you work closely together. And then as you divide, then your team becomes a training ground for the next two. You take another person and train him and so on. And over a short amount of time you can involve a large number in the church.

But I would suggest, and I found this out from experience myself, don't start it all by calling a big meeting. If you whip up the enthusiasm in that opening meeting, do you know what happens from that time onwards? It tends to run down. I found that the reverse is the better plan. It's better to start small and to work up big. The spirit of enthusiasm generates and it will involve more and more and more and more in the church so that the spirit becomes contagious.

Select as the lay activities leader of the church and the pastor working closely together with that, select those you feel who are able to conduct Bible studies. Those who've had a little experience, and those who've been in the work a little while, they know how to conduct Bible studies. They can be trainers. You may have three or four in the church who can do that. Use them and then select along side those some of the new folk and some of those who are a little timid or who would like to be involved but don't know how to do it. Put them together. And then you've started off with your training ground, and then it will start to multiply. But it will work up.

Then what I would suggest that you do, as you have experiences and you have good experiences, whatever you do, don't keep them to yourself. You get up in the church service. I believe that if you would have a talk to your pastor to encourage him to allow you to speak, not just in the ten minute missionary exercise. Because remember that only some members in the church are in Sabbath School at that time. But talk in the church service before the second hymn or some time like that where you can share your experience with those in the church. And before long your spirit of enthusiasm will be contagious and it will start catching on. Instead of bossing the people and say, "You should be out. You should be doing this, and you should be doing that," that's the wrong method because that gets people's backs up. Rather use the other method of sharing and saying, "This is what I have found this week. It's wonderful. I'm so much on fire." You are saying, but you're not saying, "Now look! You're missing out on something and not being involved in this." That's the psychology of sharing. And I'm sure that your pastor, being a wise man will be delighted. As I've told the laymen, I don't care if I cut my sermon in half, if I've got 20 minutes of first hand experiences that can be shared on a Sabbath morning, I would preach less. And give more time to my layman who would share their faith. And Sister White says that there should be less sermonizing and more emphasis on the practical things of sharing your faith. So this is right in line with what the Spirit of Prophecy says.

So the ultimate goal in every church is to have as many members as it is possible to have as a militant witness. But don't try and do it right off because it will never work. Try the small method like the mustard seed which grows big as Jesus said, Small and it will gradually grow big. And if you promote it with enthusiasm and if you keep to the front of tile church all the time, very, very soon your church will become a spirit of soul winning. A spirit of drowsiness will leave the church, and as you begin to get a few new folk in the church it will just be like a wildfire and it will become very contagious.

Once you've won a person, as soon as that person is won to the truth, then you take that person out, as your second in command, you train him or her to become the witness. You see, a new person is very, very anxious to share his faith, and he's got a faith to share, he's got an experience to share. And it's just bubbling over, but he doesn't know how to do it. He's likely to tell people what may have impressed him. And sometimes I'm shocked after what some of our new folk do. You know, in their enthusiasm they come and tell me what they've told their friends and their relatives. You see, they've been coming along to the meetings all through. And suddenly they hear about tile Mark of the Beast. "O," they haven't heard anything like it. But they've forgotten that they've got a background to this. They've been led to it step by step. And they go back to their relations, and the only thing that they can think of is this lecture they heard on the Mark of the Beast, and they give it to them, the lot. And they wonder why they are faced with opposition. And they've forgotten that they've gone through a period of subjects leading up to that point.

So we need to train the enthusiasm and harness the enthusiasm of these new folk who are so anxious to share their faith. And we commit a crime, in fact, we commit a sin as church leaders, if we allow new members to come in the church and don't tell them that they have a responsibility to share their faith.

You know what Sister White says that the first work of a minister when he goes into a church is not to run an evangelistic program. She says the first work is to train the lay folk to become workers together with God. And the best folk to work with are those that have just recently been baptized, who are new in the faith. And if ever we're going to correct the thinking of many of our church members whereby they have the idea that as long as they pay their tithes and offerings on Sabbath, and as long as they pray during the week for the minister, that they've done their responsibility. If ever we're going to correct that, we're going to have to start with the new folk who have just been baptized. And gradually from then we will hope to change the thinking of the older members. But it is very difficult to teach an old dog new tricks. So let's start with the new ones, and gradually as more and more new people come into the church, they will gradually become such a power and influence in the church that those who are not involved in this will be very much in the minority which involves an aggressive soul winning plan for the church. That works, by the way, a hundred percent.

The tendency is, as the book of Revelation says about the church at Ephesus, is that they lost their first love. That's what happens in marriages often. People lose their first love and the real joy goes out of marriage. So this is what happens in the Christian life. If we don't go out and share what we've got, we'll lose it. And this is what has happened to many of our folk. We have allowed them, and as ministers and leaders in the church, we are very largely responsible for this. It's not the layman's fault. I think it's the minister's fault, that we have allowed members to come into the church without giving them work to do. And as a result of that we are reaping the whirlwind in a sleepy, drowsy church. And it's largely the responsibility of the minister. He's to blame. As the Bible says, like priest, like people. Meaning, the people will be a mere reflection of the minister, the leader. And I think as leaders in the church, whatever our church is, is a mere reflection of us. And if we will be sleeping, the church will be sleeping. If we're on fire, it may take a little while, but the church will catch fire. And to work with the church is a tremendous privilege and opportunity.

Whenever I've been working with the church, until more recent years, I always work with the church. And if I was running an evangelistic program in a small way, I would always want to work with the church. Because they are my team. And to work in isolation from the church is going to cause disaster.

I would never take a new person to a difficult study. For example, if I had a tough individual, and always asking curly questions, and wasn't even moving much, I wouldn't bring a new person to that, because that would give them a wrong impression because that is the exception. I would make sure that I was taking someone to a study that this person would also relate well to that person. For example, if I was studying with a young couple I would be tempted to take a young person with me. Because I would hope that that young person would particularly relate to that young couple eventually and become very firm friends.

And so I would be looking at their personality. And I would say, "Yes, they're very neat, fastidious type of people, rather particular." Well, I wouldn't take along a sloppy Joe from the church. You know, if they didn't care less, and their car was always grubby, and their clothes were never pressed, because you would have a great difference in personality, wouldn't you? I'd rather look around in the church for someone who is much the same type, who had the same likes. And I would say, John would be the ideal fellow. "Look, John! I would like you to come and meet Peter and Mary. They're a lovely couple. And I've just started a study with them, and I would just like you to come round to meet them."

And so eventually I would hope that that lovely friendship would develop there, and then John will be able to bring his wife eventually on a social basis. I can't socialize and provide meals with everyone that I'm studying with. I just don't have enough nights in the week and so forth. But soon he will be able to look after them. And maybe when I've got enough confidence that they are relating well, then I could leave him to study with them. I would never tell him that at the beginning, because that would frighten him. But gradually as he got confidence and he really like the person, and they related well one with the other, he would surprise himself in a matter of a couple of months, that he could actually do the studies. But I wouldn't say that to the folk to start off because it might frighten them. But they will grow into it very easily.

Sometimes you meet a nasty experience, but it's so rare that I could hardly think of any time that I have been on the Appeal for Missions that I met a rude person. I've knocked on a few doors over the years, and I can't think of too many rude ones. I may have met one or two, but they are so few and far between. Most people are gracious. If you meet a rude person, so what! I say, If he wants to be that way, it's his problem, not mine. And off I go. I would never let that worry me. You can appreciate that in the early days that that was the type of person whom he was meeting at the first door, it could put them off a bit. So you're there to protect them and care for them.

I would never expect a new person to go out on the Appeal for Missions on their own for the first few doors. I'd go with them, and show them how it's done. And very soon they say, "O, I think I can do this myself."

Some of the folk up in Townsville that we baptized, even before they were baptized they were out on the Appeal for Missions. They thought that it is wonderful to getting involved. They're looking for something to do. And they so love the church, that they want to get out and help the church. And when the Appeal for Missions is explained, that it is a missionary work, and they see the help that it's giving, they're enthusiastic. And they went out for hours. So much so that we long exceeded our aim. New folk, they're the ones. With some of the old folk, we become discouraged when we think about them.

As ministers, in general, the leaders in the church over the years, and it doesn't go back just over two or three years, it goes back many, many years, we are responsible very largely for the Laodicean attitude that's in our church because we have allowed members to come into the church, thinking that as long as they pay and pray that their responsibility is finished. That is not the case. And while we may have told them sometimes that they should be going out to do missionary work, we have never spent and gone many hours with them. We've told them to go, but we've never gone out with them. And we're responsible for that attitude.

In the principle of going two by two, you shouldn't go with the same person all the time or otherwise you are duplicating. But if you're taking a new person all the time, you watch when they come to the door. There's always a younger fellow who doesn't say much. He just listens. This two by two method is not difficult to put into operation if you will work it out and study it out and work out a consistent plan. You ought to get with your minister, and say, "Look! Let's try and organize something of the church. Let's sit down with the church roll and we'll go through and we'll work out our experienced workers. We'll work out our inexperienced workers that the field could be greatly used if they're given a little experience, and we'll try and match them together. And then you make an approach, a personal approach. Not an approach from the front of the church. That's a very impersonal way. I would go to the individual concerned, and tell him the burden that I have and that I believe that the Lord is laying on him a burden to win souls. And if you'll speak to him like this, you'll find that he'll respond to that kind of approach.

You've been praying about it, and the Lord has impressed you that you and I could really do a lot together as we go out and work together. And I think that you've got something to contribute, and together we'll be able to win souls. How would that appeal to you. You'll find that they'll love that.

When we think of the other religious groups who go two by two, let's not be put off. Because the devil has stolen this, let's not be put off and go against the Bible principle because of that. It's like in the days of our movement in 1844, you'll find that the devil brought in the false gift of prophecy, didn't he? But that doesn't mean to say that we're not to accept the true and genuine when it came along. It made it harder for some people to accept. And so it is with this. I know that that is a problem in some people's minds. And if you felt that it was a problem in the home, I would say to the folk, "Well, I'm not a Jehovah Witness and I'm not a Mormon." I'll make some statement right at the beginning. "You'll be happy to know."

If you realize that in confidence you have the message of God, you are God's ambassadors. And the angels of heaven are with you. They are preparing the way for you. You think of that, and it will make you walk tall and you'll be successful.

P.S. I wouldn't call on a home for the first time after dark where the folk can't see you clearly. I don't think that is a good idea. Once you know the person, it's OK to go after dark. But if you're calling for the first time, don't go after dark.

7. Witnessing

Brian H. B. Wood

Welcome again to our seventh witnessing workshop. Today we're going to talk on how to prepare the church for an outreach program. This could involve the use of the video or preparing the church for an evangelistic outreach. Now we're very happy to have Pr. Brian Wood who has been ' working and preparing his church for over the last six months for an outreach that he's planning. And I just invited him along to speak to us for a little while because I think that much of the material and ideas that they're using over in the Western Australia Conference are very applicable to any church anywhere. Pr. Brian Wood will share with us some of the reasons why he feels the church is operating so well where he was working, and what he's doing to prepare for his evangelistic outreach. (Introduction by Pr. Youlden).

I wouldn't like everyone to get the idea that the way we're doing it is the only way. The only way I'm telling you is what we're actually doing. Right from the beginning we didn't tell our people about a mission at all. I talked to the elders of both churches and we felt that the greatest need of all was a prayer program. And so we started with a prayer program. And you'll appreciate that we have already discussed some of these things, and we'll just touch on some of them again.

We had one church that didn't have any prayer meeting at all. It had a Bible study program for new baptized members. The other church was older and it had a prayer meeting going for many, many years on Tuesday nights where they got five or six people. On a real good night they got eight people. On an exceptional night they would have ten.

We decided to use the "Doug Eastman's" program. So we had to choose a night. Now when I surveyed the people I discovered that nobody was really able to come during the week. Some were doing china painting, and some were making pottery, and some played squash, and some had favorite TV programs they watched, some were going to tech., some were teaching tech., some had washing and

cooking to do, some had high school children and so they couldn't come out in the night. And so finally we chose Friday night. And some people objected a little bit to this, and so they said that that was the only night that they had to relax and we're tired at the end of the week. We like to get in our dressing gown and slippers and just have a relaxed night. So we suggested to them that they could do just that. They could come to the prayer meeting which would start at 7.30. And at 8.30 they would be going home. One hour, and one hour only. And we've kept to that.

We advertised that program for many weeks before we actually started it. We actually got everybody to get their book, No Easy Road. And by the time we had started we had about 55 people who came to it. We eventually settled down somewhere between 40 to 45 people as regular prayer warriors.

A prayer warrior is someone who can pray somewhere of an hour a day and that's a very interesting subject in itself. But we include anybody that can pray for 20 minutes a day or more. And so still have that nucleus of people.

Also at the prayer meeting we were able to feed out to them much information that was happening in the church. And it was there that we asked them the question, Will we have a mission and do we need a mission? It was there that we got a commitment that we did need to have a mission. And then we went to both churches at large. And the decision was made that we should have a mission.

Now the nucleus, the idea of using video, that we have been using for some time, we put this to them. And it was also agreed that we have a video program.

We then had to set some goals. So we decided that we really ought to have sixty people that would be brought along, sixty interested people that could be brought by the arm to the program. We had an absolute

guarantee that they were going to come. So we set a goal for sixty people. Then we set a goal that the Lord would be kind to us and we would get thirty baptisms from that. The next thing we did was to go and book the hall and get a starting date. So now we were committed. We had a goal of how many interested people we were going to get, thirty baptisms, we had a hall, and we had a date to start and a program to run.

Our prayer warriors spent a lot of time in prayer that the program would happen, that the videos would get made. And our first desire was that they would be made in Queensland where the mission that Geoff was running there with one camera, and which actually started. We prayed very diligently that that would continue. And although they wouldn't have been as professional as we're going to have now, they would have been good enough for us to start. Then a miracle happened and here we are actually making the videos in a very professional way. So that was our beginning. We had a commitment. The people had agreed.

Later at the nominating committee we were very careful to choose two strong lay activities committees. And those two committees have come together and worked together in the program of reaching out to the public. We ran a nutrition course, and before we could do that we had to run a training course. So we got some ladies that we've trained. Some of the ladies we had had moved away. So we first ran a training nutrition instructor's course. And then those brave ladies actually did our first public program which was most successful. We ran a five day plan that didn't have a lot of people, but it was successful. And in Western Australia they ran a day to stop smoking. It was most successful and we worked on it. And although it didn't give us any advertising which is worthwhile to talk about in our mission program, it gave us a magnificent opportunity to work together as a team and to find people who had leadership and to take responsibility. And this was most successful.

We also started a mission committee. That was the next thing we were doing. We formed a mission committee from both churches. We had a fund raising committee that's been operating to raise money for the mission because we have to have money to buy the hardware, the equipment to run the program. The conference is committed to a mission budget and we've been working with them on that. So we had to raise a certain amount of money ourselves and we needed to form a committee to do that. Again in the fund raising it was a wonderful opportunity to see how we could work together, and to find those who had leadership and those who could be trusted with responsibility.

When we went back we launched out with a survey sheet and the survey sheet is designed to find people who will take the resumes. We had already ideas on this from working in other projects, people who will do door-knocking, and who will take the advertisements to the door and invite the people to come to the first programs, people who could do letter boxing, ushers, usherettes, an usher in charge, a book and cassette stall operator, plus someone to work with them, the gift Bible marshal and his helpers. And some of those would be deacons and deaconesses, projector, video, lights marshal and his understudies, the drink hostesses, the baby sitters, the car couriers. All these people are tremendously important to the program. We had drink tables where punch bowls were on them to invite the people to have a drink after the program because there will be no Geoff Youlden to shake hands with the people afterwards.

I believe that all these people will have to be trained very carefully in their jobs and they'll all have to have understudies. A twenty-four week program is a long time. There's bound to be someone who will get sick. There's bound to be someone, for family reasons, to have

a week-end away. And so there must be understudies, there must be people who can come in to relieve them and to take their place. If there isn't someone to do everything, then the lights don't get turned on when they should or something goes wrong, and it's our aim to try and avoid that as much as we could.

We will start the week before and we had a full dress rehearsal. Why? Because we've never done it before. I certainly hadn't done it before and so we used ourselves as the audience. We had to have a seat marshal because someone had to be responsible to put out the seats and make sure that they were all in order.

We tried very hard by taking Signs of the Times from door to door. We had a group of people who were keen to do that and we trained them. We found this very hard going. It was good that we found someone who was interested, but it was very discouraging when it was hard to explain to people what you were doing.

Then went from there to this three question religious questionnaire. Then we had a marvelous and tremendous change. We found this so much easier to use. So much so we had people in the church who said, "Can I get into this? Can I help with this?" We gave people our territory. Our lay activities leaders kept a strict control of the territories so that they knew who was there. They even knew how many houses were in the territory. We hoped eventually to come up with some really good statistics on what you can expect out of a given area. How many people respond? How many people are interested? Those that said they were interested, we tried right there and then to interest them in the tapes, and some had responded.

We already studied with some of the people who met with this. For those who didn't respond immediately, we went back with the idea of a letter saying, "Hi! This is the Seventh-day Adventist Church. We're leaving one of these magazines. We hope you'll enjoy it. In a fortnight's time we'll put another one in your letter box. And in a fortnight after that we'll introduce ourselves to your door." We found that that has worked marvelously. So often when we knock on the door, they've enjoyed the two magazines that they had, "Yes," they would like to go on getting the next magazine. And we continued to take the magazine there each fortnight. We were hopeful that a lot of those people would be personally invited to come to the mission program.

We also had a lot of It is Written names that we started to really work with and to visit and to encourage, to take the Signs and to encourage them to have the cassette tapes. And so we were very hopeful that we would have our sixty people ready to be brought along.

You'll notice that I said baby sitters. That's one of the people we need to have, and that's because some of our older ladies will happily look after the smaller children of people in the church who can do other functions. So often the woman is very keen to help. She'd like to be a drink hostess or she likes to be an usherette or whatever. But she can't because she's got small children. She'd be happy to take the resumes, but she has small children.

Some of our other ladies are not so fit to go from door to door and do some of these things. And they are very happy to look after the children. We feel that this will relieve a lot of our younger women to be able to work in the program. It works for Ingathering. So I don't see why it won't work with the mission program.

All these people have to be trained for their jobs, and it's most important that you keep continually before the people the mission program that you're going to run, and how you're going to do it. They must be informed. You must have news and we must have some very strong prayer, intercessory prayer that the program will work. The Lord would lead us and bless us. The videos were in answer to the forty-five prayer warriors that this would happen, that we would eventually raise the money I'm sure was the answer to the prayers of the prayer warriors. This prayer warrior program has strengthened our church magnificently and really gives us the opportunity to run this video program.

We had worked it into our budget that we would bring Geoff over about the eighteenth program. We would fly him over to have a week-end with us. And he will be there for the decision time and we were hoping that that would be a big day where the people actually get to meet the man that they had been actually watching and come to love and enjoy on the television.

It's terribly important that my personality comes over because I eventually would have to go out and study with the people in their homes. For instance, Geoff and I were just talking after the last program we did. When it gets to the part in the video tape where he presents the cards and the basket goes out, you'll understand, depending on how big is the audience you've got we need to have a time lapse in that. We would stop the video there, and we'll do it ourselves that part of it, and finish with the prayer. Probably all nights we'll stop the video. And at the end of the video we'll remind the people again of the program tomorrow and the advertising, and that they should come and to get their passes if they're going out so that they can come tomorrow night, passes for their friends and so on. So it's important that the person that's running it, be seen, not for their own identification or anything like that, so that the transition will allow you to meet with the people.

There's another reason with the drinks. It will allow you to shake hands with the people and talk with them and to get to know them.

Instead of just standing up there live we'll have video. We'll have an overhead projector instead of a chalk board. And we'll try to make it assimilated as much as we can.

All those people who are in positions in serving the drinks etc., all have to be trained. And we'll do that in workshops. We'll have a week-end in the church hall and get those people together and train them. Some of them will train in their own homes because every one won't want to know how to be an usherette and everyone won't want to know how to be a drink hostess.

We have a sheet in which we ask what you would like to be of the various positions in the program, and you would tick the box that you would like to be. You might like to be everything on it. That's OK. Put a tick in all of them. Now we might not be able to give you the job that you want to do. But we can go down the list, and we'll say, Well, she can do this and we need someone for that. And then we'll ask you if you like to do that. So we want the people to tell us what they would like to do. That's much better than shoving on to someone something that they don't want to do. And we'll get some idea from that.

I think you'll appreciate that there has to be a lot of enthusiasm engendered in this thing. You must have a lot of enthusiasm. You must have a lot of drive if you're going to carry the people with you. If you're not enthusiastic, if you haven't got any drive, the people won't get any vision.

They won't get any drive. I've had two churches who are excited about the whole thing and they can hardly wait for it to happen. This is going to be marvelous. We have across to them the concept that's it's terribly important that they be at the program because when the people eventually come to church we don't want them to have this experience where they come into an absolutely strange environment. "O, I've seen them at the mission. O, there's a lot of people here I know." They don't necessarily know, that you are an Adventist, but they're happy to sit with you. And we want you to talk with them and to be able to fit in with them so that they don't feel strange when they come.

(Now by Pr. Youlden).

Brian mentioned enthusiasm. That is the key. If you're enthusiastic, your enthusiasm will just carry through.

I have used now for a number of years in big city programs a lay committee. In the programs that I use, the lay committee is chaired by a business man in the city that is usually chosen by the executive committee of the particular conference. And the whole mission is run by layman. I'm a member of that committee, but I'm not its chairman, and I don't have a casting vote or anything like that. If something is raised, and it's voted out, the lay folk on the committee can vote it out. So nothing is done in the mission, but it's determined by that committee. So it is a lay committee. Whenever I've got a program, it is run by the layman. It is not my mission. And one of the first things that I go to the conference with is the fact that I'm not come here to run my mission. I'm here at the invitation of the conference to help you. And so I am your servant and I want to work with you. You tell me what you want done, and as we meet together we'll hammer some of the ideas out and we'll work out the best. And I've been told by countless members of layman is a new approach, and they feel very, very free and happy about this approach.

In a local church you don't have as many folk to draw on, but you still make it the church program, not your program. If you come across that it's your program, folk will not be so supportive.

You need at least six months to prepare because psychologically you've got to get your church ready. And if you haven't got your church backing you, you are starting a failure. If you haven't got the church behind you, then you might as well not start because it's not going to be successful.

To start with, in Brian's program, before they start they make sure that they have at least sixty interests plus what the advertising will bring along. That's just an addition. But they are guaranteeing sixty interests. Now if you start with that you've got to end with success.

If you've done church preparation plus advertising, then you're assured of success, but you must not rely in just advertising.

We are getting decisions in the meetings whereby you don't have to get those decisions. I am getting those decisions. I'm giving the folk opportunity to make a decision. That's why we're doing that. That's why the folk who are having confidence in me are also being asked to make a decision by me. So we feel that it's going to work unquestionably and it will work very successfully.

When you go to the home, even if you're using these tapes in the home as so many of you will before you go into the home, you have a card in your pocket. At the end of the program, you have listened to the program, you know what's involved, and you're going to meet with these people. So you've got at least three cards in your pocket.

When I suggest on the video that they take the cards out, you put the cards in the person's hand. You're there to do it. You're my associate, even in the home. You get the decision and it works. We've done it in Townsville. We've got decisions from people. They've

missed a meeting. So we take the video that we've made and the decision card and we place it in their hand because they've watched the video, and they fill it in right there and then, and you fill it in with them, by the way. As my associate you fill it in as an example. Don't just sit there and watch them do it.

You get involved, too. Make sure that you have enough pencils for everyone, and you fill it in as one of them, and you're all making that decision. Then you'll be thrilled that these people are making a decision. It's as easy as that. That's why in the past our programs have filed up because our layman have not had enough experience in getting those decisions that we're doing it for on the video. And all you've got to do, is to take the card with you and give it to the person and they'll do it.

On the program, for example, on baptism, you must have enough baptismal decision cards because a decision is called for on this video and you must take along this particular card. On The Mark of the Beast you must supply the decision card entitled The Mark of the Beast. You must take that along with you so that this goes along as a companion with the video program.

8. Witnessing

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop. I want to talk to you now on the subject of how to prepare a simple Bible study. Listen to what the Spirit of Prophecy says as Mrs. White saw our day. "In visions of the night representations passed before me of a great reformatory movement among God's people. Many were praising God. The sick were healed and other miracles were wrought. A spirit of intercession was seen, even as was manifested before the great day of Pentecost. Hundreds and thousands were seen visiting families and opening before them the Word of God. Hearts were convicted by the power of the Holy Spirit, and a spirit of genuine conversion was manifest. On every side doors were thrown open to the proclamation of the truth. Great blessings were received by the true and humble people of God. I heard voices of thanksgiving and praise, and there seemed to be a reformation such as we witnessed in 1844." 9 Testimonies, page 126.

That's a tremendous statement, isn't it? And I believe that that is going to be fulfilled. Ellen White saw it. And what we want to do is to encourage the quick fulfillment of that statement.

So in giving Bible studies we get down to the very nitty gritty of actually leading a person into the truth of God. And giving Bible studies is not very difficult if we would follow the basic rules, then we would be very successful in giving Bible studies. It is not difficult as we'll point out. But there are some basic things that we must share together.

The first thing that we must remember is that when we have an appointment, that we be on time. For example, in our last discussion together we were talking on how to get the people interested in the Bible. Remember how we suggested simply by conversation of world events or something that interests you. And you can then suggest that they have a video or a magazine or that you have a tape or something like that, that you can get the spark going. Now I'm presuming that you have leant them the tape and now the home is opened up for you to start Bible studies. They have become interested in listening to the video or the tape that you gave them or the magazine that you leant them and they want to know a little more. Now you won't find every person like this, but you'll find a large percentage who are interested in going on and learning a little more.

So you make an appointment to go round to their home. It is very important that, when you make that appointment that you meet it and be on time because if you're late, what does that indicate to the person? That you're slack and that you don't have very much interest. But if you're on time, it shows that you regard the visit to this particular person as being very important, and psychologically you're off to a good start.

You're on time, in other words. It's probably far better to arrive five minutes early and just sit in the car waiting for the very moment and then to ring the door bell, just about as the clock is chiming the o'clock. And you've made an appointment at 7 o'clock and you're on the door at 7 o'clock. It's good to arrive a few minutes early. I don't park my car right outside the front gate when I'm visiting folk especially if I don't know them too well. I'm going to get to know this family, and I'll probably eventually drive my car into their drive when I get to know them. But I don't do that on the first day that I go there. Perhaps I will park my car up a house. And especially if I'm a little early, I will stop up so that they can't see me. And perhaps I'll sit in my car. I'll have a little prayer and ask God to bless and guide. Then I will get out of my car and walk up to the place and be right on time.

Now the first visit is very important because you are going to set the pattern of what is going to happen to the rest of the studies. So it's very important that whatever ideals you have, that they're set forth in the very first study. If you operate a very slack kind of program, you will never really get down to tin-tacks when you go there because the person will not have been taught. It's like child training. If you don't get in early, it's too late. So it's important on the first visit that you are creating the right impression and the impression that you want to make.

Now when I visit the first time I explain to the person how the plan operates. Now if I'm taking along a video I will have my gear with me and I would have told them. They know I'm bringing a video along. And if they've got a video machine, I've just got the video under my arm. That's all I've got probably. I maybe might not take a Bible the first night. Just take the video in my hand. If it's a machine I've got to carry, I'll have a fair amount of gear. But I'm not going to have a big Bible prominent. Not the first time. If I'm taking a tape along, the same thing. If I've arranged to study the Bible with someone, well, that's a different matter entirely. So a little depends upon the ground work that you've made in your first initial approach to the person as to how you will arrive the first time. But generally speaking, if you're just edging along, taking a video along, I wouldn't suggest that you arrive with a big Bible. It looks a bit ponderous and it looks as if you might be down for a long time, and that might frighten the person. Get them interested, whet their appetite, and get them asking questions, and then it will be a very easy thing to bring your Bible along, and open it up night by night.

Now even if you are showing them the videos and the cassettes, I'm still going to recommend that you get the person on the gift Bible plan. Now the gift Bible plan is a plan that's been with us for many years, and it's a very, very good plan. I believe that even if you are showing the videos week by week that the person ought to be doing some study on their own while you're not there. And that's where the gift Bible sheets come into focus, so that the person will be getting more than one study per week. You see, the more that you can get into their hands, the more that you can get them doing during the week, the faster they're going to move, and the less that they're going to be distracted by other people's literature. So I aim to keep them as busy as I possibly can without making them so busy that they don't have time for something else. But I plan to keep their every moment occupied.

So even if I'm taking the video along and the cassette along I have still. got the gift Bible plan, either out in the car or in my machine somewhere hidden away. So that when the opportunity is presented, maybe not the first night with the video especially if you're showing archaeology, but very soon in the early stages within the first few weeks I will bring out the idea of the gift Bible plan, and I'll explain to them how it works. So we are giving the person at least two exposures per week to the Bible. You're giving them the exposure of the video or the cassette and then you are giving them the reading material as well for them to fill in during the week.

Now when you have introduced them to the gift Bible plan, and it's very simple, you just explain how it works. You take the first one out and explain how it works and give them the Bible. And by the way, and this is another advantage of us using the Bible with the videos and with the cassette, that the same Bible will fit in with everything. You've got the gift Bible and it will fit this program. And that's one of the reasons why I think it's best to stick to the gift Bible plan because it is all centered around this Bible, and we're working with exactly the same Bible. You haven't give the Good News Bible or given them some other modern translation. So you can leave them the Bible.

I think it's a good idea initially that you're not giving them the Bible, that you're just loaning them the Bible. Because later on you can give them the Bible, but you're just loaning it to them at the moment. And when a person is loaned something they will much more readily study it properly and take an interest in it than if you give it to them. Because if you give it to them, they'll say, "Thank you very much. It was very nice of you," and they'll put it on their shelf and there it stays, it's theirs. But this is not theirs, it's yours, and you have loaned it to them. So that's a great psychological help.

Now when you come along the next week after you have presented the gift Bible sheet, you have given them the first lesson, you come along and you say, "How did you get along this week with your answer sheet?" And you'll generally find that most folk have studied it during the week. Occasionally you'll meet some folk who have not filled it in during the week. Now don't whatever you do criticize them if they haven't done it. They may have been too busy or you haven't yet motivated them enough to get them interested yet, you see. So you've got to resell the whole program again. Don't think that they're not interested because they haven't done it. That may not be the case at all. It just maybe that they're not motivated enough yet and you haven't sold it well enough, in other words. So the problem probably lies with you, not so much with them. So you have to resell the idea. You'll have to be enthusiastic and say how much it's helped you.

Before you start your video program, especially once you got in on a spiritual note with the person, always open with prayer. Have a little prayer with the person, and pray particularly that the Lord will bless them. The following wording for the prayer is suggested: "Our Father, We pray that You will send Your Holy Spirit to be with us today as we study Your Word. Help us that we will understand Your plan for this world and for our lives. In Jesus name. Amen." The reasons why I suggest that you learn this prayer is because there are some cliques and some of the things that some of us say which ought not to be said in the Bible study. Some of us are so used to saying the same cliques. The danger is that when you go into the home that that's the very wording that you'll use when you pray with the person, your Adventist cliques. So it's a good idea to learn a new prayer. And this will be totally different to what most of you have prayed. Learn a similar prayer to that. You don't have to learn it word for word, but the same thoughts and about as short as that.

I want to concentrate now on how to operate the gift Bible plan because that's what you'll have to do yourself because the video and cassette will be very easy to present. So as you are ready to begin your study on the first lesson, please make sure that before you go along to the study that you are familiar with the text of the sheet. Don't go along there if you haven't studied it yourself as you won't know what's on the sheet because it will be a disaster. It will be a failure in the study. You've got to come forth and put a little bit of life into it. Because after all, the gift Bible sheet is only just a bit of paper with a bit of writing on it. You've got to make it come alive.

And you might like to talk of an experience that has happened in your own life that relates particularly in the introduction of the gift Bible sheet. On the gift Bible there's a little introduction which is introduced before the questions and answers are given. What I would do is to either use that as an illustration or that illustration may spark off a thought in your own mind that you can relate to the introduction of the program. So introduce it yourself with a live illustration if you can. Don't make it too long. But you can introduce the subject. And then you can ask the first question.

Now I suggest that if the student has studied it through himself during the week that you go over it again with him. On the first study, in order to teach him how to do it, I would go through the whole program word for word and show him how to do it and fill it in. In fact, I would have one myself and it would be giving him one too so that we would both be doing it together. So in other words, you're coming across, not as the teacher with the student, but you're coming across as student with student. "I'm very interested in this subject myself and I want to learn about the Bible. And so could we study this together and we'll help one another to find out about this subject?" Perhaps get him to read the question. "John, you might like to read the first question." Alright! Then you look it up. And so you say, "Let's look it up together." And then you read the text together and you are emphasizing, you've gone through it and you have certain key questions that you're going to make sure that he underlines and he gets clearly because they're important to the subject. So you can encourage him.

Then after you've gone right through the program and you're about finished, then I would suggest that you encourage him to leave two lessons for him to do through the week. And so every week you won't be going through the lessons from A to Z. You'll be there merely to see how he got along, correct what he's done, and helping him to do what he has done during the week. In other words, you're trying to encourage that person to study themselves during the week. So when you bring the video along or the cassette along, you're spending the time on that, then going with the lesson that he's done during the week. So all in all, your time ought to be no longer than perhaps an hour and a quarter. If you take a video, say that a video is an hour, some videos are less than that. So you'll get out in less time. But even if the video goes a full hour you should still be able to get out in a about an hour and twenty minutes, an hour and a half at the most. That's not too long when you're breaking it up. That would be far too long if all you were doing were studying the gift Bible plan. But you're not just doing that. You've got an entertaining of a video presentation which is interesting, captivating. Then you've got a slightly different program with the gift Bible plan, you see. So you're varying your visit, and I would say, it must not be longer than an hour and a half. You've definitely got another appointment after an hour and a half. You must be out. That gives you enough time to do the gift Bible plan.

I think you should show the video first. And anyway, that was the reason in the first place why you came along, to show the video. So that must be primary. And if it was on archaeology, I wouldn't introduce the gift Bible on the first night. I would just, like we do in the mission, we would take it step by step. And after the person shows a little interest now in the Bible I would then give out the gift Bible plan like we're doing in the mission, we bring out the Bibles. Only in the home we would give out the gift Bible plan. And the advantage is that it's geared around the same Bible, whether you're watching the video, the cassettes, or the gift Bible plan which all fits in.

Now let the student himself answer. Even if his answers are wrong sometimes, don't worry about that, you let him give his answer. And it also gives you opportunity to become acquainted with the person. Now here we'll have some helpful suggestions for various situations during the Bible study.

Don't go along and be a "know-all." Now if you come across as a "know-all" I'll guarantee that you won't last very long in the home. They'll finish up the studies. But if you come across as a learner, and if he makes a point, sometimes you're grateful for the point that he makes, "That has been very helpful to me that you have expressed it that way." If you're coming across as a learner, too, you'll find that the person will warm to you pretty quickly. You're not coming across to hit them on the head, but you're coming as a learner yourself. And when you're watching a video, you'll say, "That was very helpful that point that he made here, wasn't it? That was interesting. I really appreciated it. It has really helped me." This is showing that you're learning, too.

It will take the load off your shoulder if he asks you a question and you don't know it, and you can say, "Well, I'll have to look it up because I'm not sure of the answer. But next week I'll try and get the answer for you." And no matter what questions he asks, if you don't know the answer, you have no problem because he doesn't expect you to know everything. But he does learn when you do come, that when you answer that you give a good Bible answer. He is appreciating that. But he doesn't expect you to be a walking encyclopedia.

I don't think that this is going to be a problem with too many of us. But do not use too big words or too complicated words. Use simple words. Have you ever noticed that when Jesus talked that He used very, very simple illustrations with simple words? Not big words at all.

"Jesus did not use long and difficult words in His discourses. He used plain language adapted to the minds of the common people. He went no farther into the subject He was expounding than they were able to follow Him." Gospel Workers, page 169.

"The greatest Teacher the world has ever known was the most definite, simple, and practical in His instruction." Gospel Workers, page 50.

There are some people who like to air their supposed knowledge by using big words. They will never make a successful winner of souls. Don't use the most complicated words. You use the simplest words. And if you find that you needed to use a difficult word, then rephrase it again and use a simpler word which explains that difficult word. Because remember that the average person is not highly educated. You have got to meet the level of about early teenage years. That's what everything is geared to. Television, radio, newspaper, are all geared about that level. And that's where most people will be. The common people will be in that vicinity. So don't make it too complicated.

Don't make it too lengthy either. If you make the study too lengthy, the student may feel he just doesn't have the time to study with you. You should be able to study the two lessons and be on your way in one hour.

You know, when you have been going through the lesson that you find he's done something wrong, what do you say? "We seem to have different thoughts on that question. Let's read that text again to be sure what the Bible says." You see, you've already filled yours in and you've done yours at home, too, during the week. So that when you come you're comparing answers. You say, 'I'll study mine during the week, and you study yours during the week. And we come together next week, and we'll compare our answers and we'll see if we arrive at the same answers. And when you're going through and reading his and you find that your answer differs with his, don't say, "You've got it wrong." Let the person read the text himself. Because after all, if he's got it wrong, he needs to see that he's got it wrong himself. He doesn't want you to tell him. That's always an embarrassment. Let him find out. "O, I made a mistake here, haven't I? That's wrong.

I must have been in the wrong chapter or something." And then he corrects it. You see, he sees it himself. Then you read together, and you haven't embarrassed him. You have allowed him to get out without any loss of faith at all.

Don't be embarrassed by that. Just say, That's such a good question. I'll have to look up the answer to that." If you find that someone asks a question that's related to the text of the lesson, what I suggest is that you write down on your master sheets the question and put in the answer. So that if any one ever asks you that question again, you don't get caught out the second time. Because generally speaking you'll find that people tend to ask the same question.

What if he asks you a question that the Bible doesn't give an answer to, what are you going to do then? For example, here is a question that people have asked me from time to time. We have been studying about heaven together. There will be no death. Nothing will die. A person says, "Well, in heaven what will happen if we pick a flower?" Now, suddenly there's no answer in the Bible for that. There's no text that I can turn up that would give a satisfactory answer. But I would simply say to the person, "Well, I thought about that myself. I don't know the answer to that. You know, there are some questions that we will have to wait until we get up to heaven. I'll tell you what you can do. You can start making a list of them now, and when we get home to heaven we'll go to Christ and we'll ask Him the answer because I want to know the answer to that one, too." And there are some questions that they will ask that you will not be able to give an answer to. There's no Biblical answer to it because the Bible hasn't concerned itself with that point. Don't do it on speculation because your speculation in the ultimate is not worth anything. And you'll say that there's no satisfactory answer to that. Just say that the hidden things belong to God. That makes us get more excited about getting there to find the answer to some of these questions. At least we know that there's going to be no death.

In answering a question, don't ever quote Mrs. White in the early stages of your Bible study as its authority because that is not accepted by the person, and she said that that is not the way her books are to be used. Now I love the Spirit of Prophecy and I use her thoughts in my preaching in evangelism right from the word, go. But I don't acknowledge the fact that I got my thoughts from her. Whatever subjects we're presenting we ought to absorb ourselves on anything she says on that subject. But make it your own when you're presenting it. When you're explaining the Bible don't keep quoting Mrs. White, just expand it yourself. And the folk will say, "My! Where did you get all those wonderful thoughts from?" Well, you can tell them a bit later on what's been the source and the inspiration of many of the wonderful insights that you got from the Bible has been through these red books.

At the appropriate time, maybe if I was studying on the life of Christ and I saw The Desire of Ages on the mantel piece, I would wait until I got to that subject. Then one night when I'm studying the subject I might say to the person, "You've got a wonderful book in your library that I've got in mine that I found it very, very helpful in describing this particular point. Let me just read you a passage from the book. It's an absolutely thrilling subject of Christ coming down to this earth." And I might pick up the book, and just read a statement from it, to encourage them to read it. I wouldn't make any statement about her being inspired. I would just say, "I found this book so wonderful. In fact, next to the Bible I love studying this book the most on this subject. It's helped me more to understand the Bible on this subject than any other book I've ever read. I'd encourage you to read it." So be careful what you say and don't say that she's inspired and she's a prophetess. That's too early for that kind of talk.

Now this brings up another subject. Some may think in their wisdom that the order that we're presenting then is not the best order. I would suggest, in all due respects to us that until you have the experience that the presenter has had, don't change the order. For you to come in and change them round is not the best and wisest thing. The same with the gift Bible sheet. They have been planned by soul

winners who understand and have had experience more than most of us have had. I would suggest in most cases that they be kept in the order that they are. Because you may feel personally that it's best to put a thing in here or a chapter in here and a presentation here or there. But it's best to get that from experience.

In presenting truth it's better to use someone's material that you know is successful before you start venturing out on your own because there are lots of reasons that we say that may not always be obvious, but become obvious once you become involved yourself. You can use that as a platform, and later on there can be no question that you probably can improve on lots of the things that we've done here. But I would suggest that until you get that experience that you follow precisely what we're suggesting. Because I'm giving you what I have found to be absolutely successful. And to suggest that we ought to change things around, I think is being a little bit foolhardy when you haven't had much experience yourself.

If someone asked you to study with them on the state of the dead, you probably wouldn't study on the state of the dead because you would first have to lead them up to give them the background. Then there would be no problem in putting the video on if you feel that the background is right. But there are some subjects which I think would be foolish as a beginner to bring in no matter how many times the people ask me about it. The Sabbath, the state of the dead, I don't care how many times they ask me and impress me to talk on that subject, I won't present it until they're prepared for it. I will be able to convince them. No question about that. But their faith is not able to stand it. As Jesus said, I've got many things to tell you, but you're not able to receive them yet. So be very careful in presenting odd subjects. Make sure that they've got the background to be able to cope with that. Not the intellect to be able to understand it, but the faith to be able to cope with the truth when they get it. That's the important thing. And that sometimes takes quite a time.

That's why we have presented the state of the dead, for example, way down after the Sabbath. I believe that the State of the Dead should be presented after the Sabbath, because the State of the Dead is an emotional thing and will cause more divisions than the Sabbath will in many, many lines. Better to present the Sabbath first.

The State of the Dead in the Bible is not as clear as the Sabbath is in the Bible. Now I'm not saying that the State of the Dead is not clear. Don't leave me as saying that. But I'm saying that the Sabbath is the clearest. There are texts in the Bible on the State of the Dead that I just wish that Paul hadn't said the way he said. Peter himself found some things difficult to understand in the writings of Paul. I'm not saying that Paul is saying bad things. But it would have been helpful for those of us living in these days that he didn't quite say it the way he did. It would have saved us a lot of problems. In fact, all the problems that we have on the Sabbath and the State of the Dead all originate pretty well in Paul's writings.

This is very, very important. Something that maybe some of us won't learn until we've made a few mistakes along this line. You know, you're studying with a person and suddenly they bring up the subject of jewelry or the Sabbath or prawns. And you feel that suddenly the Spirit is working upon your heart to straighten them out on this. That's not the Spirit working upon your heart. That's your own urge. Don't do it. It is a law, as much as it is a law of gravity, do not get involved on those subjects until you have laid the foundation, the platform. You'll destroy the person and you'll lose the study.

Another reason is that if you got side-tracked on those things, it will weaken the study that you're giving, and you'll go out from the home. And the person won't remember the reason why you went there in the first place. Just keep on putting it off and say, No study on that yet until it's coming up. We'll deal with that question a little bit later.

Look for reasons to compliment. Don't overdo it, of course. If you overdo it they will feel that you're being false. There's nothing worse. But learn to compliment the person. For example, you can say, "You've done such a fine job with these lessons this week. You're doing so well." You've probably seen me doing it at the mission. What did I say at the mission. "You're looking up these texts so well. You're finding it as quickly as I am. You're doing so wonderfully well." Compliment the person. Encourage them. And learn to do it in every study. This will help to build their interest and it helps them to keep studying.

Never give the impression that you are "holier than thou." Now you won't say it that way. But we must never give that impression. If someone says to you that they've been doing some things that are very bad and you get such a shocked look on your face, and you give the impression, "Fancy doing a thing like that," you may not say it that way, but that's the impression that you're giving. Never do that. A person can tell me anything they like and I just sit there unemotional. I just listen. And at the end I would simply say, "Well, the Lord can still save us." I never show that I'm shocked even though some things maybe rather shocking. Never reveal your surprise and never give the impression that you're perfect. You know, when a person tells me that they've made a mistake. I get along their level and I can say, "I've made some mistakes, too, that I'm ashamed of." I don't let them think that I'm here and they're there. But that we come down on the level together. In that way we build a bond together. And the person will feel that they can pour out their heart to me and that I will never betray that confidence. Never ever use as an illustration someone's personal affairs.

Notice what Ellen White said, "Our Savior's power was not in a strong array of sharp words that would pierce through the very soul; it was His gentleness and His plain unassuming manners that made Him a conqueror of hearts." 3 Testimonies, page 477.

“It was a continual pain to Christ to be brought into contact with enmity, depravity, and impurity; but never did He utter one expression to show that His sensibilities were shocked or His refined tastes offended. Whatever the evil habits, the strong prejudices, or the overbearing passions of human beings, He met them all with pitying tenderness. As we partake of His Spirit we shall regard all man as struggling to rise again, battling with discouragements and difficulties, craving sympathy and help. Then we shall meet them in such a way as not to discourage or repel them, but to awaken hope in their hearts. It is always humiliating to have one’s errors pointed out. None should make the experience more bitter by needless censure. No one was ever reclaimed by reproach; but many have thus been repelled, and have been led to steal their hearts against conviction. A tender spirit, a gentle, winning deportment, may save the erring, and hide a multitude of sins.” Ministry of Healing, pages 165, 166.

(a) If there are small children in the home that will interfere with the study, the friend can entertain the children while you have an uninterrupted study. Read them a Bible story or bed time stories, and the kids will look forward to it. “O, the story man is coming again tonight.” They’ll be eager and anxious for you to come. You’ll win their hearts. Therefore you can keep the children occupied while the other person is showing them the video. Because it’s vital that those people have uninterrupted concentration on what I’m saying. You see, if their concentration is interrupted and I’m making an important point, they’ll miss that point, and the truth is not making impact upon their hearts as it should make. So you must get uninterrupted concentration.

(b) If you take along a friend with you, you can teach that person how to give Bible studies. You’re teaching another person.

(c) By taking a friend along with you, you are making sure that if you are sick or you can’t go along for some reason that the study is uninterrupted, rather you have someone else to do it. And they’ll know. When you come along to church, naturally they’ll have a friend.

You can bring a friend with you on the first night. But sometimes you may not if they’re sensitive because they may think that you’re ganging up. So I might not do it the first time. But I might suggest to them for the next time, you may say, “Look! Do you mind if I bring a friend along with me who usually comes with me on Bible studies? He loves to come and study with us. Do you mind if I bring a friend along?” And they’ll say, “O no, I don’t mind.” So next time I’ll have my friend. I usually don’t surprise them. I let them know about it, and they won’t object. Most folk won’t mind and they might say, “All the more, the merrier.” Often a person will want to bring in their friends. I’ve had many, many people say to me, “Would you mind if I bring my neighbors in or my sister come over for the study or my brother?” I say, “That’s alright. Bring as many as you like. It will be fine. To study with the families together, the more there is, the better it is, isn’t it?” Encourage them. You’ve brought a friend along and encourage them to bring their friends along. Generally speaking, it’s a good idea to introduce them to your family. People like to know who your wife is and they like to see your children. They like to see that you’re a real person. And that you’re not just only interested in the Bible.

We must never give them the impression that we are chasing the person, and that we’re trying to get them converted. We must act casually. Play that down all the time. Never ask them to become an Adventist.

The successful soul winner is a man who has a lot of nouse. You know, who can sum up a situation and do a certain thing here, but they wouldn’t do it in this case. You’ve got to be able to be tuned to the needs of people and to be very sensitive to the needs of people.

If a person popped in to see them that was a friend of theirs, I would gracefully leave, and I’ll say, “We’ll catch up next week,” if I felt that that was the best situation. If the telephone rings, I turn the video off and just wait for them to come back. It’s a curse, I know. And if the televisions on when I go into a home, and there are some people who are not very sensitive to turning their television off when you go to visit them the first time. So what should you do in a situation like that? I’d just simply say, “Look! I’m finding it a bit hard to compete with this television. Would you mind if we sort of turned it down a little bit or turned it off?” Just say it gently and kindly, and they’ll say, “Oh, sorry,” and the person will get up and turn it off. They have hardly realized what they’re doing. And you need to get it off because you’ll never be able to study the Bible while that thing is flashing away at the corner of your eye all the time because your eye will go over to it and their eye will go over to it. You’ve got to get it off. If it’s on in another room and it’s blaring out, I would sort of make indications that would try and draw their attention to it. If they still haven’t got the thought I would make it obvious and I would say, “Look! I’m having trouble and finding it hard to compete with that. Do you mind shutting the door or turning it down a wee bit so that I don’t have to talk too loud? I won’t have to shout then.” And they’ll get the picture. If you do it kindly and nicely, you won’t have any problems at all.

10. Invite your student to visit church with you.

If you have not invited your student to attend church with you before you study the Sabbath with them, do so after your study. Invite them home for lunch. This is the easiest way to get them to attend church. Usually the student feels honored to have you invite him to church and then to lunch. This is a good way to help the student see how you celebrate the Sabbath. Make it a joyous experience.

Be certain that you keep your pastor posted on the progress of your student. Make certain you introduce your pastor to the student when you bring him to church. Invite the student to attend the Pastor’s Bible Class. This is very important. This is the best way to get the student into the church program.

What if the student doesn't have the lessons completed?

There are several reasons why the student may not do the lessons:

Whatever the reason you will need to do some "selling." You might say, "Oh, that's too bad. I know you will really enjoy these lessons when you get into them - they are very interesting. Well, I'll tell you what we can do - since I have already set aside this time just for you, why don't I just step in and we can do one of the lessons together, and you can see how quick and easy it is, and then next time we can get both of the lessons done." Then leave one other lesson with the student so she will have two to do that week.

How to succeed in giving Bible studies.

1. Be optimistic. Never talk or think failure. There are enough negative things in the world today to be negative if you want to be. But as workers for God we are not interested in being negative. After all, God is responsible for the results.

"When we give ourselves wholly to God, and in our work follow His directions. He makes Himself responsible for its accomplishment. He would not have us conjecture as to the success of our honest endeavors. Not once should we even think of failure. We are to cooperate with One who knows no failure." Christ Object Lessons, page 363.

"Workers for Christ are never to think, much less speak, of failure in their work. The Lord Jesus is our efficiency in all things; His Spirit is to be our inspiration; and as we place ourselves in His hands, to be channels of light, our means of doing good will never be exhausted. We may draw His fullness, and receive of that grace which has no limit." Gospel Workers, page 19.

Then as we think of our rewards. We can get our rewards now because one of the great thrills in giving Bible studies is to see the progress in the person. Doesn't your heart warm as you see the response that is taking place in a person's heart? Now that is what will take place as you give the Bible study and videos. You get the same results in the home. So this will thrill your heart. You'll get a tremendous reward for the effort that you put in now. And then think of the rewards in heaven.

You know, one of the things that I'm looking forward to in heaven is to meet the folk that we have been able to help lead into the truth of God. I think it's going to be a wonderful day. And I guess you've seen the picture in the book Colporteur Ministry where the artist has painted the man coming up to the colporteur who sold him the books that led him into the truth and into heaven above. I think that that is the greatest thing that can ever happen to a person is to meet people in heaven that you've had a little part in helping to lead to the truth of God. That will far outweigh any little inconvenience and any effort and sweat that has gone into the program that has been going on in this earth. And it is a good thing to keep that continually in your minds is the rewards, the rewards on the earth in the friendships and the closeness that develops between you and the individual, and the wonderful rewards that are going to take place in heaven above.

"The redeemed will meet and recognize those whose attention they have directed to the uplifted Savior. What blessed converse they will have with these souls. 'I was a sinner,' it will be said, without God and without hope in the world; and you came to me, and drew my attention to the precious Savior as my only

hope.... You read to me the precious promises of God's Word. You inspired in me faith that He would save me. My heart was softened, subdued, broken, as I contemplated the sacrifice which Christ had made for me." Gospel Workers, page 518.

"What rejoicing there will be as these redeemed ones meet those who have had a burden in their behalf! How their hearts will thrill with satisfaction." Gospel Workers, page 519.

Folk have often said to me, "I look forward to my holidays." I believe that in principle, too, and it's a good idea, and we all ought to aim at that. I tell them that we're going to have a long holiday in heaven. So work now while we have the opportunity and holidays will come then. Now I'm not against taking breaks and holidays, but that ought not to be the dominating thing to think about that we look forward to at the time. The important thing is that we work, and every moment we should take an opportunity to help lead people to Christ.

Christ said, "Without Me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. In order to have success in this work we must have the power and presence of the Holy Spirit. We can only have this as we spend time in studying the Scriptures and communing with God.

"Without a living faith in Christ as a personal Savior, it is impossible to make your faith felt in a skeptical world. If you would draw sinners out of the swift-running current, your own feet must not stand on slippery places." Gospel Workers, page 274.

"It is a sin for those who attempt to teach the Word to others to be themselves neglectful of its study." Gospel Workers, page 249.

If you follow the methods that are outlined in these pages, any person can give a Bible study because it doesn't have to depend upon your knowledge. If you have the gift Bible plan, as an illustration, you don't have to remember a lot of texts. They're all written down for you. And I'll guarantee that if any person listens to a series of lectures like we have been going through, we'll remember enough texts, when a person asks a question, you will remember to be able to bring up the texts every now and again, just to expand a point or two. Giving a Bible study is so simple. It doesn't require a lot of education. And you'll have an opportunity to come close to the people.

"Your success will not depend so much upon your knowledge and accomplishments, as upon your ability to find your way in the heart. By being social and coming close to the people, you may turn the current of their thoughts more readily than by the most able discourse.

"The presentation of Christ in the family, by the fireside, and in small gatherings in private houses, is often more successful in winning souls to Jesus than are sermons delivered in the open air, to the moving throng, or even in halls or churches." Gospel Workers, page 193.

It's not your knowledge that's important. It's your empathy and warmth that you will be able to manifest to the person.

The student learns to study the Scriptures on his own by himself. By using the pagination system, the student can quickly and easily find the answers from the Bible itself, comparing scripture with scripture. As he reads the answers from the Bible, the Holy Spirit works on his mind and heart. His faith is strengthened and confidence in our message is increased.

"God designs that man shall not decide from impulse, but from weight of evidence, carefully comparing scripture with scripture." Desire of Ages, page 458.

The student, if he follows this method of Bible study, he actually retains more by using this method of Bible study because he goes over the material three times. What are these three times?

1. He reads the answers to the questions from the Bible.

Thus we have used the avenue of learning recommended by many psychologists who believe that we retain 10% of what we hear; 30% of what we see and hear; and 90% of what we see and hear and repeat. The percentage of retention is greatly increased by this method of study.

And when I want to hear an illustration I just tell someone. I tell my wife about it that indelibly fixes it upon my mind. I've got it in my mind and repeating it. Hear it, see it, repeating it. That's what you're doing with the person. They're seeing it, they're hearing it, and then they're repeating it.

Finally, our job is not completed when we lead a person into baptism and put them in the church. Our job then is to encourage that person to get out and to win their friends. As the person goes along with the gift Bible plan and you find that they're developing well, I would give them another set of lessons. They've got a friend or neighbor that they want to start studying the Bible with, I give them a set of lessons and they can start studying with the person themselves. And it's so simple that they can do it. So you've begun to teach them and they've got to be a Bible worker for God, too.

Encourage your student to share. Tell your student that everyone who is born into God's kingdom is a missionary. Encourage him to start studying with friends and loved ones as soon as he becomes a part of God's family.

"He who begins with a little knowledge, in a humble way, and tells what He knows, while seeking diligently for further knowledge, will find the whole heavenly treasure awaiting his demand. The more he seeks to impart light, the more light he will receive. The more one tries to explain the Word of God to others, with a love for souls, the plainer it becomes to himself. The more we use our knowledge and exercise our powers, the more knowledge and power we shall have." Counsels on Stewardship, page 100.

If you go through this material that's outlined here it's so simple that any of us can operate this gift Bible plan. When you use it in conjunction with the video and with the cassettes, you will be a winner, and you'll be surprised I would be almost willing to say that you will win a very large percentage of the people that start on this plan if you'll go along. In quite a few weeks you will find that you will win them to the truth.

9. Witnessing

Mrs. M. Marshall

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop. Today I want to share with you the avenue that we use in preparing the ground for running an evangelistic series, whether it's a public program or whether it's a more small program run in the church or in a home. Remember that we were speaking about preparing the field for an evangelistic program, we spoke about running a vegetarian cooking class and how we have been preparing the ground of running a series of three programs. One of the folk who has helped us very considerably in running this is Margo Marshall. I thought it would be helpful. if she shared with you the program as we ran it. In fact, she's going to give it to us just as it is run. (Introduction by Pr. Youlden).

There are many ways in finding people interested in eternal things. One that Geoff has been using successfully has been archaeology, and that is a well-proven one. Another one that we use is the survey and that would be the subject of another lecture. But this one on health is really good. You might be able to think of some more, and I don't think we should be ever satisfied with just what we found so far. Rather than thinking, "This is extra good. Let's just take the extra good one." I think we should broaden our spectrum so that we can find people from all different interests. Because it seems to be the experience that people who are interested in the quality of life are very good candidates for eternal life. So this is the reason that we chose it and it turns out to be right. We find that people are very much partial to following on and wanting to know more about things of eternity.

You are familiar with the statement that medical missionary work is the right arm of the message. And if you wonder how vegetarian cooking fits into medical missionary work, I don't think you will be in any doubt about that by the time we're through because it is preventive medicine of the highest order.

The concept that we have is about a week prior. Now it depends upon how- many you want to run. You might want to run one or two or three. We had three and that's a fairly big job. You might decide to just do one as an interest getter. But the last one or the only one should be about one week prior to the campaign starting. If anything within that week, if you can't get it exactly a week before, you should bring it within that week or a little bit closer so that the people who come there will not be much of a gap between having that night and the time that it starts and to invite them to a beautiful vegetarian meal served very attractively. Choose recipes that you found very widely popular. You need to feature the evangelist in this series. That's really part of the concept. He needs to be featured in it. And today Geoff is going to help us a little bit on this just in the way that we did it in the last one that we ran.

The other thing that we need to do is a little different from the normal vegetarian cooking class in that you need to sell vegetarianism because the people who come will range in interest. Some people will have ranging all the way down to a very casual interest.

Some people who come will have come because their friend brought them, and it really wasn't their idea. So a lot of people will need a concept of vegetarianism sold to them.

In our normal cooking classes we do things like talking about the basic food groups, proteins, carbohydrates, minerals, and vitamins, a good breakfast, child nutrition, and so on. These things are very important, and I'm not taking away from that in any way. But we don't do that on this particular night. We'll talk about one night for now, just a single night. We don't do it now because that's a very broad and very basic, and it covers all types of nutrition. So we need to take this opportunity to sell vegetarianism to them. It's the same as in a 5 day plan. What do they do at a 5 day plan? These people have made a decision.

They want to give up smoking, but they reinforce it, don't they? They reinforce the decision that they have already made and that is what is essential that we do here.

Now from this point on right up to the end of the talk, I want you to just pretend that you've had a very attractive leaflet in your letter box and you've seen it in the paper and perhaps on radio, an invitation to this night. You've come along and there's a fairly large group. In Townsville we had about 160, and we didn't advertise to the public. That was just out of personal contact. If we did advertise, I would shudder to think how many we would have had, and you could expect a very large group of people. So you imagine that you've come along in response and you represent a fairly good cross-section of people. And we're going to present to you exactly the way that we did it, so that you have a better opportunity to assess how it happens.

I'm going to now invite Geoff Youlden to come forward, and from this point on this is where our program starts.

You've arrived and you're served a delicious fruit punch. There's some soft music playing in the back ground. And you feel a bit uneasy. So we're going to try and put you at your ease right at the start because we're going into our program. This is the commencement of it.

By Pastor Youlden

Welcome to our vegetarian program tonight. You have made a very wise decision to be here, and over the next few weeks we're going to share with you some very wonderful things about how to be healthy. You know friends, I maintain myself that when it comes to health, that the person that we're looking after and the person that's going to gain the most is ourselves. Isn't that right? So you've made a very wise decision to be here, and I know that you will enjoy it.

In a few moments you're going to have the three course meal served up, and you're going to enjoy it. We want you to be relaxed. We want you to just sit back at ease. But just before it's served up, I think it will be very nice if we just bowed our heads and ask God to bless us.

By Mrs. Marshall

Before we do that, we just relax you a little bit more. And as I look around I notice that you've all got your name tags on and that's fine. But you probably don't know very many people who are here.

It reminds me of another time that we had a function like this. There were two ladies sitting side by side. And you know how it is. The ice hasn't been broken and they're not really liking to speak to each other. One lady was just glancing across trying to see what was written on the other lady's tag. And as time went by, she leaned forward. It was terrible and finally she plucked up enough courage and she said to her, "Excuse me, is your name really Harry?" And the lady looked down at her name tag and she saw Harry and she looked at her husband next to her and he had Josephine. And he said, "O no, I think there was a little mix up." So they fixed that up.

But what I like you to do right now is to turn next to the person next to you and behind you and in front of you, and get hold of their hand and shake it, and say, "Hullo, my name is Harry." Would you go ahead and do just that right now?

We're going to have the meal very shortly. Before we do this, there's a little story I want to tell you because I think it will help those of you who haven't tasted vegetarian food before. Is there anyone here who perhaps haven't ever to their knowledge tasted a vegetarian meal? Is there anybody here like that?

You know, an experiment was carried out some time ago. Just to test human reaction, and human beings are funny people. You have to admit it. They are. A beautiful banquet had been prepared. And all of the popular dishes were prepared by expert chefs most attractively. They just did one thing to the food before it was served to the guests. They put purple dye on everything. Your favorite dish, your dessert were colored with purple dye. And so they came in. I think you can picture their faces. They looked at the food and

became very, very suspicious. And the appetite that they'd been working up began to diminish a little bit. Very little of that food was touched and very little was eaten. The dye was only coloring. There was no taste, and there was no smell to it. It was just a food coloring. But they all agreed that it taste very peculiar and they could hardly eat it.

Now try to analyze what happened. Well, the eyes caught sight of this strange looking food. Sent a quick message up to the brain. "This food looks terrible. I bet it tastes the same way. Warn the taste buds not to touch it." Before I can have the time to tell you, the taste buds had got the message. "Watch out for this food. It looks dreadful. Don't try it. It's peculiar." So they go into a frozen state, and then a little while later another message comes from the brain to the taste buds. "We just had a request from the curiosity department and they would like a second opinion and you're it. Just have a little bit and let us know what you think." O, poor taste buds. There they were. Now they have to taste this strange looking food. So they do. They have a taste and they didn't have a choice in the matter, and send the message. "Yes, it not only looks terrible, but it also tastes terrible."

Tell me something. Did the food taste terrible or different? No, it didn't. It was delectable. It was tasting like the food they were eating. The only change was the color. But the poor taste buds were in such a state of confusion and agitation and prejudice that they were quite incapable of sending the correct starter to the brain.

Now for those of you who haven't tried a vegetarian meal before and feel a little bit uneasy about it, just in the next few minutes I want you to have a quiet little chat to your taste buds. Tell them to relax, and above all, try and at least give an honest opinion. We feel that this is an excellent chance that you will enjoy this meal. And I'm going to ask Geoff Youlden now if he'll just come forward and ask the blessing.

By Pastor Youlden

You see, what we're trying to do is to present this as we would in a live program. So we just ask the folk and say, "Well, you've met Margo now." It's very important that we have the program organized well because then you know where you're going.

Just make the folk feel at home, relaxed, and then we just ask them to bow our heads quietly as we ask God to bless our food. And we just have a little prayer. "Dear Lord, please bless us today. We thank Thee for the association that we can have. Now we ask for Thy blessing upon this food. We ask for Jesus sake. Amen."

Then we just tell them to sit back and relax. (By Mrs. Marshall).

Then the meal is going to be served now. A lot of the people asked for recipes which we had prepared and which they were able to have anyway. Seek to make your food look attractive and tasty and very well tested and tried recipes prepared by some of your best cooks.

After the meal, and this starts to talk about the concept of vegetarianism, all I'm going to seek to do tonight is to give you a very broad and very basic outline of what vegetarianism is. I'm not going to go deeply into nutrition because in a few weeks time we're going to start a six week course covering all the basics of nutrition. We will be inviting the cooks to come to that one. We've got husbands here and we've got children, and we're not suggesting that you men can't come. Because we often have gentlemen coming to them. But that course will be before the cooks. But we'll go into more detail for you then. But tonight is going to be a very broad and basic outline of vegetarianism.

A vegetarian diet is composed of food of plant origin. We've got fruits, grains, vegetables, and nuts. Now that's the pure vegetarian diet or vegan diet. Then we have lacto-ovo vegetarians and they have the same things, the grains, nuts, fruits, and vegetables. Also eggs and dairy produce. Now that lacto-ovo vegetarian diet is the one which we will be presenting to you.

Now some of you might through choice or other reasons decide to be a pure vegetarian. That's fine. But we will be presenting the lacto-ovo vegetarian diet, including eggs and dairy products.

I thought that before I go any further I should really define the word vegetarian because, do you know, if ever I have come across a more misunderstood word I think "vegetarian" would have to be it. I knew of someone who was very fond of fish and he would fill up his freezer, and he said that he was a vegetarian. I said, "How can you say that you're a vegetarian when you eat fish?" And he said, "I'm a lacto-ovo-fisho vegetarian."

A while back a friend of mine was looking for board and she didn't have the phone on and so was using our telephone. A lady rang up and she had a vacancy at her place, and I was acting on behalf of my friend. I thought it was a good thing to point out to her that my friend was a vegetarian because that could have caused difficulties. "O," she said, "that's really good because I'm a vegetarian, too." And I was very thrilled. I said, "That's really good." And she said, "And I eat meat as well." I never really worked that one out.

There was another time when my husband Pat took me out to a lovely Chinese meal and we found that there were three dishes that we could order with safety. There was a vegetable omelet and a vegetable Chowmein and vegetarian fried rice. We were very careful to explain that we were vegetarians and please not to put any meat or fish in any of the dishes. Yes, no trouble at all. And back came the food. Two of the dishes were fine, prepared nicely. But the fried rice was full of pork and prawns. He got all the courage that he could, and he just politely pointed out to the young Chinese waitress, "I think you've made a mistake here. You remember that we ordered vegetarian food, and this fried rice has pork and prawns in it. You remember that we didn't want any meat or fish." She was so sweet and she looked so surprised. She said, "That's right. No meat or fish. Just pork and prawns."

There just seems to be a misunderstanding that on the other end of the scale you have people who think that all vegetarians eat what they call rabbit food. And my daughter Kym invited her friend at TAFE College to a meal at a vegetarian restaurant in Townsville. She was a bit dubious about the whole idea. When she got the menu it wasn't a great deal of help to her because when you look at things like townhouse-tender bits and savory crepes and so on it didn't tell her very much about what she was going to be served. And so she sat and she pondered and she just wondered what she could have. Finally she said, "O look! Does she serve pies here?" And Kym said, "Yes, they do." "O, yes," she said, "I'll have a pie." And Kym said, "Well, of course, it's a vegetarian pie." And she said, "Oh dear. I don't want that dish because I know I wouldn't like boiled lettuce." I forget what she had at the end. I think it was a piece of cheese cake and that was her lunch. But she just didn't want to try the food.

Well, if we do nothing else over this food that we have together, I do hope that we will be able to introduce you to what vegetarians do eat.

Now having defined what a vegetarian diet is and what it isn't, I just would like to cover some of the questions that have come into people's minds, and I would be very surprised if some of them haven't crossed your mind at some time, too.

I think probably the first one is, Will I enjoy vegetarian food? Well, you've given yourself a partial opportunity tonight to find out the answer to that. And judging by the comments that I've had, I think most of you, if not all, did enjoy what you tasted tonight.

The next one. Will I be able to prepare it? A lot of people want to know if it's very expensive and that's a big factor these days.

What about Vitamin B12? That's one that I'm asked quite a lot.

Will I be adequately nourished if I don't eat meat?

And would my endurance and physical performance be affected? It's always the men who want to know that, particularly the ones who do a lot of hard laboring work.

Just very briefly I'd like to answer these questions for you.

Will I enjoy vegetarian food? As I say, you've already had an opportunity to find out tonight whether you enjoyed that. Let me say this though. Don't judge vegetarianism on just what you tasted tonight or on one or two dishes because really there are literally thousands of vegetarian dishes. And those of you who are meat eaters I think it would be true to say that there are some meat dishes that you don't like, take tripe and onions and a few dishes like that. I'm sure that there are some dishes which, as meat eaters, don't appeal to you. So be fair and try to give yourself an opportunity to find out whether you do enjoy the taste of it.

Will I be able to prepare it? This seems to worry the ladies a great deal. They tend to think it's a foreign field and it would be most difficult. It's true that some are advanced recipes, but there are many, many simple ones. And tonight in a short while we're going to have an experienced demonstrator to come up here and show you just exactly how tonight's meal was prepared. So that will be one that you can make a start with and we will be giving you other vegetarian recipes. There are books available here and you'll have the time of your life trying them out.

Is it expensive? I think that's a really good question because today that's a very important factor. Most people have trouble balancing their budget. Now tonight's meal is filled nutmeat roman which is an average restaurant sized serve and that worked out at 40 cents per serve. Now that is about twice as much as most of the dishes that I generally cook. So those of you who eat meat would have a better idea how that compares with meat. I think you'll find it's very, very favorable.

What about vitamin B12? If you're on a lacto-ovo vegetarian diet, there is no problem at all about that. If you're on a pure vegetarian diet I still tend to think that there's not a lot to worry about. But we will cover that more fully later on. But it will take a little longer now and I want to go fully into that, but you don't have too much to be concerned about.

It's possible to be a heavy meat eater and have a vitamin B12 deficiency because it's not so much the dietary intake that's always lacking. It's the ability of the system to absorb it. But we'll go into that when we go into class for those who want to go fully into it.

Will I be adequately nourished if I don't eat meat? Will my physical and endurance performance be affected?

I guess a lot of you have thought about that. I had a little lad come to me the last time we ran a series, or his mother came on his behalf because she's been attending the classes and she started vegetarian food, and he was a long distance runner. I think he was in his early teens at school. But he was doing very well and he was most concerned that this new food that his Mum was serving him wouldn't allow him to be able to run so well.

Well, I have to add very honestly to that last question in your endurance and physical performance, it definitely will be affected. But very much for the better and you will be certainly adequately nourished. But I will be showing you how in just a few minutes. I will be having a chart coming up a little later on to show you the affect of a vegetarian diet on your physical performance. And I think you're going to be thrilled. So in the mean time just relax and don't be too worried about that one.

But before I go on to it I just want to pose another question for you. Was man meant to eat meat? Now you might think, How on earth would you ever know anything like that? If we just take a quick glance at the digestive system of man it's very easy to find that the indications point into a certain direction. And we're just going to briefly look at a few of them.

If you take the anatomy of the digestive system, you'll start with the mouth because that's where it all begins. You'll find that the mouth is rather small and can't take a large amount of food. It's only able to accommodate a small amount of food. It goes into your oesophagus, and that can only accommodate a small amount of food, too.

Then we go into the teeth. A Dr. Carrington states that in almost every particular, the teeth of man are like the fruitarians or the fruit eating animals. And then regarding the number, the arrangement, and the structure of the teeth. They are similar in number, similar in structure, and similar in their arrangement. You know the canines the herbivorous animals have, the nodule services teeth and so on. I don't think I need to emphasize that too much.

Also the jaw movement. In a carnivore the jaw just moves up and down. In a herbivore there are three distinct movements. There's the up and down movement of the jaw, and then there's the side ways movement, and a forward and a backward movement. If you just picture how they fit in together, just cast your mind back to the last time that you saw a little boy chewing bubble gum.

I had an excellent opportunity to observe this at very close range not so long ago. We were still in Perth just over a year ago. I took the children to the lion park and in one of the enclosures where you're able to get out if you're game enough or wind down your window if

you're not quite so game. They have camels and emus and goats and various other little animals. And you can buy pellets to feed them with. We all had little bags of pellets and we had some left over sandwiches, mandarines, and bananas by this stage which were left over from lunch. The minute one camel comes up because it sees you with food and you try and feed it through the window and they put their rubbery lips in your hands and they dribbled down the window. But it was a lot of fun for the children. We began to feed them and once one comes up, they all come up. I was in the driver's seat and I had an elderly friend with me on the other seat. It was the school holidays. Pat wasn't able to come. The children were in the back and we had four camel heads, and they all got their heads right inside our car. I was leaned up towards the other side, and my friend was leaning against another way to get away from these hungry heads. And they ate just about anything. The children went to give them a pellet and they got a bit impatient with one pellet at a time, and one put his big lips down the packet and ate the paper bag, and the pellets and the lot. They ate our sandwiches. We gave them some banana. When that was gone and one camel was still desperate and so we poked a banana skin in its mouth and it ate that, and it ate all the mandarines with the peel on. And I had a very good opportunity from a range of about a certain distance to see how the camel has the three way motion. If ever you have the same opportunity you will be able to observe it, too.

There are other similarities. Man perspires through the skin and a carnivore perspires through the mouth. Man drinks by suction and a carnivore laps water with their tongue. You've all seen that. Man's saliva contains tillin for the digestion of starch. And the saliva of the carnivore can't digest starch. Man's bile salts are similar in composition of that of the herbivore.

There's also something relating to the intestine, but I don't feel quite scientific enough to go into all of that. With the colon or the intestine of the herbivore the food just passes straight through. And if I was an artist I'd try and draw you the inside of man.

There are many, many similarities. And so it does point to the fact that we were intended to eat a vegetarian diet.

Well, I won't leave it at that because it's been truly said that some people change their ways when they see the light, but others when they feel the heat. And so for those of you who need a little bit more convincing, I'll move onto the next part which is the evidence which has been shown from different groups of people. Some who eat a vegetarian diet and for most people who don't. It's not a really pretty story really because the statistics that we share are statistics of human lives and suffering, and it's not very nice when you think about it in that way.

Scientists and universities, the United States government and other governments had studied for more than thirty years the fact that certain groups of people live longer and healthier lives than others do. And a major five year study, costing a million dollars now pin points the size factor to make this healthy life style possible.

Various groups of things have been studied, and I'm sure that most of you have heard of the Hunza people who live to very old age, well over a hundred years. Their children are 80 which makes most women shudder. But you have to bear in mind that the healthy life style they lead, not only adds years to their life;

but life to their years. And they're very fit and very healthy. There's more to it of course. They have almost a wholly vegetarian diet, but they have a very, very rigorous life style. They have beautiful fresh mountain air and they have to travel many miles and do strenuous work to earn a livelihood. They do have a lot going for them. And for this reason it's not always acceptable to scientists and people carrying out studies to study a group like that because there are so many other factors which are so different.

But there is a group of people who live within normal societies who have a life span on an average of 6.2 years longer than the average population and they are Seventh-day Adventists. The scientists like to study them for the reason that they live in the same cities, they breath the same air, they work at the same jobs, and they have the same stresses and strains and a very similar life-style. They have been studied for that reason.

There's a book that's been put out called How You Can Add Six Extra Years To Your Life. That book pin points many of the factors involved where I'm not wanting you to go away tonight with the thought that I'm suggesting that all of that is tied up in a vegetarian diet because that isn't true. It's largely responsible, but there are many other factors which I'm sure you will appreciate such as exercise and so on which contribute.

I was going to share with you about physical endurance. These are the studies which have been carried out. I'll just tell you the first one in case you're interested. They got some athletes and they carried out experiments putting them on different types of diets for three days at a time.

The first one is a diet of high-protein high-fat diet, just a regular normal diet that most of the western world eat. The time that it took them to reach exhaustion was 59 minutes. Then they went onto a mixed diet and the time of exhaustion was 126 minutes. The high carbohydrate diet or vegetarian diet was 189 minutes before they were exhausted. Now if you round out those figures to 60, 120 and 180, what's the ratio there? It's 1, 2, 3. In other words they could go twice as long on a mixed diet, and three times as long before they

were exhausted on a vegetarian diet. Men who do hard physical work, don't ever fear that you're going to be badly affected by a vegetarian diet.

A similar experiment was carried out. This one was by a Swedish doctor. He also measured their initial glycogen in content and you can see that that varies, too. And they started off on a better basis. It's a very similar picture. You've got roughly 60, roughly 120, and roughly 180 in round figures anyway. A very similar pattern emerges. You'll find that most of the studies come out with a similar pattern. So you can be greatly encouraged by your physical performance. A lot of athletes have been vegetarians because they perform well on such a diet.

The last part of it is a graph that has been carried out and highlighted. It talks about the comparison of the Adventist death rate to the death rate of the general population. You will notice that the very highest percentage is 59%. That is to say, if the general population represents 100%, and 100% is the death rate for cancer, for example, only 59% of Adventists would die from cancer.

We've got coronary heart disease. Only 55% of the risk exists for Adventists that exists for the general population. Stroke is 53%. Cirrhosis of the liver is 13%. Wouldn't you like to have a 97% advantage of cirrhosis of the liver?

All of these are death style disease, by the way. They're not just ordinary diseases. Diabetes is only 55%. Peptic ulcers 42%. Suicide 31%. Lung cancer 20%. Emphysema 32%. All cancer 59% and all causes 59%.

So I think that there's a very definite vegetarian advantage in pursuing this diet. I hope that you have found that very interesting and I hope that you will all take seriously this matter of health because we only have one life to live and it's not very much fun being sick.

In closing I'd like to just share with you a little story which I think will bring together all of the things which we've been trying to tell you over this little series that we've had.

It's a story of some pilots. They were being examined. And one of the questions on their sheet was this. You try and put yourself in their seat and see how you'd answer this question. If you were flying a plane and Queen Elizabeth was seated in the rear of the plane, and during the flight she has this terrible misfortune to fall out of the plane, what would you do? Well, they got a lot of answers to that question. One of them was, I would swoop down and I would try and catch her. Another pilot said, I would just keep right on flying and I would never come back. And another pilot said, I would commit suicide. Well, there was an answer that they were looking for. The answer that the examiners were looking for was that the pilot should adjust the tabs to compensate for the weight loss in the rear of the plane.

We might smile at that because it's so logical and so calm and so cold, and we might smile at the lack of logic that some people will show in a lot of the things that they do in life. But what I would encourage you to do, particularly in the area of health and nutrition and so far as yourself and your family is concerned is to learn yourself to reason from cause to effect. Good night and God bless you.

By Pastor Youlden

Thanks Margo. And with that we dismiss the folk on a happy note and we remind them of the coming

program next Tuesday night or whenever it is. And we courage them of course to come back.

Now we felt sure that the best way to run a program is riot so much to talk about it, but was to actually run it for you, to show you the type of thing that we would discuss. It is something that would interest the folk. It's not a fanatical presentation. It's not a dry presentation. You must make the presentation entertaining. Whatever you do don't make it dry as dry because you'll lose the people. You must keep the people with you.

The main thing is that when presenting health we don't get into areas that maybe is alright for a person whose been on a health diet for many years. But do not start writing what I would term an extreme style of life style. If you hit that, if you start to go on an extreme side, you will completely divorce yourself from the people. You've got to lead them from where they are to where we want them to be. But they don't make it in one step. You don't do it in three lectures. You do it step by step. There maybe some things that we would do in the early stages that eventually we'll encourage them to go further than that. And perhaps leave those things aside. But remember that these people that are coming along to the lectures are used to a heavy meat diet, and in many cases a wrong diet, and we're going to lead them from that eventually to the ideal. But you don't necessarily tell them about the full ideal the first night or the first three steps. If you start to emphasize the fact that they're not to eat any sugar at all and not to have any salt at all, while that maybe a very good thing, if you're going to emphasize that in the early parts, you will completely annihilate yourself from many of the people. So remember, here they are. We can lead them to there, but we don't do it in one step. It's the same with our message when we want the people here and we want them there, but you don't do it in one step, do you? It sometimes takes months and months of work to lead them there. So make it interesting.

The questions that Margo had on the board are the questions that people ask. These are the questions that you need to relate to in those early lectures.

We make a charge to come along to these lectures, and I think it's a good thing to run more than one myself. I think the idea is to run three. Because it takes you a little more than one week to really get to know the people. After about three weeks you're really starting to have some friendship with the people. That's why it's good to have three. And we charge them for that and we make it \$12 or perhaps a little bit more. At least \$12 for the three.

We give them a copy of the tape *Ways to Avoid Disease*. We include that in the cost so that the folk get to know me and they listen to the tape and enjoy it. They will more likely come along to the program when they know that I'm going to give a series of lectures.

If you're running the video in our program or lending the tapes, it's ideal that you can work in the same type of program and you see that you give them my -tape on *Ways to Avoid Disease*. That tape is very,

very well accepted. It's got information on it which is tremendously interesting to people who are just starting on a vegetarian diet.

By Mrs. Marshall

When Geoff presents the lecture *Ways to Avoid Disease* the next thing people want to know is, How do I follow a vegetarian diet? And so always we have three vegetarian dinners. There's a beautiful sit down meal and then they would be followed on by the instruction classes which go on more deeply into nutrition.

I have from time to time over the years have seen where people make a study of Adventists. I went to the dentist once on the Appeal for Missions. And he said, "O, yes, you live 5 years longer than every one else, don't you?" Now whether that was correct at that time because that was a few years ago. But he read it in the paper. 6.2 years is the current figure. When you take into account that not all Adventists have been Adventists all their lives and they might have smoked for 20 years, it could probably be a lot higher for anyone following that life style.

I would be very surprised if the people didn't work out that we are Adventists because we present a vegetarian diet. In fact, I think we would be interested if you knew how many people were coming along to the series who don't know whose running it.

By Pr. Youlden

I think it will be an advantage to tell them. I'll tell you why subtly like that because in my program I want to emphasize the Bible. When I come to talk to them I'm going to talk to them about the Bible and health. And when I say grace and we talk about the Bible, anyone is going to ask whose putting this on? And they're going to find out about Seventh-day Adventists. I think it's an advantage that you're not banging them over the head. They won't object if we tell them. As long as you're not hitting them with Seventh-day Adventist doctrine. You're explaining how Seventh-day Adventists, one group in the community which live so much longer, and I would recommended that we go on the same diet as these people. And you can present it so logically.

Here you're not hitting them with doctrine, but of a life style. They're interested. They've come along because they want to learn and find out that you can live so many years longer is great news.

By Mrs. Marshall

There are a lot of people who are told to go on a vegetarian diet, even by their doctors. In fact, I always like to break the ice before I start any talk because I feel that if we get the people to relax, then I can relax and I think that we can relate to each other better. One of the ways that we did it in one class was to ask them just to stand up, and say their name and why they came. But they were nearly panic stricken to stand up and speak out. So I gave them just a few moments and I made some suggestions that they might have come because they're good cooks and they wanted to know some more recipes, or you might be interested in health, or maybe you've got health problems. I gave them 4 or 5 reasons. But they stood up and I was really interested to hear what they said.

One lady said that she had cancer. She had surgery and that she was interested in looking after her health now. She wasn't old. She was about 30. And there were a few people like that. People are very, very glad to know what we have.

By Pr. Youlden

If you go around to the doctors and tell them that you're running a community health plan and if they have any patients who would like to understand about vegetarianism, we will be very happy to help them. You just tell them about our plans and tell the doctor that we're running one at such and such a time. And they would refer their patients to you.

The people who are going to come along through this are not necessarily the same people that we're going to draw through the archaeological approach. Now what we're doing with this approach is making friends with people. We're trying to get a relationship going. We believe that in running a vegetarian class is one way of developing a relationship with a person. So that when the archaeological approach does come along with the mission when the mission starts you have friends and people that you can bring along that you've developed a relationship with. And the person who says to you, "Well, this guy is pretty sane in the area of health. He's taught me a lot. He's got some pretty balanced ideas. He's a pretty neat guy. If he's right in this area, I would listen to him. He might have something." They may not say it like that, but that's what they think. So what we're trying to do is to take this person whose at this particular situation, you pick him up and make a friend of him, make a relationship over a few weeks. That's why I think one week is not enough. You need to develop a relationship. Then when you've got a relationship, he's in a better frame of mind to accept your invitation to come along to your program.

Let me suggest some other things that you can do. You can have hydro-water treatment. We've done that over in Perth. We had someone whose a nurse demonstrate water treatments. You know how to relieve headaches including migrains. What to do without taking drugs. You go through hot and cold treatments. Just basic treatments that anyone can use without using drugs. That appeals to people. So you perhaps have ten minutes to quarter of an hour devoted to that.

Then you can have the tea every night. That is very attractive, the three course meal every night. That is the start. Then you have your talk. And you always make your talk interesting, alive. Don't whatever you do get anyone along no matter how qualified that person is, if they're a drone. You've got to have someone whose alive and someone who could put the story over. Then you have a little talk from the Bible point of view. Then you go straight in.

By Mrs. Marshall

I believe that it's very important that when you're planning your talk and you're planning your night that you have a beginning, a middle, and an end. If you think about it, you probably heard talks, and it could have been a sermon where they have a beginning and a middle and they have the end in the middle, and they don't have an end. I think you need to study ways to make your introduction very interesting because what were you doing when I started to talk. You probably thought, Am I going to have a little nap or am I going to just politely sit here and wait till this is finished? While there's the introduction you're working out whether you're going to enjoy yourself or whether you're just going to have to sit through it. So make your introduction as interesting as you can. And if you can find little illustrations to use from a great experience, that's great. Your middle must have a lot of good information in it, but it still has to be presented in an interesting way. Break it up into little stories if you possibly can. And your ending, the last thing that you say is the thing that they will remember the longest. That's the thought that they will go away with. Don't fade off and then just go home. Make sure that your ending is a proper ending, not just a trailing off.

By Pr. Youlden

Could we also suggest that another thing we did we had a punch bowl the first night. Then another night we had this nonalcoholic drinks available, and showed them the availability of having non-alcoholic drinks and this type of thing. There's no limit to what you can show them. And a person says, How can I be this type of person and still entertain my business friends? Well, you can show them an alternative.

Every night is different. For example, one night you might produce a fruit soup. You start off with a fruit soup. The whole thing is varied so that the three nights are not the same type of meal. There are three different meals because one type of meal will appeal to one person, another type of meal is going to appeal to another. So it must be presented interestingly, and it must be presented with lots of information that will grab the attention of the people. If you don't do that, then you've miss the spark and you've destroyed the very thing that you're trying to go after.

There's no limit to what you can work out if you give it a bit of thought and planning. You can ask such people as nurses and doctors to help you. We have a nutrition guy at the division. There's films and so forth that you can put on and make it interesting. There's plenty of information around.

10. Witnessing

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop. I want to deal with now what is possibly the heart of all evangelism, and that is, gaining decisions. Part of gaining decisions is to correct order and presentation of truth. Now it must be obvious to any person that if you want

to build a house it's- no good putting the windows in first before you put in the foundation. And that is the same way with soul sinning. It's not much good putting the windows in our presentation until we have laid down a very firm foundation. In fact, I'm going to suggest to you that if the ground work is done well, the matter of gaining decisions is very, very simple. In fact, the better the truth is presented and clearer the truth is presented, the easier the gaining of decisions is.

So in our discussion of the order of subjects, the very first thing we ought to bear in mind is the beginning subjects that we present must be of a non-controversial nature. They must never raise any controversies. Because if you raise controversies in your early subjects you will lose people because at that stage you haven't as yet developed a friendship with the people. You haven't developed confidence. So you must work upon that and develop confidence and develop friendship. In that time of developing a relationship, you must not raise any controversial subjects. They must be very pleasant subjects and attractive subjects. This is the reason why archaeology is such a good subject because it meets all the specifications of those non-controversial subjects. It is pleasant and interesting.

“Speak to them as you have opportunity, upon points of doctrine on which you can agree. Dwell on the necessity of practical godliness. Give them evidence that you are a Christian, desiring peace, and that you love their souls. Let them see that you are conscientious. Thus you will gain their confidence; and there will be time enough for doctrines. Let the heart be won, the soil prepared, and then sow the seed, presenting in love the truth as it is in Jesus.” Gospel Workers, page 128.

Now that's very good counsel. If we were to follow that, remember that in all the early subjects that we present, that they be non-controversial and very attractive.

The second point in presenting truth in the order of subjects that we present to the people, we must remember that we have to cover all of the teachings of the church which is synonymous by the way with all the teachings of the Bible. If I didn't believe that, I wouldn't be a Seventh-day Adventist. If I didn't teach Seventh-day Adventist doctrine with the teachings of the Bible, then I wouldn't be what I am. So when I talk about the teachings of the church, I'm really synonymously thinking in my mind the teachings of the Bible.

So we must make sure that the whole message is presented. The Bible says that we must not fail to present the whole counsel of God. We must present everything.

The third point is that the entire series of lectures or the entire Bible study series that you give must be seen within the context of Revelation 14:6-12 - the three angels' messages. Otherwise, people do not understand why they ought to be a Seventh day Adventist. You will never make them see the necessity of leaving their church to become a Seventh-day Adventist unless you see that we have a special message for these last days. And the reason why I'm a Seventh-day Adventist is because of the message of Revelation 14:6-12. That is the heart of the Advent message. That's why I'm not a Baptist or some other organization. I'm a Seventh-day Adventist because of that message.

Christ naturally is presented as the heart of that message and every other doctrine that comes out of that is like the spokes in a wheel. Christ is the heart. Those spokes are needed in order to round out the truth as it is in Jesus.

So we must never give folk the idea that our lectures are independent of a total whole. So that's why I hoped you paid a lot of attention to the presentation on God's Last Warning Message. I find it very difficult to understand how we can present a series of lectures without presenting that up near the top, and you can even see that with all the rest of the Bible studies. All the rest of the lectures are simply out-workings of that truth, of that message. Then people begin to understand later when you call for a decision to be made to become a Seventh-day Adventist, you'll move them very easily because they understand very clearly that this is a special message. You're not just taking them from one church to another. People don't respond to that type of presentation. But when they see that you have truth, that this message of the Adventist Church is part of a whole, the three angels' messages, then they'll easily move from where they are to where you want them.

So I say again that the matter of gaining decisions is all tied up with how you present the truth. The better presented is the truth, the easier and the more decisions that you will get. That's why there are some men in our organization who get a lot of decisions, and there are some men who will preach all their life and don't get decisions because they don't understand that principle, and they have never presented the truth clearly.

So it's very vital that we learn to present the message simply and clearly, so that any person including the children can understand what you're saying. The more effective you are in doing that, the more effective you'll be in getting decisions for the truth.

Now there are a certain order that needs to be presented if you're going to be successful. I've found that in order to make it simple to present our truth there's three major areas.

In the early part of my Bible studies or lectures, what I'm trying to establish is the fact that the Bible is true. So all the first lectures are emphasizing the fact that the Bible is true. They are emphasizing that God loves them. Also I'm then looking in turn to get a response

of conversion of where the people will love God. This follows in an inevitable result. Even archaeology and the early sections of our truth, you come through very clearly in the fact that God loves them because God must love us as He's given us these things and told us all these things.

So the first part in all the presenting of truth in the first series of the Bible studies that's what I'm aiming at doing. So every truth must be emphasizing these three things. The more successful I am in presenting the truth, the more successful I am in gaining decisions. If I haven't presented this clearly, then they won't be converted. So that's the first section.

Now the second section of my evangelistic program is concerned with the fact that Seventh-day Adventists have the truth. So all the subjects that I get into after I have built the foundation, I don't say this necessarily like that, but I'm clearly implying that Seventh-day Adventists have the truth. Because once again you won't get people to become Seventh-day Adventists unless they're convinced that you have something special. Why should I be a Seventh-day Adventist and not a Baptist or a Church of Christ or Pentecostal if there's not something special?

All the attacks that are made against the Advent message are always made by the fact that they are trying to down-grade the special aspects of our truth. That's where they attack. It's always been that way and of course it will continue to be.

So we deal with the three angels' messages, usually the joining link between the first and second area is the three angels' messages. And I'm moving now. That's now saying that I'm still talking about conversion. I think it's going right through the series of programs. But I'm adding to it now another aspect that the Seventh-day Adventists have the truth.

Then the third area is decisions for the truth. Now naturally if I have done well in the first two sections, the matter of decisions now is going to be easy. It's just an inevitable result that I have done before.

So they're the three sections. I think, whether you're running a series of lectures or you're running a series of Bible studies, you ought to make sure that all your studies fit into those three areas. That's why I would never put, say, the subject of the Mark of the Beast, near the beginning because that's too early.

That's a decision subject. If I haven't laid a good foundation, if I haven't put a platform down, I'm not going to get decisions. If I bring it in too early, I've misfired. It's like building a house and putting the roof on too soon. You know, first you've got the joints and you've got your foundation up and you've got your walls up and everything else. If it's done well, your roof sits right. If you've been slap dashed, your roof can sag when they get the tiles on and so forth. And that's the same in presenting our truth.

Now Jesus made a very interesting point in John 16:22. He said, I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now." That means that there are some things that I have in my mind that I don't tell everyone about everything all at once. Even presenting the truth here there may be some things that I keep for later on. I don't tell them everything. That's not being deceitful. It's just being wise because people are not able to bear everything.

"The minister must not feel that the whole truth is to be spoken to unbelievers on any and every occasion. He should study carefully when to speak, what to say, and what to leave unsaid." Gospel Workers, page 177.

And that's an art. That's not something that you have naturally. That is something which is an art. It is gained as you get involved with winning souls.

So the matter of preparing our presentations, if I go deeply into those three sections and therefore can take a subject, no matter what it is and you can work out where it should go by what you're trying to present. So instead of giving you a list of subjects which is really not going to help you too much because I can say this subject, this subject, and this subject, but you really don't know until you've listen to the tapes. You don't know what I've been aiming at and what I'm trying to do in presenting that subject. It's better for you to understand the broad outline, what we're trying to do. There are certain subjects that naturally fit in. There are certain subjects which fit in somewhere else. And there are certain subjects which happen to come down further. Subjects that I present are outlined in the catalogue very clearly where they fit in.

All the early subjects, right down to God's Last Warning Message fit in section No. 1. The Mark of the Beast is the first subject on making decisions. Then we go back and give a few more reasons why Seventh-day Adventists have the truth. Like the Unpardonable Sin, When Elijah Returns, The Seven Last Plagues, Men of the Bible Who Signed a Contract With Hell, Why I Am What I Am, are all decision subjects. They all aim at getting decisions and all aiming at different angles. Nevertheless they're aiming at getting decisions.

So there's where all of those subjects fit in, and you'll see the vast bulk of them all fit in number two that the Seventh-day Adventists have the truth. So when it comes to presenting these things, it's very easy to get the decisions if you have done well in presenting the truth.

So success in evangelism does not depend on the size of the audience that you get. I've seen men who have had large audiences and the end result is very few to the opening audience.

The success is not dependent upon your opening audience. When I read in the Record of certain evangelistic programs, getting so many people along, that doesn't impress me one bit because any person can get a large audience if they spent enough money. That is not the credit of any man. It's just the credit of spending a lot of money. Anyone of us can get a large audience if we spent enough money because they're not coming to hear you. They're coming along to hear the subject. Isn't that right? So with a big budget you can get a large people. But what is vital is the end result, is the decisions. After all that is the success of the evangelistic program. What happens at the end? That's why this matter of decisions is vital for you and for me when you take Bible studies. You might have 20 Bible studies, but at the end of the year you don't have any baptisms. Well, you haven't been overly successful if that's the case.

Now I have people come along to me and they say, "Well, you know, our job is to save." I know that behind that mask that's an excuse. Now our job is to save, but our job also is to reap. You think of a farmer who just says to you, "Well, all I'm interested in is sowing wheat." And he never reaps anything. How long is he going to last? He's obviously not a very successful farmer.

So it's important that we not only • sow, but that we get results. Now we won't get results in every case, but we ought to have greater results than we are having.

Sister White says that if we study the laws of decision we would get ten times more baptisms or results than we're getting at the moment. So you multiply your effectiveness by ten and you can begin to see the potential that we have. There are certain laws that we're going to discuss in the second part of this subject of decisions.

As I say, this is where many a ministry, lay and paid is weak because we haven't paid a lot of attention to the laws of decision. You see, there are certain basic laws that work. Those of us who have been trained in selling know those laws. We've been told and we've worked and operated them. We have been successful in the field of selling in business. We basically know what those laws are. So a man whose going to stay in business, to be successful, must know those laws, otherwise he doesn't survive. And if we're going to be successful in the work of God, we've got to learn those laws, too because we are selling in the business of selling. Only we're selling the greatest product, the gospel.

So it's not enough for people just to hear the truth and even convince them that it's right. You haven't done your work when you presented the truth and even convince them. The whole purpose of the message is to lead people to Jesus and to make decisions for Christ and His truth in these last days.

In fact, it's very interesting. What did Jesus say to Simon in Luke 5:10? He said, "I've called you, Simon." I'll just read it to you. It's a very interesting statement. It certainly doesn't suggest that our job is just to sow. "And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shall catch men." Now that's our job is to catch men and women.

I'm also interested in reading and studying better methods of being able to catch men. I want to be more successful. Not because I want to see large numbers of people being baptized. That's not my motive. My motive is that I want to see more and more folk brought to Jesus and His truth. I want to see more happy people. My heart just responds to enthusiasm when I see people beginning to accept the truth. Now that makes life worthwhile. And you bring such joy and such happiness to people when you bring the truth to them. So if we can remember that then we're going to get a lot of success.

Now there are four major areas of decision. In presenting the truth there are four major areas that I'm aiming to get people to make a decision for.

Now the decision for Christ is made in the first section. I lead a person to make a decision for Christ. By the way, that's very easy. It's not very difficult to lead a person to make a decision for Christ. If we could lead people to Christ we would have phenomenal success. We would have large thousands just like Billy Graham. In fact, I believe that we have a far more interesting presentation than Billy Graham has ever had and we would do far, far better than he. But our message does not just finish in Christ. It centers in Christ,

but it doesn't finish there. That is in just accepting Christ usually in a mental assent. There's more to it than that.

The next decision that we've got to lead people into is in the area of the Sabbath. Once again, if you have led folk into a commitment to Christ, then this decision is going to be rather easy. So this decision is in Section 2.

Then I call for a decision on baptism. And that is presented in Section 3. Then the fourth decision in church membership is made in Section 4. By the time I get that person into that section I'm not leaving one stone unturned. After I've preached on the Unpardonable

Sin, and Why I Am What I Am, and subjects like that I'm not leaving a single stone unturned. Then that leads a person to those four decisions.

I used to have folk raise their hands and some of our men have done that, and they have been successful in that. However, the longer I have gone, the more I have moved away from that.

And I don't think that in your particular cases it's a good idea to start. I tell you why. Because the smaller the audience, the more embarrassed the people feel. You know, if you're running it in a little place and almost everyone knows everyone, you ask them to put their hands up, folk don't like that. They don't respond to that. Sometimes you'll drive people away in coming back to the meetings because of that.

While it's a good idea to get a commitment, it's a good idea not to embarrass people by having their hands raised. That's why I have moved very solidly now into putting cards in the person's hands because no one is embarrassed by that method and you get a more honest decision as it's not just something they're doing because their neighbor does it. They're doing it because they've had time to consider and it's a much more solid decision that you're getting from the person.

So I have those four cards all prepared. Four particular cards go out. I have a perforation in the middle because I want them to take home a copy of the decision that they have made so that they are conscious and remember the decision that they have made, whether it's for Christ or the Sabbath or baptism or for church membership.

I think that if you follow that on the video it's all done for you, and you just have to follow through the videos. But if you follow that simple method in presenting the cards even in your own Bible studies, I think you will find it a lot successful.

I take those cards along with when I even go along to a Bible study because it's important when you're studying in the home that you move that person to a decision. You know, I've had people study in the homes for years and a person doesn't come through a decision because the person who is giving the Bible studies doesn't understand the matter of getting the decisions. You've got to pull for decisions. You've got to lead that person to make a decision. You've got to deliberately go about doing it. The person is not going to come to you and say, "Look! I've decided now that I want to be a Seventh-day Adventist." Very few will come in that way. You have to take the line. You've got to take the opportunity to express the fact that you would like them to make a decision. When they express it, just like when you're selling, how much would you sell if you left it to the prospect to decide for you? You didn't say, "Which color would you like?" You would say, "Would you like a green cover or a red cover on your book," those who have done the canvassing work. I think everyone should do the canvassing work because it teaches us the art of getting decisions. By asking which color, you are encouraging the person to make a decision. The more you ask the more you'll get as far as decisions are concerned.

So they're the four areas, and continually before I get to, say, the matter of the Sabbath which is the hardest decision, before I get to that decision, I have made sure that I have presented the Sabbath so clearly and so convincingly that the person has no other option, but to decide for the Sabbath. If you present it clearly then you have folk deciding on starting to keep the Sabbath. And that's not usual. That happens regularly. I would say that I would have 10% of my decisions for the truth made the first time folk hear the Sabbath presented because they just find that presentation so clear and simple and it just grabs them. As week by week we go along, more and more decide and finally we get that commitment down in a written form after

The Mark of the Beast. I don't formalize a decision for the Sabbath until I have answered the objections in a big meeting because I don't know the thinking of people. If you don't answer the major objections before you call for decision you won't get a decision.

However, if I was in a home and I presented the Sabbath the first time and I saw the person was duly convicted and they were eager, then I could even call for a decision that night. That's the advantage you have in the home working with a single person because you can gauge the acceptance.

When I'm working in a large audience I've got to work at my slowest level or at the lowest level because there are some people at that level. If I pull soon, I might lose them. So I've got to go longer in order to make sure that when I pull my net in, I not only get the eager beavers, but I also get the snails as well, those who are reticent, those who are holding back. But that's the advantage of a small group where you know every person.

So the Sabbath is the most important, the most difficult for the vast majority of people. This is the one that's going to be the difference between Seventh-day Adventists and not in the matter of the Sabbath. Baptism is not a problem. Church membership is only a problem if they haven't been convinced all the way through. But the Sabbath is the test, as we've found in Revelation. It says it's going to be the test. And it certainly is. Therefore we must spend a lot of our meetings in clearing up and supporting the Sabbath. That's why in the longer series of meetings that we generally take, we spend a lot of time in dealing with the subject of the Sabbath. If you look at the titles that deal with aspects of the Sabbath from The Lord's Day, then Antichrist in Action which deals with the change of the Sabbath, then you have Where Modern Preachers Go Wrong, The Fatal Mistake which deals with law and grace. You have the Two Covenants,

The Mark of the Beast, Why There Are So Many Denominations, The Oldest Church. They are all centering and clearing and making sure the Sabbath is firmly in the minds of the people.

It would be a good idea to encourage the people that you're visiting to buy the tapes. Don't give them the impression that you're on a selling campaign. That wouldn't be a good impression to give them. But you can do it carefully. Because the more they listen, the more they get hold of it, and when they get interested, do you know what they'll do with it? They'll lend it out to their neighbors and friends, and the message will begin to grow and they'll become a witness. They'll become a missionary for you. So their friends will get interested and they'll tell you about it. So you will be able to expand your work by saying, "Let's go along, both of us and we'll help them to understand some of these things." They'll share them with you with them as well. So that your Bible study area will grow. That's why the audio tapes are so easy because they're easy to handle. Anyone can play them. Everyone has got a cassette player these days. And you can expand your Bible studies. It's the easiest thing in the world to get people interested.

I have heard of folks say, "Well, I haven't got any interests in this district." I can never understand that because there are so many people today who are interested. We just have to give a little thought as to the way we're going to go about it. Soon you'll have that many interests that you can't handle them.

The cassettes are just one method of getting decisions and getting interests. It's very, very easy. In fact, so easy are the cassettes that we have found that the cassettes will open up homes that probably the personal worker would never have opened. The reason being is because sometimes when you go along to a home a person feels threatened with the individual there. They feel that you might embarrass them, that you might say something which will make them feel uneasy. But with the cassette they can just sit down and listen to it in their own way. And suddenly if they're listening, the whole thing grips them and grabs their attention. Then they'll open up their homes to you because you've got something that they're interested in.

You see, when you say to a person, "I want to give you a Bible study," they have a very, very strange idea about a Bible study. They haven't got in mind what you have in mind. That's what you've got to understand that in our cliques and the talk we sometimes talk about with people, we have to be very careful that we don't use things that mean a lot to us, words that have meaning to us, but have no meaning to the person whose not within the Adventist environment. So we need to watch carefully the language that we use, the words that we use. Don't just use wording that we all know what we're talking about, but others have no idea what we're really saying or have a very different mental picture of what you're talking about than what you have in your mind. So this is where the cassettes and the gift Bible, leaving the lessons in the home, can be so valuable to the person.

In the next section on decisions I'm going to deal with the psychology of getting decisions. Usually in our workers' meetings I take a whole year every week to go through this matter of getting decisions. For I find that even among our workers the big weakness with most of our paid workers is the matter of getting decisions, let alone with our lay folk. This is the area where we need more instruction than in any other area. So we generally go through the whole series of workers' meetings. We devote an hour each week to the matter of getting decisions and the technique and the art of doing it. It's interesting that those who follow this technique, their baptisms rise dramatically.

I had a man working for me over in South Australia who had only baptized less than ten with his best year. After we worked together in South Australia his baptisms for that year were over forty because he followed the techniques. There are certain rules that if you follow you will automatically have results. There's no question about it. You've just got to follow that technique and to learn the technique to just to make it part of yourself. When it's part of yourself, it naturally flows out. You don't have to think about it. It's just you. You do it that way, and we need to study this.

I'm going to suggest that you get that book called *The Psychology of Gaining Decisions* by Wiggins because it's the best book that I know that's in print at the moment on this subject. I don't think it's got everything and I think it has left out some things that ought to be included in it, but it's the best that I know that's available. There's nothing else that's currently in print that I know of that's better than that.

Wiggins is a black man and hence some of the things that he suggests I don't think we will be able to get away with the pale faces. Alright with the dark face. But I don't think we'll get away with. They're able to get away with things that would really turn off white people.

But nevertheless the principles that he's dealing with, some of the things are absolutely excellent. Top rate. I like to read through that book regularly. I suggest that all-the workers get that too and read it and reread it and reread it still because there's so much in it. You won't remember it all the first time, and many of the things you won't do until you put them into practice. Try them out like he suggests and then you'll find that it will become part of you as you practice it.

So when you're studying with a person, have that book along side you, reading it and rereading it and then try to put into practice the very things that it suggests. While you've done it a couple of times it will become part of you and you'll do it automatically. You won't have to think.

He suggest in the book that you ought to put it into practice, too. And I like that where he suggests some plans whereby you can follow through. I would suggest that you give some thought to his suggestions of getting a piece of paper and working out his questions that he's put at the back of each chapter. They're very, very good.

But I would say that with many of the good books that we have, eventually it will go out of print and it will no longer be available. So get it while you can and putting into practice the principles that it suggests.

When people have the gift Bible plan, they develop the pattern of studying the Bible themselves. Later on you will be introducing them to the Sabbath School lessons and so forth. If they have built a good pattern from tile early days it's going to be very easy to carry it on. You know as well as I do that if a person doesn't have a devotional life, they're not going to last or they're going to be a very weak Adventist. So we lay the pattern. It's like child training what you do in the first few years will determine what the person will be like in their adult life. So it's very important that you train that person initially right. If you start them right they'll end right and they'll become converted, good Seventh-day Adventists. That's what we want. We just don't want to bring numbers into the church. We're not interested in that. We want to bring many people in the church.

Sister White says that Satan plans to bring many folk into the church. So just because people are baptized that's no indication that God's in the work because it's Satan's plan to flood the church with unconverted people, Ellen White says. So it's very important that we lead these people to a conversion experience with Jesus. And you'll do that by encouraging them with Bible studies and prayer, and teach them about prayer.

In the large campaigns I always run after-meetings. I would never run a big campaign without after-meetings in which we talk about how to lead a person to Jesus, how to have forgiveness, how to be born again, how to pray, the pattern of Sabbath keeping, how to keep the Sabbath. Once I presented the Sabbath my after-meetings automatically swing in to talking about the aspects of Sabbath keeping, and how to keep the Sabbath and how to meet problems with Sabbath keeping, like, What am I going to do if my family is all opposed if I step out? What's going to happen to my job? Well, in the after-meetings I'm dealing with the spiritual background of helping these people to support them in these difficult days and they're very, very successful.

Sister White says that we ought to use after-meetings and yet few of us do. So we ought to do that.

We've got a basic idea now where we're going. In the next section we're going to give you some specifics on how to help people to decide for the Sabbath for Christ. I'll actually sit down with you and we'll go through and give you the very wording that I use in order to lead a person to accept Christ, to lead a person to accept the Sabbath, to lead a person to accept baptism, to lead a person to come into the church, in the very wording and how you show it takes place. So I think that you'll find that very helpful, too. You'll jot these down and practice them. Go over them in your mind so it becomes part of you so that when you speak to the person you don't hesitate. It just flows out like water out of a tap and you know what you're doing. See, you're not hesitant.

11. Witnessing

Welcome again to our witnessing workshop. We'll now talk about decisions. Remember in the first part we talked about how to gain decisions. This is a big subject and it's one that we're not going to exhaust in this section. But I do want to cover with you some very important points that will help you in presenting your Bible studies and your sermons in order to get your decisions from the person.

There are two things that in every Bible study and in every sermon, you and I must weave. If we don't have these two things strongly implanted into our presentation we will not get decisions.

One is conviction and the other is desire.

Perhaps we can illustrate it this way that this is the sermon that we're going to present or the Bible study. Now in order to be successful, we must try to persuade. Paul said, "I persuade many." We are Christian salesmen studying the great commodity of the gospel. We've got to be interested in this matter of persuasion.

Now in order to get a result in a sermon, every sermon ought to be preached with a definite aim in mind. I have listened to some sermons and at the end I am no more sure of what the person had in mind than when they had at the beginning. They have never had an aim in mind. They weren't aiming at a decision. Every time we prepare a Bible study, every time we prepare a sermon, we must have in mind

that we are aiming at a decision. Now it may not be a decision for the Sabbath and it may not be the decision for baptism, a big decision that the person has to make, but nevertheless it ought to be a decision of some sought. It may be a decision to spend more time in Bible study and prayer. It may be a decision that we're going to do more missionary work. It could be a decision of a whole host of areas.

But every sermon, every Bible study, every talk ought to be prepared with the idea in mind that we're persuaded. Now in order to be successful in the matter of persuasion there are two things that we've got to have in mind.

1. We present logical arguments.

Naturally in any sermon and in any Bible study there must be plenty of logical argument. As Adventists, generally speaking, when it comes to evangelism we are experts at that. You know, we can line up the State of the Dead and give folk all the logical reasons why we believe what we believe. We believe the Sabbath and so forth. We're very good at that.

But the other area that we're not so good at, and this is why some of us are not getting too many decisions. And that is, we must have plenty of motive appeals. Now if you forget about all this matter of motive appeals, what type of result are you going to get? Now you may get a persuasion, an intellectual persuasion. And what will that result in? A cold, calculating, argumentative kind of person. Because all you're really appealing to is from the idea of logical argument.

But actually all of us are not dominated by logic. The decisions that we make in the vast majority of cases are determined by emotion. Now whether it's buying a house or whether it's buying a motor car, you often think about the decision that you made. Why did you get the particular thing that you got? And usually it's not based on logic. It will be based on an emotion.

There's nothing wrong with that, I guess, but it ought to indicate to us that when we're preaching, it's no good just preaching lots of logical arguments. We've got to place in our sermons and in our Bible studies and in our talks plenty of motives, emotional appeals. In other words, if we're going to get results we must have plenty of desire. The stronger the desire, the easier it is going to be to persuade. And the logical arguments are going to end in conviction.

So these are the two areas, conviction and desire. The stronger we can get these through in our presentation, the easier it's going to be to persuade people. Now when we want to persuade people, we must convince the intellect and stir the emotions of people. I'm going to suggest some ways that we can do that in just a few moments.

So as we go through in our sermons, in our preparations, what we do is we continually present more and more conviction and present more and more desire until finally in the climax when decision is made, then it's just a logical thing. A person has no other option, but that they want to desire what we're suggesting.

Now there are certain texts of Scripture that I'm going to suggest which will create desire and others that will create conviction.

For the desire to accept Christ. You're creating now desire to accept Christ.

Isaiah 1:18. "Come now, and let us reason together, said the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

How does that create desire? Here's a person whose all wrapped up in sin and you create the desire that they can be clean, that they can have a new start. You create that atmosphere by accepting Christ. You can have a brand new start. You create lots of desire because they've made a hash of their life.

Matthew 11:28. "Come unto Me, all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

Hebrews 7:25. "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever lives to make intercession for them."

Psalms 34:8. "O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusts in Him."

Romans 5:1. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

John 1:12. "But as many as received him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."

2 Corinthians 5:21. "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."

Now all of those texts, when you're preaching and leading a person in a decision for Christ, you wouldn't want to necessarily include them all, but you'd pick out the ones that you feel that you would like to build into your sermon. They create desire to accept Christ.

Now remember that you're presenting both of these. You're presenting both sides. Not just one side. You don't want a decision based purely on motives. You don't want a decision based purely on logical evidence. You have both together.

Now the conviction to accept Christ.

Acts 16:30, 31. "And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house."

John 3:16. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

Isaiah 53:6: "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all."

Matthew 16:26. "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

John 8:24. "I said therefore unto you, that you shall die in your sins: for if you believe not that I am he, you shall die in your sins."

John 3:17. "For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved."

Acts 4:12. "Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."

Romans 3:23. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."

Romans 3:26. "To declare, I say, at this time His righteousness: that He might be just, and the justifier of Him which believeth in Jesus."

I'm just giving you the main areas of decision here. You'll have to find texts for whatever you're preparing. But these are the main areas to help people become Seventh-day Adventists.

For desire to accept the Sabbath:

Hebrews 5:9. "And being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him."

Revelation 22:14. "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

John 15:14. "You are My friends, if you do whatsoever I command you."

Isaiah 58:13, 14. "If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words: Then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

Isaiah 56:1-6. "Thus said the Lord, Keep you judgment, and do justice: for My salvation is near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that lays hold on it; that keeps the Sabbath from polluting it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from His people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus said the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep My Sabbaths, and choose the things that please Me, and take hold of my covenant; Even unto them will I give in Mine house and with My walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve Him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be His servants, every one that keeps the Sabbath from polluting it, and takes hold of My covenant."

Ezekiel 20:12, 20. "Moreover also I gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. And hallow My Sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God."

Isaiah 48:18. "O that thou had hearkened to My commandments! Then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea."

1 Peter 2:21. "For even hereunto were you called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps."

1 John 2:6. "He that said he abides in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked."

Now there you have plenty of texts that you don't have to use all in the one sermon of course. Never use all that in the one sermon. But you have opportunity of weaving those in different sermons to bring conviction.

Now for conviction to keep the Sabbath:

Exodus 20:8-11. "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shall thou labor, and do all thy work. But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shall not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it."

James 2:10. "But whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."

James 4:17. "Therefore to him that knows to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin."

John 14:15. "If you love Me, keep My commandments."

Luke 6:46. "And why call you Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

Matthew 15:9. "But in vain they do worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Romans 6:16. "Know you not, that to whom you yield yourself servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

1 John 1:7. "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin."

1 John 2:3, 4. "And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that said, I know Him, and keeps not His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him."

Matthew 7:21. "Not every one that said unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven."

Hebrews 10:26. "For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins."

Now there you have some very, very good verses, strong verses. We should study to how we should use these appropriate texts at the right opportunity. Use these texts to bring conviction and desire into the person's heart as to what to do in the proposition you are putting up.

If you study the evangelism of Jesus, you know the story of the woman at the well in John 4. I would like to go through that with you and show you how Jesus used desire and conviction. In fact, it would be a good thing if you studied Jesus' talk with the woman at the well and read it in *The Desire of Ages*. Try to analyze what Jesus was doing in that sermon. He found the woman where she was and led her to where she wanted her to be. He did it by a series of progressive steps. He, just didn't tell her all at once. If He had, to tell her about the water of life the first thing He said, what would she have done? There would have been a negative reaction. He would never have gained her attention. He gained her attention for the start, then He led from attention. He built up interest and desire and conviction. So finally she said, "Well, where is this water?" She wanted it. She came right in. She took the bait.

Christ was a very, very intelligent worker in leading men. He knew how to study man's minds. That's what made Him successful.

So we have to create a desire for a person to be obedient. In other words, when we are preaching and we're getting toward the Sabbath question, and after all, that's going to be the major decision that the person has to make, all the time we have to create a desire for the person to be obedient. Not only conviction. Not only show them that the Bible says we ought to keep the Sabbath, but you also need to

create the desire for the person to want to be obedient. And the greater you are able to create that desire, the more successful results you'll have.

Now a very good illustration that Jesus used, He told the story of the pearl of great price. What did the man do when he saw this goodly pearly in the shop? He was willing to sell everything in order to get that pearl. Now you and I recognize that the pearl represents Jesus and His salvation. Jesus was telling the story that when a man really has the desire to accept Christ, what will he be willing to do? To give up all. He's willing to give up his alcohol, he's willing to give up his Saturday sport, he's willing to give up living with his girl friend, he's willing to do everything that Christ wants him to do when we love Christ.

So our job is to get that person to love Christ. Then automatically he'll be willing to sell everything as it were to purchase Christ.

Now I notice that there are three things in that story of the pearl. One was, the man had admire. He saw it there in the shop. He admired it. Then what next did he do? When you admire something, you see a nice something, what do you then do? He had desire. He admired it, then he desired it. If the desire is strong enough, what will that lead you to do? Acquire. Now you think about yourself. Isn't that how you go about it when you buy things? If the desire is strong enough, even if it cost you an awful lot of money, you will save up in order to do everything in order to purchase what you want if you consider that it's worth that and you want it strongly enough.

So there is the principle. It's important that we learn how to create that desire. Then not only a desire, but then lead the person to say, What must I do? Isn't that what the jailer said? Now he was successful to get that man to acquire.

You see, you take a horse. You can lead the horse to water, but you can't make him drink. But I can make the horse drink. How? By making him thirsty and make it easier for him, and then I can make him drink. That's the way it is with the gospel. You can't force a person to accept it if he doesn't want to. But we can create the desire so much that when we offer it we know that they'll accept it because we've created a desire so strongly.

I was very interested to check up the word "persuasion" in the Latin language. It comes from the word "sweetness." In other words, to make the thing so sweet and so beautiful that the person automatically wants it. And that's the way you persuade because they want it.

How did Jesus do this? How did Jesus persuade a person for the gift of eternal life? What did He hold out to them? He offered them eternal life. The book of Revelation offers a home where there's going to be no death, no sorrow, no heartache. That's why it's important that we create the desire of the person to be there. You know, to miss out on this, what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose eternal life? This is creating the desire. I want that. I want to be in that home. It's built into the person, the more they'll come in. If you ask them to accept Christ which is the only way to have that home, the easier they'll be in accepting it. It's as simple as that.

But if you haven't created the desire then you're not going to get the results. You're not going to get the decision. Remember, every sermon, every presentation, must have conviction and desire. And the stronger they are built into it, the easier it's going to be to get a decision.

How important that is going to be when some of you, you church leaders want folk to come out and join you in missionary work and so forth! The same principles are involved. Not just in preaching to people to

accept Christ, but in all that we do. In all our leadership we're using these principles all the time of persuading, desire and conviction. So motives will move the will into action.

Now here we have a husband and a wife. We're studying with them. The wife, we'll say, has accepted the truth. She wants to step out. She's very keen. She's persuaded, but hubby is holding back. He's just not making the program, and yet you don't want to baptize one without the other. It's the ideal to get them baptized both together. What can you do? What would we say in a situation like that? What would we say to a husband? His wife has made the decision. Why hasn't he made the decision?

I'll tell you one or two things in a situation like this and you can improve on it, and I'm sure you can. But I'll say to John, especially if I knew that they got on well together, I'd say, "John, you think how happy your wife is going to be if you made your decision! You know, she loves the Lord and she wants to see you saved. How happy she'd be if you made the decision, too! Isn't it going to be wonderful in the baptismal day that both of you stand together in the baptismal font, both husband and wife!" What a beautiful picture! Here we have a united home. Don't you think you want to make your decision to stand with your wife? John, you think of it this way. Wouldn't it be tragic if Mary gets home to heaven and she looks round and she finds you're missing! What a tragedy it will be! And today is a day of opportunity. Tomorrow maybe too late. You may never have another opportunity, John. It's going to be a wonderful thing to be together as a family. Think of those little children of yours. What example are you going to be to them when you don't go along to church on Sabbath and you're not baptized? You want them to grow up to love Jesus. Now your example counts for something."

What am I doing? You can use that at the right time at the right moment. In most cases it will be tremendously effective. But we don't do it at the wrong moment. You pick your moment to do that.

You have preached a wonderful sermon. You have led a person to conviction, and the desire wells love in their hearts to do what you want them to do. When you make an appeal in the church or family or something like that, the results of what happens are the result of not just an emotional pull or emotional call at that moment. It's been built up in the whole sermon. You have worked to a point whereby you are calling for a decision. You know what is going to happen because you have done your work properly with the desire and conviction. But if you haven't done your work, your call will be ineffective.

In the Bible study, if you have done your work in these two areas, desire and conviction, the result will be automatic because there are certain laws that operate that are unfailingly correct. It's like the law of gravity. That works whether you jump off the roof, you'll always hit the ground. That works all the time. These laws work all the time. A person will find it very difficult not to respond to that type of an appeal.

Maybe mother is dying and you can appeal to a person who has a great respect to their mother. And you say, "Don't you want to meet your mother on that day? What a tragedy it would be and she's there and she looks around and finds you're not there!" That's appealing to desire and we must effectively use that if we're going to be successful.

You know, the police force uses this. Pr. Merch from New Zealand was a detective. He died some years ago now, a relative of mine by marriage. He said that when he was a detective, before he became an Adventist, that when the police was trying to get a person to confess if they've done a crime, they would always come in from the angle of his family. They appeal to him from his wife and children. And just about in every case it works.

We need to remember that angle, and it's very strong. And it's true, isn't it? We're not just playing on people's emotions. If they don't make the decision, they'll be lost. We've all got to make our decisions for Christ.

See, when a person has an objection, say, they may have a problem, for example, with tithing. They may think that they cannot afford to give ten percent of their wages to God. Well, then, what you do you offset that objection, that small objection with the greater benefits. You offset that problem with a greater blessing. Then when they tithe, they're going to be blessed so much more abundantly that they'll hardly miss what they're giving to the Lord. In other words, you get a greater to replace the smaller. Don't say that it's not a problem because it is a problem to people. Say, "Yes, I can understand how you feel about it. But let me read you what God says and what He promise." Then I read the promises of what God has in His Word for those who are faithful. Now God promises to bless and make you ride upon the high places of the earth. So that's the way you overcome evil with good.

If there is a husband and wife, and the husband doesn't come in on the studies because he's not interested, I can't appeal to him. He wouldn't be interested in that. He probably wouldn't care less about heaven. So what I would say to her, I say, "Look, Mary! You love your husband, don't you? And you want to see him saved. We've prayed for him and we want to see him saved. I'll tell you something. Unless you step out for God now, you'll never see your husband saved because your example will win your husband." Then I'll possibly tell her of some experiences of folk that I've seen where their wives have stepped out and their husbands accept it later. And how that if she's ever going to win her husband, that she'll never win him unless she makes a decision for the truth. That's for sure. That is absolutely correct. That unless you step out, you'll never win him. And it works the other way round, too. So I appeal to her as the spiritual head of the home that she has a responsibility to make a decision so that she can have her family and children saved. Therefore that's a very strong appeal, especially if she loves her children and loves her family. And that will be the case with every mother.

But as I say, if we can build conviction and desire into the mind and the heart of the person, then the results are automatic. You can rest confident that your appeal will be successful because you have appealed in the two areas. You've presented logic, you've presented conviction, and you've presented emotional appeal which move and create desire. So the result is automatic.

Some of you may say, That sounds a bit cold and calculated. You know, it almost makes you sound as if you're not making room for the Holy Spirit. No, that's not the case at all. We're making room for the Holy Spirit because it's the Holy Spirit that's working upon the person's heart. But the Holy Spirit can use a sermon that's prepared in the right way, far better than He can use a sermon that's not prepared in the right way.

I'll read you a statement from Gospel workers, page 198. Sister White says, "Your success will not depend so much upon your knowledge and accomplishments as upon your ability to find you way to the heart." Isn't that good?

Now how can you gain the confidence because you see, the key of a person having confidence in you is founded in a number of suggestions that I'm going to make.

that he ought to be interested. So that I make it a very personal prayer with the person. See, I pray for them. "Bless the home. Bless their health, and keep them near to Thee. May their lives be very precious in Your sight." A prayer like that. And the person feels very warm in their heart toward you. You know, someone is praying for them in their home. It's never happened before. And it really causes a lovely response in their hearts toward you.

3. Jesus won people's confidence by ministering to their needs. You know that the person is a bit interested in health and so maybe one day your wife cooks you some nice vegetarian rissoles or something. You take them along to the person and you say, "Look! Try these. My wife was cooking these the other day and we made a little extra for you because we thought you might like to try them." What will that do to the person? That will bring them pretty close to you, won't it? The person is maybe elderly and your wife is baking some biscuits. You make a few extra and take the biscuits down to her. Or you meet a bachelor on his own and you take some food to him or something. You'll get quickly to their hearts by just little things like that. And after all that's what you're trying to do.

Have a genuine interest in the person. Identify their problems with yourself. Identify yourself with them, and sympathize with them. Don't forget to be tactful in all you do and say. Some of us need to learn that more than others. You know, you go to the home and when you get to this particular home these people are not very careful about the neatness of their home. They have the child's potty in the middle of the lounge room and it hasn't been clean for the last twelve hours. The child runs in with its nappy down to its feet, and it wants to sit on your lap. These are real live situations. The dog comes in and was just racing around in the mud and you've just got your nice light trousers on, and he goes Bo O O O o and wants to jump all over you. Well, you've got to be tactful. Don't kick the dog because she may see you doing it. If she sees you giving the dog a bit of a kick off, you finish yourself with her. This may even be at the front door. This is where the dog usually wags its tail and you've got trousers and the dog brushes itself against you. You've got dog hair all over you. And once you have one dog brushing up against you, and you go to the other houses and their dogs are running all over you. You've got to learn to be thankful. Don't whatever you do, do anything that will cause offense.

You know, I wouldn't show disgrace for having a potty in the middle of the lounge room, but you're going to have to suggest some way some time about getting rid of it. But you'll do it very tactfully. It is a difficult problem. Probably I won't say anything for awhile, and I just hope that the first time it happens that it will be an exception. If it was there the second time when I went along I may have a study on the Christian attributes, and cleanliness and tidiness might be one of them I mention. I'll mention lots of others, and it's always a witness to be tidy and clean. At some time I might invite them round to our house to see how the home ought to be. Make sure that your house is clean.

You're meeting the people here, and eventually you want them to be there so that gradually we've got to lead them step by step. I'm just hoping that the Christian graces they learn would change their bad habits. If the wife is sloppy, the grace of God needs to change that. You'll probably find that the husband detests it, too, really. He may put up with it because he feels he can't change his wife. He may yell and scream and all the rest, but she's hopeless. Well, the grace of God is the only thing that's going to change it. He's probably given up and he's sick to death of talking about it. They will get the idea that you're neat and tidy. As you take them into your home, they will see the way the home ought to be, and gradually they'll change without you confronting them. I will never confront them and say, "I can't come with this potty in the middle of the room."

But gradually you'll find that if you're tactful and gentle that they will want to change. It's the same with talking about people coming to church in jeans and thongs and so forth. You don't have to say anything. They soon get the idea and they'll want to change. They'll want to be like others. As these people associate with others in the church, they'll see the Christian standard.

Naturally if I was taking someone along to that home with the potty on the floor, I would take someone along who is not offended by that. You know, there are some folk who are so prim and proper that they will show a disgust on their face even though they may not say anything. You must take someone whose fairly relaxed in such a situation, and they won't be put off, and it's been there for a few hours and it's sitting on the side there and the breeze is blowing.

I would just like to suggest here that for a decision to become a Christian some of the wording that I might use now in a home. Now remember that we've just presented the study and we're getting now to the appeal, and I want to persuade these people. We've presented a good sermon or a good Bible study with plenty of conviction and plenty of desire. So we're down now at the critical moments. "I would like you to notice what the Lord Jesus Christ says to you in Revelation 3:20." Then you read that verse. You turn it up and they turn it up and you read it. Now after I read it, I say, "Jesus wants to come into your heart and make your life what it ought to be. You want Him to do this, don't you? You are now ready to open the door and let Him in, aren't you?"

Now for a decision to keep the Sabbath. "When you think how Jesus gave Himself for you on the cross, you can't help loving Him. I know that you love Jesus. Here in John 14:15 Jesus says to you, If you love Me keep My commandments. Now that you can see that one of His commandments is to keep holy the Sabbath day, you are going to start keeping it in love to Him, aren't you?"

“Do you know what two qualities the Lord is looking for in you and in me? They’re found in Isaiah 1:19, If you be willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land. You want to be willing and obedient, don’t you? Since the Lord has made it plain to you that the seventh day is the only day that He has sanctified for you to keep, you are willing to begin to keep it, aren’t you?”

For a decision to unite with God’s church. “The Bible foretold that in the last days the Lord will gather out a special people to keep His commandments. In Isaiah 27:12 God declares that He will gather them one by one. Don’t you want to be one of those whom the Lord is gathering for His kingdom?”

Can you say a thing like that? Anyone can say that as long as this has been done properly and this has been done well in your presentation. If they’ve been done well, and you have moved to the climax, the simple calling for a decision now is just an automatic response. The person is eager to do it. They want to do it because you have created in their hearts such a desire to be obedient or the desire to accept Christ or desire to become a member of the church. So you’re just asking for decision.

Remember that people are not going to make decisions unless you call for it. Very few people are going to voluntarily decide to become Seventh-day Adventists. You’re the one whose going to have to lead them. The more you ask the more responses you’re going to get. It’s important that you’re positive, that you use Scripture, and that you base it entirely on what the Bible says.

You’re appealing to them on the basis on what God says, not on what I’m saying. I’m just not asking you to join a church. I want you to do it because God is asking you to do it. He’s calling people out one by one. He’s calling you to take your stand.

I’m a great believer that the more baptisms you have in the church, the more candidates you’ll see baptized. Up in Townsville we had a baptism about every third or fourth week at the most. Even if we’ve got one or two to baptize, we always have a baptism because the more baptisms you have in the church, the more baptisms you’ll have. People may say, “Well, look! Let’s all keep them until one big baptism.” No don’t do that. You want to get lots of baptisms because it creates an evangelistic friendship and members of the church love to see people being baptized. And it’s a great excuse to invite people along and their relatives all come along to see them baptized. You preach a stirring sermon on that particular Sabbath and make the church look beautiful, and you have the whole church organized for that particular day. The baptism then becomes the highlight of the day.

Over in the Western Australia camp I took the Sabbath morning service there at the camp meeting. It was in September and we invited all the mission interests to come along. They got a special invitation, and we invited them all to come out. I had all the mission usherettes dressed in their uniform and we reserved all the front pews right along the front of the tent for all the new people. We ushered them in and we told them that we will be looking for them, and they saw the girls all dressed up. They instantly knew where they

were and they felt at home, even though in a strange place. So we all ushered them into the front seats. That morning I preached on baptism. I made an appeal. We had about six people baptized in the Sabbath morning service at 11 o’clock. Then I made an appeal for those who haven’t been baptized, not just for people to give their stand for consecration, but for baptism. We had about 150 people crowding down the front of that font. I tell you that that electrified the camp. The whole camp meeting from that Sabbath was just electrified. Adventists have never seen so many people respond to a baptism. There’s something about a baptism which causes a tremendous response in the hearts of people. Whenever I have opportunity that is a grand opportunity. It meant that the folk saw a big number of Adventists. 150 came down the front and desiring baptism. You know, it did something. It set the tone for the rest of the camp meeting.

It’s the same with the local church, that when you have a baptism, it does something for the church, and it stirs the church along.

I have suggested ten points about baptism:

feelings. Never be afraid to encourage demonstrations of emotional warmth in the church.

It is sadly lacking in most of our churches.

We make the baptismal day a special day. They go to the back of the church. They’re welcomed into the church. By the way, I never read the baptismal certificate in front of the church. The 13 points at the back of the baptismal vow, I never read in front of the church. Some people will think, “Well, you’re toning down on our fundamentals.” No, I’m not. I take that baptismal certificate out with the church board between Sabbath School and church and we read it out the back. I would never read it in the church. I’ll tell you why. In my first year in the ministry I followed the practice like we always do and read the thing in the church, and I turned off a lovely Church of Christ couple. When I went to visit them during the week, they said, “If we’ve got to do all those things, we would never become Seventh-day Adventists.” In other words, their faith was not strong enough to be able to bear all those things. I lost them, and I determined that in the rest of my ministry I will never read that again, and I never have. And I have encouraged every minister and every worker never to do it. I hope that you, folk, will encourage your minister never to read it in the church because new people that come along will be put off to hear all that. They think that it’s a whole lot of rules and regulations. They don’t understand it like you and I understand it.

We understand it as a beautiful testimony of what we believe, but they don't think of it that way. They think of it as a whole lot of rules and regulations. Read it out the back, but don't read it in the church.

When they've voted into church membership, I don't make it a form of having to vote them in the church. They always have the vote after baptism, not before. I don't like this doing it before the baptism. I think it's absolutely back to front and it doesn't make logical sense. It becomes a tremendous vote of confidence when it's done in a personal ways as pointed out in point No. 8 as above.

On Trial For Your Faith

Pastor Adams

A meeting presented at Avondale College in 1978 by Pastor Adams, religious liberty secretary in America.

I have my Bible at Matthew 10:16-20.

Matthew 10:16-20. "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

I doubt that the disciples really knew what Jesus was talking about as He gave them this prediction of what was going to take place, and also the promise of His presence, and the fact that the Holy Spirit would be with them as they met this crisis. They went through it. It was not only a prophecy for the disciples. It not only told them that they were going to go out that they had to stand before kings and governors for their faith and give a testimony. But it's a prophecy, a prediction for us who live in latter times that we too will have to give a testimony for our faith, that we too will be before governors, kings, and shall we say, in the modern terms, in court for our faith. Little do you realize how precious this promise is, in verses 19 and 20 until you've been in that place where you've had things thrown at you that have fairly petrified you, frozen your thinking, so you can't really think. And to know that the Lord has promised to be with you and sees you through in that kind of a situation.

It may come as a little bit of a surprise to you to know that Seventh-day Adventists are on trial for their faith today in western countries. I will be talking and bringing to you experiences from western countries, countries where religious liberty reigns, just as free as it is in Australia.

In the 7th Volume of the Bible Commentary, page 977, there is a sentence that reads like this, "All who prove their loyalty by obedience to the law of Jehovah must be prepared to be arrested." I like to have that sink in just a little bit. All their loyalty by obedience to the law of Jehovah, in other words, who love Jesus, who have accepted Jesus as their Savior, and who, by His power, have thrown their will on His side and He has enabled them. All who demonstrate this must be prepared to be arrested. I suppose the proper question to ask is, Are you prepared to be arrested? Are you prepared to give a testimony? Are you prepared for the consequences that occur in court? Maybe I should ask, Have you been arrested? You know what the experience is. I doubt that a few would have to raise their hands who have been arrested for a major crime.

When an arrest is made, what is the next thing that usually takes place? A trial takes place. Involved in that trial is a judge, and there is an attorney who is for the defendant and one that is against the defendant.

First one of these instances came to my attention several years back. It involved three Seventh-day Adventists. These three Seventh-day Adventists were not marginal. They were not what we call on the outer fringe of the church. One was a local church elder, one was a local Sabbath School superintendent, and one was a Sabbath School teacher. All active and faithful, as we would say, Seventh-day Adventists. All three of these men were involved in the same type of work, but not together. All three attended the same church, and lived in the same community. In fact, all three of them owned and operated old peoples'

homes. That was their business. Each one had an establishment. And much to their surprise, they were all of a sudden notified from the United States government that trade unions had infiltrated into their employees. Employees had voted to go with trade unions. They had been registered by the government. And these employers suddenly faced the fact that they had to deal with a trade union as an employer. They were required to negotiate with them. They were required to come to an agreement as to what wages, conditions, hours, and all other things that are involved in it. And to sign that kind of an agreement, these men immediately reacted to the United States official that told them what was going on. They said, "We can't do that. We can't do that because we have religious convictions against becoming involved with trade unions." They were very firm on that, and they let it be known right away. They could not do it. The official didn't waste any time with them. He said, "I have never heard of such a thing as that. In fact, that's all strange to me." But he said, "Gentlemen, I know the law. I know what the United States industrial law requires. It requires that in your circumstances you deal with these trade unions." He left them. The men did not. They absolutely refused. They said, "We have religious convictions. We refuse to do it." Well, it wasn't very long till the trade unions went into action. Attorneys were hired, and these men were summoned to court. They were

arrested, a date was set, and they were told to appear in court. They were charged with having violated this industrial act of the United States. They sent out an S.O.S. They asked for help to their Local Conference, to their Union Conference, and to the General Conference. And in response to that S.O.S. for help, the three men, the Local, the Union, and the General Conferences came to their assistance. And that's where I became involved in the religious liberty department in the General Conference. We went out shopping for a defender, for an attorney. Without thought of the cost, we went out and hired the finest legal mind we could hire in the United States who understood the industrial law.

I was on the way across the country flying the 3,000 miles across the country from coast to coast. With our General Conference attorney on my left side, we chattered and he said to me, "Mr. Adams, just as soon as we get out there, I want you to get those three men together. I want to talk with them. I've gone over the papers. I know the case. I know all the facts involved. But I need to know them personally." So I arranged this meeting.

The next day we didn't have anything, but a big table in a small room. The three men sat on one side. We sat on the other side. I introduced everybody. I told how that this man came 3,000 miles to be their defender in court. He was their friend and I turned it over to him. He picked up on the same strain that I had left off, and he said, "I am your friend. The General Conference and the others have gone to great expense to bring me out here. And I've come here for one purpose, that is, to defend you in court. But I need to know more about you. In my defense I don't want any surprises. When we get into court I don't want any surprises to be sprung on me. I want to know all about you. I'm going to use my knowledge, my experience and my training in asking questions. Don't be offended at my questions because I'm going to drive them. I'm going to push you because I don't want any surprises in court. I want the truth."

Even though I gave to him the names of these men, and he had their addresses, and all of that, he looked at the very first man, and he pointed his finger and he said, "Sir, your name please, your address, your occupation." And suddenly I realized he was conducting it just as though we were in court. That's the way the court begins. When a witness steps onto the witness stand, Name, address, occupation. These three came automatically before any other question. He gave a few general questions to the man on the problem that we were facing, and then all of a sudden he said, "Tell me what Seventh-day Adventists believe." Very general. Very open. The man didn't have any books or a Bible or anything like that with him. But he started with the second coming of Christ. He told all about that. He went to the seventh-day Sabbath. He told a little about that. He went to Jesus Christ as man's only Savior, His blood, His death, His resurrection, the only hope that mankind has through Jesus Christ. And then he was kind of hesitating a little bit. I guess he was trying to figure out what he should tell the man next. And the man interrupted and he said, "Back when you were talking about the second coming of Christ as you called it. You said something about medical work involved in the preaching of the second coming of Christ. Tell me more about that." Well, the man explained to him that we were using the medical work to train doctors, we train nurses, we have hospitals, we have clinics, we have mission boats, and all the rest of them. Then the attorney said, "In this matter of the outreach in the medical line. Well, that's interesting. Why the emphasis on this medical." And so the man began to get into that. He explained that we believe that our bodies are the temple of the living God and that as such we are very careful. There are health laws as well as other laws that God has given.

"Well," he said, "that's interesting. Specifically what are some of these laws about health that God has given that you talk about that your body is the temple of the living God." Well, in his explanation he mentioned about that there are some things we don't eat. "O," he said, "there are! What are they? What don't you eat?" Well, there were certain things he told him that were prohibited in the Scriptures. "We do not eat them;" And the attorney looked at him. And he said, "What happens if you do eat them?" And the man hardly knew what to say. He said, "Sir, we just don't eat them." Little did he realize that that attorney was leading him right down a path where, planted in that path, was a legal steel trap. And he was just about ready to spring that trap. I didn't know it at the time either. But after he had this man explaining that there were certain things that we didn't eat, that they were prohibited by God, his finger went across that table and he looked

You have testified here that there are things that God has prohibited to be used for human consumption. Have you ever served that which you said is prohibited?" In other words, he had the man giving a testimony first. And now he began to check up to see whether his life-style backed up his testimony. And I saw that man hesitate. He said, "Yes sir, once." I don't know what the incident was. I never did find out because he started to explain and that attorney just cut him right off, and he said, "I don't need any excuses. I need the facts."

He jumped to the next man sitting right next to the first man there. Name, address, occupation, a few questions and he said, "Tell me about the Sabbath!" And the man told him about the Sabbath. Told him how it began, the memorial of creation. Also a memorial of redemption through Jesus Christ. He told how it was observed from Friday night to Saturday night sundown. And he started to try to explain that we cease from our ordinary labor and so on. And the attorney interrupted him, and he said, "You operate a business. That business runs seven days a week, twenty four hours a day. How do you observe the seventh-day Sabbath in operating a business? Let me be more specific. How about outside, the lawn, the shrubs, the flowers, the garden? Do you take care of that on the Sabbath?" The man said, "No, we don't mow the lawn, nor look after the flowers, shrubs and all that. None of that is taken care of on the Sabbath. We may shovel some snow if ice is formed and so on, on the Sabbath so that the old people won't slip. We don't do any hard work on the Sabbath." And he said, "Alright! What about the business office?" And the man said, "The business office is closed hours before the Sabbath begins. It does not open until Sunday." He said, "Alright! What about the people who have to be in their beds in their rooms?"

What about housekeeping and things like that?" The man said, "Yes, the beds are straightened up, the pillows are fluffed up, and people have to be cared for. Sir, we don't wash the windows or the walls or scrub the floors, or vacuum the rugs or anything like that. Not on the Sabbath. That can be done after or before the Sabbath." He said, "Alright! What about the kitchen?" And the man explained how the Sabbath was kept by preparing the food early before the Sabbath so that it could be warmed, served and good meals given, but a minimum of activity on the Sabbath." He said, "Alright!" He thought a moment. He said, "What about the laundry?" And I could see we hit a snag because the man hesitated and finally he said, "The laundry runs, sir, seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day." And he started to explain. I did learn that explanation later although not at that time because that attorney cut him right off. He said, "Sir, I don't need excuses. I just need the facts." I learned later that they had doubled the capacity of that laundry. And in order to keep up, they had rationalized the laundry needed to run, and did run.

The third man, Name, address, occupation. "Tell me!" he said, "about the second coming of Christ." And the man explained about the second coming of Christ. He told a little about the prophecies that point forward to it. He indicated that it was from his understanding that Jesus was coming soon, and that it was the climax of world history. The attorney wanted to know how soon this Jesus was coming. "Why," he said, "He's coming very soon." He wanted to know how the world was going to be prepared for this Jesus that was coming. The man told about the missionary activities of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. He told about our mission program overseas. He told about our missions that are held in the home land, about our evangelistic effort, our Faith for Today, Voice of Prophecy, and all these different Radio, Television, literature evangelist, Bible correspondence, and as many as he could mention, he mentioned these things. And the attorney said to him, "It sounds to me like that you have quite a big program. Who is it that runs this program? Your paid preachers? Whose responsibility is it to tell the whole world that you're talking about that Jesus is coming soon?" And the man gave a good testimony. He said,

"Sir, it is the responsibility of every single Seventh-day Adventist." Would you have backed him up? Was he right? Yes, he was. Well, little did he realize that as he was so very right, he also had set the trap because the finger of that attorney went right across the table, and he looked right straight at that man. He said, "Sir, what are you doing to tell the world of that Jesus is coming soon? What are you doing?" Why, the man kind of straightened up. His answer came very rapidly. He said, "I give of my tithes and my offerings." But the attorney just washed that aside. He said, "I'm not talking about what you're doing as a collective thing together. I want to know what you're doing personally to tell the world that Jesus is coming soon." This Seventh-day Adventist man likely represented too many. I saw him squirm in that seat. I saw the color start coming up his neck and into his cheeks, and he began to get red, and finally I heard him mumble out the answer. He said, "I take two subscriptions to the Signs, and I'm sending it to two neighbors." And the attorney just went silent, totally silent. If that man said he had sacrificed and he had taken a hundred subscriptions into the Signs, and that he would have picked out certain neighbors, and he was sending them to them, and he was going to follow it up, and see if he could get in and read the Bible with them. If he would have said that, then his life would have backed up his testimony that Jesus was coming soon, and it was the responsibility of every single individual to let the world know that He was coming soon. If he would have said, "Sir, I've been going from door to door in the community nearby. I've knocked on a number of doors, and I finally found a few people that are willing to open the Bible with me. And I've been introducing them to Jesus. I've been telling them of His love, that He's coming back again, helping them to get ready to meet Him." O, he would have backed up what he had said. If he would have said, "I have been going from room to room among these older people that are in my home. And I've opened the Bible. And as they could take the time and as they could understand, I've tried to introduce them to Jesus. And the fact that He's coming back again." If he would have said that, he would have backed up his testimony. But that attorney didn't say one word. He just looked at him. It was a long, embarrassing silence.

And then finally he stood up and he walked back and forth behind our chairs there, with his head down, looking at the carpet. And finally he came back and he stood behind his vacant chair from where he had been sitting. And he looked at those three Seventh-day Adventists. He said, "I can't defend you. You are not genuine Seventh-day Adventists." And then he went on and he said, "You obviously have broken the law. There's no question. The law requires you to deal with that trade union. You've refused.

There's no loop hole. I can't pull you through. There's no exemptions. I can't get you through. I can't turn any clever tricks and get you off. I have one defense and only one defense before the judge, and that is, to prove before the judge your sincerity to your religion, and I can't do it because you're not genuinely following what you believe." And beloved, he didn't. And we lost the case.

Those men ended up selling their businesses in order to avoid getting involved with the trade union. But more important than that, I think those men learned something that every one of us have to learn, and that is, by the grace of Jesus Christ our life must back up our profession.

Now that was pre-court. I had not expected such a dramatic scene. It was all the same in court, but there was no judge.

But let me take you into the court room where the judge is sitting there, where a Seventh-day Adventist is on the witness stand. And again this is in the United States and the issue is the seventh-day Sabbath. The man had lost his job because he kept the seventh-day Sabbath. There are certain guarantees written into the United States law that gives certain protection, even the government itself. And in this instance had taken the employer to court to find out whether it was necessary to fire this man, or whether he might have been able to work something out. That was this situation. Naturally there was a long questioning by the opposing attorney about the seventh-

day Sabbath. All the different issues you can think of came up during that time. Even to asking the question, Can't you get a dispensation from your church so it won't matter?

And then all of a sudden this opposing attorney quit talking about the seventh-day Sabbath, changed his direction entirely and he looked at this man. He said, "Your church teaches that you should be a vegetarian. Are you a vegetarian?" We were just as shocked as you are at the thought because this case had nothing to do with vegetarianism. It had to do with the seventh-day Sabbath, Saturday, sun down to sun down. Out of the clear blue sky this attorney said, "Your church teaches you should be a vegetarian. Are you a

vegetarian?" Here's a man on the witness stand having promised to tell the truth, with the attorney's for and against him, and the record being written down. And now this attorney began to investigate his life style. I'm thankful to tell you that he said, "Yes," and I know it was a fact. The attorney said, "Your church teaches that you should not use coffee. Do you use coffee?" The man said, "No." He said, "Your church teaches that you shouldn't use tea. Do you use tea?" And the man said, "No." He said, "Your church teaches that you shouldn't go to the movie or to the theatre. Do you go to the movie or to the theatre?" The man said, "No." He said, "Your church teaches that you should pay tithes and offerings. Do you pay tithes and offerings?" The man said, "Yes." The attorney said, "Prove it." And he required the man to bring the proof into court. He said, "We can determine whether you pay tithes and offerings or not." He said, "Your church teaches that you shouldn't go to the modern dance. Do you go to the modern dance?" The man said, "No."

And actually the last thing, if you could have an extra shock, it came at the very last because we had one series of shocks as those questions came which we had never seen or heard asked before in court. He said, "Do you have any children?" The man said, "Yes." He said, "How old are they?" The man said, "They're primary age." He said, "Your church teaches that you should send your children to church school. Do you send your children to church school?" "Why," you say, "Pr. Adams." He was far a field. Maybe he was. But I'll tell you what he was attempting to do-and you can just about figure it out. He was attempting to prove to the judge that this man was not sincere. And he had taken the time to go down through the teachings of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and attempted to find one little crack in the armor where he wanted to stick his legal knife.

Another thing I can hear you saying, "You don't have to be a vegetarian to be a Seventh-day Adventist." Is that right? You don't have to send your children to church school in order to be a Seventh-day Adventist. Am I right? Yes. But that attorney 'knew. He had done enough reading that a person who is absolutely sincere and walking in all the light that God has given him and trying to follow his Lord Jesus to the very best that he can, will have his children in church school if he possibly can. He knew that. And that which was a test of fellowship and that which was not a test of fellowship, he may not have learned that much as far as the church was concerned. He had it all thrown in together. And he just threw it at that man. It was like a machine gunfire one right after another. I'm thankful to tell you that that man came through all of it. He gave the right answers to every one. And when the decision of the judge came up, the judge said that he found this man as far as he was concerned, very sincere in the following of his faith. And actually he found him in favor of Seventh-day Adventists. I don't need to imply that just because we're sincere the judge is always going to find us in favor, but it worked in that case.

The thing that I'm underlining, that thing that has hit me so hard, the reason I'm telling you is because I've had it preached many times to me that I need to be able to give a testimony for what I believe. And I still believe it and I preach it, too, and you know it. But I have never seen it thought out in such ways that not only must we be able to give a testimony for what we believe, but by the grace of Jesus Christ our lifestyle, what we do, better back up that testimony, even in court. This was in Michigan in the United States, that travels south west, to the western part of the United States where the Southern Pacific Railroad crosses the desert. You call them the out backs, we call them the deserts.

A man joins the Seventh-day Adventist Church who was a worker and worked for a number of years in the Southern Pacific Railroad. He not only worked on the railroad, he was a member of the trade union, and he was an officer, rather high up in the trade union. He joined the church. It wasn't about two years after he joined the church that he announced to the shock of his fellow workers that he was resigning his post in the trade union. His position which was rather an important one, a number of people would have been happy to have, he said, "It's inconsistent with the love of Jesus." A few months later he dropped out of membership, he gave the same reason. He said, "It's inconsistent with the love of Jesus." A few months later he ceased to pay any money to the trade union. He gave the same reason, "It's inconsistent with the love of Jesus." By the time he had taken all those three steps, he was in trouble with the company. He was in trouble with the trade union because there was compulsory membership required and compulsory do's were required and there are no exemptions, as you understand.

Seventh-day Adventists who get in this kind of a problem in the United States cannot go to the government to prove their sincerity and get an exemption. Unfortunately we don't have that. Many Seventh-day Adventists lose their jobs because of this very situation. That's exactly what the Southern Pacific Trade Union were demanding. The trade union demanded the Southern Pacific Railroad who were just about going to sack this man. When we stepped into the picture and because we were seeking a way to protect the religious convictions of Seventh-day Adventists, we took the Southern Pacific Railroad and the trade union to court, demanding that they prove that they have a right to deny the religious expression, the religious life of an individual, denying work because he follows his faith. That was the setting.

Our Seventh-day Adventist was on the witness stand for three days, while they went over all these things. He took the position that he did not belong, he could not belong, he dropped his membership, his work in the trade union and supporting of the trade union because the Bible tells him he should not. Well, you should know exactly what happened there. He said to the man, "Prove it!" And I'm thankful to tell you that the man turned to a Bible text and proved his point. It's there. In principle it's there. He took the position also that he couldn't do it because the Spirit of Prophecy was opposed to it. They wanted him to produce it. He took the position that he couldn't do it because he was a Seventh-day Adventist, and the Seventh-day Adventist Church taught that he shouldn't belong to a trade union or be associated with them. That wasn't too hard to prove. And after three days they dismissed him.

They put me on the stand. They put me on the stand to what they call an expert witness, an expert witness in the judicial system of the United States, one that verifies. They wanted to know what the Seventh-day Adventists taught. Did the Bible actually teach it and the understanding of it. They wanted to know about the Spirit of Prophecy. Is this what the Spirit of Prophecy taught? We went into that. Then they said, "By the way, who is this, what is this, who is this Spirit of Prophecy?" And it's interesting to know that we had a Roman Catholic judge. So I had to explain to the Roman Catholic judge what the Spirit of Prophecy was in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. You'd be surprised at the things he had to explain to the judge of what the Seventh-day Adventists believe in these things. Then they wanted to know if this is what the church taught. That wasn't difficult. I thought we had gone over most of the questions. We've gone over most of the things. I've been in this position before as to what they call an expert witness. I figured I was about ready to be dismissed. And was anticipating it because it's no fun being in the witness stand.

But this attorney had gone just a bit further. He said, "Mr. Adams, you testify that Ellen White was inspired. Is that right?" I said, "That's right." He said, "You testify that her counsel was inspired counsel. Is that right?" I said, "That's right." "Alright!", "Here's my question. Isn't it true that Ellen White, when she was young and a young girl, she had an accident which caused severe brain damage?" What about it? Did she? Did she have an accident? Yes, she had an accident. Did she have brain damage? No. The accident took her out of school. It likely affected her life, the rest of her life. But it was an accident to the nose which did not involve brain damage. Not only did I explain that, but I proved some points that I think made that evident. But he wasn't finished.

What he was trying to do was tell that Roman Catholic judge that the Seventh-day Adventist Church what this man was a member of, was following a woman who had brain damage. That was what he was trying to tell the judge. He was now attacking the authority of the church. He went right back over it again and he said, "You've just testified that she was inspired. Yes. And that her counsel was inspired. Yes. Isn't it true that this lady had only three grades of education? Is it? Yes. I was thankful that I was able to tell him that. It wasn't education or eloquence or wealth or position that counted with God, but rather, our surrender to Jesus Christ.

I honestly could not think of anything else he could throw. And I was more anxious than ever to get off that witness stand. But he wasn't finished.

He walked across the court room. He walked across the room to where we were. I was just to the right of the center. The judge was right square in the center. I was over to one side, and he was standing in front of me, and in the center was one side, and he was standing in front of me, and in the center was the table. And on that table was a number of books. This table was where his colleagues and other attorneys were sitting. And he picked up a book and he walked clear back across. He sat right in front of me in the witness stand.

With that book, and beloved, as he stood there with that book, opened it in front of me. I could see just as plain as anything that it was a Bible. And I thought, Oh, Oh! Now he's going to try to attack the authority of the Bible. Or maybe he's going to argue theology. Maybe he's going to take some of those very texts that we gave and throw back, and attempt to prove to the judge that that's not what the Bible says at all. But not only that. This attorney was too smart to argue theology to a Seventh-day Adventist minister. He wasn't intending to do that.

With his Bible open, standing just a few feet in front of me, in front of the Roman Catholic judge. He said, "Mr. Adams, you please explain to the judge who the beast is in Revelation?" Now he was attempting to prejudice the judge. He wanted this Adventist minister to say something that would make that Roman Catholic mad, and hoping that, him being mad, come up with a decision somewhere. And I don't mind telling you, that Melvin Adams was just petrified with fear right on the spot. I had never had that kind of a thing thrown at me before. I had preached on the beast of Revelation and I knew exactly what beast he was talking about, too. I preached on the beast of Revelation many a times in evangelistic meetings. But I didn't do it until I had prepared all the way. And that I did it rightly in an hour's time, and I studied many hours on it.

But here we were in a court trial that was centering around trade unions, before a Roman Catholic judge, and now we were being asked to explain who the beast is and who he stood for in Revelation. But thank God there's a promise there in Matthew 10:19,20. While that man stood in front of me with his Bible open, waiting for me to explain to the Roman Catholic judge who the beast was in Revelation, I just sent a little prayer because I was frightened enough, I was scared enough at that time that I couldn't even think. Have you been in such a position where you can't even think, I was there! And God honored His promise in a flash. He didn't flash it on the back wall of the court, but He gave it to me just as fast as my prayer went up. It wasn't any more than uttered, and I had the solution. And I gave it

right out to that attorney. And it wasn't mine, beloved. God gave it to me. I said, "Sir, you'll have to be more specific because there are many beasts in Revelation."

And then this good attorney began to turn in his Bible and he stood right there in front of me in the back part of Revelation, but beloved, he couldn't find his beast. And nobody can tell me that when that man came to court that he didn't know where that beast was because he was too well prepared. He was one of the keenest, one of the sharpest attorneys we've ever been against. He had everything prepared. He was one of the highest paid labor lawyers in the United States. And he knew just exactly what he was doing. Every step of it, and I am absolutely certain, that when that man came into court he knew where his beast was in Revelation. But what he had not counted on was that there is a God who rules in the affairs of men, and beloved, God was ruling in that court case, and God knew that Melvin Adams desperately needed a little bit of time. And that attorney spent about five minutes in absolute silence. The judge never said a word. The attorney didn't say a word. I didn't say a word. And he just turned one page after another and he looked down one column after another hunting for his beast.

And finally he got over to the 13th chapter and he looked at me and he said, "Mr. Adams, can you tell the judge who the beast is in the 13th chapter?" And I wasn't about to jump ahead of the man. I said, "You have to be more specific. There are several beasts in the 13th chapter." Although he was getting warm. He got down to the 11th verse, and he read the 11th verse to me, "Another beast came up out of the earth having two horns like a lamb...." and so on. He said, "Mr. Adams, please explain to the judge who the beast is here." I think God had let us right where purposely. I hadn't thought of it. I wouldn't have thought of it. But God let us right there for the explanation to beast. And I explained how that at the right time, at the right place that a power came up, a nation came up, symbolized here, having two characteristics, very distinct characteristics. And I said, "We understand that this is a symbol of the roll that the United States would play." And I went on to explain how other nations were symbolized by beasts. Even religions were symbolized by beasts, and that the prophecies were all pointing forward towards and to the climax of the second coming of Christ.

But that man wasn't interested in my Bible study on the second coming, or of the 11th verse, or of the United States in prophecy. That wasn't the beast he was after. And he never made one single comment or one question. He just went on reading to himself, and he finally got down to the last part of the 13th

chapter. He looked at me and he said, "Will you please tell the judge, (the Roman Catholic judge, that is) who the beast is in the last part of the 13th chapter, what the mark is, and what the number is?"

Well, beloved, we were there. But we were not there until God was ready to let that man get there. Don't ever forget it. If I can just drive it into your mind that God never let's us down if we do our part. Put ourselves on His side, cast our will on His side, God doesn't let us down.

I explained a little bit more about prophecy, a little bit more about Revelation. I explained that the Roman Catholic Church is a big church, a powerful church, a very influential church around the world. But that didn't hurt the judge any. And that it would be surprising if this big church was not found in prophecy in some place. And that we understood that this indicated some of what would happen as far as what the Roman Catholic Church was concerned in the latter time. God enforced me to say, Roman Catholic, in front of a Roman Catholic judge. But God had turned the whole thing around so it was not said in a way that offended the judge, whether it appeared that the judge was offended at the attorney who was trying to offend him. But there we saw the attempt to prejudice. There we saw an attempt to discredit authority in a court case, to a modern day Seventh-day Adventist in the U.S.A.

And we go to another one. I was on the road on a trip just 33 days. I had just 33 days to go. Just before I left Washington, D.C., one of our attorneys that we had set out to, on one of the cases that we were involved in, a Seventh-day Adventist attorney, called me rather late at night after the case was finished and he got back to where he could call. He said, "Melvin," and I was half asleep when I answered the phone. He said, "Do you know what?" I said, "What?" I recognized the voice immediately. He said, "Something came out in court today I've never seen before." And then that man told me how that it came out in the court that day, about six weeks ago that the opposing attorney had hired two detectives to follow a Seventh-day Adventist lady to determine how she was observing the seventh-day Sabbath and reported in court. And as I said, I was half-asleep when I answered the telephone, but I sure wasn't asleep after we finished, and I went back to bed. I was wide awake. And I couldn't help but lay there in my bed to think about what had taken place. And I asked the question, "What would happen if they hired two detectives to follow Melvin Adams, what would they see? What would they hear? What would be reported in court?" And I had my own little prayer meeting and my own little rededication right there. What would happen if they hired two detectives I knew, detectives that had the ability to follow and stay with you, without you knowing what was going on. Hear you, see you, see what you do, your attitudes, and where you go. What would happen? What would they report in court? I was happy to hear him say that their report was nothing out of the ordinary. It was alright. She had observed the Sabbath in a way that was an example.

Go with me down the East Coast, an eastern city, a little bit to the south, in Washington, D.C., a man joined the Seventh day Adventist Church. His wife had been several years ahead of him, and now he came in. He had worked in the postal service of the United States government, and in the postal service of the United States government they deliver the mail six days a week, including the Sabbath. He

went to his employer, the United States government, the postmaster of the city. He told him all about having joined the Seventh-day Adventist Church., that he couldn't deliver the mail on Saturday. And he wanted Saturdays off. He said, "I need my job. I'm willing to take a reduction in pay," but he said, "I need my job." And his friend who proved to be his friend called him by his first name. They worked together for a long time. He said, "I wish you'd ask me anything, but that. I can't do that. I can get you to go off fishing on Saturday. I can get you off to go shopping with your wife on Saturday. I can get you off to go to a ball game on Saturday. I can supply that, but I can't let you off for religion on Saturday." Well, that was a ridiculous situation for the United States government to be in because the post office is the government. But take a person off for fishing, or a ball game, or anything else, but they can't recognize religion.

There were 250 mail carriers en route, mail routes to the homes and businesses in that city. And people were on vocation. And people were getting sick and everything, and they were taking care of all that, but they couldn't take care of religion. So we took the United States government to court, and challenged them on their actions under the first amendment of the United States which guarantees the free exercise of religion, and that was the setting. This man went over the Seventh-day Sabbath just like others had done. The attorney took him over step by step asking lots of questions and so on. And then all of a sudden the attorney changed his attack. He said, "I understand you like to play base ball." The man said, "Yes, I like to

play base ball." He said, "I understand that you belong to a team that plays base ball." The man said, "Yes, I belong to a team." He said, "I understand that that team plays base ball practically every Saturday night or every night of the week." The man said, "Yes, that team plays practically every night of the week." He said, "In fact, I understand that since you've been baptized, since you have become a Seventh-day Adventist, that you have played base ball on Friday night with that team." And the attorney raised his voice as he threw the challenge to that man on the witness stand. And I wish you could have been in that court room because our Seventh-day Adventist brother barely exploded right there on the witness stand. The man said, "That is not true. I can prove it by my wife and I can prove it by every single member of the team." And the attorney never mentioned it again. He was convinced and the judge was convinced. There was no doubt about it.

This man was, through the grace of Jesus Christ, living his Sabbath. But I tell you that that attorney knew just what he was doing. Here he had this man shouting out his testimony. Now the attorney walked up to him and very quietly he said to him, "Will you please tell the judge what the Seventh-day Adventist Church teaches concerning an individuals relationship to a trade union." And our brother turned and faced the judge. And he said,

"Sir, I haven't been a member of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, but a rather short time." It was some two and a half years that we had been going into court. It takes a long time to get into court so we had preserved his job in that time. He was still carrying the mail without working on the Sabbath. But the attorney said, "I understand, sir, that the Seventh-day Adventist Church teaches that an individual should not belong to a trade union nor be associated with them." Then he said, "Are there any trade unions operating in the postal services in the United States postal." That man said, "Yes." He said, "Will you please name some of them".

And by that time I was praying some very strange prayers in that court room. They weren't out loud, but God could hear them. I was praying that God would cause the tongue of that attorney to swell so he couldn't talk, or if He wanted to do otherwise confuse him so that he didn't know the next question, or make him weak so that the session would have to stop. I didn't care, stop him because I knew right where we were going. I could see right down the road, and I knew just exactly what that was going to do to that case. But God didn't cause his tongue to swell, nor confuse him, nor anything else. That attorney just kept working right down.

And finally the question that I dreaded came after he had this man shouting his testimony on the Sabbath, after he had this man giving his testimony to the judge as to what the Seventh-day Adventist Church taught concerning trade unions. He said, "Are you a member of the trade union?" Completely set up and arranged. And I saw that good brother sit there on that witness stand flushed in his face, and he turned to the judge and poured out a confession. In the United. States court he just poured out a confession with tears and emotion. He said, "I know I shouldn't." Oh, what a confession! "I know I shouldn't." He said, "My pastor has talked to me. My wife has begged me. I intended to. I knew I should. I know I intended to." And then his voice just trailed off. And that court room was absolutely silent. And that attorney just waited for the whole effect to settle in on that judge. And then he walked up to that witness stand and very quietly, and he asked the question all over again. He said, "Are you a member of a trade union?" And the man's answer came so quietly, that eighteen or twenty feet away I couldn't hear it, but I knew it. The judge apparently heard it. The attorney heard it. The answer was, Yes.

And beloved, the judge had been intently interested in that case, had talked and many times had asked questions directly to the witness. Had argued with the attorneys. There was lots of action. All of a sudden he pulled his books from around him and started writing and never said another word. He hardly looked up again until it was time to close the case.

And when the verdict came we had lost. And every one of us was certain that we saw just exactly the time that we lost, and that was, when the man's life did not back up his profession.

One of the five or six or seven men that walked down the halls of Vienna and joined the delegation of the General Conference from Russia is a friend of mine and I asked that man this question. And I leave it with you right now. I said, "Brother, do we keep our young people in Russia?" We were sitting in my own home. There were no ears. We didn't have to worry because he knew it wasn't going to give out information that would hurt. He looked at me and he said, "Brother Adams, Yes. We keep most of our young people in Russia. Most of them love the Lord Jesus. Most of them of the Seventh-day Adventist young people are preparing for His return." I said, "How? What is the secret? You don't have missionary volunteer societies. You don't have youth camps. You don't have Sabbath Schools. You don't have Christian education. You just have one meeting, and that is the eleven o'clock service which sometimes runs three or four hours. How do you do it?" I'll never forget his answer and I leave it with you in closing. He said, "Brother Adams, every Seventh-day Adventist parent in Russia knows that they have none of those things to help them, that between themselves and their God and the life they live is what it depends upon. Religion is for real. And when those young people see the transparent sincerity, dedication, one direction in the lives of their parents, even though the state is opposed to them, they stand right up and they stand by their parents." It's that transforming life that counts to surrender in Jesus Christ. I'm not talking, beloved, about salvation by works. I'm talking about what is possible through Jesus Christ for a witness to back up our profession. And whether it's in this world, in the class room, at home, or business, or where it is, may God grant that this be true. May God bless you.

www.CreationismOnline.com